It is desirable that we have no notice in these papers of the very important Conference at Foulsham Kirk 14 August 1584 between Lord Howard of Effingham and Sir John Denny. The record of their Conference goes back from the 16th to the 17th Century and contains many interesting details.

Kommentarii 1121
THE BORDER PAPERS

VOL. I.
To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from:

JOHN MENZIES & CO., 12 HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and 90 WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW;

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, LONDON: or

HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., LIMITED, 104 GRAPTON STREET, DUBLIN.
THE BORDER PAPERS

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS

RELATING TO THE AFFAIRS OF THE

BORDERS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE LONDON

EDITED BY

JOSEPH BAIN

FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND
AND FOREIGN CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NORMANDY

VOL. I.
A.D. 1560—1594

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

H. M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE
EDINBURGH
1894
INTRODUCTION
The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924091786057
INTRODUCTION.

In the year 1840 the Commissioners of the Public Records caused the papers forming this collection to be bound in 74 volumes as a class by themselves.¹ It is not known how the collection was formed—whether the papers were always together, or had been selected from the general body of State Papers—nor is the precise date when they begin known, for the reason presently to be mentioned. The evident intention of the Record Commission to keep them all together was unfortunately not carried out, for the first 39 volumes were subsequently broken up and their contents dispersed in several publications of the Rolls Series.

Probably the first to take any out of their places was Mr. Markham J. Thorpe, editor of the Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland (1509–1603), in two volumes, 1858, who observes, in the preface to his first volume, p. xxvii, that it is "difficult to determine in certain cases whether particular letters should be classed with the Scotch papers or those relating to the Borders . . . The Compiler has been allowed, therefore, occasionally to insert the letters of the Border officers among the Scotch papers, when those letters referred exclusively to Scotch affairs." Mr. Thorpe, however, gives no table showing how many letters he transferred, and their identification would be laborious, if indeed now practicable. But most of the papers in these dispersed volumes, were incorporated in the Foreign Series

¹ No. 40, hereafter mentioned, was long treated as a missing volume.
of the Rolls publications, and will be found in the 11 volumes of *Calendars* for the years 1558-1577, edited by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson and the late Mr. A. J. Crosbie. In most, if not all of these, the editors have given tables of the Border Papers so taken,—a very excellent proceeding, especially considering that the contents of this *Foreign Series* relate to a dozen or more countries, including Scotland, then considered foreign. The Editor is not aware if any of these first 39 volumes were examined by Mrs Everett Green for the *Domestic Series* of Record publications; but, so long ago as the year 1868, that lady was allowed by the Deputy-Keeper to select from the remaining volumes a considerable number of papers to be included in her work, and that they were so taken is evident from the transfer slips with date and signature remaining among the MSS. It is not easy to see on what principle, if any, they were so selected and removed; and, besides this, at one time the papers enclosed in a document are removed and the covering one left, at another time the process is reversed; and, as the description of the papers removed gives neither date nor other particulars, the identification of them is often uncertain. They must number several hundreds at least.

The mode in which these earlier volumes have been thus broken up does not commend itself to the present Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, who has cordially welcomed the proposal by the head of H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, that the remaining portion shall form one of the Scottish Record Publications issued under his direction, with the sanction of the Treasury. These remaining volumes are now 35 in number, for the missing volume, numbered 40, has been added to them since they were bound by the Record Commission. That volume contains nothing but the curious scheme for fortifying the English Border on the line of the Roman Wall,¹ which,

¹ No. 581.
though without date, is possibly to be referred to the year 1587. The binding is apparently of the seventeenth century.¹

To judge from the title of this collection, the historical inquirer would naturally expect to find in it nothing more than the correspondence between the English and Scottish wardens on the business of their wardenries,—viz., the inroads made on either side, and the robberies, cruelties, and murders constantly perpetrated, more especially in the English West and Middle Marches, by the clans and broken men of Liddesdale and its neighbouring dales, and the Debatable Land.² But though there are few documents to be found here such as those contained in The Hamilton Papers, showing the direct dealings of one government with the other in weighty affairs of international policy, there is perhaps a more varied interest to be recognised in these now under consideration. For the three Border wardens of England, in addition to their proper duties, were also charged with secret and confidential enquiries, so far as their ability extended, into the internal affairs of Scotland, as well as the intercourse of its rulers with the Continent, especially with France and Spain; and the long reports on these subjects which they from time to time forwarded to the Secretaries of State are abundant evidence of the efficient manner in which they discharged these onerous duties. They were compelled, in truth, to be not less familiar with the pen than the sword. The

¹ Since the text of the present volume was completed, Mr R. A. Roberts, one of the Assistant-Keepers of the Records, has collected the original papers calendared in the eleven volumes of the Foreign Series, and these are now bound by themselves in nineteen volumes. The text of the present work thus begins with the twentieth volume of the papers. The first fourteen documents have therefore been transferred to their proper place in order of date in one or other of the preceding volumes.

² Whether from the lack of records, or that the poverty of the Scottish Border, with the exception of the Merse and Teviotdale, offered little temptation to the English riders, the incursions into Scotland, except in case of a regular war, seem, at all events from these papers, to have been but few and unimportant.
INTRODUCTION.

necessity for this vigilance, it is hardly needful to say, arose from the insecurity of Elizabeth's position. While she held the Queen of Scots a prisoner, whose title to the English throne was in the opinion of many superior to her own, the constantly recurring plots for Mary's freedom and her rival's death, always countenanced if not instigated abroad, and the close neighbourhood of Scotland, ruled by a minor, affording a sure retreat whence hostile emissaries could with ease enter her kingdom, were a perennial source of danger to be guarded against. Nor was her risk much lessened even after the tragedy of Fotheringay had removed the royal personage round whom these schemes had revolved, herself no inactive promoter of them. For the uncertainty of King James's position, tossed to and fro by several powerful factions, and the doubtfulness of his constancy to "the Religion," as it was called, the successes of Parma in the Low Countries, and the avowed designs of his master and himself to make Scotland the field whence an invasion of England might be projected, kept Elizabeth's statesmen and lieutenants on the Border in constant activity, not only till the Great Armada had sailed and been defeated, but for years afterwards; for, with perseverance worthy of a better cause, neither Philip nor Parma abandoned their designs on England after that great disaster.

1560-1576. With these preliminary remarks we proceed to consider the contents of this volume. The first fourteen documents, ranging from 1560 to 1576, are isolated, and seem to have been omitted by Mr Thorpe from the collection styled the Conway Papers, forming an appendix to Vol. II. of his Calendar above described. The very tender and fragmentary condition of several of these may possibly account for this. One\(^1\) refers to the rebellion of George, Earl of Huntly, and is dated a few weeks before he fell at Corrichie, Murray his successful opponent being then in

---

\(^1\) No. 2.
favour with his sister the Queen of Scots. Another, the original 1560-1576 of which is not here, has a curious reference to the frequent visits paid by Mary to Lord Darnley, then under some infectious complaint, several months before she married him. Two others, later in the same year, from Lord Bedford, then governor of Berwick, give a glimpse of the hostility of Murray and the Protestant party to the marriage, their retreat to England, the strange underhand policy of Elizabeth towards her presumed friends, and Mary's revenge for Rizzio's death. Another of these documents, the report on the minerals in Crawford Moor, is without date. The laird of Merchiston named in it being doubtless Sir Archibald Napier, who was master of the Scottish Mint, and flourished from 1550 (the date of his distinguished son's birth) till 1608, it may be a good deal later than the period here assigned, as, except in the regencies of Murray or Morton, it is hardly conceivable that an Englishman of Bowes' rank would have been permitted to make such researches before the union of the Crowns.

In the year 1577, however, the series begins to show more regularity (with the reservation already made as to papers transferred), and from that year is fairly continuous. During the seventeen years covered by this volume, the wardens for England were Lord Hunsdon on the East March, Sir John Forster on the Middle, and Henry and Thomas, lords Scrope, on the West. On the Scottish side, Lord Hume faced Hunsdon, the Lairds of Cessford and Fernihirst by turns governed the Middle March, and the Maxwells the West, with intervals when Carmichael and Johnston were in favour at Court. Robert Bowes held the office of treasurer of Berwick, besides acting as ambassador at Edinburgh, during a great part of these seventeen years,—a double duty, the due discharge of which proved to be beyond his power.

1 No. 4.  2 Nos. 5, 10.  3 No. 11.
INTRODUCTION.

For two years the records contain little about Scotland, the most interesting event being the building of the new pier at Berwick in 1577-8, of which a very particular description is given by Bowes and others in letters and reports to Burghley, showing its heavy cost. Yet there are unmistakable allusions to the perilous state of Scotland, that is as concerned Elizabeth's interests there, when the iron rule of Morton was beginning to totter before his fall,—in two letters from Bowes to Burghley.²

It is not unlikely that the Regent's demission of power, and the rise of French influence over the young King by the agency of Esmé Stuart of Aubigny, foreshadowing a change in the relations of the two countries, occasioned the musters on the English Border in the beginning of the year 1580,⁴ and the examination into the state of the Border boundaries and armaments of fortresses later in that year.⁵ And his imprisonment at its close on charges which Elizabeth and her ministers must have shrewdly suspected would undoubtedly bring him to the headsman's block, doubtless caused the very searching commission of inquiry as to the able men, both horse and foot, who could be summoned by the Warden of the West Marches, if need arose.⁶ This long array, giving the individual names of nearly 9000 men and their equipment, is a valuable record of the sturdy yeomen of Cumberland and Westmoreland; for, with the exception of Lowther, Aglionby, Salkeld, and a few more of the gentlemen of the wardenry, most of the names are little known except to the local antiquary. The arms and weapons are not only given with much detail, but their absence is also noted. The jack, steel cap, and spear predominate next the Scottish Border, the bow and bill in the districts further south, and there are not above half a dozen guns or arquebusses; while two men were ready to face the enemy, one with a pitchfork and the other with a pikestaff.

¹ Nos. 17, 28, 31, 37. ² Nos. 18, 8th September 1577, and 34, 3rd September 1578. ³ Nos. 47-50. ⁴ Nos. 76, 83, 89. ⁵ Pp. 37-65.
The chances of Morton regaining power proved futile, and the attempt to overthrow his supplanter Aubigny (now Earl and soon after Duke of Lennox), earnestly pressed by Elizabeth, completely failing, in spite of Randall and Hunsdon’s joint endeavours to get up a case against him, her ambassador found it necessary to leave Edinburgh, probably in March 1580-1. His letter to Hunsdon, unfortunately imperfect, gives some account of the French embassy then in London on the Queen’s treaty of marriage with Anjou. He was followed if not preceded by the notorious Archibald Douglas, who had procured leave from Elizabeth to enter England so early as 3rd February 1580-1, but remained probably about the Borders till 29th July, when he came up to London with an introduction to Burghley in the character of an innocent man unjustly accused. It is strange that he escaped his patron’s fate, and lived to be ambassador for the son of Darnley. The bluff and outspoken Hunsdon thought little of him, and said so without loss of time to Burghley, who had written to him about Douglas. He disappeared from Scotland for four years, and only emerged from his retreat on the fall of his enemy Arran.

It may be convenient to see how far the successive conspiracies of the ambitious men around the young King to secure possession of his person, which took place during the six or seven years after Morton’s death, are illustrated by the contents of this volume.

James, closely attended by the new Duke of Lennox and Stewart, Earl of Arran, amused himself in the autumn of 1581 in progressing about the west parts of his country, these two councillors being, however, looked on with great suspicion by many, especially the Presbyterian ministers, who feared that the influence of Lennox might draw him towards France and Popery, which they proposed to counteract by “some good exhortation”
1581–1583. in the next General Assembly. This course, however well meant, was not welcome to James. He was desirous at this time to surround himself with scions of his family, for he despatched a messenger to Italy to summon home the young Earl of Bothwell who was to be such a torment to him afterwards, but then esteemed of great promise. The short-lived outward concord between Lennox and Arran did not last long, the former desiring an amnesty for two of Darnley’s murderers, which the King and Arran opposed. In addition, the injudicious appointment by Lennox, of Montgomery minister of Stirling, as Bishop of Glasgow, roused a storm of opposition by the reformed clergy, backed by most of the nobility. Here, however, the King must have supported him, for an odd account is given of their loving demeanour in public, the King throwing his arms round the Duke’s neck and kissing him. But the ministers, with popular opinion behind them, proved too strong; and after Montgomery had recanted before them under threat of excommunication, the Duke was obliged to retire to France, where he died the next year. This result is the only notice here of the “Raid of Ruthven,” which transferred the custody of James to Mar, Angus, and Gowrie, who sent Arran for a year to prison; but the King’s escape from their keeping on 27th June 1583, and the way in which it was effected are related. Also, the reappearance of Arran as chief in the King’s councils is chronicled; and in the same letter the arrival from France of the son of the late Lennox, who was destined as second Duke to enjoy favour longer than his father.

---

1 P. 76.
2 If the date of a paper on the Scottish nobility (State Papers (Scotland), Vol. 43, No. 53), annotated by Lord Burghley, is correct, Bothwell in 1589 was only twenty-six, and his son and heir five years of age. This would make him only eighteen in 1581, when recalled to Scotland.
3 Nos. 112, 113, 114.
4 Nos. 116, 119.
5 No. 121.
6 Nos. 140, 141.
7 No. 163.
8 No. 188.
Arran now resumed the career which in two years brought about 1584-1585. His downfall. He instigated the King against the Presbyterian ministers,¹ whose friends among the nobility, secretly backed by Elizabeth, assembled at Perth to concert a rising against him in March 1584,² but though they made appearance in the field, matters were scarcely ripe for their enterprise; and, after procuring the execution of Gowrie, with three relatives of the insurgent nobles, in revenge of the "Raid of Ruthven," he drove Angus, Mar, Glamis and others across the Border with many of their followers, and the Catholic faction came into power,—one reason possibly for the fresh musters on the English Marches.³

Arran being now chancellor of the kingdom and lieutenant-general of the Marches, the policy of Elizabeth and her ministers was directed to his ejection from the strong position he occupied in the King's favour, the plans suggested by some of her instruments not stopping short of his death.

Hunsdon appears to have been the only man who believed in him, and disapproved of the countenance given by Elizabeth to Angus and the other banished noblemen in his wardenry, which drew a characteristic letter to him from Walsingham,⁴ whatever its effect may have been.

A sort of sub-conspiracy against the King's life, in which some west country gentlemen were involved, about the beginning of 1585, two of them being executed and many banished, was probably got up by Arran to throw additional suspicion on the banished noblemen. So much may perhaps be inferred from the mention of it here.⁵

The Master of Gray, who has left an unenviable reputation in history, though at first he must have been on terms with Arran, being sent up as ambassador,⁶—in the end became a chief in-

1584-1585. strument in effecting his downfall. It may have been from some suspicion of his honesty that he was succeeded as ambas-
sador by the Justice-Clerk, Sir Lewis Bellenden, who was sent in February 1584-5 for the express purpose of demanding not only the nobles banished for the Perth assembly, but those in-
volved in the later conspiracy, though he too, was far from a thorough partisan of the Arran government. An assembly, including Huntly and seven other northern nobles, besides barons and landed men, took place in the end of May at Aberdeen, but seems to have been no more than evidence of the feeling against Arran's misrule. Gray, however, was now enlisted against him, and in correspondence with Walsingham through the Marshal of Berwick; and though too much trust was not reposed in him, yet many indications pointed to Arran's insecurity.

In this state of suspense, a catastrophe on the Middle March was made the ground of a heavy charge against Arran in his capacity of lieutenant-general. This was the death of Francis Lord Russell, son-in-law of Sir John Forster, on the 27th July, when attending a meeting between Sir John and the Laird of Fernihirst, the opposite warden. Though at first expressly said by Forster, writing to Walsingham on 28th July, to be an accident, this admission was almost immediately withdrawn by implication, and an elaborate statement was drawn up and signed by Forster and more than thirty gentlemen of his wardenry, asserting its premeditation, from the large forces brought by Fernihirst, his assault on Forster's smaller body, and other circum-
stances, in complete variance with his first letter. A correspon-
dence extending over several months took place, commissions on both sides were appointed to investigate the affair, Fernihirst and some of his clan were outlawed on both sides of the Border

---

1 Nos. 285, 286, 287.  2 No. 318.  3 No. 319.  4 Nos. 323, 324.  5 No. 330.  6 Nos. 331, 332, 335, 337.
for refusing to appear and stand their trial as accused persons, 1585–1586. and every effort was made on the English side to prove what appears to have been a foregone conclusion with them, that Arran and Fernihirst had planned Russell’s death in revenge for his intercepting their letters on some occasion not precisely specified.¹ Nothing, so far as we can see here, ever came of it, as the enemies of Arran attained their object otherwise; for, on Tuesday morning, the 2nd November 1585, Angus and the other banished lords with 7000 men, took the town of Stirling, and on the next day came to terms with the King, who had retired to the castle, thus effecting a nearly bloodless revolution. Arran had fled before their entrance.² They found the Master of Gray and Bellenden the Justice-Clerk with the King.³

The victorious party proceeded to divide offices and honours among themselves and their friends,⁴ and for some time affairs proceeded with tolerable smoothness, disturbed now and then by secret messages between the King and Arran, and fears of the latter regaining favour by means of the French ambassador.⁵ His prospects seem to have ended in May 1587, when the King gave a curt dismissal to his petition for aid in his poverty.⁶ Fernihirst, the chief agent from the English point of view in Russell’s death, died at Aberdeen a few months after the “Raid of Stirling,” Forster pronouncing for his epitaph that he ought to have been hanged.⁷

A considerable stir was raised in the beginning of 1586 among the Protestant nobles and clergy and their sympathisers in England, when Maxwell, Herries, and many of the barons of the West March attended mass in public at Dumfries and

³ The active part which these two men, in conjunction with Archibald Douglas, took in preparing the success of the confederates’ enterprise, is fully shown in the Hamilton Papers, Vol. II. pp. 646–705.
⁴ Nos. 388–394. ⁵ Nos. 404, 405, 410, 412.
⁶ No. 516. ⁷ Nos. 417–421.
INTRODUCTION.

1586-1587. neighbourhood. Maxwell, who had taken the title of Morton on the Regent's death, in virtue of his descent from a co-heiress of the third Earl, though he supported the banished lords in their successful enterprise, did so from hostility to Arran, not for any love of Protestantism. The King, though perhaps secretly indisposed to meddle with him, was driven to do something; and though unable to go as far as the clergy desired, had Maxwell examined before the Council, and committed him to ward in Edinburgh, all doubtless to save appearances, for before many weeks had passed, Maxwell was again in authority, and his Jesuit friends at New Abbey still unmolested, though closely watched by Scrope.

Archibald Douglas now returned to Scotland, fortified by "a large and ample protection" under the King's own hand and seal,—a change in his fortunes doubtless due to the Protestant party being in power. For the next two years he appears as an official agent for the King at the English Court, receiving instructions through his nephew, Richard Douglas. Though he was styled by the latter the "lord ambassador," it is doubtful if he was so considered at the Scottish Court; at least others, as Sir William Keith and the Master of Gray, were regularly accredited to the English Court during his residence there. Maitland the Secretary, who became Chancellor about this time, was his bitter enemy, and to his influence, most probably, is to be attributed the sudden reversal of Douglas's position, mentioned by Hunsdon in two letters to Burghley in December 1587 and January following. The latter of these contains a strong proof

3 James may have had another good reason for his action. According to No. 988, this was the first year of his receiving an instalment of the much-desired allowance from Elizabeth, viz., £4000. The actual date of payment is not stated, but it was paid through Roger Ashton, a messenger who passed often between the Courts. It was most probably made after he had called Maxwell to account.
4 Nos. 411-12. 5 No. 422. 6 No. 520. 7 Nos. 462-471.
8 July 1587, Nos. 524, 528. 9 Nos. 579, 582.
of the King’s dislike to him, by his refusal to receive two special hunting horses bought in England by Douglas, apparently in fulfilment of a promise made while in favour some months before, and at that time anxiously looked for by James.\(^1\) His formal dismissal by the King is described in another letter of Hunsdon’s to Burghley,\(^2\) and he appears only once in the remaining papers contained in this volume, viz. in 1594, when complaining of the stoppage of his letters to Scotland.\(^3\)

Resuming the main course of events, we find incidental proof that the successful Protestant nobles did not get their own way at Court, for the King refused to dismiss at their bidding Arran’s brother, Sir William Stewart, another William Stewart (often confounded with him), and others of the late favourite’s friends,\(^4\) and in other ways showed himself averse to an absolute breach with the powerful Catholic party, preferring, it may be, to keep them as a counterpoise to the demands of their opponents.

Meanwhile the Commission to try his deposed mother, to which allusions are made on several occasions here,\(^5\) had arrived at the foregone conclusion for which it was appointed. The evasive conduct of Elizabeth in regard to Mary’s death-warrant is notorious, and a letter to Scrope from Davison her secretary (and scape-goat), only a week before the execution,\(^6\) indicates her knowledge pretty clearly of what would be the result, under pretext of strengthening her West March against a sudden outbreak from Scotland. James, to keep up appearances before his Catholic nobility, professed great indignation and made threats of revenge, but these were not considered serious by the English wardens, only “brags,”\(^7\) and his personal action was confined to allowing incursions on the March. It is in fact not easy to understand that he could entertain any real

\(^{1}\) No. 509.  \(^{2}\) No. 599.  \(^{3}\) No. 953.  \(^{4}\) No. 422.  
\(^{5}\) Nos. 457, 461, 463, 474.  \(^{6}\) No. 480.  \(^{7}\) Nos. 484, 491, &c.
aflfection for his mother, whom he had never seen, having been taken from her custody an infant of a year old. Moreover, had she been freed from captivity, she would surely have resumed her rights as a crowned queen, her enforced resignation being held as void by the Catholic powers and her subjects of that religion, in which case James would have been reduced to the alternative of either accepting the rank of heir-apparent, or as the King of the Protestant part of his subjects, heading a civil war against his mother,—a rôle not unknown in Scottish history, but with his views on church government an unlikely course for him. But some other practical and more powerful considerations kept him quiet, the chief being his fear of his succession to the English Crown; while a more immediate, if minor one, was the possible non-payment of his allowance from Elizabeth, if he took action for revenge. But he appears to have either instigated or connived at the Catholic nobles, Huntly, Crawford, and others, entering into correspondence with the King of Spain, from whom as well as his general Parma, he himself appears to have received some communications of importance through Colonel William Stewart, his emissary, which could not but be hostile to Elizabeth. The letter with this news contains also an account of a charge made in the King’s presence by Arran’s brother, Sir William Stewart, accusing the Master of Gray of being the chief agent in the expedition of the banished lords that ended in the capture of Stirling eighteen months before, which, though stoutly denied by Gray, we know now to be true. The disputants having been committed to ward, were brought before the King and Council a fortnight later, as Walsingham’s agent in Edinburgh reported to him. The accuser having, however, made further charges, implicating Huntly and

1 Singularly enough, he was paid nothing by her during the year after his mother’s execution (1587), but the year following, he got £5000 in two payments (No. 988).  
2 No. 510, 29th April.  
3 No. 513.
Lord Claud Hamilton, it seems to have been thought expedient to let the matter drop; but the Master of Gray found it convenient to go abroad for some time.¹ This last document shows the favour extended by the King to Catholics and Prelatists, and the dislike with which the Reformed Church regarded it. In the Parliament then held, the Archbishop of Glasgow, with Lesly, bishop of Ross, and two other Scottish bishops, were restored, as were the late notorious Earl of Bothwell and his man "Black" Ormiston,—the lands of the former, though mortgaged and sold, being given to his nephew, Francis Stewart, the new Earl,—such was his favour at that time with the King. And a curious scene occurred at its rising on 29th July, when, after a speech from the Chancellor Maitland, touching revenge for the Queen's death, all the nobles vowed on their knees before the King to aid him therein, at the hazard of lands, lives, and goods, whenever he commanded; "but," adds the writer, "for maintenance of the gospel and ministry there is no provision" made.² Though nothing serious followed, the aspect of affairs in Scotland appeared so threatening that some precautions were thought necessary; and in December 1587 the Earl of Huntingdon was sent by Elizabeth as her lieutenant-general on the Border, with power to raise an army of 10,000 men for defence.³ Hereupon there ensued a curious negotiation between the King, represented by Bothwell and Sir John Carmichael, and Hunsdon—who was then at Berwick—for Elizabeth, which was carried on for several months, and then ended abruptly on 31st March 1588. It was begun by Bothwell sending his master of household to Hunsdon with a special credence, desiring a private meeting, when he would satisfy

¹ No. 526.
² No. 528. Carvell to Walsingham. Mr Tytler (History of Scotland, vol. ix. p. 15) ante-dates this incident, representing it as occurring on the news of the Queen's death reaching Scotland, whereas five months had elapsed.
³ Nos. 565, 569.
Elizabeth of the King's affection and desire for peace, "if she would, deal kindly and well with him," a significant hint, which the result shows to have been a request for money. Hunsdon wrote very plainly to the Queen and Burghley after his various interviews with Bothwell's envoy and Carmichael. He pointed out the danger of trifling with James, who was pressed both by France and Spain to join them, gave full details of the large offers made to him by these powers, the careful plans of Parma, and his correspondence with the Catholic lords, all showing the imminent peril of delay, and roundly told the Queen he had kept back her letter to James, as most injudicious at the time. He took her to task for haggling about his allowance, whether it should be £4000 or £5000, as she would spend twice the sum on her Border forces by the next Michaelmas. The independent character of Hunsdon is well shown in his last letter on the subject to Burghley, where he tells the Queen that he is sorry he took so much trouble in a matter which she seems not to think of any consequence. But it appears likely, from some indications, that James's object had been served by his getting £2000 of his allowance, which must have been paid about this time, and was followed by £3000 more in September, after he had shown his goodwill in opposing the landing of any of the ships of the shattered Armada. It was not a costly mode of securing his amity; but, on the other hand, James by refraining from hostility, strengthened his hope of succession to Elizabeth, though any formal acknowledgment of his right was out of the question with her.

It may not improbably have been about this time that the proposal to restore the Roman Wall was drawn up. Yet like preparations elsewhere against the designs of Spain, it seems rather late to have contemplated so great a work. The north of England

---

4 Nos. 633, 988.  5 Nos. 620–8.  6 P. 312.  7 No. 581.
was evidently no more than the south, in a good state of defence;\(^1\) 1588-1589, and the defeat of this great expedition would seem to have been due to the admitted inefficiency of the Spanish naval commander, the unwieldiness of his fleet, and the storms which it encountered, rather than to any sound scheme of land defence by England. Spirit enough there was, and her sailors did their duty; but had Parma effected a landing, the veterans of that consummate general must, humanly speaking, have scattered the hastily levied forces under Leicester like chaff before the wind.

A letter of 18th March 1588-9,\(^2\) from the Marshal of Berwick to Lord Burghley, makes reference to a plot of the Chancellor, Glamis, and others of their party, to kill or take Huntly, who was now on friendly terms with the King; no doubt in reprisal of the Catholic lords' plot and rebellion the year before. The details of this and another letter of the marshal's to Walsingham on 7th April,\(^3\) seem to bear out the King's good understanding with the northern lords, and the expectation that they would effect another Court change; also that the Master of Gray, still across the Channel, was in accord with them, or likely to be so, and that Bothwell had joined them against the Chancellor. But there is nothing more here on the subject, and comparative quiet prevailing, James had time to conclude his marriage with Anne of Denmark (already married by proxy), who, as is known, set sail for Scotland in August; but the winds proving contrary and her ships being driven on the coast of Norway, James somewhat gallantly set sail for Denmark on 22nd October, not returning for about six months. It is known that he asked contributions from his nobles towards the cost of the wedding, and there is a letter\(^4\) from Bothwell, ordering the Laird of Mangerton and two other Liddesdale men to hunt venison for three days, as the marriage was expected to take place on Sunday the 29th, and he had been asked to provide for it.

---

\(^1\) Nos. 606, 608, 611, 612, 619.  
\(^2\) No. 641.  
\(^3\) No. 642.  
\(^4\) No. 652, 22nd September.
INTRODUCTION.

1590-1591. Feuds and quarrels were, however, the rule among the Scottish nobles of that day, even among men of the same party; and not many months after the King and Queen were settled in Scotland, much discord prevailed, both about the Court and farther off. The Chancellor and Glamis had found several grounds of deadly quarrel. Crawford, at the instigation of the former, had revived an old feud between Glamis and the town of Forfar; and the King tried without effect to compound the deadly quarrel between Huntly and Atholl, and Moray, who were all in the field in arms. The same letter reports the King's intention to pardon two great island chiefs, MacConnel and Maclean, then in prison, on getting considerable payments out of them; also the means taken by the officers of Exchequer to increase the King's revenue, by revocation of his grants from those who had no friends in Court, and appropriating church lands. The revenue aimed at sounds considerable in Scottish money, but, as in sterling it fell short of £4000, it is not surprising that James looked anxiously for Elizabeth's yearly but irregularly paid allowance.

Hitherto Bothwell has not appeared as taking any prominent part in affairs, excepting the negotiation with Hunsdon already mentioned, and indeed owed to James the restoration of his uncle's lands and dignities; but for the next two years his repeated plots to get hold of James's person and rule the State in his name, kept the kingdom in turmoil, and ended in his own downfall.

The occasion of his first outbreak against the royal authority, attacking Holyrood House on the night of 27th December 1591, as noticed in two letters from Scrope and Forster to Burghley, would appear to have been the result of a conspiracy against the Chancellor, in which his associates were Angus, Mar,

1 No. 703. Bowes to Hunsdon, 13th February 1590-1.
2 Nos. 740, 741.
INTRODUCTION.

Morton (Douglas), and others, with the Duke of Lennox, their complaint being the Chancellor's abuse of his power in the King's councils. They disdained all thought of injury to the King's person. Though summary execution was done on some of the minor instruments, the chief actors escaped unpunished; and Bothwell six months later openly took the field, possessing himself of Lochmaben Castle, from which he expelled Carmichael, then warden, and mustered a considerable force with the aid of Maxwell, Buccleuch, and others, ostensibly to attack the Chancellor. The real attack, however, was made on Falkland, where the King was in person, about the end of June, and completely failed, Bothwell being forced to retreat with loss. Angus, Maxwell, and others deserted him without loss of time, not only making their peace with James, who was marching on Annandale, but also procuring the submission of Johnston and the chief men of his clan, who had been among the rebels, Maxwell's reward being reinstatement as warden of the West Marches in Carmichael's place. As yet no countenance seems to have been given by Elizabeth to those proceedings, but the faction opposed to the Chancellor, finding him too strong for them, made a proposition to Burghley for her assistance, through the Master of Gray, who had now returned to Scotland, and was near Berwick. He represented that Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, Atholl, Errol, Maxwell and himself were banded together against the Chancellor and other evil councillors of James, and begged her gracious permission to let them "work their own turns;" that in all other things they were ready to obey Elizabeth's commands in dealing with James, whose person should be their especial care, and nothing should be done without her knowledge and approval; though they had received great offers from the King of Spain, they could not "as true Christians"

1 Nos. 748–52. 2 Nos. 753–56. 3 Nos. 757–60. 4 No. 761. 5 No. 763, 14th July.
join such a nation; and finally assured her that the Chancellor was certainly dealing with Spain. These propositions were not written, but in the form of a credence, and what became of them does not appear. A month later, Bothwell himself made a tempting offer to Elizabeth to arrest and deliver up four Jesuits, if she would assist him to make his peace with James, assuring her of his soundness in religion and readiness to abide trial, offering his son in pledge of his sincerity. Consideration must have been given to this, for Lowther, then acting warden at Carlisle, under instructions from Burghley, procured a sort of manifesto from Bothwell, drawn up by his friend John Colville, detailing the motives of his late proceedings against his sovereign, and asserting his innocence of any evil design. The Chancellor's position had evidently been a good deal shaken by these events and by the young Queen's dislike to him as an opponent of her marriage; and she was undoubtedly a strong partisan of Bothwell and the other Stewarts, who seem now to have procured, or at least proposed to procure, the aid of the reformed clergy which was doubtless with the view of enlisting the sympathy of Elizabeth against the Catholic faction. The King, however, perhaps for this reason, was bent on punishing Bothwell and his adherents on the Border, which he visited for the purpose in October, also demanding the delivery of such English borderers as had joined him in the "Raid of Falkland," and that he should not be harboured by Elizabeth's officers. Though deprived of his castle of Hermitage, Bothwell succeeded in obtaining refuge along the March, at first on the West, and by the following January had transferred himself to the Eastern border; and a few months later he was again in Cumberland, enjoying the hospitality of Sir Simon Musgrave at Edenhall. James had no doubt made farther remonstrances at this, for his

1 No. 766, 20th August.  
3 Pp. 405-6, No. 775.  
4 Nos. 779, 780, 783.  
5 No. 794.  
6 10th March 1592-3, No. 804.
anger showed itself by his severe dealing with those of his own subjects who communed with the rebel, and Elizabeth was obliged to humour his demands. She did so in her characteristic way, by ordering very severe public proclamations against receiving Bothwell or any of his associates, and giving secret orders to her wardens to the contrary. Thomas, Lord Scrope, who had succeeded his late father as warden of the West March, represented to Burghley his difficulty in carrying out these instructions; and Bothwell evidently paid no attention to the proclamations, appearing in public at horse-races, and threatening, unless Elizabeth did something for his benefit, he would take a new course. And he did so without loss of time, to the astonishment of James; for, having been secretly admitted to Holyrood House at night on Monday the 23rd of July, he surprised him next morning, newly risen from bed, obtained his peace and promise of a fair trial, followed on the same day by proclamation at the Cross of Edinburgh that he was restored to favour. Such was the simple outline given in two hurried letters sent off by John Carey, deputy-governor of Berwick, to Burghley. But Bothwell's own story, related separately to the Dean of Durham and Sir William Read a few days after, gives the affair a very different complexion, more consonant with the character of James. It was a skilfully managed plot, in which the Countess of Atholl (a daughter of the late Gowrie) was the chief actor, with the aid of her husband and the Duke of Lennox, and would appear not to have been unknown to the Queen; for when James, naturally surprised at the sudden appearance of his rebellious subject sword in hand, tried to escape into her bed-chamber for safety, the door was made fast against him. The whole story savours of the ludicrous, and it accords with James's character that, after finding he was in no danger, he

1 No. 835. 2 June-July, Nos. 845, 848, 867. 3 Nos. 845, 853, 862. 4 Nos. 865, 866. 5 Nos. 874, 877, 880.
INTRODUCTION.

1593. used all sorts of persuasions to learn how far Bothwell had been supported in his late course by the money or advice of Elizabeth; in which Bothwell asserted that he had baffled him, interspersing his story to the Dean with many compliments to Elizabeth, his own devotion to her, and assurances of his opposition to the designs of Spain, with hints of James's unsoundness in politics and religion, his love affairs, and that the Queen's friendliness to Elizabeth deserved some substantial recognition. The tale certainly hung well together, and was calculated to make Elizabeth doubt whether her yearly allowance, which had been for several years paid with tolerable regularity, was not thrown away on such an uncertain neighbour.

In the meantime Bothwell had undergone his trial on the charge of compassing the King's death by witchcraft, a very formidable one then, however absurd it appears now, and was honourably acquitted, not at all to the King's satisfaction, in spite of their apparent reconciliation; for it seems well established that James planned his own escape to join the northern lords, while Hume and others marched on Edinburgh to "cut the throats" of Bothwell and his friends at the close of the trial, though the scheme was defeated by Bothwell's vigilance.

Whatever Bothwell's previous conduct had been, he had been pardoned by James, tried and acquitted, besides getting a written remission to himself and his followers, to which the ministers and other influential persons were parties, signed by the King, the Earl, and the others, the King further ratifying it on his kingly word. Yet the remaining correspondence in this volume exhibits him thenceforth showing relentless hostility against Bothwell. The true explanation is probably that hinted by the Dean of Durham to Burghley. James had unquestionably been put in a most undignified aspect when surprised in his night-gown and trying to hide himself from his

1 Pp. 486-491.  
2 P. 493.  
3 P. 491.
supposed intending murderer, and many men would forgive an attempted crime sooner than exposure to the ridicule of the world. The revulsion from terror to the latter feeling was, doubtless, too much for James’s equanimity.

From this time Bothwell appears to have led a roving life on the Border, keeping out of the King’s way, but heard of occasionally as devising plans for his annoyance—one with the assistance of the “Kirk” and the town of Edinburgh, besides many powerful nobles both north and south of Forth, to get possession of his person at the trial of Huntly, Angus and Erroll (who had made their peace on condition of abiding it),

which was to take place at Linlithgow early in November, and it was feared would end in their escaping justice. What resulted does not appear, and he probably kept quiet, preparing for his last stroke in any force—that of 1st April 1594. With but sixty horse, as Forster forbade Henry Woddrington and 100 of his kindred to join him, he crossed the English March at Haddon-rig, making for Moss Tower, a house of his own opposite Kelso, where he was joined by 400 or 500 more; and Hume, Cessford, and Buccleuch, who occupied the town with nearly twice as many, having retired from it,—the first distrusting the others, especially Buccleuch, who was Bothwell’s stepson—the rebel Earl entered it quietly, marching to Dalkeith next day, where 100 horse joined him, under Lord Ochiltree. After some evolutions between his head-quarters and Leith, he took post at Niddry, about 2 miles south-east of Edinburgh, to avoid the guns of the Castle, where Hume and the King’s forces in superior numbers having marched to attack him, were charged and overthrown, the chase continuing to the city gates, James witnessing the action from a safe distance.

The victors, however, who had retired to Dalkeith, then held a council, and resolved to retreat to Kelso, which they did the

---

1 On 12th October, No. 905. 2 P. 510. 3 3rd April, p. 526.
The expedition thus proved abortive, and Bothwell betook himself to Liddesdale. He made one more attempt to waylay and take the King on his journey from Stirling to Edinburgh with a slender guard; but his ambush was discovered by chance, his horses taken, and with his eighty followers he had to escape on foot, finally reaching his stronghold on borrowed nags. The Queen, who still befriended him, is reported to have arranged a truce till after the baptism of her infant son, for which great preparations were made by James, who had succeeded in getting £4000 out of Elizabeth, though it did not take place till the end of August, and Bothwell seems to have gone through the country at his pleasure. His power, however, was at an end, though communications were undoubtedly made to him both by Burghley and his son Sir Robert Cecill, in a very secret manner, by means of John Carey, the nearest officer. Elizabeth, by her finessing, possibly lost in Bothwell a man who might have been of service as a nominal head for the reformed party, though his religious views, like her own, were merely politic, as he soon joined the Papist side, finding his vocation as a Protestant leader gone.

The sketch of his character and accomplishments given to Burghley by the Dean of Durham, shows he had much impressed that dignitary, who, believing he would be the best man in Scotland for Elizabeth's purposes, urged his employment accordingly, an opinion, of course depending on the weight due to the Dean's judgment. Bothwell certainly seems to have had the art of winning men, but instability or some other serious defect in his character, can only account for his fall in the prime of life from the great position he occupied. Farther notice of his career must be postponed till the next volume.

1 Forster and Carey to Burghley, pp. 524-7.  
2 No. 958.  
3 July, No. 962.  
4 By David Fowlys, Nos. 955-6, 988.  
5 Nos. 958, 975.  
6 Nos. 965, 982, 987.  
7 No. 979.  
8 P. 484.  
9 P. 492.
INTRODUCTION.

So much space having been occupied with these political affairs, it is but proper to devote some to the more immediate business of the Marches. One most important duty of the English wardens must have been to see the castles along the March kept in good repair, with the additional responsibility on the East March of keeping the harbours and bridge over the Tweed in like order. The heavy cost of the new pier has been already referred to, and it as well as the "long bridge," constantly appear in the annual accounts as requiring extensive repairs. This bridge, which was only of timber, appears to have been more than once in imminent danger of complete ruin. The castle and fortifications generally, were always undergoing renovation, the damage being sometimes caused by wind, which does not say much for the masonry. Norham and Wark, the two other principal castles within the East March, were reported on in April 1594, the former as then in complete ruin, except the gate-house, where Carey the constable had two chambers, probably those which he asked leave of Burghley to put up the year before, that his men might lie dry. At the same time he remarked that when viewed by the Queen's officers, they estimated it would take at least £1600 to make any work to show.

The head-quarters of Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle March, appear to have been in "Alnwick Abbey," as he styles it in one instance, but usually "my house nigh Alnwick." To the west, Harbottle Castle afforded him lodging when his duties led him to that side of his extensive wardenry, but it appears to have been in poor repair. Nothing is said of Alnwick Castle in these papers. Its lords were then under a

---

1 P. xii.  2 No. 945.  3 29th September 1593, p. 502.  4 The editor thinks this was probably the Premonstratensian Abbey of St Mary, in a valley beside the town of Alnwick, the gate-house of which still remains. The Carmelite Abbey of Hulne, on a hill in the park to the north, would seem a better site for a warden's residence. Whichever it was, the editor has seen no notice of it elsewhere as in Forster's occupation.
cloud, Thomas the 7th earl having been executed for treason in 1572; Henry his brother and successor died mysteriously in the Tower in June 1585; and the next earl, also Henry, being then a minor, took no part in public affairs. Yet the warden seems, for whatever reason, not to have inhabited it.

The castles of the West March seem, for anything to be learned here, to have been no burden to the Exchequer. Lord Scrope had his quarters in Carlisle Castle, and his deputies held the advanced fortresses of Bewcastle and Rockcliffe, the former guarding forays from Liddesdale, the latter protecting the embouchures of Esk and Eden. All appear to have been maintained in defensible condition. This wardenry, under the two Scropes, father and son, Richard Lowther intervening for a short period—though it had its full share of trouble from Scottish incursions, suffered none of the internal divisions and quarrels which prevailed in the other two, the East March especially. The constant residence of the wardens of the West March may partly account for this. Sir John Forster, no doubt, also resided in his wardenry, but appears to have had a number of enemies among the gentlemen of it, the chief of whom was Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, head of a distinguished surname. Jealousy of the high position to which Forster had raised himself from that of a younger son, by large acquisitions of land in various parts of Northumberland, including the great Castle of Bamburgh, was perhaps at the bottom of their enmity. It is not unlikely that Forster may also have been disposed to carry his head high among his neighbours, for in a letter to Walsingham,¹ who had warned him of charges made of his conduct in office, he treats with disdain one of these, viz., breeding and feeding cattle for sale, saying they are only for the provision of his house, fed on his own ground, and thanks God he is able to do so, for the fee of his office will not maintain his house by 500 marks a year, and

¹ No. 180, 30th October 1583.
that he retains at his own expense thirty well mounted troopers to attend him. His alliance with the house of Bedford, whose heir was his son-in-law, must also have increased his importance. His enemies had influence enough to bring their accusations under the notice of Elizabeth, a commission being directed to Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, to enquire, and act accordingly. The charges which, had they been proved, showed him unfit for his office, were formally denied, Forster repeatedly urging that he might be allowed to answer them before the Queen and Council, apparently without effect, for they hung over him during the next twelve months, till Hunsdon was sent down to his own wardenry to take charge also of Forster's, and to see into the matter.

Hunsdon, who was for private reasons hostile to Huntingdon the previous commissioner, lost no time in reporting to Burghley that the accusations were frivolous and malicious, hatched by Collingwood, Forster's mortal enemy, and nourished by Huntingdon, illustrating his opinion by an odd variation of the proverb about the mountain and the mouse. Forster, however, besides suspension, was deprived of the custody of Harbottle and Redesdale, given to his rival Collingwood,—a doubtful step in Hunsdon's opinion, justified by events; and he finally recommended the restoration of Forster to his wardenry, as the only available man to govern such a froward set of people. After some interval he must have been restored, as on 19th August 1588 he wrote thanking Leicester for his influence with Huntingdon, taking occasion to mention an outrage at Harbottle by Scots thieves, who found the new keeper absent; and, on 22nd June of the next year, he writes to Walsingham to defend himself against a new accusation by Sir Cuthbert, of unfair intentions against him and his sons at a warden meeting to be held.

1 September 1586, No. 451.  
2 Nos. 452-5, 475, 493.  
3 Sept. 1587, Nos. 534, 541.  
4 Oct. 1587, Nos. 546, 547, 552, pp. 280-283.  
5 No. 570, pp. 290-1.  
6 25th February 1587-8, p. 316.  
7 No. 627.
the next day. Still occasionally charged with misconduct by others, he was in office for the next four years, till suddenly he writes to Burghley from the city of Durham on 16th February 1593–4, complaining that he had been summoned by the Queen's command to appear before the Bishop of Durham, had come at the risk of his life to a homely inn, and hoped to be kept no longer, but returned home with credit, to the blame of his secret accusers. What this new charge was is unknown, but he was again at his post on 4th April, when he reported to Burghley the final attempt of Bothwell to recover his power in Scotland, not, however, relating the embargo he had laid on a body of Northumbrians about to march with him, which he left his neighbour Carey to do.

His last appearance in this volume is on 27th October 1594, when he entertained Lord Hume at dinner during the latter's hunting excursion in his wardenry.

The troubles of which Forster complained appear slight when contrasted with those of the thorny government of Berwick, over which Hunsdon presided. During great part of the time covered by this volume, Hunsdon, as Lord Chamberlain and a privy councillor, was not continuously resident, his place being supplied by a deputy-warden of the march and a deputy-governor of the town. The marshal was under Hunsdon's orders, but the treasurer and victualler of the garrison seem to have been directly accountable to the Lord Treasurer. There was also a local council to assist in the government of the town. The protracted absence of the governor produced the usual effect, and great abuses prevailed in the affairs of the town. Robert Bowes, the treasurer, who was also ambassador to Scotland at intermittent periods, was most irregular in his payments to the garrison, his defalcations finally amounting to an arrear of two whole years' pay. How this oc-

---

1 No. 646.  
2 No. 662, 678.  
3 No. 931.  
4 Nos. 939, 940.  
5 No. 987.
curred is never clearly stated, but it does not appear to have been fully discharged. It drew upon him the anger of Elizabeth, and involved him in various schemes for its liquidation, which she declined to entertain, threatening to discharge him from her service; while the want of the money produced trouble between the soldiers and their creditors in the town. Vernon the victualler was equally inefficient, and starved the garrison, for whom he was bound by contract to provide. Sir Henry Woddrington the marshal, whom Hunsdon appointed as deputy-governor, was accused of misconduct in office, interfering with the civil government, reviling the mayor, neglecting the safety of the town, and other enormities.\(^1\) He had grievances of his own, and complained to Walsingham in February 1586–7, that for six years, in the absence of Hunsdon and other officers, he had borne the whole burden, and was unable to endure it longer.\(^2\) The only man of whom no complaints appear was Sir John Selby of Twisell, deputy warden and gentleman porter of Berwick.

Partly in consequence of a rumour of some designs on Berwick, and the already referred to enquiry into the complaints against Sir John Forster, Hunsdon was sent down to his government in September, where he remained till the following March, with his hands full of business. Besides Forster’s enquiry, the already noticed dealings with Bothwell and Carmichael on the Scottish King’s behalf, and the strengthening of Berwick, he lent himself to rather a discreditable piece of business, the theft by a servant of the French ambassador in Scotland of all his master’s papers, which were carried off in a curious manner and sent to Burghley, for discovery of any State secrets they contained.\(^3\) Hunsdon took credit for refusing to allow the thief to take any of his master’s clothes or jewels.

He did something, but not much, to reform the irregularities. But a matter that occupied him greatly was the indignity

---

\(^1\) May 1584, No. 230.  \(^2\) No. 488.  \(^3\) Nos. 549, 550, 552, 555.
offered to him by the Queen in placing a man of his experience second in command under Huntingdon, lieutenant-general of the army against Scotland, an office which he flatly refused to accept, saying he would rather lie in prison.\(^1\) Having, as he informed both Elizabeth and Burghley, insisted with the Scots on her innocence of Mary's death, though he evidently doubted their belief in the Queen's excuses,\(^2\) he returned to Court about the end of March 1588.\(^3\) The state of Berwick, however, went from bad to worse;\(^4\) and after the excitement of the Armada had passed, petitions from the unpaid garrison were sent to Burghley and himself,\(^5\) with urgent prayers for payment of their heavy arrears; while Bowes the defaulter was reduced to a state of abject humiliation, between his fear of the Queen's displeasure and despair of success in his attempts to raise the needful funds, which appear to have ended in failure.\(^6\) How in these circumstances he could discharge his functions as ambassador is scarcely conceivable; and it is not surprising that he was superseded by James Hudson in December 1591. Yet, he reappears as ambassador in little more than a year (Feb. 1591–2),\(^7\) and so continued till the papers in this volume end. It is not evident how he had regained the Queen's favour, unless with her usual parsimony she made him work for little or nothing till his debts were paid, which is possible enough; for, after sending a deputation of their number to Burghley in January 1592–3, the garrison thanked him for getting them one-half of their two years' arrear, begging his continued good offices.\(^8\) There are indications that it was stopped out of Bowes' salary as treasurer. Matters, however, were now farther complicated by the mayor and corporation making a series of complaints against Vernon the victualler, who appears to have been made paymaster in room of Bowes, which ended in Hunsdon and most of his sub-

\(^1\) 6th December 1587, No. 572.  \(^2\) Nos. 579, 584, 588.  \(^3\) P. 322.
\(^6\) Nos. 669–70, 690, 697, 707, 737.  \(^7\) P. 429.  \(^8\) Nos. 796, 816.
ordinates being accused of bringing the town to the verge of ruin. The town's first petition to Burghley, on 6th February 1592–3, stated that the Almighty, not satisfied with sixteen years' correction of their sins by the hand of Bowes, was now scourging them by that of Vernon, accused the latter of paying (when he did pay) with base Scottish coins called "Atchisons," and hinted that Hunsdon's absence had much to do with it.\(^1\) The mayor, as burgess in Parliament, followed up the suit in person, presenting also to the Queen a formidable list of abuses committed by the lord governor and other officers, or connived at by them, to the ruin of her Majesty's town.\(^2\) The heaviest clause in this indictment was Hunsdon's spending his large official fee of £1500 away from the town, and employing the garrison in private business about his tithes. Matters were not much mended by the Queen, after the death of Sir Henry Woddrington the marshal, sending down Hunsdon's third son, John Carey, with a limited commission to act as locum tenens and enquire into certain of the charges on 27th March 1593;\(^3\) for though Carey rectified certain things, and felt bound to report on the victualler's insufficiency for his post, the war between him, as representing his father's wrath at the presumption of the towns- men and the mayor, proceeded to some extremity; though, after farther petitions to the Queen and Burghley and Sir Robert Cecill,\(^4\) and the mayor's dignity being salved by his again receiving the watchword by Burghley's order, which had been taken from him by Hunsdon for an alleged infringement of the town regulations, the military and civil establishments contrived to get on more peaceably.

The absenteeism of Hunsdon from his Border office was probably due to several causes. He was getting old and had a large family, whose interests he may have desired to forward at the Court. He was also a privileged person, having done good

\(^1\) No. 797. \(^2\) 14th March 1592–3, pp. 433–8. \(^3\) No. 814. \(^4\) Nos. 818, 825, 827, 837, 838, 839, 841, 876.
service to his royal cousin in his earlier days. His son John, whose letters to Burghley occupy great part of the last two years of this volume, seems to have had a good deal of his father's energy and plainness of speech, coupled with great deference to the Lord High Treasurer and his son, as men with much in their power. On the death of his brother Sir George Carey, he became the third Lord Hunsdon.

We must now turn our attention for a little to the Scottish wardenries, though, with the exception of the West March, there is not so much to learn here of their internal condition. The Humes were all powerful in the East March, while the Middle was alternately under the care of the rival families of Cessford and Fernihirst, Bothwell being keeper of Liddesdale till his fall, when the office was given to his step-son Buccleuch, whose family in the end obtained a great part of the extensive domains of the house of Hailes. Of the West March there is a great deal of information here, for Scrope the opposite warden kept a vigilant eye on all that took place in it. The strange manner in which the King, on the advice of one set of councillors after another, tossed the wardenry like a ball now into the hands of Maxwell, now into those of Johnston, sometimes recalling the appointment before the new officer was well established, undoubtedly prolonged or fanned the bitter feud between these rival houses, which so long desolated the dales of the Nith and the Annan, resulting in the death of one warden under the royal banner,¹ the murder of his opponent's successor, and the execution of the murderer, the son of the Lord Maxwell who fell at Lockerby. While the forays by the one clan on the other are fully detailed, the warden's death at Lockerby is briefly intimated by Scrope to Burghley.²

The forays by the Scottish riders were directed chiefly against the Middle and West Marches, the clans engaged in them being

¹ On 6th December 1593. ² No. 918.
for the most part the Armstrongs and Elliots, who were said to be “always riding,” though some of the clans of Teviotdale, as the Rutherfords, Turnbulls, Burnes, Davisons, Douglasses and others took their fair share in these exploits. The Liddesdale clans however, from their geographical position, could attack at pleasure the Middle or West Marches. The destructive nature of these inroads and the frequent cruelties that were committed, appear fully in the numerous March bills given here, to which merely general reference can be made.

It is not unlikely that the English Border gentlemen, who had much to lose by these sudden incursions, had some sort of understanding occasionally with the chief men opposite them, and either paid blackmail or winked at the plunder of a neighbour. This was suspected in the Middle March, and formed one of the charges against Sir John Forster. When Hunsdon was on the March in October 1587, a great Liddesdale foray was made at Haydon Bridge near Hexham, which he on inquiry believed to be countenanced or procured by the chief men of the neighbourhood, the Herons and Ridleys, threatening, if proved, to make them “hop headless.” He was in effect as good as his word, for at his warden courts for both Marches at Alnwick, on 11th March following, Ridley of Willimonswick and Reinald Heron submitted to the Queen’s mercy on the charge of March treason, three others fled, and more were condemned, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood coming nearly in the grasp of law for selling horses to the Scots, then involving March treason. Such were the rough and ready methods of justice on the March, even with men of high position.

Nothing came amiss to the hands of the Border riders, for “insight” or the contents of a house were taken, as well as cattle or sheep. In the words of the old Laird of Harden: “If a

---

2 No. 601.  
3 Sometimes of a curious kind, p. 348.  
4 Border Minstrelly.
INTRODUCTION.

haystack had but been four-footed, it would have gone too." The sleuth hound, invaluable in tracking thieves, was carried off when possible, of which there are various instances, one valued as high as £10, from Allendale, a second from Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and a third belonging to Lord Scrope, from Bewcastle.¹ These March bills, drawn up with methodical accuracy,² abound with the singular "to-names" of the Border clans, so necessary where many bore the same surname. "The Laird's Jock," "Jock of the Syde," "Kinmont Will," "Archie Fire-the-Braes," "Hobby Noble," and others are well known from the Border Minstrelsy. Others, as "Nebless Clemy," "Red-neb Hobby," "Ill-drowned Geordy," "Hob the Tailor," "Eddie great-legs," "Jock half-lugs," and many more may be new.

The wide reading of Sir Walter Scott is seen by the surname "Tinlin," which occurs in the Lay of the last Minstrel, as that of a retainer of Buccleuch, occurring in the musters of Cumberland. Many other surnames appear there common to both sides of the Border.

Besides these bills of outrages, there are several other documents which throw an interesting light on those wild regions, as they must have been regarded by "inland men," in the phrase of the time. The first of these is a paper sent by Scrope to Burghley at the latter's request, on 12th August 1581,³ of the chief nobles and barons of the Scottish West March, and their relation by blood and affinity. The next is a very remarkable document, drawn up expressly for Burghley's information by Thomas Musgrave, deputy-captain of Bewcastle, about the end of 1583.⁴ He evidently had an intimate knowledge of the districts on both sides of that March, their boundaries, and their lawless inhabitants; and, from notes on the paper, it was care-

fully studied by the Lord High Treasurer, and kept as a valuable reference. Musgrave's account of the origin of the Grames of Esk, and their alliances, is likely to be true, as also his remarks on the evil consequences of the inter-marriages between the English and Scottish marchmen, their deadly feuds, and the difficulty in bringing them to justice for fear of bloody revenge.

Another paper of interest is an Assurance entered into by Forster and Scrope with the heads of the Elliots and Armstrongs of Liddesdale, in December 1584, till the following "Eastern's Eve" (Shrove Tuesday), the wardens' reason being want of redress by the King or any recognised officer. Another paper, also drawn out for Burghley by Edward Aglionby, a Cumberland gentleman, about March 1592, gives a clear account of the different divisions and officers both of the English and Scottish West Marches, their names and various duties, besides the surnames of both sides, their numbers, feuds, and other information.

The last paper of this nature to which the Editor will draw attention (for a general reference may suffice to others of interest) is a bill of losses sustained by the King and some of his inland subjects, chiefly in Fife, during Bothwell's raid on Falkland, against the English borderers who joined him. The heavy loss of the King in horses of value probably augmented his ill-will against Bothwell; for, though generally reputed a timid man, James was a great hunter, as allusions in these papers show, and would resent the way in which his stud appears to have been cleared out by the moss-troopers, among whom the Grames of Netherby are prominent.

1 "John Armstrong of the Hollus," whose wife he calls sister of Walter Grame of Netherby, was possibly a grandson of the famous Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie, who lived at the Hollows tower near Langholm.

2 No. 278.

3 No. 743.

4 No. 921. This bill, presented by Lord Maxwell as warden, to Lord Scrope on 9th December 1592, is misplaced here, the year having been altered by another hand to 1593.
Many other points of interest can be but briefly noticed. Among these are the report by Carey to Sir Robert Cecill,¹ that the ambassadors of Denmark and Brunswick were drunk every day. They had been sent to attend the baptism of the Prince of Scotland, which was delayed, as appears elsewhere, till James got the money from Elizabeth to defray the cost, and spent their time thus in northern fashion. The embassy from the King of Spain to James about this time with great offers, could not be pleasing to Elizabeth,² for the ambassador was her revolted subject Sir William Stanley, who in 1587 had surrendered Deventer and Zutphen to the Spaniards, and deserted to them with his regiment of Irish.

The hurried manner in which Sussex, the English ambassador sent down to attend the Prince's baptism, was summoned to start from Edinburgh, which he had barely reached, for Stirling, shorn of his state accoutrements and carriages, which were behind him,³ contrasts oddly with the printed account of that solemnity.

James's modes of procuring funds in emergencies are amusingly illustrated ⁴ during the visit of a noble personage of Germany, his Queen's kinsman, who arrived in November 1594, and whom he chose to entertain free of cost; but instead of doing so out of his own purse, appears to have taken the unusual course of "requiring" a loan from the Lords of Session, men of law, and writers in the courts of record (the College of Justice), which they are said to have willingly granted to the amount of £2000 sterling.

The papers, of which an outline has been given here, will not probably alter the hitherto conceived opinion of the two sovereigns, founded on a wider knowledge of their reigns. The deceitfulness and other bad qualities of Elizabeth are as apparent as ever, without much to redeem them, and the King of Scots

¹ No. 966, 18th July 1594. ² Nos. 971, 973, 975.
³ No. 977. ⁴ No. 992.
would have seen "many things not to his advantage" had he been able to peruse the letters of the English statesmen and their correspondents on the Border and elsewhere. His shifty dealings with the Catholic earls, at one time courting their support, at another marching on them, wrecking their estates and houses, were actions not befitting an honest ruler; for, as a distinguished writer has pointed out, James himself had instigated their rebellion after the death of his mother,—an assertion for which considerable evidence may be gathered among the papers now printed. His treatment of Bothwell, after professedly pardoning him and condoning his past offences, was hardly consistent with the word of a king. The excuses for him may be summed up in his constitutional timidity, his upbringing, the influence of designing favourites, his poverty, the fear of his life, surrounded as he was by turbulent nobles, whom he knew enough of history to dread: these and other causes combined to make James something of a trimmer. One thing certainly was kept steadily before him, viz., to abate the power of the reformed clergy, who had often thwarted his autocratic designs.

The only one of Elizabeth's councillors who spoke at all favourably of James, was Hunsdon, which seems strange, considering the different characters of the two men. Himself an old politician, not unacquainted with Elizabeth's diplomacy, Hunsdon seems to have compassionated the youth and poverty of the King and his isolated position, and did not hesitate to give his royal cousin a sharp rebuke for her indifference and hardness in her dealings.

One valuable servant of Elizabeth passed away, in Sir Francis Walsingham, whose unceasing vigilance had detected so many plots against her life and throne. He died in April 1590, thus realising his desire, solemnly expressed to Hunsdon in a letter.

INTRODUCTION.

already noticed,¹ in which, referring to reports that his policy against Arran was designed to gain the favour of James, he said that he hoped never to live to see a successor to Elizabeth's throne. As is known, Sir Robert Cecill succeeded to his office; but, notwithstanding this, his father the Lord High Treasurer, whom no amount of labour seemed to tire, appears to have taken charge of much of the business which had devolved on his deceased colleague. Throughout the whole of the papers in this collection, even the longest of them bear the marks of the careful way in which the smallest details were examined by the great minister, who had his eye on all affairs of State.

In concluding this notice of the papers in the text, which are now printed for the first time in all their essential points, the Editor may take the opportunity to observe that their value is not solely due to the novelty of the information they contain, which is far from being absolutely new. There are various well known works of more or less authority that treat of this period in whole or part. Among these are Birrel's Diary (1532–1605), Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, The History of King James the Sext, The Autobiography of James Melville, (1556–1610), Marjoreybank's Annals of Scotland (1513–1591), Moysie's Memoirs (1577–1603), and Archbishop Spottiswood's History of the Church of Scotland. Most of these writers were contemporary, and their testimony to the events under their immediate cognizance is valuable, in spite of the bias with which they severally wrote, according to their different predilections towards one form of church government or another.²

But the English wardens and other observers of Scottish affairs, having no other end in view than to procure the best account of what actually happened, for the eye of the Queen and

¹ 7th November 1584, No. 267.
² There also exist in print the Bowes' Correspondence, and Papers, &c. relative to the Master of Gray, both actors in the events recorded here.
her ministers, may be relied on for accuracy, especially when they reported independently of each other. Taking one instance for an example: no two accounts of the same occurrence can differ more widely than those given by Birrel the Edinburgh burgess and the courtly Spottiswood as to the King's demeanour when confronted at his bedroom door in the early morning by Bothwell sword in hand. The comical description by the burgess of James's attempted flight down the back-stair, breeches under his arm, at the dread apparition, turns out to be much nearer the truth than the Archbishop's complimentary account of James's noble words to his probable assassin, as we learn by several independent letters and Bothwell's own story in the present collection; and, in addition, we for the first time get the exact day and hour when the affair took place, and the manner in which it was brought about,—for dates in this and other cases are not as a rule given with precision by the writers above named.

The documents calendared have been treated in the manner now generally adopted in similar Government publications, with the view of obviating as far as possible the necessity of referring to the originals. The formal beginnings and endings of letters are omitted, unimportant matter is curtailed, while all important or novel details when placed within quotation marks, are given in the actual words and spelling used by the writers. With trivial exceptions, the first person is used even when the writer's actual words are summarised.

The editor, lastly, has to acknowledge the facilities and assistance which the deputy keeper, Mr Maxwell Lyte, and his assistant officers have always afforded him in his labours, more especially Mr E. Salisbury, the officer in charge of the Literary Search Room.

J. B.

CALENDAR
1560.
July 18. 1. ROYAL WARRANT.

Warrant to Roger Alford esquire to pay 20,000l. to Valentyne Browne esquire, treasurer in the North, by the hands of Edward Hughes, out of the Queen's treasure received from Sir Thomas Gresham knight her majesty's agent in Flanders. Greenwich. Sign manual at top and signet at foot. Countersigned: Winchester.

1 p. Indorsed.

[1562.]
Oct. 5. 2. NEWS FROM SCOTLAND.

"From the Marshal of Barwyk of the 19th of October.—Fyrst, that ultimo Septembris last, three hundred men were embarqued with artillery from Edinburgh and Donbar, to besiege the castle of Fyneletour kept by force by the Erle of Huntleys second sonne, owner of that castle. That to the same ende of siege, iiiij men were sent by land, vytayled for xi dayes.

That there of Huntley and his eldest sonne ar supposed to be of counsayll with the seconde sonne, for that being the Queene of Skottes at Enderness, they assembled a greate power moch to her offence.

The sayd second sonne and his company ar proclaimed traytors. Therle Bothwel vytayled and forsyth his howse of thismigite, meanyng to kepe it by force. In the beginneng of this October, capitayn Edmondston and vj other gentlemen of the Hamyltons embarqued at Lythe and Brent Island, with c horsemen and iiij fotemen, to be entreateigned in Fraunce; the brute is, agaynst the Queens will and commandment.

Therle of Arren remayneth still in warde." No signature.

1 p. Indorsed.

1564.
May 24. 3. THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

"Yesterdaie I the Archbysshoppe of Yorcke, receaved from Sir Henry Gate a lettre with a painted paper therein," now enclosed to your lordships, "for that bothe the disordred and untrue writtinge thereof semed straunge unto us, and also the tyme of the makinge thereof uncerteine,"—whether in the late Queen Mary's time or since, or in Flanders or elsewhere, or what the writer's object was. That the rest of these papers may not be spread abroad, we have ordered Sir Henry to take them into his keeping.


"P.S.—Wee have alse sente for the said Marecke Anthonye to be farther examined."


1565.
April 18. 4. THE EARL OF BEDFORD TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

I have received your "gentle letter" of the 10th instant, and heartily
thank you for your friendly advice touching my coming up before St George's Feast, as I do for your other goodnesse and remembrances of me. Mr Secretary, however, sent me the Queen's letter dispensing with my attendance, and leaving my coming up to my own convenience after her Majestie's service was done with the opposite warden here, with whom a meeting was appointed, though since "shotte" by him till a few days after Easter, which will prevent me starting till St George's feast be past. For I must not break with them, as they have so often done with me,—peradventure of policy, thinking I would have been sooner gone.

"The Lord Dar[n]ley is verie often visited by that Queene, as well in the most extremity of his sicknesse, without all fears of sycknes or thinfection thereof, and ever sythens commeth verie often to him. I am sure the Protestants there will nothing like the same, and I am for my parte verie sorie therefore, albeit I wold not wishe that my Ladies grace his mother should understand of my good affection therein. This newes a man of th'Erie of Lennox told me, who brought a letter to her grace."

I hear it is now determined that the fortifications are to be taken in hand this summer, and though time has been lost, I hope the result will be good. "Lett me ones agayne trouble you for the poore man Captaine Browne, he hathe done her Majestie verie good service, and being nowe at great charges for the following thereof, consumeth himselfe, and more shall do, unless your honorabell lordshippes helpe be extended unto him. . . . I wold in like maner crave your lordshippes good favour to Johnson the surveyor, who by his declaracion of things heretofore hidden, hathe gotten him selfe many enemies, and onelose your lordshippe stand his good lord, may therefore fare the worse." Berwick. Signed: F. Bedford.

2½ pp. Modern copy. The original with the other letters of Bedford here, formed part of the Conway Papers, but is now missing. The flyleaf, however, No 55 of the Domestic State Papers (Elizabeth), Addenda, Vol. XII., addressed to Leicester, and thus indorsed:—"18 April 1565. My L. of Bedford to My L. of Leycestre," is in all likelihood of that of the missing letter.

5. THE EARL OF BEDFORD TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

"It is nowe so longe sythens I heard from your lordshippe, as I do therefore in maner thinke my selfe halfe dead." I hear from friends above that the Queen thinks "verie evill of my service here," whether it be that I am too forward to help these good lords, I cannot guess. "For sythens I received her Majestie sharpe lettre of the xxith of the last, for the Erle of Murreys comming up, wherat her Majestie was offended, I never heard word nor directe aunsawere from her Majestie of suche things as I have twise sythens written to her highnes for." I am well assured I have not gone beyond my commission, having been so wisely advised by your lordshippe, for if I had licenc'd the 300 men sent to Carlile, to passe to the lords into Scotland,—"as her majesties lettres did warrante and will me to do,"—there would by this time have been some demonstration of the Scottishe Queen's inclination to war, and I would have been very loth to have heard from her Majestie thereon. I pray God will give her Majesty a better opinion of me, and myself grace to do her service, for I have not deserved her displeasure. "I most hartely praye your lordshippe lett me heare as well the worst as the best, if ther be any evill in it at all, that I may seeke with my selfe wherein I have offendu, and so make my purgacion as well as I can, to take awaye from her Majestie that evill opinion, and frome me that great anguisshe and sorowe of heart I feel; and even as you love me, good my Lord, satisfie me herin."

I am sorry to hear from Mr Randolph of a rumour in Edinburgh, that your lordship and the Duke have fallen out, and sorrier that it has come
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

[1565.]
to the Queen of Scots, who I fear has too many friends at Court. "I have herd indee that betwene your lordshippe and my Lord of Sussex, some like matter hath happened, which is not to be accompted of. I trust your wisdome shall waye matters well enouhge, and therof shall I be glade with all my hearte, as he that hath good cause to love and honoure you while I lyve." The Earl Bothwell has set some of his rank riders to spile the Scots that bring us victuals, but I hope we shall take some, as a watch is set near the Bound road. "It was written to me from thence that the mariage daye should be the xth of this monthe. I have long desiered to hear theref, and am glade if it be so. I praye God sende them as moche joye and good successe as can be desiered. I do not doubt but your lordshippe will have in your good remembrance the sure making of the jincture. My trust is therefore your lordshippe will so honorably deale herin as she maye praye for yone all the dayes of her life, whome you have so moche bounde unto you."

I send Mr. Randolph's letter to show how I get my Scottish news. Berwick. Signed: F. Bedford.


[Dec.] 6. NOTE OF REGULATIONS FOR THE BORDERS.

A clause from the "Indent between the commissioners at Berwick in the yere 1556" is referred to.

There are 16 heads of orders:—

Extracts.

3. Warden meetings not to be held on the very March, for all men, ill and good, have access in armour, and such numbers of deadly fends standing, it is hard to eschew brawling and bloodshed. Each warden therefore to meet his turn with the other, certain miles within his charge, at a town if possible, with not more than 100 men, under special assurance of the other officer.

8 and 9. No subject of either realm to plough, sow or pasture in the several grounds of the other, notwithstanding any lease or tolerance, under penalty of forfeiting allegiance.

10. The debateable ground between the East March of England and the Middle March of Scotland to be divided by commissioners—if possible by a march dike, as was done on the West Border betwix Reddenburn and the Fell.

11. A special commission to be held twice yearly, to execute the penalty of death on persons "thrice fowle."

13. All private trysting without the wardens' consent forbidden.

14. Marriages on the West March between English and Scots inhibited.

15. Care to be taken to reconcile the deadly feud contracted at the last accident, otherwise the peace will be in great hazard.

2 pp. Contemporary.

1565–66.

Jan. 17. 7. BEDFORD TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

Recommending [Captain] Browne for the office of clerk of the checke and muster at Berwick in recompence of his good service. Signed: F. Bedford.


Jan. 18. 8. BEDFORD TO THROKMORTON.

On the 16th [I wrote to you with hearty thanks] for your two gentle letters and one from [paper decayed] by his man, and I sent all the news I then could. [The Earl of Murray and his packet here referred to, also the good advertisements from France, and ceremonies of the installation at Windsor]. Mr Secretary "writeth to me more thereof (I meane of his favour), and
1565–66.

semeth by his lettre to wyshe so moche goodnes therin as I wold not desyre more, to his Lordship, next after Godes favour and fears . . . . From Anwick in my waye homeward." Signed: F. Bedford.

"After I had written thus farre, I receyued thes ij pacquettes, one to you and thother to Mr Killigrow. I write not to him bycause it is troublous being on the waye. I heare no newes of Robert Melvyn, nor how the Erles matters stand. As sone as I heare any, you shall understand."


Heartily recommending the Marshal of Berwick to his good offices with the Earl of Leicester, to whom he has certain suifs. Berwick.

Signed: F. Bedford.


1566.

April 4. 10. Bedford to Throkmorton.

"Supposing that you are now retourned to the Courte, and that my lord of Leicester is comme also, you shall finde there shortly that commeth out of Scotlande to the Queenes Majestie, and afterward into Fraunce, and so abrode to other places, one Thornton a ranke papiste and very evil given man, a verie knave! His message thytther to that Courte maye some one thing, but the meaning that he is sent otherwayes maye importe any other and a greater matter."

Tom Scott a trusted gentleman of the Lord Ruthens and called his sheriff, has been arraigned and hanged, and died "very well and stoutely." The Queen said he was a conspirator of David's death, though not present at the fact. There will be no grace for Liddyngton, he must be driven hither in the end. The Lords have no assurance of tarrying here, and I have had no answer as to the Queen's pleasure touching them from you above. As more will come, if things hold in Scotland as they thus begin, I will be glad of instructions. "Liddyngton is putt from his abbaye of Haddington, and a nonne placed therin, with all the ceremonies and toyes that can be used. It is given furthe for verie certeine that this Queene heere is with childe, and it is said also that she methane to make the Queenes Majesty gossip. Grange is now come to favour and hathe bene very well used by her. ThErle of Murrey is loked for . . . to come to the Courte, but I heare not when he will come." If my man be not yet deepacth from Court, I pray you let me know what to do about my coming up, for the time is short, and I must have time to prepare myself. Berwick. Signed: F. Bedford.

Grange, notwithstanding this new favour, useth himself very honestly, as his friends have always conceived of him.


"These reasons persuade me that there are vaine of golde in sundrye partes of Crawforde More."

First—I conceive the rocks very mineral in colour and substance, holding their course south-east and by south in their ascent, and descend pandantly, some in show more than 100 fathoms; and having found "motheres," as the Scottish miners call them, and our English, "leaders, or metalline fumes," pitching between two rocks, which rocks the Germans call "hingettes and ligettes," or maritus et wor, between which said rocks the veins of iron, lead, tin, copper and silver are contained, to which metals these leaders point; of which leaders I have seen in Crawford Moor some white, some red, some yellow, some of mixed colours, some blue. I have never formerly found the like fail to lead to veins of metal (lead and copper), having often tried with
water, and sunk shafts above 30 fathoms deep, relying only on these leaders, which have brought me to the veins of metal, as every skilful miner knows they will, as if from the top of a chimney to the lowest story of a house, if the fire has long continued, the "tunnell or vacutie" will be black with the smoke, so will the leaders or breath of the veins give divers tinctures to both sides of the rocks where they pass, whereby an expert miner can partly discern the metal to which they lead. And I observed two places, where I found "growinge" between two rocks, spar, keele, and brimstone, all which are found where gold is got by washing, and called (by the goldwashers) "the mettalles of golde." The like of which leaders in colour and substance I have not seen in Cornwall, Devonshire, Somersetshire, about Keswick, or other mineral parts where I have travailed, but only where gold is found in Scotland, and am persuaded are leaders to veins of gold, to be tried by damming, driving, or shaft sinking, so deep as the directors shall think fit.

Secondly.—Some workmen affirm that at Portsheldes and Winlocke water and elsewhere, they found gold "in bignes of cheristones and some greater peices," lying between two rocks in a yellow or bluish mother or leader, but could only follow it about five foot deeper than the water would pass from their work by casting, and not then knowing the use of shafts and buckets, were forced by the water and thickness of earth to desist working. Which places may be tried in a few months and gold found if their report be true.

Thirdly.—By the testimony and voluntary oath of finders and eye-witnesses, one piece of 30 ounces, and some heavier, which were flat and mixed with spar, keele and brimstone, were found. The Lord of Markestone* showed me sundry flat pieces mixed with spar, some three quarters of an ounce, some less, showing there are veins of gold from which these pieces were torn "either at Noes flood," or by violence of water since that time.

Fourthly.—When gold is found by washing, spar, keele and brimstone are also found therewith, not flat beds lying about the gold, but in smooth pieces as though torn from the veins and tossed by the waters, as stones in brooks or rivers are smoothed.

Fifthly.—[The goldwashers' ignorance described.]

Sixthly.—I find the great works for gold to have been along the channels of the great waters in the valleys between the mountains, and along the waters in the gills; and the inhabitants report, after many trials in the tops and sides of the hills and gills, only 200 yards from the old channels of the waters, they found no gold, which Mr Bulmer affirms by his works. After two days' trial near the hill tops and sides, I also found none, whence I conclude it is not generally dispersed, but as the workmen say collected in "rinckes and eies" in lesser room—the rather as great plenty has been got in the waters of the said cloughs and gills 80 fathoms above the waters in the valleys; consequently as pieces of 30 ounces weight have been found in these gills, they must either grow thereabout, or be driven by water out of higher places where they did grow, within the circumference of the gold region. Signed: George Bowes.

2½ pp. Indorsed: "Reasons set downe by M' Geo. Bowes to prove that there is gold in Crawford More."

[1569.]

12. ALLOWANCES FOR THE MARSHAL OF BERWICK.

For himself and retainue, 260l.
Of which to the provost marshal, 23l.; 2 tipstaves, 24l.; 20 horsemen, 140l.; and his house rent, 30l. 218l.

So there remaineth to his owne use, 42l.

1 p. Indorsed.

* Napier of Merchiston, father of the great Napier.
1570.
Sept. 29. 13. **Certificate of the Victualler's Account.**

Due Sir Valentyne Browne knight treasurer, &c. at Berwick for 3 years ended at Michaelmas anno xij° [*inter alia*] at 20s. per diem for the whole charges of the said office of victualling, . . . . 1096l.

1 p. Indorsed by Burghley.


Notes for letters to Lord Hunsdon governor, Sir Robert Vernon surveyor of victuals, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Robert Constable, and other officers there.

1 p. Indorsed: "Informaciones against Emanuell Sandes by George Wooldridge."

1577. July 15. 15. **Sir Robert Constable to Secretary Walsingham.**

I have taken the musters here, and sent the default to the Privy Council to show how well the place is furnished. The works proceed well, and it is my chief care to see them well done to her Majesty's profit. "Captaine Colburne returned of late from the Court, this waie, and brought neither letters nor conduct for his passage, saving certen letters of my lord of Leicester and others, whereof I much marvailled; and therefore have committed him to the Regentes * handes for his punishment, for not bringinge testimonie of his departure."


1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1577.] July 19. 16. **The Same to Lord Burghley.**

We proceed with the works here as carefully as we can, but "we have had marvaillous stormes and rayne." My chief care is to keep within the limits appointed by her Majesty, "but as Mr Treasurer declareth to me, it is but xij hundred pounds a yere," whereof a whole year is expired. As my poverty is such that I have nothing to advance my credit, but my truth only, I humbly beg to know the sum appointed, that we do not exceed it. Berwick. Signed: Rob. Constable.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 30. 17. **Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.**

Since the 29th April last, the castle, town walls betwixt it and the Bell Tower, and the fallen wall at Mary gate, are made up—a new ward house built at Mary gate—the old palace, windmills and other places repaired. The day watch tower is rebuilt in rough stone in eight "cantes," 26 feet high above the walls, and 14 feet in timber above the same stone work, surmounting the old tower six feet in height.

The pier is begun and drawn along the height of the rock betwixt the sea bank and Fleming's work as directed.

The foundation is laid about 28 roods in length from the bank, whereas 22 are complete, saving some flags and binding on top.

"And because this pere is the worke of most importance and chardge, and that your lordship may the better understand and judge of the devise, I do therefore (after my bare skill) brefely make heare some discription of the same.—

This worke is facoyned lyke unto a brode wall. Both the sydes thereof are sett and faced with broched stones, hewen in the joyntes and beddes only, and not on the perlym, close cowched and well backed, and herein we

* Morton.
trust that by these roughnes, good backe, and fast byndynge, they shall lye more surely then other stones layd in lome or hadder, or yet stones of huge weight, bynge like cobles and bounde with pyffnes, whose mocion, by there owne weight, shall easilye brust there pyffnes, and stirre there neighbours with shake and overthrowe of their whole worke, without contynuall reparye. It is filled with weighty stones, roughe burres and peable, sett home, and backynge the sayd broched stones layd in the face of the worke, and byndynge fast togethre the whole masse and fillyngye. On other side within the fillyngye, arise postes of tymber surely fastened, and evenly sett, distant viij foote, one from an other, and in places nedefull, they stand more neare. Betwixt the sayd postes, and overthrowt the worke, the fyllynge is arched and bounde with mighty stones fast pyffned togethre, to bynde fast the same postes, and tye the whole fyllynge togethre to the toppe. On the toppe there is layd a wall plate of tymbre lynghe alonge the sydes of the worke, and on the hight of the broched stones. Wherin is couplet a longe heame, layd overthrowt the worke and toppe, which heame is sonke in, and, fastened to the sayd postes and wall plates, to bynde and holde the whole masse togethre, as no parte is lyke hastilye to faile, without the overthrowe of the mayne and whole bodys thereof. The toppe is armed and covered with broched flagges, closely arched and sett in stronge claye, well rammed and layd under the flagges, to save the fillyngye from the flashe and fall of the hillowe and water, that in stormes will bowse over the worke.

In measure at the foundacion nigh the banke, it is in brethe xxij foote, and on the toppe xvij foote, and increasyngye like a taper, it is brought to xxxij foote brode in the bottome, and xxij foote on the toppe, at which pitche it shall stand untill it be carryed on vj roodes beyond the bowght or elbowe, whereupon the greatest force of the sea will beat. It is advanced iij foote above the full sea marke at sprynge tyde.

By the strengths of this worke, appearynge in partes synshe, and the good effectes hitherto shewed, it is hoped that it shall well and longe stande, without chargeable reparye, and sufficiently performe the purposes intendt. The successse whereof I commend to better proffes.

But as the worke is great and stronge, so the charge will arise highlye, and beyond the first estimate, notwithstanding that stone flagge, and all kynde of fyllynge, do lye and serve very aptlye for all uses."

The charges of these works amount to 1856L. 10s. 5½d., "1 placke," by inclosed note. I estimate these till Michaelmas, about 200L. I am un furnished for the garrison, workmen, and the bands at Carlisle, and beg such supply as your lordship thinks good, by my servant John Puleston, who shall attend on you.

A hoy which I bought for the Queen's service, and loaded with timber and coal, is drowned with crew and cargo. I demand nothing, but humbly ask relief. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


2. Note of charges referred to, under several heads, 1856L. 10s. 5½d. 1 plack.

1577.
Sept. 18. BOWES TO BURGHELEY.

"For as much as I fynde no resolution or order come for direction and handling of the luyse causes in Scotlande, that being layly falling into gud way of apte curse, beginne efftsones to stagger and stert from the same, and seynge evidently soundry of the nobles ther infected with French traynee and gredy of innovation, that without spedy remedy and prevention will undoubtedly be hastily attempted, with extreme danger to follow thereon—therefore I have both signified to M' Secretary this perilous estate needfull to be tymly consyderd, and [in] the dyscharge of my particular deuity, moved hym that the same may be reported to his Majesty for
seasonable provision to be first taken, and after solicited by more sufficient need, may be employed there, then myself, that many ways are insufficient for that negotiation. And as I know your lordships great care for the good success of these weighty causes, so am I bold to lament and open to your lordship the delay of resolution and speedy direction to stop this dangerous gappe. I fynd that the Regent holdeth me entred into some acquayntance of some suspected to hym, as your lordship well noteth. But so fyll is his service for his Majesty and necessary for all gud offices, as no scruple may be left in hym towards any that shall be employed to advance these affayres to happy ende, I wys for therefore that some chose may be made of some more apte servant for this service, that surely requyreth expedition and tymely execution of well digested directions.

For the purchase of Hartford in the county of York late parcell of the possessions of Richard Norton attainted, her Majesty haith or will (I trust) gyve order to your lordship for me—wherin for no profytt, but by constraint to save me from greater losse, I am of necessity dryven to seke yt and for the same to putt from me the most part of all myne other possessions, with greatt incumbrance of my poor estate." I have addressed this bearer my servant Thomas Appilby to attend your lordship's pleasure therein.

The charges of the works by fall of walls and such like, increase daily. The most part of next year's provision is in readiness, and the present "deffray" thereby much advanced,—howbeit we must keep within our limits. If your lordship will order convoy for the 700l. balance of the sum to be employed this year on the works, the bearer will take care of it on his return. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed in a later hand: "This bundell is from Salesbury Hens and not from Whitthall."

Sept. 29. 19. ACCOUNTS OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

(1) Sums allowed to Robert Bowes esquire, paid by him to Thomas Sutton esquire, master of the ordnance in the north, by warrants or otherwise.

Examinatur per me, "Barth' Dodington."

1 p. Indorsed.

(2) A brief report of her Majesty's charges there for works, &c., for a year from last of September 1576 till 29 September 1577.

Sum total, 2092l. 16s. 5½d.

3½ pp. Indorsed.

(3) Imprests by Mr Bowes to Mr Sutton for same period, at Berwick, 590l. 16s. 8d.

At Newcastle, 746l. 19s. 4d.

Examinatur as above.

4 pp. Indorsed.

(4) Account of the Treasurer of Berwick for same period, showing balance in his hands, 2086l. 4s. 7½d. Out of which allowed for money paid by him to John Selby gentleman porter, for riding charges and carriage of letters to the Lord Regent and wardens in Scotland for 2 years, 14l. 10s.

3 pp. Indorsed.

[1577.]

Michaelmas. 20. NOTE OF YEARLY PAY AT BERWICK, &C.

At Berwick for the old and new garrisons, Holy and Ferne Islands, 10 gunners at Carlisle, 1 master gunner and his mate and 2 others at Wark.

Sum total, 22,622l. 19s. 2d.

More for Christmas quarter, captain and garrison at Tynemouth, and 500
workmen, officers and others left by Sir Richard Lee to remain all winter, by estimation.

Sum total, 10,914L. 4s. 6d.

1 p. Indorsed.

[1577.]


Berwick upon Tweed 74. East Marches [places named and number in each] 137. Middle Marches [places and number in each] 123.

2 pp. Indorsed.

[1577. late?] 22. MEMORIAL AS TO WORKS AT BERWICK.

The Lord Treasurer or Privy Council to instruct the Lord Governor and Robert Bowes esquire treasurer there, as to new stone pier at the haven—repairing the watch tower, old walls and gates, retaining workmen, importing materials, &c.

1 p. Indorsed.

1577–78. 23. CONSTABLE TO BURGLEY.

I am sending your lordship by Mr. Vernon the declaration of the works done last year, as the books are now cast up, and hope we shall be within her Majesty's limits. Also by him a model of the new pier, to show its fashion.

When we began the works, there was not a penny worth of iron or wood in hand, no forges or limekilns, and heavy sums were expended thereon. The next will be nothing so costly, with these in hand, but some money is required, as the treasurer declares. Berwick. Signed: Rob't. Constable.


Feb. 17. 24. PRIVY COUNCIL ORDERS FOR BERWICK.

Minutes to the receivers of Lincoln and Yorkshire and the treasurer of Berwick to pay certain sums to the victualler of Berwick for provisions supplied to the garrison in anticipation of pay day. Hampton Court. W. Burghley, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, Robert Leycester, Henrie Hunsdon, Fr. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, Fr. Walsingham.

2 pp. Copy. The names in one handwriting.

1578. March 31. 25. CHARGE DUE BY SIR VALENTINE BROWNE.

Ready money, victuals, bills, &c. in the account of Sir Valentine Browne late treasurer at Berwick and surveyor-general of the garrison, for 4 years and 7 months ended last of April anno xvii. remaining due...

283L. 16s. 9½d. Certified by "Edward Fetiplace," the auditor's clerk.

2 pp. Another copy. Certified by "Jo. Conyers."

2 pp.

April 23. 26. CONSTABLE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Having taken the musters here, I send you the defaults thereof. I have put the works in hand, to proceed as far as the money will stretch, as her majesty hath appointed, and not to exceed the same. Berwick. Signed: Rob't. Constable.


April 7. 27. SIR VALENTINE BROWNE'S ACCOUNT.

A "breife declaracion" of his accompt as treasurer at Berwick for 4 years and 7 months ending 30 April anno xvii.
1578.

Total receipts and charges, . . . 81,088l. 4s. 6½d.
Allowances, payments, &c., . . . 77,663l. 14s. 2d.

Included in which is a "relief of forces" given by the Queen's Majesty to the King of Scotland for suppressing of his rebels in the Castle of Edinburgh and elsewhere, paid to Henry Killigrew esquire, ambassador in Scotland by special warrant [of 14 December 1573], . . 9,482l. 5s. 3d.

2. Note out of the above. Certified by "Jo. Conyers."

[1578.]

May 30. 28. THE MARSHAL AND OTHERS TO BURGHLEY.

We have sent by Mr Treasurer's servant the book of charges of the works for the last 2½ years ending 11th instant, and shall proceed with the same while the money lasts. As only sixteen of the trees felled by Sir Valentyne Browne in Chopwell woods remain, the rest being purloined, we beg your honour to grant warrant for these, and for 30 tons more, being required for the pier, and it is the nearest place convenient. Berwick. Signed. Rob. Constable, Jhon Selbye, Robert Vernon.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Charges of works at Berwick.)

"For two whole years one half and forty-eight days from Michaelmas anno xvij°, ending xj° Maij 1578 anno xx°."

Summa, viz.—

Ordinary charges allowed by the establishment, . . . 1500l. 5½d. 1 plack
Extraordinary charges allowed by virtue of the privy seal, . . . 3138l. 11s. 3½d.

The privy seal appointed by her Majesty over and above the establishment, for making the pier and repairing the walls for 3 years at 1400l. per annum is, . . . . 4,200l.
Expended as above, . . . . 3138l. 11s. 3½d.
And so resteth to be employed [with some additions detailed], . . . . 1,170l. 8s. 5½d.

[St Cuthbert's well—the Catt well, named. For a mast out of the office of victuals for setting up one Curry, a Scot, a notorious thief, on the top of Bauterbery hill, in the Bounds of Berwick, 10s. Making of a pynbanck for Robert Powell, and gibbets, 18s.]. Signed: Rob. Constable, Jhon Selbye, Robert Vernon.

1578.

July 6. 29. ACCOUNT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

Total sum received since I came into my office for any cause whatsoever, . . . 34,546l.
Whereof defrayed as by particulars, . . . 34,867l. 3s. 11½d. 1 plack.

Thus I have defrayed above all receipts, . . . 32l. 3s. 11½d. 1 plack.
And for the half-year's pay due at the Annunciation last, I receive only 6000l., while it takes 6820l.; thus I must defray, . . . 820l.

Total overpaid by me, . . . 114l. 2s. ¼d. 1 plack.
1578.

Moreover, besides large sums already impested to the garrison, who daily call for more, I am not able to relieve them, be their need ever so great, or answer any accident for service.

2 pp. Indorsed by Burghley.
2. Another memorandum on same.

July 6. 30. WORKS AT BERWICK, &c.

Total for these and at Newcastle and Holy Island for 3 years, . . . . 6336l. 19s. 1/2d.

1 p. Holograph of Burghley. Indorsed.

July 11. 31. CONSTABLE AND OTHERS TO BURGHLEY.

We have sent your lordship a note of the extraordinary and necessary works here for the last 2 years 3 quarters and 1 month. And as it is needful both to finish the works begun at the haven, and make speedy repairs when damage occurs, to prevent farther ruin, we beg your lordship’s favourable consideration of the premises, and warrant for the money required. We have expended somewhat beyond the balance allowed by the privy seal sent by your lordship to me, Robert Constable, on 26 July 1577, as in our judgment most expedient. Berwick. Signed: Robt. Constable, Robert Bowes, Jhon Selby, Robert Vernon.

1 1/2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 11. 32. THE SAME TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In similar terms. Berwick. Signed as above.


July 11. 33. ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

I refer your lordship to our joint letter and note enclosed, and beg that the money to be allowed may be delivered to John Puleston my servant, to whom I refer all explanations. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 3. 34. ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

On 28th August last I received your lordship’s letter of the 12th, with the 1000l. to be expended on the pier, which (by God’s grace) I shall see better bestowed than the former amount. By my last letter to the Privy Council, the broken estate of this realm* will partly appear, and how the only remedy must proceed from her Majesty’s mediation, which ought to be offered speedily to prevent the threatened evils, and bind both sides, now striving in inward malice, in devotion and reverent awe to her Majesty, and friendly contention who shall best serve their God, prince, and country. I have thought it my duty to show your lordship the good occasion now offered, which, omitted any long time, may hazard expence of blood and money, and pray for your direction for my travel in the best course for her Majesty’s service. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Inclosed are the particulars of the money paid him.

Michaelmas 35. THE TREASURER OF BERWICK’S ACCOUNT.

Receipts and Payments by Robert Bowes treasurer of Berwick for 3 whole years ended at Michaelmas anno xxv, 1578.

* Scotland.
1578.

Receipts, . . . . 50,550l. 1s. 8d.
Payments, . . . . 49,751l. 2s. 9d. 2 placks.

Thus remaineth in the hands of this accompa-
tant, . . . . 798l. 18s. 8\{d. 1 plack.

2 pp. Indorsed.


Robert Vernon surveyor of victualls at Berwick humbly beseecheth the
Lord High Treasurer to take order with the treasurer of Berwick for payment
of the money due him. Not signed.
1 p. Indorsed.

37. The Pier at Berwick.

The whole length from the land to the cross 1077 feet.
Whereof already finished to perfection, . . . . 400 feet.
Grounded to the height of 5 feet and
not finished, . . . . 96
There rests to be done to the cross, . . . . 501 "

There are "ashler stones and burres" laid, as many as will finish 96 feet,
besides as many as will finish 104 of the 501 feet, which if not put in this
year, will be in danger of loss, either by purloining, or being covered over
with sand. The 96 feet that is grounded to the height of 5 feet, and
wanteth yet of height and perfection 9 feet, will this winter, if it be not
finished, be washed away with the sea.

And for that all her Majesty's treasure received and appointed in the
fortifications and mending the haven, is expanded, besides a great sum is
surplusage, as otherwise noted, and the works at the haven continue, without
knowing how the same shall be answered, I humbly beseech your lordship's
furtherance for speedy order what shall be done. Not signed.
1 p. Indorsed by Burghley.

1579.

March 31. 38. Works at Berwick.

The whole charges of the works done by the space of 3\{ years
beginning last of September 1575 and ending last of March 1579.

Sum total, . . 7559l. 12s. 6\{d.

[A among the items are— the proof of the pier, 44l. 19s. 9\{d.; gravelling
the great bridge, 78s. 4d. and 112s. 4d.; mending St Nicholas tower, 75s.;
making a pinback for Robert Powell executed, 12s.; the fort at Holy Island,
4l. 19s. 8d.; the pier, 563l. 15s. 10d. 1 plack.]

8 pp. Indorsed.


For meeting between the Wardens of the East Marches for justice.
The bill against Cuthbert Cranston to be omitted, according to the Queen's
answer by James Murray on 29 July last.

Also between the Wardens of the Middle March of Scotland and the East
March of England, when answer shall be made for the slaughter of Thomas
Trotter Scottishman or others. The Queen's answer to be awaited regarding
the "nottes" delivered by Nicholas Erington.

Farrer meetings appointed. Dunfarmlinge.

1 p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.

December. 40. Answer by Lord Hunsdon.

Copy of Lord Hunsdon's answer to the complaint from Scotland on
Border matters in October last.
1579.

He accuses the Earl of Morton of hindering justice by the Scottish warden. That though he has written often to the Lord Ruthven, lieutenant on the Scottish border, he gets frivolous answers. Complains of unredressed murders and outrages by the Yorges, Burns and Pringles, for which only a notorious malefactor was delivered, a miserable wretch of no account, whom they might have executed themselves. Sir John Forster has had no redress for Liddlesdale for 5 years.

2 pp. Contemporary copy.

41. MEMORANDUM ON THE BORDERS.

Causes of decay on the English Marches, especially in Northumberland.

(1) Private quarrels between the Herons and Carres, involving other houses, who would rather overthrow each other than face the enemy.
(2) Spoils by the Scots in the late Queen Mary’s time, during these.
(3) The long peace, and neglect of horses and furniture of war.
(4) The castles and forts are in the hands of unfit keepers.
(5) The Queen’s possessions and those of her subjects are demised to persons not resident on the Border.

1 p. Contemporary. Indorsed.

2. Another copy of the same.

1579–80.

Jan. 25. 42. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE WARDEN OF THE EAST MARCH.

As the Queen understands there is a great decay of horses there, she has commanded that you withhitht enquire what number of horsemen were in service within your warderty in the first year of her reign—how many there are now, and how furnished? Also to report by whose fault it has come to pass, and how it may be remedied. From the Court. T. Bromely canc., W. Burghely, E. Lincoln, James Crofte, Chr. Hatton, Fr. Walsingham, Tho. Wilson, W. Mildmay.

1 ½ pp. Contemporary copy. The names in one handwriting. Indorsed.

Feb. 8. 43. LORD SCROPE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt of your letter of 25 January last, I sent for the officers of all the baronies here, but can find no return of the horsemen serviceable, for her Majesty’s first year, nor of any other year, except a book of the musters of anno primo Marie, by William lord Dacre then warden, which contains all the horsemen, as well as the bow and bill men, who have nags only to bring them to service. And till your lordships instruct me whether to return the whole of these, or the horsemen only, I shall delay the same, with my opinion how to remedy the decay. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

2 pp. Indorsed as a copy.

Feb. 22. 44. ROWLAND JOHNSON TO THE QUEEN.

I desire pardon for my boldness in presuming to write to your Majesty, regarding the “contrivers” between Mr Robert Bowes treasurer of Berwick and me your servant, late heard by the lords of your council, as to the excessive charges “consumed” by him on the pier at Berwick. For my dislike to put my hand to these, he refuses my pay under your Majesty’s warrant, for which I beseech your Majesty’s speedy order, and (if it so please your Majesty) to discharge me from office of this troublesome sort. Berwick. Signed: Rowland Johnson.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 22. 45. ROWLAND JOHNSON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On coming to my charge here from the Court, I showed Mr Bowes the treasurer the decayed places needing repair. He said he would do
nothing without a warrant. He also threatens to detain 3s. 4d. a day of my wages— for much of this ill years— whereas I was only 37 days absent—and keeps back from me in all 316d., besides discharging my clerk and another servant, to keep me in the dark, also procuring the lord governor’s displeasure. I beg your lordships to order these things otherwise, that I may be paid my reckonings, and allowed to retire with her Majesty’s favour from this office.

Berwick.  Signed: Rowland Johnson.

\(\frac{1}{2}\) p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 46. CONTROVERSY BETWEEN BOWES AND JOHNSON.

Articles contained in the several letters of Rowland Johnson, delivered to Her Majesty and the lords of the Privy Council, against Robert Bowes, with the answer of the latter.

Johnson accuses Bowes (1) of raising the cost of the pier from 16l. a rood of stone work to 96l. 5s. a rood. (2) Leaving it half done. (3) Suffering nuisances in the town. (4) Keeping up his pay. (5) Interfering with another man’s office. (6) Turning the Governor against him, and (7) Keeping up other money due him. Bowes shows (1) the extra cost was incurred by Johnson’s bad work; the other charges are denied or explained, and he begs to be allowed the benefit of her Majesty’s laws against wrongful accusations.


March 10. 47. MUSTER OF THE EAST MARCHES.

"The muster and vew of the freholders and tenants dwelling within these East Marches of England for anyempst Scotland, under the charg of the right honorable the Lord Hunsdon lord governor of Berwick lord warden of the said East Marches, and one of her Majestes most honorable privy counsell, taken by John Selbye esquier, depute warden to the said right honorable, upon the vij, viij, ix, and xvi dais of Marche anno 1579 as followeth."

Carham, a village of Thomas Fosters of Eytherston esquier, wherein is 8 tenants, 4 horsed and furnished, the others unfurnished. No cause of decay by them showed.

Wark, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes of Chillengham knight, with 27 tenants, 16 only horsed and furnished. No cause of decay showed.

Learmouth, a village of said Sir Thomas Greyes, with 22 tenants, 15 only horsed, &c. Said their decay was by the late Earl of Westminster, the Lairds of Fernnyehurst and Buckclughe, &c., who burned and spoiled their town in the late rebellion.

Myndrome, a village of the said Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 5 only horsed, &c. Their decay caused as above.

Preswenn, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 4 tenants, 2 only furnished. Their decay due to the said Earl and English and Scottish rebels.

Mannylawes, a village of John Selbies esquier, with 6 tenants, all furnished. Were spoiled by the said Earl, Buckclughe, &c. And in October last they were robbed by the Scottes of West Tevadele, but look for redress at the "first daye of trew."

Downham, a village of Lewke Ogills of Egingham esquire, with 4 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

PAWSTOUN, a village of John Selbies esquier, William Strothers, William Selbies, gentilmen, with 7 tenants, 4 only furnished. Were burned by the said Earl, Buckclughe and Ledisall men.

BRANKSTOUN, a village of John Selbies esquier, John a Collengwoddes and Thomas Maners, gentlemen, with 12 tenants, 5 horsed. No decay alleged, but some of Collengwoddes tenants well horsed and furnished, were lately discharged by him.
1579–80.

CROWKHAM, a village of Mr William Carrs of Fourd esquire, with 22 tenants, 11 horsed. No cause shown.

HEYTHERSLEY, a village of said William Carrs, with 16 tenants, 4 furnished. No cause.

NEW ERTAIL, a village of her Majesty's,* with 8 tenants, all unfurnished. Declare 3 years' fine they paid to Sir William Drewry for a lease he had from her Majesty is the cause.

MILNSFIELD, a village of Oswald Mushamps and John a Collengwoddes, gentlemen, with 8 tenants, 2 only of Mushamps horsed. No cause.

• LANGTOWN, a village of William Strothers, and John a Collengwoddes, gentlemen, 3 of Strothers horsed, none of Collengwoddes. No cause.

COWPLAND, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 8 tenants, 4 horsed. Their decay was by Bucklughe and Fernyhurst and some English rebels.

EWARD, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 13 tenants, 4 horsed. Cause as in last.

KYLIAM, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 20 tenants, 12 horsed. Cause as above.

HOWTIEILL, a village of her Majesty's,† and partly Sir John Fosters knight, and one John Burrells gentleman, with 6 tenants, 2 of her Majesty's horsed. Most of the ground turned to pasture.

KIRKNEWTON and WEST NEWTON, villages of William Strothers esquire, with 18 tenants, 11 horsed. The decay caused by Buckclough and others as above.

AYKILD, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, and one William Wallis gentleman, with 16 tenants, 7 horsed. Decay caused as above.

HOMILSTOWN, a village partly her Majesty's,† and one Richard Wallis andes and Thomas Burrell, with 12 tenants, 3 horsed. The others are unable to "fyned horse" on their small tenements.

WOULKE, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, and other gentlemen his freeholders, with 18 tenants, 3 furnished. Buckclough, his servants and English rebels caused their decay.

EBARLE, a village of Michaill Hebbornes and Gilbert Scott gentlemen, with 8 tenants, only 1 horsed, &c. No cause shown.

MIDILTON HALL, a village of Sir John Fosters, with 6 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

NORTH MIDILTON, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 5 only horsed, &c. No cause shown.

SOUTH MIDILTON, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 14 tenants, 8 horsed. Ledishdale and some English rebels got all their horses.

WEST LILBANE, a village of Roger Parttress and Lewke Ogilles gentlemen, with 22 tenants, 3 furnished. No cause.

FOWBURY, a village of Roger Fowburies gentleman, with 5 tenants, none horsed. No cause.

CHATTOUN, a village of the Earl of Northumberlands, with 24 tenants, 13 horsed. Have had great losses by death of cattle and the like, and 2 say the stealth of their horses and cattle by the Scots is the cause.

THE NEWTOWNE, near to Chilleganget, a village of Sir Thomas Greys, with 19 tenants, 11 furnished. No cause shown.

CHILLEGANGET, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 11 tenants, 5 furnished. No cause.

HEBBORNE, a village of Michaill Hebbornes gentleman, with 5 tenants, 3 only horsed, &c. No cause.

The above towns and villages are within Glendale ward, on the west side of Till, and are the uttermost of Her Majesty's frontiers there.

FOURD, a village of William Carrs esquire, with 7 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause shown.

* Ad x xi. per annum, interlined by another hand.
† Ad xviij s. viij d. per annum, interlined as before.
‡ Ad xviij li. per annum, interlined as before.
Kymarston, a village of Mr Carrs aforesaid, with 3 tenants, 1 furnished. No cause.

Old Etalill, a village of her Majesty's* with 12 tenants, 2 horsed. The others say their great fines paid to Mr Haggarston esquire, her Majesty's lessee, is the cause of decay.

Barmowe, a village of George Mushamps gentleman, with 8 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause.

Bowsdenn, a village partly Her Majesty's, Henry Greyes, Thomas Swynhouse, and George Mushamps, gentlemen, with 12 tenants, 6 horsed. No cause.

Lowick, a village, the chief lord was the late Sir James Strangwith knight, and in the possession of Leonard Dacarres at the time of his "attenter." Part is one Mr Denton's under the rule of Sir Cuthbert Collengwoed knight, part is one Mr Swynborne's of Captheaton gentleman, and others; with 21 tenants, 2 horsed. 13 of the others are on the late Strangwithes lands, which one Mr Leippton of Yorkshire gentleman claims as his inheritance, and has discharged them of their tenements, the rents of which after Dacres' attainder they paid to the Queen's receiver. Now by an injunction from Exchequer to the sheriff, they are forced to pay these over again to the Lady Brandon, who was the late wife of Sir James Strangwith. Not knowing whose tenants they are, they beg "your honours" resolution; whereon they will amend and furnish themselves.

Horttoun, a village of Mr Raphe Greyes esquire, with 11 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

Hettoun, a village of Mr Carrs of Sleforth esquire, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. The cause of decay is that one Thomas Jackson late of Berwick, having a "morgage," laid the best lands to pasture.

Howborne, a village of Thomas Howborne of the said Howborne gentleman, with 7 tenants, 2 horsed. No cause.

Hasillingh, a village of Mr Haggarstones of Haggarston esquire, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

Fenton and Nesbett, 2 villages of Sir Thomas Greys, and Mr Raphe Greys his brother, with 11 tenants, 5 horsed. No cause.

Dodenotoun, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 24 tenants, 10 horsed. Buckclough, Tevedaill and the English rebels the cause. One tenant of her Majesty's there declares a great fine which he paid to Mr Haggarston the lessee is the cause.

Whitettwood, a village of Peter Whiettwoodes, with 9 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause.

Lyham and Lyhamhali, a village, partly of the Earl of Northumberlands, Mr Carnabies and Mr Fowburgies, with 8 tenants, 3 horsed. No cause.

Dieham, a village of Raphe Greyes esquire, with 7 tenants, 2 furnished. No cause.

Midiltoun called "Midiltoun by the sea," a village of George Mushamps and Thomas Libbornes, gentlemen, with 7 tenants, 1 horsed. No cause.

Belforth, a village of the late Lord Conears lands, partly Roger Armerrers gentleman, with 13 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause shown.

Easengtoun, partly the late Lord Conears, Sir John Forsters, and Thomas Libbornes gentleman, with 12 tenants, 3 horsed. No cause.

Mowswen, a village of Thomas Swynhouse gentleman, with 6 tenants, all unfurnished, and no cause shown.

All the aforesaid towns and villages are within Glendale Ward.

Etherstoun, a village of Mr Thomas Fosters esquire, with 6 tenants, 4 furnished. No cause.

* Ad vij lb. per annum ultra redd' cotay' interlined as before.
BRADFORD, a stead wherein is Thomas Bradforth gentleman, and 3 his
servants furnished.

UTCHESTER, a village wherein dwelleth John Horsley gentleman, the lands of
Sir Valentyne Browne knight, "in all tymes heretofore," with 12 tenants
thereon, till of late one Thomas Jackson of Berwick deceased, having
a mortgage thereon, wholly expelled the tenants, and put the land to
pasture, "and so yt remaynes to this day."

SPINDLESTOUN, a village of Thomas Fosters of Etherston and William Strothers
of Newton esquires and others, with 10 tenants, 3 only furnished. No
cause shown.

BEWULL, a village of some freeholders and tenants of the Castle of Bawm-
brugh, with 4 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

BEDNELL, a village belonging to the Castle of Bawmbrugh, with 8 tenants,
3 only horsed. No cause shown.

SONDEBELAND, a village belonging to said castle, with 20 tenants, 6 only
horsed. No cause shown.

SHORESTOUNE, a village belonging to said castle, with 11 tenants, 1 only
horsed. No cause shown.

FLEETHAM, a village belonging to said castle, with 4 tenants, 1 only horsed.
No cause shown.

ELLFORD, a village belonging to said castle, with 11 tenants, 3 only horsed.
No cause shown.

Preston, a village of her Majestys,* in charge of Raphe Harbottill gentle
man, with 5 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

ELLENGHAM, a village of her Majestys, in same charge, with 9 tenants and
freeholders, all unfurnished, declaring that one Karswell the lessee did
so fine them, is the cause of decay.

STAMFORTH, a village of her Majestys,† in the lordshipp of Dunstonbragh
under the rule of Mr Raphe Grey esquire, with 13 tenants, all unfurnished,
alleging that the cause of decay is they were overmuch charged with
service, bringing some stuff for the building a house of her Majestys in
Emulnot near them.

EMULTOUN, a village of her Majestys,† in same lordship, and under same
rule, with 21 freeholders and tenants, 6 only furnished. No cause
shown.

DUNSTONBRUGH, a village of her Majestys,† under same rule, with 11 tenants
and freeholders, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

NEWTOUNE by the sea, a village of Mr Lawsons and other gentlemen, in the
lordship of Dunstonbrugh, under the same rule, with 17 freeholders and
tenants, 1 only furnished; for the causes whereof some allege oppression
by their "maisters and such like."

ALNWICK LORDSHIP Roll.

ROCK, a village of William Lawsons esquire, with 16 tenants, 6 only furnished.
No cause shown.

HOWICK, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes and other gentlemen, with 19
tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

NORTH CHARLTON, a village of Mr Wetherengtones, with 15 tenants, 6 only
furnished. No cause shown.

SWYNHOW, a village of her Majestys,* with 17 tenants, 1 only furnished.
The great fines which they lately paid to one Karswell, the lessee over
them, is the cause of decay.

TUGGILL and TUGGILLHALL, a village of the Earl of Northumberland, with 10
freeholders and tenants, 5 only furnished. No cause.

LUCKAR, a village of same Earl, with 7 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause
shown.

* On margin: "Nuper comitis Northumbria."
† On margin: "Duchia."
1579–80.

**Newham**, a village of said Earl, with 12 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

**South Charlton**, a village of same Earl, with 15 tenants, 6 only furnished. The cause was that following their goods stolen by the Scots of Liddisdale, some of the tenants were taken. After at the day of trew, a Scotsman was delivered for their bill to Lord Scrapp, who released him from Carlile Castle, and the poor men as yet unrecompensed.

**Broxfild**, a hamlet of Sir John Fosters, and others, with 3 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

**Rynnengton**, a village of the Earl of Northumberlands, with 11 tenants, 1 only horsed. No cause shown.

**Longhoworton**, a village of said Earl, with 28 tenants, 3 only horsed. No cause shown.

**Lesbury**, a village of said Earls, with 22 tenants, 6 only horsed. No cause shown.

**Dyntick**, a village of said Earls, with 13 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

"Hear endes Alnwick lordship for this wardenry, byeng hollye under the charge of the said Earl and his baylies."

**Hawkley**, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 9 tenants, all unfurnished of horse. No cause shown.

**Dockforth**, a village of M' Dockforths, with 6 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

**Bowmer**, a stead of John Carrs of Bowmer, wherein is himself and his man furnished.

**Shipley**, a village of her Majestys, under the rule of Lewke Ogill, with 9 tenants of her Majestys, and one Raphe Collengwodes, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Burton**, a village of her Majestys, under same rule, with 7 tenants of her Majesty and others, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Norhamshire and Islandshire** in the East Marches.

**Cornhill**, a village of the Lady Hearoues and Thomas Swynhouse gentleman, with 22 tenants, 9 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Heatoun**, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

**Tillmouthie**, a village of Robert Claverenges of Callalie, esquire, partly Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 3 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Twisil**, a village of John Selbies esquire, with 10 tenants, 5 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Shoarswod**, a village of the "Dayne" and chapter of Durham, under the charge of William Selbye gentleman, with 6 tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Wester Newriggs**, a stead of George Ourdys of Longrige, with 1 man furnished.

**Grotheigne**, a stead of Henry Ourdys and Richard Ourdys, no man furnished.

**Easter Newriggs**, a stead of Henry Ourdys, with 1 man furnished.

**Greendo towe and Gryndon Rigge**, a village of George Selbyes and Roger Selbyes, with 4 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Fellengton**, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 5 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Ouirde**, a village of John Ourdys and Thomas Manners, Nicholas Maners and Rowland Burrells, with 10 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

**Scremerstounde**, a village of M' Lawsons esquire, with 12 tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

**Cherwicke**, a village partly Sir Thomas Greys, Thomas Strangwithes, Thomas Manuersses, George Thompsones, George Reveleys, and Thomas Hud-
1579-80.

SONES, with 12 tenants, 2 only furnished. Four of the others say that while tenants of Mr Haggarston at Haggartston, they were so oppressed with service and fines that they cannot yet recover, but promise to amend.

GOSWICK, village, partly Thomas Swyshouse, George Midlames, gentlemen and others, with 10 tenants, 3 only furnished. No cause shown.

HAGGARSTON, a village of Mr Henry Haggartston esquire, with 11 tenants, all unfurnished, from their masters great oppression of fines and service daily.

BRILL, a village of one Mr Palmars of Clerkenwell, with 13 tenants, 2 only furnished. The others declaring that the great and "uggsome" fines which they lately paid to one Phillip Hardeng who lately sold the lands to Palmar, is the cause.

LOWICK, a village partly George Thompsons, Henry Greyes, and George Reveleys, with 8 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

KYELLOW, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes and one William Thompsones, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

FENNEOK, a village of her Majestys belonging to Norham Castle, with 15 tenants, 10 only furnished. No cause shown.

BUCXTON, a village mostly her Majestys belonging to Norham Castle, with 12 tenants, 7 only furnished. Two of the others on the Earl of Rutlands lands, "at this present" leased by her Majesty to one Christopher Selbye, who puts them to "half part," abating her service.

FENHAM, a village of her Majestys, under the rule of Captain Read, with 11 tenants, 7 only furnished. No cause shown.

"Some totallis of the tenauntes of lands alias husbordes of tillage inhabeteng within this East Marches of England for anyempst Scotland, in this Boke of Musters specified, amounteth to the nombre of" 1148. Horsed and furnished of them, 323. Unhorsed and unfurnished, 825.

Of her Majestys tenants, horsed and furnished, . . . . 63

" " " unfurnished, . . . . 144

Other gentlemens tenants, horsed and furnished, . . . . 260

" " " unfurnished, . . . . 681

Villages 117.

Signed; Jhon Selbye.


1580.

March 31. 48. MEMORANDUM ON EAST MARCHES.

"A brief comptutation and some of the Quenes Majesties tenauntes and other lorde tenauntes, according to the vow and muster of them taken within this East Marches of England by the right worshipfull Sir John Selbye knight gentilman porter of the towne of Berwick and depute warden of the said East Marches.—

The number of the holle tenauntes that presented them selves at this muster taken in March anno regni domine Elizabethe Regine xxrj* for these East Marches, were " . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1116

Whereof horsed and furnished, 363, unfurnished, 753.

The Queen's tenants, a parcel of this number, in all { 165. Whereof horsed and furnished 62, unfurnished 103. } No signature.

1 p. In same hand as preceding. Indorsed.

May 1. 49. SCROPE TO WALSFINGHAM.

Having this day received a letter from the Privy Council of 26th
1580.

April, signifying that her Majesty and the K. of Scotland have appointed commissioners to meet the Border wardens at Berwick on the 20th instant for redress of complaints, I shall make ready to attend the same. As to the latter part of their lordships' letter, charging me with slackness in replying to their former letter of 25th January last, ordering a certificate of the decay of horses and men here, I enclose copy of my reply of 8th February, sent to you by post—as yet unanswered,—and will proceed when I receive the instructions asked. Meanwhile I have ordered the inhabitants to be in readiness as heretofore. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 2. 50. Sir John Forster to the Privy Council.

As ordered in your lordships' letter, I have assembled the inhabitants within my office, and send a muster book of all the able horsemen here, being 1134. But I cannot give the difference of this, and the muster in the first year of Her Majesty's reign, for the books were stolen in the late rebellion. The causes of their "unablenes" are mentioned in the book, and are various. My opinion is that one chief cause is the great fines and raising of rents by their landlords—and if your lordships would cause order to be taken against these practices, it would encourage the tenants to provide themselves for service. Another cause of the scarcity of horses is the traffic of the West marchers selling them into Scotland. Your lordships impute negligence in my sending this book—but must consider that my bounds are great, and I have been so troubled with sickness taken at the last Warden meeting, that I could not go abroad. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Inclosed with above:—

(Muster of the Middle Marches.)

"The Certificat of Sir John Forster knighte lorde warden of the Midoll Marches of England foraneast Scotlaund, upon the monster taken before hym of all the able horsemen furneshe within his office of the Midoll Marches as the names of these that are abell and unfurneshe—taken the xxxvi th of Marche 1580 at the Mutelawe within the said Midoll Marches."

Alnwick Lordship, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Aylenam town, furnished, 11, unfurnished, 10. Some sit on half lands, and some decayed by the dear years and their own negligence. Fawdon town, 5. Beynecle town, unfurnished, 4; 7 alleging that 16 were "sore burned" in the two years' war. Shilbottell town, 1. Unfurnished; 19 who cannot keep "horse and geir," their ground is so bare and small. Alnecicke town, 6. Rugeley town, 4. Shelledikes, 5. Byltoun town, 10. Total furnished in Alnwick lordship, 46.


Mr Raph Graies tenants.—Morricke, 5. Togstoun, 6. Total furnished, 11.

Rothberrie Forest, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Able horsemen furnished, 8. The other tenants say they were so spoiled in the rebellion time, they have been unable to get horses since.

Prudsoe Lordship, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Barrosforthe, horsemen furnished, 2. Other 17 say they sit on holdings of 10s. apiece, and cannot keep horse and armour. Byrkteley, 2. Other 9 give the same reason. Whelpengetoun, 1. Other 15 say their "fermeholdes" are too small. Ovenghame, 1. Other 5 give same reason. Harlaw of the hill, 1. Other 5 not able, can allege no default, but that some lost goods
By theft. Horseleys, 2. Other 14 tenants say their holdings are only 18s. 4d. apiece. Headlie and Headliewood, 21 tenants, none able, their holdings only 8s. or 10s. rent. Prudhoe, 11 tenants, none able for same reason. Whittell, 4 tenants, unable for same cause. Rowchester, furnished, 2. Whitchester, 2. Total furnished in Prudhoe lordship, 13.

William, parcel of Tynemouth lordship, 1. Other 7 have too small holdings. Captheaton, 1. Chollerton, 6 tenants, all unable for that Thomas Swymborne of Captheaton their master took a "demayne" out of their holdings and great "greshums" of them. Screanewood, 2.

Longhorseley, 14 tenants of John Horseleis, none able, their tenements are very small, the years so dear, and corn scarce.


Rolall town, 5. Inge, 3.


Mr. Richard Fenwicke of Stanton tenants.—Stanton, 8.


Robert Listles tenants of Felton, 6. Thornstonesheles, 2. Haistand, 1. Other 11 say in the Queen's first year, one Marmaduke Throkilde took 4 years' gresum of them, and in a year took 100 marks of the officer and let him a lease in reversion of the town, and is this two years suing the officer to recover his interest, to their undoing.


Bywell lordship, 101.

Lord Ewers tenants.—Kyrckeley, 5. Other 11 tenants unable on their small holdings of 10s. Barwicke on the hill, 5. Other 7 unable. Littell Callerton, 2. Throple, 12 tenants unable, spoiled in the rebellion.
Newton Underwood, 10 tenants unable from small holdings. Sturton Grange, 8 tenants, all footmen. Lord Ewers has "enhanced" their rents from 40s. to 5l. a-piece, and they cannot keep horses. Mytford, 1. Total of Lord Ewers tenants furnished, 13.

Newham, 2. Keynton, 2. Horton grangins, 3. There are 4 tenants there of Ursula Brandlens, so overcharged with service and great fines—having paid in this 12 years 40l. a-piece for a holding of 46s. 8d. a-piece—they cannot keep horses.

Pontyland parish.—Pontyland town, 1. Mersfen, 8 tenants, unable, "can allege no occasion but in themselves." Dunengeton, 1. 7 others would not "shew themselves." Hie Callarton, 1. 7 others unable. Darrettes-hall, 2. Prestwicke, 2. Shotton, 1. 9 others unable. Cramengeton, 4. Sighell, 3. Burrodon, 2. Benton, 3. Other 11 tenants unable from their small holdings, 20s. or 13s. 4d.

Killengeworth, 7 tenants unable, their holdings so bare, and for great gressums paid to Thomas Killengeworth. Whiteside, 2. Other 7 unable. Mytford, Mosseden and Espleie, 7. Edington, 1.

Corbridge town, the Earl of Northumberland, 13.


The Baronrie of Langellbye, 23. There are also there "five score and od" unfurnished, being with the deceased Earl of Northumberland in the rebellion, and spoiled by the Queen's garrisons.

Mr William Fenwicke tenants of Wallengton, 40.


The Regality of Hexham and Hexhamshire, 40. Six score copyholders, mostly in E. and W. Allendale, &c., the Queen's tenants, unfurnished, are bound by their "copies" to find horse and armour, who "taverne there land" and give it by will as though they were freeholders. As the steward and officers cannot remedy this without a special commission, the Lord Treasurer is prayed to issue the same.


John Swymborne tenants of Edlengham, 6.

Ellengeton, 20 tenants, whereof none able, having paid eight years' fines a-piece to Gawen Claverenge, Arthure Cressewell and George Eoengeton, "at the lease."

Carsewell, 1. Other 10 tenants unable, having paid fines of 20 nobles, and 12l. for holdings of 26s. 8d. and 40s. to Cuthbert Mousegrave and John Atchesoun. The last could not get his money, and sued them.


Tynemouthshire—Backeworth, Mortown, Earssden, Prestoun, Monk Seatou, Wheatelea, East Chirton, Midie Chertoum, Hawxley, Anbell, Dentoun, Benwell, Elswicke; of all these towns, 6. The "inhabitants" of Benwell and Elswicke say they cannot serve as they did before the abbey was suppressed. Those of Hawxley and Anbell are so "exact" by the Queen's officers, they are ready to give up their holdings. Those of Tynemouthshire are not able, by reason that the corn that they call
1580.

the "hall corne," and pay yearly, doth so undo them, paying 24 "boales" of corn for 20s. of rent, and some 10 "boales" of wheat for 20s. and so of long time. Note in another hand. The tenants in Ambell and Hauxley were accustomed to pay partly money and partly corn. At the "Auditt" the custom is, the price of the "rent corn" is delayed till the audit "twelfemoneth after, and then of curtesie of thofficers yt ys set at a grote in a bowll, under the price of the markett at Newcastle."

North Tyndale and South Tyndale, 134. Reded-Mead, 91. Divers are unfurnished, for they have ever had a custom, if a man have issue ten sons, 8, 6, 5 or 4, and sits on a holding but of 6s. rent, every son shall have a piece of his father's holding. Their chief service therefore is on foot as bowmen, "the place serving well for the same."


Total furnished in the Middle Marches 1134.

Another summation.

Total tenants in the same, 1670.

Horsed and furnished, .... 1145

Unfurnished, .... 525


2. Another copy with slight variations.

16 pp. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed: "May 1580, the Muster book of the Middle Marches."

May 10. 51. Forster to the Privy Council.

As ordered by your letters of 26th April, I have prepared my rolls against the coming of the Commissioners, and have conferred with Mr Selby deputy warden of the East Marches, as to complaints to be laid before them. As Mr Johnson of Berwick was ordered by Mr Selby to make a plot of the debatable ground in the East Marches, I caused a friend of my own to draw a plot of the same within my office, and send the copy inclosed. The Bishop of Durham is to be at my house on the 16th of this present, from whence I shall accompany him to Berwick. Alnwick. John Forster.

1 p. Contemporary copy.

May 10. 52. Bowses to Walsingham.

I received your last of the 3rd on the 8th instant. It is here denied that the Bishop of Ross is at Diep, as stated in your letter of the 22nd April. I desire to know the truth. It is also denied that Farrenyst is gone from France to Spain, but reported on his way here secretly, though his license is newly restrained. My copies of the treaties of the Debateable ground are in so "evil" a hand, I pray you send me the same.

The way is now open for her Majesty to bind Scotland to her, and all things are ready. Some noble personage would be most apt for that service. I shall be "prest" as her highness shall command me. But if she think good to delay, my being here cannot prevail. Strivingel. Robert Bowes.

1 p. Contemporary copy in same hand.

May 21. 53. The Pier at Berwick.

The charges of the pier from the 29th of April 1577, which was the beginning thereof, till the 21st of April 1580.

[Divided under heads—chief officers, hardhewers, quarrymen, barrowmen, labourers, carriages, smiths, carpenters, sawyers, coble hire, boys, baring the
1580.

quarry at St. Cuthbert's well, thatching the masons' lodges at Salterspith and St. Cuthbert's well, freights, sounding the haven, &c.

Total, 1112£. 8s. 10½d. 2 placks.

18 pp. Indorsed by Burghley: "From 29 April 1577 until 21 Maij 1580."

May 28. 54. Muster of the West Marches.

"A breviate of the muster of the light horsemen founde furnished with horse, steil coit or jack, speare and steil capp, fit for service upon the Borders, certified to the Lord Scrope lord warden of the West Marches of Englande towards Scotland, the 28th of Maie, 1580."


1 p. Indorsed.

2. Another note of the first part only.

½ p. Indorsed.

May 30. 55. Scrope to [Walsingham].

I have received your letter of the 6th instant in answer to mine of the 1st, and understand the explanation of my supposed negligence is satisfactory to my lords. I find by Lord Dacre's muster book anno primo Maria, the number of light horsemen here was then 580, and none has been made since. I send the breviate now made showing the number to be 520, besides the gentlemen of the wardenry and their household servants, esteemed to be about 200. If their lordships or you can find authority for charging the country with a larger number, I will do my diligence to enquire, and meantime have given strict orders about those now certified. Carlisle.

Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Indorsed. Indorsing the preceding.

June 15. 56. Bowes to the Privy Council.

On receipt of your letters of the 1st fixing the time for the Commissioners' meeting for Border redress, and appointing John Selby gentleman porter of Berwick deputy commissioner in Lord Hunsdon's absence, I sent a letter by special messenger to the Council of the K. of Scots, whose reply from the Commandator of Dunfermlinge the K.'s principal secretary, and copy of my letter, are enclosed for your lordships' instructions thereon. Meantime I have advertised the commissioners and warden's of the prorogation of the meeting from the 20th instant till the 10th of August, as appointed by the Scottish Council. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


In answer to your honours' letter of the 11th instant, for my opinion on the desire of the Scots that general redress be made on both sides since the peace in 1563, when I was a commissioner, I think the same convenient and not any way prejudicial to the Queen or her subjects, unless some unknown claim be made. I think some question may arise concerning the Earl of Sussex's roads into Scotland, which our commissioners must consider in making their claims. At my house nigh Alnwick.

Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1580.
July. 58. FORTIFICATION, &c., OF BERWICK.

Brief note of money paid out of the receipt of Exchequer for 5 years past.

| Fortifications, pier and haven | 9,300l. |
| Vicentalling, Sept. 1577–Dec. 1578 | 3,396l. 7s. 8d. |

1 p. Indorsed by Burghley.

Aug. 2. 59. BOWES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt yesterday of your lordships' letter of 26th ultimo with her Majesty's resolution as to the day for the Commissioners' meeting, I on same day sent my servant with a letter intimating the contents to the Abbot of Dunfermlinge and praying instant reply by the messenger.

After its despatch, I received that day letters from the King of Scots, touching further delay of the meeting, the names and powers of the commissioners—which letters the Lord Treasurer and Sir Francis Walsingham will deliver to your lordships to lay before Her Majesty.

Seeing the important reasons assigned by the K. for delay, and that sundry great persons are bent to defer the time, I believe he will again prorogue it, and have therefore ventured to ask her Majesty's commissioners to stay their journey till further certainty, being able to find a quorum here if the Scots appear on the day. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 10. 60. BOWES TO LAWRENCE THOMSON.

I have ordered immediate repayment of the money I have had of you, and to assure you as to the lands passed in my book for you. My servants have commission to confer with and satisfy you of my purpose to consider your charges and courtesy to me, as in short time you shall see done. The news on this side I commend to the bearer of my hasty letters. Those of the south and foreign, I pray you (at your good leisure) to let your northern friend understand some part. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. holograph. Addressed: “To the right worshipfull his very loving frinde Mr. Lawrence Thomson att the . . .” Indorsed.

Aug. 10. 61. BOWES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Referring to my last, the Abbot of Dunfermlinge hath only replied privately to myself, leaving the question of the meeting uncertain till their council debates it, when he will reply to the former letter. I enclose his letter, and pray your lordships' instructions. Meanwhile I shall press the Abbot to hasten the resolution of the King and Council, retaining her Majesty's commission, instructions and general letters here till further orders. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Sept. 14. 62. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSHINGHAM.

I received this “present” night and have forwarded your honour's letters to Mr. Treasurer in Scotland. They only came to me at 3 o'clock this morning, showing great slackness in the post. At 10 this forenoon I received letters from Mr. Treasurer to your honour. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed: “From Mr. Selbye.”

Sept. 16. 63. FORSTER TO WALSHINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 10th instant signifying that her
1580.

Majesty dislikes the affection of the Borders to the Earl of Lennox,* and with good cause. As I can get no meeting with the opposite warden, I have been forced to take bonds with the Earl of Angus under hand and seal, and the chief gentlemen and surnames of West Terydale and Liddesdale, to answer for themselves and those under them, without consent either of prince or warden.

"The occasion of the greatness of the Erle of Lenox is, that the kinge is so affected towards him: that he hath lefte the howse of Marr and is at his devotion, and yt is breeted that he hath altered hes howsehold and displaced Tullybarne, and placed the Larde of Troghare † to be his controller, and the Lord Lynsea shalbe made collector, and William Stewarde brother to the Larde of Troghare, shalbe made master of the kings wardropp in James Murrees place. And that all the fourw masters of howsehold shalbe changed, except Mungo Graha. The Larde of Kilsighe shalbe made master of the howsehold. Their alteracions, together with the delverye of the castle of Dunbartone, is a greate cause that so manie favoreth him.

And where your honour is desirous to be advertised of the estate of the Borders, and howe the Karrs and Hewmes are affected towards the said Erle of Lenoxe,—the Karrs hollie, and the maer parts of the Hewmes, are at his devotion, and so have shewen themselves openly,—and for Lyddesdale, the greater parte is at the said Erle of Lenox devotion—but West Terydale, as the Scots, the Rotherfordes, and Trumbles and other surnames there, they depende upon the Erle of Mortone and Angus. But notwithstandinge that the said Karrs and Hewmes are nowe favorers of the said Erle of Lenoxe, which I thinke they are forced to doo rather for particular causwes betwene the Erle of Mortone and them—the Karrs for the abace of Kelseye, and the Hewmes for the abace of Cowlediighame, rather then for any zeale or afleccion towards the said Erle of Lenoxe,—I thinke theye may be so practised withall, that they maye be brought to her Majesties devotion, so that theye maye be in securitie that the Erle of Mortone growinge into authoritie, her highnes would take such order that their lyves and lyvings be in no daunger, but that their causwes maye be descid and ordered by her Majestie; and maye the sooner be brought to pas, consideringe that the said Erle of Lenoxe is Freuncate, and also greatyie againe the glorie of God and his worde, and manie of their lyvings are spirituall lyvings. I thinke yt wilbe ane easie matter to have them to enclyn to put them owte of Scotlande, then to bringe anye Freuncate in; which in myne opinione woulde be a meane to staye the Borders, which beinge once broken, yt wilbe harde to staineche withowte greate charges to her Majestie and greate losse and blindshed to her subjects; and in tymes bypass the forseinge and preventinge therof consideringe the weaknes of the Borders, there hath beine xxvth men layed upon the borders of the Est and Myddle Marches besyde the force of Barwick.

I have dealt with the Lorde Clawde Hambleton touchinge the contents of your said lettre, who was minded to have made his present reparu unto her Majestie upon the staye of my lorde Srewpe for goinge into Scotlande, and heringe nothinge from Mr Bowes at his goinge thither, and hardlie stayed for this present upon myne ernest perswasione; with whome I have dealt as of myself to understande what powre he is able to assure himselfe of to assist the Queynes majestie withall, if neide require—who sayeth he canne geve no direct answere therin untill suche tyme as he sende into Scotlande to understande his friends there. And as I understande more of his minde, I will advertise your honour therof." At my house nigh Alnwick.

Signed: John Forster.


---

* Esme Stuart lord of Aubigny, cr. Earl of Lennox 5th March previous.
† Traquair.
1580.
Oct. 18. 64. BOWES TO WALSHAM.

Being disburdened by her Majesty's revocation of my late charge in Scotland, I am returned hither to await farther direction in the matters contained in my joint letter of this date—especially the concurrence of her wardens and those of Scotland—and for farther dealing with the Earls of Argyle and Montroyse on the motion of Mr. John Grayham. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

My sudden departure from Edinburgh prevented my getting copies of the records desired by my Lord Treasurer, and your own book. For which I left my servant, and they shall be sent by next post.


Oct. 24. 65. BOWES TO WALSHAM.

I send you the Book of the Acts of Parliament in Scotland not so well bound as I wished. I could not get it in Scotland, and think I have sent the like before. The "notes" my Lord Treasurer wrote for, are sent to him. Alexander Hume will be with you very shortly, and explain affairs and his "earands." For the ordering of my brother's affairs, requiring immediate attention, and also those of my own office, I have ventured to spend a few days here. Streatlam. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Oct. 30. 66. SCROPE TO WALSHAM.

I send you a letter received this day from Lord Herries as to the Earl of Argyll's repair to the Border to do justice, to which I forbear replying till I learn her Majesty's pleasure, having heard that her ambassador received no answer to his contentment. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in same:—

(Lord Herries to Lord Scrope.)

The 28th of this month I received a writing from my Lord of Argyle that he is minded to repair to this country about the 18th of November for the administration of justice, and as it cannot be so well done unless the opposite wardens put their helping hand to it, and prevents recet or aid of fugitives, his lordship willed me to certify your lordship hereof. "Because this is the first tyme that ever his lordship repairit to the Bordouris, he wald be glad to know your lordships assurance of gude fortherance thairin, no uthirways, my lord, but evin according to the treateis of the peace. Awating upon your lordships answer heirin with Mr. Wyddessall quhen your lordship plesis, I pray Almightye God, ye and all youris be weill in all youre affaires that ar nocht agenis Scotland. Terreglis the xxix of October 1580." Signed. J. Horys.

1 p. Addressed.

Nov. 16. 67. SELBY TO WALSHAM.

Whereas I signified that the Laird of Sesfourd warden of the Middle March of Scotland, and I, had appointed a meeting for Tuesday the 22nd instant, this day I hear from him that he cannot keep it, having to ride to the King at Edinburgh, but will appoint another day on his return. The most of the gentlemen of the East and Middle Marches are gone to Edinburgh. "The King sent ane officer at arms to the Lord Oliphantes house called Dipling, wher the Lord Oliphant dwelt, and wher the trouble was betwene the Master of Oliphant and the Lord Ruthven, and commanded hym to delyver the house to the Lord of Weinnis called Colving, whoe is equall

* Sir George Bowes probably.
frend to both parties. The Lord Oliphant obeyed his charge and deliverid
the house to the lard of Wemmis, who is in it at this present. It is
supposed that the matter wilbe mitigated by frendes, and not come to any
extremitie. It is thought that the Earle of Argile who was proclaymed
lieutenant of the frontiers, and had appointed to be at Jedburgh the 18th
of this instant moneth, cannot keape that appointment." Berwick. Signed : Jhon Selbye.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "From M' Selbye."

Dec. 2. 68. SELBY TO WALSHINGHAM.

Having to send letters from M't Bowes to her husband, I thought
fit to signify the quiet of the frontiers to your honour.
Most of the Scots nobles are in Edinburgh with the King ; it is given out
for settlement of the matter between the Master of Ollyvaunt and Lord
Reven.
They daily expect M' Alexander Hewme return from her Majesty.
Berwick. Signed : Jhon Selbye.


Dec. 7. 69. SELBY TO WALSHINGHAM.

I have done the best I could to understand the proceedings of the

"Postscript.—Since I begone my lettres, I am advertized that the Earles
of Argiell and Morton did come to Edinburghe agayne upon Monday at night
last."

Inclosed in same :

(Proceedings at Edinburgh.)

"Earles.—The Earles of Lynnox, Marche, Athole, Angusse, Morton,
Montross, Sutherland, Rothosse, Marre, Glencarne, Errell. Lordes.—
Ruthven, Hewme, Lynsay, Cartheat, Lord Robert Steward, Innermarche,
—Dunformelinge, Newbottell, Jedburgh, Sanctoalmainche, Lendaries, Bal-
merinoch, Dryburgh, Cambuskynneth, Inchchefray, Coldingham, Piuscardin,
Blantyre, Kilwynning.

The Lord Olephant is by ward of Counsayle, putt in the Kynges will.
The Earles of Angusse and Morton are thorowly agreed. The Lordes
Maxwell and Herys and the Lard of Lochinver hath taken in hand to pacify
the West Marches, and to make the inhabitantes therof obeydient and
answerable to the lawes of Scotland and Ingland. The Lard of Seford
joyneth with the Lordes Maxwell and Herys with the support of the Lord
Hewme, to pacify Lyddesdale and Tyvydall. The Earles of Lynnox and
Marre are agreed and shaken handes before the Kyngye for all debates betwene
them, and especially for the breaking up of the Earl of Marre his chañer
doer. The Earles of Angusse, Morton and Marre, and many of the nobility,
are rydden home to their owne houses, except these following,—the Earles of
Lynnox, Montrosse, Glencarne, the Earle of March, Errall and Sutherland ;
the Lordes Hereis, Maxwell, Ryven, Cartheat. The gentlemen of the Kings
chamber have gyven their othes for the faithful service, and every eight
serve two monethes. In the first quarter serve theye that followe,—the
Mayster of Marshall, the Mayster of Lyndsay, the Mayster of Cassillia, the
Lard of Coldingknowes, the Mayster of Ogilvy, the Pryor of Coldingham, the
Lard of Bargayne, George Duglas of Lochlevin. Other eight beginne the
1580.

next quarter, and so forth the rest quarterlye. These noblemen and others above sayd were att this last Convention, 1580."

1 p. Contemporary.

Dec. 25. 70. FORSTER TO WALSHINGHAM.

I send your honour enclosed a letter from the lord warden of Scotland, from whom I can get no answer either for West Tyvidale or Liddesdale, but notwithstanding will do my best to keep the Border quiet.

"The Karrs of Scotland do make themselves as strong as they can, for the xxth of this instante December, there was one agreement of marriage made up betweene the Lorde Hewnes dowghter, beinge the Larde of Cesfords sister dowghter, and the Erle Marshall's sonne." The copy of the muster book as near as I can is sent enclosed. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in same:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

I have received your several letters desiring to know if I will answer for West Teviotdale and Liddesdale. You know my goodwill as often proved, and also the disobedience I have received of West Teviotdale by Angustone and others, for whom I had to enter bond to you; and till relieved, and they behave better, I do not mean their burden to lie on my neck, but to answer only for my own and friends. Liddesdale has its own keeper, for whom I cannot answer till out of doubt of his obedience. Trusting you will not "put in balance" East Teviotdale with the other disobedients, and to advertise me if I may look for good neighbourhood at your hands, as you shall find the like.

From Cesfurd the 22 of December 1580. Signed: William Kerr.


Dec. 28. 71. SELBY TO WALSHINGHAM.

I have had charge of this town for 4 years past, with no other counsellor sometimes for 13 months. For 5 months since June last, in Mr. Treasurer's absence, I have supplied his place with no allowance, and at great charges, and pray your help herein. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


[1580.] 72. THE KEEPERS OF LIDDESDALE.

"All these underwritten as is credible enformed, have ben keepers of Lyddesdale successyvede—of whom their is nether recorde nor memorie so farre as I can learne, for any metengos for redres with any the wardenes of this West March at Gamelpeth for Lyddesdaill.

The Lorde Burthick, th'Erle Bothwell, the Larde of Cawdor, the Larde Trachquare, the Tutor of Petcurr, Mr. Mychell Bawflower, the Lorde Herries, the Larde of Carmighell." No date or signature.

Written by Scrope's clerk.

1573-1580. 73. GRANTS TO ROBERT BOWES.

Her Majesty's gifts and exchanges granted to Robert Bowes for his preferment and at his humble suit.

By letters patent to Edmond Gresham and Percevall Gunston, 8th July 15 Eliz., the said Robert received the fee simple of rebels, lands in the north, of yearly value 103l. 1s., in exchange of the manor lands of Grindon in Durham, value 109l. 15s. 8d. Granted in recompense of his losses in the rebellion in the North.
1573-1580.

By letters patent to Thomas Appleby and Christofer Sheperson, 8th August 22 Eliz., he received the fee simple of lands of her Majesty's, yearly value 100l., in exchange for the manors of Little Chilton in Durham and Great Broughton in York, yearly value 103l. 2s. 8d. Given in reward of his services in Scotland, but the benefit deeply abated by many accidents. In December 17 Eliz., he assured to her Majesty the fee simple of his own manors of Barnes, Pallion and Clowcroft in Durham, yearly value 129l. 11s. 11d., and in exchange, had lands of rebels in the north, worth yearly 133l. 18s. 1d., but that exchange was not granted, for he bought the same of his own money from the petitioner,* to whom her Majesty gave it.

1 p. Indorsed.

1580. 74. Certificate by Huntyngdon on the Border.

1. The decay of horsemen is most plain.
2. Though redress often commanded, nothing has been done.
3. The causes—leases by her Majesty and meaner lords, to persons, who look only to profit, breeding cattle and not horses.
4. Recommends a commission for two purposes (1) division of the "battable grownde," and (2) to examine the laws of the Borders. Signed. H. Huntyngdon.

2 pp. Indorsed.

75. Decay of Border Service.

The causes, chiefly in the Middle Marches.

1. The long peace. 2. The exactions of owners in taking fines and grasssums from tenants, who keep cattle to manure their dear farms, instead of horses. 3. Leases of her Majesty's possessions to inland men. 4. Absence of keepers of castles and houses of defence. 5. Deadly private feuds. 6. Dearth and scarcity of horses. 7. Daily sale of horses into Scotland.

The remedies proposed follow. Additional causes of decay are—letting lands to Scots, whose cattle go quietly without stealing, as an Englishman's will hardly do. Sundry towns where were many households, are now converted to sheep. Norham and Wark, the two principal castles on the East Border, "are so greatly in ruynce and decay, as no man dare dwell in them, and if speedy remedy be not had, they will falle flatte to the grounde."

3 pp. Indorsed.

[1580.] 76. Memoranda on the Borders.

"The Borders are the three shires of Northumberland, Westmerland and Comberland, which are the parts farthest north of England adjoyning uppon Scotland. They are devided according to their situation into three marches—the Est Marches, the West Marches, the Middle Marches. The East Marches contaying that part of Northumberland which is next unto Scotland on the Est side of England, beginne at a place called the Hanging Stone at the west end of the Forrest of Cheviott, and so coming downe by a little rinnell or brooke, called Caudgate, which falleth into the river of Till, streche as the old borderers of the Middle Marche affirme, from the north side of Bewick lordechippe downe the watter of Warne to the Warneford, as the lordechipes of Bambrugh and Alnewicke are divided. But as the Est borderers say, the river of Ale maketh the division; which opinion semeth presenteley to take place, part of Alnewicke lordehipp being musteredy with that Marche.

The West Marches are the two shires of Comberland and Westmerland, beginning at Carsopp rigg, or as the West borderers and Scottes affirme, at

* "Sir Thomas Manners," in Burghley's writing on margin.
"the foote of Carsopp or Carsopp brigge, a common passage where many spoyles were wont to enter into the Border, and therefore the jurisdiction for the hole, refused by the wardens, because the custome was in former times, that the same Marche wher goods entred, should be answerable for them at the day of truce.

The Middle Marches bounded as before on the Est part, and on the West descending from Carsopp downe to Pountrehe, and so further as the known division goes of the shires of Westmerland and Comberland, conteyneth the rest of Northomberland.

The Bowndes foranempest Scotland and the Debatable Lands:—

The just bowndes towards Scotland is in debate in diverse places where the two realmes toweche, and hath beine cause of great controversie betwene the nations. By means whereof ther be certayne parcels of ground uppon the edge of the frontier doutefull, to whether realme they appertaine, and these are called the Debatable Landes, in truth unsurped by the Scottes as well during the warres while our people retiring themselves into the contrys, left the same desolate, and they that revived possession after many yeares, eyther remembred not how moch to challenge, or looked not narrowlye after a small quantitie of land in so large habitacion and tickle hold. As also in the time of peace, wherein they never leave encroching uppon the English Borders, in such sort as by a survey taken anno H. 8 (Book of Collection of Border Causes, fol. 39) it was found that the ancient markes of the bowndes were in sondry places of purpose defaced, and that many townes lying endlong the sayd Borders, had plowed and sowen all the ground within theyr towneshippes that wold beare corne, and pastured theyr cattel within the grond of England. And in some places had sowen likewise, which corue was destroyed by Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Robert Ellerker in theyr jorney.

The Bowndes as it is layd out by the English for the Est and Middle Marches appeareth (Book of Collection of Border Causes, fol. 38, 55, 62, 64) —beginning at Barwick Bowndes ende, which comprehende the feldes and territorye of Barwick standing within the Scottish grond, and usually comprised in the tryes of by an article apart, being limitted by a notorious bownder, called The Bownde roade. It goeth upp the river of Tewtie (common for the fishing to both nations, so as where there is a convenient landing place for the nett on eyther side, they may draw the same over the whole river in compasse, landing only uppon theyr owne ground,—which use is confirmed by the 34 article of the treatye 1559) unto the Riding burne mouth, so south west upp the burne to a place called the Bysment hole, without plea. From the Bysment hole, as the feldes of Carram bownd uppon Scotland, and from Carram feld side following the mouwend (?) of an old ditche called the Marche dike endlong all the feldes of Warke and Presfen with moch variance, to a place called Cauldon burne. From Cauldon Burne foote to the Standing Stones, and to a stone lying in the edge of the sike or river, and thene westward upp the March dike through Hwmley Moos to the heighth of Horserigg, and to the Black Know at Chapman deane head, a causey so called. Thence to the Shotton Lawe Swyre, and following the Marche dike till it fall into the water of Bowbaynt, and overthwarting the same upp Elterburne to the heighth of the White Swyre, where beginneth the Forrest of Cheviott, the height whereof as the water falleth, is the Marche of England and Scotland, going upp the Skire rigg unto Stanemore Sheile, so to Stwbeswyre, and then to the Hanging Stone where the forest endes, and the merks betwene the realmes resting without controversie, the Middle Marches begins. From the Hanging Stone westward all the heght of the edge or fall to Hexpethgate head, so to Kemelspeth, and thence south and westward much uppon the south by the heddes of Richesdale and Tidale, alwayes by the height of the fell, to Carsopprigg the boundes of the West March, and so to Carsopp burne or Carsopp brigg.
“Thence (as I gather by Mr. Dacres plot) of the West Marches,—for other view of the bounds of the West Marches there is none) westward, as first Carsopp and the Liddell water runnes, till it fall into Eske, and overthrowing the same endlong the Meere dike, till the same fall into the water of Serke, going downe therwith into the river of Eden, which from thence forward is a notorious bownde till it fall into the mayne sea.

The Debatale Landes, as they stode anno Edw. 6, since which time I do not learn yet of any composition made, though diverse conferences and offers have passed, and by the last treaty 1563, commonly called The Commissioners Booke, art. 24, it was especially agreed that for avoyding further question touching the same, that the princes should be moved for the appoyntment of commissioners for the division thereof. Querendum igitur.

In the Est Marches.—Three parcell be twene the Bushment hole and Cauldron burne:

The Mid rigg lying nere to the cornefeldes of Warke and Carram, conteyning by estimation 100 acres severall grond of Carram and parcell of the late monastery of Kirkeham in Yorkshire, as the English affirme, quietlie occupied and plowed by the tenantes of Carram till Flodden feld, at what time the decay of the castle of Warke caused the decaye of the townes of Carram and Warke, so as it lay unplowed but occupied as pasture by the tenantes of the said townes till anno 30 of H. 8, that they did sow it with otes, which the Warden of the Est and Middle Marches of Scotland by their Kings commandment, as the Scottes affirme, with a great power destroyed, challenging the same grond to be in plea betwene the realmes, and therfore to be pastured uppon by both, as it hath continued ever since. The Thrape rigg, as the English call it, and as the Scottes, the Est ende of Hawdon rigg, 300 acres, clayed by the English to be eaten in common by the tenants of Warke and Carram and the Scottesmen of Hawdon rigg. The Scottes affirme that one Rafe Carr of Grenched had a plough going there without interuption of the English, and likewise the Lord of Hawdens wife.

A pece in Warke feld, west from Warks Whitelaw and south from the Thrape burne, within the Merche dike extending to the foote of Cauldron burne, 40 acres morish and evil grond and of little value, pastured indifferently.” Ends thus abruptly at the foot of a page.

[The paper for 10 or 12 pages following consists of notes on the powers and duties of a Lord Warden—extracts from collections of Border statutes, musters and provisions for defence—notes of different passes—causes of decay in defence.]

“The present state of the castles and fortresses upon the Borders needing repair:—

Beaucastle, 3 miles from Scotland, a place of great strength. Askerton tower, Scalby, Rowelife, Carlisle castle and citadell, Drumbeugh, Bownes towre, Wolstey castle, Graystock castle, Cockermouth castle, Penrith castle, Kirkeoswald castle, Naward castle, Trivermain castle,—2 new fortresses upon the ring of the Border between Wolstey and Rowelife.

Dunstanburgh castle, Bamborough castle, Shorswood towre, Norham castle, Heton castle, Cornell towre, Wark castle, Howtell towre, Lemokton towre, Etayle castle, Ford castle, Woller towre, Bewick towre, Lowick towre, Harbottell castle,—3 new between the river of Tweed and Harbottell, and 1 more between Harbottell and west border.

Middle Marches—at West Liburne, 2 towres. Ildefon necessary to be repayed, a meet place for a garrison of 50 men—at Hareclewghe, a fit place—Langeleye, a fit place—Denton (?) an apt place for 100 men.

Besides these castles, which they think apt to be repaired, it is thought convenient by the Commissioners for the East and Middle Marches, that as Her Majesty hath no castle of her own between the river of Tweed and Harbottell which is about 20 miles, and between Harbottell and the West
[1580.]

Border, is 20 miles likewise, endlong all the plenished (?) ring of the border, but is enforced to use the houses belonging to her subjects being for the most part of small receipt, and by that means her subjects families and goods sustain trouble and hindrance. 3 new towers and fortifications to be built endlong these Marches, between Harbottell and the Tweed, and 1 between the West Border and Harbottell—each sufficient for a garrison (?)—a great help in time of peace, a great resource in time of war.” No date or signature.


77. PETITION TO WALSINGHAM.

John Kyechen, John Goodchild, Richard Swallwell and Richard Jeofferdson, lately preferring their complaints to Her highness and the Privy Council, that they were ejected from their “farmeholdes” by virtue of leases granted by the Bishop of Durham, and the same being “referred over” to the Lord President of the North, and no answer yet given, pray his honour (“for Godes sake) for that wee are very poor men, charged with mayny children, and otherwise nought able to lyve, moche lesse to attend longe suyte,” to determine their cause. Not signed.


78. THE QUEEN'S LANDS IN NORTHUMBERLAND.

Names of places in the East Marches where the Queen has any lands certified to be unfurnished of horse and armour.

New Etall—8 tenements each of 20s. rent, leased to Sir William Drury at 10f. (23 May 13 Eliz.) Her Majesty had 2 years' rent for a fine, and a bond to find an able tenant, horse and armour for each.

Humbleton—lands of 8l. rent not leased, but unfurnished from the smallness of their tenements.

Old Etall—13 tenements, 11 of 20s., 1—60s., and 1—40s. a year—167. Mr. Haggreston's lease (26 May 13 Eliz.), is only of the last 2, which are furnished, the rest seem out of lease and no fines taken.

Bowden—lands of yearly rent 61s. 1d. let to John Selbye gentleman and the said Haggerston (26 February 16 Eliz.). Bound to find horse and armour for each tenement and treat the tenants well.

Lowick—this town the Lady Brandon's for life, under reversion to the Queen. Tenants allege double distress, but there is no rent paid to the Queen, only to the liferenter under injunction.

Dodington—one tenement of 10s. granted to said Henry Haggerston (25 February 16 Eliz.) who is bound to find an able man furnished.

Bewdell, Bednell, Sunderland, Shorston, Flintham, Elfborde—all within the Liberties of Barnborough, and charged in the Pipe. The sheriff receives the rents, profits, &c., but never answereth them or maketh any account, and the Queen gets nothing, yet unfurnished.

Preston cum Ellingeham—the tenements on Ellingeham parcel of Preston are worth yearly 70s. Not leased.

Swynho—lands there by year 25l. A lease of 22l. 1½d. granted to Arthur Creswell (10 March 20 Eliz.), ad usum tenentium, with a proviso to make over “several” leases to each tenant, of his own tenement, paying his charge disbursed rateably. The Queen was answered of one year's rent as a fine. Each tenant to find horse and armour, “to make quicksett,” and an able man to inhabit each tenement.

Shipley, Burton, Horkley—no such towns appear wherein her Majesty hath lands. Said to be unfurnished. No cause shown.

Berlington—the lands, &c., are by year 24l.; the demesnes are granted to one Ferninando Ryveley (26 May 16 Eliz.), the tenant on surrender of an
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

[1580-1.]  

old lease from King Edward 6th. He is bound to find horse and armour. The residue, 16l. 4s. 6d., leased to the said Mr Haggerston, the fine but one year's rent in consideration of cottages and a mill decayed. Bound to find horse and armour and an able man for each tenement.

Goswick, Fenham, Fenwick—the Queen hath very little land there. Some part unfurnished. No cause shown.

Fenwick—Belongeth to Norham castle.

Buckton—two tenements there granted to Christofer Solbye, by lease, nomine Wilelmi Clayton inter al. at 40s., also bound for horse and armour (June 15 Eliz.)

Memorandum—There is no lease in that country, but with provision to find horse and armour for each tenement, to be held by an able man.

Signed: Cristofer Smyth.

2 pp. Indorsed by Burghley.

[1580-81.

Jan. 23.] 79. STATUTE FOR DEFENCE OF THE BORDER.

"An act for the maintenaunce of horse and armour uppon the Borders of Scotland."


[1580-1.]

Jan. 80. A BRIEF OF THE SAME.

"Articles whereupon a bill may be newlie drawn for the strengthening of the Borders towardes Scotland."

Four heads contain the "Surmises" of the bill, and fourteen the "Remedies"—with a long addition in Burghley's writing at the end.

7 pp. Fair draft. Indorsed.

[1580-1.]

81. ACT FOR MARCH TREASON.

The preamble declares the necessity for clearing ambiguities in the unwritten laws of tradition, which vary in the several wardenries, and gives a list of 28 titles of March treasons, the first 4 of which shall render the offenders liable to death and forfeiture as murderers, exempting them from the benefit of her Majesty's general pardon, and that offenders in any of the 28 heads shall have no benefit of clergy.


[1580-81.

Jan. ] 82. REASONS AGAINST THE BILL FOR FORTIFYING THE BORDERS.

Divided under six heads, with the answers to each, partly in another hand. The chief objections were the danger of curtailing the power of the lords, in dealing with their tenants, thus rendering the former discontented, while the most part of the inferior sort there being bondmen, and by nature insolent through barbarous education, oppose all burdens laid upon them by their lords. Also the danger as proved of late years, in devising remedies, whereby multitudes may be encouraged to complain, thus fostering general revolt in the realm. At the end are some special causes of decay of horsemen on the Borders.


[1580-81.]

83. COMMISSIONERS FOR THE BORDERS.

Commissioners appointed for the survey of the forts and castles upon the Borders.

For the East Marches.—The Bishop of Duersme, the Lord Hunsdon, the

For the Middle Marches.—The Bussheps of Ducesme, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Ogle, Sir John Forster, Sir Frances Russell, Sir Henrie Gate, Sir William Hilton, Sir Thomas Graie, Sir Henrye Widdrington, Sir John Selbye, Roberte Bowes, Roberte Dallavell, Thomas Layton, Thomas Caverley, Cuthberte Collingwoode, William Fenwycke, Cuthberte Carnabaye, William Reave.

For the West Marches.—The Busshep of Carlisle, the Lord Scrope, Sir Symond Musgrave, Sir Henrye Curwin, Christofor Dacre, George Lamplouge, George Salfeldde, William Musgrave, John Mydelton.


Sir John Forster, Sir Frances Russell, Sir Henrie Gate, Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir Christofor Shilliarde, knightes.

The Deane of Yorcke,—the Deane of Durham.


3 pp. Fair official copy in same hand as last. Not indorsed.

1580–81.

Jan. 84. EXTRACTS TOUCHING THE BORDERS.

"Articles extracted out of the statute of xxiiij*", for fortifying of the Borders."

Eight in all—chiefly as to decay of houses of habitation since 27 Hen. 8, and their repair under penalty of 100 marks—insufficiency of horse, weapons, and armour, subdivision of holdings, personal residence of lessees, &c.


2. Another copy.

3 pp. A copy of later date. Indorsed.

Feb. 1. 85. ORDNANCE AT BERWICK.

Allowances to Mr. Sutton master of the ordnance at Berwicke, at 5s., his clerk at 12d., 2 servants, 2 labourers, at 6d. "le pese per diem," 146l. yearly; 21 artificers, viz. 1 bowyer, 1 fletcher, 5 smiths, 3 carpenters, 2 wheelers, 2 armorours, 1 "dagge" maker, 1oller maker, 1 cowper, 1 battser maker, and 3 ordinary labourers at Berwick and Newcastle, in all, 15s. 10d. per diem, amounting for 366 days ("being large yere") to 289l. 15s. "Empcions"—among these, tarred rope, 32l.; a fother of lead, 9l.; 42 chalderes coals, 12l. 6s.; 1 ton English iron, 18l.; paper and buckeles for armour, 16s., &c., bringing the total for the 18th year to . . 95l. 12s.

Similar for the first half of the 20th year . . 678l. 17s. 5d.

The particulars of Extraordinary Charges for last half year, and Sutton's account for the 22nd year not brought in.

The accounts of the 19th and 21st years remain with Mr. William Dodington. Signed: Jo. Conyers.

4 pp. Indorsed by Burghley.

Feb. 86. THOMAS SUTTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Replying to the supplication presented to their lordships by one Joan Chatterton late wife to Gregory Conyers, suggesting that he owed her 20l. for the debt of one John Flemmynge master gunner at Berwick serving
[1580-81.

] under him—denying her claim, and sending Flemmyng to show not only Gregory Conyers' receipt for the money, but that he was due Flemmyng 18s., which the latter forgave him for pity.

1 p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.

1580-81. 87. Bowes to Burghley and Walsingham.

As instructed in your last of 25th January, I have conferred with Mr Vernon on the victualling of the 2000 foot and 500 horse. I have also received 2000l. here from the Lord Governor, besides 3000l. left by him with the Earl of Huntington at Newcastle, to be issued under the warrants of either, and disbursed 300l. by warrant to Mr Vernon, though he alleges 5000l. will be needed for two months' victualling these numbers. "Because Mr Randolphe hath wrytten to the Lord Governour to be instructed of some good matter to be objected against th'Erle of Lenox, for better profe of his practises and abuse against the religion, the kyng, and that state,—therefore by the direction of the lord governour, I have gathered some notes upon good intelligence given, which by his lordship are thought mete to be commended to Mr Randolphe in satisfaction of his sayd request, and to be wisely disposed by hym, as to the quality and effects of the same, and for her Majesties sayd service, shalbe seyne most expeditent. The dooble of which notes I send inclosed to yowe." Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley: "Matters to charge Lenox."

[1580-81. 88. [Walsingham] to Bowes.

About 3 days past my lords wrote to the Lord President to provide 500 gns. of wheate in Yorkshire. You had better find out what is done therein. It is thought Sir John Forster can provide some part. As you advised, order is given to intercept Montbernie at sea. I would like your opinion whether Lord Claud and his brother might not be employed to good purpose. Her Majesty is pleased that Archibald Douglas should repair hither, if you find it meet.

½ p. Copy. Indorsed: "The postscript of Mr Bowes lettres." i.e., letters to him.

1580-81. 89. Cannon, Ammunition, Armour, &c., at Newcastle.

In the Storehouse there 9 Feb. 1580.

Five demi-culveringes, 4 of brass, 1 of iron, mounted on new stocks, with 3 wheels apiece, shod with iron. Sacre, 10, whereof 9 brass, and 1 iron mounted at supra. Fawleons of brass, 4. One robbynnet upon a new stock, with wheels unshod. Harquebushes of crock, 5, 2 of brass, 3 of iron.


1580–81.


4 pp. In two official hands.

Feb. 9. 90. MUSTERS OF ESKDALE WARD, CUMBERLAND.

"Eshdall warde.—Musters their taken by George Salkelde, Thomas Carlton and Richard Warwicke esquieres, of these townships under written, the viijth and ixth days of Faburarie anno regni Elisabeth regine xxiiijmo wherein is sett downe everie man is furnysheede at his daye.

Mile Corbye, with the Bridgend, and Little Crokby. John Salkelde jacks, speares, steele cape ; Rowland Salkelde cum consimilibus, William Elwoule, suchelike." * Christofer Wanope, Thomas Mulcastre, Richard Neveson, Edmond Haull, George Haull, Rowlane Browne, John Ranoldson, William Haull, William Cockson, John Thomson, ja., sp., steel caps ; Thomas Elwoule, steel cap, sp. ; Thomas Younge, bow and cap ; John Fisher, cap and sp. ; Robert Fysshier, bow, cap; Richard Neveson, la. ; Mathewe Bell, sp. ; John Watson, Watson Perthe, Thomas Fisher, caps and sp. ; John Miller, sp. ; John Mulcaster, Richard Sharperowe, Edward Thomson, Gawane Browne, Henry Howe, William Mandal, caps and sp. ; George Haton, bow ; John Blaicklocke, cap and sp. ; Richard Wrighte, John Mason, la. ; Martin Fissher, bow, cap ; Richard Atkinson, Ralffe Grame, caps, sp. ; Richard Fyssher, la., Hew Howe, Richard Mason, Sander Pereythe, caps, and sp. : Rowland Raylton, William Watson, William Ivinson, Edward Storeye, George Sharperowe, bows ; Richard Haull, William Hade, Thomas Scofflocke, Anthoneye Hall, Hewghie Willekings, caps and sp. ; John Haulle, Peter Wanope, la. ; Sande Thomson, cap and la. (Total) —jacks, 13, steel caps, 38, spears or lances, 45, bows, 8.

"Cumwhiton Parishinge."—James Skaffe, ja., sp., cap ; Humfrey Burde, ja., bow, cap ; George Hawle, Anthoneye Skarowe, John Hewatson, Houghte Nicolson, Adam Burde, ja., caps, sp. ; John Hewatson, Christofer Eerle, Thomas Langrige, sp. ; John Earle, cap, bow; William Haule, Henrye Hall, caps and sp. ; William Atkinson, John Atkinson,

* Abbreviations from this point—jack (ja.), steel cap (cap), spears (sp.), lances (la.), arrows (ar.).
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.


'Fareham Parishinge.'—William Brisse, John Bell, Richard Bell, ja., caps and sp.; George Bell, Thomas Bell, Daved Peres, John Peres, caps and sp.; John Cartinge, Martin Livocke, la.; Humfray Bell, bow; William Bell, la., Thomas Bell, John Carroke, Andrewe Horsbye, bows; Christofer Horsbye, William Hutton, William Bell, la.; Humfray Bell, Robert Bell, Thomas Gill, caps and sp.; William Waughe, Anthoney Ralton, Robert Bell, la. (Total)—jacks, 3, steel caps, 10, spears or lances, 19, bows, 4.

'Nedder Denton Parishinge.'—Humfray Bell, Richard Robinson, Edmonde Bell, Richard Bell, George Bell, Thomas Bell, John Crawe, ja., caps and sp.; William Bell, cap and sp.; Christofer Livocke, George Livocke, caps and bows; Andrewe Crake, cap and la.; Edmonde Waughe, cap and bow; William Stevenson, cap and sp.; Gregorie Bell, sp.; John Hetheron, Richard Hetheron, caps and sp.; Robert Livoke, sp.; John Livock, la.; John Bell, cap and sp.; George Richardson, David Bell, Gregorie Bell, John Bell, younger, John Bell, elder, sp.; Thomas Halle, cap and sp.; David Carroke, David Bell, la. (Total)—jacks, 7, steel caps, 17, spears or lances, 25, bows, 3.

'Over Denton Parishinge.'—John Tweddall, Randall Tweddall, John Newton, younger, John Thrilway, George Thrilway, Edward Thrilway, Richard Carroke, Peter Bell, William Newton, ja., caps and sp.; John
1580-81. ESKDALE WARD MUSTERS—continued.

Bell, cap. and sp.; Harbarte Bell, la.; Sander Tweddall, cap and la.; John Jackson, elder, la.; David Bell, cap and sp.; John Jackson, younger, John Carrocke, caps and la.; William Carrocke, sp.; Nicolas Hunter, John Newton, elder, John Bell, elder, caps and sp.; John Bell, younger, la.; Richard Tweddall, John Bell, caps and sp. (Total)—jacks, 9, steel caps, 20, spears or lances, 24.


"WATTON WOOD LORDSHIPPE."—David Bell, John Fydler, John Malcaster, Michael Cragill, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Cragill, sp.; William Bieres, Edward Hatherton, caps and sp.; Rowland Cragill, sp.; William Bell, bow. (Total)—jacks 4, steel caps, 7, spears, 8, bow, 1.


"LANNERCOSTE."—Edmonde Bell, Robert Bell, George Telfordier, Jeyaffere Bell, John Smithe, Richard Fydler, ja., caps and sp.; Christofer Burtholme, ja., cap and bow; Thomas Bortholme, William Fydler, ja., caps and sp.; John Stevenson, Randell Routledge, George Bell, John Bell, caps and sp.; Richard Wilson, la.; William Jackson, cap and sp.; Thomas Bell, cap and la.; John Reddey, Christofer Bell, Christofer Snowdon, Humfraye Fydler, caps and sp.; John Pott, cap and bow; John Dridon, Nicolas Dridon, la.; John Stevenson, cap and bow; Richard Holme, sp.; John Jackson, John Crake, Edwarde Watche, Christofer Burtholme, Christofer Bendall, caps and la.; Thomas Stevenson, la.; Robert Crowe, Robert Carrocke, caps and la. (Total)—jacks, 10, steel caps, 29, spears or lances, 30, bows, 4.

1580–81.

Barnfather, Jenkinge Barnfather, Peter Barnfather, Harbert Hatherton, Simon Michelson, Thomas Hatherton, la.; Nicolas Hatherton, cap and la. (Total)—jacks, 4, steel caps, 21, spears or lances, 31.


1580–81.

son, Rowland Pearson, Richard Udderte, Thomas Henerson, William Jackson, sp.; Robert Allison, Robe Blaicklocke, Christofer Blaicklocke, Thomas James, John James, caps and sp.; Robert Nicholson, cap and bows; James Allison, sp.; John Blacklocke, bow; John Nicolson, Thomas Blaicklocke, Robert James, Edwarde Little, sp.; Richard Blacklocke, cap and sp. (Total)—jacks, 26, steel caps, 46, spears or lances, 62, bows, 2.

"Terrible."—Patten Bell, Christofer Barnefather, John Iveson, Christofer Anderson, Thomas Parker, elder, caps and sp.; Henrie Bell, Cuthbert Barnefather, Thomas Anderson, Robert Ridge, Henrie Anderson, Thomas Parker, younger, Michell Anderson, Henrie Bell, younger, la. (Total)—steel caps, 5, spears or lances, 13.

"Houghton."—Christofer Parker, John Parker, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Parker, Robert James, caps and bows; Robert Dalton, ja., cap and bow; Robert Blacklock, cap and sp.; William Kinge, cap and bow; Thomas Robinson, cap and sp.; William Haught, ja., cap and sp.; William Haslope, cap and la.; Christofer Milnes, Clemente James, James James, caps and sp.; Edwarde Lecke, sp.; Randall Holmes, Thomas Kinge, Thomas Robinson, la.; Christofer James, John Milner, bows; John Blacklocke, sp. (Total)—jacks, 4, steel caps, 13, spears or lances, 13, bows, 6.

"Defaulte.—Memorand. That inhabitantes within Eseke, Leven, Bewcastell, and Kirkintono, altho they had warninge to come before vs, yet they came not, so that we toke no muster of anye of them.

Eysdaill Warde.—The number of armour and municiions of warre within the same warde, whereof we toke musterie are as hereafter followeth:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In jacks and stealc cotes</td>
<td>ix°xxij (9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In steale capes</td>
<td>ececlij</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In speares or lances</td>
<td>dccxv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In bowes</td>
<td>lxxij.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In gunes</td>
<td>one.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No signatures.


Feb. 11. 91. Musters of Allerdale, Cumberland.

"Cumberlant.—The Musters for Allerdale ward beneath the watter of Darwen, taken at Muthow the xth day of Februrie in the xxiijth yeare of the reagre of our Soverayn Lady Elizabethe by the grace of God Queene of England, Franke and Irelande, &c. before Lancelott Salked, Franques Lamplughe, Henrie Tolson, esquieres, Alexander Highmor and John Sonhowse gentelmen."

Eastilrig, Keerswick, Naddale, Whiteborne, Egborthwat, and Tallantire.—In this township 90 able men; 20 furnished with steel coate or jacks and caps, bows and arrows or bills—40 with only a bill or lance staff, the rest with nothing.

Bassenthwaite and Brandholme.—50 men; 12 furnished as above, 20 with bills or lances only, the rest with nothing.

Bowladeth.—8 men; 3 furnished, the rest bows or bills only.

Uldaile, Rownthwaite, Birkmire, and Alkatire.—40 men; 3 furnished "as afore," 17 with bow, bill or lance only, the rest with nothing.

Caldebeck.—100 men; 20 furnished, 40 with bows, bills, spears or lances, the rest with nothing.

Iredale and Smytlegarth.—36 men; 6 furnished, 15 with bows, bills or lances only, the rest nothing.

Bolton and Bolton wood.—80 men; 16 furnished, 30 with bows, bills or lances, the rest with nothing.
1580–81.

TORPHENHOW, WHITRING and KIRKLAND.—36 men; 12 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest “lacking furniture.”

BOLD and THREELAND.—44 men; 10 furnished, 16 with bows, bills or lances, the rest nothing.

BLENESASSED and UPMANBIE.—34 men; 12 furnished, 14 with bow, bill or lance, the rest lacking.

BRUNFIELD, LANGRIG, MEALERIG, SCALES and COWDALL.—80 men; 12 furnished, 30 with bow, bill or spear, the rest with nothing.

NEWTON, ALLENBIE and URENIGIL.—46 men; 8 furnished, 16 with bow, bill or lance, the rest without.

ASPARTIE, UTHERIS, ALWARDBY, HAITON, MEALEAE, and BRATON.—90 men; 10 furnished, 40 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

PLIMFLAND, ARKELBY, PERSONBIE.—40 “persons;” 12 furnished, 20 with bow, bow or lance, the rest unarmed.

GILCHUX and GRAINGE.—26; 5 furnished, 15 with bow, bill or lance, rest unarmed.

DEEBSHIE and CROSBIE.—40 men; 10 furnished, 20 with bow, bill or lance, rest unarmed.

SEATON.—30 men; 6 furnished, 14 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

RYSTON and LITTELL BROUGHTON.—26; 6 furnished, 10 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

GREAT BROUGHTON.—28; 8 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

PAPCASTRE and DOVENBIE.—28; 12 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

ISSELL, BLENCRAE, READMAINE, OLD PARK, SUNDERLAND andwordtholl.—60 men; 20 furnished, 20 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

BIRLEY.—4 men; 2 furnished, the other “bows, bills.”

ALNNEBOURGH.—6 men; 3 furnished, 3 with bow, bill or lance.

CANNABIE.—8; 4 furnished, the others with bow or bill.

EMMARTON (?).—6 with bows or bills only.

PLIMHIE.—12; 6 furnished, and 6 with bow or bill.

UNRIGE.—4 with bows or bills only.

BRIDKIRK.—6; 3 furnished, 2 with bows and bills.

“The whole number of able men is a thousand and fortie, whereof tow hundred fortie and fourer furnished, as within written.” Frances Lamplugbe, Lancelot Skelton, Henrie Tollson, Alexander Highmore, John Senebowse.


Feb. 14. 92. MUSTERS OF LEITH WARD, CUMBERLAND.

“LEITH WARDE.—The Muster booke of Lieth warde, conteyninge all the townshippes and hambletes within the saide warde, taken by Thomas Laiton esquier, Richard Kirkbryde and John Atkinson gentlemen, by virtue of lettres directed from the right honorable the Lorde Scroppe Lord Warden of the West Marches of England towards Scotland, &c.”

LETH WARD MUSTERS—continued.


1580-81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—continued.

HEAD FOREST OF INGLEWOOD.


1580–81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—continued.


1580–81.


1580-81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—continued.


CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

1580-81.


"MOISDALE.—Bowmen."—William Pace, Symond Stork. "Bilmen."—


53

1580–81.


"Summa totall, mm"iiij"vij, wherof:—
Speremen after the custom of the country, clxxj; bowemen furnished, viij"xxijij; bilmen furnished, exj; harquebuzers, ixj; men without furniture, dclxxijj; absent men having warninges, oxxxiij.

27 pp. Broad sheets. In the handwriting of Scrope's clerk. Indorsed:
"Lieth Ward 14 of Febrie 1580."

Feb. 14. 93. MUSTERS OF CUMBERLAND WARD, DALSTON BARONY, ETC.

"Comberland Warde, Barsonie of Dalston, Hauzdaill."—Christofer Rumnay, John Kendall,\(^*\) ja., sp., caps; Thomas Blamire, ja., bow, ar. and cap; Leonard Holme, John Browne, ja., sp., caps; Thomas

\(^*\) Abbreviations—jacks (ja.), steel caps (caps), spears (sp.), lances (la.), arrows (ar.), absent (ab.).
CUMBERLAND WARD MUSTERS—continued.


“CADERE.”—John Raison, Hugh Porter, sp. and cap.; Thomas Browne, sp.; John Sawer, sp. and cap.; William Raison, sp.; William Stodhame, la.; Nicholas Ladam, sp.; Thomas Watson, ab.; John Crosshaye, la.; John Biglauence, Thomas Biglauence, John Jackson, bows and ar.; Thomas Jackson, sp. and cap; John Richeson, nihil; John Blamire, bow, ar. and cap; Thomas Robinson, nihil; William Gait, Hugh Brig, Cuthbert Wilson, Nichol Porter, sp.; John Bushie, bow and ar.


“LITCHELL DALSTON.”—Giles Sadler, George Peat, Robert Becke, Richard Careill, sp. and caps.


1580–81.

Vickerman, sp.; Lawrence Atkinson, William Bell, la.; Thomas Saunderson, la. and cap; Thomas Sheperde, sp.; James Hare, Laurence Haire, la.


"AKHEADE."—Johann Watson, Cuthbert Ritson, Richard Dearne, sp. and caps; John Darne, nihil; John Messinger, Anthony Richardson, John Chlerke, Nicho. Clerk, la.; John Messinger, nihil; John Watson, bow, ar.; John Dan, nihil, Thomas Dodson, bow, ar., cap; John Dodson, bow, ar.; John Dan, Robert Dan, Gilbert Dan, la.

"KIRKLANDE."—William Atkinson, bow, ar.; John Atkinson, la.; John Isney, sp.; John Lightfoot, John Lightfoot, Thomas Harrison, William Harrison, bow and ar.; Robert Harrison, sp., cap.; Michael Harrison, bow, ar.; John Chlerke, sp., cap; Anthony Lightfoot, bow, ar.; William Lamwarie, la.; John Godfrey, bow, ar., cap; Edward Lightfoot, la.; John Atkinson, nihil; Robert Timpron, ab.; John Peole, nihil; John Langrig, sp., cap; Anthony Lightfoot, bill; Thomas Watson, ja., bow and cap.

"WAVERTON MAGNA."—John Messinger, Simon Messinger, sp. and caps; Thomas Peale, nihil; Riche Messinger, ab.; Cuthbert Tiffyn, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Lightfoot, la.; John Tyffin, bill, cap; John Whithead, sp., cap; Anthony Wood, bow, ar.; John (sic), sp. and cap; Nichol Ritson, la., cap.; John Richardson, la.; Thomas Cauriave (?), bill; John Huytson, Thomas Huytson, la., caps; John Cammanvie, cap; Robert Plumer, nihil; Thomas Barne, ja., sp., cap; John Hooke, bow, ar.; John Hooke, ja., sp., cap; Edward Hooke, la.; John Hooke, ja., sp., la.; John Tiffyn, ja., sp., cap; John Tiffyn, William Younghusband, John Acyton, la.; Robert Robinson, sp., cap; John Nicholson, la.; William Barne, nihil; John Messenger, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Cannonvie, sp.; Nichol Hooke, la.; Mungo Barnes, sp., cap; John Mylner, la., cap; Robert Mylner, nihil; Richard Pearson,

sp.; William Plummer, John Wood, bills; Christofer Wood, ab.;
John Ayle, nihil; Christofer Atkinson, la.; John Browne, ab.; John
Reade, ja., sp., cap.; John Reade, sp.

“Waverston Parva.”—Cuthbert Williamson, nihil; Anthony Jackson, ja.,
sp., cap; Thomas Jackson, nihil; James Messinger, ja., sp., cap;
Thomas Messinger, la.; John Patson, ja., sp., cap; Henry Laram
Edward Rook, la.; John Patinson, sp.; Nichol Wood, la.; Robert
Plasket, sp.; John Atkinson, sp., cap; Thomas Tedd, la.; John Barne,
sp., cap; George Hooke, ja., la., cap; John Hooke, ja., bow, cap; Thomas
Dan, la.; Robert Wood, sp., cap; Nichol Dan, la., cap; Thomas Dan,
sp., cap; Nicho. Dan, John Smyth, nihil; John Barne, la.; Row.
Harrison, Thomas Jongiusehe, nihil; Leonard Dowson, sp., cap; Thomas
Clerke, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Clerk, la.; John Clerke, bow, ar., cap.

“Dumdraw.”—John Plasket, John Plasket, bows, ar., cap; Thomas Harrison,
sp., cap; John Barne, la.; John Plasket “lardo,” nihil; John Jackson,
Pet Bowch, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Hewtson, Edward Keye, sp., cap;
Robert Hope, Thomas Scot, nihil; John Bowch, John Studdme,
Thomas Bowch, sp., caps; Anthony Richarde, ja., sp., cap; William
Watson, Thomas Watson, sp., cap; Robert Hooke, la.; John Jackson,
Robert Plasket, ja., sp., caps; Richard Levin, la., cap; Cle. Hincmrgo,
sp., cap; Edward Watson, ja., sp., cap; Nichol Jeffray, bill; John
Bouche, nihil; John Jeffray, la.; Cuthbert Richardson, Thomas
Richardson, sp., caps; Robert Roke, nihil; William Richardson, la.,
cap; William Bouch, bill, cap; Thomas Browne, Richard Atkinson,
nihil; John Bouch, John Messinger, sp., caps; John Skamer, John
Chimhor, John Ldiman, la.; Thomas Skuddame, sp., cap; Thomas
Watson, sp.; William Watson, sp., cap; Robert Watson, bill; John
Watson, nihil; William Wood, Robert Plasket, John Plasket, sp.,
caps; William Bouch, sp.

“Wodstry.”—John Grainger, John Grainger, ja., sp., caps; Thomas
Addison, la., cap; Edward Barnes, ab.; Richard Barwise, sp., cap;
William Thomson, la., cap; Edward Stoodam, bill, cap; Richard
Addamson, Robert Addamson, William Addamson, la.; Nichol
Biglance, la., cap; John Biglance, bow, ar., cap; Robert Stnub, sp., cap;
Thomas Nixon, ab.; George Messinger, sp., cap; Anthony Read, ab.,
John Tympron, la., cap; John Addamson, sp., cap; John Messinger,
la., cap; Nichol Messinger, sp., cap.

“West Warde.”—John Lowthat, ja., sp., cap; Heugh Lowthat, bow, ar.;
Simon Lowth, nihil; John Robinson, sp., cap; John Whit, bow,
ar.; Anthony Wite, sp.; John Barwis, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Whit, sp.,
cap; George Staunker, nihil; William Asbrig, bow, ar.; Michell
Asbrig, ja., sp., cap; John Brig, bow, ar.; Hugh Herrison, sp.;
William Asbrig, bow, ar.; John Asbrig, sp., Richard Asbrig, bow,
ar.; George Asbrig, sp., cap; John Herrison, John Herrison, ja., sp.,
caps; William Herrison, senior, sp.; William Herrison, la.; Robert
Langrig, Mungo Nicholson, sp., caps; Edward Harrison, Davyd
Heddey, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Dowson, Richard Armorer, la.; Thomas
Barn;* Barnard Relfe, la.; Nichol Fisher, nihil; Richard Smyth,
sp., cap; John Smyth, bow, ar.; John Browne, Christofer Myrus, sp.,
caps; Thomas Myers, bow, ar.; John Bramley, la.; Gio. Thornethwat,
sp.; John Tiffin, John Jeffery, la.; Thomas Tiffin, ja., sp., cap; Cuth-
bert Tiffin, sp.; John Key, bow, ar.; John Scot, la.; John Nicholson,
sp., cap; Sime Scot, bow, ar.; John Person, la.; Anthony Jackson,
sp., cap; Mungo Jackson, bow, ar.; Robert Jackson, sp.; John
Nicholson, Robert Jackson, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Wood, bow, ar.;
John Nicholson, ja., sp., cap; John Sterwhate, sp.; William Watson,

* Thus marked †.
1580-81.
la, cap; Anthony Stoecll, sp.; Anthony Briako, ja, sp, cap; Mungo Nicholson, la.; Clement Browne, sp.; John W'son, sp, cap; John Wilson, ja., sp, cap; Robert W'son, bow, ar, cap; John W'son, John Wood, ja, sp, caps; Robert Tompson, la.; John Wood, bow, ar.; John Wood, ja, sp, cap; Robert Wood, John Wood, sp.; John Robinson, Adam Thomson, ja, sp, caps; John Thomson, bow, ar.; John Jeffery, ja, sp, cap; Robert Easton, la.; John Jack, sp, cap; Thomas Smyth, la.; Edward Hewton, sp, cap; Robert Peale," Thomas Tifin, John Thomson, sp.; Thomas Wilson, sp, cap; Row Richeson, ja, sp, cap; George Robinson, la, cap; William Robinson, la.; John Wodcoke, senior, sp, cap; John Wodcoke, junior, bow, ar.; William Lashe, la.; Edm. Todd, John Panter [ ]; Nichol Scot, William Wodcoke, Thomas Huntington, la.; Henry Peat, bow, ar, cap; Simon Plummer, la.; John Huntington, bow, ar.; John Atkinson, ja, sp, cap; Christofer Atkinson, la.; William Bone, ja, sp, cap; Adam Reife, John Grainger, la.; John Jeffery, nihil; Thomas Henderson, sp, cap; James Vearty [ ]; John Clarke, Anthony Anston, sp.; William Godfrey, la.; Robert Watson, ja, sp, cap; Hugh Williamson, sp, sp, cap; William Grainger, William Patton, sp.; Richard Pearson, la.; William Musgrave, ja, sp, cap; John Musgrave, sp, cap; John Patteson, Robert Chalener, John Biglandes, sp.; Thomas Ritson, John Ritson, la.; John Wilson, sp.; Robert Hodgson, John Peatson, la.; Mungo Scot, nihil; John Robinson, bow, ar, cap; George Wodcoke, la.; John Easmy, sp.; Edward Gait, la.

"DEANE LORDSHIP, HARWICH."—Christofer Clemetson, ja, sp, cap; John Peares, sp.; Adam Bacon, ja, sp, cap; Flore Taylor, nihil; Nichol Blakiok, sp.; Anthony Clementson, bow, ar.; Thomas Peares, la.; John Laneley, Robert Rosnell, sp, caps; Pettrell Wrey, nihil; John Sewell, la, cap; Thomas Railton, Thomas Parker, ja, sp, caps; John Patton, bow, ar., cap; Robert Slake, Thomas Slake, sp, caps; Robert Scott, bow, ar, cap; William Porter, bill; Robert Slake, Richard Willson, William Slak, Edward Brigkoo, William Parker, la.; Christofer Dushbay, la, cap; Thomas Compston, bow, ar.; Christofer Compston, John Thompson, sp.; Raph Robinson, sp, cap.

"SWYNSLEY."—John Pattinson, John Munckhous, la.

"BOTCHARDGAITE."—Leonard Lamley, bow, ar, cap; Johnn Pattinson, Johnn Atkinson, bow, ar.; Robert Raven, bow, ar, cap; Mungo Browne, bow, ar.; Edward Robinson, John Raven, bow, ar, cap; William Atkinson, John Atkinson, bow, ar.; Charles Morlan, bow, ar, cap; John Rainoldson, Thomas Paine, John Sheperd, Thomas I've, Cuthbert Pattinson, Henrie Patricke, bows, ar.; Henrie Hudson, bow, ar, cap; Jenkin Sewell, John How, sp, caps; Richard Bacon, James I've, Robert Gait, bills, caps; Christofer Holme, halbert; John Bell, bill, cap; Edward Holme, halbert; Robert Sewell, halbert, cap; John Willson, bill, cap; Edward Wilson, John Browne, bills; John Bacon, sp, sp; Lancelot Emetson, sp, cap; William Ritcheson, halbert; Thomas Pattinson, bow, ar.; Thomas Scalbie, bill; Richard How, halbert; Edward Paine, sp, and [ ]; Sime Howe, sp; Rowland Paine, Patrick Howe, sp, caps.

"BRISKOO."—Edward Robinson, Thomas Sewell, Thomas Pattinson, ja, sp, caps; Leonard Dowson, sp; John Bacon, ja, sp, cap; Thomas Nicholas, sp, cap; John Roshel, nihil; John Wills, ja, sp, cap; Christofer Tallantyre, sp; John Pattinson, sp, cap; Richard Litster, la.; John Scot, ja, sp, cap; John Atkinson, bill, cap; John Wilson, sp, cap; John Sewell, ja, sp, cap; Leonard Cruckbaine, la.; Anthony Horsmer, bow, ar.; Richard Holme, sp; Leonard Lowther, la; John

* Thus marked +.
1580-81. CUMBERLAND WAR MUSTERs—continued.

Back, John Browne, George Nicholson, John Earle, John Barne, Thomas Younge, 
nihil; James Kirkbrido, bow, ar.; John Railton, Thomas Simson, Bar. Kirkbrido, nihil; Thomas Bacon, bow, ar.; Richard Robinson, la.; Ran. Sewell, sp.; John Short, bow, ar.; Thomas Tho- 
msen, la.; Thomas Willow, bill; Leonard Farlam, sp.; John Bacon, bow, ar.; William Knight, la.; Thomas Timber, sp.; Jenkin Dandy, sp., cap; 
William Pattinson, la.

"KARLTON."—John Holme, "gonne"; William Tangatt, ja., sp., cap; John 
Tye, bow, ar., cap; Richard Tye, sp., cap; Roger Railton, bow, ar.; 
Richard Bacon, ja., sp., cap; John Ranold, bow, ar.; Christopher Sealbie, 
la.; Sime Sewell, la., cap; Thomas Young, la.; Robert Daulton, ja., sp., 
cap; Richard Ranold, la.; Robert Railton, ja., sp., cap; Robert Rashell, 
Bar. Sewell, sp., caps; Thomas Neveson, William Hodgson, la.; 
Rowland Gray, sp.; Allexander Thomsen, bow, ar.; John Robinson, 
la.; Thomas Daulton, sp.; Stephen Kirkbrido, ja., sp., cap; Robert 
Scol, la., William Pescod, bow, ar., cap; William Stephenson, bow, ar.; 
Robert Holme, sp., cap.

"WETHERALL."—Robert Sharprow, William Thomson, Leonard Moses, 
William Durrens, John Lowson, Robert Lowson, Thomas Aunderson, 
ja., sp., caps; Lancelot Mason, William Hornsbe, bows, ar., caps; 
John Robinson, la.; Thomas Atkinson, bow, ar., cap; Richard Railton, 
sp.; John Stub, la., cap; John Elwood, bow, ar.; John Mansehill, la.; 
Robert Peper, George Salter, bows, ar., caps; Thomas Peper, bill; Nico. 
Plugh, la.; Thomas Richerson, sp.; Oliver Robinson, ja., sp., cap; 
William Thomson, sp., cap; Thomas Mason, ja., bow, ar., cap; Nicho. 
Lowweske, William Barne, ja., sp., caps; Christopher Thomson, la.; 
Roberte Peper, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Wanopp, sp., cap; John Pereth, 
la.; Richard Atkinson, bow, ar.; Steven Lowson, la.; Cuthbert Morton, 
sp., cap; William Slet, Thomas Pereth, la.; Bel. Grason, bow, ar.; 
William Wallas, sp., cap; Simon Richardbie, John Graison, Robert 
Graison, Robert Simson, la.

"BURGHE BARRONIE, Burghe towne."—William Love, Robert Harson, 
William Rogerson, David Sadler, Robert Lowson, Thomas Dixon, sp., 
caps; John Bell, David Mark, Jo. Mugthon, Jacbst Frange, Mech. 
Merk, sp.; Richard Merk, Christopher Schiford, William Sindford, John 
Stordan, Christopher Cruckdakke, Robert Sturden, John Myllekin, John 
Sharlo, sp., caps; Thomas Sturdie, nihil, William Huittson, John 
Todd, Robert Dix, William Hedddell, sp.

"BAMPTON."—John Driven, Peter Davoke, George Browne, Jo. Browne, 
Edward Huittson, sp., caps; Robert Cruckdale, sp.; Thomas Blen, 
William Shelton, Robert Huttion, Ste. Drumald, sp., caps; John 
Barwise, nihil; John Nixon, sp., cap; Jo. Baren, sp.; William 
Robinson, sp., cap; Robert Barne, sp.; William Haire, John Haire, Jo. 
Barne, sp., caps; John Rowk, bow, ar.; Cle. Robinson, Nichol Robin- 
son, sp., caps.

"Boms."—Thomas Marsen, sp., cap; Jo. Robinson, Robert Richson, sp.

"GLASSON and DUVONIE."—Jo. Schref, Nich. Person, sp.; Hector Lowson, 
[ ]; John Nicholson, sp.; Rand. Peruson, nihil; Adam Jackson, sp.

"FINGLAND and WHITRIGG."—George Knobaye, Will Fafes, George Lowson, 
John Dowson, John Barne, Jo. Meaney, sp., caps; Steven Wenderson, 
Thomas Boykhowse, Mich. Aunderson, sp.; Jo. Hinde, sp., cap; Thomas 
Aunderson, Jo. Hetherington, sp.; John Farlam, sp., cap; Robert 
Homyder, Giles Twentiman, John Andrew, sp.; John Bockhowse, John 
Willeson, sp., caps; Anthony Jackson, bow, ar.; Christopher Aunderson, sp.

"ANTHORNE."—Robert Whithornte, nihil; William Dovold, senor, sp.; 
William Per, sp., cap; John Dixon, sp.; Anthony Driep, William 
Donald, sp., caps; Robert Blusplid, Anthony Phill, nihil.

"TROUSEBIE."—Leonard Hewet, sp.; Robert Ritson, Adam Robinson,
1580-81.


“BEAMONDE.”—John Hodgson, William More, Richard Brill, John Browne, Roger Johnston, sp., caps; Sime Pattinson, la.; Thomas Dickson [ab.].

“AICTON.”—John Barne, sp.; Thomas Agilionby, nihil; John Barne, sp.; William Furnes, sp., cap; Thomas Cragall, ab. eger; John Atkinson, sp., cap.

“WIGANBE.”—John Barne [ab.]; William Craggie, Henrie Barwise, sp.; George Atkinson, sp., cap; John Bledforde, sp.


"M' THOMAS DENTONS TENNAUNTES THERE."—Thomas Patteson, sp., cap; Nich. Patteson, la., cap; George Patteson, nihil; Edward Baxter, sp.; Adam Stockdall, Nichol Smalhorne, bows, ar.


1580-81.


"Number 1309, absentes 40. Mustred by commissione from the right honorable the Lord Scrop lord warden of the West Marches over against Scotland Februrie 1588 by us." Signed (?) : Tho. Hamond, Henrie Denton, Ric. Barwic.*


* What follows in Lord Burghley’s writing.
1580–81.

Stele cappes, 494.'

12 pp. Broadsheets. Possibly in the writing of Barweis. At the end of each district, the numbers, arms, &c. are noted by Burghley on the margin.
Indorsed: “Barenn of Dalston, Comberland ward, footmen.”


“The Certificate of Muster taken within the Weste and Mylde Wardes of the Countye of Westmorlande, before us John Mydleton, Lancelote Pickeringe, Richard Dudley and John Rigg esquires, by vertue of commission to us derected from the right honorable the Lord Scoope Lord Warden of the West Marchies of England forenempste Scotlande the tenth day of Februarye in the xxiiith year of the roigne of our Sovereigne Ladye Elizabethe by the Grace of God Queene of Englands, Franchise, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.—

1580-81.


The wife of Christopher Browne by his servant,” John Dawes, Robert Lowther, Bennett Hudson, Richardo Hogeson, Thomas Beusher—“7 footmen with bowes.” John Dawes, Robert Vicars, Robert Dawes, Thomas Martindale, Ambrose Denneso, Edwardo Walker, Stephen Harryson, Robert Browne, senior, Laurence Beusher, Thomas Noble, John Dawes, Robert Vicars—“12 footmen with bills.”


“Sackbredde. — Mr Edward Lancaster and his household servantes, furnyssed with horse, bowes or speares.” John Lancaster, Lancelote
1580-81.


Browhame.—Thomas Hanham (?), in warde shipe.—Thomas Ansone, gentlemen.” John Smythe, Nicolas Knoue, Jeffrey Huther, William Ansone, William Moure—“4 furnysshed with nagges and bowes.” Ranouke Gibson, Henrie Ansone, Stephen Measone, Gylberte Browhame, Thomas Dodde, Roberte Harrisone, Thomas Lowlin, Eglaoure Ramnoy, Thomas Birde, John Doubsone, Richarde Wiber, Roberte Dawes, John Smithe—“16 footemen with bylles.”


Powley, Robert Breadlaye, William Cheppellhowe, Lanceolote Lowlther—
"4 footemen with bows." John Jackson, Richard Bushbye, Lanceolote
Wilkinson, John Attkinson, Thomas Pruddeye, John Richardson, Peter
Wilkinson, Richard Battey, Heughe Newton, James Dente—"11 (sic)
footmen with bills."

HAKETHOOPPE.—William Willane, Rowland Willane, William Barabye,
Richarde Steininge—"4 furnysshed with nages and bowes." Christofer
Bancke, William Dobson—"2 furnysshed with nages and bylles." William
Chappellhowe, senior, Robert Mylne, Henrye Steven-
soun, William Chappellhowe, junior—"4 footemen with bowes." Heughe
Dowson, Anthony Wilkinson, William Watter, Thomas
Hudson, Rowland Sandes—"5 footemen with billes.

"MELRUTHOOPPE.—Stephen Robinson, Heughe Couper, John Licocke,
Edwarde Atkinson, Christofer Warkman, John Bolton, Adam Wark-
man—"7 furnysshed with nages and bowes." Edward Browne,
Heughe Warkman—"2 furnysshed with nages and bylles." Christofer
Dufroun, Richard Hucle, Richard Pearson, John Couper—"4 foot-
men with billes.

"The Parisse of Flekhame."—Edmonde Sandforthe, John Lewis, Thomas
Smith, William Salkelde, Edmonde Noble, Thomas Noble, John
Holme, Richard Collinson, Henrie Collinson, John Collinson—"10
furnysshed with nages and bowes." Heughe Hoggert, William
Wilkinson, Thomas Wilkinson—"3 furnysshed with nages and bylles." Tom-
Thomas Jameson, elder, Thomas Jameson, junior, Michiell
Langhorne, William Johnson, John Smith, junior—"5 footemen with bowes." John
Smithe, senior, Thomas Langhorne, William Collinson,
Thomas Monseye, Henrye Dixson, Heughe Hoggarte—"6 footemen
with billes." Thomas Wilkinson, "footeman with a hande gonee."

A note collected of all the several numbers of the musters taken of
the parchinges of Crosby Ravinsworth, Shapp, Morland and
Cleburne, with Cowbie also therunto adjoyned.—

"SHAPPE parchinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 18; same,
unfurnished, 11; with nags and bills furnished, 5; footmen with bows,
unfurnished, 25; with bills, unfurnished, 53; without all furniture. 4.

"CROSBY RAVINSWORTH parchinge"—horsemen with nags and bows,
furnished, 17; same, unfurnished, 3; with nags and bills, furnished, 6;
footmen with bows, unfurnished, 14; with bills, furnished, 8; with
bills, unfurnished, 77; without all furniture, 26.

"MORLANDE parchinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 30;
with nags and bills, furnished, 12; footmen with bows, unfurnished,
26; with bills, furnished 14; with bills, unfurnished, 67; without all
furniture, 44.

Cleburne parchinge”—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 5; with
nags and bills, furnished, 3; footmen with bows, unfurnished, 3; with
bills, furnished, 2; with bills unfurnished, 11.

"COWBE"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 1; with same,
unfurnished, 1; footmen with bills, furnished, 1; with same, unfurnished,
3; without all furniture, 12.

"A more breif collection of the whole numbers."—

Horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 70; the same, unfurnished, 15;
footmen with bows, furnished, 2; the same, unfurnished, 62; horsemen
with nags and bills, furnished, 29; footmen with bills, furnished, 25; the same,
unfurnished, 216; footmen without all furniture, 82.

"Summa total of the certificat of the whole musters taken by the com-
misioners within this westwardnie (except Comberland ward, which the
Lord Scroppe estemithe to be five hundred hablemen, furnysshed sufficiente
with nages, jackes or steilecoites, steilecapes, bowes and arrowes or speares)
amoueth unto viijlxxxxxvj" hable men—wherof furnished, with naiges

E
and bowes, v\x; naiges and billes, j^ixix; footmen with steilcottes or jackes, steilcappes, bowes and arrows, or billes, j^vij^xxix; footmen with billes, speares or lance stafes, ix^xxix; jackes and steilcottes, ix^xj; steilcapes, iij^ixj; naiges furnished according to the custome of the Border, dxxj; harquebuyers, x. Some iij^vij^xj. Not signed.


Feb. 95. The Queen to Lord Eure.

Writ of privy seal commanding him to place Sir Richard Lee and John Brende, while engaged on the fortifications and musters in the North parts, in the town house of the late Giles Heron, letting his widow or others interested know that they must give it up while required for the Queen's service.

1 p. Draft.

Warrant to the Treasurer of Berwick for the pay, &c., of Sir Richard Lee, his 4 clerks, and 60 soldiers, from the 6th of this present mouth inclusive.


"I arrived here the same day being Thursdays, that the Commissioners came to this towne. I had no presens of her Majestie untill the Saterdays at nyght, and then onlye a gracious token of her hyghnes favour therein in the nyght of maynye, as her grace passed to the chapell. Upon [ ] last yt pleased her Majestie to have farther tawlk with me of the state of that King and countrie, of your Lordship and procedinges ther. I speke of all matters as I founde, but nothyng so myche as I was wyllings to have sayde yt tyme wolde have servd, her Majestie commandinge me to attende her Majesties farther leasure,—which hytherto by reason of great affayres hath not servd. Her Majestie wyshed that I sholde be privie to your lordships lettre sent to Mr Secretary, touchyng the retorn of Mr Seton, and also of the lettre wrytten by the King to her Majestie. As your lordship is judged to have used the matter with great discretion and wysdomne, so hathe Mr Seton dyscovered hym self to be as your lordship dothe ryghtlye tayke hym. The king in his lettre showeth his stomacke and smale understandinge howe to deale with so wrythye a princesse, though her Majestie with a most gracious mynde, attribute yt unto thin-advisedes of his Counsell and dyspyte of some that are abought hym, and hathe more myldlye and graciouslye answerd, though verie effectuoulye and sufficientlye, to mayke hym knowe his error, then suerlye maynye other princes in suche case wolde have done. This lettre commeth to your lordship at this tyme, my advise beinge demanded by Mr Secretary who were fittest to carrie yt? I named Mr Erington, referringe yt to your lordships wyt. I fynde that her Majestie conceaveth hardly of that Kinge, and not withowte cawse, her Majesties Counsell bent tadvise her hyghnes not to beare farther with hym then ther shall appere good lykelyhoode that he maye be brought to her divotion. She is nowe contented to receave from hym any embassador beinge wyse, grave and well affected to the Religion and amytie. Your lordship maye perchance heare that the Kinge maye have good wyll to sende Robert Melvin. I thanke hym in my opinion as unsfeste as Seton. Some counsellor were fytter, more honorable, and wolde beste serve the torne. Your lordship by advise to some ther, maye order this matter as you thanke good.

Not thankinge to have sufficient dyscharged my dewtie towards your lordship in so few lynes as are above wrytten, be theye ether of that which I wryte of my self or by commission, I thought good to lette the
CALANDER OF BORDER PAPERS.

L. L. somewhat of our triumphant isew in the Courte and els whear to those noble men her. At S' James House no open shewe was made to anye man more than ordenari, though great numbers were present at the solemnitye. The nexte daye the cheif of the whole companye had presens of her Majestie in the Banketing house, with their great contentement to them all, the honour was so greate as more could not be wysshed. The nexte daye they dynd in the same place, bir Majestie keeping the state. I cane saye to lyttle of anye thyngte that was done to honour them that daye. Upon Wensdaye the Lord Treasurer, Lord Chancellour, Lord of Leicester, M' Secretary Walsingham, wente to them to have some intelligens of the causes of their companye. A longe oration was made by President Brat settinge forth the commodities of uniting of these two realmes by some strayte of alliance and marriage, beinge her Majestie most assured ther could none be founde sure that rusian (?) beinge nowe offered and longe tyme in securetye. Yt is moaste ernestyly desyerd of the Kings parte to have yt consummated. In this kynde of treatie he consumed a whole hower. Answer was given by the Lorde Treasurer, that their companye at this tyme was onlye to heare, not to answer or to replye, but desyerd to see their commission, and to note some speetiall heades to be presented to her Majestie—which beinge granted, theye tooke their waies. In thyse tyme the Marshall was not well at ease, and cawseid hym selfe to be lett lulid xij unces, which is sayde to be an ordinarie thynghe with hym. Upon Thursdaye theye dynd all with my Lord of Leicester. What shewe ther was, and in what order, I neede not wyte. Your lordshiphe may thanke ther wanted nothynghe that myght be had. Her Majestie to honour the feast, tooke parte of their dyner in the banketinge howse in the gardayne, wher she saw the Treasurer in conference with these noblemen. This daye Saturdaye, the younger sorte of the noble men ar huntinge in Walsam forresse with my Lorde of Leicester—tomorrowe theye dyne with my Lorde Treasurer—upon Mondaye and Tursdaye," Ends abruptly here at foot of page.

4 pp. Draft or rough copy by Randolph of his own letter. On margin of first page: "To the L. Honson after my retorne owte of Scotland 1581." Part has been lost.

1581.
May 17—June.

97. Extracts from Hunsdon's Letters.

(1) 17 May.—Extract of a report to him from Edinburgh that M' Errington had sued for the English merchants' goods taken at sea by Scots, and "having one of the sayd merchants in his companie whose name is Thomas Shotton, beyng at the Cowne cell chamber dore, was called for into the presence of the Kyng and Cowne cell, whom the Kyng tooke by the hand and committid him unto the Lorde Seton, whoe had medled with the sayd goods, with commandment that he shoulde not only deliver all suche goods as he had in his owne hands, but should also ayde him in recovering and obtayninge the rest, beyng for this tyme admirall; which he promised to doe with all diligencce."

(2) June.—Last week a pursuivant came hither authorised to deal for the English merchants spoiled by the Scottish pirates—and was sent by me with a letter to Lord Seton on their behalf, and another to the deputy warden of the Marches, to pass him safely to Edinburgh—but was returned to me by the warden with "playne word" that he could suffer no one to pass except to the King himself. I will therefore stop all Scotsmen passing here, and would advise the like to be done elsewhere in England, till the Queen sees further of their doings.

* "L. Admirall," written above.
† This was the embassy for the marriage proposed to Elizabeth by the Duke of Anjou.
‡ The sense is obscure, some words being doubtful.
1581.

1 p. Contemporary copies. Indorsed: "Extract out of certayne lettres of the L. Hunsdons concernyng the English merchants spoyled by the Scottes."

July 5. 98. HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

As you requested, I sent this bearer Thomas Shotton to Scotland—where he found that the merchants' goods were in Lord Seton's hands—on which I caused M' Errington to deal for them, who did so, and on coming away from the Council chamber, was ordered by the King to bring in Shotton, when the King commanded Lord Seton to deliver all the goods in his hands and procure delivery of the rest. He promised to do this and that the King "should be no more troubled therewith." But after long delay, Shotton not only finds them mere "Scottish promises," got nothing from Lord Seton but "lewe and hardie speches," and also had secret warning "he would be shote at with a harquebusse" by one of the pirates newly come to town. There is no way to get these goods, but by a letter from the Privy Council to the King or his council, threatening unless restitution is made, that a "lettre of marte" will be granted to the merchants, and all Scottish merchant shall be stayed. "This lettre will make them looke about themselves." I stayed ten merchant men from France that landed at Holy Island for "a sennyght," till the King sent about them, when I discharged them, telling them how ill Lord Seton had used the bearer contrary to their King's orders, and to inform the council that her Majesty could not in honour but grant her merchant "lettres of marte" to satisfy themselves as they might; who promised me to do my message faithfully, but I think as little will come of it as did before. Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


July 25. 99. CESSFORD TO SR JOHN SELBY.

I have been at Court complaining of the disobedience "of them bewest the streate,"* and the King has sent 200 men to see me obeyed. I thought good to advertise you, and to know how soon you can meet me, when I hope to satisfy you in reason, looking for the same at your hands. Cessford.

½ p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed: "From the Lairde of Cessford to M' John a Selbye deputie warden of thEeste Marches."

July 29. 100. BOWES TO BURGLEY.

"This bearer M' Archibald Dowglass is charged with some grevous offences by the accussacions of his enemies in Scotland, that seeks by bokes and other means devised and set forth to carry awaye the creditt of the matter against which he laboreth, and is careful to mak hys case and innocency known to all good men, and especiallie to his Majestie and Consell. In whome he woulde be loth any conceit of his evill behaviour herein shoulde enter and tuke roote, to his prejudice and contrary the truth. For which purpose and other weigthy causes, he hath (with her Majestie leave) taken this journey to the Courte.

And forasmuch as he hath well testyfied his devoted and good affeccion to her Majestie by many services, grett charges and sondry dangers sustayned (as myselfe and such other as served in that realme and were greatly furthered by his care and devotion to advance her Majesties service, can heare witnes)—wherein he hath bene the more forward, by the conforte and encorragement of lettres (as he sayth) receivd sometyme from

* On margin: "West Tyvydall and Lyddesdall."
1581.

your Lordships selfe, and that he is presently ready to doe all in his power, that will (I trust) be found able to performe services worthie thanke, therefore I have thought it my dewty, both to accompany him herewith and also to recomend him and his cause to your Lordships good favour and cortesy, humbly besechinge your good lordship to receive and commend him further as to your lordship shall seeme convenient, and as his good deserties and devotion to her Majestie will deserve. The state of that realme and novelties thereof with all others, I leave to his owne discourse and reporte." Awkland. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Aug. 2. 101. Scrope to Burghley.

I understand by your letter of the 27th of last month, that her Majestie desires a more particular account of the disorders committed by the Liddesdale men, than in my former letter to M' Secretary Walsingham, and have therefore sent a special note of these since Easter last. "Even this last night save one, they have broken an honest mans howse in Gillesland, spoyled him of xvj" men kye and oxen, his horse, and else what he had in his howse, and wounded his sonne in perill of death, which as the poore man sayeth, is done by the Ellotes of the best sorte." I have to crave pardon for not sooner sending your lordship the Kings answer to my demand for reformation of these disorders, which I now do, having deferred it only till I heard of the Laird of Cesford's home coming (who I hear is now returned from Court), and with whom I have to deal in these affairs. I have written to him to meet for redress, but have no better hope of it than I have done for three years past, for all his promises. "My man who carryd my letter to the King, was verie hardlie intertreated at th'Erie of Arrens handes, who can not use any man well, but verie yll affected to any towards me." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

I delivered your lordship's commendations to M' Warcope, who hath his humble recommended unto your lordship.

1 p. Addressed Indorsed.

Indorsed in the foregoing:

"West March Anglie. A Breviat of that temptates comytted by the Lyddesdaillis Scotishemen within thoffice of Bewcastle, and other places within the West wardenrie of Englands upon thinhabitantes therin since Easter last past 1581.—"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Complanantes</th>
<th>Thoffendors</th>
<th>Thattemptes comytted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>28 Marci 1581.</td>
<td>Upon thArmstranges of the Calfhills and Kynmont sonnes with their complices ...</td>
<td>xij old oxen, x old kye and all thinisht of his howse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffraie Sowreblie.</td>
<td>lx Scotishemen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aprilis 1581.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes ... 30 men.</td>
<td>iij&quot; old oxen, vj old kie, one horse and all thinisht of hir howse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabell Rowtledge weadowe.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Aprilis 1581.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices ... 50 men.</td>
<td>viij old oxen, xij old kye, one meare and all his insight.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Rowtledge of tHill.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iijj&quot; Juniij 1581.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices ... 80 men.</td>
<td>xxx old kye, fortie old oxen, taking with open daie forraie.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ritchie Rowtledge.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Calendar of Border Papers.

#### 1581

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>The Complanantes</th>
<th>Theoffendors</th>
<th>Thatattemptes comytted.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>24 Junij 1581.</strong></td>
<td>Malle Nixson and Johane Nixsons por wedowes.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices...</td>
<td>x(^v)(^ten) old kye, ix old oxen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>26 Junij 1581.</strong></td>
<td>John Rowttledg, Jerardes John.</td>
<td>Upon the Crosers and Ellotes.</td>
<td>ix horse and naiges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sir Symond Musgrave knight, capiten of Bewcastle.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>x(^t)(^tie) old kye, x(^t)(^tie) old oxen, and the taking of Thomas Rowttledg of Todholles Englishman prisoner, and his horse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>12 Julij 1581.</strong></td>
<td>James Forster sonne to Adam.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices...</td>
<td>30 old kye and oxen, the spoile of this sight of his hose and two of his neighbors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>14 Julij 1581.</strong></td>
<td>Archie Nixson.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices...</td>
<td>50 kie and oxen and all his insight.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Julij 1581.</strong></td>
<td>James Forster of Synwhait.</td>
<td>Upon thEllotes and their complices...</td>
<td>x(^t)(^ten) kie and oxen, one horse, all his insight, and his sonne wounded vero sore in perill of death.”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 p. Indorsett.

---

**Aug. 11. 102. HUNSDON TO BURGLEY.**

"I gyve ye moste harty thankes for your lordshippes so favorable and frendly deselynghe with hyr Majestie for my retourn. I perceve hyr Majestie ys styll in one songe of my unwyllyngnes too farerne hyther, when I am there—where anser she makes too every body that hathe spoken too hyr for my retourn. Wheryn hyr Majestie (yf I may speke ytt without ofence) dooth me grete wronge. For I proteste byfor God, that my prepurenyng my selfe thre tymes by hyr Majesties commandment too came hyther, coste me 1000\(f\),, and beyng every tymes reddy, stayd only by hyr Majestie, as hyr owne letters too the Skotsh kynge for twayse dooth appeare. Thys unwyllyngnes hathe ever byn yeu me whensoever I have byn commandd, or that ther hathe byn any caswe for hyr servys, but syfhe I have no more thanke for my labor, I wylbe wyser herafter. And what thys laste journey hathe coste me besydes my travyll yn the depe of the wynter, and the lose of my sune, ther ys I now can wyntnes, I assure your lordship more then ever I gate by thys charge, or shal doo. And syms I see that hyr Majestie lookes for suche attendance att my hande yn thys plaice, aswell when ther ys no caswe of servys as when ther ys, fyndyng he my selfe neyther yn purse nor boddy able too indure ytt, as your lordship was the only mane that gate thys charge att hyr Majesties handes—for the whych as
1581.

I am too gyve your lordship moste harty thankes, and shall thynk my selfe greatly bowad too your lordship for the same—so I hope neyther hyr Majestie hathe any causwe too repeute hyr bystawyng of thys charge apon me, nor your lordship any dyscredytt by preferrygge me therntoo. So I beseche your lordship now too shew yourselfe as wylynyng too ryde me from heins, as ye wer too bryngue me hythyer—wheryn I assure your lordship I shall thynks my selfe as greatly bowade too you for the one as for the other. For as yeres ar cropsen apon me, so doo I fynde myselfe far unable to serve heere in suche sorte as I perceve hyr Majestie lookes for, and I fynde that the more she ys spoken too for my returne, the farther she ys of, and therfore I will press your lordship too troble hyr Majestie no farther theryn. I am content too abyde tyll Mychelmas, att which tyme searely I will come up, thohe I ley yn prison for my labor; for thohe hyr Majestie have so smale regarde bothe too my grete chargys and the shortynge of my dayse, I will preserve myn owne lyfe as well as I can, for helthe ys above rytches. My patent of thys charge ys too myselfe or my suffycynt deputy, butt synge I muste be heare styll myselfe, I wyll yelde ytt too suche as ar fyttar for ytt. If a marshall, a tresorar, and a gentylman portar, be nott suffycynt for the charge of thys towne, thohe I be away, I know nott what too say, butt I must nedes thynke, *quod aliquida latet quod non patet.*

Towchynge Archbalt Duglas, I thynke he can say lyttell of Skotlatt att thys present. And searely, my lorde he ys greatly hatyd there. We doo heare here that hys wyfe dothe meane too be dyvorcyd from hym; whyther ytt be a pratyse of hym and hyr or no, ys doughtyd—but seure ytt ys that ther ys meanes made too hyr too that effecte, and too mary in with one of the Erle of Ayrres brytherne.

I am sorry that M’. Secretary went with no better resolucyon. I pray God the French make noth theyre proffytt of our delayse. I feare we shall be one day forcyd too beare all extremetyws with bed and showlders. God grante hyr Majestie too make a goode ende of thys hyr maryadge!

Therles of Hunteley and Caferde ar retournde owte of France—bothe papystes.

It ys a moste happy turne too hyr Majestie, the apprehencyon of Campyon* and hys fellowes, yt hyr Majestie deale with hym and hys recevurs and comfortars as they deserve. But yt thayr frendshype may bryngue hyr Majestie too forgett or neglecte hyr owne seuryt, by deslayne myldly with them that sekes hyr destructyon, as she hatha hythern too done—it wer better he had nott byn taken. And seurly I cannott butt feare that bothe hyr Majestie and all hyr goode subjectes shall have caawse too repent ytt, and that yt be lounge—for trewly my lorde the papystes wax prowde and arrogante bothe meu and women, especially in thes North partes—and therfor hyr Majestie had nede too looke well too byrselves, whyche I truste too God she wyll.”


Aug. 12. 103. Scrope to Burghley.

I have received your letter of the 7th instant returning the King of Scots’ letter to me, which your lordship has imparted to her Majesty with the note of the Scottish attempts in my office, which your lordship thinkes are many for the time, as indeed they be. I hear the Laird of Cessford is to be in Liddesdale on Wednesday or Thursday next week, from whom I look to hear touching an early meeting. In answer to your enquiries who are the opposite officers to me—“The Lorde Maxwell, who writeth and stileth him self Erle of Morton, is warden of the West Marche against me, and Robert Maxwell of Cowhill his deputie. Notwithstanding, the warden hath

* An English Jesuit executed for high treason.
and yet doth for the most parte attende about the Courte, syence these late troubles began. Harbert Maxwell of Cavence is captein of the Langholme.

The Larde of Cesfurde is keaper of Liddesdale, and one Andrew Carre his deputie there.

As your lordship requyred, I have sent you a note of the noble men, and barrous as they call them, with lardes and gentlemen of accompte withinge that West Marche, and howe they be convoyed by blood or affynity." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclousd in the foregoing:—

"West Marches of Scotlaunde.

A breiffe abstracte of the names of the lorde, and lardes dwellinge and cohabitinge within theoffise of the West Marches of Scotlaunde, and of their severall marryages and aliancyes.

Lorde, 2.—Maxwell, maried to the Erle of Angusses sister. Herries, maried to one of the dowghter(s) and heires of the Lorde Herries.


1 p. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed.

Aug. 14. 104. HUNSDON TO LEICESTER.

"Apon Satterday laste, the 12 of thys instant, Roger Aston came too Twysell, Mr Selbys howse, whyche ys 7 myle horse, and sent bothe my letter and hyas unto hym, inclysed bythyn a letter of Rogers, by a servant of Mr Selbys. Wherapon I cawseyd Mr Selby presently too take only one with hym, and too ryde to hym. By that tymhe he came, ther was seert of Alwyke that had made pursute after Roger, and wolde nede have stayde hym; but Mr Selbys folkes wolde nott sufford them too deale with hym, saynge that he was come to theyr master, and tyll he came, they showlde nott have too doo wythye hym. The cawse was that Rogers horse faylyd hym at Alwyke, wher he bought another, and after he was gone they thowght hym to be a Skott, wherby the seller of the horse was yn danger of the lawe—and therupon they follode too have the horse agayn, but that horse faylde hym at Belforde, wher he was forcyd too take a poste horse, so as he was at Twysell befor they overtooke hym, orles seury they hadd stayde hym by the way, and then he muste nede have byn known, for they wolde have brough hym hyther too me, wher he ys as well knowne as any man can be. But whan Mr Selby came, he towilde them that he was no Skott but a frende of hyas, and that they showlde answer hym the mony he payde for the horse whyche faylde hym by the way, and so returnde agayn without knowynge what he was. Baynyg ym one of Mr Selbys tenantes howse, byfor Mr Selby came, he harde the folkes of the howse talke of one Jhon Hewme brother too Alexander of Manderstone, that he was at oure towne one the other syde of the water. Roger askte, how he
1581.

myght speke with hym? They anserde, they cowld not tell. Wherapon Roger walke too the water syde and sum of Mr Selbys folkes with hym, wher the men of Aluwyke came too hym, and by chauce John Hewm came too the water syde, whome when Roger saw, he callyd too hym, who presently knew hym at what tymne Mr Selby came too hym. So John Hewmne tooke a bote and came over to them, and supite with Mr Selby, whoo wolde a let Roger have a horse of his, but John Hewmne wolde nott lett hym, but sent for a horse of his too be brought too the water syde for hym, and so abonte mydnyht they went theyr wayse. Thus Roger by goode chauce lyght apon the man he wolde a wyshte for yn all Skottlaunde—beyuge yn deede a ryght honeste man. Roger meannes too be eyther tommorow nyght or apon Wednesaday the farthest, too returne agayne too Twysell, wher Mr Selby shall attend his cummyng, and shall furuyshe hym eyther of horse, mony, or any thunge els he shall wanna, and shall also have a commysson from me for poste horsys, yf he lyste too esse any. I have thought goode too advertyse your lordshyp thus muche, that hyr Majestie may understannde of his safe passyuge yntoo Skotlaunde and how sune he meannes too returne baxe agayne.

I Cannott butt lett your lordshyp understannde that by my wantte of exersyce heere, I have gotten that whysye without present helpe abt the begynynge, I shall never cleere of, which ys the stone—wherwith I assure your lordshyp I have byn grevously tormentyd of late,—havyngge I thynke asmuche gravell wthin myn as wyll gravell the way betwene Hakney and Wansted! And therfor I hope yf hyr Majestie have no other servys too imployme yu then I know of, or ys lykly too be, beyngge heere the Marshall, the Tresorar and the gentyman porter and Sir Francys Russell at Aluwyke, and commonly heere,—that hyr majestie wyll gyve me leave yu tyne too seeke some remedy for thys hellyshe dysease, whysye yf yf yt breede a whyle apon me I am afraide wyll be incurable. Barwicke.

I am seere your lordshyp dooth the nott thynke I am sorry of your havyngge of Wanstede agayne. I assure you I hade els sowilde Hakney, whysye now I wyll nott. Signed: H. Hunsdon.

"I can sende ye neyther marlyon nor tassell of a goshawke yett that can kyll a parrygre, for yt ys too sune, but I have a marlyon wyll kyll a larke yu the sleeyse, and I hope by hawkyngge tymse I shalbe able to seve your turne. I have alredy 4 caste of sore Skotshe favcons, as fayre as ever I hade and shall have more shortly, of which your lordshipsh yeple partaker of sum of them, yf ye lekke them—for I sende them up presentely yu hope nott too be longe after them."  


Aug. 18. 105. Scrope to Burghley.

Hearing that the Laird of Ceford came yesterday to "thArmytage," intending to keepe courts this day and to-morrow, I have written to him, as your lordship advised, to appoint a short day for mutual delivery of offenders.

These are the news from Scotland, though I cannot certify them. "Yt is said the Kinge myndeth at this next parliamente to intaille that crowne to those fourwe bowses; viz., to the newe Duke* of Lenax, thErle of Athell, the Lorde Robert, and the younge Erle of Murray.

Argill, upon some variance between him and Arran, is deportted from the Cowrte into his owne countrie, where it is thought there wilbe a convencion of some noble men.

James Balflower the principall murderer of the late Kinge, is thereof acquited by an assize.

* So create on the 5th of same month.
1581.

"Manye in that realme feare that alteration of Relegion, and it is said that the Duke of Levenaxes wifhe hath protestted she will not come into Scotlande to him, unless she have masse." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.

Sept. 4. 106. Scrope to Burghley.

I send your lordship a letter received this forenoon from the Laird of Cessford, showing the resolute direction he has received to insist on our meeting at “Gamelepath.” To which I have replied that neither myself nor deputy will seek redress there, being the meeting place for the Middle Marches, and never used by me for those eighteen years, or any of my predecessors—but shall be ready to meet at Kirspfoote for justice on any convenient day. His answer means only delay, and has caused farther disorder, the Liddesdales having made 6 new attempts within the last 8 days.

This day I met the Earl of Morton and Lord Herries anxious for redress for this March, but though I answered them “absolutelie” that I could not proceed with them till Cessford made redress, I agreed with them to hold a March day at “Gretnoe kirke” on Tuesday the 3rd October next, which unless I find conformity in Cessford, “I mynde not to kepe without hir Majesties further direccion.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.


Though I have no matter of any great importance, yet the following are lately come to my knowledge.

“The Kinge of Scottes hathe bene at Dubreton and Hamilton, and returned to Glasco again, where he move remayneth; who with his councell haith bene about to call a convenieion, but some discrede and disagremente happened amongst the cheif of the nobilitie, whereupon the purpose altered, and theErle of Argile is prohibite the Court and thought to lose his office. And also the Duke of Lennoix is joynewd with the ministerie, who hathe made great offers and promised to assist theim in all their actions for the confirmacion and maintenance of religion.

Moreover it is gven furthe that there are certen Frenchmen already shipped in France, and dayly expected to arryve in Scotland, to be a guard to the King, the nombre as yet is not certeine known. There parliament should have bene holden the xxxiiith of this next moneth. It is said yt shalbe rejoyned, and proclamation dayly looke for, for the same.

No speche of the Kings returne to Edunbroch, but thought to make his abode longer at Glasco, then was determyned at his gooynge thither.”

The state of the Borders and this town is very quiet. “For the trust and charde therof commytted unto my handes (God willing) I shall use such diligent care and vigilant respect as apperteyneth unto my bawden dawtie and alligacion, according to her Majesties expectation.” Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 29. 108. Works, &c., at Berwick.

A “briere declaration” of the works and needful reparations done within and about this town as also at the fort and storehouses of the Holy Island, by the space of a year, beginning last of September 1580 and ending 29 September 1581, by command of the right honourable the Lord Hunsdon lord governor, and in his absence by other of the council which for the time had charge of the town—the particulars whereof appear more plainly in the engrossed books.
Making a "gibbett" [to hang one Robert Rippeth] in Tweedmouth by command of John Selby, esq. gentleman porter, days wages, timber and iron for chains to it, 13s. 8d.; casting down a great dunghill containing 6 "powsles" of earth standing by the fort upon the mount where the great windmill stood before, 60s.; copper, timber, nails, bringing coppersmiths from London, land and water carriage of copper from Keswick by Newcastle to Berwick, for the brewhouse vessels in the old palace or office of victorious, 239l. 6s. 6d.; timber, iron, &c., for the pier, by command of the lord governor, 85l. 2s. 10½d.; for the "Towiebothe," 4l. 9s. 7d.; lime, slate and timber for the "Sesternhead" in St. Nicholas ward, 39l. 17s. 5½d.; "iron, coales and other things" for the Mary gate, 7l. 8s. 2¾d.; "bordes, lead, naiiles," &c., for the governor's own lodging, 50l. 12s. 3½d.

Sum total of all the works and repairs, and wages of the chief officers and others . . . . . . 1148l. 3s. 10d.

7 pp. Indorsed.
2. A duplicate of the same.

6 pp. Indorsed: "Mr Treshurers."


As directed in your letters of the 12th, I send to your lordship a note of the works done here for the year ended at Michaelmas, and the charges thereof. Those with the expences of years before come to nearly 1000l. more than I received—as my accounts will show; for perfecting which I desire greatly to be licenc'd to come to London. Charles Geldert, late comptroller of customs here, died on Thursday last, and his office being in your lordship's gift, it may please you to bestow it on John Aleyu, gentleman, serving under Captain Nicholas Ayrington, who I dare promise shall dutifully perform the "ductyes of the rooms," and be found thankful and serviceable to your lordship.

Having received letters from some noblemen and councillors in Scotland, I have thought it my duty to signify the same. "The King, accompanied with the Duke of Lenox, th'Erl of Arreyyn, the lordes Ruther, Seaton, Ogleby, and others, haith bene in progresse at Glascoe and other places therabowtes. Now he is at Hammylton, and appointed to passe from thence to Dunbarton, and after to returne to Edinburgh, whereunto he haith moche greater desyre to repayre and hasten, then some in his Court wold have hym. And albeit labour is made to delay his sayd returne to Edinburgh, yett in respect of his owne desyre, and for orderynge parliament causes, and present tyme of the wynter approcnyinge, but cheifi (as somme wise person affirmath) that matters are not yett rype enough, it is hitherto pretended that he shall shortly come to Edinburgh,—whereupon order is ment to be taken in all thaffayres, as by that state and counsell shalbe thought mete. It was in head and purpose by some, to have had a convention at Glascoe, but that is defeyt, and the convention of the nobility and counsell shalbe at Edinburgh, where also the generall assembly of the ministry shalbe on the xvijth of the next months. The parliament to begynne the xxiiiijth of October next at Edinburgh, is thought shall hold, for the cheyfe courtyers do ernestly travell for the same, to thentent that Angus may be forfeytted, and his possessions to be disposed, and the graunttes thereof (and of other lyke) to be confirmed—yett sondry noblemen are moche against these. But fewe or none will stand and be seyne in counsell therein, especially if they see the Duke and Arrayne earnest in thadvancement of the holdeynge of the parliamen, and forfeytynge of Angus. And what the dispositions of the Duke and Arrayne shalbe herein and in others, it will appere very shortly, and as by some that way, and known to your lordship wilbe (I trust) spedily advertised to your lordship."
1581.

The Kyunge is thought to be greatly estranged and fallen from his former disposition in religion, manners and affection towards England. Sondry nobles lament this change, doubting the sequele thereof, and many of the ministry and best affected, are in opinion and hope that is the works of God, to teache them that they should not trust over moche in the power or vertue of prynces, beyng men and subject to mans nature. And these ministers trust to see his recovery spedyly, yet for the present they remayne in great feares, and for remedy therein, they intend in this next generall assembly, to provide and devise some good exhortacion and meanes to be offered to hym.

The favourites of the Kyungen mother cary the greatest sway in Courtes, so farre as they thynke that no course shall prevalie that lacketh commendacion from her, a matter that is to holy for me, and which I leave to wise consideration.

ThErle of Argyle is gone malcontent from the Courte, but his gentle nature, easy to be reconciled, and the forward disposition of the Countesse* his wife, willyng to roonne in the Dukes course, are lyke enough to drawe hym agayne, and goe with the rest to workes the desyres of the present courtours.

It haith bene thought mete to send an ambassador into England, and as some noblemen and of the counsell geveth out, with fayre wordes, which they thynke will please that nation, and workes the desyred effectes for them selfes. This I leave to the sight of the successe that will very spedyly appeare.

David Corlesse is sent and departed into Italy with commandment from the Kyunge to call home his lorde and master thErle of Bothwell† and devise is taken that in the way, he shalbe schooled at Paris by the Bishop of Glascoe. The nobleman is hitherto well disposed, and great expectation is had of many good feates and dedes to growe by hym, if the sprynge thereof shall not be corrupted by the sayd bishop and other lyke ministers.

The Lord Ruthen holdyng great in Courte, appeareth to remember and continye his good devotion towards her Majestie. He haith moche to doe to kepe his credit in Courte and answer the trust of his frendes abrode. He haith agreed with the Lorde Ogleby for the marriadge betwixt the Master of Ogleby the lordes eldest sonne and one of his dowghters. This Master of Ogleby, with thAbbot of Kendore second sonne of thErle of Rothouse and the Master of Gray (beynge all suspected to be infected with papistry and practisyng thadvancement of there profession) are favourably receyved of the Kyunge, to thoffence and greife of many good men.

The Larde of Farneheirst is made provost of Jedworth, and restored to the possessions belongyng aswell to hym selfe as also to the larde of Kyrkawdy, his late father in lawe.

Sir James Bawforde and John Matland lyve yett in some darkenes, and are not very openly seyne in Courte, yett there advices and counsells do most prevayle in all the resolutions in counsells. Of the doynges of the Scottish in Fraunce, your lordship will otherwise understand with better certeunity then I can wryte thereof." Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Indosed in the foregoing:—
An abstract of the account No. 108, with slight variations.

3½ pp.

Sept. 30. 110. SCOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On occasion of a disorder lately committed by one Christofer Armestrang, "Johns Christie," and other Scots fugitives, in burning and spoiling about the Langholme, and taking prisoner Herbert Maxwell the

* Widow of the Regent Moray. † Francis Stewart, so created 16th June before.
1581.
captain, the Earl of Morton “so terming himself,” the warden, demands
delivery of certain English borderers who were present, and intends on
Tuesday or Wednesday next to seek for the fugitives. As I have had fair
words both from the King and Cessford, that justice will be done for the
Liddesdale men, though as yet without fulfilment, and at a late meeting
with Morton it was publicly promised by him and myself, that whoever
broke the peace before our next meeting, should forthwith be delivered on
the “request of the warden offended,” I have therefore determined to deliver
such as on trial shall be proved guilty. Which being done in justice to him,
if I shall not find redress made for the “Liddesdale,” I trust your lordship
will not think it meet for me to proceed further, and thereon beg your


Oct. 3. 111. WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Having received “the Kinge of Scotland his lettre the second of this
present instant, directed to my lorde governoure, or in his absence to his
deputie, requiring license for twoe gentlemen travellers with twoe servantes
with them to passe thoroughe this towne and the boundes of the same without
anie stop, troble or impediment, whose names are Thomas Mackellaine of
Bombe and David Cullace of Auchfersey, who intendes to make there accesse
to the Court and so into France and other forrcreyn countreys,—accordinglie I
have granted them pasporte”—and they left the next day. The King and
his council will be at Edinburgh within eight days at furthest, when they
look to receive news from France, till which they stay proceedings.

“Also there hath the bene consultacion amongst the ministerie with certen
noblemen and gentlemen whome thei called unto them, who have concluded
to propound certen matter to the Kinge at his return to Edinbroughe, to
what end or effect, I can not as yet understand, but suspected to be for
variance in religion, which they require to have refourmed.

Moreover there is like to kindle great displeasure amongst the Humes, as,
betwixt the Lorde Hume and Maunsterston, the Lorde Hume and Sir
James Hume of Coldingknowes. That matter which is betwixt the Lorde
Hume and Sir James, is like to rise to be bote; the cause is for that the
Lorde Hume hath discharged Sir James of the lordship of Lawder—who
will take no discharge at his handes.

Further Sir William Carre warden, and Sir Thomas Carre nowe provost
of Jedworth, are at point of falling furth, and great enmytie is like to growe
betwixt theim. The King and Conuell are verie much offended with the
burninge of Langenum in Eusdale in the West Marches of Scotland, and keep-
ing the captæn of the same prisoner, being the Lorde Maxwell his lande.
Wherfore the said Lord Maxwell threatneth to revenge yt with burninge in

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 13. 112. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

“At this present a greate parliament is appoynted to houlde at Eden-
browghie by the King of Scotland, whereunto letters is directed to all the
nobellmen to make their present apperance. Greate controversie is like to
arise betwene the nobilitie of that realme, and in speciallie betwene the
Dewke and the Earle of Arrantt, and the Duke doeth labor all the freindes
he can for his purpose to be there, as Arrant doeth on thother side in
like maner. But if this meanes noe daies of trequle can holde, but are shott
by the warden of Scotland. Also I am crediblie advertised that the
mynesters of Scotland doe dailie preache in everie browgh of that realme
agenst the said Dewke, and that he seiketh to be made second person,
myndenge in tyme to goe abowte to alter the religion. Letters are casten into
the Kinges privie chamber, wheretiat his Majestie is greateli moved. The
copie of which letter I have thought good, accordinge to my bounden dutie to
send your honor humbile here inclosed. The contrarie partie against whome
this letter is meute, have made great offers not onelie by greate rewards gouve
but also to defend the same action theis are charged, by the sworde, and
that have done by publick proclamacion, to have the authors knowne. What
the sequall will growe unto, as yet is not unknowne, but as I shall learne
secretlie by those whome I use for perfect intelligence, so I shall not faile
but from tyme to tyme impartte the present occurranta thereof to your
honor.” At my house nigh Aluick. Signed: John Forster.

1581.)
Nov. 29. Sir John Selby to Thomas Fowler.

I enclose a letter which I pray you deliver to the Earl of Leicester
with speed. “The parlyament in Scotland doth yet continue; the Duke of
Lynnaxe dealt with the Kyug for the restoring of Bawfre and Fernyhurst
by parlyament—who aledged that actes of parlyament heretocaffere have bene
made that none of those which are accesory to the murther of his father,
grandfather, or any of his regentes, should be restored. Wherewithall the
Duke seemed discontented. I cannot knowe what will ensue thereof.
The common voyce goeth that ther is grett appearance of dissention
betwene the Duke and the Earle of Arraine. I pray yow commend me unto
my friend Mr Roger Ashton, and tell him the lettre which my lorde of
Leicester sent unto him which came not to his handes before he came out
of Scotland, is saffely returned to me unbroken up, which I would have sent
herin, but expecting his comming, I thought yt best to retaine yt with me.”
Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selby.

“I do not heare but that the Earle of Angusse and his followers shalbe
forfeyted att this parlyament.
The Protestantes there conceived some feare of late, occasioned by the
entertainment given to George Norton and one Markenfield—but God be
thanked for that this feare is converted into so earnest an hatred against
Papistes and their favorers, that there was never greater appearance of the
contynuance of religyon.”

1 p. Addressed: “To . . . Mr Thomas Fowler at his house in Alders-
gate streete.” Indorsed.

Nov. 29. The same to Burghley.

“The names of the lorde that sate in counsell, when the awnswer
was given for Captaine Heringtons going into Schotland, were the Duke of
Leunox, Lorde Rithven, Lorde Ogilby, Lorde Seton, Bishop of Hally-
roodehouse, Abbot of Newbottle, Abbot of Dumerling. The Protestantes
were in some feare that the papisticall religion was favoured by divers great
ones, which proceeded of the entertainement that two English papistes lately
arrived in Schotland, received of the Lord Seton. This matter passing from
hand to hand amongst both the nobilitie and people, haith engendred in
them all a wonderfull hatred against all Papistes, protesting that whosesoever
maketh any least motion of alteration of religion shall not live. On the xxijth
of Novembre, the Duke dealt with the King for the restoring of Bawfoure
and Fernyhurst, who aledged that an act of parliament was maid hereto-
fore, that none of those which wer at the slaughter of his father, his grand-
father, or any his regentes, should be restored; wherewith the Duke departed
 discontented. Whither the King haith maid hym any graunt since or not, I
doe not heare. The Earl of Arraine, the Lord Lindsay, and many other of
the nobilitie doe altogether dislike that either they or any other accessory
to those murders should be received into favour. It is thought that the
Earle of Angus and his followers wilbe forfaited about the ende of this
"I have presumed to writ a lettre unto your lordship which as I think is
not yet come to your lordshipes handes, in the behalf of George Douglas
of the Parkehead, a gentleman unto whom I was greatly beholding for the
intelligence I continually received from hym, whilst he was in Schotland."

1581. Dec. 12. 115. BOWES TO BURGLEY.

The charge of the works for the year ended at Michaelmas being
thought very great, Mr Marshal and the rest of the council called and con-
ferred with Thomas Barton and Rowland Johnson, who have examined and
approved the same, amounting to 1148£. 3s. 10d., as in a book subscribed
by them, a double of which is herewith enclosed to your lordship, as another
has been to the Lord Governor. And as the greater part of the charges has
been made by Mr Vernon by issue of victualls, who now requires payment at
my hands, for which I have no supply, I humbly pray your lordship to see
thereto. And being also deeply burdened by "other great somes of her
Majesties treasure comed to my receipte and chardge," having all things ready
for my discharge and account, the ordinary time for which approaches, and
being also burgess of the parliament that shall (as reported here) begin the
18th of next month, where I ought to be present to discharge the "brughe"
and myself, I am a humble suitor for leave to repair to London for those
purposes. I have enclosed a paper with occurrences from Scotland. Berwick.
Signed: Robert Bowes.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1582. April 11. 116. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"As I am credibly enquired, ther is a Convencion at Sterlings,
which beginneth the xth of this instant, called (as it is said) for twoe causes
—the one, to appoint twoe noble men to send embassadours to the King of
Doumarke, to move a mariadge to the said King for his daughter toe the
King of Scottes—the other cause (which is the specall and greatest) is,
since the Kings goinge to Sterlings, the Duke hath created one Mou-
gommery (who was minister of Sterling) bussopp ot Glasco, which the most
of the lordes is against, and will not allowe of yt—as also the ministerye of
Edenbrowge with the rest of the ministery, is lykewise against yt, for that
yt was sett downe in there last parliament, to have no moe bussoppe. The
Duke, the viijth of this instant appointed the said newe bussopp to preache
in the Cathedral churche of Sterlinge; but the congregation refused the said
church, and went to an other, so that ther came nether man, woman, nor
child, to the Cathedral churche. The Duke hearing therof, it was lookt
for that he wold have brought the King and the household to the churche,
but he did not. The ministerie of Edenbrouge with a great nombre of
others of the ministery, made there repair to the conventicion the ixth of this
instant, upon purpose to be in the contrary for thadmitinge of the said
newe bussopp, whom the Duke suithe he will manteyne, and shalibe
bussopp of Glasco. It is gyven owt if he stand therunto, it will make a
present alteracion of the state, and brend great mischefe amongst them about
yt. Also the Duke hathe newly incurred the displeasure of the whole
towne of Edenbrouge, for commytting a merchant of the same towne to
prison at Sterling (as thei say) for a very small occasion." Berwick.
Signed: Henry Woddryngton.
November 23. 117. Scrope to Walsingham.

Having agreed with Cesfurd for a meeting of our deputys at Kirsopfote on Friday next, I signified by letter how I thought we should proceed for justice. This evening I have two letters from him; the one agreeing, "the other clean contrarie and repugnante" to my desire, copies of which and my letter, I enclose, to be made known to her Majesty. Till I hear more, "I mynde not to appoint or kepe any metting with him. Furthe of Scotlunde, I heare that the preachers have preached vere playny against the Duke, and thercifore they are sent for to [come?] before the King at Sterlings to morrowe, where it is thought they shalbe somewhat hardlie delt withall." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.  
Inclosd in the foregoing :—

(1) (Scrope to Cesford.)

I have your letter of the 16th instant, in answere to mine of the 12th, but not so fully answered as I wrote in regard to filing bills and delivering principals on the 27th of this month, the day by you appointed. "Besides that in this meanteyme, wherein your lordship seemythe to have desyre of meting for redres of attemptates, those people of Liddesdale under your rule have verie cruellie comytted two heynooose attemptates—thone done by the Lardes Jocke in murthering John Rowldeg, called Gerardes John, within this realme, thother by burnyng Sir Symond Musgraves mylne at Bnewcastle—the doors wherof are Lyddesdale, for the trode was followed unto Maingerton, or nere thereunto." Unless I receive due redress at the meeting, for these enormities, and your promise for the same by Wednesday next, I must make my sovereign acquainted, and think it will be to small purpose to meet. Carlisle 20th April. H. Scrope.


(2) (Cesford to Scrope.)

I have received your letter "this Satterdaye afternoone," and as your lordship has mistaken my meaning, "thought good to give your lordship resolution by thir fewe lynes, that in verie deade, I mynye nothing but to doe justice and to make equall redres and delveryer,"—receiving the like also for the late attemptes, on just trial according to March law, if it please your lordship to cause keep the meeting—otherwise to let me be advertised of its stay, "betwixt this and Tuyysdaye next at night, or Wednesay by xij hours." Halidon 21st of April. Cesfurd.


(3) (Cesford to Scrope.)

"Sen the directing of my other lettre unto your lordship, perusing the copie therof, I tooke the meanyng of that parte of your lettre (wherin you desire me to lett you speciallie knowe, gif I will delvery for the bills alredy fyld, aswell as for the bills to be fyld that daye), to be, that your lordship wolde have me to delvery for slawghter. For amswere, I ame and salbe redy to caewe delvery for any bills of geir filit or to be filit sen my acceptacion—not for slawghter, I cannot mell with it, but mon according to the auncient custome, refer the delveryer therof to the prynces and their commisioners. This farr I thought good to make your lordship pryvie unto, to the effect you take not my other lettre otherwise nor my meanyng was, for my cheife clerke being awaye, the boy hes not written conffyme to my dyreccion." Desiring your answere by the bearer, whether you will keep the meeting or not. Halidon 22nd April. Cesfurd.

1582.

Apr 24. 118. FORSTER TO WALSHAM.

According to your letter, "I have sent warning to the gentlemen within my privy office, what the Queenes Majestie my sovereign pleasure is touching these banished men forth of Scotland; but I thinke none would have attempted to offer them any displeasure."

As the gentlemen of this country are continually troubled by the Earl of Northumberland, "forced to repairre to London everely termes," and like through poverty to be unable to keep horse and furniture for the Queen's service, nor attend me to the days of truce, where I risk my life for want of them; we must be humble suitors to your honour "that the matter maye come to some fiall ende and triall in the countrie," whereby you shall bind us for our lives.

"There is greatt discencion risen in Scotlande, betwene the Kinge and the ministers there—what will ensewe I knowe not." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Apr 26. 119. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSHAM.

"It is certenly given furth in the Court of Scotland, and likewise bruted and spoken in the head borroughhes with the best, that the King and Duke have receaved advertisment furth of France, to have sent them into Scotland ij"w Frenchmen, which daly thel looke for, and that thel are to land at Dunberon, where (as is said) the Duke preareth for them—for all that part is his possession. The ministeris have incurred the King and Dukes displeasure about the denyng of the newe bushopp of Glasco, for that thel alledge (which is trewe) that he can not he bushopp, for that he hath subscribed at there last parlament to the contrary, who charge him with the same, and minudes to excommunicate him. But the Duke saith he shalbe bushopp, in spyte of all theim that bold the contrary. And so the Duke is at this present at Glasco, establishing him bushopp of Glasco—which proceedings of the Dukes makethe great suspicione and murmuracio universally in Scotland—fearings he intendeth alteracion of religion by all the policie and device he can practise or goe about." Their convention is done, but few were at it except the Duke's friends. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrington.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 3 120. FORSTER TO WALSHAM.

There was a day of truce—the first of long time—for the Middle March, held on the 1st instant, "and reasonable good justice ministred and abowt xx billes fyled and delyvered on other syde ... I was credible euformed by some of myne acquaintance of the best that was there, is like to be great alteration in Scotlande and that spedelye in religione and Gods worde, threwe the dealinge and behaviour of the ministers, who have therby procured manie that were before verie zealous towards Gods worde, to be in their contrary. For they take so muche upon them that they denye that the Kinge shall have anye thinge to doo with the spiritualities, or is supreme head of the church, nor will not permitt him to make anye bishepp—and that the masse is like to be sett up againe by the Duke of Leonoxe meanes."

As to conference with Pharnihyrst on the state of Scotland, "ye shall understand that since his coming home he is almost altogether ane Edenhropp man, and as I heare, like to growe in greate credit with the Duke of Leonoxe. I never spake with him but at one meetinge, and nowe he is at Eddenhropp and his ladie newe come home from Fraunce into Scotlande; but he hath appointed a truest to be holden verie shortlye for redresinge of attempts of West Tyvidale and those within his office and bowndes; and at
1582.

his cominge, yt he will doo anye thinge for me for the old frendshipp I shewed him, I wil by all the wyays and meanes I canne, understande at his handes howe the estate of Scotlande dothe stonde, and what is most like to ensewe therof, and . . . advertise your honour." I have had nothing worthy to write,—"the estate of the Borders standinge so tyckelye and daungerous as yt nowe dothe, and of late there is greate feeders and slawghters risen amoung the surnames of the Borders of Scotlande, which causeth greate disobedience there." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed : John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 4. 121. WODDRYNGTON to WALSHINGHAM.

"I receaved your lettre the first of this instant, about vij a clocke at night, and accordinge to your honours direction, the next day by eight in the forenoome I wrytt to Mr Alexander Hume of Huton Hall, deputy warden to the Lord Hume, and sent the Queene of Scottes herl ettre unto him, that he wolde safely see the same conveyed unto the King her sonne—from whome (untill the next day followinge) I receaved no answere—who then send me wordes, he had bene with the Lorde Hume his master, and made him acquynted with the same, and sent me the lettre againe with answere that they could not receave yt, nor send yt to the King, untill they had advertised his grace and the Duke therof, and knowen there pleasures therin. So that I have receaved the lettre againe, which remaineth in my handes untill I heare further from them. . . .

The ministerie, after there returne from Sterling, called a convencion amongst them selves, which they kept at St Androes. And there assembled unte them certen barrowe and lardes, to the nombre of iiij, who satt in convencion with them. And also thei summoned Montgomery the newe bushopp of Glassco, to comme unte them; who accordingly came and satt in convencion with them. Who hath returned againe unto the religion, as in professing and vowing he will revoke his bushopbridge, and all other his proceadings in that respect, and requireth at there handes respytt for the same untill he hath bene with the King and Duke to make his humiliation. The ministerie doe deferre excommunicating of him, upon the promisses aforesaid—nevertheless thei are in great doubt that after his commynge to the King he will observe none of these promisses. The Duke is at this present at Daukeath and the King at Keneale, therell of Arraines house, where he abideth untill the Dukes returne back againe unto him. It is manifestly said the Duke will not suffer the King to come to Edenbrough, by reason of the ministry, but carieth him backe againe into the north of Scotland. The speciall cause of the Dukes commyngue to Daukeathe (as I am credibly enoumred) is, to receave certen messages at Sir Thomas Carre, which his wyffe hath brought furth of France to be delveryd unto the saide Duke, being such secrett matter, as thei were not to be wrytt owt of France, for fear of intercepting or suche like mishance. Certeny the Duke carieth the whole sway, and his credyt dayly encreaseth more and more, and no man in his contrary in any thing he taketh in hande (saving the ministry for religion). The Kiuge altogether is perswaded and ledd by him, for he can hardly suffre him owt of his presence, and is in suche love with him, as in the oppon sight of the people, ofteynymes he will clapse him about the neck with his armes and kisse him. Therell of Arrain altogether is enclynyed unto him, and no man observes and followeth his proceadings more then he doth at this present. Also it is gyven furth by the magistrates of the corporation of Edenbrough, that the Duke shall have the castle of Edenbroughe delveryd unto him, who meaneth to make the Lord Seaton his deputie of the said castle, and also to make him provost of the town of Edenbroughe—which maketh bothe the ministry and the said corporation to be in great feare if yt come so to passe—for that soone after, it is lookt for, some of his
practises will appear for alteration of religion and bringing in of Frenchmen. For, having yt (as yt is said amongst them selves), he hathe all the forces and strengthes of Scotlakne in his owne handes." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


May 15. 122. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receaved from Mr Alexander Hume deputy warden of the Merse, the xvth of this instant, this his lettre herein closed, which I returne unto your honour for the better manifesting of the matter for my dischardge in this behalf. And according to theaft thereof, I have delvered the Queene of Scottes her lettre unto his servant James Hume the bringer thereof.

The King and the Duke returned from Lythco to Sterling about the xth of this instant, and is thought to come backe to Daukeathe about the xvijth of the same. Thocasation of the Kings commyng is to see six horses sent furth of France from the Duke of Guyse, which horses arryved to Lleath the ixth of this instant, with the nombre of xvii Frenchmen, but none of any great credyt or name. For the which matter Mr John Dury one of the principall preachers and in greatest favoure with the King, did make his present repaire unto the King (hearing the horses to be sent from the Duke of Guyse unto his grace) to perswade the King he wold not receave neither those horses or any other gyftt sent unto him from the said Duke of Guyse, with many other informacions what maner of man the said Duke of Guyse was in disposition—as being a Papist, a bloudy man, and altogether against the Ghospell and Godes religion. To whome the King made answere so longe as the breath was in him, he wold be firme and sounde both in conscience and mynde, and willed him to be assured he wold stand in the defence and maintenance of Godes ghospell and the religion now preacht and ministred—which is great rejoysing to the whole ministry that the Kings so answered the said Mr John Dury, and that he is so constant. Also the ministry is infourmed and doe understand, that both the Duke and Arrain goe about to drawe the Kinge to carnall lust, wherfore thei are in great fear for he should be infected therwith, that the Duke should the rather bring his delyshe practises the better to passe, for that thei think the King wold not so well lyke of sermons, whenne he should heare his fault and sinne reproved; which thei judge to be one of there practises to bring the King to check with the religion. In the which Mr John Dury at this present did use some discourse unto the King in this manner—that thei were chargd by Mr John Knockes at his death, at such tymes as the King came to yearnes of discretion and judgement, to put him in remembrance so longe as he manteyned Godes ghoppell and the troth thereof and kept his body unpolluted, he should prosper both in his estate and regne. Wheriu he humbly prayd his grace to have the feare of God before his eyes, and to beare in remembrance the same—and if he should have any such wicked counsell or example, that he wold not gyve eare unto the same, but call for Godes grace and assistance to avoyd the temptacion therof. And also for that yt hath pleased his grace to command him, at any tyrme when he shoule heare of any thing that he mislykte of his proceedings, that he should come and playlynly enfermize him of yt,—therefore he thought him selfe not onely bound in conscience before God, but also by naturall dewty and love especially bownd by trewe allegdiance which he oweth unto his grace, to give his grace forewarninge for the better remembrance of him self both towards God and the worlde. Who did well accept upon his admonishiment, and lykewise answered, his body was cleane and unpolluted. Moreover yt is reported and gyven furthe, that the Duke shall receave the castle of Edembrouge the xixth of this instant, which (if yt comme to passe) will be very much mislykte of, both
1582.

with the ministry and many others." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddyngton.

1 ½ p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Hume to Woddyngton.)

Whereas I received your letter of 3d May instant enclosing one from his mother to the King, which at that time I had no power to receive. "But if it will please your honour to deliver the foirsaid letter to this bearer, I will confesse the ressult of the same be this my hand writ . . . Frome Hutounhall this 14 day of Maij 1582." Signed: Alex. Hume of Hutounhall.


May 19. 123. Scrope to Walsingham.

On observing your letter of the 14th instant presently received, that no certain determination will be taken for answer to mine of the 23d April, till the King of Scots replies to her Majesty's letters to him; when I pray you I may be advertised. For meanwhile through Cesford's shooting the meeting, and refusal of delivery for murders, the borderers are encouraged to revenge old feuds, and several murders have been done—specially on Thursdays laste the Grames our owne borderers, for revengde of one their kinsman latelie killed in this feaid, have entred into Scotlande, and slayne two of the Belles, and one also of their owne name and kinsman, being a partaker with the Belles against them." So being thus divided in several parties, it is like to be the gretest feud ever on these Borders.

Whatever is pretended in France as you advertise me, it is reported from Scotland, that the Duke seeks the custody of all the chief holds there, which causes great suspicion. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—This feud is the same that I signified unto you wold grove upon the death of Adam Carlill Scotisaman."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 24. 124. James VI to Woddyngton.

"Our servaunt Schir Johhne Seytoun knycht greit maister of our hors, having spent a large part of his youte in foreyn cuytres, is yit moved to contynue sum langar space in that exercise . . . Herfor we desyre you effectuasly to grant unto him wth his servandis, hors, and baggae, favor-able and reddy passage to the Court of our dearest sister the Quene your soverane, and withe commision to be asservit of post hors for his better expeditioun ghe sall sa require. As also withe testimonial of sic hors as he salhappin to bring with him frome this our realme, that he he not impedit in transportong of thame to the partes beyond sey, as ye will do ws thankfull and gude pleasur." Dalkith. Signed: "Youre lovinge freind James R."

½ p. Addressed: "To our trusty and wellbelovit Schir Hary Wethring-tonn knycht lord marshall of Berwick and present governour therof, or in his absence to any other governour present." Indorsed.

June 1. 125. Scrope to Walsingham.

Immediately on receipt of your letter of 19th ultime, I delivered the letter inclosed to "the Pryour," who sent it to Scotland, and looks for answer shortly, which I will send to you at once.

As the Laird of Carmighell, lately returned from Scotland, has written to you at length of the state of the Court and country, I omit to trouble you longer. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1582.
June 14. 126. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"In Maye last there was a stranger beinge as yt is thought a Jesuite or suche like, past into Scotlande thorow the wastes and felles in theis partes, as ye shall perceyyve by the examinacons of certaine parsons, which I send unto your honour here inclosed, and have them selves remaininge in prisone for the escape of him; and had them before the right reverente father in God the Bisshopp of Durham, and other his associates commissi- neers for causse ecclesiastical, as they went in their circuite for redres- singe of misorders in matters of religione, at my howse the xijth of this instante June. The partes tooke frome him a bag and one old portes,* certen instrumentes to drawe forth teethe, and a lookinge glasse, whiche doo remaine in my custodie—but after the said bisshopp and the other commi- sioners were departed frome my howse, I, lookinge more circumpectlye unto the glas, by chancee dyd espie paper within the said glasse. Wherupon I searched the said glas thorolie, and openinge the same, dyd finde certen lettres so well compacted together and enclosed within the said glas, that yt was verie hard to be espied or fownde owte. Which I tooke forth and perused, and then put them againe within the said glas, as they were before—which I send unto your honour in this packet here inclosed—the one of the lettres, beinge written in figures and ciphers, beinge (as yt is to be supposed) of some greate importaunce—beseeching your honour that when ye have dissifured the same, yt yt doo touche or concerne anye in this countrie, I maye have some intelligence thereof," with the instructions of Her Majesty and the Council. "Their is a greate number in thes partes infected with the alteracion of religione, and that by the backinge and comfort of Scotlands. There are iiij or iiiij Jesuits recepted with the Lorde Seatone in Scotlands— one Brewerton a Cheshire man, one Shepparde that said masse in the Erle of Northumberlandes castle at Warkworth, and others—but yt they come againe into Englelande, I hope so to practise that they shall not escape my handes. I heare that Scotlands goeth abowte to practise and make a mariage betwene the Kinge of Scotlands and the Kinge of Spaines dowghter, and that Sir John Seatone is minded to pas thorowe Englelande, upon colour to travell into other cuntries—but his meaninge is to pas into Spaine for the practiss- inge of the said mariage to the overthrow of religione and Gods, yt in tyme yt be not prevented." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster. 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:

(Examinations referred to.)

"Mathewe Wilkinsone beinge examined the xijth daye of Maye 1582, as concerninge the apprehencion of a strainger, and lettinge him escape— sayeth that upon Wednesdays last abowte xij of the clock, be this examinat, together with Robert Snawedon and George Stevensone were goinge to the Slyme together, and as they were goinge, they overtooke a man unknownen in ane old graye cloke, and they demaunded his name, but he would not tell them, but sayed he was goinge to Martyne Crosier; wherupon they tooke him and sayd they would bringe him to my Lorde Warden, and he desyreth them to lett him escape, and offered them for their goodwill therin xij peeces of gold. Wherupon they toke everye of them thre yalles and the other two yalles, and certen whyte monie he tooke to himself, and they fand certen lettres and certen bookes, and the said Robert Snawedone tooke the man, and the lettres and bookes, and put into the pocket of his hose, and sayd he would have him to Martyne Crosier, and be all their discharge. And since that tyme ther hath dyvers come to this examinats to sewe for their kindnes, for they said that the man made reporte that Robert Snawedon had taken all the bookes, lettres and gold frome him—and more he knoweth not.

* Brevalry.
1582.

George Stevensone of Allonton sayeth as Mathew Wilkinson hath sayed. The examination of Robert Suawedon taken before Sir John Forster knight lorde warden of the Myddle Marches the xiiiij of Maye 1582, by him, Mathew Wilkinson and George Stevensone, sayeth that trewe yt is they tooke a man, to him unknowne goinge to the Sylme, and that he offered them certen gold to suffer him to escape awaye, and that he took certen bookees and lettres frome him, and at the first put the said lettres in his hose, and afterwards gave him the said lettres againe, and had him the space of half a myle in his companie, and then lett him goo at libertie. And farther the said Robert Suawedon sayeth he sayd he would bringe him to my lorde warden, and that he gave the other two in his companie his word to discharge theme." Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Indorsed: "1582."

June 17. 127. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have lately received a letter from the Laird of Cesford keeper of Liddisdale, requiring a meeting between our deputies, for redress of "goodes and geire" only, refusing any for blood, without the special authority of his king. To whom I have answered that unless I receive delivery for the bill of murder of Sympsou, already filed by his deputy, and in general terms by himself, though revoked by another letter, as signified to you, I will appoint no meeting without her Majesty's order—finding that his refusal is the chief cause of the late murders in the fields renewed between the Irwynes, Bells, and Carlotts, and our own Grames—also "hath encouraged the Lyddisdailes under his own charge on Frydaye last (besydes the spoyles of goodes) to murder and kill thre of his Majesties subjects within the office of Bewcastle, whereof one Dodshon was one, of whom it is the more pittie, for that before he had done right good service."

The captain and soldiers here being at Midsummer day "behynde" upwards of 200l. of their pay, and the city here poor, and not able to forbear payment for their victuals, I heartily pray you for her Majesty's warrant to some of the receivers in the north to disburse the sum to the relief of the poor citizens, and no charge to her Majesty. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 30. 128. Woddryngton to Walsingham.

I received a letter from M' Alexander Hume of Hutounhall deputy warden, this day at 1 P.M., enclosing two letters from the King of Scots—one to her Majesty,—the other to the "Quene his mother," which I enclose. "The King is at this present at Sterling and the Duke at Dawkeath, who is thought this day to take his journey to Sterling to the King. There is great displeasure betwixt the Duke and the ministry about the Bushopp of Glasco. Also there is a secret brute that the ministry should conspire the Dukes death, which as I am secretly enformed, is revealed unto the Duke by th'Erle of Arraine, and thought some accusation wyll fall owt against the ministry for yt; and th'Erle of Arraine to be the prouver and avoucher of the same. Also yt is delvered owt in speaches according to the actes sett downe in their last parliamant, that the Duke presently shall keape a justice heire throughout the realme, for leavyng of money for the Kinges use, which is generally in all persons of all degrees much mislykete of." Berwick. Signed: Henr Woddryngton.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 11. 129. Scrope to Walsingham.

Having received a letter from Cesford, enclosing one from the King of
Scots, requiring meeting for redress of goods, but murders and slaughters to be referred to the princes, "I have thought good so soon as my health would serve me, to dispatche the said letters unto you—having ben ever since the receipt thereof, sore vexed with an extreme colds and an ageu, which for the tymne tooke awaye the use of my handes, so as I could not signe or subscribe any writing in any good ordre ... but now I thancke God, being well recovered and I truste past the worste, I have sent them unto you "—praying her Majesty and the Council's direction before replying. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scoupe.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing :

(1) (Cesford to Scoupe.)

"Eftir my hartlie commendatioun unto your Lordship in leaffull maner, I have ressavit a lettre from the Kingis Majestie my soveranne ye sternych, quhilk it sall plea your lordship ressawe heirin inclesitt, and returne anser agane as ye think gude with the bearar. Gif ye pleis send it to me with him, I sall direct the same to my soverane, utherways I refer it to your discretion. Swa luiking to heir frome yow, committis your lords- ship to God. Frome Cesford the xxi\(^{2}\) Junij 1582. Be your lerdings leaffullie at power." Signed: Cesfurd.

\(\frac{1}{2}\) p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: A shield with a chevron between 3 unicorns' heads erased.

(2) (The King of Scots to Lord Scoupe.)

"Having at sindrie tymeis required you partlie be our awin lettrez and partlie be our Wardane of our West Marche for meting to be kepit and redres maid of the sindrie greit attemptis commitit upoun our subjectis inhabitantis of our said West Marches, it hes bene anseruit that ye culd not proceid in justice thairpoun, quhilk ye wer anseruit for the disorderis commitit be the inhabitantis of Liddiadaill aganis our dearest suster the Queene your soveranis subjectis under your charge—and for that caus we callit befoir us and our counsell the Laird of Cesfurd, our wardane of our Middle Marche, and having the charge of the keping of Liddiadaill, and hes inquirit of him the caus of the stay of redres for Liddiadaill? Quhais anser is, that he was awayis and yit is, reddy to meit and gif and ressawe redres for Liddiadaill concerniug guidis, but usin yit stayed quhilk ye had first redres for slauchters he culd proceid us farther, leving the ordering of that mater to our saud dearest suster and us and our counsellis, as being out of practize, saulffand that our saud wardane be our speciallie commissioun and for the bettir furtherance of justice and terour of offendouris, maid delivery for slaughter, in hoip to have ressavit the like, quhilk yit he hes not obtenit. And now laitle we ar informit that the subjectis under your charge, hes suprisit and be ledderis takin the hous of Quhithauch in Liddiadaill, and spuylisit the hail guidis being thairin, to the haerischip of sindrie—quhilk lesse and ewill preparative is like anuche to draw on further inconvenientis amangis thay unrule peple, to the inquietisation of the peciable and gude subjectis of baith the realms gif the sam be not preventis. Quhairfoir we require you effectuaslie that thair may be metingis kepit and redres maid for all attemptes of guidis on baith the sydis, begynnand at sic as ar maist recent and may import greatest perroll. Resting the redres of slauchters quhill the Quene ou dearest suster we and our counsellis may tak some gude resolu- tion therainent, sa as the apparent inconvenientis likly to fall may be avoyded be the affectionat gudewill of yow the officers on baith partes, quhilk to ws wilbe verie acceptable. And as, luiking be your answer to the said Wardane of the Middle Marche quhat saulbe lyppisit for in this behalf, we commit you to the protection of the Almychtie. At our
1582.

castell of Striviling the xvj day of Junij 1582." Signed: "Your loving freend James R."

1 p. Addressed: "To our trustie and welbelovit cousing the Lord Scrope, L. Wardane of the West Marche of England foramen our realme."

Indorsed.

[1582, July 28.] 130. ELIZABETH TO [CESFORD].

"Trustie and welbelovit cosin, we greyte you well.—Whereas we understand by a letter written from our good brother the King your soveraine to the Lord Scrope lord warden of our Middle (sic) Marches that the refusal of our said warden made to kepe a meeting for redresse of all attemptates of goods on both sides, untill there were order taken for redresse of certaine slaughters that had bin committed remained unpunished contrarie to the former treaties of peace and articles on that behalf provided, was not liked of by your King, and that he earnestly required our said warden leivinge the orderinge of slaughters as matters out of practise, unto our said deare brother and us, to procede to kepinge of meetinges for attemptates of goods: Forasmuch as the lives of our subjectes are more deare unto us then their goods, and the orders provided for for redresse of slaughters are not of so longe time past, beinge agreed upon and published in the 5 yere of the reigne of our deare brother of worthie memorie Kinge Edward the sixt, but that they may well and ought to be put in practise, and so have bin, though not so deuly as had bin requisit for the better peace of the Borders and continuance of good amitie betwene our deare brother and us, we could not but like wel of the discrete dealinge of our said warden in that behalf, and further require you to take order that accordance to awuncient lawes and customes and former treaties, those grievous and haynous offences of blood may be loked into, to the end that other grievances of lesse importance may be likewise redressed; for the better effectinge whereof, we think this course best to be taken, that by order from our deare brother the King your soveraine, there be secret and privie searche and apprehension made of all such as by any wayes are to be tried and filed for slaughters, the like whereof we wil give order to be performede within our wardenries, to the ende that such secrecie beinge used, the offenders may be the more easily come by and be brought to justice, which otherwise by undirect shifftz wold provide for their indemnilitie, and withdraw them selves out of the handes of justice. And whereas our said brother the King doeth in his said letters farther complaine of want of like justice in delivery of murthere, which (as we are informed) is meant of the denial of the delivery of one Andrew Storie for the slaughter of one Trotter—forasmuch as it hath bin made manifest to us that they had before murthered one of the Stories, and that fact notwithstandinge, the said Trotter came into our realme without licence or trodd, and there abode the space of eight dayes, duringe which time he was slaine, we can not but thinke that his said denial, as grounded on justice, was rightfully done, the profe of the matter caryinge, that no redresse ought to be made for the same. And farther, wheras in your soveraignes said letters he complaineth of certaine late surprises and robbinge of houses by ladders, by some of our subjectes, as we cannot but greatly dislike such disorders, and seek by all possible meanes to have the offenders punished, so in ease it be considered what raw and haynous outrageous in burninge barnes of corne, houses and such like have of late bin done within our realme by the borderers on your side, we doubt not but our good brother the King will consider that we have the greatest cause to complaine, and wil accordingly take order that justice may be done us especially for such extraordinary and grievous attemptates—the fittest meanes whereunto wilbe the punishment of slaughters, which by our warden have bin complained of and required, and we think most expedient to be yelded,"
[1582. July 28.]

1582. Aug. 8. 131. SCROPE to WALSINGHAM.

On the 7th I received your letter of 28 July, with the Council's resolution to write to Cesford, first for redress of loss of lives, second, of goods—which letter is to be shortly sent me, as I hope and pray it will be without delay.

I am most highly comforted by her Majesty's gracious goodness towards me and care of my health and welfare, "beinge readie in her highnesse service so to impioye my self and all that I possesse, as I trust to clame and enioje the contynuance of her Majesties good opyuyon, and favor towards me, without which, I wishe nether to leive, nor yet to holds any thing in the worde, and... right hartlie prye yow (as opportunytie shall serve) to present to hir highnes my most humble thanckes and service." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 21. 132. BORDER COMPLAINTS.

"Complaint Michæel Waules of Stewardesheiles in Ryddesdale, upon Arche Elwet of the Hill, James Elwet his brother, young John Elwet of the Parke, Hob Elwet of the Parke, sonne to James, Jock Elwet of the Parke, son to Scots Hob, Martyn Elwet of the Hawghouse called Red Martyne, and their complices to the number of one hundrith persons, for that they came to Eleshawe and there ref't, stole and toke away lxxx kye and oxen, vj horses and meares and household stuff, to the value of xii sterlings, a slew dog, and then murdered and slewe Roger Waules and John Waules, the xxijth of August 1582. Whereof he dothe aske redres." No signature.

½ p. Written by Foster's clerk. Indorsed: "Complaints of the Middle Marchemen of England against the opposit Scotts."

Sept. 5. 133. SCROPE to WALSINGHAM.

"On Mondaye at night last, certain Scotes theyves of Grasnoke came into this realmes a stealing, and so seased halfe a skore of nagges, who in dryving them awaye, were discreyed by the watche, so as by affraye and hughge and eyre, they were pursuued into Scotlantane by Humfreigh Musgrave my deputie, John Dalston stewarde of Burghie barronrye, and Capten Carvell and his soulhioures, with myne owne servauntes, and some of the inhabitauntes of this citie, who followinge the troade as the maer is, and cuming to the dwelling places of the theyves for the reskewe of the foresaid goodes, were by them and their neighbours and freinides showed and pricked at, in suche sorte as stroakes were bestowed on both sydes, but none hurte, saving a man of myn owne, who is no whyt the worse. But the borderers our countrysmen (having receyved many wronges and injuries heretofore at their handes, whereof they have had of long tyme no recompence at all by justice, nor knowing well how to commne to any remedy), using the Scottishe goodes nere unto them and before their eyes, entred unto and seased upon certain nolte and sheepe, which were all putt to havocke, and nutshrawed, as they terme yt." The Scots never cease riding, and our borderers will not be restrained though I do my best. I will obey the Council's directions as occasion serves. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—The Scotts who lost their goods threaten that they will burn and revenge against Dalston and the others, so if I can, I mean to apprehend some of them even at their own houses, and stop such attempts.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
Sept. 9. 134. Sir John Selby to Walsingham.

Recommending to his good offices the bearer Mr George Douglas,—who having occasion to repair to the Court had asked an introduction to him—as one always ready to please her Majesty's subjects in their lawful causes—"and one of good respect and accompt in his countrey, as having bene sometymes captain of the castle of Edinbrough, in the tyme that the Earle of Morton was regent, and singulerly favoured by hym." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

\[\frac{1}{2} p. \] Addressed, Indorsed: "9 Sept. 1582. Mr Selby on the behalf of Mr Geo. Douglas."

Sept. 9. 135. Sir John Selby to Burghley.

Your letter of the 5th inst. came to my hands on the 7th, by which "I perceive your lordship looketh for such occurrants as shall happen in Scotland since this late altercation, at M' Treasurers handes and myne. The matter being of so great importance, I tooke upon me to advertise the same to the Court, thinking it very expedient to be signified thither—not that I have any specall order from Her Majesties Counsell for seeking advertisementes in that realme, her Majestie specially having dispatched Sir George Carey into those partes to goe into Schotland; since whose comming for my owne part I have deliverid to hym whatsoever I did know concerning those affaires; who I doubt not halith from tyme to tyme made it known to her majesties counsell. Neverthelesse upon direction from your lordship I shall both now presently and alwayes hereafter imploy all the meanes I have to that effect, trusting that your lordship shall have no cause to accuse me of negligence." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

I was in the country giving order for the frontiers, which was the cause of my so late reply. Mr George Douglas the bearer can instruct your lordship of the present state of Scotland.

\[1\] p. Addressed, Indorsed: "ixth Sept. 1582. Sir John Selby to my Lord."

1582.

Sept. 11. 136. Sir John Selby to Burghley.

I received your letter of the 7th this day at noon, and last week another to M' Treasurer and me, which I have answerid by Mr George Douglas, and therein signified "the cause of my not advertiseng; most humblye prayeng your honour to be a meane unto her Majestie, that I be not evill thought upon for not advertiseng, but shall in tymes comeng not be unmyndful to do my dentie and carefull diligently to the uttermost of my power. Sir Georg Cary and M' Treasurer being at this present in Scotland, they no douht maye certifie the statt of causes in those partes much more perfectely then I can . . . Such occurrantes as I have at this present I have sent unto your honour hearin closed." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

\[1\] p. Addressed, Indorsed.

Sept. 15. 137. Sir John Selby to Leicester.

Sending him such "occurrantes" as he has at present. Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Selbye.

\[\frac{1}{4} p. \] Addressed, Indorsed.

Sept. 15. 138. The same to Walsingham.

I have received your letter of the 11th this day, and shall not fail to write as occasion shall serve. I enclose such "occurrantes" as I have at this present. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

\[\frac{1}{4} p. \] Addressed, Indorsed: "Sir John Selby."
1582.

Sept. 19. 139. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Souch occurrentes as presentlye are come to my knowlege forth of Scotland, I have heerin closed signeeyed unto your lordship—and as farther occason of writeng shall by just occason be ministred unto me, youe shall not fail to be advertised therof." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed: "From Mr Selbye."

Sept. 26. 140. SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

"Your honoure's last of the xvijth of this instant did come to my handes uppon the xxij of the same, most humblye thankeng your honour in makeug my excwese unto her Majestie and Counsel. I suppose that your lordship haith bene advertised by my lord ymbassador, that the Dewk did ymbark hym self uppon Satterday* at night last at vj of the clock, and accompanied with xx of his owne servantes and the Master of Leveston. Wheras I am perswaded by my latt advertisesmentes forth of Scotland, he lyeth still ther within the ryver of Clyd, for lack of convenent wyndes."


Dec. 30. 141. CAPTAIN CASE AND WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"On the xxixth of this instant, the Duke of Lennox and Monsieur la Motte mott hard by Toplif on the way, wher after accustomed salutacions, they parted, having very small conference together. On Thursday the third of January, we purpose God willing to be at Ware, wher we shall attend your honours further directions." Wetherbye. Signed: Jhon Case, Willm. Selby.


Dec. 30. 142. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"M' John Colvile servant to the King of Scottes, came to this towne the xxxth of Decembre at xj in the forenoone, who was recommended unto me by his grace his lettre, as also being direct to her Majestie with lettres and instructions in certen his graces speciall affairs, desying effectuouly to graunt him favorable and ready passage with commision for post horses for himself and his company . . . which accordingly I granted. So that he passed furth of this towne the last of Decembre at 9 in the morininge towards the Court, accompanied with twoe." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryington.


Dec. 30. 143. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Your pacquet dated the xxijth of this instant at the Court at xj at night—being for lyfe with a paler of gallowes for the more expedition—came not unto my hands before the xxixth of the same at 7 at night."

The pacquet is either in the post of Alnwick or Belford, into which after I have examined, I shall signify it to you for your pleasure as to punishment. The pacquet on receipt, was passed away to Mr Treasurer in Scotland. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryington.


[1581-82.] 144. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

First; to make his honour acquainted with certain enquiries as to Jesuits since November last.

* "22 Sept." Note by Burghley.
[1581–82.]

Lord Sorepe having, under letters from the Privy Council, ordered one John Sowthalke to search certain houses for Jesuits and other lewd persons, who found none—suspects from the enquiry made by a sister-in-law of John Boost “Whether Mr Francis Daeres house of Crogelyinge was to be searched?” that Boost the Jesuit was in it. He was seen near it within a month. Neither Daere nor his wife have received the communion “this twelmonth, nor at Easter last, since he became her Majesties man.” Boost was met in Westmoreland about 24 November last, in company of a man much favoured by Lord Wharton and Mr Daere. If Sorepe had authority to search there, he would make discoveries. One Andrew Hylton a companion of Boost, examined before Lord Sorepe, confesses: he was one night in the house of Lancelot Boaste his brother, but did not see John. He confesses meeting since Christmas last, one Persevall Kirkebrid a Jesuit, in the fields near Carlisle, and in the beginning of last Lent, one Wille Eriageton and Georg Rumpayne, in Lancelot Boast’s house,—both are very lewd persons. Roger Huckenbodome says about 12th December last, he and William Hutton met two persons in the dark of the evening riding two white horses. —one he well knew to be John Boost. Not signed.

2 pp. Indorsed: “Information against Boost and the places of his resort.”

1582-3. Jan. 1. 145. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

“Pharnihyrist hath sent unto me to desire me to be a meane unto the Queynes Majestie that he may have licence to pas thorowe this realme, and hath sent me his licence under the Kings hande and seal, the coppie wherof I send unto youe here inclosed.” I find him greatly devoted to her Majesty, and I write to remind you that his offers at the time of his first banishment were so very great, that when he was minded to have taken shipping at “Kyrkberye,” I had orders from the Privy Council and brought him into England, in hope that her Majesty would have got him restored to his land and living, which could not be effected, by reason of the particular causes between the Earl of Morton then regent, and him, though he offered to do anything (life excepted) to satisfy him, her Majesty to be judge between them—which was not accepted. Now I find him of the same mind as before, and his living being on the frontiers, he is as necessary an instrument for preservation of peace and serving “her Highnesse torne,” and one that will keep his promise, as any Scoteman on the Border. “Thogho he was in the faccion with the Duke, he had good cause so to doo, for he brought him into Scotlannde”—yet I think he will keep promise to her Majesty.

As the time of his stay in Scotland is very short, I beg you to move the matter to her Highness, if you think it good, and to have answer with convenient expedition.

This last week there was a packet directed from you to Mr Robert Bowes, lost by the post of Belford’s son after its delivery to his father on the 26th instant, and was found by a man of mine who brought it to me on the 29th, having four times “for life” with the sign of a pair of gallows. I caused it to be sent away by post, “the seal nor labell beinge nothulge hurt.” From my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 1/2 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Incloséd in the foregoing:—

(Copy of K. James’s licence to Fernyhurst.)

“We for certane reasonable causes and consideracions movinge us, be the tennour heirof geves and grants licence to our lovitt Schir Thomas Ker of Pharnihyst knyght, to departe furthe of our realme to the parts of Fraunc anduthers beyonde, for doeinge of his honest and leffull affaires, there to remayne for the space of five yereis after the date heirof.” During which
space we have taken Sir Thomas his lands, offices, goods and gear under our special protection, notwithstanding any acts made or to be made in the contrary. Discharging our justice clerk and all our servants and ministers from all proceedings against him or his lands, &c.—"Providings always that during his said remanyng and passinge furthe of our reame, he do nor attempt no thinge to the hynderance and derogation of us, our authoritie and trewe relegion profest within our reame," and use this our licence within the space of one month after the date hereof, otherways the same licence to expire and be of no value, force or effect. "Given under our signet and subscrivity with our bande at Hallirudhowes the xxith day of December and of our reigne the sixtente yeit 1582."


Jan. 16. 146. Forster to Walsingham.

"The Lorde Clawde Hambleton," now with me, is very desirous that I would write to you to keep him remembered. He showed me a letter from Mr. Robert Bowes in Scotland—"wherin he wytes, that as yet he canne doo no thynges in his matters, willinge him not to discourage himself, for all matters he hopes shall come very shortly to his contencation." The special cause of my now writing is, I know Lord Claud and his brother beyond sea, are dealt with by France to come in, especially by means of the Duke of Lennox, but this gentleman says he will never come in by such means, for the Duke seeks his own purposes, and there will never be a firm agreement between the Hamiltons and the house of Lennox. He will be at her Majesty's devotion before any other prince's.

"I dyd see a lettre sent frome the Erle of Huntlie, beinge sisters sone to the Hambletons, that he will joyne no maner of wayes but with the Hambletons, so that I thynke upon the restoringe of the Hambletons, her Majestie maye have the most parte of all the noblemen of Scotiaude at her appointement." As Lord Claud has been assured that those that have his "lyvinge" would gladly see him back as a friend to enjoy his own again, and he will only agree to this by her Majesty's means, it would relieve her Majesty of great charges and troubles if so arranged, which I refer to your consideracion. At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.


Jan. 25. 147. Sir Symon Musgrave to Walsingham.

"Sens my sunne Christofer Musgrave dydde delyver into the Quenes Majestes jaycyle the iiiij nor tabyll theefe of the Armstrongs of Lyddesdayl, of whom thre was executytt, all dyinge to thyre deservynges,—thare frendes the Armstrongs of Scotland, with thare complyses, have nott seasyt to mayk great incurtyons within thyss offes of Bewcastell, and have murthered manye of the Quenes Majestes subjectes and utterlye apoylyd the sayd offes, so as the pore men are redy to departe forthe off the contrie." I have several times advertised Lord Scrope, who has declared the same to the King and Council of Scotland without effect, nor do these rebellious people care for that government, but spoil there daily. Wherfore my humble suit to her Majesty is to grant me 50 horsemen for defence, and send a reply with convenient speed, for there are few nights without some murder or robbery. Bewcastell. Signed: Symon Musgrave.


"I am sore trobled and put in great danger of my lyf by the disordered Graymes and the envious Carletons, who sekse my lyf and lyvinge bothe by false and untrue dealing, and by confederating with Scottisheyn,
to murder me and my sonne Thomas, who being in Scotland to take revenge of injuries done to the office of Bewcastle, and dyd seize certain Scottish goods of one Francis Graymes, who being an English man and taking upon hym to inhabyte in Scotland without hir Majesties licence or the Lord Wardens, and was assaile in Englishe ground by Arthure Grayme and his complices to the number of c Englishe men and Scottish men, and had uye slane my sonne, who in his defence slewe the sayd Arthure, and the Graymes dyd impaunell a jurye of thre owne nowghtie men, by the appointment of Thomas Carleton the younger, and found my sonne giltie of welfull murder, and fourtie of my servautes and office, and wald not suffer the coroner to gyve daie for there verdict, but putt hym in feare of his lyf and caused hym to receyve the veridcte against his will, and therefe myndethe to have our lyves, and to overthowe my house, against all equitie, that any Englishe men shold assyst Scottish men against Englishe men within this realme! And then to have such false men as are not honest neyther lawfull subjectes, to trye emongest those traterous people against hir Majesties true subjectes. My most humble syyte to your honour is to stand my good frend in my rightfull causes, and to suspend your openyon towards, untill the lawe have tryed upon me, which I humbley crave of your honor maye be with expedicion.” Bewcastle. Signed: Symon Musgrave.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1582—3. 149. Scrope to Walsingham.

Reminding him that he has often reported the Liddesdale forays (of the Armstrongs especially) in Bewcastle, since Sir Symon Musgrave’s son Christopher brought in 4 notable thieves of that clan, 3 of whom were executed, and that nothing but fair words can be got from the King and Council, —recommending that Sir Symon be allowed 50 horse for two months, and, as the country is “broad and wyde,” that 50 foot of the hands of Berwick be also sent to lie there during her Majesty’s pleasure, for the better defence of the March. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a hawk (?)

Jan. 31. 150. Scrope to Walsingham.

Being at leisure to further the strengthening of this border, “my Lord of Carlill” and I have written at length to you and others of the Council, touching some matters now here in hand for the above purpose; and I beseech you to be a mean to bring the same to a good conclusion, with such speed as may be—the time of year now best serving, but will soon pass. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Feb. 3. 151. Minute to the Wardens of the Marches.

“At Richmond.—A lettre to the Lord Warden of the East Marches signifying that Mr. John Colvile servant to the King of Scottes,” when lately with her Majesty, was charged to move her for a meeting this winter season, of the warden on both sides for redress of late offences, leaving those of bypast years to be settled by a special commission hereafter—and her Highness having consented thereto, her pleasure is that the warden shall forthwith take order with the opposite warden for such meeting at a convenient time. The other wardens are advertised in like sort.


Feb. 18. 152. Minute to Lord Scrope.

“At Richemond.”—Their lordships, in reply to his three letters, the
first to themselves, and the other two to Mr Secretary, requesting 50 horse and 50 foot for Bewcastle, signify "that forasmuch as the losing of those horsmen, especiellie at this time, maye give occasion of jelousie on the other side, it is rather thought meet that the same be forborne as a thing else of no great necessitie, considering the offer of the Lord Johnston as in the former letters—howbeit for his better strentthe to concurre with him in the represinge of the saide disorders, there is order given for 50 footmen to be sent forth with the bands of Berwicke: And toching the devise by his lordship sent here for the defence and enclosinge of the townes upon the Borders, because the same is to be performed onlie with the execution of penall statutes, a matter that wille vere odious unto the inhabitantes, it is thought more expedient that some mayle and more temporat course be takne, which maye worke a good effecte and be gratefull to the people of the said Borders—which maye be by puttinge in execution the statute established in the laste session of parliament for these purposes"—a commission for which is to be directed to the noblemen and gentlemen of these parts, to examine and consider how defects may be amended.

1 p. Draft in same hand. Indorsed.

Feb. 24. 153. SCROPE TO WALSHINGHAM.

On receipt of the Council's letter with her Majesty's pleasure as to a meeting, "I dyd dispatche a man of myne owne to the Larde of Cesfoorde, requyryng him to appoynte a daye of meting to proesad in justice," a copy of which letter and of his answer, I enclose, "to thend you may the better judge of his intencion in justice, meaning nothing else but delaye and tracte of tyne, for from the dayes of the date of his lettre, being the xijth of this instante, hitherto I have heard no further answere from him, althoughge I have dalye expected the same. And where he seameth by his lettre somewhat to charmge me for not meting for redresse of goodes, you your selff can best wisnesse how I maye be thereof discararged by speciall direction. But what countenaunce soever he shall make for redresse of goodes (leaving the murtheres) he is not hable to delyver or make redresse for thattempates for goodes onelie, ynye Michaelmes last, which thing wil to wel appeare whencesover we shall mete.

Sir, according to my lettres of the xijth of this instante, the Larde Johnston is come downe to Annande, and there myndeth to lye for the better ordre of the Borders, and hath sent me worde by a speciell servynte of his, that the Lorde Maxwell alias Morton, hathe prohibited all his adherents, tenantes and dependers, to make him answere or service as wardein, insomuch as the King, upoun the humble suyte of the said larde Johnston, hath graunted unto him a supplie of fiftie shottes, footmen, for two monethes." He also desyres my concurence in justice, wherein I already asked you for her Majesty's pleasure, and now do, as also for fifty more of the bands of Berwick for 2 months only, which I think more necessarie since the King has granted him the like. I likewise beg for speedy direction on the full contents of my letter of the 12th. Carlisle. Signed : H. Scrope.

P.S.—I pray you order this other to be delivered to "my verie freind Mr Warcoppe."  


Indosed in the foregoing :—

(1) (Scrope to Cesford.)

Requesting that he would appoint a day of meeting at "Kirsepefoite," and to send back 14 days' warning in writing by bearer, and offering to make and take redress for goods generally, since the time of his entry on the office of Liddesdale. Carlisle 12th February 1582. H. Scrope.

1 p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.
1582-3.

(2) (Cesford to Scrope.)

"I receyv'd your lordshipis lettre this Thursdae at afternoune. . . I ame gled of this course set downe, but ame sorie that herefores the same by your lordship was not folowed out, for gife suche had ben, so manye attemptates had not generallie ben comytted on either. My sundry wrytinges directed to your lordship will beare recorde of my good intencion, wherein I contynwe none in respect of my bounden dewtie ; and resolwing of certeyne doubts afore any appointment of meting, man maik my sowerayne and his highees honorable counsell feirnese in this behalf, and after his highees and their direction, shall advertishe your lordship in dewe tyme and doe acordinglie. . . . From Halliden the xiii^th of Febrarie 1582." Cesfurde.

1 p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.

1 March. 154. WORKS AT BERWICK, &c.

"A brief declaration unto your honorable lordshipes of the worckes aswell done since Michellmas laste past 1582 with all maner of carriages and provicions untill the first of Marche eodem anno —as alsoe of diverse and sondrie worckes to be done in this yeares in and aboute her Majesties saide towne in everie severall place moste needefull and necessarie—the same beinge vewed of us and the surveiour with other officers of the worckes, as by the places hereafter specified dothe particuludie appeare.

Worckes alreadie done aboute the towne."—

Extracts.

The wall between the town and castle, because the people made a common way over it, 64s. 8d.; the town gates, as "it was not mete that suche decayes should be sene," 6l. 10d.; the pier twice mended, 4l. 18s 5d. Total works done, 24l. 11s.

Works to be done in needful places:—

First, the foundation of the tower of the bridge, sore decayed by "the spates and washinge of tydse this winter—the syde next Twedemouthe is washede downe on the outesyde, aboute xij fote highe, and lx fote longe, and the syde next unto the ryver of Twed is fallen and decayede," and needs repair 50 feet long, and 8 feet high and 5 feet broad—the estimated charge for quarrying and hewing stone, &c., will be "neare aboute" 46l.

Secondly, a jetty of timber with piles of timber, to hold in the stone that is to be set between the foundation of the said tower to the timber, which must be 50 feet long and 12 feet broad, with stone to save the foundation on the side next the river, will be by estimation 13l. 6s. 8d.

The iron gates within the tower are sore decayed—both the ironwork of the gates and postern, also the "bandes and hendges" of the timber gate; it will take "better than half a tonne" of iron, and with the smiths' and carpenters' work, will amount by estimation, to 12l.

The "Mason dewe wharfe" is sore decayed, not only next the river where the ships make fast, but also at the other end next the bridge, which two places are 65 feet long, and 15 feet broad, and unless repaired will fall down altogether—charge by estimation 31l. 13s. 4d.

The broken wall at the old palesse gate is ready to fall down; to be made 100 feet long, 26 feet high, and 10 broad—the stone work to be hewn 12 feet high," by cause the surges of the sea do sore beate upon it." Charges for stone &c., will be near about 160l.

The breach in the town wall next the castle is fallen down "that the people goe over it, when they list, all the day longe"—it is 80 feet long, 8 broad, and 24 high. The cost of stone, "the scapellinge," &c. will be near about 110l.

"There is a cawsie neare the Cat well in the highewaye where the water
1582-3.
breaketh the up, that of necessitie wolde be repairid, that the governour and other people maye goe to the churche, and otherwise aboute their busynes, where nowe it is verie noysome”—the charge will be 30s.

[The Mary gate, Bridge gate, Cow gate, also named for repairs.]
Total of the above needful reparations . . . 143l. 16s. 8d.

Needful works to be done about the old palace or office of victuals.
Timber for the storehouses and windmills will be near about 12 tons, which will cost about 12l.

Slating for the said houses as they need, “to be presentlie in place and not to sacle, c fother to helpe to repaire the same upon the decays of overy place after everie great tempest, which slate is to be had at Newcastle.” Charges, freight to Berwick at 6s. 8d. the fother, or near thereupon, will amount to 33l. 6s. 8d.

Total work for the old palace . . . . 123l. 16s. 8d.

Needful works on the storehouses at the Holy Island.

Lead—four fother at 9l. the fother, to be got at Newcastle “to cover and laye a broken and ryven house which is bare,” boards, nails, &c.—total 49l. 9s. 4d.

“Summa totalis as well of the worckes and reparacions as well done already and to be done, as by their severall tytles and places moste nedefull before specified, appeareth, dothe am.PropTypes unto the some of sixe hundrethe eleven pounde thirtein shillings eight pence, dxiij xijj viij.” Signed: Henry Woddryngeton, Jhona Selbye, Rowland Johnson.
9 pp. Indorsed.

March 7. 155. Sir John Forster to Walsingham.

In answer to your letter of the 2nd instant, with her Majesties pleasure “that I should advertise what is become of the Larde of Pharnhyrste, because she hard not of him since the grauntinge of her highe passort unto him”—he prepared himself at once, and came to Newcastle upon Tyne, but finding no shipping for France there, departed by land, on 18th February, riding in company of divers honest merchants of Newcastle, as Robert Eiden, Anthony Morpeth, Thomas Bowes and others, either to London or Hull, and is gone to France. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

March 12. 156. Scrope to Walsingham.

As ordered in your letter of 25 February, I have caused the Muster books of anno 1579 to be copied out, being in deed the last muster books returned in 1580, and delayed writing till this was done. The Liddesdales continue their inroads on Bewcastle, and I hear no word of redress from Cesford. But now that it has pleased the Council that other 50 of Berwick shall come hither, I pray you move my lords that I may take revenge upon “the evill men that so trouble hur Majesties subjectes . . . Yesterlaye certein goodes were stollen by Scottish men from one of the Johnstonas a kynsman of the Larde Johnstones being warden, whereupon the affraye arose and the warden him self with his companye and freindes pursewed the same. But Kymmont and his complices being in the waye to resiste them, the warden with his companye retourned again to Annsaund, the which he taketh in very yll parte.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

“Postcript.—Sir, as twouching my commendacion of Grame, I dyd it onelie in respect of a pence of service which he dyd for me in the apprehending of Will of the Mylle”—with hearty thanks to you, I leave it to your wisdom.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1583.
April 7. 157. PETITION TO WALSHINGHAM.

Francis Grayme, complaining that Sir Simon Musgrave and his son Thomas Musgrave took and spoiled 160 kye and oxon from his brother Arthur Grayme on 22d December last, and Thomas murdered Arthur on same day—for redress whereof, Margaret wife of Arthur, and Richard Grayme his brother preferred a petition to the Privy Council at Barnholme, where they were informed by Walsingham that letters were directed to Lord Scrope for redress of the goods; which letters had not reached his lordship on the 7th instant, as he told the petitioner—prays his honour to call Sir Simon and his son (presently about London) before him, to take order for redress and redelivery of the goods. Not signed.

½ p. Indorsed: “To have Sir Symon Musgrave sent for, who is now in London.”

April 19. 158. SCROPE TO WALSHINGHAM.

In reply to your letter of 9th, explaining that the Council’s meaning is to have a return of the number and serviceableness of the horsemen within this wardenry only, like that of the East March anno 1579, I will advertise you about the end of next week, after making my view. I have heard no more from Cesford since 14th February last, and by means of Mr. Bowes have tried to procure redress from the King, but always driven off with fair words. I hear the King minded to discharge him, and place the Earl Bothwell in his office, and see but small hope for redress of the past, unless some indifferent revenge had been taken in time, if not offensive to her Majesty.

Captains Pickman and Walker are still at Kirsopfoote with their men, and during their stay there the Liddesdales have not dared to make any inroads; but they cannot possibly continue without ready money, and I pray you therefore to move my lords for a warrant to Mr. Bradill her Majesty’s receiver of Cumberland to pay them 200l. in prest, to he defaked of their ordinary entertainment, also as customary on the removing of them or any other captains and men, another warrant to Mr. Bowes the treasurer of Berwick for 20l. for the carriage of their armour and furniture from Berwick thither. Wherein I pray your accustomed good help and furthance, for their service there is so necessary. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

“Postscript.—It is possible that upon thaltercation of thoffice of Liddesdale to thErle of Bothwell, he will seke to procure that all former attemptes for goodes maye be cutt of, and onelie to answere hereafter what shall be done whyles he shall have rule and government over them—which if yt shall be any ware aegred unto but that his Majesties poore subjectes maye have ordinarie remedie by lawe of Marche and treatyse, for their intollerable damadges, they are utterlie undone, especiallie in Bewcastle and Gilseland also, with others.”


April 25. 159. LIGHT HORSEMEN ON THE WEST MARCHES.

“A breife abstract of the musters of light horsemen furnished with [small] horses according to thaccustomable service used within this West Borders, vidz. with jackes, stecilcappes, swords and speares, taken by the right honorable the Lorde Scrope lorde warden of the West Marches of England towards Scotland, by vertewe of lettres unto his lordship directed from the right honorable Sir Fraunces Walsingham knight her Majesties principal secretarie—over and besides that muster which is to be taken of the gentlemen, freholders, and their servantes, upon Mounday the xxviiith of October.

Burghe barony, belonging to thErle of Arundail, well furnished with one
hundrith horsemen as aforesaid, and by thofficer alledged to be charged with no mo in the Lorde William Dacre tyme. _Bene._

Land sergentes office of Gilleslande, belonging to my lord William Hawarde, hath informed that their ought to be kept within that office one hundrith light horsemen, and that they were charged with no greater nombre in the Lorde William Dacre tyme; wherof for the present are furnished fortie, alledged that the decaye of the residewe (being lx) hath ben by the rebellion of Leonard Dacre, and the contynuell heirsheppes and spoiles they have susteyned by the Liddisdaills Scotishmen. _Male._

The decaye of thescore horses, in my opynyon, maie best be restored by streit commandement and commision to be gven to me the Lorde Scroope, to take bond of the severall tenantes in some convenient tymse to prepare serviceable horsemen, and the same boundes to be returned unto the Exchequer —for otherwise than by the former causes by them alledged, they have no cause why they sholdbe unfurnished, being verie honorable and well dealt withall by the lorde William Hawarde their landeslord. Bondes to be taken for the supply with lx horse. _Male._

Thofficer of tHolme Colram apperteynings to hir Majestie, hath informed that their ought to be kept within that office threskore light horsemen, and no moe—wherof at this present are furnished twenty. The resydewe being in nombre fortie, are altogether unfurnished, not having any just cause at all to alledg for their decays. And the tenantes having ben verie gracionslie dealt withall by her Majestie in granting them their tenements onelie for two yeares fyne, my opynyon is, that like order be gven to me, to take bondes of them to be furnished within two moneths, and the bondes to be returned as other. Bondes for supply of xl horse. _Male._

Leven, Kirklington and Sowport, belonging to Sir Henrie Wesheton knight, and William Musgrave esquire, are furnished with thriete horsemen as aforesaid—Sowport (being xv) alledged they have ben spoilt and heried by the Liddisdaills, which hath grown by deadlie foode, and by reason thereof decayed and ympoveryished ; hardlie to be recovered for wante of habilite. _Male._

To be treated withall. _Male._

Sarke and the Debatable ground, with Huchons children, apperteynings to hir Majestie, sufficientlie furnished with xvij light horsemen, as aforesaid. _Bene._

Eske belonging to her Majestie and under the rule of Water Grayme and others her highnes leases, well furnished with one hundrith light horsemen as aforesaid. _Bene._

Quens Haymes, apperteyning to hir Majestie, are informed by thofficer for to kepe lx light horsemen and no mo, wherof at this present are furnished ten. The resydewe being in nombre lx, are altogether unfurnished, without having any cause at all talledg or shews of their decays, being also gracionslie dealt withall by her Majestie in their fyens, and are streitlie to be bounde in like order to be furnished within two monethes. _Male._ Bondes to be taken of the partes deficienc. _Male._

Forest of Inglewodd, belonging to her Majestie. Are informed by thofficer to have fortie furnished light horsemen, wherof for this present are furnished xx. The resydewe beinge xx unfurnished, without having any cause at all to alledg of their decays. Which may be best repaired by bondes as the other, for that they are her Majesties tenantes, and graciously used. _Male._

Bondes for l. _Male._

Beaucastell, belonging to her Majestie, and under the chardge of Sir Symonde Musgrave knight, constable their, were mustred by John Musgrave and Marmaduke Staveley, gentlemen deputies to the said Sir Symonde, and by them informed to the Lorde Scroope for to kepe fowreskore and twolf light horsemen. Wherof, at this present are furnished (as they informed) xxxvj, and xxvj decayed by reason of the foode, great heisheppes, and

* In Burghley's writing on margin.
1583.

spoiles that they have susteyned by the Lydissdailis. And the resydwne being in nombre xxvij? unfurnished, without having any cause to alledg for their decaye, as the deputies made returne. Male. To be considered particularly how the defect may be supplied.*

Which waye the decayes of Bewcastle may be best be repaired, without some speciall consideracon of her Majestie, and my vere' good lordes, I knowe not, for the tenantes for the most part are so ympoverished as they are not able to bye horses and furnyture, by reason of their manyfold hereshippes as before is alleged. Signed: H. Scrope.†

"The Lord Scrope wold be advised, to chardg all the Quenes tenantes, who ar bound by ther lesse, for which they have paid small fyne, to fynd horses, that besyde their bondes to be taken, that if they do not observe the conditions, the lessees ar voyd, and ar to be granted to such mete persons, as the lord warden shall recommend to the office of the Exchequer—and by this meanes, the deafites will be sonest repayred."

3 pp. Written by Scrope’s clerk. Indorsed by Burghley: “Notes marginall.”


4. Another copy in same writing as No. 2. 1½ pp.

[1583.]

April 160. Foot on the Marches.

"The West Marches.

Westmerland.—Archers furnished, 1400, bilmen furnished, 1300, able men unfurnished, 1342
Cumberland.—Archers furnished, 1100, bilmen furnished, 1200, able men unfurnished, 1340

Middle Marches.—Able men certefied without mention of furniture

East Marches.—Furnished with jack and speare
Furnished with speare or lance only

Summa furnished.—Archers 2500, bilmen 2500, with jack and speare, 827, with speare only, 1347
Unfurnished


1583.

June 20. 161. Scrope to Walsingham.

"Having by one Rowland Routledge and others of Bewcastle," received letters from the Privy Council, and also their complaint exhibited to her Majesty for redress against the Liddesdale and other borderers of Scotland, whose cases I am to take proof upon before the meeting of commissioners, I have been moved to write to Mr Bowes her Majesty’s “agent” in Scotland, for help to these poor oppressed men, and enclose his reply for

* In Burghley’s writing on margin.
† What follows is in Burghley’s writing.
1583.

your consideration. There is now a meeting for redress appointed between me and Cosford on the first of July next, when I hope for some remedy—but if the same shall be deferred by him, or justice not then done as expected, then I beseech you to move her Majesty and the Council that some revenge be taken on the wicked and evil doers, as some help for the poor men, and to advertise me with as much convenience as may be. Carlisle.

Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Bowes to Scrope.)

I have received your last of the 8th and copies of letters between your lordship and Cosford. I have travailed with the King therein, who promises to write to Cosford thereon. I always find good words, and I verily think the King and sundry of the council are well affected, but "I see your lordship is so evill answered and delt withal, as my labours and the often promises prevail not. Therefore I dare promise no further on myne owne parte, then myne owne diligence and endeour." Edinburgh the xvii th of June 1583. Ro. Bowes.

½ p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.


Rokeley Castle.—First—the farthest strength of the West Borders adjoining to Scotland and the sea, is "Rokeley castle apperteyninge to the baronie of (B)roughe in the hands of th'eyers of the late Lord Dacres. Moste requayye yt is that there allwaies be as in the time of the late lord William Dacres, and others his predecessors before him, a true hable and sufficient man not onlie to kepe the same, but also chiefelie to so that all the borderers and tenantes apperteyninge to the same, be well and sufficientlie horst and gerde,* as by the tenure of their holdes lands and fearmes, which they have verrie good, and at verrv small or little or no rentes, they are for defence of that contrye bounde to be."

And to have 100 or 200 of them "nightlie with him, especiallie at the ebbings of the water, some to watche at the fords for the keepinge out of the Scottishe theves of Greteney, Redhawle, Stielhill, and others of the Batable landes of Kinnowtheys retynews, that commone use to ride in the nighte time through the said baronie of Browghie to th'incontrie, and not onlie breake pore mens hourse and onsettes, but bereave them of all that they have, bothe incite, horse and cattle, and that which is worse, their lyves also—which by good keepinge and true foresighte of that watche, maie easillie be holpen and saved, either by their imedyate resistances, or tymelie givinge of their crie and shooete inwarde to that parte of the contrie, that every man hearinge the same, maie be not onlie redie to save himselfe, but to joyne with and helpe his neighbour also. And all this maie be done as often yt is, by the lord wardens comandement if yt be well executed, without any change or expences to her Majestie, havinge whan anie greate neede is, but th'onlie helpe of her Majesties soldiers, that then lie at Carllill or therabouts, which care not nor forceth of their foods,† as the borderers gretlhe doe, and are afrade of.

"Netherhe and The Mote.—The neste and principall places of defence adjoyninge to Rokeley, is the howses of Netherhe and the Mote wherein the beste of the clane and surnames of the Greymes do well in, havinge amengeste the greate number of them, verrie muche good ground and faier livings, if they usede yt well—all allongeste the waters of Ake, Levin, and Sarcke, even to the water of Lid, fre to themselves and thers, for th'onlie

* Geared, i.e., armed.
† Feuds.
defence and service of their contrie, who beinge strayctlie and straithstelie comande by the lord warden, not oulde to have their gere and horses still reddey as they are bound (without puttiug or sellinge of them into Scottlande) but also nightelie to keep their watchs dulie and trulie upon their fordes and strelights, and so either to expulse and resitse the cominge in of those Scottes outlawes (as they are tarmode) common thieves of that parte of the Bateable, Blacke towers, and Harlowe, that comonelie passe by them and their houwses, or ells to give their cryes and shotes to th'incountry in due time, and to helpe to defende their neighbours against the vyolence of those thieves common enemies to their contrie, as by the tenure of their landes they are bounde to doe, without bearinge or forbearinge, which hardlie in shorte tyme without severitie can not be broughte unto, for that manie of them are linckede in mariadge, and partakers with them, and some bringers in of the same; which by the susdeine serche of their night watches and their doinges therein maie some be perceaved and founde; and that once or twice without favour well punishede accordinge to the lawes of the Borders, and discretion of the warden, and put in feare of the forfeiture and losinge of them livinges as her Majestie maie, so offendinge at her pleasure, yt wilbe a verry good occasion the soner to reduce and bringe them to be true, and to defend their contray as they are bounde to doe without anie further charges in tyme of peace to her Majestie.

Beaucastle.—The third place of defence nexte unto the Mot is Beawcastle, her Majesties owne, which hath be, and should be, the chiefe and oulde defence of that borders; but that yt is now allmote broughte to ruyn, by reason that the chiefest and ableste borderers and tenantes therof are hereede and slaine by the Scottishe thieves of Liddesdale, and can skarsalie now in anie good tyme be broughte to the former estate and savetie therof againe, as yt hath be chiefly by reason of the deadly foode and greate hatrede between the Greimes and the Mungaves not longe since fallen, who without greate maintenance of her Majestie, can not saulifie serve there, but still in danger bothe of their lyeves, and others takinge their partes, beinge never so good a cause. So as th'ouly amendement and remedie therof, with the leaste charges to her Majestie that maie be, is to have there for the tyme one c or more of her Majesties soldiers of Barwycke to lye there, and at Cressope footo, which with their wages accustomede further to have allottede unto them out of the contrie, or ells some parte of the fees and allowances due to that castle (so yt weare not hurtfulfe to the now captins therof) conditionalle that they maie have and kepe there fiftie of that their c, or I besides, well horste and well furnishe to serve on horse backe with horsemen pecies, calivers and pistolls, not oulde to helpe to kepe the said watches, but also to ride and follow with the contray speares of that Borders, yet partelie in saftie, and the rest of the c, or I shott and pikes on foote, still to follow after them, to be their stale safta and savgarde, if anie repulse or overmatche happen, as well they maie doe in those partes, the mosces, maresces, and straightnes of fords upon the waters of Livin, Aske, Lidde, and Cressope servinge unto, and so as occasion risethe not oulde well defend the contrie from th'Armstronges of Tunnis als Padingborne, the Whitofes, and Mangertos, and also th'Eilwods that joyne with them, leave their owne habitationes, and reve and stchal in their owne cuntries, even to Edenborowe portes, as not longe since beinge Holden unto they did.

Askerton towre.—And yet this cannot be done excepte there be placeede at Askerton in Gilleslaude nexte adjoyninge upon Beaucastle, a true and able man to rule and governe the people of the same vale of Gilleslande, wherin is manie good, true and suffycient men, if they weare well entreatede, ruled and governede, as some saie now they are not,—which if yt be soe, the lord warden beste knowethe; and those to kepe likewise their watchs, make their cries, and joine in service with them of Beaucastle, better then of late they have done, by reason of the variance betwene the
[1583.]

Carletons and Musgraves, which hath beene a greate overthrowe and hindrance of bothe those places of Beauchaste dale and Gillesland, and this maye be done and amendede without anie more charges to her Majestie.

Chipchase and Harbotle castles.—The fourthe places of defence nexte to Beauchaste and Askerton in Gillesland, is Chipchase and Harbotle in the Midle Marches, where requysete yt weare to have another c of foote men from Barwycke if they mighte be sparede for the tyme, likewise to be the helpe and stale of our borders of Riddlesdale and Tindale, which with a little aye, encouragement and maintenance, would close laie the pryde of theEllwoods and Crossyres theves of Scottlande, that comonlic truble the same our Midle Marches,—and all that maie be done without breache of peace, as if anie be taken with the red or blodie handes, lawfull yt is to execute them forthewith ; and if in followings of their trode to rescue the stollen gods, they be set upon by the theeeves, as lightlie they will doe, rather then lose their praiie, in defence of them selfes they maie use their discretion,—acordinge to th'order of the Borders set downe in the Comissyoners boke.

Woller, Newton, Pawston, Downham, Warcke, Cornel and Norham castle.—And the fiftie and laste places accustomede of defence for soldiers to be in, nexte to Harbotle, is Woller, Newton, Pawston, and Downeham, all in the Easte Marches, which with the helpe of Sir Thomas Grey and horsemen of Warcke, and other of that contrye, are able at all tymes in peace, with one or two bands of the garrison of Barwycke, to keepe in the Yonges, Tates, Pringells, and other the Tividals, whencesover they begin to rande, and dryve them to forsake their owne houses, and whole townes of bothe Yatehams, Heyhope and Chereetrees, as not longe since yt hath bene done with little charges to her Majestie.”

4 pp. In an official hand, with annotations by Burghley, &c.

1583.

July 1. 163. Sir John Forster to Walsingham.

“I have receyved a lettere from ane especiall frende of myne assuringe me that this last Thuresdayes at after noon the Kinge of Scottlande receyved two faire horses from his cossen the Erle of Marche, who is prior of St' Androse, and dyd leape on the one himself and rode up to the hill abowte Fawkelande, and on the backsye of the hill, the Erle of Crawfoworde and Rothen were, who past to the castle of St' Androse with the Kinge, and have discharged the Erle of Marr from Corte; and the Erle of Ansgue and Bothewell were minded to have rydden over the water with a greete companie, but yt is thought they are disappoynted of their purpose.” At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 3. 164. Scrope to Walsingham.

On Monday last the first instant, I had a meeting with Cesford, and at our first entry we agreed to discharge all prisoners unlawfully taken on both sides, free of all ransom, which we did by proclamation. And entering into further causes, upon the grievous complaints of her Majesties subjects of Bewcasttle, Gilsland, &c., being then present, against the Liddesdales, who besides spill of their goods, have been mutilated and maimed “in some of their necessarie members,” and called for justice—“with playne owertye that otherwise they wold complayne to hir Majeste, . . . the laude of Cesforde, having before requryed me to make answere and redresse of certeyn billes of Tyvioddale, being within the Mydle Marches of Scottlande, and no percell of Liddesdale—I with the consent of all the gentlemen of worshippe of this wardenrie that were there presente, demaunded of him redresse for the said bodylie hurtes, wounds and mutulacion of hir Majesties subjectes, according to the treatye of peax made at Berwicke anno 1553, by
1583.

Sir Thomas Cornewalles and Sir Robert Bowes commissioners of Engand, Sir Robert Carneguye and Sir John Ballendyne commissioners of Scotlande"—promising the like for Teviotdale. Which he said he could not do, being directed only to deal with goods and gear, hurts and murders being by consent referred to commissioners—which I replied was not so. And finding him not inclined to make delivery, and having other credible information that no justice was to be looked for, I with consent of the said gentlemen, "stooed with him upon the former demaunde," thinking it useless to proceed further. So we parted for the day—"he to the Armitadge in Scotlande and I to Bewcastle,"—appointing to meet the next day on same business, his clerk to come to me, and mine going to him to fyle bills—of which nothing came but some correspondence, of which I send you copies.

"And so yesternight I retourned home again to Carlisle without farther matter or meting aagreeyd upon." And I pray you that if the King or Cesford desire of her Majestie another meeting, and require that the redress for wounds, &c., be withdrawn from the wardens under the above treaty, and referred to commissioners as murders are, that this request be not granted,—"For otherwise I assure you hir Majestie wilbe vehementlye troubled with the repayre and clamours of the poore wounded and maymed persons, the which I can by no meanez staye or restrayyn." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postescripte.—I founde the Larde of Cesforde him selfe in speaches verie conformable. But Andrewe Ker of Fawdonsyde, being a speciall man by whom he is advised, shewed him selfe suche a freind for the Liddesdales, as he uttered in playne wordes, that the principall offendours against whome I had cheiff cause of complaynte, were not mete to be delievered, but rather that others might be delievered for them if they were fyled—wherein when I sawe his intencion, yt gave me no lesse occasion to breake up for the tyme than the other cause—which also, as well by the gentlemens oppynyon as myne owne, is not to be omyted but speciallye to be considered upon. If you will make my lorde of Hunsdon prevy to thus muche, he can shewe you what maner of men Andrewe Ker ys, for his lordship is acqueynted with him." Signed: H. Scrope.


Inclosed in the foregoing:

(1) (Cesford to Scrope.)

Accrediting his servant to declare several things on which he had not time to confer at the meeting. The Hermetage the first of Julie 1583. Cesforde. 1/2 p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.

(2) (Scrope to Cesford.)

Returning answer to his letter and credence, that they are unsatisfactory, and deferring any further meeting for the present. Bewcastle this firste of Julie 1583. H. Scroppe. 3/4 p. Copy by his clerk.

(3) (Cesford to Scrope.)

Acknowledging receipt of his letter "this morning the seconde of Julie,"—and offering if he withdraws the claim for mutilations, &c., to meet him on Thursday the 4th and give and take mutual redress for goods on the Middle Marches. Agreeing that the matters in controversy be referred to their Majesties or Councils. Begging that the peace may be kept in the meantime, and that he will see the proclamation against unlawful prisoners enforced. Hermitage 2d July. Cesforde.

1 p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.
Attributing them to "the uncerten and tickle governement of Scotlande, which hath continueed of a longe time there, through the greate hatrede and displeasures amongst the nobilitie of the same, hath encouragedge and imboldenede the evill disposede persons of the borders there to comit murders and spoiles of the Quenes Majesties subjectes, without anie controllment or redresse for the space of viij or ix yeres by past.

Also the great grives and hatrids of the said nobilitie hath occasionede the often change of the wardens and other officers there, whose being so chaunge did never one woulde make redres but for his owne tyne, and everie one have utterly denaiede to make redresse for murder, which hathe bene the cause of the greateste disorders upon the Borders, and the greateste in courage to offendors."

For remedy recommending that the commisioners for Border causes should order that redres be made for bills of murders as well as robberies, "without forgiveness or remission to anie partie, for that the remission and forgiveness of bills, doethe onlies profitt and helpe thevees and murderers, and utterlie impoverishe her Majesties true subjectes." Also that no marriages between English and Scottish borderers be allowed without special licence of the wardens of both Marches, for "the same is the deacie of her Majesties service, and the greateste occasion of the spoiles and robberies upon the Borders." Simon Musgrave.

1 p. Contemporary official copy.

July.

166. THE NAMES ON THE MARCHES.

"A note of the gentlemen and surnames in the Marches of England and Scotland.


MIDLE MARCHES.—England; gentlemen.—Ogeles, Fenickes, Herses, Withringtons, Medfords, Shafter, Ridleis, Carnabies. Surnames; Ridesdale.

—Halls, Hodleys, Andersons, Potts, Reades, Dunnes, Milburnes. Tindale.

—Charletons, Dodds, Milbornes, Robsons, Yaroes, Stapletons. Scotland; gentlemen; East Tividale.—Carrs, Yonges, Fringles, Burns, Davisons, Gilleries, Tattes. Lidesdale.—Rudderfords, Carrs, Dowglasess, Trombles, S(c)ottes, Piles, Robsons, Halls, Olivers, Ladlers, Armestronge, Elwoodes, Nixons, Crosers, Turners, Fosters." No date or signature.

1 ¼ p. Official handwriting.

1583.

July. 167. SCROPE ON THE MARCHES.

"A note of the principall offendors in the West Marches.

Annerisdale.—William of Killmore, his brethen and children, the Gingles. Liddeesdale.—The laerde of Whithowe. Symons Tomy Armestronge.

—The laerde of Moungerton—Yonge Robert Elwoodes brother.


The Lorde Scrope dothe not thineke yt good to binde with anie of Lidesdale, because they have comitted so greate spoiles uppon her Majesties subjectes.
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

[1583 July.]
A note of the loose men in the Middle Marches.

Liddesdale, 1000 horsmen and footmen.—The Crosiers, the Nixons, the Armestronges, the Ellwoodes.

Eysdale, Batsons.

Enedale, Gingles, 300.

West Tividale.—The Trombles, the Ollyvers, Synsleves, Robsons. Easte Tividale.—Daveasons, Yonges, Burnes, Pringles, 3000.

The number of horsmen and footmen, 4300.”

[Here follow parts of the “Resolution” between the warden’s and Walsingham.]

“[The numbers required by Sir John Forster [as in same document].]

“There is good justice done in the Easte Marches, both in respect that there be not manie loosemen remanyninge there, as also for the respect and awe they stand in of the garrison of Barbiew. The places moste apt to laie men, if need should requier, West Newton, Warck, Norham, if it were not decayed. The ill affected noblemen in Scotland, fronting upon the Bordera.—The Earle of Mooreton, the Larde Johnson, beinge lorde warden, the Lorde Harryes. Layghenvar, Donlaneryk, Bowbye, Garlasse, barrons. The well affected.—The Lorde of Aplegarthe, the larde of Enessfieilde.”

3 pp. In two hands. A correction in Burghley’s writing.

[1583 July.]
168. NOTES AS TO BORDERS.

“Mr Hutton of Hutton John, 200l.; Joseph Penington, 500l.


The names of such as are presently at the feedes.

England.—Hearons, Fenwiks, Shafftowes, Eringtons, Withringtons, Ogles, the Hawles, Charletons, Milborne.

Scotland.—Elwoods, Armestronges, Nixons, Crosiers, Troumbles, Ollivers.

The meanes to reliefe the inhabitaunts of the Bordera.

To renewe their leases upon convenyent fynes.

To procure that suche leases as have bene taken over the tennantes heades, maie be stayed, and the parties compowuced withall.

The requestes to be propounded to the King of Scotts.

That restytucion be made out of hande of spoiles committed by his subjectes.

That accorrding to the treaty, a quick man maie be deliverede for a deade.

That the wardenes maie meete more frequent at times apoined.

A remedy against carienge of horses into Scotland.

That proclamacion maie be made out of hande for the inhibitinge of the sale of horses in Scotland.

That suche as buy horses in Yorkshier shall present their horses to the wardenes and be bound in the wardenes covert for the keepinge of the said horses.”

169. Scrope's Memorial to the Ambassador.

"A note of thinges concerninge her Majesties affairs deliverede to the Lorde ambassador, wherin the Lorde Scroope disyrethe to understand his lordships pleasure and dyrection."

First, considering the grievous murders, &c., done both by the Liddesdales and Kinmont, his sons and complices, of which there is no redress from their friendship and intermarriages with the English borderers, he desires to know if he may apprehend some of these notorious offenders, "without offence" of the Queen and Council.

"Seacoundlie, if the like occasion shalbe ministerede by the Kinge of Scottes (as was before at Ratten) in callinge some of the noblemen of the Borders of Scotlande at this time to the prosecutinge of the Earle of Angus and other suche like, whether the lorde Scroope maie call downe the forces of his wardeurie, onlie to make shew towards the Borders, not invadinge Scotlande? As before he did, which tooke good effecte at that tyme—a thinge then well likeode of by the lordes of the counsell, as maie appere by their lettres—and if the like occasyon shall now fall out, may hapellie stand in as good steade to the stayenge of those men who are the greater streinthe the King hathe in those parts?" Not signed.

1 p. In two of same official hands as last.

1583. Aug. 3. 170. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have received your letter of 26th ultimo, enclosing one from the Council of the 23d, and understand that their lordships will decline to exempt redress of hurts and mutilations from the ordinary authority of the wardens, in case the King shall ask it.

I inclose my answers to the several questions or heads in their lordships' letter, and pray you to lay the same before them. To show you how it standeth with Cesford to make redress, I send you his own letter to me in answer for two attempts done shortly after our meeting, whereby you will see his opinion as well of the Liddesdales as of him self. Carlisle. H. Scroope.


Inclosed with the above:—

(Scrope's answers to the Council.)

By their letter of 23 July 1583, they made six enquiries—(1) What matters were "not yet ordered," but referred to the special commissioners? (2) Why the Scottish warden refused satisfaction? (3) How Scrope justifies his course? (5) What Scottish claims have been referred to the commissioners? (5) What the causes were? and (6) What reasons the Scots allege to the contrary? He replies to the first three enquiries as appears in his correspondence with Cesford, adding that no justice has been done for Liddesdale since the fall of the late Regent Morton. To the fourth and fifth he replies that as Cesford demanded redress from him for some bills of Tynedale which was no part of his wardenry, he refused, unless Cesford agreed to make the like for hurts, which he utterly declined. To the sixth, he admits that he did make redress for Tynedale to the former keeper of Liddesdale, the Laird of Carmichael, but not of necessity, merely to gratify him, as he always concurred with Scrope in redress, "even him selfe bringing thofendours to answer his justice within her Majesties castle of Carlisle."

2 1/2 pp. Contemporary official copy.

Aug. 4. 171. Forster to the Privy Council.

I have received your letters of 23d ultimo, referring to the motion
made by John Colvile in February last, that there should be meetings of the wardens to redress disorders, leaving greater causes to special commissioners,—which was very good, if anything on the part of Scotland had followed, as it did not, which the enclosed letters show. I gave notice as directed, to the opposite warden whose answer is dated 16th February. In reply to your several enquiries on matters referred or unsettled—"Your honours shall understand, that first, for slawghters committted on other syde which are more odious, bothe before God and men then the stealinge of ane ox or a sheepe or suche like, beinge hertofore referred to the princes and commissioners, the warden of the opposite realme doth refuse to make delveryance for or se the same redressed in delyveringe a quick man for a dead."—as appears by a letter of Mr Bowes ambassador in Scotland of 26th September 1578; secondly "the takinge away of vowinge of billes," without which no justice can be done, "for the partie that wants the goods canne gat no redres nor restitution for them, thogh he canne never so manifestly prove the same by his owne contrie men, except he gat one of the opposyte realme to avowe the stealinge upon the stealer thereof—which dothe growe unto suche feedes amonge the disordered and broken people of the Borders of Scotlande that verie fewe canne gat any to avowe any bill upon them." I have often offered to interchange rolls with the opposite warden and to "speare, fyle and delyver for all within myne office, he doinge the like"—but he refuses, as I can prove, my object being to do away with perjury, and help men to their own, which is hard to do, unless the princes make it felony on both sides; thirdly the disobedience of Liddesdale and West Teviotdale—especially the former, under the rule of the warden of the Middle Marches, from whom I can get no redress "since the accident at the Read Swier," but only fair promises and letters, some of which I enclose. "I could have sent a greate manie mo to the same effect, but because they are over tedious for your honours to peruse," I thought these will show your honours how justice has been protracted by the Scots—begging they may be returned, that I may have them in case any meeting of commissioners takes place. And in answer to your enquiry if the Scots have any complaints unsatisfied, I have always been ready to answer to their demands under the treaties of peace, and so will prove. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Aug. 20. 172. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Hearing of your present repaire into the realme of Scotlande, ... having also the conveyencie of this bearer, ... wherein you shall come to deale with the King and counsell there, I doe hartely praye you to signifie unto me what course you thinke is mete for me to kepe and cause to be observed on these Borders."

The soldiers on the border have prevented the Liddesdales doing any thing of much account, but I must pray you, if the warrant for the 200l. for which I wrote before, is not yet directed to Mr Bradill, that you will move my lords for it by letter. I would be glad to meet you at Newcastle on your return from Scotland on convenient notice, to confer with you. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 4. 173. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having received your letter dated Berwick 28th ultimo, I have as directed collected all the bills of attempts made by the Liddesdales and others since I met Cesford at Kirsefoot, as are yet come to my hands, and
although I know there be more not yet delivered to me, and nightly incursions by them, yet I can see no likelihood of any reformation unless by your means with the King.

I now understand by letters from my friend Captain Walker, that you have agreed that our meeting shall be at Newcastle, not Alnwick, so on notice of the day you will be there, I shall not fail God willing, to meet you. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Indorsed.

Sept. 28. 174. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"As well in the tymne of my being with you, as also synce my retourne home, manye and almoste nightlie attemptes have been committed . . . in Bewcastle and elsewhere within this wardenrie, as well by the Liddesdales as also by the West wardenrie of Scotland, speciallie Kynmonte his sonsne and complices; who . . . are nevertheless at their pleasure conversante and in companye with the warden, and on no parte reprehended for their doynges." I therefore pray you to hasten the supply of the 100 horsemen, the need being so great, and I will plant them in the best places for defence, also that money be sent for their pay from time to time, and that I may know whether I may attempt anything offensive against the disturbers of the peace. I send by my servant Richard Bell a note of some late attempts, in my absence, as also an abstract of bills since Cesford accepted office, which it may please you to view. "I heare by a freind of myne that the Lady Johnston hath by speaches to a secrete freind of his, that the King is offended with me for receyving the Lardes of Cleishe and Bowghen." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) "Compleynes Bartrame Mylburne of the Keyme, Gynkyne Hunter of the Waterhead in Tyndale, upon William Armesstronge of Kinmowthe, Eckye Armesstronge of the Gylges, Thome Armesstronge of the Gylges, Thomas Armesstronge called Androwes Thome, of the Gylges, John Forster sone to Mickle Rowie of Genehawghe, George Armesstronge, called Renyens Geordie, and his sone, of Arelotou in Ewesdale, and there complices, for that they and others to the number of three hundredth parsons in warlyke manner ranne one opyn forrowe in the daye tymne, on Frydaie in the mornyng last, beinge the xxxth of August, in Tyndale unto certen places that is to saye the Keyme, the Reidehewghe, the Blackes Myddynes, the Hill howse, the Water head, the Starr head, the Bog head, the High fields, and there rayesd fyer and brunte the most paitre of them, and maisterfullie refte, stale and drawe awaye fowre hundrethe kyen and oxen, fowre hundrethe sheip, and goate, xxx horses and mears, and the spoyle and insight of the howses to the walewe of towe hundrethe pounds, and slowe and murdered crewellie six parsons, and maimed and harte elleven parsons, and tooke and led awaye xxx presoners, and them do destaine and keip in warlyke maner, myndinge to ransom them contrarie the vertewe of trewe and lawes of the Marches. Wherof they aske redres." Not signed.

½ p. Indorsed.

(2) "Compleynes William Fenwick of Wallington esquire, upon David Oliver of Hindhaughhead, the Lord of Ashtrees, Thomas Oliver of Lustrother, William Oliver of the Slakes, for that they and their complices to the number of two hundredth persons, came to John Hall of Otterborne, Percival Reed of Trewen, Roger Fenwick of Cammo, Oswald Fenwick of Midleton, and Anhoney Rea and other servantes of the said William Fenwick which had rescued xxiliij kyne and oxen the xxj of August last, and did trouble them of theire lawfull trode, contrary to the lawes and customes of the Marches, and reft and tooke from them the said kyne and oxen and
1583.

xvj horses and mares, and murthred one Alen Waules, and tocke from him iiij. vj. viijd sterling, and other goodes to the value of xiij. sterling, and tocke xvj prisoners, and them do withhold in warlike manner contrary to the vertue of trewe." [Also complaint by Percival Hall and John Hall of Haveracres, against John Elwet of the Park and 100 others, for taking 100 kine, &c., from Haveracres on 24 August last, and slaying John and Gabriel Hall of Colwelhill, Thomas Hall of Haveracres, and Thomas Hall of Whitleas. And by Thomas Swynborne of Captheton, esquire, against Sym Armstrong of Whitaugh and other 24, for taking 80 kyne and oxen from Captheton Whithouse, on 6 August last.] Not signed.
1 p. Indorsed.

(3) "To the righte honorable Sir Fransis Walsyngham lorde inbassadore.—Righte honorable according to youre directione, here ar the naines of the prisoners taken in Tyndell by Scotes men as the Armestrangs of Annerdell and Liddesdell, the xxx dale of August anno domini 1583.

Inprimis.—Gilbert Charlton, Roland Charlton, Cuthbert Charlton, Ranolde Charlton, Thomas Charlton, Gilbert Charlton, junior, Thomas Dode, Bartholomew Dode, John Dode, Gylbarte Mylburne, Robert Mylburne, Gorge Mylburne, Michael Mylburne, Jenkin Hunter, Marke Hunter, two of the Fletchers, with others to the number of thirtie." Not signed.
1 p.

Sept. 175. DEFENCE OF THE ENGLISH BORDER.

"The resolution taken for the stay of the spoiles and murder committed in the West and Middle Marches of England, upon the conference had with the Lord Scroope and Sir John Foster by Secretarie Walseingham.

That there is no hope of redresse from Scotland, as well in respect of those that have committed the spoiles, who being poore, are no way able to make satisfaction—as also, for that the two wardens of both the West and Middle Marches of Scotland are had in contempt—as appeared of late by an outrage offerd unto the Lorde Johnston, who having committed certeine to prison for spoiles done upon her Majesties subjectes in the West Marches, the said prisoners were taken by force out of prison by Don Lanerick and the provost of Enclowdon. The Lord of Seasford also, being readie to have made deliverie unto the deputie warden of the West Marches of England of a malefactor, the said partie was refused by the Lorde Hume.

That it wilbe hard or rather impossible to stay her Majesties subjectes from taking revenge—which yt yt should fall owt before the Borders be strengthen, yt is to bee looked for that the Scottes in requitall of anie such revenge taken, will attempt somewhat that may not in honour bee put up, and so consequently breed such a breach of the amittie as will not easely be solved.

That for the strengthening of the Midle and West Marches, these forces following are necessarie to be laid in the places under mentioned. Forces to be placed in the West Marches :—Beaucastle—horsmen, 11th; footmen, 11th. Arthure of the Motes howse—horsmen, 11th; footmen, 11th.

Forces to be placed in the Middle Marches :—Chipechase—horsmen, 11th; footmen, xx11th. Kirkwhelpington—horsmen, 11th; footmen, xl11th. Harbotell—horsmen, 11th; footmen, xl11th.

That it is thought convenient (for that otherwise these forces will not suffice) to bind with such of the loose men of eyther of their borders as have not committed murthres and spoiles upon her Majesties subjectes, wherby it is hoped that the Borders being once strengthened, the loose men that now spoyle England, may be drawn to commit their spoiles upon Scotland, being assisted underhand by some loose men of England; as also such to be wincked at as shalbe receivers of such goodes as by them shall be stolen in Scotland." Those at the amity of England to be spared. This course being held for two
1583.

or three months, it is hoped the Scots will be forced to make redress, and also to sue for return to the old custom of warden meetings. As the Earl of Morton and the "young Lord Harris" are chief countenancers of the offenders, something should be attempted against them, without a breach of the peace.

2½ pp. Fair official hand. Indorsed. Also by Walsingham in pencil: "Al thes to be transcribed."

2. Another copy.

2 pp.

July 19—176. RAIDS ON THE WEST MARCHES BY LIDDESDALE, &C.


BEWCASTLEDALE.—vj Octobris. George Rowtlege of the Greinhilesh in Bewcastle [upon] Lord of Maidengerton, Lord of Whithaugh, and Eamout Armstronge of Wissgills, with their complices to the number of 40 persons of Liddsal [for] x goates, xx yowes, all his insight, himself and his sonne hurt in perill of death. The same night, Anthonie Rowtlege of Nutticlughe in Bewcastle, uppon the personnes above named [for] xvj kyne and oxen and all his insight. At this hearisip, Allan Rowtlege was slaye, William Rowtlege, Thome Rowtlege, John Rowtlege and Thome of Toddholls, all maymed and hurt in perill of death, wherof one hath his legge* cutt of.

5th Octobris Rowy Rowtlege of Bewcastle and Dand Rowtlege, upon the personnes above named [for] xxx kyne and oxen, all the insight of ij standings. At this spoile soundy personnes were hurt in perill of death.

KIRKLEVENTON [ib.].—Dick Rowtlege of Kirkleventon [upon] Jock Armstronge called Kynmonth [Jock], Jock Armstronge of the Calthills, Jamy of Cannonbie, with their complices [to the] number of xx persons [for] xxvij kyne and oxen, two naiges, all his insight. At this hearisip Dick Rowtlege and his sonne were maymed and wounded in perill of death."

2 pp. In two official hands. Indorsed.

2. A copy of the last page, by Scrope's clerk.


* "Legs" in the other copy.
1583.

Oct. 11. 177. Forster to Walsingham.

Since I met you with the gentlemen of the Middle Marches on your way to Scotland, and on your return, when Lord Scrope and I met you at Durham and opened the state of our Marches, the Scots have laid waste a great part of the West Marches, and are now entered to spoil the Middle Marches—the chief doers being "Annerdale, Ewesdale, Edsdale, Lyddesdale and West Tyvidale." I am forced to tell you that the Scottish warden keeps no meetings, and having had the King's writ served on him by William Karr to go to Edinburgh, has gone and left the Borders open, which encourages the thieves, and if not soon prevented will put her Majesty to great charges. For there is none of the wardenries like to this office, but are more bailiwick in respect of it, all the evil countries of the West and East of Scotland lying upon it. I made you privy that I was forced to assure with divers surnames of Scotland to answer for themselves in the warden's absence, or the Borders had been broken long before this. If you had laid some strength here as you agreed to do at Durham, it would have brought them to a better stay, but now "they' sett nother by prince nor warden." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


On receipt of your last of the 11th, I conferred with "Mr Governor" and the Mayor and his brethren, as to the late proclamation published here and on the Marches, that all wares passing between Scotland and England or vice versa, by sea or land, should be customed at Berwick or Carlisle. And as we see that the same, touching land carriage, "shold little or nothynge greive the burgesses in Scotland or others there well devoted to her Majestie," we have taken orders that her Majesty's letter of 4th August to Lord Hunsdon, shall be put in execution here and on the Marches.

Next, on consideration of your letters to the Mayor and me, we have taken order and I have signified to the Provost of Edinburgh, that by her Majesty's favour,—the well affected burgesses and others may bring their wares by sea to England, although they do not custom them at Carlisle or here. The Mayor and his brethren are sending their solicitors to inform you more fully of all these matters.

The King came to Stirling on Saturday last, when the commissioners for the General Assembly presented sundry petitions to him, which I delay signifying till I have more certainty. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Humbly requesting on behalf of "Robert Lislie of Felton esquier," who is defendant in a suit before the Court of Wards and Liveries, that a commission may be appointed to receive his answer to the adversary's bill, or to hear and determine the suit. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


I thank you for your letter of 22nd, and giving me notice of matters which may be called in question hereafter. I have replied to her Majesty's letter as to the revoking the levy in Yorkshire and other things with which I was charged. Not being accustomed to write to her highness, "it may be that I have not written in suche decent order as I should have done"—
wherein I desire your honour to help to excuse me. "For we that inhabit
Northumberland are not acquainted with any lerned and rare frases, but
sure I am I have uttered my mynde truly and playnely, as your honour will
hereafter here, for I have almost to the same effect wrote to my lordes of
the Privie Councell,—as gret cause I had, for trust me, it was and is no small
greife unto me to be charged with suche intollerable offences without any just
cause, but God I trust in his good tyme, will reveale the truthe. I am
accompted a negligent officer, an oppressor, a man enclyned to private gayne
and lucre, a destroyer and not a maynteyner of the Borders, a bearer with
Scottes and their actions, and a maynteiner of them ageyst my native
countrie, contray to myne othe and elegance—God forbid that any one of
them cowld be proved ageyst me! I thanck God I have the testemone
of a cleare conscience for my defence, and in that respecte I was emboldened
to open my mynde fully unto her Majestie." I must stay any revenge on
the Scotts as ordered in the latter part of your letter, till I know what justice
the warden offers at the day of truce which will be soon. "But because I am
thought to use partialitie towards the Scotts, I have sent your honour
herein closed a letter from the lord warden of Scotland, in the contrary of
some of our borderers, which have visited his shape, which matter I over
see—therefor there can no man justly condemne me to be a favourer of
Scotts. And where as I am wonderfully charged with abundance of
cattell feeding and bredinge upon the Borders, as is sleged—I assure your
honour I never solde nor, non means to do, they are but only for the
provysion of my howe, and are fedde in myne owne groundes—for God be
prayed for it, it is not the fee of myne office that will maynteyne my howe
by five hundred the markes by yere. Over and besides which expences, I
maynteine in her Majesties service ever when occasion serveth, thirtie
hable men mounted uppon good geldinges to attende uppon me,"—without
wrong to the Queen's tenants or any man. "God forbid that every man
sholde be so thought of for his longe contynewance in service." Anwick.
Signed: John Forster,


Inclosed in the foregoing:

(Cesford to Forster.)

"I resavit your lettre the xxj day of this instant daitur frome Annik the xvij
of the same, understanding thyrbity that Johnne Ker sone to Corbett, and Blak
Jok Ker, with their complices hes tane fra Ilderton x scor of hoggis,
pertening to your cousening Robert of Roddum. I have writtin to the Laird of
Corbet according to your informacion, and hes willit him, as caus is, or can
be fund in any of his, to mak restitution agane, otherwyse to abyd the
danger of the law. I heip gif they be feuile, they will tak ordivour theritwhe.
Always I am in the auld maner gif otherwyse it can be proven, myndfull
to do justice. Your men the Halls of Gristomecellis hes sum of my scheip,
and says they selll nocht wan als lang as I haife. I desyr cuntie your
lorschips favour in my adoys as ye can like the lyke." Halyden,
21 October 1583. Signed: Cesfurde.


Oct. 30. 181. FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

I understand by your honours' letter of the 22d, that her Majesty's
purpose to levy horsemen in Yorkshire is altered, as she thinketh her Borders
strong enough in themselves, and have written at large unto her Majesty in
answer.

According to your directions I gave notice to the opposite warden to meet
not only for redress of the slaughters when Mr Secretary was in Scotland,
but also for other old matters. After delays from his absence at Court, he hath now sent me word that he will meet at Helebourne the 5th of November, where I will look for justice ("God sent it").

We are now in hand with the musters, when I will inform you of the strength of the Borders—but they are delayed "by reason of the plague which is lately begun at Tynemouth and is entred into Newcastle, and is sprynkeled here and there in many places of Northumberland." Whereby gentlemen are terrifed and averse to any concourse of people, till it abates. The number already mustered are very few and simply furnished, but not impoverished by me or devoured by feeding my cattle, as alleged in your former letter. For my store that I keep or breed, is only for my house and tillage of my ground, and I grieve that such information is made against me without cause. Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 1/2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.


I received yesterday your letter of the 22d with her Majesty's decision to stay the levy of horsemen in Yorkshire, as these Borders are strong enough. I know of no weakness in this March but Bewcastle and Gilsland, lying opposite Liddesdale, which has always been reckoned stronger, especially of late, for the reasons lately sent you—but if these are seen to, this warderny was never in better state.

As to the charges, that the foot from Berwick have done little service here, and that I have been forced to cause some of the horsemen to dismount for service—Captain Carvell and his men, with my own horsemen and John Dalston's, repelled a Scottish foray, rescued the goods taken, and brought away 300 head of cattle from the Scots, which has so scourged these thieves, that they have since kept out of the March between this town and Cocker-mouth, and stolen from their countrymen. Farther if the soldiers had not been at Kirseopefoot, "the Scottesmen wolde there have buylded their sheedes this laste sommer," and come farther into Gilsland to its desolation—wheres during the last 20 days, nothing has happened but the theft of two nags. Neither I nor any of my officers or men have ever been forced to light on foot for service, and if it please you to certify who has been the informer, I shall discharge myself particularly. Although Cesford delays meeting, and indeed will not appoint any day, I stay any revenge by your good advice, till I hear farther—we are always able with these foot to do them three or four ill turns for one. For the Liddesdales stand more in awe of them, than of three or four hundred countrymen, "who have great regarde least they sholde entre into fead," which the soldiers think nothing of. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


"On Monday last the Larde Johnston and I mete upon conference . . . and indee having cause to demaunde of me at least foure foule of that I have to requery of him in redresse, he ofere to entre a gentleman of Scotlande to remayne with me, yll he sholde throughe thlike make redresse for all attempts to be fyled upon any within his office synce his acceptacion thereof," if I did the like. To which I agreed, if he would enter another gentleman, till Cesford should do the same for Liddesdale as he offered. He said he had nothing to do with Cesford, who must answer for himself. I offered Johnston to proceed with redress, "in valewa for valewa," not thinking it good otherwise to deal with him, having so much more to demand of me, and I to he behind hand for Liddesdale, where I have ten times more to
demand, and cannot get it. So it rests for the present. I pray you with speed to certify me of the informer of the other contents of your letter.


v. 8. 184. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSDINGHAM.

Signifying that on the 4th he had received a letter from the King of Scots, asking a passport through the town and precinct, for "M'James Colville of Eyster Weynis in Scottlande," which he granted, and Colville after staying two days with the Scottish gentlemen in the town, took his journey towards London with 6 servants and 10 horses. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

That the Lord Seton is appointed ambassador to France, and getting ready. The town of Edinburgh and some others, being ordered to furnish him with shipping and all other necessaries he demands.


r. 11. 185. FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

"Upon Tuesday last the 5th of this instant, I mett with the lord warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, and according to your honours letter to me directed, I demanded restitution and justice of those notorious attempts, which were lately done—and upon our meeting I called all the gentlemen both of England and Scotland together before us, to here my demaunde and his answer. And then and there, I first demanded justice according to the treatise of the peace," for the slaughters last committed by the Armstrongs of the West Marches of Scotland, and then by them of Liddesdale on the Redesdale men—and also to answer for Liddesdale under his charge, which has not been done for 8 years past, to the great disorder of the Borders. "And therfore I declared that her Majesties pleasure is not to have any further delige in those causes, except he would, undent subscribe and appoynte a certeyne daye for redresse, according to the treatis of the peace, without further delay. Whereupon he made aunswere (for to put of tyme) as heretofore he hath always bene accustomed, desiring a longer tyme, which I would not consent unto, but offered to departe. And then he called the gentlemen of Scotland together, and toke their advise—and there upon he said unto me, he would be the indeunt and subscribe, according to my demaunde—which he did not, neither ment to do—but slide unto me—"Seence you deale so hardly with me, you shall se what comandymynt I have from the Kinge my soveraigne touchinge slaughters and all other deliell matters, so that I can not deale but only for goodes, untill further order be taken by commisioners of hoathe the realmes." And so shewed me the King's letter openly, for his warraunte to that effecte. And yet I would not leave hym thus, seeing his warraunte, but we sat downes and called certeyne hilles of bothe sides, and have appointed the 5th daye of the next moneth to mete att Kemblethep uppon the Marche, and there to procede according to justice for them of Liddesdale—and to this agrement he did indent and subscribe for goodes only. Yet have I no gret confidence in hym, for he kepeth no band nor promyse, excusinge himself by the disobedience of them under his charge—which is no lawfull excuse, for the Kings and warden should redresse that faulte." I know not how to deal with him, for the King and Council wink at the matter (as his letter shows) to delay justice. I beseech your honours to move her Majesty that I may answer for myself in purgation of the charges against me. At my house ear to Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

1583.
Nov. 11. 186. Forster to Walsingham.

I refer your honour to my letter to the Council on the matters touching the days of truce, and will only add, if the horsemen had been sent as resolved at Darham, they would have done twice as much good here as a greater force hereafter. The Earl Bothwell lies at Kelso, and Lord Seton came the other day to him with a message from the King, charging him on his allegiance, to leave the company of the Earls of Angus and Mar, and come and join "the rest of the Stewards" at Court, or he would incur his heavy displeasure. It is also said that a certain day is fixed for Angus to depart from Scotland to some foreign country, but not to England or Ireland. I have desired my lords of the council that I may be put to my purgation of the accusation against me, and beg your honour to be mindful of me in that respect, for never was gentleman for his true service so condemned without trial. At my house at Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

Nov. 15. 187. Scrope to Walsingham.

I signify some additional services of the foot soldiers, which I forgot in my last. One was, when Captains Carvell and Selbye were here, the soldiers rescued Sir Simon Musgrave, when pursued in his own bounds by the Liddesdales, and would have been slain or taken. They also saved the life of his son Thomas, when Arthure Grame of the Mote was slain. Thirdly—but for them, the men of Bewcastle durst not have ventured, ploughed, sown or occupied their grounds. I hear the King of Scots hath "uttered some speaches of grief against me," because our borderers have taken some revenge on his West Marches. "But nothing yt greyveth him, the heynowse and manifolde murders and spoyleys of the Liddesdales, with whom no ordre is taken neither by himself nor his officer!" But since our borderers "have ben adoyng" with them, we have had more quiet, and I hope shall have. "Some tyme in this moneth, I mean to cause some proofs of revengde he made amongst the Liddesdales." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Nov. 21. 188. Woddryngton to Walsingham.

"I receaved a letter from the King of Scottes, the xxth of this instant in the behalf of th'Archbushopp of S't Andrewes one of his pryve counsell, not only requiryng lyencse for his ready passadge thorous theis precinctes and bonides, but also pasport for his accesse unto her Majestie—which accordingly I have granted. Who the next day after, departed furth of this towne towards the Court, having in his companye the nombre of six gentlemen, whose names are M'r Robert Nicoll, doctor of Phisick, Capten Robert Melvin, M'r Walter Cowburne, M'r Henry Williamson, M'r William Tompson, M'r Thomas Murrey his page, and James Arthur. . . .

The Kinge came to Edenbrouge upon Satterday last being the xvijth of this instant—and nowe accompanied with th'Erle of Arrain, th'Erle Huntley, th'Erle Crawfurth, th'Erle Mountrosse, Collonell Steward, and th'Erle Bodwell, who came to Court upon the Kings commandment, being the principall of the nobilitie in Court with the Kinge at this present.

The Duke of Leunox his sonne arryved at Leyth the xvijth of this instant, with certyn gentlemen both Scottes and French to the nombre of xlii or theraboutes—who are reported altogether to be addicte to papistrie. The King at his commynge to Edenbrouge presently sent for the childe, and
1583.

greatly doth esteame of him, showing to take great care for his bringinge upp.” Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryughtou.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 22. 189. BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Commending the bearer “Mathewe Johnson burgesse of this towne,” who has a suit to be preferred to the Queen, to his favour in furthenance of the same. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.

Dec. 1. 190. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you the Warden of Scotland’s letter to me appointing two days of meeting for Liddisdaill and Tevidail, showing he means only delay. “I am enrolled that he is entered into a newe faction with the Earle of Arrane and the Stewards— the occasion of this friendship is by the counsell of Androwe Ker of Pawdonsyde, who hathe married the sister of the said Earle of Arrane, and hathe left of his ownde friendship with the Dowglesses and the Earle of Mar.” The evil disposed people of both realmes are encouraged by this shooting of meetings, and lately our Tyuedale men have burned and killed in Scotland, and we have to stand nightly on our guard. I enclose a letter to me from Collonell William Stewarde with copy of a passport which he and Mr John Colvill obtained from her Majesty when last at Court, licencing them to buy 8 horses or geldings. I have refused leave for this to John Levingston the Collonell’s servant sent to buy them, till I know the Queen’s pleasure. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosd in the foregoing :

(Cesford to Forster.)

“This present is to schew yow that I may nocht keip the appointit metingeis ether for Tiviotdaill or Liddisdaill, but mon solut the same, becous of sum greit and urgent adois I have at Court, and is to repair towards the same, and is sua uncertaine of my returne, that afoir my hame cuming I can nocht appoint a meting : bot sone thairefter I sall nocht faill with all diligence, to appoint meting with your lordschip . . . I pray your lordship excus me for schuting of the meting for the causs foirsaid, and sall gif straith chaire to all thea within my Merche to kep gui reulle, trusting your lordship will do the lyke. Swa resting to truble your lordschip with langer lettres, being in my journe to Edinburcht and comittis yow to the lewing God, frome Halyden the xxij of Novemver 1583.” Signed: Cesfurd.

[1583.]
c. Dec. 1. 191. BORDERERS’ PETITION TO WALSINGHAM.

“Sheweth unto your honour George, Thomas, Andrew, William, Routlages by surname, foure brethren dwellers in Bewcastledale in the Drie Marches in the West Border of England, for and in the name of all our neighbours of the barony of Bewcastle, that the Scottes to the number of one hundreth and an hale rade a torowe apon us the Queene tenantes in Bewcastledale on Sondaie was a sevencyght, being the xxiiij daie of November last past about xij houres of the daie, otherwise noonetyde, and dryve awaie from us by force and hostilitie foure score hede of cattell, and
[1583.]

killed Allen Routlage our poor brother. And my lorde Scrope warden of the Marches, advertised, willed us to enforce your honour by this token—when yow were apou the Border that the bloody shirts were shewed,—that your honour asked him what might be a fit remedy? And than the lorde Scrope said that soldiers put in garrison in convenient places apou the Border might helpe—with other words which his lordship willed us to tell your honour for a token, which we are reedy to doo at your pleasure. Maie it please your honour to have consideracion of your poor suppliatures, for thei, their wyf, barnes and neighbours are beggered and utterly cast awaie. And we shall praiue etc." Not signed.

1 p. Indorsed in the same writing: "The lamentable complainte of the Englishe borderers spoiled the xxiiij of November last in the West Marches by the Scottes."

Dec. 17. 192. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Shortly after the Earl of Angus went to Court, you wrote to me at his request, commending his friend the Laird of Endermarkye resident here, that he and his friends should be allowed to come and go at pleasure. Soon after, he went to the Earl in London, and has been back here and in Scotland at his pleasure. After a stay here of six days, he has to-day gone to Scotland—and immediately after he left, one Robert Johnston of Newbye a kinsman of the Laird of Johnston, came to me with the enclosed letter from the Lady Johnston, commending to me two gentlemen come from the Scottish Court to speak with Endermarkye. "But I, considering well of the said lettre, and perceiving thereby to whom those gentlemen doe belong, and partlie fynding that the said lorde of Endermarkye carrieth not that good mynde to those her Majesties freindes in Scotlande as before he seemed to doe," I directed the gentleman who brought the letter, to take "them" back at once to Scotland, without seeing me; and I also send you the letter, to consider if Endermarkye's privilege should not be withdrawn, as I think it should, he being expected back here within this month.

Though in your last of the 14th November, you cannot certainly name the author of the report, I am greatly beholden for your assurance that my word is ever sufficient with you against any such information.

I intended by this time to have taken some revenge on the Liddesdales, but the extremity of weather and waters has thricely disappointed my purpose—"intending yet notwithstanding, ere this moone be passed, God willing, to have some dealings with them." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed: "17 Decembris 1583. From the L. Scroope, with a lettre enclosed to him from the Lady Margarett Johnston."

Dec. 21. 193. BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"Fynding by this bearer John Allever that some difficulty hath happened in the tymely provision of my releff, to be made by the favours and gud meanes of my lord of Huntyngdon, your selfe, and uyn cosyn Rokeyh, and that the delay of the same att this tymse shalbe myne immediatly overthowe and ruyn (as this bearer can signifie to you), therfor I was dryven to come hither to my lorde of Huntyngdon, to understand the trew estate of the matter, and to seke helpe and remedy at his lordship and you, for prevention of my fall. Wherin I have found his lordshipes great goodnes so liberally showed to me, as by his lordshipes owne lettre to you will appeare—perceaving therewith, that a heavy burden falleth on your-self to helpe me in this distresse; and that the same is farre greater then ought to be taken or susteyned by you, for any cause or desert in me, or by any ability in me to recompence the greatnes of your benefytt to me.

Nevertheless for as much as myn whole estate and welfare dependeth
1583.

on your favourable releysse to be indelatly shewed to me at this tymne (without which I shall hastily perisse), and that I shall and will faithfully save harmeles you and all others entred into any bande or charde for me in this behalfe, and shall discharge you and them frome all damage and losse to come to you or them hereby, as by these presentes I do firmly covenant and promyse to you, and for the same do bynd me and all myne; therfor I do most humbly besech you to vouchsave to releve me att this tymne and in tymne, with your credytt and helpe, to be furnysshed with the thr thousand poundes required. And to accept for your surety, the assurance of the thre leases to be conveyed to you for the repayment of that some. And wher thassurances to you can nett be perfyttly executed with such sped, and in such tymne, as the necessity of my presente pay (wherunto I am now entred) doth require, and as this bearer will informe you; therfor I do humbly pray you nett to stay or deferrre the provysion and delyvery of the money until the said assurances shalbe perfyted. For I do faithfully assure and promys you, that they shalbe made to you with all speede, and as suffiyently as lerned counsell can devise. And I promys you that I shall take such immedyatt order in this behalfe, as you and all others entering into any bond or charge for me for thes said soms of mmm1 or any part thereof, shalbe fully kept harmes.

The maner of the performance of the same, and the greatt necessity preshing me to be thus importune and bursdyouse to you beyond all occasion or reason, shalbe signfyed att lardge to you by this said bearer, to whose credytt and suffycyence I commytt the reporte of the same—right humbly prayynge you to perdone in me this unreasonable boldnes, and to think that as by your espécyall meane, I shalbe preserved and kept standing, so I and all in me, shalbe ever impoyed and att commandement for you and your service. And thus with myn humble dewty I pray God preserve you. Att York the xxijth of December 1583. Your honours wholly bound and att commandement." Signed: Robert Bowes.


Dec. 21. 194. BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"For the clearinges of the reckoninges betwixt the receivours and me, and for receipte and conveye of the money to Barwicke to make full and clere pay there, I have bene dryven to come in poste into these partes, purposinge (by Godes grace) to returne and be againe in Barwyck on the xxiiijth herof at the furthest."

Since I sent my servant on the 13th into Scotland I have heard no news from thence. Meantime I enclose the copy of a letter "wrytten by Alexander Hayes, clerke register, to the Ladie of Loughleven, to thintent you maye perceave thereby how earnestly he persuadeth that her husband and others should stand to the grace and order offered by the King, and what warninge he gaves in the trust and dependancey to be reposed on her Majestie or successors in England." These doings of his are so contrarie to his former course and my expectation, that I doubt what Scotsmen to trust, and I see that the advice of him and others of credit, with "the noblemen distressed " and others well affected, has induced the "distressed aforesaid" to accept the King's offers and leave the country, giving a great advantage to the success of other dangerous matters in that realm, which I verily think from sundry circumstances, are akin to the perilous practices of the wicked in this realm. Darnton. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 21. 195. THE EARL OF HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Syr, I must earenestlye requyre you to coutynew your promysyd
1583.

favor to M. Bowes at thys tyme, who wythout the same ys utterlye
dystressyed, and by the havyng of yt, he shalle bothe satysfye all thynge
well at the present, and hereafter with any lyttell favor from hyr Majesty, so
recover hym selfe as he shall never neede thus to troublie hyse frendes more."
The security he offers is as good as we can desire, for in case of extremity,
you and I should quickly be discharged, "the pawne ys so good." I have
desired the leases may be delivered to your hands, your charge being greater
by the 1000l. you are so good as order to be paid by your merchants, and
they will be most safe with you. "Trwely I am ryghte gladde to under-
stand that the state of thys gentleman ys soche as I doo fynde yt to bee—
for after thys extremeetye now bee well passyd, he wyll bee habile in shortt
tyme to satysfye all men. You knowe hym so well, and favorith hym so
muche, as I neede to saye nothynge of hym to you, but conclude with thys
request that those that daele with you for hym may bee so speedenlye

1 p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: Wafer signet: a bull's head,
garter motto and earle's coronet.

[1583, Dec. ] 196. NOTES ON BORDERS, &c.

"Collections of notes of severall matters to be digested hereafter."

Recapitulating the transactions of the year between the wardens—more
particularly Scrope and Cesford—the rumour that 500 foot "in blew
coates" were placed at Kersopfoot, with a design to attack Hermitage,
explained by Bowes to K. James's satisfaction. The names of the com-
missioners—treaties, &c.—Notes regarding the embassy of Lord Montacute
and Sir Thomas Chamberlaine to the King of Spain—their audience.—Meeting
with the Duke of Alva a few days after, and subjects discussed.—Some
notes of Irish affairs 1560–1569.—Controversy between the Earls of
Desmond and Thomond—Murtogh Obryan—Earl of Ormond. Earl of
Cluricard appointed Captain of Armagh (?) in 1569 with assurance of 10l.
per annum in the Pale as other Earls had in consideration of their eardoms.


[1583, End of.] 197. THOMAS MUSGRAVE TO BURGHLEY, ON THE BORDER RIDERS.

Because I understand that your honour is not well acquainted with
the names of the waters and the dwelling places of the riders and ill doers
both of England and Scottland, "I beinge animated by your lordships late
curtesyes and inquisitions, have made bold to present this platt both of
their names, dwellynges and alianzies, one with another, trusting your
lordship will accepthe my dutye towards your selfe and good will to my
yntrue, not takinge uppone me to doe any thinge as a good clarke, for that I
have not applied my mynd to so good an exersyse, but have bene trained in
service, for defence of her Majesties poore people, that my father had the
credyte and charge of, in which I have spente a great parte of my tyme, not
without the losse of my bloode, and manye troblesome travels and dangers,
but with the losse of my deare frendes and companions which have bene
cruelly murdered by the rebelyous Scottes. Maye it please therefore your
lordship to understand, that the rywer called Lyddall, is a fayre rywer,
and hath her course doney Lyddissall, soe as the date hath the name of the
rywer. The rywer is all Scottishe, untill it come to Kyrsopp foote, planted
with Ellotes untill it come neare Wheatonghe towre, then the Arimestronges
inhabit it on bothe sydes, untill it come to Kyrsopp foote, where it takes the
dyvysion of the realmes from Kyrsopp—then the Arimestronges have the one
syde, and the Englishe Fosters the other syde, see it desendes by the Harlowe
on the one syde and the Haythawyt on the other, and runeth into the rywer
called Eke. Kyrsopp is a smale becke and desendes from the wast grounde called Kyrsophe heade. It devydes the realmes from the meare dyke untill it meet with Lyddall, and is from the head unto the foote without habitacion, and at the foote of it is the fortes. Black Leven water is a littell brooke, and so is Whyt Leven the lyke, and are not in anie place a myle and a halfe distant one from an other, and are inhabituyed with the Nyxons, untill it come to a place called the Blackdobs, and then the Rutligis dwell on bothe the r'ies of it, untill it come to a place called the Lukkius of Leven, then it desendes Sowpert, where the Taylors have it, then it desendes the boundes of Sopert, and is inhabituyed with Graymes called the Graymes of Leven, and raneth into the ryver of Eke at Gorthue Storys howse called the Lord. E-ke is a fayre ryver, and cometh throughge Esdall, and is Scottishe, inhabituyed with Battesons of Esdell, untill it come neare a placed called the Langhalme castill and meanteth with the water called Use, which waters and dales are bothe my Lorde Maxwells untill it come to Canonby kyrke, and then the Armeestronges and Scottishe Graymes have it untill it meete the ryver of Lyddall at the Motte skore, where Fargus Grayme his howse standes. Then it taketh the devyseyon of the realmes untill it come to a place called Morton rigge where Will of Kinmout dwelleth; then there is a mere dyke that goeth to a ryver called Sarke, then is Eke Englishe on bothe sydes, and Sarke ryver devydes, and there are Graymes on both sydes, the one English, the other Scottishe untill it come to Gremuy, where it meteth Eke and both rune to Bownus, and see take the sea. I shall therefore sett downe the Ellotes of the head of Lyddall as my skyle will afforde, that your lordship maye knowe the better when their deedes shall come in question.

The Ellotes of Lyddisdall:—Robin Elliot of the Reddhuighe, cheife of the Ellotes; Wille Elliot of Harshkarth his brother; Gybbe Elliot his brother; Arche Elliot his brother; Gawan Elliot his brother; Hobbe Elliot of the Hewghus; John Elliot his brother; Adam Elliot of the Shawes; Arche Elliot called Frye the brayes; Gybbe Elliot of the Shawes; Gorth Simon; Martin Elliot called Ryechis Martyn. All these are Robin Ellotes brethren, or his men that are dayly at his commandement. The grayne of the Ellotes called the Borneaedeus:—Joke Elliot called Joke of Ramsgill; Hobbe Elliot called Curst Hobbe; Addam Elliot called Condus; Arche Elliot called Arche of Hill; Joke Elliot of the Hill; Joke Elliot called Halfe loges. The grayne of the Ellotes of the Parke:—Sims John Elliot of the Parke; Will Elliot, gray Wille; Hobbe Elliot called Seetes Hobbe; Jeme Elliot of the Parke; Jeme Elliot called gray Wills Jeme; Hobbe Elliot called Hobbs Hobbe. The grayne of Martyn Elliot of the Bradley hyghe in Lyddall:—Martyn Elliot of the Bradley; Sime Elliot his sonne; Gowan Elliot called the clarke; Hobbe Elliot his brother; Arche Elliot his brother; Joke Elliot called Copshawe; John Elliot of Thornesope; Will Elliot of the Steele; Dand Elliot of the Brandly; John Elliot of the same; Sime Elliot of Hardin. All these Ellotes and manie more of them are at Robin Ellotes commandement and dwell betwixt the Armytage in Lyddisdall and Whethough towre—fewe of them married with Englishe women.

The Lord of Mangerton and his frendes, and there allynances with England:—Seme Armeestronge lord of Mangerton married John Fosters daughter of Kyrsope foot, and hath by her issue; Joke Armeestronge called the Lordes Joke dwelleth under Denysshill bysesdes Kyrsophe in Denisborne, and married Anton Armeestronges daughter of Wylyave in Gilsland; John Armeestronge called the lordes John, marryet Ryche Graymes sister called Mendope, and he bathe two sonnes ryders in England. Joke his eldest sonne married Hobbe Fosters daughter of Kersope alyes; Thome Armeestronge called the lordes Tome, dwelleth on a place called Hyge Morgarton, not married with Englaunde. Runyon Armeestronge called the lordes Runyon, dwelleth in a place called the Thornytheate. Rowys Armeestronge called the lordes Rowys, dwelleth in Tarrassyde, and married
Border riders—continued.

End of.

| 1583. | Border riders—continued.
|-------|----------------------------------|
| 1583. | **End of.**

...Archer Graymes daughter. Seme Armstronge called yonge Seme, dwelleth on the Plates nere Margerton, and married Rowye Foster's daughter called Robins Rowye. Thom Armstronge called Sims Thom, dwelleth in the Duyne Holme by Lendall syde, and married Wat Storyes daughter of Eske, called Wat of the Hove ende. Dik Armstronge of Dryup, dwelleth nere Hyge Morgarton, and his wyfe is a Scottische woamen. Joke Armstronge of the Caufeld dwelleth on the Caufeld, not married in England. Gorthe Armstronge of the Bygams dwelleth on the Bygams, and married Will of Carl(i)lles daughter. All these are the Lorde of Margertous unkles, or unkles sonses at the farthest.

**The Armстрoneg of the howse of Whetaughe towe:**—Lance Armстрone the olde lord of Whetaughe; Sime Armстрone the yonge lord his sonne; Andrewe Armстрone called the ladys Andrewe; Arche Armстрone his brother; Francis Armстрone his brother; John Armстрone, called John of Whetaugh; Hobbe Armстрone his sonne, married Jeme Fosters daughter of the Stangerth syde; Joke Armстрone his brother; Rynyon Armстрone called Gande; Rynyon Armстрone called Rynyon of Twdou; Hector Armстрone of the same; Joke Armстрone of the same. All these, and more that I cannot call to remembrance, are the lord of Whetaughe his sonses and brothers sonses. HECTOR ARMстрONE of the Harlawe and his frendes and allyes,—Hector Armстрone called ould Hector; Hector his sonne called yonge Hector, married Fargus Graymes daughter. Wille Armстрone called Hectors Wille; Thome Armстрone called Hectors Tome; Andrewe Armстрone of the Harlawe; Patton Armстрone of the Harlawe; Alexander Armстрone called the Gatuwe, married Gauins Wille Fosters daughter. THE ARMстрONES of MELYNTON quarter and theire allyes with England:—Arche Armстрone called Rynyon Arche; Gorthe Armстрone sonne to Rynyon; Sime Armстрone, called Whetsayd, married two English women—the fyrt was Robin Fosters daughter, the other Thome Graymes daughter called little Thome. Aby Armстрone sonne to Rynyon; Will Armстрone called Will of Puert-lampert; Gorthe Armстрone called yonge Gorthe of Arkyldon, married Will of Radhall daughter; Rynyon Armстрone his brother; Mariu Armстрone his brother; Dave Armстрone of Whetlesy; Andrewe Armстрone of Kyrtount; Hector Armстрone of Chengles; Thome Armстрone his brother married Gouth Routlishe daughter of Shebbelte. Elle Armстрone his brother, married John Fosters daughter of Krakrop. Eme Armстрone his brother; Arche Armстрone his brother; Riche Armстрone called Carhand; Thome Armстрone called old Thome of Chengles; Abye Armстрone called Thoms Abye; Arche Armстрone his brother; Rynyon Armстрone his brother. THE ARMстрONES of the LANGHOLME and theire allyes with England:—Creste Armстрone Goodman of the Langholme castell, married Robbye Graymes sister called Robbe of the Felid; John Armстрone of the Holla, married Water Graymes sister of Netherby. Creste Armстрone of Bormgles married Gorthe Grames daughter called Thomas Gorthe of Eske; Hector Armстрone of the Stobbam; Rich Armстрone called Ekke Riche. THE ARMстрONES that came of the offspring of ill WILLS SANDY,—Ebye Armстрone the goodman of Waddusles; Wille Armстрone his eldest sonne dwelleth in England, and enjoyeth that land that Kinge Henry the Eight gave old Sand Armстрone; Dave Armстрone his brother; Sande Armстрone his brother; Creste Armстрone called Sandes Creste; Creste Armстрone his sonne, and other two sonses whose names I knowe not. Wille Armстрone called Kynnont, married Hotchane Grames daughter, sister to Hotchans Ritche. Joke Armстрone his sonne; Gorthe Armстрone his brother; Francis Armстрone his brother; Thome Armстрone his brother; Rynyon Armстрone called Sandes Rynyon; Thome Armстрone his sonne; Arche Armстроне, called Sandes Arche; Forge Armстроне called Sandes...
Forg; Joke Armestronge called Castills; Joke Armestronge, called Walls; Dave Armestronge, called Dave of Kannonby, married Patyes Gorthes Grams daughter. Wille Armestronge his brother; Jeme his brother; John Armestronge called Skinabake; Thome Armestronge of Rowenborne; Gorthe Armestronge of the same, married Jeme Taylors daughter of Harper hill.

Thus have I come downe Lyddell with the Ellotes and Armestronges alonge the Scottishe syde, and I will goe forward downe Eske syde so far as it is Scottishe, and I will goe on to Gratney to the sea, and then come back to the Englishe syde, and so goe downe agayne, that your honor maye be the more partye howe they dwell one agaynset the other.

The Urwens and theire allauncne with England downe to the Rad Kyrrke.


Heare endes the waters ande goe into the sea. And nowe that I have made an ende of the Scottishe syde of the water, I wil begin at Kyrsope, and so downe Lyddall agaynse.

The Fosters of Kyrsope and Lyddall, and theire allauncne with Scotland:—Francis Foster of Kyrsopfoote married Martyn Ellotes daughter of the Bradley. Hobb Foster of Kyrsopy leys married Will Fosters daughter of Grene in Liddisdaill. Rowe Foster married Sandes Crete Armestronges daughter. Will Foster called Will of the Closse; Joke Foster of the same; Jeme Foster of the Staung(r)thayde; Will Foster of the Rone; John Foster his sonne married John Armestronges daughter of Whethaughe. Andrewe Foster his brother; Arche Forster his brother; Joke Foster of the Neuk; Andrew Foster of the same; John Foster of the same; Edward Foster of the same; Gorthe Foster of the Stangorthsyde; Andrewe Foster of the same; Jeme Foster called Adams Jeme; Will Foster of the Rotter forde; John Foster his sonne; Davy Foster of the Rotter forde. These Fosters dwell all justes agaynst the Armestronges, and deare neighbours. Nowe I will come to the Ruttligis that dwell within them, and then I will on with Soupart and the Graymes till I come to Bownus.

The Rutligis and there allauncne with Scotland which is but little, for that they are every mans praye:—John Rutlidge of the Crucborne, slayne by the Scottish ryders. Gerrey his sonne; Addame Rutlidge of the Neteclughe; Anton Rutlidge of the same; Andrew Rutlidge of the same; Dikes Rowe Rutlidge; Jeme Rutlidge of the Neuk; Jeme Rutlidge of the Stabb; Jeme Rutlidge called yonge Jeme; Jarre Rutlidge of the Stabbe; Thome Rutlidge of Todhills; Allane of the same; Dike Rutlidge of the Baley heade; Thome Rutlidge of the same. All theise dwell in a place called the Bale, within the Fosters. More Rutligis dwell downe the water of Leven. John Rutlidge of the Black Dobs; Nicoll Rutlidge his brother; Andrewe Rutlidge called Black stafe; Gourthe Rutlidge of Sletheke; Jeme Rutlidge of the same; Will Rutlidge of Comraucote; Riche of the same; Johne of the same; Jeme Rutlidge of the same; John Rutlidge of Trouged; Riche Rutlidge of the same; John Rutlidge of the same; Allan Rutlidge his brother; John Dodahone, slayne by the Scottes; Will Rutlidge of the Lukknes. And manie more that I omity for tediousnes to your honor.
[1583. BORDER riders—continued.

End of.] Within the Rutligis, dwell the Nyxons on both the Levens.—Cleme Nixon of the Hole of Levine; Arche Nixon of Kendall; Hobbe Nyxon called Malles Hobbe; John Nixon Daves John; Thome Nixon Henries Thome; Arche Nixon Wates Arche; Will Nyxon called Beksword; Cudd Nyxox Blankirtilges; Will Nyxon called Byntaby; Cleme Nixon Charles Cleme; Hector Nyxon of the Shate; John Nyxon of the same; John Nyxon Crestes John; Jenkins Ady Nyxon; John Nixon, Wills John; John Nyxon of the Parke.

Within the Nyxons dwell the Nobles, Taylors, some of the Grames, and a fewe Storyes, and are hard by the howse of Bewcastell.

Hobbe Noble; Anthon Noble; Jeme Noble; Arche Noble of the Eshecroft; Will Noble of the Crew, murthered by old Whethaugh; Mongo Noble; Dike Noble; Gourth Noble; Addame Noble of the Stokasted; Will Taylor of the Graynes; Thom Taylor of the same; Robin Story of the same; Addam Storye of Pelahill; Will Storye of the same; Nicholl Smison; Will Smison slayne; Jenkin Smison; John Rutlidge of Kemorflat; Will Rutlidge of Kyrkebekmouse; John Makrobin; Arche Scott; John Noble of the Saughes. These all dwell within the demayne of Bewcastell.

The Bellbank, and it is within the Rutliges and is next unto Gylslande.

Hector Noble; Cleme Rutlidge of the Kyll; Jenkyn Rutlidge of Belbanke; Will Rutlidge of Nunsclughe; Arche Poudam; Thome Poudam; Gorth Rutlidge of Masthorne; Eddie Poudam; Gorthie Poudam; Jenkyn Poudam; Creste Poudam; Dave Poudam; Alexander Poudam; Will Foster of the Lynehalme; Allayne Foster of the same. Theseis joynse all uppon Gylslande, my lorde of Arrundalls land; howe be it the furthest parte of Lyddisald and the furthest parte of Bewcastell are not distant xvj myles, so as the ryders may by night easely come to anie parte of it, and doe threire accustomed evill deedes, and be at theire owne howses longe before daie. They maye, as thire use is, go x or xij myles further into the cuntrey, either uppon my lorde of Arrundalls landes or Christopher Dacres, and make a spoyle, and be at home before daie. Heare your honor maye see howe the Fosters inhabit uttermost, the Rutliges next them, and the Nixon next them, and next the howse of Bewcastell the Nobles and others, as I have sett downe before. So I will pas on to Soupart and downe the water on ooure English syde; and within Soupart staudes Hethergill, all Hetheringtons, almost to Carill, beigne my lady Knetves grounde and William Musgraves, and hath there Skalby castell, a stronge howse and a fayre, very well set for a captayne to lye in—yet it is not kept by anie souldyers, not skantily anie dweller in it.

Soupart, and the Taylors that dwell there.

Sim Taylor; Jerre Taylor, Gibs some; Joke Taylor; John Taylor called Cheftton; Cuddie Taylor called Pottes Cudde; John Taylor called Shanke; Will Rutlidge of the Lukins; Will Rutlidge of the Sinke heade. Thus farr goeth Bewcastell parte of Soupart, and the other halfe is inhabited by Taylors and belongeth to William Musgrave, therefore I over pas thire names.

Heare I will note unto your honor, of the Grames and howe they did fyrst inhabit the water of Eske; for within the memorie of man yet beinge, they had no land there, but the Storyes had it and the right thereof, for my old Lorde Daker havinge made a wardein rode, was by Englishmen betrayed, and Scotland had intelligence of his cuminghe before he came, and was ready for him, so as he and all the cuntrey was in great peril. My Lorde Dakers, suspectinge olde Riche Grame, did apprehend him, and thought to have executed him for that cause; it was his fortune to escape out of the pryson, and in short tyme made him selfe cleare of that fact—for he did apprehend the deed doer, beigne a Storye. The Storyes, fearinge my lorde Dakers fury, fled and lefte the cuntrey, and went into Northumberland to
a place called Killum, where they yet dwell and are a great surname. They
beinge gone, Rich Grayme, Fergus his brother, and theire brethren, did
devyde theire groundes amongst them, and are grown to a huge and
companies of men, that came of thes five brethren of the Grames as followeth:—
Rich Grame of Netherby and his sones, his sones sones, and their
allyances with Scotland.—Dik Grame called Riches Dik; Water his sone
married Robbe of the Faldes daughter; Dave his brother married the
larde of Meskyrshan his daughter; Will Grame his brother; Sime Grame
his brother; Will Grame second sone of old Rich, married his first wyfe, the
larde of Mangertosn daughter, and hath nowe Robin Ellettis sister of
Lyddisdall; Joke Grame his sone called Black Joke; Forge Grame his
brother, Riche Grame his brother, married Wat Bells daughter; Francis
Grame his brother; Robbe Grame his brother; Francis Grame his brother
married Will Bells daughter; Arche Grayme his brother; Thomas Grame
his brother, called coseninge Thomas; Joke Grame his brother called
gallotes Joke; Sim Grame his brother; Gothil Grame sonne to old Rich
did become Scottisse, and dwelleth at the Red kyrke in Scotland, and was
married with the Hamiltons. He had by her yssue as followeth:—Riche
Grame, he married A(r)thor of Carlills daughter; Wat Grame his brother;
Gorth Grame his brother; Creste Grame his brother; John Grame his
brother. Theseis and a number more that I cannot call to memorye, came
of old Rich of Netherby, besides his daughter sones, which altogether
be more then a hundred men besides women.

Fergus Grame, and those that came of him:—Will Grame, Arthur Grame,
those were both condemned of wilful murder, and in the rebellion were
loused, one by my Lorde Scrup, the other by Sir Simon Musgrave—but
shortly after Wille Grame was slayne. Arthur was not askt for anie more,
and dwelt on his fathers laudes at the Mote, and married the larde of Newbye
daughter, and hath by her viij sones not yet men. Riche Grame there
brother married Allen Baytes daughter in Eisdall and hath viij or v sones
by her, not yet men. Gorth Grame his brother married Jokke Bells
daughter, and hath by her children. Francis Grame his brother married
Edward Urwens daughter of the Boushawe, and is become Scottisse and
dwelth in Cannouby, sworne denzyant to the Kings; Jokke Grame called
Sandhills his brother; Creste Grame his brother; Hobbe Grame his
brother.

Thomas Grame brother to Rich and his yssue:—Dave Grame of the
Bankehead; Gorth Grame, called Thomas Gorthie; Creste Grame his
brother; Arch Grame his brother. Gorth Grame married Will of Kynmotes
syster, and Thomas Carlton that secketh all the dispyte agaynst me, married
his daughter—so his wyves frendes will come on the daie to him and her,
and spoyle on the night as they go home—and this my lorde Scrup doth
suspect in Charleston. Jokke Grame Gorthies sonne; Sand Grame his
brother.

Hutchon Grame and other brethren, and his issue:—Andrew Grame
married Dave Jonstons daughter in Auerdall; Robbe Grame his brother
married Edward Urwens daughter of the Boushawe; Arthur Grame his
brother; Riche Grame Andrewes brother, married Addame of Carllills
daughter in Auerdall.

John Grayme called the Brayd, another brother, had yssue:—Rytche
Grame called Medhopp, and married Edward Urwens sister of Kycke Patrick;
Will Grame his brother, married the larde of Gratney his sister. Jokke
Grame called Braddes Jokke; Jokke Grame of Medope married Edward
Urwens daughter of Bonshawe; Sime Grame his brother; Forge Grame his
brother; Francis Grame his brother; Jokke Grame his brother.

Will Grame called Will of Carlill an other brother and his yssue:—
Arthur Grame of Carlill is Scottisse, and dwelth by the Red kyrke in
Scotland. Forge Grame, called Forge of the Nunery, his brother, dwelth
[1583. Border rides—continued.  
End of.]  

on the grounde Kinge Henry gave his father; Wille Grame his brother, called Will of Rose-trees; Gorth Grame his brother, called Gorth of Carill.  

Will Grame of the Fald, an other brother of old Riches of Netherby and his issue:—Robbe Grame of the Fald married the larde of Hawmans his daughter; Will of the Fald his brother married Hector Armestranges daughter of the Harlows; Gorth Grame of the Fald.  
The Grames of Leyne, which are great ryders and ill doers to both the realmes:—Dike Grame called Blacke Dike; Will Grame his sonne; Robbe Grame his sonne; Wat Grame his sonne. John Grame of West Linton; Andrew Grame of the Mill; Gorth Grame Parsails Gorth; Thome Grame son to Alyes Wille; Rany Grame; Hunfray Grame; Jorthe Grame, Patyes Jorthe; Will Grame called Dikes Will; Dik Grame of the Woods; Thome Grame called Markes Thome; Will Grame called Stanyston ryge; Pett Grame called Thomas Payt; Gorth Grame his brother; Rich Grame of Randlenton. These are of Eiske:—Gorth Grame of Peretree; Jokke Grame his sonne; Will Grame of the Peretree; Forge Grame of Gravockhall; Blake Jokes Jone Grame.  
The crosse frendes and varyances, one surname with an other:—The Ellotes with the Fenyes; the Armestronges, Grames, and Urweys with the Mus-graves; the Grames with the Bells; the Grames with the Maxwell; the Armestronges with the Robsons of Tendal; the Fosteres with Je(d)worth Forrest; the Taylors with the Armestronges.  
The wast groundes that are west of Bewcastell, which I estimate is broad xvijij myles from Whyt Leyne head to the hed of Kylder water; and from Kesope hed to the head of Kokket water is further to my judgment. When Leddisdall people make anie invaciones to the Fenwickes, they goe without Bewcastell x or xij myles, and goe by the Perfell without the Horse heade nere Kelder, and so alonge above Chepachse. When they goe to the water of Tyne, they goe by Kyrsopp head, and without the Gele Crage and by Tarubek and Bogolis Gar and so alonge by the Syse Crage, and the Lampert, and come that waye.  
Thus your lordship maye see the weve of our lawes people, who are grownes to suche strengthe as almost non dare offende them, they are a people that wilbe Scottishe when they will, and Englishe at their pleasure; they kepe gentlemen of the cuntrey in feare, care not what evill accions they take in hand, and by these allyances her Majestyes horses that should serve the realme are transported into Scotland, the poore are oppressed, for where they owe displeasure they drawe their plates and veynes there purpos untill they have made it sure, and brings in Scotchmen to do executions of their pretence, and make them selves cleeer of those crymes, that theirs brothers, sones, sistres children, and other nere kynsfolke and allyance doe. The poore crie out and are glade to sell there levinges to them that oppres them, for what it pleaseth them to gyve. I my selfe have sene the Grames assayle my Lorde Scrup being warden, and have put him and the gentlemen of the cuntrey in great peril, and manie of his companie hurte, yet never anie execucion done for it, but all remytted and forgiven, besydes manie other heighe crymes done, and never anie that loste his lyfe for whatsoever they did. Hardy desire anie gentleman of the cuntrey be of any jury of lyfe and death ye anie of them be indyted, as the justices of that circuit can testifie, they are growne so to seke bloode, for they will make a quarrell for the death of their grandfather, and they will kylly any of the name they are in feade with. So I (my good lord), ane banished my cuntrey for feare of my lyfe, and from my place of service, where I have served this x yeres, and I doe but report my doinges to the gentlemen and trewe people of the cuntrey, and my behavour to my neighbours. And seinge my lord, I ane banished from my frendes and forst to stande on my garyd in land of pease, having tyed my selfe to all the Queenes lawes which they dare not answer, my onely trust resteth in your honor to be my helpe, trustinge your lordship
End of.

will pitty my estate and my olde fathers, and I shalbe bounede daly to pray to God for your good health longe lyfe and increese of much honor. And what I shall take in hand, I hope my lord and master the Earle of Warwick, and his brother, my lord of Huusdon and my lord presydent of the north, will gyve them words for me. Thus I have shewed my diligence towards your lordship: hopeing to have perdone for my rashe presumpson to your lordship, I gyve over to troble your lordship, praysinge the Almightie to preserve your lyfe health and honor longe in this realme of England.” Signed: Thomas Musgrave.

West Tyvidale ansereth to the English W. March.
Est Tyvedale ansereth to the Midle March.
In West Tyvydale.—Lard of Buckclughe, a Scott.
Lard of Bedoroule, a Trumboll.
Lard of Endermarkye, a Dowglass.
In Est Tyvydale.—Lard of Cesfor-l, a Carr.
Lard of Crayuston, a Carr.

“In Lyddisdaile.—The cheff rulor is the Lord Bothwell, to whom the Armitag, wherof James Carr is kepar.”

19 pp. Addressed at the head: “To the right honorable and my singuler good lord, the Lord Burleigh lord Heigh Treasurer of England.”

1583–4.

As you signified to me, I have received from Mr. Bewes treasurer of Berwick, some intelligence and “particular notes” concerning the Laird of Endermarkye, wherunto at his return I will have special regard, and use him as I find cause.

Regarding revenge on the Liddesdailes, I have so dealt that “on Frydaye morning laste, Humfre Musgrave my deputie, Henrie Leighe stewart of Brughe, with Captaine Pickman and the soulioures (Captaine Walker being at Berwicke abowt the reckiniges of their paye), have taken the Larde of Mangerton in his owne house in Liddesdale and brought him hither unto me, where now I have him in close warde to answere what shall be layd unto him.”

This man is the chief and principal of his surname, and also the special evildoer and procurer in the spoils of this March, next after the Laird of Whithaugh, whom though I cannot well come by, yet I hope in time to grieve him and his. His taking is greatly wonderd at here, for it was never heard of that a laird of Mangerton was taken in his owne house either in peace or war, without the hurt or loss of a man. Now I have him, I trust it will be to good effect and keep the others quiet, and I will provide against requital, so far as I can.

When you were at Durham I told you of a Scotsman who about 8th September last passed into Scotland this way with a passport from the Earl of Shrewsburry, suspected to have had a great sum of money with him. I am now assured by a Scottish gentleman of credit, that his name was Harkeness, and he had 500 marks in gold, whereof 20 or 30 score was French crowns, and the rest in angells and other gold, and was conveyed from hence with the gold by another Scottish man. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Jan. 28. 199. Scrope to Walsingham.

Whereas in your letter of the 7th instant, received “with the others sent by them of Bewcastle the xxiiiijth of the same,” you require me to send you some “collection of particularitie,” to be used against Thomas Carleton, who

* What follows in Lord Burghley’s writing.
1583-4.

is ordered to appear before the Privy Council as a man ill affected to the state of religion,—without these charges appearing to come from me—I have taken him bound in good securities to appear before their lordships, and if I knew any thing particular against him, would send it.

"On Wednesdays laste the Elwoodes of Liddesdale having made incursion . . . within thre myles of Hexham, did there as well take at the least xxth prisoners as also the spoyle of their cattle, upon the which affraye coming neere to Bewcastle in their owntogoyng, Leonard Musgrave (being brother to Humfrey Musgrave my deputie) lying now at Bewcastle as deputye for Sir Symon for the tyme, dydt not onelie reskewe a dosson of the prisoners at the least (the moste part of the goodes being before reskewed in the other wardenry) but also killed one of the principal men of the Elwoodes." That surname threatens revenge, which I will have a care to prevent as far as I can. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


Your letter sent by Brown and Dodshon of Bewcastledale, I received on Friday last the 24th, with their petitions inclosed. As to James Rowledge's complaint against Thomas Carleton for his goods, that matter was compounded before receipt of your letter. But Carleton is taken bound to appear before my lords on Monday 17th February next, if you approve that day.

Hobbe of Cumcrooke is an English outlaw, "resett" some times in both countries—for whose apprehension I shall do my diligence. I have sent for the others complained of, and shall take order with them in equity. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Feb. 9. 201. Forster to Walsingham.

There have been no days of truce or meetings since I wrote last—so for want of justice "they are doing en both sydes." I send inclosed a packet sente to me from "the Lorde Hambleton," to be forwarded to you by post for security. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Since last writing I have had no meetings with the opposite warden, and enclose his letter and my answer. I will not meet him unless he answers for his whole wardenry as I do. "There is a brewte that the Erle of Angus is craftelye and evill handled. Some of his owne frendes are charged to make of the contrarie, especiallie George of the Parkehead, and his two sonnes. The youngest of them two gave in a bill to the secret counsell, desiringe to have licence to remayne, in respect he is a scoller and waytes upon the Towlebowthe. His bill was refused, the Kinge himself especiall opponinge himself therunto. It is also reported that the Lorde Gowrie is to be straightned shortlie and that the Erle of Angus last passinge by to his warde, to be tryed and what was his enterprise which came not to pas.

Mr. Andrew Melvine was ordeined by the Secret Counsell to appeire upon paine of treason, to produce somme of his prochings, conteigninge treason as yt is sayde, and hath appered accordinglie before the Kinge and counsell—where he beinge charged openlie, he said he was not able to answer to them all, but desired that he might answer to any one of them; and then James Steward tooke upon him to examine him, but he refused to aunswer him, beacwse he was not a man of lerninge nor
1583-4.

judgement. Whereupon Mr Mawtelande* was put to examine him before the Kinge, where he answered the matter so wiselie, that there could be no advantage taken at his wordes—in so muche that the Kinge grewe in a great rage towards him—and he is remaunded to geve his attendance from tyme to tyme, and there is greate unquietnes like to arisse amongst them touchinge religion.” At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Postscript.—There is two English gentlemen come through the West Marches into Scotlaud—first to Pharnhyrst, and now with the Warden of Scotland, and Greinhead—I cannot learn their names yet.


Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Cesford to Forster.)

Signifying that the King and council have ordered him to appoint a meeting for redres of old as well as recent offences, and offering to “interchange” bills with Forster, “that in dew tyme that may be arrestit,” when the latter is to appoint a reasonable day for meeting. “Kelso the xvij of Februarie 1583.” Signed: Cesurde.


(2) (Forster to Cesford.)

Acknowledging his letter, and that he will send a copy of his bills “to be arrested,” expecting the like from Cesford—and that he makes redress for his whole wardenry, Liddesdale, East and West Tevidaill, and to appoint an early meeting. “At my howse nighe Alnowicke this xvijth of Februarie 1583.”

½ p. Copy by his clerk.

March 8. 203. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO FORSTER.

Approving his arrangements for meeting Cesford, only if he makes answer for his whole wardenry, and to inform them of Cesford’s reply, that they may give him further advice. Westminster. E. Lincoln, E. Hawarde, H. Hunesdon, F. Knowles, Chr. Hatton, Wa. Myldmaye.


March 18. 204. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose your honour my answer to the late letter from the Privy Council. The King is at Edinburgh and has called the chief of the Borders including Liddesdale, before him; and it is thought they will come in obedience and give “bande,” each for his own men. The opposite warden is there also. Touching the apprehension of William Hodgkyne and carrying him into Scotlaud, I sent to enquire, but now understand from you there was no such matter. I am greatly bound to you for standing my friend and answering for me in my cause, and beseech your honour that if anything be objected against me, I may come to answer for myself, trusting to do you no discredit. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1584.

March 27. 205. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send inclosed a packet sent to me by the “Lorde Hambleton” for your honour. “All things do hange in dispence in Scotlaund, and there is a great murmure amongst them that beare the chief rewe for the ministers,

* “Secretarie Lydingtons brother” added and scored out.

I
touchinge the Kings hard dealinge, which is thought will alter the estate." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed*: John Forster.


April 2. **FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.**

After long delays, I have to-day received, and inclose a letter from Cesford, who desires to know before meeting, if “I will lett bluds and other difficill matters pas over [to the] commissioners,” and from what time I would ask redress for Liddesdale? I have answered that I can name no certain time but only according to the treaties and laws of the Marches. I would be glad to know if there be any especial matter which her Majesty would have “temperated.” At making hereof, “the warden of Scotlande declared unto me that a greate companie of [the] nobilitie of Scotlande are assembled together at St Johnston [and] have sett forth the proclamation that they are not against their . . . * but that which they do is for the advancement of the word [of God] and settinge forth of his glorie, and becaus suche as are . . . * upstarts and have the chief governor in their handes doo . . . * the overthrowe of the whole nobilitie of Scotlande. The King hath commaundd all the Borders to repair to Edenbrogh, with all [the] powre they may make, and so they are gatheringe on bothe sydes. . . . Yf yt be her Majesties pleasure seinge this is for the worde of God, I hope to . . . caus an greate companie of the Borders to tarrie at home.” At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed*: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 2. **SAME TO SAME.**

Enclosing the Warden of Scotland’s letter, which by the negligence of his man had been omitted in the packet already sent. At my house. *Signed*: John Forster.


Inclosd in same :-

(Cesford to Forster.)

I understand you cannot meet unless Liddesdale be made answerable, which I have “cravitt” at the King’s hand.

“They are all to be befor his hienes the fourte of Aprill nixe, quhair I trust thair salbe sufficient ordour takin with thame, quhilk is the caus that quhilk I heir frome his hienes and be resolvit in the mater, I can nocht appoint meting.” Let me hear by the bearer if you will let “bluids” and other difficill matters pass over to the commissioners, as I understand is your sovereign’s mind, and from what time you will ask redress for Liddesdale, that I may be ready against our meeting. “Frome Kelso the last of Merehe 1584.” *Signed*: Cesfurde.

½ p. Addressed. Wafer signet as before.

April 3. **WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.**

Thanking him for the “undeserved favour” which he had experienced at his hands when last at Court, while neglected by others of whom he had merited, and offering to show service of deeds, when opportunity occurs. His father has sent such news as could be got from Scotland, and would have done so sooner, but waited for some thing “worthy the advertising.” Berwick. *Signed*: Wilm Selby.


* Worn away.
209. Sir John Selby to Walsingham.

"My soone baten maid report to me how honorably you have dealt with hym at his last being in Court, wherby I perceive that your honors goodnes begone with me is continewed unto hym in such sort, that we are bounde by our selves and our frendes to serve your honor in what we may, having els nothing wherby to shew our selves thankfull." The residence of ambassadors in Scotland and my lord governor's abode here, have made me slow in writing for some time, but I shall hereafter certify you as events justify, though it is somewhat difficult to get news, from the strict watch on the Border. Such as are now sent, are from men of "indifferent good credit." Berwick. Signed: John Solbye.


210. Scrope to Walsingham.

Informing him that he has just heard that Sir John Seton son to Lord Seton, is said to have arrived at "Kirkowbrighe in Scotland," and he has sent to learn more particulars. That besides the two formerly written of, another Englishman is said to have passed into Scotland through the Middle Marches, which he is enquiring into. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


211. Scrope to Walsingham.

The man whom I sent to "Kirkowbrighe" to enquire about Sir John Seton, "sayeth that his shipphe wherein he came furth of Fraunce, is come to Kirkowbrighe, and therein all his servauntes, trunckes and staffe, but . . . yt is there gyven owt in speaches, that he being sicke upon the seas, did stryke in the Yale of Man, there to repose and refreshe him selff for a tyme —in which mean season by an extreme tempest and storme on the sea, the anckers of his shipphe were broken of, and the shipp by force dryven to Kirkowbrighe," where they await his coming. "If the same be true, yt is a great good worke of Almightie God." I have sent another of good credit to make further inquiry. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

212. Scrope to Walsingham.

In answer to your letter of 6th with her Majesty's good pleasure that I should by all means detain the Scottish borderers opposite me, at home, from marching to Edinburgh against the assembly of the nobles lately at St Johnstons, I being advertised that the Earl of Morton and the Laird of Johnston and their friends were sent for by the King to Edinburgh, did muster 500 or 600 of this wardenry here, but dismissed them on hearing that the Scottish borderers had not gone. And I intend to do the like if the King shall again summon them against the said noblemen, "whose state and condicion I feare be presentlie very harde."

It is now certain that Seton arrived at "Kirkowbrighe," and on Thursday last came to Dumfries, where he was well entertained by the Earl of Morton, tarrying there Thursday at night, and Friday all day and all night. Yesterday being Saturday at noon he dined at the "Newe Abbaye," from whence it is thought he departoth this day. He was certainly in the Isle of Man, but how long I know not. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1584.
April 20. 213. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Being even now advertised that the noblemen of that faction be in arms, and are of great forces, whome the King intendeth to prosecute with all rigour and extremity, and understanding certenlie that all the noblemen of these partes, as Morton, Harries and others the barrons, with their freindes and dependers, are sent for to be at Moffet on Thursday next to ayde the King in this case,"—I have summoned the gentlemen and forces of my wardenry to muster here at that time, and shall do the like from time to time, as occasion requires, it not being meet that her Majesty's warden should be unattended. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

\[3/4 p. Addressed. Indorsed.\]

April 23. 214. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I caused your letters to the Lord Hambleton and M'r Bowes to be delivered, and now enclose certain letters directed by Lord Hambleton to M'r Colville. The state of the Borders is "verie tickle and dangerous," and as the Council directed me, I refuse to meet Cesford unless he answers for his whole office, as I do. He now tells me the King has taken Lyddesdale out of his hand, and "sent for three of the best of them, that is to say Robine Elwett, Martyne Elwet and the Larde of Whythawghe, being ane Armastrouge, and hath demanded pleges of them for all Lyddesdale—who offer to laye in bande for all their owne graines—but the Kings said they should laye in bande for all Lyddesdale, or elles be hanged upon a grame. So they were comitted to Edinbrogh castle where they are yet remaininge." I sent letters to the warden to stand on his guard, and keep his side quiet, and not to leave the Border, for if he did, I would lay the burden on him, if disorder broke out—but to-day I hear from him that he is ordered to join the King, and is presently going from Halliden, and also Bothwell, who is at Kelso. But few will attend them, for most are "a somerenghe with their cattell in the bighe lands... It is econnie reported that the Lorde Gowrie is taken by Coronell Stewarde and conveyed to Edinbrogh by water, and that the Lorde Crawforde is likewise taken and destainez by the other partie which are assembled at Sterlinge... The King hath made proclamacion for all his subjectes to repare unto him with all their powre, but manie doo make small hast and are not verie willinge, and I hear that the lorde partie at Sterlinge begins to growe strong, notwithstanding the Kings proclamacions."

I have taken bond of Alexander Fetherstonhawghe to make personal appearance before the Privy Council on the 6th May next to answer the charges against him. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1\(\frac{1}{2}\) pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

"I resavit your lordschipes lettre this Wensday the xxij of April, considering be the same that your lordschip understandis the upoir in this cuntrie, and willis me that I tarie at hame. Your lordschip sall understand that this Twysday last at nyocht I resavitt his hienes lettre, upoun my obedience to cum fوردwart to his hienes, quhilk the mornie be Godis grace, I am myndett to do. I am sorr to have bene out of the cuntrie at this tymes, alwayis I mon obey, and I luikit nocht to have bene send for, becaus the court hes suspition of me. I pray your lordschip to hald hand in my absence, to interteine the amitie amang your peopill, for the maist part of this cuntrie wilbe in Lowthiane, and will nocht attempt nathing. I cal him me hame sa sone as possibill I may, for I have send in your lettre alreddy to the
1584.

counsell that they may understand the effect of the same.” Frome Haly-
deanne the xxij of April 1584. Signed: Cesfurde.

“Postscript.—I pray yow caus your pupill be favorable to my guidis, for
I can nocht remeite thame of the Bordsur althochn they sull be all gane.”

½ p. Addressed. Wafer signet as before.

April 26. 215. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

This morning I hear from Scotland that the Lord Bothwell was at
Edinburgh with about 2000 men, and was ordered by the King to return
home and not come within 20 miles of Court; and is back at Kelso and his
men “scaled.” The Laird of Cesford was within 4 miles of Edinburgh,
and is also returned, with orders from the King not to come near the Court.
The King with his guard has taken “Sir James Hewme laite of Cowden-
knowes” out of his lodging in Edinburgh, and put him in prison in the
castle—also the chamberlain of Kelso, a Douglas, is taken between Sterlings
and Edinburgh, coming to the Lord Bothwell with letters, and is committed
to Edinburgh castle. The King has also taken some of the “burgesses of
Edinburgh upon suspect,” and imprisoned them. “Thes intelligence are
trewere, and at the writing herof the Lorde Bothwell was at his pastyme in
Kelso.” At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

April 26. 216. BURGLEY AND WALSINGHAM TO FORSTER.

Signifying that they lately sent to him by “one Marmaduke, servaunt,” the sum of 20000, in “pistolettes” of gold at 6s. the single pistol,
and 12e. the double—that her Majesty’s orders as to its disposal are, on the
coming of “this bearer” Mr Davison envoy to the King of Scots, he is to
pay him one half on a bill of his hand to take with him to Berwick, retaining
the other half until Mr Davison and Mr Robert Bowes by their joint hand-
writing shall order its disposal.

Also to give Davison the news of Scotland, and to comfort their friends
there by restraining their adversaries on the frontier to make any head
against them. “From the Court at Whithall.”

Foster—sent by Mr Davison.”

2. Duplicate in same handwriting. Similarly indorsed.

April 26. 217. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you two letters from the Warden of the Middle Marches, whereby
it appears that both he and Bothwell are returned to keep the Borders—
without their horsemen, which I think is the chief strength with the King.
“I lerne they are not unwilling to their retorne.” At my house. Signed:
John Forster.


Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

“Being in my journy this last Thursdai to the Kyngis majeste and
almaist at Edinbrucht was stayit be his majesteis lettir, be the qubilk I
was cummandit to reteir to the bordouris . . . and sua com haine this
Fryday last at ewin . . . And gyff any within Tevedaille offensid to any
within your Merche, upown the reseit of your lettir, ather sell the gudis be
deliverit with speid againe, or ellis the parte complent on selbe send to
1584.

your lordship to thair tryall, provyding your lordship will do me the lyik. Liddisdaill I think be haldin fordwart with the Kyngis majeste to Stirveling, and I trust his majeste will tak ordour with tham befor thair hame euming.  

I look for your answer, that the people on this March "may go in thir symmeryng eftir thair accusomit maner." From Haldane the xxv day of April 1584. Signed: Cesfruds.

My servant Robert Menteitht is still at Court, but on his return you shall have the news.

1 p. Addressed.

April 27. 218. WODDRYNGTONG TO WALSHINGHAM.

On the 27th instant I and the council of this town had a servant sent to us from the Earl of Angushe, that his lord, the Earl of Marre, the Master of Greymes, the Abbot of Drybroughe, the Abbot of Persley, Carmighell, and one Drummaunt a gentleman of good reputation, with their followers to the number of about 40, had come to the town of Warcke, within the lord governor's wardenry, asking to be received here. Sir John Selby being my lord's deputy warden of this East March, we thought it best to send him to them, and as there is no fit place for their safe keeping except here, we have received them until her Majesty's directions and your pleasure are known. I shall have such regard and circumspection in secret manner unto them as appertaineth. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


April 27. 219. SCROPE TO WALSHINGHAM.

I received your letter of 21st yesterday about nine in "thafforenonne"—shewing some slackness in the posts—also the council's letter to the gentlemen for contribution to the new devised defence.

By my late summoning of the gentlemen of the wardenry and their household servants,—whom I kept here from Friday night till Sunday night, —I think the Earl of Morton, Lord Heries, Lowghenver and others our neighbours, were stayed from joining the King against the assembly of the nobility at Stirling. None of that country went forth but the Lord Johnstoun's son and heir, and 100 horsemen. The Greymes have been doing somewhat there, whereat I hear the King is grievously offended. "The Lyddisdailes for the most parte went furthe to the Kinge, where they have ben well accepted, specially with Coronell Stewarde. The Larde Johnstone hath ben a principall pursweaver of the noblemen, whom on Saterdae at night last, he streichtie pursued at a towne called Lanerige,* who being taken of the sudden, thincking he had greater forces with him then he had against them, dispersed them selve.s" I have already disbursed 300L. to keep the soldiers on the frontier to defend Bewcastle, and for want of its repayment, I have been forced to recall them, since which time the Liddisdales left at home have done more damage to Bewcastle than for 4 months before; and now on Johnstoun return he will seek revenge on the Greymes, I therefore pray you that a warrant for 200L. may be directed to Mr Braddell her Majesty's receiver here, for the captains' and soldiers' pay. If any of the distressed noblemen repair here, I beg instructions how to deal with them. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

The Lady Johnston sent me intelligence yesternight, that the noblemen were dispersed, which I did not credit till more perfectly advertised this night.


* Lanark ?
S C R O P E T O W A L S I N G H A M .

I received yesterday at 3 in the afternoon your letter of the 24th, "whereby to my great comfort I understande hir Majesties good opinion of me, by the election of me to be one of the nombre of the honourable Orde of the Garter, with the consent and good lykynge of the noblemen of that ordre." For which I am most chiefly bounden to her Majesty, and can only give my true and faithful service in return for her gracious consideration—and secondly to all the noblemen of the order for their good opinion; giving you my right harty thanks for your friendly advertisement.

Immediately on receipt of your letter I sent my man into Scotland, who has just returned, and shows me that Morton and Herries have made proclamation for the earnest pursuit of the noblemen as the King's rebels. And at 10 o'clock this day, they are come down to Annaude, as I am credibly informed, to procure an amity and composition of the quarrels depending between them and their surname and the Graymes our borderers—which in this dangerous time is not convenient or to be borne withall, but rather hindered—to which end I have sent for the Grames, and if I can not persuade them, beg your opinion, how I may best deal with them.

In my last of the 27th I signified that the noblemen were dispersed, and I now hear they are about Berwick where they were pursued. Not more than 100 horsemen from this border joined the King, all dependers on the Laird Johnston. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


S C R O P E T O W A L S I N G H A M .

Referring to my letter of the 29th and the rumour that Morton and Herries were in hand to compound the feuds between the Maxwells, and the Graymes of this border, which have depended long before my entry to this wardenry—I sent for the Graymes, who dutifully repaired to me and informed me that such a matter hath been sought at their hands, but have promised me that for 20 days they will defer their answer, and make no composition without my consent.

I send herewith a letter from the Lady Johnston to a man of mine, whereby you may see the opinion held of me by these noblemen, and that they will injure this wardenry if they can. I have refused to let the man named in the letter pass here. "Mr William Colvyn (although hardlie distressed in that realme) is well escaped and ridden through some parte of this wardenrie, to the lorde where they be. And even this morning the Lorde of Balqwen who hath ben a man of speciall credit in that countrie, hath ben verie earnestlie pursued by the Lard Johnsons sonne and his complices, in such sorte as he hath ben forced to leave his horses and other his furniture and verie hardlie escaped him self, comming to Richie of Medehoppes house, on the borders within this wardenrie for succour, whom he mean to receyve and use with all curtesye, considering his cause and the rest of that facion, for the good will they beare to thadvancement of religion, and amitye of these two crownes, tyll I shall receyve some other direccion. On thother syde I heare that the King is greevously offended with the Erle of Morton, for that he came not furth at this tymc to his ayde, which thing he uttered by playne speaches to the larde of Loughenver, who although he were there with the King him self, yet had he none of his forces with him." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


S C R O P E T O W A L S I N G H A M .

The larde of Balqwen came "to this towne this morning in verie
1584.

simple ordre, spoyled of all he had by the yong larde Johnston and his company—who have also taken his brother prisoner, which is great pitty, for hes is a prope man everie waye."

As I was forced for want of money to remove the soldiers, of which I told you, so this last night the Liddesdales set fire to a house in Bewcastledale, and spoiled the goods which by some means was rescued. This is to be expected since they were "so well takin withall with the King and Coronell Stewarde." Without the soldiers, Bewcastle will be overrun. And our borderers seeing this, "are nowe adoin and somewhat occupued upon their unfreindes in Scotland;" so both sides grow loose. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—Even now when making up this letter I hear the Ellotes of Liddesdale made open foray this morning on Bewcastledale, and took 80 head of noit, but most part were rescued by Englishmen who were riding in Scotland last night.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 6. 223. TREASURY WARRANT TO M" BRADELL.

Directing him to pay to such as Lord Sкроpe shall appoint, 200L. "for the releif of the souleers presently employed at Bewcastle." London. Signed: W. Burghley, Wa. Mildmaye.

½ p. Addressed: "To my loving frend M" Bradell receivour of her Majesties possessions of the countie of Northumberland." Indorsed.

May 7. 224. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

This day I received a letter from the King of Scots by Robert Levison his servant, requiring passage for the latter and commission for post horses—which I have granted and send you the copy of the King's letter. "He passed furth of this town the viijth (sic) of this instant in the mornynge."

I imparted your letter of the 1st to the noblemen and gentlemen of Scotland here, who humbly accepted the same, making choice of Newcastle, whither they are to remove on Monday next the 11th instant.

"ThErle Gowry is executed, and one Archbald Douglas a kinsman of thErle of Anguslie, and one Lion a gentleman and kinsman of the Master Glaines. And one Rosse a gentleman belonging to thErle of Marre." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrington.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

May 7. 225. SкроPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Ellotes of Liddesdale continue their raids in Bewcastel since the removal of the soldiers, and for the want of some special officer of credit and ability constantly present, that country is in great danger to be laid waste. I heartily pray you, that Sir Symon Musgrave captain of Bewcastle, now in London, may be called before the Council, and directed to take order that some sufficient person of good countenance may be at once dispatched to lie in his charge for its better defence. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—This bearer my verie freind M" Dudley hath hartlie requested me to commend unto you a small sewt which he hath for the renewing of a patent of an office in Penreth of fuye markes by yeare, for a sonne of Cuddiey Musgraves, the former patent being in his name—the which I leave to your good consideracon, being the rather moved to wryte unto you herein, for that I knowe this bearer to be well affected in religion, and seketh by all good meanes to advance the same."

1584.

May 16. **226. SCROPE TO WALSHAM.**

I received your letters of the 8th concerning the proposed reconciliation between the Maxwells and the Grames, and have delivered her Majesty's pleasure to all those whose names you sent me, as well as to all the rest of that surname,* whom I called before me, and have dealt so effectually that neither "by tristinge or lettres," will they seek reconciliation. Tuesday next was appointed by Morton and Herries for meeting them, but postponed, as they have gone to the parliament to be held in Edinburgh for forfeiting "these noblemen which are fled."

I thank you for the warrant on Mr Brudell and so soon as I get the 200l., will again place the soldiers in Bewcastle. Carlisle, Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—"A Scotsike gentleman esteemed to be of good credit, and nere cosin to the Erle of Marre, is arryved at Workington from Knocktergus, whom I have sent for to repair hither, and to gyve him entertainment. His name is Alexander Murrey, sonne to old Tylybarne."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 17. **227. FORSTER TO W. DAIVISON.**

"I understande by the poste of Alnewicke, that you sent me a letter which passed throrne Alnewicke to Morpeth, which letter as yet never came unto my handes, nether can I leare what is become of the same." Your stay at Berwick hath delayed my writing to you of the spoiles by Liddesdale—but when I hear you are in Scotland, I will send the "whole discourse" for your help in redress, which I cannot get from the opposite warden, who says his man is yet returned from the King. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Postscript.—I have written the like to the Privy Council.

½ p. Addressed: "To his verie loveng freind Mr Davesson esquier, lord ambassador for the Queenes Majesties affayres, at Barwicke." Indorsed.

May 17. **228. FORSTER TO WALSHAM.**

"I am enformed . . . that the lorde Seaton and the Larde of Pharniehurste did arive on Thursdaie beinge the xijth of this instant, at a place called Kyncarnse beyonde the water within the realme of Scotland, havenge brought in certeyne goulde and silver with them for thassistance of their kinge; and further it is saide that the said lard of Pharniehurste haeste sent his ladsie a letter, whereupon she is gone to Edinbrowghe to maiste hym. The parliament is appoynted to honde at Edinbrowghe this Mondaie beinge the xviijth of this present monethe, for deliverie of the castell of Edinbrowghe to the Kinge, with other things; also the Lorde Bodwell is gone to the Kinge, and as it is reported hathe receved commandement from the Kinge to refuse fowre of his chefest men—viz, Hambleton, Carr, on Sander Jourden late servant to the Earle of Murton, and on other whose name is unknowne to me." Cesford was sent for to court by a King's messenger, but not yet gone. It thus seems "he is partelicke growen in some displeasure," and great alteration of officers on the Border will ensue. The Liddesdale men to the number of 200 came lately over the water of Cockett and took seven score kyne and oxen of mine, besides other poor men's goods. I can get no redress from Cesford, but daily letters of excuse and nothing is done. The West Marches are well strengthened with the 100 "shott" in garrison, and the East with the force of Berwick, but I will make the best defence I can with the force I have. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsham.

* Grame.
1584.

By Sir John Forster against Read Marten Elliott of the Huegheshowe, Jockey Elliott his brother, Arche Elliott of the Hill, Will Elliott of the Stretchilhill alias Will Hanhead, Jeymey Elliott of thArmitage borne, called Jeymes Gaven, Yll Hobbe of the Rammgill son to Gawan of the Rowghelie, Arche Elliott of the Shaves brother to Edie Elliott of the Shaves, Arche Nixon alias Coeofole of the Steile, and nebles Clemy Crosier, and others above 20 score, for stealing from his place called the Riddie borne in the forest of Harbottle on the 3rd May 1584, seven score kye and oxen with insight worth 40L sterling.

By Sandie Hall of Yerduppe, against Francisc Armstronge of Whittawghe, Hobbe Armstronoge of Whittawghe, Ecke, young Tom, Elley, and Ebbey Armstronges, all of the Gingells, Tom of Glendemmengs son, his brother Christie the same Toms son, Emy Armstronge of the Gingells, Willie Armstronoge of the Gingells, Ecke Armstronoge of the Harlawe called Eekis Tom, Dickie Armstronoge of Driuppe, Edie Elliott of the Shaves, Willie Elliott of Thorlosoppe, Clemy Crosier called nebles Clemy, Davie Elliott the Corleu, and Hobbie Elliott of the Burneheades, and 100 others for running an open foray at the Slymefote on the Middle Marches, stealing 300 kie and oxen, 40 horses and meires, spolitng 30 “sheles” to the value of 100L. “Englishe,” and taking 20 prisoners.

By Pecevall Reade the younge larde of Trochen, against Arche Elliott called Hobbes Archie, Edie Elliott of the Shawe, Gaweus Archie Elliott, Arche Elliott of the Hill, Clemy Crosier called nebles Cleymeye, Hob Elliott of the Rammgill, and other 200 men, for running an open foray on the 19th May 1584 at Burduppe in the Middle Marche, stealing 200 kye and oxen, 80 horses and meires, insight worth 200L., and taking 80 prisoners “in horse and geire.”

1 p. Written by Forster’s clerk. Indorsed.

May . 230. Complaints against the Marshal of Berwick.

“A breviet of some parte of the mysgoverment of Sir Henry Woddrington knyghte, marshall of her Majesties townes of Barwicke-upon-Twede.”

(1) Under a proclamation by the Marshal, Mayor, and Council for “avoidinge” sheep furth of the common pasture at Berwick, on penalty of forfeiting them to the poor, Sir Henry’s servants seised and drove a number of poor men’s sheep to his house at Woddrington, where some were sold, and the rest redeemed by their owners, which money he kept to himself.

(2) He hath often reviled, railed upon and miscalled the mayor, aldermen, and other officers, as “villanes, knaves and raskalls,” and openly said he would take the staff of authority from the mayor, and put him in prison, and that the soldiers should take the towns people by the ears in the streets, and he would be the first to do it—which abuse it is feared will grow to inconvenience.

(3) He has often hindered the mayor in administering his office, and bolstered and maintained sundry against justice, also taken others out of the mayor’s prison and officers’ hands, to the slander of the town, and overthrew of law and order there.

(4) Though the mayor and bailiffs have authority by charter, and ever have had the punishment of all “bloodwightes, malefactors and fellows” within the town, yet “M’ Marshal” in a special murder case newly done, and found by inquest to be “wiltfull marther,” hath taken the murderer from the mayor and bailiffs, and given him such countenance and liberty, “as the like hathe not bin seen in that town,” and hath called before him some of the coroner’s inquest, and threatened to banish them the town.
1584.

(5) He hath prevented the town cattle from feeding on the common ground, and allowed great numbers of Scots cattle to feed there, which abuse has been presented by a great inquest as contrary to the statutes and orders of the town—but sundry of the inquest are threatened by "Mr Marshall," who tells them though "they be soldiers, yet they are fremen in harrtes."

(6) He suffers his brother William Woodrington the provost marshal, to misuse, revile and miscall the mayor and townsmen, and intrude on the mayor's office, and do as he list without control.

(7) The marshal and his brother are careless in looking into the ancient orders, statutes and rules of the town, and have suffered want of watchmen on the walls to its peril.

(8) Because the mayor has searched the walls at night, and charged the marshal there with default of watch, and also stood against him in defence of justice and privileges, the marshal and provost bear grudge and hatred and make threatening speeches against the mayor and his brethren.

(9) If not speedily remedied, the civil government of Berwick cannot long continue. Not signed.


May 31. 231. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have two several times sent my lord treasurer's warrant for the 200l. to Mr Braddell, and have received the enclosed letter from him, shewing that he either can not or will not pay the money in the time required. So I send you the warrant, and will make shift to keep the soldiers, till the money is found elsewhere. The Liddesdales make great brags, that they will take revenge on their unfriends; and have sent this message "to Christofer Dacre esquier a gentleman of good calling and a professed enymye to all theyves." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


Inquisition taken at the city of Carlisle 4th June 26 Eliz. before Anthoney Coldell and Thomas Browne the Queen's coroners there on a view of the dead body of George Grame alias Perivells Geordye, by the oath of Thomas Barnes, Mungo Smythe, Thomas Vickers, Hugh Bowe, Richard Warwicke, John Lowther, John Williamson, Christofer Falder, Christofer Walker, John Calvert, Anthony Wayle, Thomas Sewell, Christofer Willson, and James Clemiston, sworn and exonerated, who find that Simon Grame alias Syme of Medhoppe in Cumberland, yeoman, John Grame alias Jocke of Medhoppe of same place, husbandman, Francis Grame alias Francye of Medhoppe, late of Medhoppe in same place, husbandman, Walter Grame alias Wattye of Medhoppe, late of same place, husbandman, William Blakeburne late of Sandebed in same county, yeoman, John Grame alias Powke, brother of Richard Grame alias Medhoppe, late of Lake in same county, yeoman, Richard Grame alias Lange Towne, late of Backethills in same county, yeoman, George Grame brother of said Richard, late of Langetoun in same county, husbandman, John Grame brother of said George, late of Easton in same county, yeoman, John Grame alias Geordye Jocke, late of Backethills aforesaid, yeoman, Hugh Batye Scotsman, late of same, laborer, David Murray Scotsman, late of Langetoun aforesaid, laborer, John Wright son of David Wright, late of Sandebed aforesaid, husbandman, Alexander Grame alias Sandye Grame, late of Netherbie, in same county, laborer, John Grame son of William Grame alias Ryches Wille late of Stubbellpath in same county, husbandman, Mungo Bedagrow Scotsman, late of same place, laborer, Robert Bell late of Medhoppe aforesaid, laborer, James Dungleson, late of same.
1584.

place, laborer, and Thomas Storye son of Walter Storye late of Howenade in same county, husbandman, on the 22d May last about 9 A.M., being assembled at Levenbriggs in said county, vi et armis assaulted the said George Grame alias Parcyvells Geordye, and the said Richard Grame alias Langtowne with a lance anglice "a speare," value 20d., struck the deceased between the shoulders who fell to the ground, and in rising, Simon Grame alias Symme of Medhoppe, with a sword worth 7s. 4d., struck him on the calf of the left leg," giving him a mortal wound 8½ thumbs long, 4 broad and 3 deep, and then gave him another mortal wound on the calf of the right leg," 4½ thumbs long, 2 broad, and 2 deep,—of which he died at 8 A.M. this day in the house of one William Mangye, in the street commonly called Fishergate in this city, and so the said Symme of Medhoppe murdered him of forethought malice, and the others aided and abetted him, also that Richard Grame alias Richie of Medhoppe, yeoman, instigated the said Symme to the murder, and feloniously resetted him thereafter.


June 4. 233. Presentation by Same Inquest.

The jurors present on the Queen's behalf, that after the said murder, one Margaret Grame late of Artrethe in said county, widow, and Thomas Carleton late of Askerton in same county, gentleman, knowingly resetted 15 of the murderers on the 7 August, and on other days before and after that date at Artrethe.


June 12. 234. Scrope to Davison.

Yesterday very early the Liddesdales came to a place called Hethersgill and spoiled an honest man of 40 head of noit. My deputy Humfrey Musgrave with my household servants, Mr Leigh, and Captain Pickman with the soldiers, followed the fray unto Liddisdale, where the thieves made a great shouting and assembly of their neighbours, to force my people to "leave their trodde." But it so fell out that some of the principal thieves are taken, whom I have in prison, and one is slain. In case the King think himself grieved, "you may be bolde to answer for me (and so I praye you doe)," that if his grace will direct his officer of Liddesdale to meet me for redress, which has not been done for 5 years past, I shall be ready to answer for my office.

"I have provided for you a handsome gelding," and will send a man of mine with him to Berwick, when I know the time of your return. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1½ pp. Addressed: "To my vere loving freind M' Davyson the Queenes Magesties ambassadour in Scotland." Indorsed.

June 12. 235. Scrope to Walsingham.

Relating the same occurrences—"Dick Armestrange alias Dick of Drimp a head theife, two brethren of the Whigsills that was before here executed, and one Stooke an English rebell and fugitive" are taken and in safe ward, and one Howlose "another thief slain. Recommending the Council's thanks to be given the three gentlemen for their service, and to remit the disposal of these four thieves to himself which will be to good purpose. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

June 13. 236. FORSTER TO DAVISON.

Sending him by direction of Walsingham and the Council, copies of breviiats of late outrages by Liddesdale, Annerdale and Usdale, to press the King and Council of Scotland for redress. At my house nigh Alnwick.
Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed: "To My verio lovenge frende Mr Davessoun esquier lorde ambassador in Scotland for the Queues Majesties affayres." Indorsed.

June 20. 237. WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

Informing him that Cuthbert Armorer arrived from Scotland on Saturday the 20th at 10 a.m. with special letters and message from the King to Hunsdon and others of the council, and as he would like to deliver these to Hunsdon before the latter left Court for Berwick, he is coming up with all speed. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


June 24. 238. DAVISON TO SCROPE.

"I imparted your honours lettre with his Majesty by Sir John Mateland his secretary, bycause his highness is absent from home, and my self somewhat ill disposed in my health, besides that I have had no late occasion to repayer to the Court." The answer is generally, his Majesty hath promised to take order in this and other things. "In the meanetyme it is somewhat, though not much to the purpose, that I fynde here no famyue of good woordes either of the store of his Majestie or others that guide the Court. For other newes, it were oleum et operam perdere to wryte from hence to you . . . Yet bycause I know your lordship will take anything in good part at the handes of such as are devoted to you (amongst which I beseech your lordship to number me), I will adventure to impart with your honour such as do occur for the present. The heat for removing of Lindsay, &c., out of Craufurde, growing uppon some breach betwene him and Arane, is now asswaged by their reconeylement, &c. Edinburgh."

Unsigned.

1 p. In Davison's writing on margin: "The particular advertiseumentes agree in substance with those of the xxiiijth to Mr Secretary Walsingham." Indorsed: "M. to my L. Scroope."

June 25. 239. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you inclosed "certain newes which my lorde Hambleton delyvered unto me beinge sent forth of Flanders, who was at my howse" this day, showing you how the King of Scotland is bent. Farnehurst is come to Scotland in great credit with the King by means of Spain and France. He came to the Borders on Tuesday last the 23d, and there is great dissension between him and Cesford the warden. I would have firm peace between these realms, or else open war. At my house nigh Alnwick.
Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 240. PETITIONS OF THE MAYOR OF BERWICK, &c.

I. 1. The mayor and burgesses pray that all men in pay, as also the Surveyor of the victuals, may be prevented trading within Berwick. Their charters and ordinances restrict all trade to the free burgesses only. The surveyor sells from her Majesty's stock within the Palace, and the soldiers practise various trades, and buy and sell corn, "etc."
2. The mayor and bailiffs pray for jurisdiction over all persons in pay, and like power to recover debt against a soldier, as he has against them. For "tyme out of memorie of man," they have held courts of record for all debts and trespasses within Berwick, till of late years "restrayned for doinge the lawe against the men in paye"—which hath impoverished the merchants. Thereby also sundry bankrupts and evil disposed people are encouraged to come, and if "placed in wages," their creditors have no remedy against them, and thus many of London and other places complain against Berwick for harbouring these debtors. Since the soldiers were exempted, the freemen and merchants are compelled to sue "by an inquest of soldiers impanneled once in two yeres at the pleasure of the marshall"—a mere colour to defraude men from their own, and a hindrance to the execution of the law by the mayor and bailiffs.

3. That no stranger sell any merchandise but "in grosse," and that the statute 22 Edw. 4, may be put in force. For notwithstanding their charter, the Scots merchants are permitted to retail, and become wealthy, while the burgesses decay. If the above act were enforced and sea traffic between England and Scotland restricted to Berwick, the revenue, shipping and seamen, would be increased; and if the land traffic were so restricted, the Scots now trading with land carriages and packs on foot over the Drie Marshes into Northumberland, would be prevented thus carrying away the ready money, which would otherwise be spent at Berwick. For under colour of traffic, they are spies and lookers into the privy of the country, guides to the passes through Northumberland, stealers of horse and cattle, and pay no custom.

4. That the burgesses and townsmen may as formerly, enjoy the use of the fields, which they, the old ordinary garrison and community, for time out of memory, and ever since Berwick hath been English, have had in free common among them, as well for pasture as meadow ground, except certain known officers' meadows. Which ancient usage and custom is yearly recorded by oath of four inquests of the most ancient men within the town, and presented to the mayor for the time. Whereas in time past they kept good store of geldings for service, besides other cattle for their families, and the same was one of their chief privileges. "And at this tyme they are the number of two thousande or thereaboutes, men, women, children and families, who all do lyve and are maynetayned and kepte under the name and priviledge of the corporacion, and do not any other waye charge her Majestie, and therefore have greate neede of maynetenancce and releife." The surveyor of late years hath appropriated three parcels of these grounds, and leteth part to his own profit—which grounds about 20 years ago, were required from the burgesses to feed cattle for a year only during the fortifications—without prejudice to their rights—as appears by the Privy Council's letter. Notwithstanding their prescriptive rights, and their grant from King Henry 8 in the 24th of his reign under the great seal, of the common of the grounds called the Snooke and all other places within the bounds as they had in time past, a very great part of them within these few years are bestowed on the captains, lieutenants, pensioners and soldiers of the new establishment, and the commons are charged with the soldiers' cattle; to their hurt.

5. That according to the statute 22 Edw. 4 they may have her Majesty's fishings north side of Tweed, and all, saving the burgesses, be forbidden to sell salmon. The burgesses yearly serve her Majesty with 60 barrels of salmon of their best and largest fish, whereby they lose yearly 60l., which is more than her highness gets for rent of these fishings; and they are also at great charge for preservation of these both from the intrusion of the Scots who destroy salmon in time of "spawne when they are kypper," and also for the preservation of the young salmon fry at the time when they pass from the land rivers to the sea. Also as by ancient order under the town seal of Berwick 35 Hen. 8, the burgesses had the use of the King's waters, which were divided among the aldermen and principal burgesses in 12 parts by
reason of their office, they pray the same may be so allotted to the 12 principal men of the corporation and their successors in office, for her Majesty’s better service. Also that persons not freemen who practise the trade of salting and selling salmon contrary to statute, be forbidden.

6. That the burgesses may as heretofore sell to the Scots living near Berwick certain small quantities of corn and grain, when they can spare it. It was allowed by the ordinances made for Berwick 24 Hen. 8, that the burgesses might sell corn to Scotland when the quarter of wheat was at or under 6s. 8d. in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Norfolk and Suffolk—that rate being then accounted as high a price in those countries, as 20s. a quarter is now. This privilege encouraged the freemen to bring and preserve a good store at Berwick, and supply for the inhabitants, and ensured its not decaying when the town could not spend it, but kept a stock of sweet corn always on hand. The Scots were encouraged to bring fresh “cates” and victuals, and sometimes also corn, to the market, when they had plenty at home.

7. That all men in pay may be prevented exercising handicrafts, farming of fishings, keeping tippling houses or “hoolie,” or using the fields in Berwick. The ordinances of 24 Hen. 8, prohibited soldiers being freemen or exercising trade, and those of her Majesty’s 2d year, forbid soldiers holding freeholds, or exercising handi-crafts there, except bowyers, fletchers, makers of hand guns or other instruments of war. The soldiers now using handicrafts, baking, brewing and keeping of “oselrye,” have greatly impoverished the townsmen, to whom these privileges belong.

8. That the burgesses may have preference for their servants horses and carts, when any work happens. The same is of late years given to soldiers and gentlemen’s servants, whereby the townsmen are impoverished for lack of it.

9. That the mayor, in respect of his great charges of office, may have his fee increased, and be nominated as second person in council there, as reputed of ancient time. He is bound by his office to hold four quarter sessions in Berwick, for trial of the title of lands and for administration of justice on felons, malefactors, &c., in that Liberty—and also holds courts every 14 days for trial of debts and trespasses. Whereby, and the repair of strangers there he is at great charge in his house and diet, and more so by the dearness of the time—also is charged in other ways for the credit of his office—and hath no allowance save one ancient fee of 10l. yearly. That it would please her Majesty to augment the same, as she has done to other her officers there, for the necessity of the mayor is a great deal more, his service considered. Although the mayor has time out of memory, exercised the government of all civil causes as her Majesty’s lieutenant there, and in other causes of council associated with the Lord Governor, and in place next to him, but hath been sometimes impeached of that dignity as he is not nominated by special words as a councillor in her Majesty’s last Bock of the Establishment for Berwick, “which gyvethe greate occasion sundrie tymes to the lweedest sorte of people, and to diverse malefactors and others, to discountenance, disobeys and misuse the major, and to withstands and repugne as yt were, his office and gouernement, to the greate discoragement of the major in the execucion of his office and auctorite.”

10. That it might please her Majestie to grant some money to the building of a new church in Berwick, the old being very small and in utter ruin ready to fall,—or if thought that some part of the charge be raised by collection, to grant warrant thereunto. The present church is inconvenient for receipt of such a multitude, being very small, cracked, rent and ready to fall, not able to hold the sixth part of the inhabitants—“so that in tyme of Godes devine service, the greater sorte of people do bestowe themselves in alchowses and other places—and when they are taken and presented, they altogether excuse themselves for lacke of roome in the churche. And in tymes past, the towne had as fayer and large a pariseh churche as most was in Englaunde, which was taken downe for the use of the fortificaciones in
the mynde of Kinge Henrye the eight, and the stones, tymber, leade, iron and other thinges thereof were wholely employed to the allayers and services of her Majesties said late father of famous memorie."

8 pp. Official hand. Indorsed: "The Maior of Barwickes declaration upon his articles exhibited," and [in another writing]: "Controversy between the Maior and burgesses of Barwick and certain belonging to the garrison, viz. the victuallers and others."

II. "My lorde of Hunsdons answer to the maior and burgesses of Barwick there petitions."

1. This allowed, and for anything I have heard, never "repugned" before.
2. Not allowed, for the special causes in the order by the Privy Council in K. Edward the 6th reign, whereof a copy is extant in the Marshall's book, viz., that no one in the King's pay should be arrested by the Mayors officers but by the Marshall's "tipstaffe," and the case tried only in the Marshall's court, where they get as good justice as in their own court, if the Marshall does his duty—if not, the Governor and council must force him to it. For if the townsmeau had power to arrest the soldiers, they would "goe togethier by the cares," which was the principal cause of the council order.
3. There are here two parts. The first was never enforced within memory notwithstanding their charter, but tolerated as beneficial to town and country, for both "Londynes, Newcastle men, Durham men, Morpet men" and others have not only haunted Berwick on market days, and sold by retail, but also kept open shops there. Still if they wish it may be forbidden for a time to see the effect—but if found prejudicial by the Privy Council, they may restore it. Touching the statute 22 Edw. 4, it must be considered by her Majesty's learned counsel, whether it is convenient for these days, and would do more harm than good.
4. They are not debarred from the use of their common as heretofore, after the mowing day when the hay is removed, saving the Snooke and Gainslaw, appointed by the Queen to the victualler. He cannot want the Snooke, for he has no other place to keep his "beves and muttous" brought in for the garrison—Gayneslawe I see not needful for him, as it lies two miles from town, and he lets it for 40l. yearly. It therefore may be restored to them and used as the other fields.
5. "Mr Solicitor" says the Queen is not restrained by the statute 22 Edw. 4, cap. 8, but may let the fishings as she pleases—and the preferment of Berwick is of her grace and favour. It was so intended at the making of the statute that they should have it before others, at same rent. Provided the captains of Berwick and Norham castles be not prejudiced.
6. This to be at the discretion of the Governor and Council for the time, as always hitherto.
7. This to be yielded, so as the soldiers are provided—such as have wives and children, at the discretion of the Governor and Mayor, if there is grace to serve them all.
8. Never denied, if they offered able service—but to be referred to her Majesty's officers.
9. This hath two parts—the first at her Majesty's pleasure—the second is always used though not in the Establishment.
10. "Ye were a very gracious deede of hir Majestie to yealde unto yt, beinge a thinge moste needfull, both for the service of God, and beinge well made wolde be a good platforme greatlye to the strengtheninge of the town, and hir Majestie ought the rather in honor and conscience do yt, because there was a very faire churchere there able to holde all thinhabitantes of the towne, and was pulled downe when the new fortifications was begunne, and that which is there now will not holde the one hauft of the townsmen and gaurisons."

2. Another copy in a different official hand.

2 pp. Interlined: "The rejoynder of the L. Governor of Barwicke to the replys of the Maior and burgesses of that towne."

III. The Mayor and burgesses' reply to the answer of the Lord Governor, to their petitions to the Privy Council.

1. We repeat the charges against the Victualler for selling corn, &c., to strangers, and enriching himself.

2. We know of no Marshal's Court established by the Privy Council in King Edward's time, for the Mayor has held his own court till her Majesty's 3rd year. The Queen's Court is held before the Mayor every 14 days by a jury of 12 sufficient burgesses, and in all doubtful causes of lands, &c., "we have a sufficient learned counsaille on Mr Laurence Meeres of York, who is recorder of our towne and hath a fee for the same." . . . We only desire to maintain one uniform law in the town as in time past. There is no order for a Marshall court for debt every twenty days, nor did any freeman ever sit there as a juror with soldiers. The Marshal has kept but one court for two years past, and no justice was done. We repeat that bankrupts are encouraged to come here in this state of matters. The Governor "to our great reproch and the hinderance of our good causes now depending before your honors, doth express in writing that there are fewe or none of us but bankrupts. His lordship cannot prove that ever any freeman of that towne there borne, was bankrupt or used any fraudulent dealing to the deceaving of any man." If any is behind hand, it is because they cannot get their debts from the soldiers.

3. The liberty enjoyed by the Newcastle and other townsmen, was by agreement, and is now restricted, to our advantage. The Scottish pedlars were restrained by the Mayor, but the Governor commanded the Marshall to let them retail again. As they are increased "from 4 or 5 unto 50 or 60," and from small "pedlarly ware," now sell great store of merchandise, they should be again restrained. The markets will then be better furnished, the money retained in the town, and many young men of the corporation ready to leave it for want of trade, will be kept. The Scottish victuallers cannot forbear our markets, as is alleged, for they have no other outlet; and their king will not prevent them. Formerly the Scottish merchants came to Berwick both by sea and land, and trafficked there—but for 18 or 20 years, since the peace, they have "crept into trade" with London, Lynn, Boston, Hull, and along the sea coast, contrary to 22 Edw. 4, enriching these places, not Berwick. His lordship doth the town great wrong in saying the merchants are not able to unlade a ship, if the goods come to 100 marks, for if a ship came with a 1000 marks worth of merchantable cargo, they would dispatch her in five days, either with money or commodities to the shipper's satisfaction, for they have always in their warehouses salmon, hides, fells, cloth, &c. to the value of 2000 or 3000 marks. As for the danger of the haven—there is never a merchant ship in Scotland, but might as well have come into it before the pier was made, as now in spite of her Majesty's great expenses thereon. We have already set down the damages caused by the Scottish chapmen in Northumberland.

4. We say the soldiers have no manner of right or interest in the meadows or pastures, being bound by the statutes to live on their pay. We are no way bound to serve the captains and pensioners with hay at 12d. a truss—being ourselves forced to pay 2s. 6d. a truss to the governor's servants this year, for lack of our own meadow grounds. But there would be hay for sale at very reasonable prices, if the Commonalty had their fields as formerly.

5. We refer ourselves to our former reasons. We would not restrain any old custom appertaining to the castles of Berwick or Norham, touching "the Sundaies fysh" taken in Tweed. We lose 60l. yearly by the 60 barrels served to her Majesty's house, and "cannot sell the residue of our salmon
the deere, as is alledged, but rather the worse, bycause the best and largest salmon is taken out for her highnes servyce as is afore saide.” Neither “my lord governor nor none of his offlycers are at any charges for preservacion of the river in kippertyme,” but only the mayor and his brethren fee soldiers to do it for 2 months yearly.

6. In selling corn to the Scots, we have neuer been licensed by any governor or captain in time of peace.

7. It is true that on our complaint the Governor and Council forbad all soldiers from using “any handy scyences and keepinge of oystre,” but many in pay still do so, whom the mayor cannot stop for want of his former powers, being obliged to complain to the Marshal, who is careless in the matter. It is allegend that every man inhabiting the town, “having his dore open to the streates, is as free in the fieldes as the free burgesses bee.” We never heard the like before, and it is quite against the ancient customs of the town, as the Bailiffs book of presentments will show.

8. The servants of her Majestys council here and others in pay, have been preferred on the late works to those of the freemen, as already set down by us.

9. The Mayor was allowed a fee like others at the first placing of the Queen’s officers, but of late the others have had an increase, while the mayor, though his service is “very painfull,” and ever resident, has none from the town revenues (which are very small), like other corporations, and some of his predecessors have diminished their “stockes” while in office. The mayor at all general meetings in the Council house and the four festival days, and all other times, has his place next to the lord governor or deputy, and in all proclamations, &c. is taken as second person—shown by his white staff of authority, his fee, the watch word brought to him nightly by the clerk of the watch, and his known meadow, like the rest of the council. We have no intention (as objected) to look further into the state of the town than in duty bound by the mayor’s yearly oath to her Majesty—for besides he has the charge of the welfare, lives, lands, goods and prosperity of himself, the corporation, commonalty, their wives, children and posterity.

10. Touching the lord governor’s allegation—“that ye wee have the mony there wilbe no church”—if it please her highness to make a grant, we have no wish to receive the money, but pray it may be committed “to some of trust” to carry out the work, humbly praying that the mayor and some of the aldermen may have authority to oversee it.

We humbly beseech your honours favourably to weigh in equal balance our requests depending before you, and decide as seems just and reasonable. Our end being the good of the town, not private profit to ourselves.

9 pp. Official hand. Indorsed: “The replie of the major and burgesses of Barwicke to the answeare made by the lord governor of that towne unto their petitions.”

IV. “The humble requestes of the Maior and Burgesses of Barwicke touchinge their demandudes.”

[Under the same ten heads—with alterations as to points yielded by the governor, and explaining others.]

2½ pp. Official copy. Indorsed: “The requests of the mayor and burgesses of Barwick upon their demandes, 11 June 1584.”

V. [Another copy somewhat fuller, under same ten heads.]

Extracts.

Article 4. We offer if the common fields are fully restored to the Commonalty, to supply yearly “tenn skore trusses of hay at the price of xiiij.” the trusse, delivered upon the fealdes, to be distributed at the pleasure of the lord governour, unto suche captens, pencyoners and officers as his honor shall thinck mete, accordinge as his lordshipp maid the like moyon unto us.”
Article 7. We agree that such soldiers as have wives and children enjoy common pasture, "so as they exceede not the number of twoe kyne the pece," paying an acknowledgment to the town chamber of 6d. quarterly for a cow's grass.

4 pp. Same writing as last. Indorsed.

VI. [Additions to the last two papers—supplying words and clauses omitted in seven of the ten heads.]

1 p. Same writing. Indorsed: "Addition to the postills required by the Towne of Berwick."

VII. Postills to the requestes of the Towne of Barwicke."

1. Ordered as in their petition and the governor's assent thereto.
2. Ordered, that if a burgess have an action against a soldier he shall proceed in the Marshall's Court to be held once a quarter—and if a soldier have an action against a burgess, he shall sue in the Mayor's Court.
3. The Scots and other retailers may be restrained from selling in Berwick, revocable if found prejudicial to the town by the Privy Council and the governor. The statute against sea traffic to be suspended for a time—but the late proclamation against land traffic over the Dry Marches, shall be enforced to the benefit of the town.
4. The Sisque to remain in the hands of the Victualler "so as he pasture it with cattle to serve the Quenes Majestes provision,"* and Gynsley now let by him, shall be restored to the town, also Baldersburie and the rest of the "extraordynaries groundes" now held by the captains, on condition that the latter shall have 200 trusses of hay at 14d. the truss, as offered.
5. "So much and in such sorte as by statute is appointed, they shall enjoy, after the determination of such leases† as ar in being"—the captains of Berwick and Norham not prejudiced.
6. Referred to the governor and council for the time.
7. Yielded unto, respecting the cow's grass for the married soldiers.
8. Allowed, if they furnish sufficient service.
9. The Mayor shall enjoy that place he hath been accustomed to take next to the Governor—the rest referred to her Majesty.
10. When they prefer any thing fit to be granted, it shall be recommended to her Majesty.

3 pp. Official draft—with marginal notes by Burghley. Indorsed as title.

July 5. 241. SCOTTISH BORDER COMPLAINTS.

The chief occasion of the present trouble is the Lord Scrope's refusal to keep meetings or make redress in the West March, "be the space almaist of sevin yeir by past"—whereby far greater enormities have been committed than Liddesdale can be charged with. In June 1583, the King caused the Laird of Cesfuird then keeper of Liddesdale, appoint a meeting for redress, which was "schott" by Lord Scrope's default.

"Sensyne, the taking of the Laird of Mangerton furth of his awin hous," and divers others in Liddesdale, and the slaughter and outrages done on the poor inhabitants of Anmand, Lord Scrope's deputies and officers and the captains and soldiers of Berwick being chief executors,—appear rather acts of public hostility than private attempts of thieves.

The steward of Burgh barony, in November 1583, came to the Barche which appartained to "umquhill Geordie Grahame of Renpatrik," and there took 40 ky and oxen, 6 horses and mares, six score sheep and "gait" and slew Davie Gask.

In January last, the hership of the Craig in Eskdaill, committed by

* Written by Burghley.  † Of the fishings.
1584.

Walter Grahame called Dickis Wattie, and the Queen's own soldiers, the goods being 30 ky and oxen, 6 "naigis," 40 sheep and "gait," and whole insight, and slaughter of a poor man.

The hership of the Yetbyr in Eskdall, by the Queen's soldiers in February last, 1583, being 60 kye and oxen, 100 sheep, 7 horses and mares, and there slow two poor men and mutilated three others.

Latest, the taking of young James Stewart of Schillinghaw, the Laird of Frude, William Twodie of the Wra, and other gentlemen of Tweddell, "be a buschement of the Grahames, layed for thame xxiiij myliss within Scotland, and the ressett of the Bellis, Carlillis and their complices in the West Marche of England, being his Majesties rebels, and giving up of traeist with the wardane of the West Marche of Scotland in their favour," has encouraged the lawless people on both sides, to break out, whereby the subjects of Scotland have received the far greater loss, as shall be found on trial.

1 1/2 pp. In a Scottish hand. Indorsed: "Complaints of attemptats comytted by the subjectes of our West Marche."

July [6]. 242. THE KING TO THE LAIRD OF CESFORD.

"Traist freind, we greet yow weil. Understandings alsweill be reportis of our awin bordouteris, as be frequent writis and messages frome the Eist and Mylle Marches foranecut yow, the mony forays and incursionnes committit late lie be sum of our disorderite pepill of Tiviotdaill upon the inhabitantis of the oppositt wairdarrnie, and dowting gretitlie lost your uvrischt of it suld cary with it sum further misterie nor we can weill beleve ye will let enter in your meaninge, we have thocht melitt to gif yow this advertiseisment of our intelligence thairof, desyring and commanding yow upoun the parrell of that thing ye hawe deirste, to put immediat ordour to it, alsweill be the redresing of sic insolence in tymie to cumm, tending sa heichlie to the brek of amitie and peax upoun your part, as likways be appointing schort and convenient dayis of meting betuix yow and your oppositt officiaris quhairin be dew redres to be maid be the attemptaris of the insolence, the partieis interstit may be refoundit of their loss, according to the treatise, and the honour of our trystit and wellbelovit cosing the Lord Hunsdane, sa heichlie twichtit with sa lang patience and oursycht of revenge, and quhais guid officis to the intertenement of peax and amitie upon the Bordour and particular effectis to our weill and preservation, deservis of we fare utherways, may be reparit, to his dw satisfaction and lyking. Assuring yow that in case of failye, necht onelie will we have occasiion to interprete your meaning in it to the worst, but thairwith sail give ordour that the partieis dampnifeit be sic attempts of lawles men subject to your chairge, salbe reparit of the reddiest that pertenis to yow, salang as ye have quhairupon in goir, or utherways. But trusting to your best resolution, we committ yow to God. Frome Falkland this [ ] of July 1584."

1 p. In contemporary Scottish official writing. Indorsed: "Copie of his Majesties lettre sent to Cesfurd."

July 6. 243. DAVISON TO SCROPE.

On 24th of last month I informed you how I had dealt with the King and Council touching the late Liddealead attempts, and how I thought best, being indisposed in health, to deliver your and Sir John Forster's letters to Secretary Mateland. I heard nothing from him till yesterday, and enclose copy of his letter, which referred me for further answer to the Clerk Register, who "by mouth" told me that the King and Council, though they utterly misliked the Liddealead incursions, blamed your lordship as chief occasion of
1584.

them, and produced the "note of sondry greese," a copy whereof I send you. Yet if her Majesty would give orders for redress, he said his master was willing to act accordingly, and orders should be directed from Court to his warden. I promised to advertise her Majesty and Council, also your lordship hereof. Edinburgh. Signed: W. Davison. "Mr Secretary doth put me in hope dayly of my revocation."


July 11. 244. SCROPE TO DAVISON.

I have your "freindlie lettres" and copy of the Scottish complaints against me—to which I have replied at some length, as you have not been so fully acquainted with my doings, as Mr Secretary and Mr Bowes. My answer may be shown if you think good, to the King or Council, for I will stand to it. I have also sent you an abstract of bills for Liddesdale, and have at least 200 more against them unredressed. I have provided a very proper horse for your own saddle, which I will send either to Edinburgh, or to any other place on your return, as directed. The bearer Thomas Davison I commend to you as honest and trusty. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed: To Davison as the Queen's "agent in Scotland."

July 12. 245. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

I have sent my answers to the complaints against me from the King and Council, "by a Scottishman Thomas Davyson," with some bills against Liddesdale. For your further satisfaction, (which I do not commit to writing by the other messenger) Mr Secretary and Mr Bowes are well aware that my part in these matters is blameless, the Scottish rulers and officers being the cause,—so much so that her Majesty by Mr Secretary, has directed me, on any outrage being committed, to take revenge as I can, whereby I have been the bolder to give oversight,—impacting thus much to you secretly, "having made other discourse" in the answers.

The horse I wrote of, "for pace and making, I trust will content you," and he shall be ready for you at Newcastle or elsewhere on your return.


1 p. Addressed: To Davison as the Queen's "ambassador in Scotland."

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Scrope's Answers.)

1. He admits having refused redress for the West Marches till he got it for Liddesdale, and her Majesty approved his action.

2. He met Cesford at Kirkopfoot on 1 July 1583, but as he could get no redress for murders, &c., he deferred further meeting.

3. Admits taking the Laird of Mangerton prisoner, which he was forced to do, for lack of other remedy. Neither himself, his deputy or captain was present at Aunande, though some soldiers were with the countrymen. But it followed on a foray in Bewcastle, where the Liddesdale men took 100 kye and oxen from the Rutledges, and was caused by the last. A year ago, James Carr of Greneheid, Cesford's deputy, took 80 prisoners in open foray, some of whose ransoms are yet unredressed. Cesford also demanded meetings at Gamelapethe, instead of Kirkopfoot the accustomed place, and put off justice for 5 years. Lord Scrope notwithstanding, offered to deliver two of the principal men of the Greymes viz., Walter Greyme and Robert Greyme of the Fauld, when he met the Laird of Johnston at Rooklie, on
receiving Will Armstronge alias Kynmont and Jocke his son, but was refused.

4. He thinks the steward of Burgh made that attack in revenge, and the man killed "was a notable common theefe."

5, 6, 7. He is ready to make answer for the things here charged (if they were done), on receiving redress for Liddesdale. Touching the Bells and Carlisles, it may be some of them have been within his bounds, yet divers fugitives and outlaws, as Hobb of the Comecrookes, Bessie Andrews, Habbie Greyme of Peertree, and others, have been openly resettled in Liddesdale, and delivery refused by Cesford, and he thinks the one as meet to be answered as the other. To shew his good will, the Laird Johnston 4 years since had leave to enter his wardenry in search of rebels, and slew three of them on the water of Esk, which he could not have done without Scrope's oversight, while the latter has never had this favour at any Scotsman's hands since he first served her Majesty here.

4 pp. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed: "The Lorde Scroppe amswere to the complaintis of the Scottes."

July 13. 246. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"On Thursdaye last, the Larde Johnston is retourned home, being advanced by the King and made lieutenante of the West Marches, Nyddesdale, and Gallowaye, and also lieutenante of Liddesdale and the west parte of Tryvetdale, and is made also provoste of Drumfrese, which thing never any warden hath had before him. On Thursdaye next he inteneth to kepe courte at Lowghmaben, where he myndeth to have th-assemblye of all his frendes, and that daye sevenight following to holde courte of justice there for the border causes, at which courte I looke not that all his borderers will appeare. Howbeit he is this same daye in tryesting with them about the same, whereof you shall be advertised as occasion shall serve. I have thought good also to advertise yow, that of a true thEdle of Morton made offire unto the King, that forasmuche as he had understanding that the noble men of Scotlands being presentlie banished into this realme, with their complices, shold all come hither to Carlisle, and continue within the same, he wolde with the number of two hundred footmen and one hundred homemen, together with the forces of the West Marches of Scotlande, take upon him to laye about this citie, and compass yt in suche sorte, as the King with his forces might come to besiege yt and have the same and all his rebelles at his pleasure. And the King demand- ing at the Larde Johnston, if he thought yt might be so done? he answered that he tooke yt to be to harde a pece of worke to be dealt in. This thing maye seame to you verie strange, but I assure you I have the same from a gentleman to whom the King himselfe imparted yt.

The King hath drawn certain articles against the ministers, charg-ing them that whatsoever they have gone about the Road of Ruthen, hath touded onelie to rebellyon and treason against his owne parson, whereunto he hath willed the burgesses of Edinburgh to subscribe—who have refused so to doe, and therefor the King hath taken displeasure with them."

I thank you for obtaining my lords' letters of thanks to the gentlemen, who are thereby greatly encouraged. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—All these matters of Scotland are delveryed to me by a gentleman of good credit who hath been with the Larde Johnston in his being abroad with the King."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 14. 247. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Having by my lettres of yesterday advertised you of thadvancement
of the Larde Johnston amongst others, to the office of provoste of Drumfreise, which always before this tyme hath ben in the disposicion and choise of the Lorde Maxwell, with thassent of the burgesses, so farre as I can learnne— the said Larde Johnston having assembled a great number of his freindes and also of the surnames of the countrye, with whom he had tryest for other causes, it was thought that he had determined yestreday with those numbers to have entred into the towne, and taken possession of the provost-shippe. Upon the which conjecture, th'Erle of Morton assembled all his freindes and partakers to have made resistance unto him, if he had enterprised the same. Whereof the Larde Johnston having understanding, is not a little greyved, and thereby intendeth to worke th'Erle all the displeasure he can with the King." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


July 16. 248. ACCOUNT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

"[Breif declaracion] of the accoynpte of Robert Bowes esquier threasourour there, determined for one whole yere, endinges at the feaste of S'th Michell tharchaungell anno regni domine Elizabethe nunc regine vicesimo, as followeth."

Extracts.

| CHARGE, &c.—Arrerages of the last account, | 1,419l. 9s. 6½d. |
| Ready money received, viz., from Exchequer 1700l. | |
| from the receivers, of Lincoln, 3000l.; of York, 8000l. | 16,700l. 0s. 0d. |
| of Northumberland, Richmond and Durham, 4000l. | |
| **Total** | **18,119l. 9s. 6½d.** |

**Allowances and Payments.**

| Sum total of these, | 16,922l. 1s. 6d. |
| Due by the accountant, | 1,147l. 8s. 3½d. |
| But deducting several sums which he prays to be allowed, in all, | 218l. 4s. 8d. |
| He owes but, | 929l. 3s. 4½d. |

Among the allowances and payments are,—the "preacher and watche," 123l.; "keeper of the poaste boate and two typstaves newly erected," 39l. 3s. 4½d.; fee of Robert Vernon esquier surveyor of the victualles," 365l.; "the rente of the threasourour his house," 26l. 13s. 4½d.

3 pp. Indorsed: "xvj* Julij 1584. . . together with his petitions."

July 24. 249. SCROPE TO DAVISON.

I have received your letter by Thomas Davison, and thank you for the news therein. As for the promise by Arrane and the Secretary, for redress for Liddesdale, if the like is had from me—"I doe lyke verie well to heare of yt, and so have I ben answered these foure yeares—but the effect wold please me better, whereof I have no hope." For the Liddesdales on Tuesday last again spoiled and raised fire in Bewcastle, which I fear will cause reprisals, though I have given strict orders against them.

I send by the bearer my servant "Eares Riches," a handsome hobbye for your own saddle, trusting he will please you. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope. 1 p. Addressed: To Davison as the Queen's "agent in Scotland." Indorsed.

Aug. 11. 250. FORSTER TO WALSHINGHAM.

I am informed by Lord Russell that he is stopped by letters from
some of the privy council, of such commodities as have always belonged to
the captainship of Tynemouth, and that he should have some amendment of
allowance, at 8d. by the day, for some which had but 6d., and 10l. a year
for some which had but 20 nobles—and some provision from the Earl of
Northumberland's men, to keep up his house,—for they will not supply any
below the market price, which will hinder her Majesty's service. I must
therefore be a suitor to your honour to consider his estate, and be a means to
amend these complaints.

I hear there is to be a meeting next Thursday between my lord of Hunsdon
and the Earl of Arran, to which I was not made privy, and there have been
two days of trewes held for the East Marches, the opposite warden not
answering for Liddesdale. As directed by the council, I have kept none
with him for that reason. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John
Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


Ordering him to deliver munition according to a schedule enclosed,
to Lord Scrope's messenger, out of the store lately sent to him at Newcastle.
Orieland. W. Burghley, R. Leicester, C. Howarde, James Croft, Chr.
Hatton, Fra. Walsingham.

1 p. Official copy. Indorsed: "The copie of the counsell letters to Sir
Symon Musgrave for the sending of a proportion of munition to Carlisle."

Aug. 17. 252. Verdict at Carlisle Assises.

Sitting at Assises held at the city of Carlisle on Monday 17th August
26 Eliz., before John Clenehe one of the justices appointed to
hold pleas coram Regina, and Francis Rodes serjeant at law,
the Queen's justices at assises.

The jurors sworn, viz., Richard Lowther, Richard Barwys, Christofer
Dalston, Thomas Denton, Thomas Hutton, Henry Denton, and William
Orpher, esquires, William Hutton, Lancelot Skelton, John Synburne, John
Richmonde, Thomas Allanbye, John Senbowse, Anthony Pattickson, and
George Machell, gentlemen, find that Simou Grame [and the other persons
named in No. 232] on the 22rd May before, assaulted George Grame alias
Parcivells Geordye, at Levenbriggs, where Symon mortally wounded him
with two sword strokes on the legs, of which he died in Carlisle on 4 June
after—that Richard Grame of Brakenhill gentleman, struck the deceased in
the back with a spear, giving him a mortal wound of which he would also
have died, and was guilty of murder, the others aiding and abetting.

before the judges of Assise at Carlisle against some of the Graymes for
killing George Grayme alle Parcivells Geory."


Taken by Lord Hunsdon governor of Berwick, of all the horsemen
and footmen between 16 and 60 in the East Marches, on 1st
and 3rd September 1584.

Carham township,—furnished with jack and spear, horsemen 3, footmen 6,
with spear only, 8. Wark,—horse 9, foot 11, with spear only, 22.
Learmouth,—horse 7, foot 15, with spear only, 12. Myndrome,—horse
3, foot 9, spear only, 22. Kilham,—horse 5, foot 11, with spear only,
8. Autencheesteres village,—horse 2, foot 2, with spear only, 5. Prewsen,
—horse whill, foot 6, with spear only, 6. Brankston township,—horse
4, foot 6, with spear only, 21. Manylawes village,—foot with spear only,
8. Pawston township,—horse 2, foot 5, with spear only, 6. Downham
village,—horse 1, foot with spear only, 8. Howtill,—horse nihill, foot 2, with spear only, 11. Ford township,—horse 7, foot 2, with spear only, 27. Kymerston and Brownrigg,—foot 3, with spear only, 8. Eyetheraw township,—horse 2, foot 5, with spear only, 14. Crowkham,—horse 6, foot 10, with spear only, 17. Old Itaill,—horse 3, foot 6, with spear only, 34. New Itaill,—foot 7. Langton village,—foot 6, with spear only, 12. Milnfield township,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Cowpland,—horse 4, foot 2, with spear only, 13. Eward,—horse 3, foot 7, with spear only, 16. East Newton,—horse 6, foot 2, with spear only, 4. West Newton,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Yevering “cytt” or stead,—horse 2, foot 1, with spear only, 3. Ayeckild town,—horse 3, foot 6, with spear only, 20. Hontilton,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 11. Wollard,—horse 2, foot 7, with spear only, 10. Earl town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only and two bowmen, 6. Midlton hall “ciett” or stead,—horse 2, foot with spear only, 4. Weitwood towne,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Dodington town,—horse 2, foot 16, with spear only, 22. Nesbett,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Fenton,—horse 1, foot 8, with spear only, 4. Hortown,—horse nihill, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Chillingham,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 11. Newtones,—horse 1, foot 4, with spear only, 7. Chatton,—horse 1, foot 18, with spear only, 50. Lilborne,—horse 3, foot 10, with spear only, 20. Lyham,—horse nihill, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Houlborne,—horse 1, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Haalrigg,—horse none, foot 2, with spear only, 6. Hettown village,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 17. Lowick town,—horse 3, foot 13, with spear only, 24. Darman town and Gatherrick stead,—horse 4, foot 6, with spear only, 30. Powaden,—horse 2, foot 12, with spear only, 24. Cornhill,—horse 6, foot 10, with spear only, 20. Heathtown,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 6. Tilmouth,—horse 3, foot 6, with spear only, 8. Twissil,—horse 4, foot 5, with spear only, 10. Wester Newbiging “ceit,”—1 footman with lance. Easter Newbiging “ceit” or stead,—1 footman with lance. Grendon town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Shoarswood,—horse 2, foot 6, with spear only, 7. Felkentoun,—horse 1, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Duddow,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 4. Thorton,—horse none, foot 7, with spear only, 6. Emeutills “seid or ceitt,”—foot with spear only, 3. Morton “ceit or stead,”—foot with spear only, 2. Unthank “ceit or steed,”—foot with spear only, 2. Norham township,—horse 1, foot 10, with spear only, 50. Horkley,—horse 4, foot 12, with spear only, 22. Longrigge “ceit or steed,”—horse 1, footmen with lance only, 3. Owrd,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 32. Twedmouth and Spittel,—horse none, foot none, with spear only, 60. Berrington,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 21. Anckrofe,—horse 3, foot 14, with spear only, 12. Berrington Maynes “ceit or stead,”—4 foot with spear only. Scremeerton town,—horse 6, foot 2, with spear only, 22. Cheswick,—horse 2, foot 10, with spear only, 13. Goswick,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 16. Haggerston,—horse 2, foot 6, with spear only, 8. Beill,—horse 2, foot 7, with spear only, 10. Lowlyn,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Kyellow,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Fenham,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 12. Fenmack,—horse 12, foot 3, with spear only, 22. Buckton—horse 6, foot 5, with spear only, 20.

"1584—tortio die Septembris."—Diechen,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Midlton by the sea,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Bellforth,—horse 2, foot 12, with spear only, 14. Easengton,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 10. Edderston,—horse 5, foot 7, with spear only, 6. Warnford “ceitt or steed,”—1 footman with lance. Twissil house “ceit or stead,”—1 footman with lance only. Warden “ceit or stead,”—1 footman with spear only. Crocklawhouse “ceit or stead,”—one footman with lance only. Mowesswen township,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Breadforth "ceit or stead,"—horse 2, foot with spear only, 2. Hoppen "ceit or stead,"—1 footman with spear only. Utchester village,—1 footman
1584.

with spear only. Spyndilston,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Bewdill,—horse 1, footmen with spear only, 3. Luckarr town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 20. The Newtoune "ceit or steed,"—horse 1, foot with spear only, 1. Dawmbergh town,—horse none, foot none, with spear only, 4. Shestone,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 7. Sonderland,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 10. Ellforth,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 6. Fleitham,—horse 1, foot with spear only, 3. Beidnell,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 8. Burtoun,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 8. Newton by the seas,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 2. Swynnlow,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 20. Tuggill,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Prestoun,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Ellingham,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Newham,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Newstead "ceit or steed,"—horse none, foot with spear only, 5. Doxford village,—horse none, foot with spear only, 6. Emuldon town,—horse 2, foot "and some bowes" 12, with spear only, 18. Stampforth,—horse none, foot 10, with "bow or spear" 7. Dunston,—horse none, foot 2, with spear only, 4. Craster,—horse 1, foot 2, with spear only, 2. Howick,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 14. Hawkhill village,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 5. Loughoughton town,—horse none, foot 14, with spear only, 20. North Charlton,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 16. South Charlton,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 6. Shipley,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 3. Rock township,—horse none, foot 10, with spear or bow, 8. Rennington,—horse none, foot 10, with spear only, 6. Denneck,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 10. Lesbury,—horse none, foot 12, with spear or bow, 8.


[1584.]

Sept. 254. ESTIMATE OF FORCES ON THE BORDER.

Probable charges of 250 horse and 200 foot on the Border for two or three months 1156 l. or 1819 l.


1584.

Sept. 255. MUSTERS OF THE BORDERS.

THE WEST MARCHES.—Footmen.

Westmerland.—Archers furnished, 1400; billmen furnished, 1300; able men unfurnished, 1342, 4042

Cumberland.—Archers furnished, 1100; billmen furnished, 1200; able men unfurnished, 1340, 2640

MIDDLE MARCHES.—Able men certified without mention of furniture, 6652

EAST MARCHES.—Furnished with jack and spear, 827; furnished with spear or lance only, 1347, 2173

Summa furnished, archers, 2500; billmen, 2500; with jack and spear, 827; with spear only, 1347, 7174

Unfurnished, 7999

15133
1584.

Horsemen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Burgh baronie</th>
<th>Gillesland</th>
<th>Queenes Haymes</th>
<th>Eske</th>
<th>Leven</th>
<th>Bewcastle</th>
<th>Holme Coltrim</th>
<th>Sark and the Debatable ground</th>
<th>Forest of Inglewood</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1580</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1583</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1584</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summa, 520 374 fur. 468 and 197 decad. 571

Out of the Countie of Westmerland 100

Cumberland 100

Total, 668

The East Marches.

Horsemen furnished.—Of her Majestes tenants, 63; of other lords, 260

1580 323 Horse furnished 267

Unfurnished.—Of her Majestes tenants, 144; of other lords 681

1580 825 Unfurnished 546

Middle Marches.

Horsemen furnished

1580 1145 Horsmen fur. 819

Unfurnished

1580 525 Unfurnished 1507

1670 2326


2. Three other copies of the same.

Sept. 21. 256. Scrope to Walsingham.

I send you copies of the Laird of Johnstons letter to me regarding justice, and of my answer, which I trust you will think reasonable. Understanding by my friend Mr Warcope, that there have been some speeches at Court regarding the state of this border, I required the gentlemen of the country present at last assizes before Mr Serjeant Rhodes, to give their opinions—who declared they never knew the same in better order,—which I trust he will declare at Court. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in same:

(1) (Johnston to Scrope.)

Signifying that the King in his report of late outrages, had commanded him to crave redress, and do the like—and awaiting his reply. Torthorwald this xviijth of Septembre 1584. John Johnston.


(2) (Scrope's reply.)

Acknowledging Johnston's letter by Thomas Scott his man, and that on
1584.

receiving the King's letter promising justice for the murders, &c., by Liddesdale, he will meet him on other matters requiring redress (after dispatching some business he has with the Lord President), and will be ready to exchange bills, &c. Carlisle the xviiith of September 1584. H. Scrope.

1 p. Copy by his clerk. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 27. 257. Sorope to Walsingham.

Recommending to his good offices the bearer "Hobbye Scotte," going up to Court, from whom he received the intelligence lately sent to Walsingham, and has had "such other freindsheppes before." If furthered in his present suit, he may be again useful. Yenwith. Signed: H. Scrope.


Sept. 30. 258. Forster to Walsingham.

On your letters directing me to stand on our guard, I wrote to Mr Davison then ambassador in Scotland with a note of attempts to lay before the King, but had no redress. At Mr Davison's leaving Scotland, I caused a rode to be made, where Mr Fenwick, Mr Herone and others killed 5 or 6 of the Elwetts, and brought off goods. If the King complains to her highness, I would ask you "to put in your good word," that I will duly answer, on receiving the like. I have stayed this long time from meeting the opposite warden, till he answers for Liddesdale—"but my lorde of Hunesdon since his cominge downe, hath had sondry meetings with the opposite warden for Est Tyvidale, which is but a small piece of his office, and yestydyes beinge the penult of this September, there was a secrete meeting betwene Sir John Selbie and the Lorde of Pharnevryste, wherein I suppose there are some greate secretes—for the Erle of Arraine dyd wryte unto my lorde of Hunesdon to have a secrete meeting betwene the said Sir John Selbie and Pharnibyrst.

... There is much ado betwene Pharnibyrst and Cesforde for the wardenrye," which encourages the thieves on both sides. "The Erle of Arraine useth his accustomed pleasure towards most of the nobilitie of Scotlaine, and at this presente the Lorde Hewme is in warde at Tantallen, and the Erle Bothewell at Creghton. The plage is verie sore at the Corte of Scotlaine, and iiij of the Kings howeshold dead, and nowe the King is fled frome St Johnstone to Sterlings for feare of the plage, and hath commanded all passages to be stopt for any passagiers coming over the water of Forthe—

and yet I ames enformed that the plage is verie sore at Leith." I humbly beg to know if I may meet the opposite warden, as Lord Hunsdon doth, and take what I can get, or stand on redress for Liddesdale?

"Postscript.—Theis enclosed letters are to my lorde of Shrewesburye frome Mr Erwde Talbott his sonne, to whome God hathe sent a younge sonne." At my house. Signed: John Forster.


Sept. 30. 259. Muster of Horse on East Marches.


* The effective men are given in ordinary type, the non-effective in italics. In the original, the former are marked with an "H," the latter with a cross (x).
1584.


**Cowpland.**—James Walles, Edward Walles, Gilbert Wrighte, John Walles, William Walles, Gilbert Walles.


**Newtowne.**—Edward Dixsone, Gwene Bolome, Rauf Tugell, John Dixsone, John Tugell, John Fawedone, George Tugell, Edmon Meanees.


**Downam.**—Persly Charleton, Patrick Mews, John Davison, John Makave, James Davison.

**Forde.**—George Care, George Care, William Archbat, John Archbat, Robert Foster, George Gibson.


**Hatherslaw.**—Robert Lood, Cutberd Lood, George Robinson, John Smith, wester, Adam Welson, Odwell Wilson, George Smell, John Smith, “ester,” John Syme, Oliver Coxone, George Lood, John Read.

**Kemerton.**—Thomas Unthanch, Thomas Heron, John Collingwood, Raph Myll.


**Neasbeat.**—Richard Walles, William Wilkinson, William Neasbeat, George Foster, Thomas Roger, Robert Foster, Michaeell Atkinson.
1584.


MUSHANE.—Christopher Swynowe, Henry Swynowe, Thomas Swynowe, Henry Crawford, William Shorte, Gilbert Cocklandes.

BARMÖR.—Roger Williamson, John Williamson, George Tomson, Thomas White, John White, Edward Williamson, George Strangwishe, Robert Muschampe.


MELFELL.—Thomas Borrell, Robert Browne, John Browne, Thomas Yonge, Rowland Meld, Ralph Mushames.


FLEET.—Mathewe Foster, Oswould Watson, Richard Barker, Christofer Wilkinson.

BEDNELL.—Thomas Swane, Cutbert Tayler, Maghell Harbottell, Robert Hansone, Thomas Doxortt.


LUCER.—Henry Owre, Wedgatt Harbottell, John Frenkell, Weds Horsley, Peter Ramsay.


NEUHAME.—George Foster, Lyonell Bradforth, William Harden, George Lawe, George Watson, Richard Watson, John Edder, Nycolas Brand.


WEEWOOD.—Robert Watwone, Archer Waightman, Robert Yonge, John Cogpper, George Sinnesone.

ROOK.—John Hamlast, Cutberd Fenyle, Robert Welwood.


HOBORN.—Mathew Strother, Thomas Leborne, Thomas Greyme, William Bell, Thomas Haslon.

LOWLYNE.—Raph Browne, Robert Graye. These men have not appeared neither at this nor the last muster.

ROR.—Christopher Orde, John Orde, Bartholomew Bradforth, Gilbert Robinson, George Dobson, George Shorte, John Rowle, William Clarke, William Gyvone.


JESWICKE.—Thomas Manners, Thomas Strangonishe, Thomas Hulson, John Smith, junior, John Smith, senior, Raph Cooke, Christofer Smith, Roger Ramson, Thomas Yorke, junior, Thomas Yorke, senior, Robert Wraye.


HATTON.—Thomas Dodes, Raph Causton, Richard Causton, John Swane, senior, William Wanghe, John Taylour.

HORKLEY.—George Owrld, John Owrld, James Geven, John Richardson, Richard Ferer, George Geven, Thomas Richardson, Robert Browne, Raph Nichelson, Gaveen Richardson, senior, Gawan Richardson, junior, Henry Richardson.

ELWIE.—Henry Graxe.


TWSYELL.—John Fettes, Henry Brankston, John Porterson, Eden Hoodspeth, Oswold Carnes, John Selbye.


SHORSWOD.—Gawan Saunderson, Rowland Saunderson, Edward Havery, Henry Scott, William Jackson, John Dennis, George Manners, Peter Rekale.


Dunstone.—Alexander Taylour, Henry Wood, Widowe Sheaparde, Peter Cuthbret, Robert Cuthbret, John Taylour.


Eare.—Gilbert Scott, Gilbert Scott, Raph Roderforde, John Sharpe.


Doxford.—Thomas Yonge, Roger Rogerson, Gabriel Emblton, Henry Robinson, John Kenewe.

Tugall Hall.—Richard Foster, Mychaell Harbottell.


PAUSTON.—William Sesbey, George Doddes, William Richardson, Thomas Nycolson, George Gleechom, John Park, ab., Stephuen Park, ab.,* William Wright, Gawine Wright.


BURLTON.—Bartholmew Bradford, John Turpne, Edward Steevinson, Bartram Swane, Raph Taylboys, John Cleughe.

KYLLAM.—Raph Graye, George Bullocke, Thomas Grane, Barte Tendall, Thomas Bell, William Stampe.


MYLPIED.—John Tomsonne, Rowland Myll.


YESINTON GRANGE.—John Barker, Symone Armstronge.


“The towne of these followinge unnamed.—Oswold Yonghusband, Richard Yonghusband, Thomas Burne, John Denis, William Johnson, Thomas Hall, Thomas Yonghusband.” On margin in another hand. “Note that the sufficient horses in this booke are marked with an H, and the insufficient are crossed.” Signed: Henry Woddryngton, Thomas Gray, Jhon Selbye, Ra. Graye.


Sept. 30. 260. MUSTER OF HORSE IN DURHAM.

“The general musters and viewe of lighte horsemen with there furnished horses, armoure, wepons etc., within the countie Pallatine of Durham, shewed on Wednesdaie the laste daie of September, on Spenie Moore before the Bushoppe of Durhame and others.

DURHAME WARD.—Richarde busshoppe of Durhame, as a justice, one dimie lance; and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman &c. well and fullie furnished.

William Bowes esquire, at rate of ccli landes, ij lighte horsemen, ij great stoned horses and all furnitures.

* “Freeholders” written opposite these two names.
1584.

Jane ladie Bowes, one lighte horseman, after rate of c markes, one faire horse and all furnitures.
Rawfe Talboies esq. at rate of c markes, one lighte horseman; one graye geldinge and all furnitures.
Thomas Jenisone esq. at rate of cc markes, towle lighte horsemen. Made defaulte.
Thomas Calverley esq. as justice, &c. one lighte horseman, and for apparell &c. Made defaulte.
Antonie Huton esq. likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.
John Clopton likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.
Doctor Thomas Burton likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.
Richarde Frankeland gent. likewise an hable horse and man well furnished.
Henrie Brakyنبurie gent. for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An horse and man, neither hable.

STOCKEDEN WARE.—John Coniers esq. at rate of cc, ij lighte horsemen, ij hable lighte horses and men with competent furnitures.
John Blaxton esq. at rate of c landes, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.
William Claxton esq. at rate of c markes landes, and apparell, one &c. An able horse and man well furnished.
George Frevile gent. at rate of c markes landes, and apparell &c. one lighte horseman. Horse altogether nowghte, and unable—the man course, the armore good.
Antonie Bulmer junior, at rate of c markes, one lighte horseman. An able horse, the man unable, the furniture good.
Henrie Lawsone gent. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man, well furnished.
Henrie Perkinsone gent. one lighte horseman. An able man and horse well furnished.

ESINGTON WARE.—Doctor Thobie Mathewe, deane of Durham, as justice &c. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.
John Heethe senior at rate of cii landes, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.
Richarde Bellasses esq. as justice, and at rate &c. one lighte horseman.
An able horse and man well furnished.
Christofer Chaitor esq. as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman
An able horse and man well furnished.
William Lawson gent. as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman.
An able horse and man well furnished.
Doctor Clemente Colmore as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. Nether horse nor man.
John Trolloppe gent. at rate of c markes, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.
Thomas Bainbrigge gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. Made defaulte.
John Heethe junior, as for apparell, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.
William Blaxton junior gent. as for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.
Gerrarde Salveine gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.
Rawfe Carre gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.
CHESTER WARE.—Sir William Hilton knighte at rate of cc and for apparell ij horsemen, ij hable horses promised with men well furnished.
John Hedwhorth esq. at rate of c landes and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.
George Lawson esq. one lighte horsemen. A hable horse and man furnished.
1584.

Doctor Leonard Pilkinson as justice, one lighte horseman. An able horseman well furnished.

Mr Frauncis Bonnie (f) as justice, one &c. Made defaulte.

George Scrope esq. at rate &c. and for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man shewed, but disclaimed the charge.

Michaell Constable gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man shewed, but disclaimed the charge.

William Blaxton senior gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Charles Hawle gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. The horse not able, the man able.

Thomas Millett gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

William Whitehead gen. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse promised, not shewed, the charge disclaimed.” Signed: Ri. Dunelm,* Willm Bowes.


Oct. 1. 261. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter in behalf of this bearer “Cuddy Taliour,” for his preferment to some “benefyte” in this country. I know of nothing at present, but if it please her Majesty to bestow any thing on him, I shall be ready to further it. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Oct. 12. 262. W. PAINTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Acknowledging his letter of 8th (received 10th) and sending him an account of the munition in Tynemouth, supplied from Newcastle to that castle and Carlisle. That a farther supply can be made if ordered. Signed: W. Painter.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed: “From Mr Painter of the ordynance.”

Armorial wafer signet: motto, “Ditat servata fides.”

Oct. 26. 263. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesternight I received your letter signifying that Her Majesty hath appointed a parliament to be called the 23d of next month. I have a great desire to attend and do my duty, yet considering the terms on which I stand with the King of Scots and his warden opposite (not unknown to you), and the late disorders and want of justice, it gives me occasion to ask you to lay the same before her highness, that I may be employed there or here as her Majesty thinks best.

Since I wrote to you “by Bellamye that the Maxwelles were abowt to have killed the Larde Johnston for the office of provostshippe of Drumfreise, I am nowe crediblie informed that this daye he intendeth again to offre to make a newe entrie to the said office.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 5. 264. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On Friday afternoon last I received your letter of the 24th ult. with her Majesty’s pleasure touching the Liddesdales for their late cruel attempt in the Middle Marches—but not having heard, as you intimted, from Sir John Forster, I have written offering to meet him at Hexham to confer on the matter and join our forces.

* The Bishop also signs each ward.
1584.

"By speciall sommons from the King of Scottes, the Larde Johnston is commannde to appear before him to answere the burning of Robert Maxwellos barnes and cornes done by some of the Garmeres our borderers—a thing verie rare to have the warden sommoned and Charged for such a matter. And this days, if the weather be not this hynderance, shold be the dayes of his appearance." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I have written for Jock of Peetra, who holdeth furth, and refuseth to come to me, which thing gyveth me greater suspicion that he is gildis of that you wrote unto me."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 6. 265. JAMES VI. TO HUNSDON.

"Trustie and welbelovit cousin wee greet you hartelie well. Calling to account the many and insolent attemptis of the inhabitantis of Liddisdale uppoun the opposite Marche of England, and in special this last commitit by the Eliottes so far to our displeasure and disappoiniting of the good course wee have in hande yt it shall lye in them, wee have founde that the oversight of our officer at the Middle Marche has given them no smale encouragemen therinto, further nor they durste of them selfis have attempted. For the which cause wee have removed him from that office and inwardit him within our burgh of Abirdene during our will, and in his place have substitue the Larde of Phenheberat, at whose hande, yow and your deputys meie expect convenient redres of all enormities committed by the indwellers bothe of our Middell Marche and Liddisdale, wherof wee have likewise appointed him kepar—he finding the lyke disposition an readiness with yow and yours. Wherof not doubting for your part upoun the good affections yow bear to the good succes of this purpos wee have in hande testifs by so good provoices, wee commit yow to Godis protection. From our palais of Halyrudhowse this vij of Novembre 1584. Your loving cousin. James R.

"My Lorde and cousin I have commaundit the Earle of Arren to writ unto you aboute certaine bruites I here, which if they he trow, as I thinke not, I hope ye will make me forssene."


Nov. 6. 266. ARRAN TO HUNSDON.

"My verie good Lord, uppon resait of your lordschips former and late letters, I have traveled with his Majestie and my lordis of his counsell with such dilligens as I coulde. Nowe his Majestie with all dilligens hafe examyned Seaford, and fynding such thingis to negligentlie don, his Majestie hafe committit him to warde and his deputie also, and hath constitut another in his place bothe over the Middell Marche as also to be kepar of Liddisdale, that neither any thing shalbe attempted within your lordschips boundis, neither yet that thes past enormities shall slipp unpunished, which his Majestie commaundid me to sertifie your lordschip of. Moreover, ther be diverse bruites which nether his Majestie nor I do credit, that ther shoulde he forcis direct to come and do harme in his Majesties contrie, but his Majestie thinketh your lordschip will hould hande to stay sik, forme respect had to his Majesties great care in this dealling to see all thingis quetetlie helpit and amended. For yt evill and vorinesquyting pas allways forwarde, or that fyre and fyre meet, it will perrill in lengths of tymes the Christian ameties and the succes of the happie worke, chefflie by your lordschhip bothe begonn and defendit (not a litell to your lordschips honoure and the solid good of bothe the princes and their realmes) except the organs of the Divell stay and disturbe the same. The warden nowe constitut over bothe is the Larde of Phenritherst, who hafe speciall chardg from his Majestie to hould hande to justice and to use your lordschips good advise franklie,
1584.

which I doubt not but hee will do, bothe for that his Majesties good will is suche, as also your lordships good will to him heretofore upon my suit. What I may anywayse pleur your lordship with to my power, I pray your lordship most humble I may be as your naturall some commandit. God Almightie preserve your good lordship ever more. From Hallyradhowse this vis<sup>1</sup> of November 1584. Your lordships assured brother as your sonne to be commandit always. Arranee.


Nov. 7. 267. [WALSINGHAM] TO HUNSDON.

I thank you for dealing so plainly in making me acquainted by your late letters with the cause of your "greife," accepting the same in good part, and answering with the like plainness. "And first touching the cause of your greif, if it please your lordship to consider, that that which was dou, grewe from her Majesties espetyall dyreccion, which I am bownde to obey without respect of persons, who hath in matters of greater importance then that wherewith your lordship fynd ye self agraeved, used the eredit of the place wherein I serve, in geivinge some pertycular dyreccyons within the charge of men of best qualitie in this realme, without her pryvyte, whereat no exception hath ben taken; for howe unworthy soever I may be thought of the place, yet shall her Majestie be constrained, for her owne ease and the expedytyon of her serve, as other prynces in former tymes have don, to use the eredit of the sayd place in the dyreccyng of some spetiall services without the use of her Majesties owne warraunte. And as touching the danger your lordship feareth to have straungers (though it nowe frende) that hereafter maie become enemies, to viewe anie of the places of strength within this realme, your lordship knoweth that the strengthe or weakenes of Holly Ilande is not unkwon to the Scottes, and if it were not, yett is there manie an unsonde subjecte even within your lordshipes wardenrie, that for the mallice they beare to the presente gouvernemente, would discover the same to Scotland, yf they thought yt myght anywaye prejudyce England.

And it is a generall rule held, that no towne can be stronge that consisteth in seacerie. And yett in this case touchinge the noblemens repayre to that ilande, it was not meate that they should come within the forte, nor with inconvenient numbers, but onlie remaine in Capten Reades house. And touching the greate confluence of Scottes nowe presentlie at Newcastle—though I could wish the number farre lesse then it is, yett notwithstanding, unlese it shall please the Kije to make better choise then of late he hathe don, of such mynisters as he sendeth hitther, some one may do more barme here, then seven tymes as manie of the other. Your lordship knoweth that these nobell men and their predecessors have yealded so good prooffe of their devotion towards her Majestie, as she is bownde (and so dothe she acknowledge) in honour, both to countenance and comfort them, beinge perswaded as she is that they carrie a dutifull mynde towards the King their souveraigne, whatsoever such factious instrumentes as are aboute him do perswade to the contrarie. And notwithstanding the great protestations that some one of that realme* make the of his devoyton towards her Majestye, in whom your lordship repose the espetyall truste, I wyll make yt apparent unto your lordship at the tyme of your repayre hitther (which for a season is to be kept secret) that his wyfe (whoe gydothe him as yt is sayd) hathe sought bothe there reconcyliation with the Kingses mother. I knowe the great protestations that he hath made to your lordship of his devotion towards her Majestie, hath wonne great credit with your lordship—for it is hard for a good and honourable mynded man to thynke that such deep and earnest protestations should be voyde of sinceritie—but tyme and experience

*Arran evidently.
1584. will laie open before your lordship his unsoundnes: who never yet carried that reputacion that were to be wished in one that doth so greatlie possesse the affection of a pryncé, as he doth his masters. There is no wher love I beare to the one nor hatred to the other that movethe me thus to wryte—for so her Majestie might be in safetie, I wythe them all in Heaven! And yet I am not ignorant what harde brutes have ben geven out against me, both in Scotland and elsewhere, that I seeke to disgrace the present gouvernment in Scotland, thereby to render the Kings person harkefull in respect of some particular favour I should carrie to some pretended successor here within this realme; whereof I would to God the authors were as free from mallice, as I am from anie such conceipte; wherein I appeale to God, and desyer that his vengeance maie light upon me and my posteritie, if I do not wryte as I thincke. For as I hope never to lyve to see a successor, so do I not means by entrine into such provident courses, as by seekinge to provyde for future tymes, to hazzarde the losse of the present benefyt I nowe enjoye by her Majesties singular favor and goodnes. I praye you my good lorde lett nat the diversitie of our opinions in this matter of Scotlände (which falleth out oftentymes betweene counsellours of estate) breade anie dislike or unkyndenes betweene us. And so not doubtinge but your lordship will accept of my plains used in this behalf, I conye your lordship to the protection of Almighty God. From etc.”


Nov. 15. 268. *Scrope to Walsingham.*

“Ou Soundale last at nonne, being the viijth of this moneth, I receyved answer from Sir John Forster . . . He requested me with my forces (without any conference at all to be had between us, as I loked to have had . . .) to mete him on Thursdaye last past in the breake of the daye, at Martyne Ellotes howse; to whome I returned aunswerd that althowgh the warnyng were verie late . . . I wold (God willing) mete him at the tyme and place by him appointed. Wherupon I set furthe, the weather being verie fayre everie where in all the contrie, till we came to the boundes of Lyddesdale, therer whose was grwon suche a terrible and foggie myst as is wonderfull to be uttred, and yet I assure you the same no more strange than verie trewe, wherin my compaynye were mervelouslie seperated and dispersd from me, so as I my selfe was lefte onelie with seven with me by the space of two howres, and all gudyes who were therre verie well acqueynted, were utterlie voyde of any knowledge where they were! And yet in this tyme were we come within halfe a myle of the place, whither in the ende of our travelye we came and joyned with him and his campe that night, but in what steade I and my compaynye stode him, I leave that to his owne report. The strangenes of this myst is the more, for that bydesyes that they of Lyddesdales them selves, who had gathered them selves togetheare to have done some injorie to our people, were in like sorte in that contrie wholly dispersd one compaynye from an other—all the other countrie rounds aboute every wayes bothe in England and Scotland, viz., Gylleslaud, Bewcastle, Ewesdale, Eskdale and Annerdale, being verie cleare and fayre without either myst or rayne.” The other proceedings I leave to the report of Sir John Forster. Carlisle. *Signed*. H. Scrope.


Nov. 21. 269. *Hunsdon to Burghley.*

“This man that your lordship writes of, William Hopwood, askt me leave for greate bussynes that hee seemd to have, to passe to London, being not paste three daies before the certaintie of the Master of Grayes coming to
1584.

this town. After whose departure hence, upon occassion of having a
hownde stolne, making greate enquiery for him, yt was lett me understande
that the saide Hopewode had bin a greate conveyer of hownds into
Scotland, and withall yt was toulde me verie credibly, that the daie before
hee went hens, hee received a horse with saddell and furniture from the
Larde of Lesterrick. Wherupon enquiring further of him, I do finde
indeed that hee did use much to resorte to the Larde of Lesterrick—wher-
upon I conceaved some mistrust of him, and asking his leave at that present
tyme, yt was for some further device, then for any busynes of his owne.
Wherupon I gave greate chards to William a Selby whom I sent upp with
the Master of Graye, to take good heed whither the sayde Hopewode cam
to them any whither by the waye or no. Who wrote to me thorof from
Weatherbye, for that the sayde Hopewode cam thither to the ambassadors
lodging, as your lordship shall perceave by the lettre hee sent me therof.
Sens the coming of Captin Carvell hitther, which was within this three daies,
hee toulde me that hee sawe the sayd Hopewode thare, who toulde him
that hee had my passeport thither, to take order for some money that hee ys
to paye. It is toulde me also that hee is as yt were a suarde to the Master
of Graye for the keeping of his house. But shewerly my lorde if hee be
dispatch northwardes, and gave oute that hee cam to his fathers house,
which indeed ys within a myle of Weatherbye, hee ys shewerly gon to the
Scottishe Queene—and thence yt were verie behouefull that hee were layde
for by the waye, either at Waltham or Ware, for hee is gon to returne againe.
For their ys no occassion for him to cum this farre, nor to gon into Scotland
with any letters—for the Master of Graye sent one of his owne name to the
King with lettres, not pate four e daies ses, whome I looke for daylie to
returne this wae againe. And yt Hopewode be come from London, ther is
no doubt but hee is gon to Shenfield, and so shall meet with Mr Graye at his
returne either at Weatherbye or somewhere ells by the waye." Berwick.
Signed : H. Hunsdon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley: "21 Nov. 1584. L. of
Hunsdon. Hopwood."

Dec. 22. 270. SCROPE TO WALSHAM.

The Laird of Fernyhirst, the new warden of the Middle March, has
also accepted the keepership of Liddesdale, whereof the lord warden of our
Middle March has I trust advertised you. "But even on Frydaye last,
Kynnmontes Jock and his complices of the West Marche of Scotland under
the Larde Johnston, have ridden emongest the Troubles within Pharny-
hiristes wardenrye, and have spoyled and taken aways foure skore head of
nolte, and halfe a skore of horse, besydes the killing of fyve or six varous
Scottishmen. This bolde attempt emongest them selves, in myne spynyon
will hardlie be reformed; so as what face of justice soever be made to us
warde, there is no hope the same shall comme to good effect." This march
was never in better quiet, and we are now a good deal aforehand with our
neighbours. "For the matter of Peertre, according to your lettre, I have
kept the same secrete, saving to thErles of Angass and Marre, who I trust
will use yt as the same behoveth. According to your later letter, I have sett
Cartnell at libertie. I am informed of late that Pharnyhirist hath ben about
a speciall practise for the killing of the Larde of Carmighell in one Dyckes
Davyes house on the borders of England. This schedule inclosed counteneth
his name that sheld doe the facte. But now that Mr Carmighell ys there-
with acqueynted by my meanes, I trust the daunger and peril be the lesse."
I have already disbursed 120l. for the victuallinge of the captains and
soldiers on the frontier, of my own money, and as they must be paid weekly,
do heartily desire you to procure a warmut on Mr Clopton the receiver for
the Bishopric and Northumberland, to disburse 200l. to me, and that it may
Dec. 28. 271. **Scrope to Forster.**

I have received by this bearer your letter and note of the assurance sent to you by the Ellettes, Armstronges, and other surnames of Lyddysdale, Ewesdale and Tyvydale, to be kept between you and them for your wardenry, and bethwixt me and them for this, until "Faster even" next. I am well content with this, and neither I nor any under my rule shall in any way attempt or commit anything in breach of it to the persons in the schedule, till the said day—which is as ample assurance as I ever gave to any Scotsman since I took office. Carlisle. *Signed: H. Scrope.*

1 1/2 pp. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 272. **Council Minute to the Wardens.***

Signifying that her Majesty having had assurances by the Master of Gray ambassador of Scotland, of the King's sincere desire for continuance of peace and amity, they shall forthwith make proclamations in their several wardenries commanding peace to be kept, and arrange days of meeting with the opposite wardens for mutual redress of offences, making a collection of such as are not redressed, to be considered by the commissioners to be appointed on both sides.


[1584. Dec.] 273. **Obligation for a Tenant.**

The officer of each wardenry of both realms shall see that the lord, possessor or bailiff of the ground where an offender dwells, shall on receiving notice of the offence, do his utmost to produce the offender to appear and answer before his warden under the treaties—and if negligent herein, his own warden shall charge him with redress of his tenant's offence, saving that he shall not suffer death for the same.


[1584.] 274. **Memoranda on the Borders.**

"Provisions for the safer keeping of the Borders against thieves and outlawes in time of peace."

*Extracts.*

Rokeley castle to be kept as in William lord Dacres time—and the fords guarded at ebbtide to prevent the thieves of Gretney, Redhawle, Stilehill and other the Debatable lands of Kinmowthes retinue, which commonly ride through the barony in the night to the in country. The Graymes who dwell at Netherby and the Mote to be compelled by the Lord Warden to perform their duty according to their tenures, in keeping the night watches at the fords—without making away their furniture to the Scots, forbearing for alliance, or sharing the spoil.

Bewcastle in defenceless condition, owing to the funds of the Graymes and Musgraves lately happened. The 100 Berwick foot to lie at Cresoppe, and assist to keep down the Armstronges of Times alias Puddyborne, the Whithaches and Mangerous, and Elwoodes.

References to the Treaty of 23 Sept. 1563, and its clauses cited. Also some special causes of the decay of the horsemen on the Marches.

6 pp. *In the handwriting of Thomas Phillips. Indorsed by Burghley.*
1584.

275. Victualling of Berwick.

Robert Vernon having contracted to supply the victuals of 1500 men for a year—it is agreed in case her Majesty shall increase the garrison to 4000, they shall be victualled by him at the same rate, on receiving due warning and sufficient money prests, while the "overplus" of men remains, and he being also allowed 2 men at 8d. each per diem for each 100 men above the 1500, for all extra charges attending their victualling.

1 p. Indorsed: "The copie of an article for an imprest to be delivered to Vernon victuler of Barwicke, the garrison exceedinge xve men."

276. Notes on the Borders.

Under 12 heads—regarding the old boundaries, castles and places of strength, their owners, passes and fords, horse and foot in the several wardenries, laws and customs, &c., and where information on these several points is to be found.


277. Decay of the Borders.

"An abstract of the causes of the decayes of tenaneyes and services upon the Borders taken out of the certificates."

Set down under three heads and sixteen sub-heads—with remedies recommended,—viz., exclusion of Scots, suppressing feuds among the border gentlemen, closer residence of the wardens, &c.

5 pp. In official writing. Indorsed.


In reply to your letter of the 2d instant, signifying the Council's desire to know on what ground the assurance is taken with the principal inhabitants of the opposite Marches,—seeing I could get no redress for these ten years from King, Council or Warden, and that the offer came from themselves, I thought it for her Majesty's honour and the quietness of her subjects, and have taken it only till the first week in Lent next, though they desired to have the assurance longer,—which I refused till I knew her highness's pleasure.

Lord Scrope approves of it, and my Lord Hunsdon being acquainted of it by my former letters, and now at Court, I wrote not again to him. I enclose the copies of the baudees and assurances, and keep the principals signed with their hands for my discharge.

Upon receipt of the Council's former letters, as to the "godlie peace" on the offers made by the Master of Gray, I made due proclamation, and acquainted the opposite warden therewith—expecting to have had a speedy meeting with him. He lies at Jedworth with a larger garrison than any warden ordinarily has, I know not for what cause. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Postscript.—No like offer was ever made by such people to a warden, and if ever I did her Majesty any services, this is one.

1½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Inclined in the above:—

(Copy of the Assurance of Liddesdale.)

Made at the Harraytage Castle the 18th December 1584, taken of an honourable lord Sir John Forster knight lord warden of the Middle Marches of England, for his wardenry, and likewise in the West Wardenry under the Lord Scroope's office.

"First—We Robert Ellot of Readhwge, Mathiuge Ellot, William Ellot
of the Fallenashe, for our hole house of Readhewghe," men and servants
dwelling on our heritage and steading within Liddesdale and Tevidale
wheresoever it lies, shall keep the said assurance till "Fasternes eve next to
come," and that "wee shall leilie and trewlie keip this our bonde for all
quarrells, bloods and goods, controversies or what troubles that ever hathe
bene bypass," to the said wardens of the Middle and West Wardenries.
"Subscribed before witnes.
Davie Elliot and Martinge Elliot sons to Elder Will, taik the burden
upon us for ourselves, brethren, and brethren bairnes and servands, to keip
the same assurance as the howse of Readhewghe is abowe writin. Sub-
scribed with our hands at the pen.
William Forster larde of Powsleshills, taiken the burden upon me for my
bairnes and servands," in like manner and subscribed as last.
"Davie Elliot of Bradley, Will Elliot of Mossepatrikhope, Davie Elliot of
Honrigge, wee and ilk one of us for our hole branche of Goramberrye," in
like manner and subscribed as last.
"Arche Elliot of the Parke, Scotts Hobbs Jock of the Parke, Rowais
Johne of the Parke, wee and ilk one of . . . us for the hole branche
commegne of the howse of the Parke," in like manner and subscribed as last.
"Robert Elliot of Thorlesope, William Elliot of the Steill, Arche Elliot
called Fyrebraies, wee and ilk one of us . . . for the hole branche commegne
of the howse of Thorlesope," in like manner and subscribed as last.
"Martinge Elliot of the Hewghewose, John Elliot of the Hewghewose, we
and ilk one of us taiks the burden upon us for the hole branche commegne
of our howse and our servands, except one man called Hobb Bowholms
dwellings in Tevidale," in like manner and subscribed.
"Hobb Elliot of Ramsegill, Arche Elliot of the Hill, Rowie Elliot of Ram-
gill, Wills Hobb Elliot, we and ilk one of us . . . for our hole branche of
Ramsegill," in like manner and subscribed.
"Edwarde Nixson of Dunleybire, Herrie Nixson, Arche Nixson of the
Steill," for our whole bran and name in Liddesdale, in like manner and
subscribed.
"Arche Croser and Clemye Croser," for all the Croser in Liddesdale, in
like manner and subscribed.
"Arche Elliot of Glenworren and William Elliot of Fidilton, Renyen Elliot
and John Elliot of the Dewhowses," for the Ellots of Ewesdale, in like manner
and subscribed.
"Thomas Armestrange of the Gyngile, Eckkie Armestrange of the same," in
like manner as Readhewghe.
"Arche Armestrange of Arkilton, George Armestrange of the same," in
like manner.
"Ecktor Armestrange for himself and his bairns in like manner.
"The Larde of Gledstanes for hymselfe and his rowmes, the Larde of
Harret for hymselfe and his rowmes, Davie Dowgles for his rowmes, John
Gledstones of Wyndeton hall, and his rowmes, William of Flecks and his
rowmes, Johne Henderson of Hetherheils and his rowmes. Robert Elliot of
Readhewgh and Marting Elliot of Brayle stands bonude for the assurance
of the said persones.
David Batie of the Black Eake, Mongoes Jame Batie, Nicolls Johne
Batie, and John Batie of the Crose, and Nycol Batie of Whisgyl for thare
branches tennents and servands," as above written and with our hands at the
pen.

The Larde of Withthawgh's Assurance for the Armstrang.

"At Whithawgh the xxth daye of December 1584 where we have taiken
of the right honorable Sir John Forster knyght lorde warden of the
Mydyle Marches of Englande one lawfull assurance unto one
prefixed daye, the daye and date of Fasternes eve next to come.—
1584–85.

In the first I Lancey Armestrange of Whithawghe assures for my selfe and my house and dependers upon me and my servaunds and suche lyke, Ekkie Armestrange of Twedden, dwelinge benethe Twedden upon the Larde of Mangetons grounde, beinge one of my howse and beinge upon the grounde where skaith was done. . . bynde me by this my writings toforme and keip the promyses of our said assurance, as the howse of Readhewgh, . . .

Syms Thome Armestrange and Reade Androwe Armestrange of Kirkhill, assures for there selves for there beinge upon the grounde with the Ellots," as above written.

"The Larde Ryngie dwellinge in Debaitable lande and his brother the Lards Rowye" assures as above.

"Jocke Armestrange of Monckbehirst assures for hym selfe, brother and tennents as above writtin.

"Pawtons Cristlie Armestrange assures for hym selfe and his thre brother" as above.

"Johne Armestrange of Tornewynholme assures for hym selfe, brother and tennents" as above.

"Armestrange of Thornewhattie and his brothers sonnes William and George, assures" as above.

"The Lards Jock assures for hym selfe his tennents and servaunds as the rest of his surname hathe done."

3 pp. In a Scottish writing.

Feb. 1. 279. Scrope to Walsingham.

I send those "impacqueted from a verie good freind of myne," who desired them to be conveyed to you. Whatever answer you please to return him, I shall cause to be safely delivered. I thank you for the warrants which came in good season. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Feb. 3. 280. Scrope to Walsingham.

Signifying that on receipt of the Council’s special letters of 20th December, he had made proclamation forbidding all incursions, and sent copies both to the Lairds of Johnston and Farnehirst, to which the former had made a friendly reply, but Farnehirst had said nothing. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 6. 281. Scrope to Johnston.

Acknowledging his letter dated yesterday, by the Laird of Tynwald and Thomas Scott his clerk, and agreeing to a meeting and March day at "Greatno kirk on Thursday next coming xxth days," the 4th of March, but unless principal offenders are delivered on both sides, it will be to small purpose—desiring him to advertise the King if he thinks fit. Carlisle the sext of Februar 1584.

1 p. Contemporary copy.

Inclosed in same:

Clause from the treaty by commissioners at Carlisle and Dumfries in September 1563, as to redress, value for value.

¾ p. Copy in same writing.

Feb. 6. 282. Forster to Walsingham.

I had a meeting with Pharnyhirste on the 4th instant, but he could
make no redress for any offences committed before his taking office—so we delivered for bills only since he entered. According to the Council’s letter, I have spoken with the chief of the Elwets and Armstrongs in the late assurance, and find them desirous that it should be continued till Easter next. I have discharged the garrison of foot which lay at Harbottle and other places since 2d November last, and their pay till 25 January, “juste three monethes,” is 322l., of which I enclose a note.

“There was a great conspiracie wroghte of late against the Kinge of Scotland by certen parsons who thought to have slaine him, as I ame enformed by the Lard of Pharnibyrste at our last meetinge, who delievred me a tickett of the names of such as were the practisers thereof, which I send unto your honour here inclosed; and that the matter was opened by certeu lettres which were intercepted upon certen of the noblemen servants of Scotland now remayingne at Newcastle—as the said Lade of Pharnibyrste enformeth me, and that there is greate vengance like to arisse amongst them.” I have paid the noblemen of Scotland at Newcastle 300l., according to your letter, and have spoken with the man who is to bring letters to me from time to time, and will not fail to convey them with speed to you, but as yet none have come from him. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Inclos’d in the above:—
(1) Note of the garrison at Harbottle, &c., from 2d November 1584 to 23rd January thereafter when discharged.

Captain at 4s. per diem, lieutenant at 2s., ensign at 12d., two “sargents” at 12d. each, the “drom” at 12d., the 100 soldiers at 8d. a piece. Total, 322l. Signed: John Forster.
(2) (Farnehirst’s “tickett.”)

“The Larde of Drumquhassils, the Larde of Buchanane, the Laird of Duntraith, the Laird of Knothill, Hary Schaw of Cambismor, Johane Hoppringill of the Morbous.”

In a Scottish writing.

Feb. 11. 283. Scrope to Johnston.

Sending Richard Bell his servant to receive a note of the number of bills to be fyled and delivered at their meeting, and as to the mode of proceeding. Carlisle. H. Scrope.


Feb. 11. 284. Scrope to Walsingham.

Recommending to his favour the bearer his “verie freind Henrie Leighe esquire,” who has certain affairs at Court. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


I hear “that there is one embassadour appointed to goe unto the Queynes Majestie forthe of Scotlande, to demaund the banished men, both the old banished and the Hewmes, and those which are last fled for suspect of the conspiracie; ether to have them delievered or put frome the Borders, and yt is suspected that manie mo shall not be put to deathe till the retorne of the said embassadour.” The Justice Clerk is to be sent. I enclose the names of some of the last conspiracy already apprehended—their number is thought to be about 50. The Hewmes last fled are lying with Sir John Selbie at Twisell. I send two packets inclosed—one directed to you, and
1584–85.

the other for the Larde Dowgles, which came to my hands this day about 2 o’clock p.m., they were sent to me from the man that you wrote about. Bamburgh. Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

Feb. 17. 286. WODDRYNGTON TO WALINGSHAM.

"Sir Lewes Bellenden, embassadour from the King of Scotland to her Majesty, arryved in this town erry sf Februayr at v of the clock in the afternoone and passd forth of the same town the next day at viij in the morning bein the xvijth of the same instant. . . . Ther is noe arraynment of any of the rest of the gentelman who wear committed to the castell of Edenbrough as yet, but it is thought there wilbe, so sonne as these lairdes are apprehended—as the Laird of Cars-Monteth, who is not yet taken, the Laird of Duniparsse caled Leveston, the Abbott of Enchafray, and the Laird of Gleilion, caled Camell. But it is sayd ther be many that flyes dayly forth of the country, every way whe they can get receayt. The Prior of Collingame came over the water the xijth of this instant with ixth or xth horse, into the East March, remaninge at a place caled Cornell, and ther aboutes. . . . The Laird of Duntreth who was condemned with Drumquassell and the Laird of Maues (who was thought to be a furtherer of ther deaths) hath lost his wittes, and fallene made in the castell of Edenbrough." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrynton.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "Sir John Forster."

Feb. 22. 287. FORSTER TO WALINGSHAM.

I send enclosed certain news of their dealings in Scotland, which seem very strange, and as I am informed are true. If you examine the Justice Clerk now embassadour at London, "I thinke he will not denie them, and as farre as I canne lerne by the utterance of his speaches, he is one that mislikes of the governement of Scotland." At my house nigh Alwicke. Signed: John Forster.

Feb. 25. 288. FORSTER TO WALINGSHAM.

Sending him "a pacquet directed unto your honour," which he had received that day. At my house nigh Alwicke. Signed: John Forster.

March 3. 289. SCROPE TO WALINGSHAM.

I was ready this afternoon with the gentlemen of the country to attend me, to meet the Laird of Johnston at Gretnokirke to-morrow, when I received a letter from him, the copie whereof is enclosed, whereby you will see the delay is partly caused by their hope of my further instruction from you,—deferring the meeting till the 18th instant—whereof I have thought fit to advertise you, that I may learn their lordships' good pleasure.

I thanke you for your advertisement of the traitorous practise of Parrye against her Majesty, "whom God grant longe we maie enioye to our great comforthe and to the overthrowe and confusiones of his and her enymyes. I thanke you also for the copie of the lettre sent from Cardinal de Coma from Rome, from whence I looke not that any better fruites shall flowe then soche develishe and damnable devises against God and his churche." I have also received your letter of 24th ultimo, signifying the report that some of the late conspirators in Scotland were fled for safety into this wardenry, with your friendly advice how I should deal with any such,—but there are none
1584–85.

here, nor will I suffer any to be harboured within it. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Inclosed in the above:—

(Johnston to Scrope.)

"Being present at Cowte and desired by his Majestie to staie, in respect of the ambassadors present at London nowe with her Majestie, wha his highnes has shawen me will make certayne advertisements of her Majesties further direction annex the daie of metinge; as likewise upon the insolency and disobedeyenc of the Lorde Maxwell, his Majestie is [to] take ordre with him theiraunt. Nowghtheles I hoipe (God willing) be his Majesties direction to be provided for delyvery with your lordschip agayn Thursdays come xv dayes, being the xviij\(^1\) instant, at the kirke of Gretnoe, according to our former appointment. In the meane tymse I desyre your lordschip to advertishe me by your servant Richard Bell, or els by your lordschipis lettre, betwixt this and Thursdays come viij\(^1\) dayes, of the certayntie of the sixe bills whilk is fowle, conteyned in your lordschipis menet whilk I receyved, as I shall advertishe your lordschip in the like maner, wherthose afforde our meeting all things maie be in redynes agayn the sayd daye and place. . . At Edenbrughe the first of Marche 1584. John Johnston."


March 4. 290. THE JUSTICE CLERK'S INSTRUCTIONS.

Under four heads—(1) that Lord Scrope be instructed to make redress for all the Scottish bills, but to ask it only since Johnston became warden. (2) Not to demand delivery of the principall offenders, only substitutes. (3) To assist the Scottish warden in apprehending fugitives within his bounds, and not reset them, and (4) to deliver the Bells and Carliells, "thieves and disorodirit popill now presentlie ressett" within his wardery, or expel them from it.

1 p. In a Scottish writing. Indorsed: "4 March 1584. Certeyn heads exhibited by Justice Clerk touchinge the West Borders."

March 10. 291. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On special complaint by the Laird of Johnston to the King, the latter sent a pursuivant to the Earl of Morton, with strait commandment to deliver the keys of his houses to be disposed at his pleasure, and farther on pain of treason, to enter himself personally before him, or in ward at Blackness, to abide his further direction. Morton gave up the keys, and it was supposed would have appeared personally before the King. "But yt falleth owt clean contrarie—for the Larde Johnston having had a sonne of Will of Kynnmontes in waide in the pledge chamber at Drumfreise, and an other freind of his also, who both had broken the waide and before once escaped thence, and taken again, were now by the Kingses commandement appoynte to be brought and presented to his grace by the said Erle of Morton—who having taken delyverie of them for that purpose, hath sett them both at libertie, and as yt is thought, neither intendeith to entere him self nor them. By this means Kynnnot and all his freindes bynde them selves to thErle; and truelye I am perswaded that a great number of the borderers of that contrye will joyne them selves unto him against the Larde Johnston. So as great troubles are there lyke to arye amongst hem selves and suche as the Larde Johnston will be hardeshe hable to susteyn without speedye relief from the King." And I doubt his being able to have the borderers obedient to answer justice, whereby evil doers will be encouraged. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.
1584–85.

Postscript.—Kynmont with 200 of his friends were on their way to take out these two prisoners by force.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 12. 292. Woddryngton to Walsingham.

Yesterday I received letters from the Mayor of Newcastle with your honour's inclosed, "for the apprehension of one James Erskine, whom I have stayed here in this town, and shall be forth cominge. . . till I receive further directions. . . The Earle Bothwell is come from the Court (as a malcontent) and is now at Kelso, hard to the frontier of the Myddel Marches of England, wher he intendeth to mak his abode. The cause of his comming away in this sort, is, for that the King hath denied him Collingham, the which he hath gevene to old Manderstone for illij yeres, the father to the prior his sone, who is now a fugitive, and remaininge in the East Marches. Ther is dayly apprehending of meane gentlemen who are committed to warde, but all thinges stays for proceeding of any executione, till the returne of the embassadour." Berwick. Signed. Henry Woddryngton.

March 14. 293. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have received your letter of the 6th with the Justice Clerk's memorial, and have set down my answer, here inclosed. Johnston being still at Court with the King, I intende before his return, to send a messenger to acquaint him of this, and also her Majesty's special desire for peace, and doubt not we shall agree well enough in ordinary causes. The restitution to be made under the treaty without respect of value for value, though true in strict law, is unequal, taking effect on us here where we are "somewhat afore hand," and not in Liddesdale, where by the delay of redress "we are greatly beynd hand."

The bill of Monkbehirst being a matter done under my lords instructions, in revenge of a late unrewarded attempt, and having brought quiet to the country, I trust you will not think it fit to be redressed, but rather referred to the commissioners.

The "eminent troubles" between Morton and Johnston daily increase, and it is certain the prisoners are both at liberty at home. When Johnston returns, he will find 300 or 400 of his wardenry at disobedience. I send you a copy of Morton's letter to the King. Carlisle. Signed. H. Scrope.
Inclosed in the above:—

(Scrope's answer to the Justice Clerk.)

1½ pp. Indorsed.

March 15. 294. Forster to Walsingham.

I send you inclosed certain letters from the Master of Gray to your honour. He writes to me that he has received no answer to his last letters I sent you on 25 February. I beseech you for my credit to write some answer. I hear "there was like to have beine a greate fraye upon Frydaye last at Edenbrogh he betwene the Erle of Craweforde and the Master of Graye."
At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.
1584-85.

In my letter to you of the 14th, I signified that at my conference with the Laird of Carmighell, as to his withdrawing from these Borders, he said he would shortly dispatch his son to you to inform you of his estate, for her Majesty's favourable consideration. His son now presently repairing to you, "I having always founde the gentleman, when he had the chargde of Liddesdale, and elsewhere he had to doe, ever redye to doe and performe all good offices towards me that might tende to the advancement of the happie amytie betweene these two crownes, cannot but justlie gyve him his dewe commendacions therefore by these my lettres, recommending also unto you the consideracion of his present state, grately to be lamented by reason of his long banishment from his natyve contrie . . . So I hartelie beeche you that he may fynde your favorable helpe and furthere in hir Majesties handes for some ordinarie relief for him, whereby either here or elsewhere yt shall please hir Majestie he may be reasonable supported." Since he hath been with me, chiefly on her Majesty's commendation and his own deserts, he hath been heartily welcome, and hath neither done nor gone about any thing offensive. His desire to be on the Border, is to be able to hear from his wife and family, but if her Majesty pleases to supply his present necessity, he is ready to stay or remove according to her pleasure. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


Taken before Sir John Forster lord warden, &c.

Says he was born at Aperder in Kent, and was a clowther in Byddenden, Kent. The occasion of his coming into this country, was his being run in debt by suretyship and otherwise through his own negligence—and being unable to pay, he came forth of that country about Easter last, and was a certain time at Berwick, and Newcastle, and the chief time he hath been in Lesbery since July last—"and that he lent a lyttele monie to"*

½ p. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed.

1585.
March 26. 297. Forster to Walsingham.

"I send yone here inclosed a lettre delyvered unto me by the Lorde Hambleton, being at my howse, which came from the Lorde Maxewell—wherin he is verie desirous that by your good means he may understand the Queynes Majesties pleasure as touching the contents therof. Sir, at this presente tyme the said Lord Hambleton is in one hard case, his wife lyenge with child, and a great nounder of the banished men daylie coninge unto him because he is the chief man, who is of himself a verie good and liberall nature, whereby he is over charged more then his habilitie will bære. Yt were a good deed yt your honour would move her Majestie therin, yt yt maye so stande with your honours pleasure, but I ame the bolder to wyte unto you herin because I doo understand his estate verie well." At my house nigh Alwicke. Signed: John Forster.

"Postscript.—Thoghe the lettre does not importe that yt is the Lorde Maxewelles lettre, yett yt came forme himself."


March 26. 298. Walsingham to Scrope.

Acknowledging his letter of 14th and "pertinent" answers to the Justice Clerk's memorial—recommending a compromise for Monkbehurst to

* The last 8 words scored out—ends abruptly.
1585.

please the King—and to send a note of the late Scottish attempts to show the ambassador.

\[ \frac{1}{2} \text{p. Draft. Indorsed: "M. to the Lord Scroope."}
\]

2. Fair copy of the same. In another hand. Indorsed.

March 31. 299. Scroope to Walsingham.

I have to-day received your letter of the 26th, importing her Majesty’s allowance of my stay in my office in this doubtful time, and that my instalment in the most honourable Order of the Garter may be supplied by deputy. I am greatly beholden "for the copie and drawght of my commission of deputacion, which otherwise I could not have caused to have ben drawn up at all in this countrie, which deputacion in such sorte as I have receyved the same from you, leaving a blanck for the name of my deputie to be sett downe by my Lorde of Leicestre and my Lorde of Hunsdon as you advertised, I intend to send to my said verie good lorde by a servaunte of myne owne, to be delivered on Wednesdye next at the furthest." The Borders stand in the same "hard termes," between the Earl of Morton and his adherents the Armstrongs and other surnames, on one part, and the Laird Johnston the warden, on the other—who is yet unreturned home and like to find much disobedience.


1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 31. 300. Forster to Walsingham.

I send inclosed a letter sent to me from the Lord Hambleston directed to Mr John Colvill on "especiall busines," beseeching you to order some man of yours to deliver the same. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

\[ \frac{1}{2} \text{p. Addressed. Indorsed.} \]

[1585.]

April 301. Works at Berwick.

A Book made for the Privy Council as to the number of workmen and labourers to be employed on the works in Berwick "this somer," if the present charge of 5171 a month is not exceeded.

The workmen named are "hard hewers," 50; "wardens," 2; "laborers in the qwaries," 50; "laers," 50; laborers to serve theis," 200; "carpenters," 6; "whellwrightes," 2; "smithes," 6; "sawers," 2; "clarkes to ingros and make up the pay bwkes for Sir Kyrichard Lee the controller, and the swrvaer," 3; besides the officers’ wages. "Som totaliz," 5151. 3s. 4d.

"Me lord tressover willithe me to shew your honours that ther is on
to Thomas Sampton haith offeryd hym to maik for the Quens Majesty at
Barwik xij‘m brik for iiij. iiij. d. a m., and he to haiv of the quens Majestie
prowen, as collez, straw, saund and all other nessayarys; or he to fynd all
cost and charges and servre them for x s. a m., wyche is as good cheip as the
brik that is mad at Hwell, and then the freyght may be sawdy, wich is very
ner as mych woorth as the brik. The party is her present yf yt pleis your
honour to speik with hym selflf on that behalift." Signed: Rowland
Johnson.

2 pp. Holograph.

2. "A not of sooche reembrances of the parteculer pesys of work very
nessesary to be doon this somer within the Quens Majestes
woorkes in Barwik to pwt the twounowest in strenkthe, yf yt
may pleis your honourable lordshipes."

First.—The cost of raising the wall at the half bulwark next Tweed, now

M
[1585.]

14 feet high, from the angle of the flanker to the point of the bulwark, to 18 feet, "and so to stay for this year," 8 "pollez," at 8l. 6s. 8d. the poll, 66l. 13s. 4d.
Secondly—the cost of raising the middle bulwark on the north side of the town, now 14 feet high, from the angle of the flanker round to the other flanker in "Ewry plas," same height, staying as above, 15½ "pollez," 129l. Thirdly—"to make the northeast bulwark the syd next the Snowk, wyche is begunn cece foote long from the mydell off the collyen toward the poynt of the bulwav the myd x foote hey, to make the sam xvii foote hey in lyek sort—and as the wall doyth ry, by bryng in to the bwllwark as myche yerth as may be conveniently," 19 "pollez," 158l. 6s. 8d. Fourthly—cost of raising the middle bulwark on the east side of the town from 14 feet to 18 feet high, 19 "pollez," 158l. 6s. 8d. Fifthly—cost of raising the half bulwark next St Nycolas ward, from the angle of the flanker to the point, now 14 feet high, to 18 feet,—8 "pollez," 66l. 13s. 4d. "Som totaliz the workmanship to latt yt owt be task," 569l. 2s.

"And yt all these persellez cannot be fully don in this tym, to do so myche of them as may be possible with thes number off men after the rate of v'xvxl. a month, and not to exzed the charg. And for the ewtrynges all along betwixt the bullwarke beffor mencyoned, may be don at moor leseceor afterwards yf yt may stand with your honorable pleasors."

If your honours think good to have these bulwarks heightened as above, the above sum of 569l. 2s. will nearly serve, and 250 of the labourers, &c., may be discharged. Signed: Rowland Johnson.

2 pp. Holograph. Indorsed: "A bwk for the stait off the prosedynges off the Qwens Majestes workeis in Barvik after the rayt off v'xvxl. a monthe."

April 7. 303. SCROPE TO WALSHINGHAM.

By my late letters I signified that Robert Maxwell bastard brother to the Earl of Morton, had come to the Borders to stir up the Armstrongs against Johnston. Now I hear that the said Robert with his friends, and the Armstrongs and others to the number of 400, the night last past, "have ridden upon the Johnston's owne landes tenantes and speciall freindes, even at and abowt his sheiff house called the Loughwoode, and there have slaye one of the Johnston's, taken foure moe prisoners, and brent the Lardes owne house, and his provision of victuaces, with the spoyle of a great deale of insight of the said house and others his freindes abowt yt." I fear dangerous trouble therefore, as no surname of account on that Border but is a party therein. The Laird is not yet returned from Court or any order taken. I shall report what falls out. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 9. 304. WOODRYNGTON TO WALSHINGHAM.

"The Earle of Arramont is well recovered of his sicknes; and the King is greatly discontented with the Lorde Maxwell for his rebellious partes
1585.

committed in the west partes; for the sayd Lorde Maxwell, as I am credibly enformed, hath now of latt burnt Low woode the Lorde Johnson's howse, and slaine vj of his servauntes, and takene xij of his men prisoners. Also the King as I am informed, hath gevene th'earldome of Morton to the yonge Duke. The King hath commanded the Lorde Claud and some other of his nam and freindes to passe forth of Scotland into France, and hath sett him downe a peremptory day, at the which or before, he must depart forth of his realme; and the King as I understand doth give him a some of mony, but how much I knowe not—and he further commanded after his departure out of Scotland, that he shall nether retourne into England, Ierland, nor Scotland. I am also credely enformed, these yong gentlemens, as the Master of Oliphant, the Lorde Oliphaunteles eldest sonne, the young Laird of Lowghleene whose father is in France, and the yong Laird of Donepese, passed about a moneth sence out of Scotland to goe into France, and weare met one the seas by a piratt, and are by the sayd piratt drownned. Their frendes do thincke they were put out one purpose to be made away—the which word is certainly come into Scottlands that they are dead and gone. Oliphaunt and Donepese were ner frendes and kisnmen to the Earle of Marr, yonge Lowghleene a Douglas and twordes th'Earle of Aunguishe. Also one Scrynigour the constable of Dundoth, is slaine in Denmark at a banquet; which Scrynigour was of good accompt—for when the King entretuth in armes to the feild, he beareth his standard; so that ther is great noise made for him." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 20. 305. Forster to Walsingham.

The Borders are quiet "since our being at Martyns towre." For detaining the prisoners taken there "under bande," the opposite warden found great fault with me at our last day of truce holden at the Staweforde—as they were taken within Scottish ground; and I answered that they had taken many of her Majestys subjects prisoners and ransomed them, and if they released them and repayed the ransom, I would release the Liddesdales.

There is a great "stur" between Lord Maxwell and the warden of the West Marches of Scotland, and Sir Thomas Karr the warden of the Middle March, is preparing to receive "Coroner Stewarde" coming with a force against Maxwell; who has sent word to them of East and West Tyvidale, that if any of them join "Coroner Steward," in burning or spoiling him, he will burn as much of them again. We are going to our "someringe on the Border bank" as quietly as ever we were wont to do. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 27. 306. Scrope to Walsingham.

Since I received the 200l. by Mr Clopton to pay the soldiers on the border, I have disbursed nearly 200l. more—for which, with 100l. more, in all 300l., I pray you to procure warrants as speedily as may be, directed to "Mr Genkynes" receiver of Yorkshire, for the pay at Michaelmas next. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


April 27. 307. Sir John Selby to Walsingham.

"I have received your favourable letters of the xxth of April, and shall by any service I can doe, be thankful for the same. I have sent herewith some Schottish occurrants, part wherof I could have sent ere
1585.
this, but unperfectly, which caused me stay, that I might know the certainty and circumstances." Twisel. Signed: John Selbye.
\[1/4 p.\] Addressed. Indorsed.

April 27. 308. Scrope to Walsingham.
"The troubles of the opposite borders doe still continue and encrease, for even of late, Robert Maxwell with Kynmontes and their complices, have brent almoste fourre skore houes of the Lorde Johnston his tenauntes and freindes, and have made spoyle of a great deale of victual, catle, and insight. And albayt the same was done xx^4 miles within Scotlande, yet was there not any person that made resistance." It is thought the Lord Maxwell would not act thus, without the privity of some of the other noblemen of Scotland. Johnston is not yet returned, and when he does, it is like enough he will ask my help to suppress disobedience; wherein I pray you to procure her Majesty's pleasure and direction. For by the treaty, "I am bound but to ryde alongest our bowne borders within England, to avoyde their resett when he purswe them, which I suppose will stande him in small stead to bring them to obedience with all the forcie he shall have." And if he should desire a certain number of soldiers, or 200 or 300 horsemen, to join him and his force within Scotland in pursuit of the fugitives, I pray you to learn her Majesty's pleasure, it being an unusual thing.

I thank you for advertisement of the Earl of Arundaules "commyntrie," and desire that all the disloyal may have the like success. I shall do what favour I can to the party in your postscript. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.
"Postscript.—I have directed these letters for lieff, for that your last pacquet was six dayes in comming."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1585.] 309. Information against Thomas Carlton and others.

On Easter Tuesday last at a horse race in Liddesdale, Thomas Carlton talked secretly with the Lairds of Maingerton, and Whithawghe, and Will of Kinmoth. Humfray Musgrave's horse "Bay Sandforth," ran and won all the three bells—it is thought he ran that Mangerton might see how he liked him, who now has him. Carlton came that night home to Askerton, and next day "ranne the bell of the Wainerigge." Will of Kinmoth, his brother Robbe, and other Scotsmen, came with him to Naworth for the night, and on leaving, Kinmoth got "Gray Carver," a horse of Lancelot Carlton's, and has him yet. Richies Will told Michael James that the week before Langhambie Moor race ran, Thomas Carlton sent a man to take assurance between him and them of the Moote, saying if they did, he should have gold and land. But he refused, and since the news of my Lord of Arandale's apprehension came, suspects Carlton meant them to join his conspiracy. Deafe Atkisone says there is still at Peareth one John Bardolfe, who wears the coat and "connisence" of Lord Arundel, and was there 10 or 12 days before the news of his taking. He goes every week thrice to Mr John Midleton sheriff of Cumberland. He was lately master of "the Bull" in Doncaster, since Sisone and his wife who accused the Bishop of York, left it. He lies at Richard Ireland's house in Peareth and is well entertained by the sheriff.

Richard Atkisone and another "that yow met at Renwicke brigge," who told him this, thought I should certify you hereof. If you wish farther enquiry, let me know your pleasure with great speed.

1 p. Probably sent up by Lord Scrope. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk: "Information touching Thomas Carlton and John Bardolfe."

April 310. Prisoners at York.
"The names of the prisoners at York.—
Mr Metham; Mr Bapthorp; Mr Craythorn; Mistresse Arthington;
May 1. **311. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.**

Since my last of 27th ultimo, "the yong Larde Johnston and his freindes have come to the towe of Dunkowe being thErle of Mortons heridage, and there setting in fyer have bren some parte of the same towe, to the reskewe whereof the Maxwelles and their complices came, and drove the Johnstons from thence, slew one man and hurte dyverse. And for a farther revengde thErle of Morton him self in propre person, with a good nombre both of horsemen and footmen, with dromme, and banners displayed, dyd burne the towe of Bromell inhabited by the Johnstons their tenautes and servautes, and spoyled the towe of Thornythwate, being also the Johnstons boudes. And the same daye at the same tyme, Robert Maxwell brother to thErle, with a great nombre of the Armerstranges, Batysons, Liddles, Carrudders, and other the surnames of the Borders, runne a forraye six myles to the water of Dryesfe and Dryeafdale, perteyning speciallie to the Johnstons, and there made great spoyle bothe of nolte and sheepe and bren some parte of the towe of Lockerby, and somme other onsettes therabout—all which was done without resistance or contradiccion of any parson." Now the Earl himself has taken action, more will take his part and encourage him. The forces appointed to assemble at Pebles on Monday next, to march to the Border, are stayed till a later day. It is reported that Johnston comes home to-morrow or next day, with 200 or 300 soldiers, "shotte" and horsemen, but hereof is no certainty. Carlisle. *Signed*: H. Scrope.

1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 8. **312. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.**

"Synce my last lettres, thErle of Morton with his forcie came to a stone howse of his owne called Kirkonell, inhabited by one Willye Irwyn sonne to Edward of Bonehaywe, thinking to have recovered the same into his owne handes and possession again. And lyeing abowt the same xxiiijth houres, with the losse of two of his men being slayne, and three horses, he retreyed with his companye to Annande, and there reposed them selves and toooke their ease for xxiiijth houres. And even yesterdaie, the said Erle him selff and his said forcie have comme to Lockerbye and besieged two stone houses of two of the principalles of the Johnstons, wherein were certein persons which kept the same, and stoode at their defence and killed one of thErles goonners; but in thend therle having woonne the said howses by force, dyd furthwith hang foure of them being Johnston, over the walles of the said howses, and reserved ten moe aluye, whom he caried with him as prysoners to Drumfreise—who notwithstanding stande in no securite of their lyves, but remayne at his pleasure; and besydes brench all the rest of the howses therabout and spoyled their goodes." Johnston is not yet returned but daily expected with some supply. Carlisle. *Signed*: H. Scrope.

1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 12. **313. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.**

Being directed by the Council's letter of 27th ultimo, to enquire, along with some other justices well affected in religion, as to any recusants in this wardenry who refuse to come to church to divine service, and to search the houses of such already convicted, for armour and weapons, and disarm them till they conform—I find only two, "namelie one Andrewe
1585.

Hilton, whom I have sent to Yorke, whose howse being searched, there was no armour or weapons founde at all. Thother is named Parcyvall Kirkbyrleye a vagrant parson, having no howse of his owne of aboad;" of whom and any other suspected persons, I shall use my utmost endeaveur to enquire.

"Towching the contenentes of your owne lettres of the vijth of this instante, I have sent one to thErle to learne his presente state, for that the Larde Johnston is now come home with somme men of warre, and this daye is mustring his freindes, and it is thought he will hastelie pursue him. His message whome I sent to thErle is, as of my selff having compassion upon his distresse by reason of his former concurrance with me in justice when he was warden, to offre him such oversight within myne office for his escape if he shalbe so forced, in such secrete sorte as I maye make him. And forconference with Sir John Forster abowt this cause—if the matter shall not otherwise sodenlie fall owt this waye—I shall with convenient expedicion dispatche one of myne owne of credit and sufficiencie, to conside with him of the best waye and mane where he my be or remayne with moste safetie and secrete, and thereof will advertise you." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—If Johnston asks assistance, I shall make him such general answer as you prescribe.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 13. 314. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Syne the dispatche of my lettres of yestradaye by my servaunte Henrie Tyrrell, . . . even yesternight after xj of the clocke, the Larde Johnston came hithe unto me in secrete maner, requyryng of me suche ayde and assistance as I might in any wise make unto him in this accion betwene him and thErle of Morton. Whereunto I answered in generall termes, that I knewe lir Majestie to have a speciall care over the King and state of that realme, and had gyven me in chardge to joyne with him so farre furth as by the treayse or custome of the Borders I ought to doe, the which I wolde be redye to performe as he sholde requyre me. Whereof he seamed verie well to allowed, yet proceded he further with me to let him have some supplie both of horsmen and footmen in Scotlantye to pursewe thErle and others in that accion—whereunto I answered, I could not doe yt, for that I had no such commision. Wherewith he rested satisfied, and yet seamed as thoughue the King wolde wryte to her Majestie for that purpose, whose direccion I tolde him I was redye to obeye." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—The Laird Johnston told me the King had assigned to him 200 "shotte" and 100 horsemens, and if not sufficient, then "Coronnell" Steward should come forward with the army.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 17. 315. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter of the 12th yesternight, and another to the Laird of Carmighell, which I have sent to him, signifying your pleasure that I should pay him 40L. He has already more than a week ago withdrawn from the Border further into the country, awaiting your orders.

Teaching affairs between Morton and Johnston, you may partly understand by the enclosed from a friend. "If they shall mete indece, yt is certein the one syde will repent the matche." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


May 23. 316. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am advertised that the Larde of Johnston ys secretlye departed to
1585.

Courte, to obtayne of the Kynges Majestie moore ayde, by a lieutenannte, for that of him selfe he ys not able to deale with the Lorde Maxwell and his partye. I here also that the infeccion of the plague is verye sore and whote abowte and in the towne of Edinburghe."

I pray you to remember my warrant for payment of the soldiers here, and commend to her Majesty the good service of this bearer "Henraye Ligne." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

May 28. 317. SCROPE TO WALSHINGHAM.

"Upon Wednesday last, the Lorde Maxwell dyd assemble and call togetheer thesise noblemen to a place called the Colledg* a myle distant from the towne of Drumfryes, namely, the Lorde Herries, the Larde of Lowghenver, the Sheriess of Gallowaye, the Larde of Carlisle, and the Larde of Bombye, with the reseydew of the lardes and barrons of that countrie, and their had with them speciall conference all that daye. And therafter, about twowe of clockes of the sayd night, the sayd Lorde Maxwell with the nombre of seventeen hundred men, foit and horse, toke his jornaye from Drumfryes directlie to the towne of Moffett belonging the Larde Johnston, being xviij myle distant, and there put furthe his horsemen and rane a forraye of the circuyt and compasse of xix hundred mile, bren t hundreth howes, brought awaye a thowsand nolt, two thowsand sheipp, one hundred horse and naiges, and great store of horsehold stuff, most part perteyning the Larde Johnston and his frendes. And therafter without any resistance, retorned with his force to the towne of Lowghmaben, where he and they encamped and layd yeasternight being Thursdaye. And at the same instant the young Larde Johnston with Capteu Cranxton and others lying in the castle of Lowghmaben, not past a quarter of a myle from the sayd towne. And for the towne of Lowghmaben, for that yt ys the Kinges, I doe not heare of any great harme that he wold suffer to be don to yt. I ame advertised that the Lorde Maxwell hath taken a runner of the Larde Johnstone, and intercepted certayne lettres, wherof as I shall farther understaunde the certayneie, I shall not faile (God willing) to gyve you notice." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 30. 318. SIR JOHN SELBY TO HUNSDON.

"There is now presently a great assembly of noble men at Aberdene to the nomber of viij earles, besides lardes and barrons, as the Earles of Huntley, Atholl, Crawfourd, Cateneus, Sunderland, Rotheis, Marshall and Erroll, who as it is thought intende some great alteracion—purposing in all the north partes to doe as Maxwell haith done on the West Border... Concerning Maisters Johnson, I have traveled what I cane, yet have learned litle, because the plague being some what vehement at Edinbrough, stayeth in a maner all intercouse." Twissell. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


May 31. 319. WOODRYNGTON TO WALSHINGHAM.

"Your last pacquett datted the xiiijth of Maij, I receaved the xixth of the same, and the inclosed directed to the Master of Gray, and the Larde of Duncruth, according to your honours direction I did presently with speed send them accordingly. The which was deliverad to the handes of the

* Lincluden.
1585.

Master Gray, he attended there ij dais before he had his aunswe, and then was commanded by the Master of Gray to Retyre home and within vj or vij dais he wold retourne an aunswe; but as yet I have receaved none from them, being the cause of my slacknes in writtinge.” Berwick.

Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 13. 320. Scrope to Walsingham.

For the 300. which I have already laid out on Captains Wodd and Caise and their soldiers lying on the March, I would heartily desire you for a warrant for 400. to repay me and supply their expences as far as it will go. You may confer with Mr Robert Bowes, to whom I have written, and the warrant may best be directed to him for my present payment as soon as may be.

“Of late, Mr Davie Maxwell a speciall gentleman belonging the Lorde Maxwell, accompanied with a certayne nombre of gunners, had almost taken the castle of Lowghmaben, wherein the young Lorde Johnston and his companye were, insomuch that they entred in at the uttorgait, and came to the yron gate, and the porter being come furthe, and all the dores oppen, they determyued to have entred into the castle, and taken them all, as they were lying in their beddes; but the porter seing them, putte a tregayt,* and showted Treason! and therupon the young ladre and his company awaked, went upp to the walls and shoot gunes, foreying the sayd Davie Maxwell to retyre and goe backe agayne, without any great harme done unto either partie, saving that Davie Maxwell and his company burnt some howses.”

Since my last, the Lord Maxwell has taken nothing in hand, which is the cause of my not writing, but I hear that some day this week he is “appurposed” to do something. I thank you hartily for your letter of the 5th. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 1/2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 17. 321. Scrope to Walsingham.

Yesterday in the afternoon, I received a letter from the Laird of Johnston, and send herewith copies thereof and of my answer. “I am adver-tysed that the Lorde Maxwell upon Tewday last (him self being present) toke the howse of Laughholme, which was in the keaping of one of the Armstranges called Johns Christie, but of the Lorde Maxwells owne inherantice, and hath placed their gunners and meu of his owne. I ame likewise crediblie made understande, that the Lorde Maxwell with his force, came yeasterdaye mornnyge to the Bonehawe one of the strongest howses of that border, belonging Edward Yrwen, and dyd beseig the same, wherat were kyld two or thre of the Lorde Maxwell people, and fowre hurte by those that hath and dothe kepe the howse. Yt ys thought that this mornnyge the Lorde Maxwell will ryne a forrey and for the space of fvye dayes remove him self and his company from the sayd howse.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Enclosed in the above:

(1) (Johnston to Scrope.)

“Beinge returned from Courte to Lowghmaben this Tuesdae at morne, and hering of my Lord Maxwell his procedings to will the renderinge of the house of the Lowghmaben, and lykwise the seighing of the Bonehawes, for this cause I have taken the coumodie to viset yowr lordshipp—lettinge your lordship understand, that concerne to your lordshipis commoninge and myne, I spake with his Majestie, who assured me, that his highnes ambassadour assured him, that her Majestie had directed her letter to your lordshipp

* i.e. Closed the wooden gate.
1585.

to the effect of your lordshipps commoninge and myne. My verie good lord, seing the house of the Bonshawes is in such extremitie at this present, and that by the dawngre of the goodmans barnes and freindes beinge therin, I may be so homelye with your lordshipp as to request your lordshipp for support in their reliefe, whereof I doubt not his Majestie would be verie glad of. And lykewise I will thinke my self to your lordship oblisset till I may requite your lordship with what other pleasure in me lieth. . . From Lowghmaben this xvith of June 1585." Johnston.


(2) (Scrope to Johnston.)

"This afternune I have receyvedd your letter of dait yesterday. . . Lard, for awnswere therunto, as I am verie gladd of your lordship home comynge and wilbe verie willinge and redie to concour with your lordship in all good offices. . . so I doe assure you that hitherto I have receyved no direccon nor lettre at all from her Majestie,—other than such as I did acquaint you withall, that I hadd receyved a longe tyme synce, to hould hand unto you for the prosecuting and punyshment of your fugitives and disobedientes conforme to the treaties; but for the following and proseqwing of those within the realme of Scotland, I have receyved none. Yet, Larde, I doe well assure you that the same shall never so sone come to my handes, but I shalbe redie with all convenience and furtherance to see her highnes direccon and good pleasure effectuallie performed. . . Trustinge that in the meane season your lordship will with reason hould mee excused, not to entermedle or deale furder thyn my comission will extend, and so your lordship maie taine occasion to lett his highnes ambassador understand." Carlisle the xvjth of June 1585. H. Scropp.


June 23. 322. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have receivd this day advertisement out of Schotland that the castle of Edinbrough haith bene twice charged to be surrendred to the Maister of Gray, and that my Lord of Arraine, my lady his wife, and all his brethren are commaunded from Court, with straight inhibition not to come within xij myles shereof, but to remaine continually at Dirilton. The Lady Arraine had builded a barras on the Castle hill, that none should approach near the same, which the people of the town did fourthwith overthrow. The ambassadour of Denmark had presence on Sunday last, being the xxth of this instant, in Dunfermling. He demaunded the Isles of Orcknay and Schetlant for the somme they were iugaged. Answered for the present, that the tymne of ther redeaming was expired. The King spake with hym secretly, and his finall answer differred till the next moneth at St. Andrewes, his Majestie excusing this delay by the great trouble in his countrey, wherethrough the greatest part of his nobilitie were absent from Court." Twisell. Signed: Jhon Selby.


June 24. 323. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Sendeing him such news as he has receivd from Berwick from Robert Kervell in the afternoon. Also that on Tuesday last the 23d he met the Laird of Fairwhirst, where some Scottish gentleman informed him that the hatred between Arran and the Master of Gray "is not so earnest as yt is reported"—hoping there is no dissimulation towards her Majesty in these matters. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1585.
June 26. 324. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

The report in my last regarding Arran and the castle of Edinburgh is now doubted, though the certainty is yet unknown here. "The continual expectation of his fall, the sundry preparations against him by many of the counsell and nobilitie, together with divers advertisementes to me at one tymne, agreeing in one, and verified by the commone brute, moved me to write to your honour as I did,—the deputy wardeane of the East Marches of Schotland especially affirming the same at our meeting for doing justice to the subjectes of both realmes, who refused to proceede any further at that tymne, because of the alteration in Court, till all things were setled againe, and reported to me particularly whatsoever I had bene advertised of before, even in the same maner as I signified it to your honour. And that whereof I marvell most, iij days being now past since the first news, the truth is yet doubted of, by reason as it should seeme of the scarcitie of messangers from the Court, which is beyond the water, and of the vehemence of the plague in Edinbrugh, and other places nigh adjoyning, none being suffred to come from thence into these partes, and since the first brute none came hither from her Majesties ambassadour. . . That which causeth me most to doubt of it is, that th'ambassadour haith not of late dispatched any pacquet to the Court, being assured that he would not suffer a matter of that moment to overpasse uncertified." From my house at Twisel. Signed. Jhon Selbye.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 27. 325. MUNITIONS FOR CARLISLE.

Indenture between Lord Scope and Sir Symon Musgrave having charge of her Majesty's ordnance in the north, attesting the receipt by the former out of the Queen's store at Newcastle into the storehouse at Carlisle, under a warrant by the Privy Council of 11 August 1584, of those parcels in a schedule annexed thereto subscribed by Sir Francis Walsingham, viz.—"cannon shott, 30; "saccer shott," 100; "fawen shott, 500;" fine corn powder, half a last; cannon corn powder, 1 last; "matche," 1000 weight; 2 chests of bows containing 100; 2 chests of arrows containing 100 "sheaffes"; bow strings, 10 "grosse"; "morespikes," 36; light horsemen staves, 100; "callivers furnished with flakses, twoche boxes and tases," 100; "mowles" for callevers, 16; saltpeter, 5 cwt.; "sulpher," 3 cwt.; "shoves and spades," 7 dozen; "gyn ropee," 1 coil of 186 lb. weight; horse harnesses, 36; "faire cartes," 6; "handbaskytes" 4 doz. and 6; iron, 1 ton; copper plate for ladies, 50 lb. weight; "strake" for great ordance, 10 "tyers;" "strake nails," 1200; "firdales," 6; lead, 1 foder; "elme planekes for great ordnahme," 30; naves, 30 pair; "spokes," 120; "fellowes," 120; "oken tymber," 10 tons; "asse tymber," 4 tons; "drye fattenes," 2; barrells for shot, saltpeter and sulphur and "strake nails," 6; "hair clothes" to cover the powder, 2; "wayne roope," 2 dozen "fawdomes;" "carte roope," 20 "fawdome;" and "trases," 24.

1 p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.

July 3. 326. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your desire I have paid "my verie frende" the Laird of Carmichael 40l., who gives you his hearty thanks.

"I ame to praye you to take ordre that the said fortie pounde maie be payd unto my frende Mr Wolley deane of Carlisle, or to soche as he will appoint to receyve the same, taking the said Mr Wolley his acquytance, acknowledging the receipt therof as parcell of his fee dewe for the deanerie of Carlisle at Christenmes and thAnusiacion of Our Ladie last past, which
1585. acqyittance I desire yow to retorne and send unto me." Carlisle. Signed; H. Scrope.
I pray you cause the letter directed to Mr Wolley be delivered.

July 4. 327. Scrope to Walsingham.
The Laird of Johnston of late, with as many as he could muster, came to the "shyles" of Lorde Maxwell's adherents, took 200 head of cattle, 60 "naiges," slew one man and took three. For revenge, Maxwell's people have taken 80 head of cattle from the Johnstons, and Maxwell himself is come to the town of Annau and hath placed his forces about Kyrkkonnell and the house of Bonshawe, and is determined on some further enterprise.
I am credibly informed that the Earl of Arran and Robert Maxwell the Earl of Morton's brother, are well agreed, and that Robert promised very great things to Arran, "wherewith the Lorde Maxwell him self standyth yll content, insosome that altogeather mysliking of Roberte's doinges, he hath putt him in displeasor from him into Gallawaye, wheir for the present he remainyth without having any accesse to his brother."
Having already disbursed of my own, 300l. and more for the captains and their soldiers in this frontier, and having received only 200l. since their coming, from Mr. Clopton the receiver of Northumberland, I pray you to remember the warrant for 400l. for which I wrote before. Carlisle. Signed; H. Scrope.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 13. 328. Forster to Walsingham.
"I send youe here inclosed a paquet of lettres frome the Lorde Hambletton, and yt pleased his lordship to send a message unto me by his servante Robert Commingham, beinge acquainted with the lettre sent frome the Lorde Maxwel, whereby yt appereyth that the Lorde Clavde dothe nowe lament his matters that he hath not followed my lorde his brothers consill, and would gladly amend that which is amis; and seinge he is of that minde, I thinke in myne opinion yt were better that he should come in to the Lorde Maxwel then to anye other in Englaunde or Scottlande, consideringe howe hardlie he hath beine handled and broken wythall by the Kinge of Scottlande, contrarie to his handwritinge and promise, by the Earle of Arraines means.
As towching Thompson whom I apprehended upon your honours lettres, I doe understande more then I dyd before, for I have founde him to be verye arrogante, and as muche contrarie to Gods glorie and his Worde and her Majesties procedings, as ever I knewe man—for he bothe denieth the supromie, and will by no meanes be perswaded to heare the worde of God, or come to the churche, but sayeth his flese abhorreth the same; and I, willinge him to heare the dyvine service, dyd answere me directly that he would not, except he were compelleth therunto by force. And I, cawsing the dyvine service to be read, he made open protestacion before God and all the compaine, that yt was against his will, and dyd yt by compulsion, and stopt his eares and would not heare yt—and farther sayeth that abowte vj yeres since he was brought before my Lorde President for reliigion, where he was bounde in tenne poundes for cominge to the churche, and therupon he came two sondry tymes; but his flese dyd so trible, that he was like to have fallen dowe sicke, yt seimed so horrible a thinge unto him, and since he never came at the churche. Besechinge your honour therfore that I maye receyve some direction from your honour that he maye be delyvered to my lorde president, or some other as yt shall please your honour to appointe, and that I maye be unburdened of him, who is a perilous man in
seducinge and persuadinge the people frome Gods worde." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 23. 329. Scrope to Walsingham.

"Uppon Tuedsaye the xxth hereof, in respecte of a feafe betwixte Hobby Forster Englishman and the Ladeleys of Scotland, for the slaughter of a sone of the said Forsters by the surname of the Ladeleys, the said Hobbye Forster gathering his frendes together (and purposeinge to make his owne revenge) made a roade into Tyvydale." Christopher Musgrave captain of Bewcastle and Captain Case, hearing this, in order to prevent any outrages by the Scots, led out 28 "shotte" of Case’s company to the edge of the border, without, as they say, intending to cross it. But seeing the Englishmen overpowred by reason of a great number of Scots gathered to a "traiste" near the place, and in peril of their lives, Musgrave and Case with their men, contrary to the treatise and my strict orders, crossed the border at the "Wheel Causy," a mile within Scotland, rescued the Englishmen and defeated the Scots, taking prisoners 20 gentlemen and as many "fellawes of small accompte," of whom they have let many go again, being friends and followers of the Laird of Farnyhurst. There were 3 or 4 Scots and one Englishman slain, all of little account, and some hurt. Although Musgrave and Case protest their intention was but for the safety of the country, yet they have come here to acknowledge their great oversight, and readiness to make such redress as may be enjoined them, and to submit themselves to her Majesty’s pleasure,—wherefore I keep them here, till I hear as to the same from you, and what answer shall be made to the opposite warden.

Though I am greatly grieved herewith, and cannot overlook it for example’s sake, yet I cannot but make known to you the good services of both these gentlemen, and pray that you may so help them that their former good deeds may not be cast into oblivion, to their disgrace and discouragement hereafter.

"I am this daye advertised by my very secret frend, that the Earle Bothwell intendeneth to repaire (upon Sondays or Mondaye nexte) unto Duulsangericks, and from thence to the Earle of Morton, to trate and conuerse with him of matters purposd betwixte them." As I hear of their course, you shall be advertised more at large. With thanks for your advertisement in your letter of 15th. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


"Yesterdaye beinge the xxvjth of this instante Julye, I met the opposite warden for redresse of attemptes comitted on bothe sydes, where my Lorde Russel came also for certen particulier causes of his owne, against my wil,—who was not there almost thees two yeres before, and of all other things, I lest looked to have had him there—where yt chaunced a soden accident and tumult to arisse amonge the rascailles of Scotlande and Englane, abowte a lyttle pyckery amonge themsellves, and we meaninge no harme dyd syt most parte of the daye callinge bilies, and my Lord Russel amounge us. The said Lorde Russel rose and went asyde frome us, with his owne men, and ther beinge in talke with a gentleman, was sodenly shott with a gonne and slaine in the myddest of his owne men, to the greate discomforte of me and his pore frendes in this cotrife, and never a man other of Englane or Scotlande slaine but he. Alas! that this mischiefous chaunce should happen for him to be killed with a shott, and none but him, which is the greatest discomfort that ever came unto me. And yt God had beene pleased, I would yt had light one me, and not on him, consideringe bothe his youghte and
1585.

towardsnes of service—but who canne be against the provision of God! After whose death bothe the said opposite warden and I, with the gentlemen bothe Englande and Scotlande, stoode together and made a quietnes, and the opposite warden as willinge as I in all the tumult, and causde proclamacion to be made that all prisoners with their horses and furniture which were taken and could be brought to sight, should be presently redeyvered—which was doon accordinglie, and all others to be redressed on bothe sydes with all speede, within a daye or two,—and therupon have delyvered gentlemen as pleges on bothe sydes, so that the Borders are in a staye till her Majesties and counsellors pleasure be knowne therin. And so we parted quietly owte of the feeld, but as yet yt is not knowne who shott that unhappie shott, thoghe I have made enquirie by all the wayes and meanes I canne. I have causde her Majesties castle of Tynemouth to be kept in the same order yt was with all the companie and soldiers remaininge therin, until her Majesties pleasure be knowne what shalbe doon therwithall, whether I maye rest upon the kepinge of yt, beinge within my wardenry, or uto—and as I shall receyve direccion, even so shall I be glad to accomplishe the same.

So as things nowe presently standes, I must be ane humble sewter unto your honour to stande so good frend unto the pore infantrie, "as to speake unto my Lorde of Bedforde to remember the continuance of his howse and to favour the pore childe." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


[1585. July 29.] 331. STATEMENT AS TO LORD RUSSELL’S DEATH.

"In primis—the warden of the Myddle Marches of Englande came to Oswold Myddle the xxvith of Julie with the gentlemen of Englande to keipe a daye of tремеs with the opposite warden; and stayenge there a certen space, sent certen gentlemen to the opposite warden to Hexpeth gate-head, to take assurance accordinge to the auncient use and custome. Which beinge granted on bothe sydes, and therupon proclamation made that none should breake the said assurance untill the nexte dayes in the morninge, nother in worde, deede nor countenaunce, upon paine of death, the said warden came forwarde, thinkinge to finde the warden of Scotlande accom- panied after his accustomed maner,—which they fande contrarie, to the greate dislikinge of the said warden of England and all the gentlemen in his company—the grende so servinge that they could not discover the other partie till they were at the joyninge together, so that there was no remedie, the forces of Scotland beinge so greate, but stand to their former assurance, where the said opposite warden was standinge ranged in order of battell, with ensigne penselles fyfe and drommes, otherwise then ordernye custome hath beine at anye dayes of Marche in tyme of peace. So that yt appereth manifestly that yt was a pretended purpose to breake the amite and peace betweene thes two realmes, as in their proceedings dyd plauilie appeire.

This is not ane accident or sodden, as ordinarie hath beine and yet hath beine stayed by wardens or commissioners, for yt yt had bine ane accident or sudden breakinge by rasalles, as there was no suche matter, the gentlemen of Scotlande with their drommes, fyfe, shot, and suche as carried the ensigne and penselles, would have terried with the warden; so that yt appeireth plauilie yt was a pretended matter before hande, for the wardens syttinge quietely callinge their billies, the warden of England thiung no harme, the partie of Scotland seiing the tyme serve for their former devise, sodenly brake, strykingse up a larome with sownde of dromes and fyfe, ensigne displayed, penselles, and shot, and gave the charge upon us—in which charge the Lord Russell was crewellie slaine with a shott, and so

* The late lord’s son, and his own grandson.  † Who died that same day.
[1585.
July 29.]

dyvers gentlemen of Scotlande with their footemen and horsemen and their hole force, followed and manteigned their chace fowre myles within the realme of Englane, and tooke sondrye prisoner and horses, and carried them into Scotlande, which they denye to redelyver againe.

The like breache of assurance was never seine, so that yt is manifest that it is a plaine sett downe matter before.

When all this was doen, and the field disordered, and the noble man shaine, and all past remedy, the warden of Scotlande made proclamation for the defence of the former devisa, when there was but a small companie of gentlemen other of Englane or Scotlande lefte to heare yt, which was to a small purpose. Signed: John Forster, Willm. Feuwycke, Richard Fynwyck, John Horsley, Thomas Selbye, Elmond Crastir, John Thornctou, Robert Lysley, Thomas Woddrintoue, Mily's (?) Forster, Ro. Claveringe, Robert Myddylton, Percevell Clennell, Andro Pringelle, George Pryngle, John Heron, James Ogle, John Heron, Fra. Radcliffe, Luke Ogle, Thomas Procter, John Carnaby, Rawff Collungwood, Henry Collingwood, Edward Gray, Rob. Awder, John Collingwood, John Collingwoode the yongere, Percewel Red, Thomasse Collingwood, Roberte Leaylle, Edward Shaftewe, John Halle.”

2 pp. Indorsed: “Sir John Fosters reasons to prove that the murder of the L. Russel was pretendid.”

1585.

July 29. 332. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

“Whereas I wrote unto youe by poste of the unfortunate and mischevous chaunce of the killinge of my Lorde Russel with a gonne upon the sodden fraye that dyd arise amongst the rascaces of Englane and Scotlande, I have sent the herer herof beinge one of his men and present with him amongst others, to declare the full trothe and circumstance thereof, that he and the rest of his fellows may answer for his deathe, for ye he had stayed with the opposite warden and me as other gentlemen dyd, he had beene lyvinge and in saftie.” At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


July 29. 333. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the receipt of your last of the 20th, to learn more certainly of the dealings between Morton and Arran, I sent one of my owne to Morton at Dunfreis, who is this day returned to me with the note inclosed, “contayninge the heades of the offers of the said Earle unto the King, which the King utterlie refuseth to grant or in any wise to allowe of. Whereupon the Lordes of Harris and Loughhanver (put in truste to mediate this cause), seem somewhat discontented with the evill progresse of this course, and stronglie perswade Morton to submitt him selse and inclyne to the King. But I am credibillie informed that he intendeth constantlie to persiste in this course bagonne, and will not be won neither with wordes nor any other connynge dealings, unles with force and in violente maner he shalbe thorunto constrainy. Bothwell breakinge his appointment for his meetinge with Maxwell on Sundaye laste, is againe looked to come to Dunlannikerke within these two dayes at the furtheste.”

I would be glad to hear further from you of the evil dealings of my late servant Bowman “(now departed this lyffe),” whereof you partly told me, and signified them to my son, that I may be more careful to foresee the like in others hereafter. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 30. 334. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

“I am credibillie advertised that uppon Thursdays at nighte last past,
1585.
the Belles, and the Armestronges ran a forrey uppon Crayford More, from
whence they brought to the number of xij score kyne and oxe. In
which forrey Capten Crayorde sett uppon them, to have rescued the goodes,
which notwithstandinge, they brought awaye with them, sone two of
Crayfordes men, horte three, and tooke twelve, bringinge them awaye as
pryseners. And yt is thoughte that if the Kings do not presentlie take
order herein, and fynde a tymely prevention, Maxwell and his people will
within shorte tyme laye waste the wholl countrey unto Peeles, havinge
gotten already into his handes and at his commandement all the cheife
ston howses which ar of strength in that countrey—savinge the howse of
Loughmabell and one other.
Maxwell is in takinge upp of 100 horsmen, which ar to be commited to the
charge of and conduite of the yonger brother of the Lorde Harris and to the
Larde of Howmaynes; and further myndeth to plante some forces of footemen
in Carlaverocke, the Treive, Loughman, Langholm, and Tortarrell, purposing
to apponte and assigne severallie to everie of these places an especiall person
of truste for the capten thereof.
The Larde of Johnston is of late greatlie straitened of his former libertie,
beinge arie hardlie warded at this present, and yt is thoughte he shall breake
removed to Carlaverocke, which place is a preparinge for that purpose.
It is also given me to understand, that the Lorde Harris and Loughanvar
have earnestlie moved Maxwell to wryte his letters unto Arren, and therby
both to take notice of Arren his favourable furtherance of his causes to the
Kinge, and also to be thankfull unto him for the same—which persuasion
Maxwell utterlie disliketh, and refuseth to inclue(ne) unto there opynion
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 31. 335. FORSTER TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sending him an account of the late fray, and the unfortunate
mischance of Lord Russell’s death. Referring for particulars to the bearer
Robert Carvell.

2. Copy of the statement by Forster and others [No. 331], with a list of
those charged with the murder. Similar to the names in the following
proclamation, with the addition of Sir Thomas Carre of Farnehurst knight.
3 pp. In same official writing. Probably sent to Wotton.


Whereas the King of Scotland hath put to the horn as rebels
“William Carre of Aneram, James Carre of Lintloe, Robert Carre brother
to the said William Carre, Andrew Carr laird of Greenhead, John Rudder-
foord of Hunthill, David Muscope depute provost of Jedworth, [ ]
Kyrton warden serjeant, and James Carre,” for refusing to enter their bodies
into England, for trial whether they were guilty of the murder of Lord
Russell at a day of truce held at Cocklaw the 27th of July, and it is doubted
lest they will fly into England to be harboured there against the laws and
treaties between the princes, these are to require all her Majesty’s subjects
on pain of high treason, to suffer none of them to enter English ground, or
assist any of them, but to use them with all rigour as public enemies. At
Barwick, &c.

Aug. 1. 337. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

“The ambassador of Scotlande sent Robert Carvell unto me to
understande the occasion of the breache of this daye of trewe— the which I have annswered in this sorte, and so I will stonde to prowe before the prince and counsell, that the assurance was broken by the partes of Scotlande”—for the warden came not only with the force of his owne March, but brought a company of the Merse, which neither he nor his predecessors ever did before—and with ensigns, pensells and drums in warlike manner, attacked us while sitting quietly calling our bills, and gave their full charge upon us, when Lord Russell was slain and the whole field broken and disordered. “In the mean time the said opposite warden seminge to make a staine when yt was past recovery, I layed hand on him and held him and cauased him to tarrie, otherwise yt had cost me and all the rest that were with me our lyves—which was our safgard as I thinke, so that yt semeth to me that yt was a prepensed matter, devised before.” I think there should be 100 “shott” laid about Harbottle till this matter is reasoned before the princes and councils. I enclose a packet of letters received from Robert Cuninghame who desires they may be delivered as directed. At my house nigh Alnwick. 

Signed: John Forster.


“When I am this daye given to understande that at the late repaire of the Lorde Harris and Loughanvar to the Courte, to traveall for the pacification of Maxwell, yt was purposed and secretlie devised by the Kinge, that they should have ben sodenlie apprehended and committed to warde, thinkeinge thereby the better to have effectted the enlargemente of Johnston, and furthered the incomynge of Maxwell.” Being warned by some secret friend, they sent one James Kiddesse (a gentleman of Maxwell’s) to the King, with instructions—who has returned with a favourable answer, the King seeming well pleased to grant all Maxwell’s demandes except two. “The which two demandes, Arren (being nowe at libertie as Maxwell saith) and Maxwell, should conferre uponwixe them selves, at a secrete meetinge for that purpose to be had upon the xviiiith of this instant, in such place as shalte by them secretlie agreed upon.” Maxwell thinks the King will shortly repair with some force to the Border.

As to Lord Russell’s death—which Sir John Forster signified to me to be accidental, before I wrote to you on the 29th ultimo—seeing that he had written fully on it to the Court, that it was in another wardenry, and not pleasant news for me to relate, I thought it better for others to do so. But in proof of my good will, I shall send a special servant to find out the manner of the murder, and will omit no means to attain it. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

“Postscript.—I am informed that Morton purposeth to holde oute as longe as he can.”


On the joint demand of Farnyhurst and Sir John Forster, I sent to them at their daye of truce, Hobby Forster the principal offender in the late attempt in Scotland, offering by letter to deliver him and any other “chief factour,” and make further redress. And since then, have sent for all persons concerned in the matter, and not only kept the chief offenders with me, but have freely enlarged all the Scottish prisoners (cancelling their bonds), with their horses, armour and weapons—also promising Farnyhurst to do what is further requisite to keep the peace—(a thing seldom seen on these Borders)—whereby the King and all his officers are so well pleased, that there will be no more trouble in the matter. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Signed: H. Scrope.

"Upon Thursdale laste the Earle of Morton caused a gibett to be made and redye to be sett up at Dunfries. Sherlye threatheuinge Johnson the late warden and all the reste of that surname of Johnstons, that unles they woulde yeilde and cause Loughmabell to be fourthwith delivered upp unto him, they shoulde all make their repentance for the same at that piller, and be hanged therecon. Upon which his vehement menases, they have resolved to the same place of strength into Mortons handes, who (as it is verilie thought) shall receave Loughmabell this daye into his possession." The King's repair to Stirling increases Morton's former suspicion that he will come with a force to Dumfries, and therefore Morton pursposes to come next Monday to Aman, and garrison all the stone houses of strength on the opposite border—which are all now (Lochmaben being obtained) in his possession—one only excepted. Johnston is this day to be removed to Carlaverock. Morton has in pay 200 horse and 300 "shotte," besides the whole force of the country at his devotion. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 23. 341. Forster to Walsingham.

"Wheras yt hapned that one Edwarde Charlton of Haselesyde in Tindale dyd take certen writings beinge in ciphers forth of the purse of the berer therof cominge frome Pharnihyrste, which were intercepted and brought unto my Lorde Russell, who seute them unto my Lorde President, and as I think paste frome him unto her Majesties most honorable pryvie counsel!—whereof my Lorde Russell in his life tyme made me pryvie, and told me that Pharnihyrste was in a greatt greife with hym for yt. What yt was I knowe not, but I thiuke yt came frome Arraine and Pharnihyrste; but howsoever yt came, I knowe that Pharnihyrste was in a greatt greife with hym for yt, which I thinke hath bune a greatt occasian of the crewel murder upon hym, and I hope that yt will manifie fall owte that the Karis, which are the nearest kinsmen to hym in all Scotlande, are the killers of hym, so that yt appereth that yt is a pretended matter before devised by Arraine and Pharnihyrste,—whereof I thoughte good to advertise your honour, to thenteunt ye maye make her Majestie and counsel acquainted therewithall. And for suche matters as I have to object against the said Pharnihyrste for the breche of the assurance, to prove that yt was a pretended purpose before devised, and not ane accident or sudden, I send youe the note thereof under my hande and certen of the principall gentlemens handes which were there, which we shalbe aways redie to verifie as yt shall please her Majestie and counsel to appointe; whereof I sent youe a note before.* Sir, accordinge to the contents of your letter, I sent a gentleman one Mr Fenwick instructed unto her Majesties ambassador in Scotlande, to prove before the Kinge and counsel the breakinge of the said assurance—where Pharnihyrste stode in the defence thereof with suche fals invencions as never was harde—as shalbe justlye proved with all the gentlemen of Englande and others that were upon the grounde, and I thinke with a companie of Scotlande; for the matter is so manifest that yt will not be denied. At the makinge hereof, I brought two gentlemen before Sir William Russell, who dyd evidentlye prove and affirme that they were talkinge with gentlemen of Scotlande beinge neare frendes of their owne, when that Scotlande dyd breake the said assurance, and that they wilbe redie to prove the same with their handes with any Karr of Scot-lande that will saye the contrarie.

I ame enformed bothe by lettres frome her Majesties ambassador in Scotlande, and also by Mr Fenwick, that all the allegement that Pharnihyrste could make when the matter came in question before the Kinge of Scotlande.

* No. 331 probably.
1585. and his counsell, was, that one Wanles was Englische boye dyd breake the said assurance by stealinge a paire of spurs, and that his frandes dyd hurte a Scots man—which is not trewe, as England and Scottlande canne recorde— for the boye beinge bought before us, I offered him to be delievered to Pharnihyrst to be hanged, and all things was pacified and doon, and we eate quicke callinge our billes, and no suche alllegeme made by Pharnihyrst at that tyme, as he could not denie whan yt came in question before the said kings and counsell—but nowe for his owne shifte and defence of his evil matter, he allegeth yt was not thorolite pacified. And wheres he allegeth also that the Wainlesse were in greefe with my Lorde Russell for some particular matter betwene them, upon displeasure doon unto them by the said Lorde Russell, and that they should procure the ocacion of the breache therof—that alllegeme is also fals and untewe, for there was never any suche matter betwene them.

Yf this matter be not loked upon and punished, that the assurance taken in bothe the princes names maye stonde firme and stable, and not to come with forces more then ordinarie, and take their tymes under trust and credit, and breake the same contrarie the princes proclamacions, yt is a waye other to have our throte cut or to have no meetings at all! At this present, there is no warden in Scottlande for want of obedience, so that the Borders doo stonde verie open and dangerous, so that I thinkes yt verie necessarie that there were ane hundreth men layed abowte Harbottle for a tyme, till there were some warden appointed and meetings holden, and the Borders at a better staye—for the like was never seene in Scottlande since I knewe yt.”

At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Aug. 28. 342. SCROPE to WALINGHAM.

“Sithence the dispatche of my laste of the xxij$ of this instante, I have receaved nothinge worthy thadvertisment, savinge of the howse of Loughmabell (beinge the kinges owne howse and is of the gretest strength of any in this west border of Scottland), the which said house was for certaine delivered upp on Thursdaye laste* unto the Earle of Morton, who hath committed the chardge thereof unto our Fryssel, appointinge unto him 100 men for defence thereof. Upon the receavinge of this peeces, Morton made straite proclamacions against the Johnstoues, declaringe thereby, that nules they did all come in unto him this dayes, they shoulde feel such extremetye and hard handlings, as in any wyse he coulde shewe and doe unto them. And to putt order to all his affaires in that parte, Morton holdeth a court this daye at Loughmabell aforesaid, and is also at liftung one hundreth horemen and as many foottemen more then he had, and advertised of unto youe by my laste lettre. It is secretly advertised unto me that one Andrew Graye brother to the Lorde Graye of Scotland, hath lathie practised some secret attempt with France, from whence he is newly returned and comen into Scottland”—but I refer the truth of it to yourself, as more certainly acquainted with it. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Aug. 343. MODE OF HOLDING A MARCH DAY.

The wardens meet “at a sett daie and place indifferent.”

The parties interested exhibit their bills, and the parties found guilty or “fowle” are to be delivered to the opposite wardens’s hands to make satisfaction.

“The manner of triall of any person is twofolde, viz.—1. When the

* 26th.
1585.

warden shall, upon his owne knowledge confesse the facte and so deliver the partie offending.

2. The other is by confronting of a man of the same nation to averre the fact. Then is hee by the law guilty; for except the warden him self knowing, shall acknowledge the fact, or a man of the same nation found that voluntarilie will avouche it (the ordinarie and onlie waies of triall), be the facte never so patent, the delinquent is quit by the lawes of the Borders. The death of the Lorde Russell is apparent, therefore the warden of Scotland ex notarietate facti is fowle thereof without contradiction. In cas hee denies it, for triall this order is to bee taken.

Her Majestie is to require the delivery of Farniherst into England. Because both wardenes are parties, new wardenes are to bee named by provisi. The frinudes of the Lorde Russell are to exhibit their bill, accusing Farniherst. If either the new warden ex notarietate facti shall acknowledge the bill, or otherwise a Scottesman bee found to averre the fact upon him, hee must stand guilty, and is to bee delivered ex notarietate juris.

Examples.—Sir Robert Carre warden of Scotland, beeing slaine at a trewe, an Heron with 7 others, were delivered for him, and died in Fast castle prisoners for that facte. An Archbyshop of Sta. Androwes (Betou) did underlye the lawes of the Borders in the like case.

1 1/2 pp. Official copy with marginal note by Buryghley.

2. Another copy in the writing of Thomas Milles.

Sept. 344. Notes regarding Fernihurst.

To consider who is to be warden of the Middle Marches during the trial—his commission, place of meeting, custody of Farniherst after his delivery, course to be taken for examination of suspected persons. "To proccede to the examining the fyling and delverying according to the awntyent order of the Bordys and the tryeyses."

1 p. In two different hands, with marginal notes by Walsingham the writer of the last sentence. Indorsed: "The manner of procceding with Ferniherst."

2. Another copy with some variation. The four commissioners' names noted by Walsingham on margin.

1 p. Indorsed as last.

Sept. 4. 345. Commission to Lord Scrope, &c.

Appointing Lord Scrope, Sir John Selby, William Bowes and Christofer Dakers esquires, or any two, Scrope or Selby being always one, to meet the Scottish Commissioners for trial of those accused of the murder of Lord Russell.


Sept. 4. 346. Instructions to Scrope, &c.

1. The Commissioners to assemble where Scrope shall appoint, and order Sir John Forster with gentlemen of the Marches, not "fearfull of the Scott," to attend them.

2. They shall traveil diligently to find out who began the breach of assurance, that the offenders may be "billed, summoned, fitted and delievered."

3. They are to collect all matters that may "carrie proffes or prsumption" that Farniherst, William Carr of Ankeram, [ ] Carr brother-in-law to Farniherst, etc., are chiefly charged with. With advice of "Doctor Collmar," appointed to attend them, they shall frame fit interrogatories, and cause the witnesses of England to be acquainted with these, and know the answers they will be contented to make on oath before the Commissioners on both
1585.

sidc—doing the like with Scottish witnesses, if any can be got, which they shall endeavor to do with the help of Forster and other border gentlemen.

(4) They are to demand delivery of Farnihurst "as a fowle man," in respect of the breach apparently committed by the Scots, and if this is excused or delayed, they shall protest for denial of justice, and advertise the Queen's ambassador in Scotland, that he may demand it of the King. If delivered, he is to be committed to prison.

(5) In like manner they shall proceed against the Carres or other suspected persons, by such testimony as they see expedient, and if any are proved "fowles or guilty," to urge their delivery and imprison them.

(6) For their better assistance, "Mr. Doctor Colman" is to attend on them, to frame articles, draw interrogatories and instruments, and keep the proceedings in good form, as an "act in lawe," giving them his advice as required.

(7) There being great presumption of Arran's complicity in the breach of assurance, as general warden of the Marches, and Farnihurst's consulting him after a late English road into Tividale, how he should demean himself, —as his letter now sent to them shows,—they are to make diligent inquiry, and in case they find matter against him, to urge his delivery and certify Wotton to move the King therein. Fra. Walsingham.


Acknowledging receipt of the commission and instructions, and thanking him for his favourable letter as to altering the place of meeting, from the indisposition of his body—from Hexpetgate to some other place. Having named Ridingburne, Cocklawe, or other convenient place, to be suggested to the King by Wotton, or offered to keep the place already appointed, and warned the other commissioners, he awaits Wotton's answer.

"David Maxwell a nere kinsman to the Erle of Morton, having ben long warded by the King, is late broken warde, escaped, and come to the Erle."

Lord Herries one of the commissioners, though sent for by the King, refuses, saying he is sick, and if he should go and be apprehended, Morton protests that his warding shall be no relief to Johnston. Copies of two letters to Johnston, one from his wife, the other from his friend, are enclosed. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 15. 348. Forster to Walsingham.

I received Lord Scrope's letter this day with the names of the commissioners on Lord Russell's murder, but see no day fixed for meeting; also letters from the Council, desiring me to find out the murderer, and the breakers of the truce. These are in my opinion Arrain and Pharnihyrste, for as I hear, the latter was with the Earl "at Kenneale fyve or sixe dayes before, and so prepared his forces to serve his purpose for breakinge of the assurance the Satterdaye, and the daye of trowes was the Tewesdaye then next followinge; so that yt appereth plainlie, that yt was a pretended purpose before devisid, and so will I stande to prove before the commissioners with all the gentlemen of Englande that were on the grounde that daye. And for me to enquire the killer of my said Lorde Russell, and to have a meane man delivere for yt, were but a small recompence for suche a man as my Lorde Russell was—so that I thinke none is to answer yt but the warden of Scutlaunde, that was the occacion therof, and lett him finde owte the killer. . . . Since Sir William Russelles departure to London, there is a seminarie praste taken at Tynemothe by Mr. Whytehead and the constable of Tyneauowthe, who brought manie lettres with him to sondrie persones in Scutlaunde, and amonge the rest ane especiall lettre from the
1585.

Lorde Clawde Hambleton, with other newes as ye shall perceyve by the contents therof more at large.” At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed: John Forster.

1 p. *Addressed, Indorsed.

Sept. 20. 349. Scrope to Walsingham.

As required in your letter of 13th, I have written again to Mr Wootton requiring expedition of the King’s resolution as to the day and place for the commissioners’ meeting.

“I am crediblie enformed that there hath ben a verie secrete practise lately discovered unto Morton, aswell for the suddaine surprise of him selfe (as is supposed), as also for the reliefe and enlargement of Johnston. In which conspiracy and plott intended by the Kings, Robert Maxwell brother to the said Lorde Maxwell, Capten Frissell and divers others ar greatelie suspected and deepelle charged, not onelie to have ben privie unto, but also that they should have ben made the principall executors and drawers on of these dangers to Morton. The ground and bethom whereof Morton earnestly protesteth to search into with all circumspection and severitie, purposinge to prosecute those confederates which he perceaveth intresseted therein, and have formerlie made shewe of their favour and frendshipp to him and his cause. For the knowledge of this plot, the letters to Jonston lately entercepted, whereof I sente you the copyes by my formers, have geven great lights and furtherance. Wherupon, to defete this devise, and avoyde the peril and danger threatened hereby, Morton hath removed Jonston to be straitly warded at Carlavereoke (a place of the grottest strength of any in these quarters) committid his said brother to close prison and harde handlinge (as by my laste was declared), and dischardged the said Fryssell and the reste of that confederacy, comittinge Fryssell his band of men, to the conscriptinge of others of better truste and constancy.

There is one William Baiyle, a person verie often seene (and greatlie noted) to travell betwixte Arbroth and Morton with lettres and secreete messages. This Baiyle as he returned yestarday from Dunfreis, was awayted for by certaine Scottish men, and within the Euglyshe border sett upon and verie hardely escaped untakene; but I knewe he is without hurte delivered of that peril, and gone sallie with his lettres to Arbroth. The whell surname of the Johnstones have yeilded them selves unto Morton.” I refer other matters to Mr Leighe, and beg your remembrance of him with her Majesty in his suit. Carlisle. *Signed: H. Scrope.


Since the dispatch yesterday of my last by Mr Leighe, my servant sent to enquire about the two ships advertised in my letter of 18th, is returned, with information “from one of good accompte, who assureth me that the said shippe do still ryde at ancre at the towne of Ayre, verie well manned, and for their better furnishinge, it is reported certaine ordynaunce hath he transported by crays from Dunbritten and bestowed in the said shippe, that ar otherwaies apparelled accordingly. Furthermore to strengthe the former concephte of the passinge awaye of Arron, I am by lyke credyte, given to understand, that the Lady Arron is alredye at the towne of Ayre, where she also expecteth her lord those nightes or to-morowes at the furthest; with whom yt is verelye looked, that some other greate personage* will come, and there as ye thoughte, will either byd him adieu, or followe his fortune. Of which later personage, albeit I can geve no greate credyte, yet I wishe

* King James
1585.

thone and thother well considered of, for the tymely preventings of future inconveniences lykly to followe thereon.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Sept. 22. 351. Huntyngdon to Walsingham.

I received your letter of the 18th yesterday, signifying “that the King of Scottes hathe apoyneted the 30 of thys instante for the daye of meetyng, and therfore I must frame my selfe to bee at Barwycke by that tyme. In truthe syr, my case ys soche, as alreddye I have advertysyd you, that I must needs before my journey take sum physsyke, and therfore I can not possyble bee theare by that tyme.” In your letters of 13th you said that the King should be urged to make satisfaction for the breach of assurance by his warden, and Lord Russell’s murder, for which the commissioners were appointed to meet. And Lorde Scrope informed me since that he is one. “So as I have been bolde to enter in to soche course of physsyke as I may not on the sooddayne geave yt over, neythyr can I on the sooddayne take soche a journey, tho I shouldow nowe leave my physsyke which I have thus begunne. For after Mundaye nexte, I muste needes keape in my chamber close for a fewe dayes.” Sheryhton Castle. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.


Sept. 25. 352. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have only heard from M‘ Wotton yesterday after 10. p.m., that the King appoints our meeting at Rydingburne on Tuesday next the 28th. As this notice is too short for the commissioners, I was forced to dispatch my man to M‘ Wotton, to ask that the meeting might be protracted till Friday next, when I shall be ready with the others to meet the Scottish commissi-ners. The delay in giving you notice is caused by the King’s protracted resolution. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—He has lately summoned all serviceable men between “Furth and the Marches of England,” to attend him with 40 days’ victuals for service on four days’ warning.


I send copy letter from Lord Herris showing how unlikely it is he could be either at the meeting on Tuesday next or that on Friday following. I shall set forward to-morrow to be at Rydingburne on Friday, having warned the other commissioners, and sent M‘ Wotton notice with copy of Lord Herris’ letter. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—I will be at Alnwick on Wednesday, unless I hear to the contrary from M‘ Wotton.


Inclosed therein:—

(Herris to Scrope.)

Signifying that the King has sent for him to communicato his pleasure, but he had heard nothing since, and did not know what was to be done, but hoped the meeting would be for the good of the country. “From [ ] Saturday in the morning the xxvth of September 1585.” Herris.

½ p. Copy by Scrope’s clerk.
1585.

Sept. 26. 354. SCROPE TO WALNSHGHAM.

Since his last, M. Wotton reported the King's postponement of the meeting till the 4th of October. His own start would be delayed till Wednesday, and he hoped to be at Sir John Forster's on Friday night. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Sept. 28. 355. FORSTER TO WALNSHGHAM.

This morning I have a letter from Sir William Russell that the commissioners first appointed to try Lord Russell's death, are altered; which is strange, for to-day I have Lord Scrope's letter that he and Sir John Selby meet the Scottish Commissioners at the Rydingleborne on Monday next, and that he will be at my house on Friday night, and so ride to Sir John Selby's. I have yet no word of the coming of my Lord President and my Lord Evre, as you wrote. "I pray youe cause this lettre to be delveryed to Sir William Russell with all speede. I doo staye the younge Erle untill his fathers funerall be done, and then will delvery him to my lorde president, according to your former lettre, and then I thinke yt wilbe hard for him to pas consideringe the tyme of the yere." At my house. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 356. THE LIMITS AND DIVISION OF THE BORDERS.

Divisions of the Marches—Debateable Lands, Berwick bounds, &c.

2 pp. Indorsed: "Collections of Border matters, September 1585." Apparently a partial copy or abstract of No. 76.

Oct. 1. 357. SCROPE TO WALNSHGHAM.

Yesternight I received at Hexham, the letters of the Privy Council (with one from you) and a commission for the execution thereof. Being on my way for the sitting of the commissioners, I referred that matter to my deputy Humfrey Musgrave at Carlisle, and Sir Henry Curwen, as "the moste fitteste persons to have the handling thereof,"—giving orders for secrecy and discretion in their doings. On the day I began this journey, I heard that there was lately intercepted some powder sent for "the shippes knowne to you, which powder thus taken was layed a soake in salt water, beinge all caste into the sea, by some of the Hamiltons—but of this newes I have no good certeyne." The news to have been enclosed in your last, "were either forgotten by him that putte upp those lettres, or elles hate the pacquet ben abased in the carriage." Alnwick. Signed: H. Scrope.


Oct. 5. 358. SCROPE AND BOWES TO WALNSHGHAM.

Yesterday I and the commissioners on both sides met at Rydingburne, where we read both commissions, and "perceave (as wee take yt)," that their commission is only to inquire and make trial, not to deliver. "And albeit that by the testemonye of Sir John Forster, the gentlemen and others of both nations, yt shall (as we thynke) manifestly appeare, that Phernyherste is fowe in the breache of the peace, . . . and although there wilbe very greate presumptions to shewe the murther of the Lord Russell to
1585.

be pretended, yet we think there is no intention to deliver him nether for thone nor the other." Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope, Will'm Bowes.


2. Two copies of the same. Official copies by Walsingham's clerks.

Oct. 11. 359. CHARGES AGAINST FERNYHURST, &c.

"All issues in tryall doe consist in these twoo heades—in fact, in law. In everie fact is considered the effect, the demeanour in doinge, and the intent.

In this acte nowe in question, whereupon Farnehirst and his complices are charged, the effect is this.—The realm was entred by force; the assurance broken; men lawfully assembled in Godes peace and their sovereigns, slaine, and those of the best in presence; twenty gentlemen making no resistance taken prisoners; goodes of greate value taken and carried awaie.

The demeanour was this.—He compleyned by letters extant to the Earle of Aরাঈ, wherein he sheweth him selfe offended upon a former accident. He prepared newe ensignes with hast. He arraied his people (beinge armed) in ordre of battell with ensignes, penous, gudyous, drummes, fyves, etc. The ensigne carried by his owne servant, who entred after with the same displayed twoo myles within Engelande. He toke a place of advantage, where he nor his companie could be discovered, with wings ordered in suche sorte, that the lord warden lightings was envoyroued. He stooide in battell array with 3000 in nombre by estimation. His maner of comming was expostulate by the lord warden with the gentlemen audience, and disliked. He denied satisfyinge of the Kings lettre, signed with his owne hand, commaundinge redresse to one Henry Collingwood Englishman, who beinge eftsones urged by the lord warden for full answere, utterly refused with these tearmes,—'I will answere the Kinge.' William Stable alias Coulde, one of the boundes of Jedworth, required twoo Englishmen, servauntes to Mr Thorweton, of a speciall favour, havinge once beene his servant, that they wolde repair to their master, and keape them on horse-backe, for the daie woulde prove evil. The Lordse Russell was offered to be taken prisoner by William Carr of Ankeram. A volle of shott discharged upon the Lord Russell, wherein he was slaine. The drumme stroke upp as it semed, for a token, immediatly uppon the first charge.

The English gentlemen were taken prisoners that were next about bothe the wareous, sundry within a mans lengthe, and were not releived by Farnehirst. Farnehirst drewe his owne sworde. The chace came by Farnehirst, within the distance of forty yarde, and were not stayed by Farnehirst. The sade chace was followed into England by his whole troupe, ensignes displayed, guidons, etc., wherein Kyrton his water sergent was taken as a marche traytour by Mr Feunckie of Wallington twoo myles within England. Horses and men taken in England, and carried awaie by the Scottes, 100 or more. Farnehirst charged in Scotland with the premisses, confessed that his banner was displayed, in the presence of the Kinge, her Majesties ambassadour, divers nobles of Scotland, and Mr Feunckie.

The intent appeareth by the demeanour and effect aforesaide. All which concurringe in one act, is rightly termed and taken for hostilitie, carryinge with it these other horrible crimes of faith breakinge, murther and robbery, as accessories accompanyinge. Upon the fact groweth the lawe which is considered in these. The lawe of God, the treaties betwene the princes—the same expounded and confirmed by experience—the lawe civile—and the lawe of nation.

And first, in the lawe of God. In the towne of twoo or three witnesses all trouthe shall stand. Murther ys punyshed by death. God will requier
1585.

bludshed at the handes of men, yeas, and of beastes. In the treatises, hostilities are expressly forbydden—Treatie, H. 6, art. 2; H. 8, art. 2, 3. For the which the penaltie is not expressed, as a cryme of higher nature or qualitie then ought to come within the compass of ordynarye tryall, but is reserved tryable by commissioners; as appeareth by the treatie H. 6, art. 16. The maner no doubt is intended agreeable to the lawes of God, and the lawes of nations. The repare of justice not done, and the punishment of the offender is referred to the seale of Goodes justice in the brest of the prince, to the whiche end, God hath put the sword into his hand. The other accessiery crymes of breache of assurance, murther, and robery, in cases where they be principall, are determyuable by the wardens by delivery. The third branche.—Experience hath expounded and confirmed the honorable and sincere meanitings of the princes within memory, thus:

Kinge Henry the Seaventh made delivery by his comissioners of Sir William Heron his Majesties officer, to satisfy the muthor of Sir Robert Carr lord of Sasforthe, the opposite warden, slaine at a daie of marche in a tumult, by one Staieheade a private man. The Earle of Morton late regent, made delivery of Mr Carmighell then kasper of Liddisdale, to satisfy his Majestie for the breache of assurance and slaughter of Sir George Heron and others. By the civile lawes, the partye offended, or his prince compleyninge by his ambassadour to the prince of the offender, yt he be denied justice in cases pecuniarie, reprisals are justly granted by his owne prince to the person so agreaved. In cases eremyynall not estimable, as for liefe or lymmes taken awaie, yt justice be denied, the lawe willthe denouncing of warr. The reason of the lawe ys, that the subject oweth the obedience and service to his prince, and the prince protection to his subjectes. In bothe the cases, his proofs of his owne nation is sufficient, neyther shall the adversary produce witnesses to sweare to the contrary—Imiquum enim est queri de perjuria.

For punishment, force publique, and armed, ys deathe by the lawes of nations. The assertions above saide in the effect and demeanure, wilbe avowed and proved by the othes of twenty gentlemen of blood and cote armour, who are ready to fortify their othes so to be taken, by combat with their appeachers of equalit condition.

The ground is nuncyent—Grassatio hostilis nisi bellum prius denuntiatum, et inclusum fuerit, est latrocinium.

By the premisses yt appeareth, that Farehirst and his complicies are justly charged; the proffe is lawfull; the fylinge not avoydable; and therefore, our demaund already made, to have him and his complicies delivered, is just."

3½ pp. Draft, corrected by D' Colmar, who inserts the Latin quotations.

2 Another copy. There is also one in The Laws of the Marches, M.S. (Vol. II., fol. 104) with some variations.

Oct. 360. Reply to the Scottish Commissioners.

[The Scottish Commissioners had answered No. 359, to which this is a rejoinder.]


2. Another copy.

3 pp. Indorsed. "A... of a replye to the ansuer of the Scottish Commissioners."

Oct. 7. 361. Scrope to Walsingham.

The inclosed from the ambassadour, will shew you the King's purpose against the Earle of Morton, and I crave her Majesty's pleasure and direction whether I shall repair to my own charge, where my presence might avoid inconvenients in my absence, and, in case Morton should happen to be
distressed, how I shall demean myself towards him for his relief or otherwise.

"We have presentely redy with us Sir John Forster and the gentlemen of England, with purpose to have offered their advoucylye this daye before the Scottishe commissioners, aswell in the breach of the peace as the murther of the Lorde Russell, which purpose of oures hath ben for this dayes defeated, by reason of thincomodity of the wether and waters, not permittingus to meete. . . Yet tomorrowwe truuste to performe this intencion or receive their refesall. . . But touchinge myue owne opuyoung for the delivery of Pheryherst, I verely thinke they never had any intencion to satisfy in this respecte." Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 9. 362. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The copies of our allegacions and answers thereto by the Scottish commissioners sent to the Council, will show you our proceedings, and the disposition of the King and them to make due satisfaction. Though it is plain that a manifest breach of peace is found in Pernyherst, yet they will allow none by their answer. Nor could we obtain his delivery "as a fowle man in respect of the apperance of his factes with others Scottsman his accomplices." They could not do so till they acquainted the King, and had his instructions—and we have moved our ambassador to travell with the King for his delivery on Friday next.

Neither Sir John Forster nor we have procured any Scotsman to avouch the murther—but he offers to bring sufficient "rowers" both Scots and English, for the breach of peace, and there are great presumptions that the murder was "of malice preccigitate and intendent before hand.

I am very credible informed that the Kinge will admit the Earle of Arreu to his presence with favour, and hath appointed him to make his repairie to Courte upon Sundaye nexte." Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope.


2. Fair copy of same.

Oct. 9. 363. CHRISTOFER DACRES TO WALSINGHAM.

Besides the letter from the Commissioners here, "I ame so bold, with the privytye of my Lorde Scrope principall in that commission, to send unto your honour a breife note of certen doubts, wherein some of us the commisioners desire to be resolved, havinge nowe this convenyent tyme of sparing before our next meetinge—desyreing your gud advice in answer to the same, —havinge thought mete also to send withall inclosed the block of a replie to be made to the answer that we have received frome the oppoasite commisioners; and nowe sent up according to my simple skill; wherein albeit there may want some gud forme, yet I knowe there is no lack of anye gud will according to dewtye—desyreing it might please you to cause the same to be reformed into some better forme and retorne, as to your honour shall some gud, for our better redines against our next metinge." Signed: Chr. Dacre.


inclosed in the above:—

"Dowbtes wherin hir Majestas commisioners desire to be resolved."

1. If English witnesses not allowed, whether we may examine Farnyherst and some of the other Scotsmen on the field.

2. Whether to examine any witness of the opposite party, which the Scots desire, offering to allow English witnesses. "This offer they made by woord, after their answer in wryting delivered."
1585.

3. Whether to examine Farynhirst and other Scotsmen only, first, and if found insufficient, then to allow their other witnesses, rather than lose ours.

4. Little proof against Arran, saving presumptions from Farynhurst's son being with him lately. Hence Arran was left out of the bill.

5. There is some suspicion they have found out one as guilty of Lord Russell's murder, thinking to be discharged by delivering him. Sir John Forster and myself think it no hindrance to the case to let them proceed therein, as some further matter might fall out to include others. "Sir I desire yt may please your honour to returne this againe with your good advice to the same."

2 pp. Holograph of Dacre. Another copy in official writing, also two clauses of a document of like nature, and copy of the list of those charged with Lord Russell's murder.

Oct. 9. 364. D\textsuperscript{r} Colemor to Walsingham.

As your honour directed, I attended on Lord Scrope and the other Commissioners at Berwick and Fouldam, and for the better furthering of the service, brought with me on my own charge, two public notaries ready to assist them. The chief points of this enquiry are three—the violation of the treaty, the breach of the assurance, and the murder of Lord Russell. The "too first pointes" I drew into one allegation, resolved into certain articles of the principal circumstances as delivered by the gentlemen of Northumberland ready to prove them. For the third point I drew into certain interrogatories all such \textit{indicia} or conjectural arguments, as our civil law yields, in like cases, either for conviction in case of proof, or for torture upon vehement presumption. But these were not ministered, for on conference with the gentlemen, they could little or nothing relieve us. They also refused the allegation and articles touching the breach of peace and assurance, choosing rather to proceed by way of bill, to satisfy the importunity of the other Commissioners who desired it. From this I "dehorted" them by showing the inconveniences, and on better advice, they thought good I should transform the bill into the allegation as appears in the copy of it sent to your honour. The opposite Commissioners have laid in contrary matter which I wish our Commissioners had rejected, having no commission to receive such, being a "retardation" of justice. As in their answer, they refuse to concur with us in trial of our grievances, this was a good and very opportune occasion for our Commissioners (on the persuasion of Lord Scrope and Mr. William Bowes) to demand delivery of Sir Thomas Carr the party delinquent, on which the opposite Commissioners have delayed answer till the 15th instant, to which day our conference is prorogued.

"I wrote not longe sithence unto your honour to stand my good master and freind in a sute which I have unto hir Majestie in an advowson of the parsonage of Middleton in Teesdale. My Lord of Rutland hath undertaken by meanes to procure yt, and I ame to consider the partie for his paines taken, to my some charge. I beseech your honour. . . to further the same." Berwick. \textit{Signed}: Clement Colemor.


Besides our general letters, I have thought meet to address you on the state of this cause. Finding small chance of redress by the ordinary trial of the Borders, we have charged Farnelhirst and his accomplices, principally, with hostility, and accessorially, with breach of assurance, murder of Lord
1585.

Russell, and robbery, supported by such reasons as in the abstract herewith sent, will appear. Berwick. Signed: Will'm Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "9 Octob. 1585. From Sir Will'm Bowes."


On receipt of your letter by M'r Carvell, I directed M'r Milles to the Court, for the King's answer (my self being ill at ease), who required the Master of Graie to procure his graces answer as he termed it _categorice._

The King seemed much moved at your peremptoriness, saying it was as much as if I had sent to know whether he would have war or peace—but in his answer he did thus distinguish. "If (said he) the demand bee that I should yield justice according to the strictnes of the lawes, therein I have given all absolute power and authoritie as myself to my Commissioners, yea to deliver Farniherst if hee hee found fowle. But if the demand bee what I will doe in curtisie and favoure extraordinary, in ease the matter fall out so intricate that it can not be tried by any ordinarie course—that is another question, and it shall bee scene what I will doe to satisifie the Queene when I shall bee required. It was replied that _notarietam facti_ did plainly convince Farniherst, and that therefore it was needless to examine the matter _per notarietatem juris_, that is by avowrie—but to that it was answered againe, that albeit the fact were apparent, yet it was still in question, who did the fact, whether hee were Scott or Englishman. In which point his grace was first to heare from his Commissioners before hee would make ansewer directly to your lordships lettre as it was penned. Immediatly after M'r Milles returne, the King sent unto mee M'r George Younge to signifie his graces great desire to satisifie her Majestie by any honorable sorte hee might, and requested of me an extract of the wordes of your instructions inserted in your lordships lettre, to compare them with the wordes and forme of your commission, pretending some contradiction, or at the least some want of concurrence the one with the other." The King seems in perplexity, but this is all the answer I could get.

2 pp. Copy in the writing of Walsingham's clerk.

Oct. 16. 367. [Scrope and Others to Walsingham.]

"Copie of the note in paper broughte by M'r George Younge 16 Octobris 1585.

Soone after was dispatched M'r George Young with a paper signed with the Kings hand as an appendix or complement of the former commission, whereupon we were advertised from the opposite Commissioners that theie had received further instructions from the King, and required our meeting upon Saturdaye the xviij of this instant—at which time, protestinge the Kings good disposition and sinceritie, theie showed us the said paper, butt denied us a copie thereof." The effect of it was that though in the former commission he had given general powers "etc." now, if Farniherst is lawfully found guilty of breach of assurance, or the murder, by "precogitate intent," they shall deliver him or any other, yea even the Lord Chancellor.

The defect of this is—that while it seems to enlarge their authority in delivery, it leaves out the "breach of the peace," into which they were authorised to enquire, for which this paper directs no delivery. This may depend on the "conceit" in their answer, that the peace cannot be broken, which I think they ground upon the treaty, that peace shall not end till war is denounced under the Great Seal, admitting no difference between ending and violating—the cause and the effect. "Whereas the wordes are these—Treaty H. 8, art. 4—_Quod neuer dictum principium eorum aut eorum alterius substii dictum perpetuum pacis fœdus aut aliquem articulum in codem_"
1585. comprehensum, violabit, diminuet, dissolvet, aut violabit, diminuet, aut dissolvet etc. The same purpose appearereth in their commission, which carrying the same words with ours, mutatis mutandis, in the clause. Whereas ours hath (and the peace broke), these have (to the hazard of the breech of peace). And yet in the later parte giveth authoritative to inquire of breach of the common peace after assurance given, intending pervadventure at more need to distinguish betwixt the common peace and the truce.”

2 pp. Copy in the same official writing.

Oct. 13. 368. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

“I send youe here inclosed a lettre sent unto me frome the Lorle Hambleton, and . . . a lettre sent unto me frome the Maiour of Newcastle, together with the examinacion of one Whyteman touching certen counterfett coyne, which I said also here inclosed. . . . I examined Jock Younge and others, who doo allledge unto me that this counterfett coyne was received among other monie at London.” I am glad to hear the Council’s pleasure touching the poor man now in prison at Newcastle, who as I understand received the money ignorantly at Wooddrington.

I and a great company of the gentleman of this March attended the Commissioners at Berwick for a whole week, but Farnehirst never appeared, with which we found great fault, and at the last “we came our ways.” The Scots have put in a replication with many falsehoods in it, and neither I nor any of the other gentlemen can be witnesses. So I expect nothing but delay whatever is promised.

“I ame credible ensurred that the Kinge dyd set forward to Kencarne the Erle of Montrosses, xvij myles beyonde Sterlinge, on Frydaye or Satterdaye last, and the occacion of his removinge frome thenes was the extremitie of the plage there; and frome thenes he departed to the towne of Montrosse distant frome Kencarne xlv myles towards the northe. So that yt is vere unlike that he setts forward towards the Lorde Maxwell the xxth of this moneth.” At my house nigh Aluick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

Oct. 14. 369. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Concerning the King’s answer to the demand of the ambassador for the delivery of Farnehirste, I refer you to the report of this bearer Mr Milles, who received the same. Confirming my former opinion, certified to you, that the King means nothing less than the delivery.

I verily think my stay here will hardly effect success of the affair in hand, but that I should be of more service in my own charge, to prevent the disorders likely to ensue on the King’s repait to Dunfries about the 22d of this instant. But I shall conform myself to her Majesty’s good pleasure. Berwick.

Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

2. Another copy. By Walsingham’s clerk.

Oct. 16. 370. WALSINGHAM TO SCROPE, &C.

The Queen finds the answer of the Scottish Commissioners “very weak and impertinent,” and the excuse made for Farnehirst’s attending with at least 2000 men armed, while the English were but 300 and unarmed, an evasion. It was well alleged by you, her Majesty thinks, that this case is extraordinary, the nobleman slain being no borderer or common person, but for birth and quality a principal member of this state. She recalls the two instances of redress for breach of peace—that of Heron the English
1585.

warden delivered to Scotland by Henry 7th, and "th'other of fresher memorye," by Scotland in the late regent's time, when Carmighell keeper of Liddesdale and six or eight noblemen were delivered to England as hostages for the disorder committed at the Redswyre—which examples her Majesty conceived would be followed—if keeping the peace between the crowns was an object. You shall receive her farther pleasure, if the Scottish Commissioners have no further direction to yield satisfaction.


2. A fair copy by his clerk.


Being at more leisure than when I formerly wrote, I send a "brefe" collection of the state of proofs I have gathered, touching the trial of the matters against Faruehirst and his complices, and trust the departure of the Commissioners will be so arranged as to give the borderers no cause to think the peace between the kingdoms broken off. Berwick. Signed: Chr. Dacre.


2. Another copy in the official writing.

Inclosed with the above:—
The Memoranda by Dacre, under 5 heads, and a copy in the same official handwriting.


"Upon the triall of this bearer Richard Briggs his good and honest service whilst he remained with me, I cannot but signifie the same accordingly. As also his earnest desire to passe into France for learning of the langwage with my good will and licence (had not this unhappy event by everell companye intercepted him). Wherin I shall beseeche your honour to conceredit the certificat of his inocency, mentioned in the King his Majesties lettre." And if it be your pleasure to support and countenance him, you will find him thankful and dutiful, whatsoever complaints notwithstanding. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddringston.


Leg.: "... Woddrington ...


I refer you to our general letter sent herewith, showing our proceed-ings—being determined for my own part to persist in demanding Farnshirst as apparently foul, till otherwise directed by her Majesty. The King has deferred his repair to the Borders till the 3rd of next month.

I must heartily pray you to move my Lord Treasurer to grant his warrant for 200l. to Mr. Clepton, to be paid by him to the soldiers on the West Border by way of imprest, to be allowed to him in his next account to be made to her Majesty about "Caudelmas," as usual. Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


Referring him to their general letter, and giving a brief account of the chief arguments for and against the delivery of Farnshirst. Berwick. Signed: Will'm Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "From Mr' William Bowes."

2. A fair official copy of the same.
1585.


The King's answer has been already made known to you by Lord Scrope's letter and Mr. Miles' report. Soon after, Mr. George Younge was dispatched with a paper signed by the King and Council as an appendix to the former commission, and on Saturday the 16th instant, we met the opposite Commissioners at their request, who protested the King's sincerity and showed us the paper, authorizing delivery of Farneheirst or any other, if found guilty of "prosecute intent." We adhered to our demand for present delivery. "This theie denied to doo before (as theie term'd it) lawfull triall." We offered to proceed with our further proofs if they required them and would determine the case. "Here was travelled as in a periode or circle with fruteles recallt of that was said before. Yesterday theie charged us with delale, the Lorde Harris seeming as though hee was to make his reparie to the Kinge to siguifie so much unto him. But another reason which was (said hee) the entrie of the Kings rebellles into the realme."

2½ pp. Official contemporary hand as before.

Oct. 23. 376. Scrope to Walsingham.

We received your letter of 16th on the 21st, and before it arrived had travelled with the opposite Commissioners in every particular head, member, and reason therein, except one or two, and I refer you to our general letter to be immediately (God willing) sent off. This day we have met only with Coldingknowles and Allexander Hume of Hutonhall (the Lord Harris being said to be gone to the King, and the other commissiuer absent). With these two we have insisted as before for delivery of Pherneheirst, and received their usual dilatory answer, that they must first acquaint the King and receive his instructions which I think will be the same as Mr. Young brought, and you know. Our service here being so unprofitable, I trust her Majesty will revoke and dismiss me from this place. "Therles do yet abyde at Kelsey. Th'Erle Bothwell, the Lorde Hume, Coldingknowles and the goodman of Hutonhall, ar fallen to theim, and have already spoken with them. Yt is also thought here that Cesford and the whole surname of the Humes (Maunderston and one other only excepted) will take their parte. The Kinge is presentlie at Sterlinsge, where it is sayd that Aren will be either this nighte or tomorrow at the furtheste. Arren hath sounded dromme for the entertayninge of horsemen, offeringe xyf a daye to as many as will come." I enclose this little packet (out of Scotland) to Mr. Milles, and these others to Mr. Wotton. Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "23d October 1585. From the L. Scroope. No hope of the delivery of Farnihurst. Desire to be revoked."

2. Another copy in the same official hand as before.


We yesterday met Sir James Hume of Coldingknowles and Alexander Hume of Hutonhall (Lord Harris and Alexander Hume of Northbarvic being absent) and repeated our former reasons, as directed by you, to which they answered little or nothing, and after replying to their answer we began where we left, requiring absolute answer as to the delivery of Pherneheirst—to which they made their usual diliatory answer, and so we departed. Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope, Jhon Selbye, Will'm Bowes, Chr. Dacre.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

2. Another copy in the same official hand as before.


Expressing his opinion that if the case had gone to trial, many of
1585.

those present might have been found guilty of breach of the peace and assurance, and thus "being in her Majesties dainger," some might have told the truth about the murder of Lord Russell, to save their own lives. And enclosing a note of his reasons for so thinking. Berwick. Signed: Chr. Dacre.


2. Another copy in the same official hand, with "the note spoken of in the lettre"—in same writing.

Oct. 25. 379. Forster to Walsingham.

I have your letter of the 20th instant, "lettinge me understande therbye that her Majestic is offended with me for not sendinge the younge Erle of Bedforde unto my lorde president, accordinge to her direccion—which was doen fowre dayes before the cominge of your lettre. And the occasion of his staye so longe was untill his fathers funerall was solemnised, and the wether so extreme in their partes, and the waters so greate, that a greate parte of the corne in their partes is yett to gett in; so that I thinke yt be verie harde for him to pass consideringe his yeres and tendernes of nature.

The Lorde Hambleton was with me before his departure into Scotl兰e, and made a greate mone unto me for wante of monie, this tyme of his necessitie, which he said unto me would be one hindrance and overthrowe of their accion. Wherupon I persuamed to healp him with the monie which I had, and lent him the some of two hundreth poundes. And he hath left me in gage therof the Countes of Castle* his wife, and his eldest sonne—beseching your honour that yt her Majestic have anye occasion to imploye anye monie in their partes, that ye wilbe so good as to disburse the some of fowre hundreth poundes for me unto Sir George Careye, beinge the last payement which I have to make unto him, for the ease and saftie of the carriage therof, and I shall not faile God willingness, to repaye the same accordinge as yt shall please your honour to appointo." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

"Postscript.—Since the departure of the Erles, I receyved a lettre frome the Lorde Bethewell, the Erle of Auguse, the Lorde Hewme, the M* of Glans, and the younge Lorde of Cesford, requiringe me to stawe my marches frome makinge any invasions upon their romes or...† or Cesforda warderne—which is all that Pharnibyrst had—because they take the hole force of the Borders with them—which I have doen accordingly."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"Having this pacquet of lettres comended unto me and to be conveyed unto youre honour frome M* John Colven at his going into Scotl兰e with my Lorde of Arbroth, I have thought yt no lesse then my dewtwe (beyng here my Lorde Scrope his deputye nowe in his lordship absence), to dyspatche the same to your honour with suche convenient speade as possibelye I coulde. With further certificat that my Lorde of Arbrothe entred Scotl兰e on Sondaye laste beyng the xxiiijth of this instante Octobere, where, of the mooste parte of the borderers of that realme, he was joyfullye receyved. An ymmynaut profyte that his cause ys not onelye favored and well lyked of, but also to have that good successe as shalbe to the contenytment of all those that wysshethe his lordship well." Carlisle. Signed: Humfray Musgrave.


* Cassillia.  † Illegible.
1585.
Oct. 28. 381. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of 21st came to my hands this morning—showing the great slackness of the post; who ordinarily “make” 5 days in delivering your letters both here and at Carlisle. I see her Majesty's pleasure is that I remain here till the King’s answer as to delivery of Pherneherste is received—but hitherto we have no other than that already advertised. And moreover Sir James Hume and Alexander Hume of Hutonhall have joined the Earls and are at present with them “in Marche,” and we have not seen Lord Herries and Hume of Northbarwic these 10 days, and know not where to send to them.

“I shall do my best to make choice of such an apt person as I may employ for intelligence with the lords lately fled... albeit this will be very difficult to me in this place.” I have also ordered my deputy Humfrey Musgrave to forward to you all letters and news from them, also yours to them. I send inclosed a note of the doings and present affairs of the Earls. Berwick. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 29. 382. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last letter I have intelligence from Scotland “that the Lorde Hambleton with the rest of the lords, are altogether at Hambleton this night, with all the hole powre of the Borders; and that Bucclewyge was at Peoples* with Coronell Steward upon Wennesdays, but he is nowe with the Erles, and hath subscribed to their procedings. I ame advertised that the Erle of Athell and the Master of Graye have entred upon St* Johnston and raysed fier and entred in blud with a thousand in companie.”

I enclose a letter received from some of the noblemen of Scotland, and have taken order that none under my rule shall trouble the Borders, till these matters come to some stay. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Angus &c. to Forster.)

“Sir.—Being apone the point off our erand, and having begun our journay we ar com to Jedburgh, quhair we war thankfulie resavit, obedience and assistance grantit be the inhabitants thairoff to this our guid cause; with quhom we understand yow to be commovit for the lait lamentable accident off my Lord Russelius death, the revenge quhairroff we ar and salbe found maist redie to craive and assist. Your honour knawis the forme that thair lait provest the Lord of Fairmeirst hes usit, and at that tyme usit toward thame, be his chargas purchassit to compell and enforce thame to pas with him, not making that communitie previe to anie devys he had in head. In respect quhairroff, we haiffing confidence in your affection toward us and our cause, man be intercessours and suters at your hand that they be untroublit and unmolestit untill the tyme that this mater may tak som stay. And giff anie within this burgh may be attaint or suspicet off that fact, we wilbe als bent to the punishment of tham as ye can wisch us. Quhairoff your honour sull haff experience as occasion salbe ministred. . . At Jedburgh this xxvij off October 1585. Your houeurs mast assured freynis. Signed: Anguss, Bothuell, Mar, Alex* L Home, Tho. M’ Glammis.”

½ p. Addressed.

Oct. 30. 383. WALSINGHAM TO SCROPE.

Her Majesty being made acquainted with the contents of his letter

* Peebles.
CALANDER OF BORDER PAPERS.

1585.

of 23d—seeing that some of the Scots commissioners cannot now be present "by reason of the late accident happened in that realm," thinks meet that Scrope and the other gentlemen shall withdraw to their charges and places of abode, with her thanks for their travail and pains in this service.


Oct. 31. 384. HUMFRAY MUSGRAVE TO WALSINGHAM.

Sending him "the inclosed," which he had received, and awaiting his direction if he had done more than he ought, Carlisle. Signed: Humfray Musgrave.


Inclosed (possibly) in the above:—

Allegations of the Commissioners appointed by the Queen to enquire into the death of Lord Russell, with the answers of the Scottish Commissioners to the same.


Nov. 3. 385. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am presentlie goven to understand by one of credyte... that uppon Tuesedaye morninge laste the second hereof, ij" bowres before daye, the lorde entred the town of Strivelinge with the losse of xx" persons on either syde. The Lordes Grey and Seton beinge taken by the lorde, who still possesse the said town and have besieged the castell where the King is said to be in person. I have a Scottesman with the lorde, whose return I looke will be to-morrow. ... Barwic this third of November in the nighte 1585." Signed: H. Scrope.


Nov. 4. 386. CHRISTOFER DACRE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This Wednesdays at night about midnight the 3 of this instant November, Sir David Hewme preacher came to this town out of Scotland, who for a truth declarrith as in this mynute enclosed, which I was bold to signifie to your honour as by his owne speche he hath declared unto me. ... Barwic the 4 of Novembre 1585, at 2 of the clock in the morninge." Signed: Chr. Dacre.

¼ p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield, the charges within a bordure, indistinct.

Nov. 4. 387. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The second of this instant at twoe of the clock in the morning, the lorde entred Sterling, who were in nombre viij" thousand, and the Kinges forces in the castle and town viij" thousand. Some conflict ther was, which lasted about twoe howres, and in the end the lorde prevailed and have the upper hand, with the losse of xx" men on both sides—one gentleman slayne, called Haddon belonging to th'Erle of Marre. The Lorde Graye, the Lorde Seton and some other gentlemou taken. The Lordes possesse the town and have besieged the castle, wherein is the King, the Master of Gray, the Justice Clerck, and the Secretary, and I certen whether Areu be there in the castle with the Kinge, or conveyed awaies. The which is very credyte and certen, for that I have yt by such an one as is both of credyte and estimacion." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1585.
Nov. 11 388. WOODRYNHTON to WALSINGHAM.

"Suche intelligence as I have receaved furth of Scotland the xth of this instant, I thought good to returne unto your honour, being very credible, viz,—That God hath blessed the lordes with happy successse, they finding the King to be very conforable in all there requestes. The ixth of this instant the Kinge and the lordes came to Lytheoe, where they doe determyne to make there abounde the most of this winter. The lordes have made alteracion altogither of the Kinges household and officers. The Master of Glames is made capten of the Guardr, and hath the cheife chardge of the Kinges person. The Lorde of Arbrothe is made capten of Dunbretton, and hath warrant signyd by the King to demand the same. ThErle of Marre capten of Sterling, and in possession of the castle, Sir James Hume of Coldingknoyes capten of Edenbroughe castle, who hath likewise the Kinges warrant for the demand thereof. Wherat theErle Bothwell is offended, for that he had not the chardge of the castle. And to please him, he is made Lorde Chancelour. Likewise Sir Lewes Balladou capten of the Blacke nesse, having the Kinges warrant to demande the same. The castle of Edenbroughe was somoned by a pursivant from the King the vth of this instant,—where the Lady Arren being within it, gave answere, she wolde not deluver yt. And that night conveyed herself awaye to Dunbretton where the Erle of Arren her husband is. Which is certenly knowne by the taking of one of her servantes, who had the lettre which theErle sent unto her for commynge to him thither. So that it is knowne to the lordes that both he and she at this present ar in Dunbretton. Whereupon the lordes have set out proclamacion to whosoever shall conveye him by ship, shalbe guyltye of highe treason. Also the lordes doe determyne to kepe an assise very shortelye upon theErle of Moutrose and Collonell Sward, for the execution of them (as they tearme yt) to justyfyre them. Collonell Sward is in the custody of the Lorde Maxwell, Moutrose and the capten of Dunbretton in the keaping of the Lorde of Arbrothe. It is thought the Erle Crawfurth and the Master Glames will come to agreement. For Farnheart, as yet not certen where he is become, but greate enquarye made for him." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryntgon.


Nov. 13. 389. SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD to WALSINGHAM.

"The Kyng and the lordes cam to Lethkooe one Thursday last, what they intend to remayne for a tyme. They have furruished the hallyse thar with the stuff of Kennell. They mynd to hold a parlement shortly. Arbroith is promysed the kepinge of Dunbarten castell, Mar is keeper of Starling castell. Kodouknoyes is apoyuted to kepe Edinburgh castell. Maxwell is returned to his countre, and Coronell Steuert with him. Bodwell and Hwme is comod to the Marre, and intendes to present Farnherst. All thinges with the sartanty of thar intentes and prosedings, I refar to the lordes reportes, which they intend to send unto your honor very shortly. The Lard of Feentre with Holt the Jesnyt, is ether gone, or intendes to go very speedly to France with the newes." Signed: Cuthb't Collingwood.

"The M' Glames is mayd captan of the Kinges gard."


Nov. 14. 390. WOODRYNHTON to WALSINGHAM.

"The lordes having intelligence that Arren was at the newe towne of Ayer, sent the xijth of this instant a hundreth horsemen to apprehend him,
1585.

whome (if before there commyge he have not embarked him self and taken the seas) it is thought thei have apprehended. The constables of Dun-
brottovn, Edenbroughe castle and the Blacke nesse, came to courte the xth of
this moneth, and had special commandment by the King to delyver the said
castles to the Lorde of Arbroth, Sir James Hume, and the Justice Clercke,
the which it is thought they will accomplishe accordinglye.

There begunneth a parliament the first of the next moneth, and all that
have bene banished are relaxed from the born, as well they that are in other
contrieys, as they that are nowe come home. The Kinge shows him self to
be very well satisfied with the lordes, and dayly uses his accustomed

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 16. 391. SCOPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Though since my return, the extremity of weather has prevented my
getting news, yet I now learn that at the late surprise of Stirling, the lordes
took prisoners all their "contraries" except Arren—and have since released
all so taken, except Montrosse and Craiford, with Collonell Stewarde.
They do everything with the King's advice, and rule affairs as they please. Bothwell
is Chancellor, Arbroth keeper of Dunbritton, Coldingnowes of Edinburgh


Nov. 18. 392. SCOPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last of yesterday sent by Henry Leigh's man, I have a
confirmation of the matters then advertised, except the chancellorship, which
is still in suspense. I hear also that at the surprise of Stirling, "thescaps
of the Kinge was at a neare hazarde—who before the surrender of the
castell, assayed for that purpose to have corrupted William Maxwell of
Newarke, which at that presente had the charghe of a secrett postern of the
castell, to whome the Kinge sent and offered lardge somes of money to
have lett him onte at the sayd posterne—but by good foresight this devyse
was prevented and defeate. It is not yet certeini knowne what is become
of Arren, but suspected that both him self and all his brethren have taken
shipings for other contrieys. His especiall favorers in courte ar all either
removed of the courte or warded. The Collonell Steward committid to the
care of Morton, and presentlie with him at Drumfreis."

The King is still at Lithguo, and has appointed the last session of
parliament to be held there the 1st of December. Where it is looked for
that the nobility and estates shall attend and give their free votes—that
restitution shall be made of the lands and livinges of the lords and others
lately forfeited, with oblivion of all things past, and other matters for the
weal of the realm. Morton is made warden of these West Borders, and
has publishd his proclamation for redress of disorder, &c, of which I send

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 19. 393. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr William Knowles arrivd at my house in this town on the 16th,
of which I had no notice—though he said my lord governor had written to
me, and also he himself on his way. Neither my lord's nor his letters have
reached me yet, so there is great default in the posts. He requiring a
gentleman to go to the King for his licence, I appointed Robert Carvell,
whom he dispatched that night with his letters and is expected back this
night.
1585.

"Ther had lyke to have fallen out betwixt the Lorde Bothwell and the Lord of Coldingham great controversies for the possession of Coldingham, wherunto the Lord of Coldingham had entred without any knowledge of the Kinge. And upon Tewday last, yonge Carmigell came with the Kinges lettre to the Lord of Coldingham, to delyver the possession therof to the said Carmigell. Which he obeyd and delyvered accordingly. Who having receaved the same, delyvered the possession therof to the Erle Bothwell." The King has ordered them to appear personally before him on a certain day when he will adjudge between them. Stirling castle is in the hands of Marre, and Dunbretton in those of Arbroth. Sir James Hume is in possession of Edinburgh castle, with Lady Arren captive whom he found in it. The captain of Dunbretton was set at liberty, and all the noblemen that were captives, except Crawfurth and Montrosse, who remain in Arbroth's custody, and Collonell Steward in Lord Maxwell's. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


Nov. 24. 394. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"This xxiiijth my Ladie Hammylton goethe to Barvick, and upon the xxiiijth preceedinge, Mr Knowills went into Scotlande, havinge with him in companye yonge William Selbie and sum others accustomed to delli with Arrane. I fynde by lettres that she and Mr Johne Colvile hath resaved from the noble men, that thaye marvell muche of the choice of the messinger, and I feir they shall myslyke more his companye nor hym selfe. Therfor I praye your honour sence the said nobill men are fullye mynded to followe yow and your advise, to talk good heid that the evill openyyn which maye be consaved of suspitious instruments, be not occasion to cause theme to thinke that they are evill used; and since they have done so worthelye and are the onlye men in that lande that meanes uprightlie to hir Majestie, whose power maye stande hir in best steid, and without whome hir heighnes maye be assured never to have sounde deillingse of the Kinge, God forbid that anye persones shoule be imployet to deill thair, that ether hes openlie professed evill will or that maye be thoght followers of their evill willers. That estait is alreadie be all appearance, at a goode poynyte, yf the favorers of Arrane cowlde be quite thruste awaye frome abowte the Kinge; and the lords are cheiflie carefull upon that poynyte, and hes alreadie shot out syndrie of their owen for the same cause, which makts me thinke that they will mislyke verie muche yf anye of ours favorenge the said Arrane, shalle credited to deill in thair affaires. Besyde this, suche heire as be hater of the lords and thair cause, which are no small number, are muche comforted with this message, and syndrie godde men, bothe heire and in Scotlande, graued therat. Therfore I thought meit plaintlie to laye theis things oppin before your honour." Chillinghame. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 26. 395. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"My ladie Hammylton the xxvijth of this instante November did talk jorney out of Barviche into Scotlande, and sent a lettre unto me to be delyvered unto the Queenes majestie, the which I have sent heirenclosed to be delyvered by your honour. My Lorde Hewme was purposed to have mett and resaved hir the same dayes at the Bounde rode of Barviche, to have conveyred hir into Scotlande—but that he and his companye went to searche for Farnyhirst to apprehende hym." I hear that the Laird of Cesford is retorned from the lords, chosen warden and provost of Jedworth and keeper of Jedworthes forest, and entered to divers commodities that Farnyhirst had.
1585. Also that Mr. Knowles is dispatched, and expected at Berwick the 28th or 29th instant. At my howse nighe Alnewicke. Signed: John Forster.


Dec. 8. 396. FORSTER TO WALNINGHAM.

This day my servant returned from the Court of Scotland with these letters, which I send to you enclosed. At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed; "7th (sic) December 1585. From Sir John Foster."

Dec. 24. 397. THE EARL OF BOTHWELL TO FORSTER.

"Seue the resaist of your lordshipis letter I have travellit thairiu qhath I could to have the Kings Majesties answer thairintill, quhilk it sail pleas your lordship to reasse frome this bearer. And quhatsoevert heirafter your lordship sail have to do in thartis, your lordship sail find me at all tymes reddie to be employit to pleasur your lordship, quhinrin leffullie the commoditie salbe presentit. And as iniching William Ker of Ancrum I sail particularlie travell with him and sail see sufficient satisfaction maid be him to your lordship; utherways I will discharge familiartie betuix us for your lordshipis caus and sail assist no man qhau may offend your lordship in any poynit." Of Linlithgow. Signed: Bothuell.

¾ p. Addressed.

Dec. 27. 398. FORSTER TO HUNTINGDON.

While writing, I received letters from Scotland, which I have sent to Mr Secretary, who will make your honour acquainted with them. "(God be praysed for it) the Earles and banished men are well accepted with the Kinge, which I trust sall be a gret help to the mayntaunance of Godes worde and the glorie of his holy name—and also a furtherance to the peace and quietnes betwixt the two realmes, which God of his mercy long contynewe." The commission to survey Harbottell, which your honour directed to certain captains of Berwick, is not yet executed, and I would desire your honour to cause them to make it and report at once. For it needs both repairs and a garrison more than the other Marches, "which are neither so large, nor yet are in so dangerous a place. The iner warde is reasonabill well, but the outwr part is almost downe. I understand further, that there are some which seeke to gette the kepinge therof, which is a thignfe insidant and anexed to myne office, and if I be not worthy of the credite of the one, I desyre not the other. The fee is but twenty marectes by yere. Thus hauinge trobled your honour with a longe discouersse, I guev your honour and my lady most hartie thankes for your goodnes shewed towards the yonge Earle of Bedford." From my house near Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

"Postscript.—My lorde, Hall which your honour wrot to me for, with moche ado I have stayed the partie. And I have take[n] band of hym that when he hathe bene with your lordship he shall repayre into Flanders."

1 p. Addressed: "To the right honorable the Earle of Huntingdon lorde president of the Queues majesties counseall established in the northe partes."

Indorsed.

Dec. 27. 399. FORSTER TO WALNINGHAM.

I lately wrote to the lords of the Scottish Privy Council to move the King for redresse of disorders, for though Cesfrod was named warden, nothing
1585.

had been done. I reminded them of their promises on entering Scotland. I send the copy of my letter, with the answer I have received. They find fault with part of my letter as to the appointment of some nobleman to assist their warden. My meaning was that Liddesdale hitherto has never obeyed the wardens, and yet they think the authority of the warden is sufficient. I pray God it may prove so. From my house near Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Forster to the Scottish Council.)

I understand that the Laird of Cesford is come home, for I have a private letter from him, but nothing as to a March meeting. According to your former letters (when you entered Scotland) which I communicated to the Queen and her council and were well received, I wish your honours to consider the matter, and appoint some noble man to assist the warden and reside at Jedworth, for the thieves are greatly encouraged at the change of warden, and think they will answer nothing. I did not trouble you before the parliament ended, because of your weighty affairs, but now hope for answer by the bearer without delay. “From my howse at Alnwick abbie, this xviiiith day of December 1585.”

2 p. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed: “The coppye of my letter which I wraete unto the lorde of the privie councell in Scotland.”

(2) (The Council's reply to Forster.)

We have received your letter and may assure you that the Laird of Cesfurd could not intermeddle with the wardenry, not being then in effect appointed. But now that he has accepted it, we trust you will find him correspondent with you. We cannot well conceive your meaning in asking that some nobleman be commanded to reside at Jedburgh, unless you have some nobleman in your own bounds, whom you wish to be met, which if it be so, another of equal rank will be appointed on this side. Otherwise we think the warden's own authority sufficient to keep order. “From Court at Lynlythqwe this xxiiij day of December 1585.” Signed: Mar, Tho. M'Gammis, Je. Maitland, Bellenden, Blantyre.

1 p. Addressed. Seal lost.

Dec. 28. 400. WODDREYNTON TO WALSHNGHAM.

The 24th of this instant, I received the inclosed from the Master of Gray, by his servant, directed to M' Archbalde Douglas, for sure conveyance to your honour. “The King removes from Lythcoo this daye, and commes to Enderleath a myle and more from Edenbrouge, where he myndeth to make his abode this Christmas. ThErie Crawforth is broke out of warde, and gotten awaye, wheret the King is sore offended, and hath sent to sommones him either to make his entrace into the Blacknesse as prisoner againe, or els at his peril. Montrosse is sent to Dubhretoun. It is thought the Master Grey is sent for to court againe.” Signed: Henry Woddreyton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1585.] 401. PETITION OF ROBERT VERNON.

Praying the Lord High Treasurer that he may have a warrant for payment of his “Books” for victualling Berwick for the half year ending on 24 March last past, amounting to 3080L, as he can only get warrant for 2000L from the treasurer—and that hereafter he may be paid every half year according to the indenture between her Majesty and himself.

1585.


Touching the various meetings between him and Fernihurst, and attempts on either side of the Middle March, between 2d February 1583-4 and 27 July 1585, when Lord Russell was killed.


Notes of attempts, and reprisals on both sides between 2 May 1584 and 17 August 1585, and his reports thereon, taken out of his letters.


2. Another copy, in several hands.

1585–86. 404. Scrope to Walsingham.

“I have latelie receaved sondry brutes of the erectinge or usinge of the blasphemous ceremoney of the Masse heare in these weste partes of Scotland—which repartes at the first I made dayntie to credyte, and durste not advertise therto untill I had more diligentie enquiered and learned oute the truth. But now havinge a confirmacon by such as I dare well beleve, I have thought good to lett you understand for certen, that the Earle of Morton, the Lorde Harris, with divers gentlemen and others of the country to the number of 200 persons and above, weare assembed at a masse in publique manner at the Colledge aboute a myle from Drumfreis, and that sithence, the like number and assemblie were at the hearinge of another masse within the howse of the Erle of Morton in Dunfreis, where the preacher of the said towne is put to sylene and forbidden to preach, as I heare. Moreover yt is said that this infection spreadeth yt selfe into divers other places in Gallawye, and will shortlye shewe it selfe and be disperced into other partes in that realme.” Morton still keeps in pay 25 horse and 120 foot. Johnston is returned from Court to his own house, and it is expected will soon take some enterprise in hand, for though he seems to be thoroughly reconciled with Morton, there is great suspicion that a new broil will break out ere long. I also understand that though the King shows sondry “smylinges” to the lords returned, pretending to be well pleased with their doings against Arran—yet his inward affections to Arran shows itself by secret intelligence and messages continually passing between them. Carlisle.

Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Jan. 13. 405. John Young to Forster.

“The oceation of my langsumnes in writtin till your honour of sic matteris as fallis furth in this cuntie, it is nocht for lack of gudvill but for vant of sum trustie berrar. ... I think your honour knewis alredy of sum messis done at Dumfreis and the New Abay, and nocht done so prevalie bot thar is trew knowlige cumit till the King and Consell of the sam, and quhat thai ar that ar the doarris of the samen. The Eril of Arran is planely in Aire, and veill accompanyit. The Kingis majestie is presently in Crychtown with my Lord Bodvell, and is till ramune till Teusday nyxt, agane the viche day all the erils lordis and nobill men of this cans is writtin for till be that day in Edinbrucht, quhair I think shall be aue greit number of nobill men and veill effectionet till this gud cans. And forder your
honour shall knaw that their is cumit in at Leithe this Thursday at nyght last bypast, ane Frenche ambassadour callit Monsieur Dannerwell* and beand ane gentill man in the King of Francis chalmer, vit a tuentie or thairby in tryne. The King beand for the tryne at Krychtoun, he ves verr layyth till schaw his commissiou, or yit till lat knaw from quhen he cam, but sot he ves ane Normondie and being cumit till travell throught this cuntrie and Ingland. So I beand commandit be my maitser vitth uther gentill of the Secretarieis, till pas till Leytht till knaw quhat he ves, and so fra he knew ve var cumit fra the lordis of counsell, he shew his commissiou that he ves ane ambassadour. The viche commissiou ves send till the Kingis Majestie this sam day."

Edinburgh. Signed : John Young.

1 p. Holograph. Addressed: "To the ryght honorabill and my verrie gud lord Schir John Foster lord varden of the Myddill Marches of England fornente Scotland."

Jan. 16. 406. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The xiiijth of this instant thor arryved at Leethe an ambassadour out of France, accompanied with xxvjth gentlemen besides others, who brought in with him (as it is said) mos chestes and trunkes then ever any ambassadour hath be accustomet heretofore.

The Kinge at this present is at a howse of the Lorde Bodwells an viijht myles from Edunbrough—and about Wednesday or Thursday next, then ambassadour is to have presence at Hallyrood howse.

It hath bene suspected and whispereid that the Lorde Maxwell should heare masse a moneth agoe at his owne howse. And nowe yt is manyster that he hath masse openly both on the Sabbath daies and wekte daues (for as yt is bruted nowe) he begonne on Christmas daues to have yt openly, and had that daye nyne masses, and great repair dayly unto yt when yt is said. And lykewise on Newe yeares daue hath nyne masses, and seuce contynueth to have yt openly.

The ministers informinge the Kinge upon yt, requyred that his Majestie wold send to apprehend the pristes and Jesytes, being in nombre v, wherof one the principal, a Jesyte called Mr John Tyre who was one of the cheafe of the Jesuites in France and reader of the lecture in the cheafe howse of the Jesytes there.

It was considerd by the King and Counsell that yt was not best to wyyte to the Lord Maxwell for there apprehension, doubting he wolde not obey that commandment. But the King wrote unto the Lord Maxwell, mervellyng he wolde set furthe or use any such religion contrarye his proclamacion and lawes of his realme. Who returned answer alledging his Majestie had granted him licene to use his owne consciente in religion.

It is thought there is some others of the noble men greatly addicted to the Lord Maxwell and that religion, as the Lord Grey, the Erle Atholl, the Tutor of Argyle, with other northen lordes. Notwithstanding yt is supposed the King intende to use reformation in yt, but in what maner as yet not knowne.

Sir John Seton is com to court, and well accepted of the Kinge, and either is presently made master of the Kinges household, or els shortly shalbe—who is though to be the chiefe instrument about the King for the staying of his procediugis in the matters against the Lorde Maxwell. It is also thought thor shalbe a day of meeting betwixt the lordes and Arren, but no certenyt of yt as yet. Moreover it is said the Lord Maxwell keepes for his owne guard a hundredth footemen and 1st horse in paye. Who is thought to be supported with monye out of France for the maintenance of his procediugis and followers.

* D'Anville.
1585–86.

The noblemen in court at this present, is, the Erles of Marre, Angusie, and Bothwell. Collonell Steward is said to have a longer daye granted him by the King to make his abode in Scotlande." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


Jan. 24. 407. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Thursday last, the Erle of Morton was examyned by the King before his Counsell, as touching the Papistes religion and the hearing of Masse—who is commytted to the castle of Edenbroughe. I doe returne unto your honour the names of the preistes and Jesuities and the principalles that are of that religion and hard the masses. Likewise I doe returne unto your honour this inclosed from Mr Mollyns capten of the Scotishe guarde to the French King. The Frencche embassadour had not presence of the Kings before Sonday last, and his name not disclosed before that tyme. Who is a yong man not past xxiii'' yeares, and (as they terme him) one of the verlettes of the Frenche Kings chambr, accompanied with xxvi'' gentlemen, and altogither a Papist. The lordes dayly assemble to court, and (as I am infromed) ther Sessions begunne this daye." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Jan. 24. 408. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas I signified that Lord Maxwell had caused "the Masse to be erected in Duufresse," he is now come in and commytted to the castle of Edinburghe. "The names of the masmuners and their associates I have sent your lordship in a scedule here inclosed. The King hath geven unto the Earle of Augusse the lordship of Dalkeith, and unto the young Duke the lordship of Maffyn* in consideration thereof. The French embassadour was appoynted to have presseus of the King this day." Berwick. Signed: John Selbye.


Jan. 26. 409. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I am credibly informed that the Earl of Morton was on Thursday or Friday last, "commit to the castell of Edenburgh. Who (for feare of violence to have bene done to him for his late abuse in religion, by the commons of Edinburgh) was conveyed to the said castell within night by the Master of Glames and the whole garde of the Kynge—who seemeth to be thus deepelie offended with him for his late erecting of the Masse. For which matter yt is pretendid (as I heare) that Morton is not onelie thus warded, but also further threatened by the Kynge to be made an example unto all Scotland. And albeit that Harris be said to be returned, yet yt is geven oute that both him selfe and all others at that supersticion, shal in like manner be punished with severitie. Now in this aptnes of tyme for Johnstones revenge, yt is sayed that undoubtedlie he will remeasure unto Morton all injuries formerlie reciued, and qutt him with the like comment, according as by my laste I adverstye unto you. And for that purpose yt is said that Johnston preparathed him selfe to ryde as faste uppon Mortons frendes, as before this and during Johnstouns imprysonement, Morton rode on his frendes. It is also said that theErle of Augusse suiteth earnestlie for the recovery of Dalkeith, Abberdoure, and the reste of therdome of Morton. . . The Abbaye of Newabbay is given to William Lessley. Thus referringe all others to the reporte of this bearer Mr Harry Lighe."

* Methven.
Postscript.—While making up this, I received your letter of 21st, with your doubts of my report as to Morton's public use of the mass, and the Kings secret intelligence with Arran—with one from the Council ordering my concurrence with the opposite officers on the Border. To the first "I dare be holde to saie and you maye assure her Majestie, that Morton, Herries, with sondrye other gentlemen of the countrey, above the number of 300 persons, were all at one tyme assembled and at the hearing of a masse in the place specified in my former,—which generalll assembli and greate multitude,—I accompte a publique facte." In answer to the letter of my lords, I refer to my former readiness to put my hand to so good a work, but how quietness may be kept, when the opposite officer is thus committed to ward, and none in Liddesdale, I also refer to consideration. However I will do my best to keep the peace, but think it very requisite the King be written to to appoint officers to concur on the other side. I had the news of Arran's secret intelligence with the King from persons of good credit, and though not certain, think it is true. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Jan. 31. 410. WODDRINGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of 21st I received the 27th, and as directed, I sent Robert Carvell into Scotland, who returned yesterday and brought these enclosed to be "returned" to you with speed. "The Franche embassadour his name is MONSIEUR DAUVALL, who is a very yonge gentleman about xxiiiij years, and hath to his father-in-law the principall secretary to the French King, and is altogether a Papist and brought in with him certen Jesuites, who are dispersed abroad in the countrey. The chefe effect of his commyng is to drawe the King to continwe the league and amytye with France and to broke the amytye with us.

These twou Franche men whose names are MONSIEUR DE PIREO (who was principall secretary to Mamesyre wheth he was embassadour for the Mounsieur here in England) and MONSIEUR DE CRESE (who is the Queene of Scottes servant and employed by her) are bothe secretaries to this embassadour, and are the principall dealers with the King and councell for the service and affaires that are commo for. Sir Robert Melvin and Sir John Mauitland the secretary are the only men that repayre unto the embassadour, for none of the noble men (who are all at court at this present) have any company with him as yet.

Thus Erle of Arren the xiiijth of this month came secrelye to Edenbrough and had conference with the embassadour three dayes—and so was conveigned to the towne of Ayre againe—whent the lordes doe thinkie themselves greatly discontented that he should so escape their hands. Collellon Stewart is thought presently to depart out of Scotland, who is preparing shippinge for his convoye, and thought he will goe and serve the King of Spaine. The shippe that thembassadour came in, came furthe of Spaine to Callyce, beinge a French shippe, and is to returne into France within v or vij dayes (as I am enfiormed). Her fraught is with coles, but that is thought but a shewe for the convoy of other matters, and especially of the embassadour his letters of his proceedinges in Scotland... The Kinge was greatly offended with certen wordes conteyned in a letter from the French Kings, which imported him to be protector and defendour of Scotland.

It is said, the Kinge hath directed his letters to the Erle of Arren, that he shall not make longer abode in Scotland, but departe presently, otherwise he seemes to make shewe (if he observe not the same) to expell him away by force." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrington.

1585–86.

Feb. 3. **411. Scrope to Walsingham.**

I received your letter of the 26th ultimo this evening, and as directed shall do my uttermost endeavours to discover the practice and intelligence of the Jesuits with any in Northumberland or Cumberland, and also to "cary like watchfull eye," to any persons within my charge, suspected by myself, or by you and others, and signified to me. Concerning the number of the Jesuits, there names and friends, "I am credibly given to understand that there are iiiij" at the Newabaye which keep them selves quiet with John Browne there, the abbott of the same, a great practiser and chiefe instrument in this works of Maxwelles. Treat names ar said to be William Holte, Englisheman, Messer Frosomont, Freuchman, William Lange and Alexander Macquhorne (?l) Scottesmen, all preistas, clad in blacke, well stored of money, but from whence that provision comth, is yet unknowne to me." To learn more certainly I shall send one of my own to find out, and report to you on his return. **Signed**: H. Scrope.

1 p. **Addressed. Indorsed.**

Feb. 9. **412. Scrope to Walsingham.**

I am assured by my very friend, and well credit it, that "Arren did speake with the French ambassadour before he had presence of the Kinge, and that he came to this conference accompanied with iiiijr or v persons, lightinge from his horse on the backe syde of Kannygate, and so came on foote to the ambassadoures lodginge there. Albeit I have no other certeyne then this reporte and others of like good credeyte, yet I do vereie thynke the same to be most true. Arren remayneth still at the towne of Ayre. The Lorde Gloyde Hamilton as it is thought, shalbe made Lorde Chancellour of Scotland, who is presentlie at Edinburgh. The Jesuites whose names I advertised of, do still continuace at the howse of one John Browne within a flight shute of Newabaye. The Abbott of the same is brother to this Browne, and a verie greate man with Maxwel, who doth drawe him on in this matter of the masse. Yt is thought that he is very learned, having bestowed 4 or 5 years (as I am informed) in the Universities of Oxford, whose contynuance there and acquaintance, with some other circumstances, induceth me to thynke and greatlie suspect that his practice and intelligence streaneth as farre as those partes. I have employed one (of trust) of the borderers both to views the said Jesuites and to looke into their doings," and shall then advertise you more certainly. Carlisle. **Signed**: H. Scrope.

1 p. **Addressed. Indorsed.**

Feb. 11. **413. Scrope to Walsingham.**

"I am gven to understand for certaine, that this morninge the shott soldiers of Maxwel, beinge to the number of 100 yet retayned in paye by him, did rune a forrey upon one Runnymon a freind of the Johnstons, whereupon the Johnstons gatheringe them selfe together, have skirmished with them, and with losse [of] four of the Johnstons viz., the Larde of Corry, Willy Hayhill, Willy Little, and Arthur of the Bank, they [have] taken the capten, the ensigne, and all the reste excepte the serjeante, and six of shott which were slaine, and foure others that very hardlie escaped." And I hear that both sides are assembling and gathering strength, so that the matter between Maxwell and Johnston is likely to grow as evil as ever, as I warned yourself. Carlisle. **Signed**: H. Scrope.

½ p. **Addressed. Indorsed.**

Feb. 13. **414. Woddrington to Walsingham.**

I received the inclosed two pacquets from the Master of Gray and
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

1585-86.

Roger Ashton, by the messenger I weekly employ into Scotland as you directed, and another from Mr Moullius to his wife, who required it might be "conveyed" in your pacquet. "The viijth of this instant the King frended the Hamiltons and Douglasses, as the Lord of Arbrothe, the Lord Claud and th'Erie of Angushe. Colonnell Steward is in great favour with the King and (as is said) shalbe employed embassadour into Denmarkes. Th'Erie of Arren is commanded to departe the xxijth of this monethe furtth of the realme, and yet it is thought he will not goe—for that he accompltes him selfe so sure of the Kings favoure. The Master [of] Grey is envied by some of the lorde for his inclination towards England, and betwixt the Master Glammes and him appeares a manyest disdeyne. The Lord Maxwell was to be set at libertye the xiiijth or xiiijth of this moneth at the furthest; and a proclamation is published in all corporate townes, that who soever shall either say or heare masse, shalbe presently apprehended, and with all spedee information made therof to the King or his secret counsell.

I am credibly enformed that the King and his secret counsell have decreed and set downe with the French embassadour an absolute answere to be given to her Majesties embassadour. And that the King with certen of the lordses is fully resolved to binde and knitte up with France. The French embassadour is dayly more and more greatly estamed with the Kinge, who deteraynynes to make his abode as a legder in Scotland—and of late begynnes to buy all the fine horses he can get, not sticking to give twoe hundreth crownes for a palfreye." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrynyton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 13. 415. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM,

I received your last on the 4th instant, and am very glad to hear of Mr Randolla coming north, which I hope shall do great good for the advancement of God's glory and discouraging the French and Papist faction. Also to keep the lorde that came out of England stable, for there is great working to stir controversies among them. "Capten James Steward latt Earl of Arrain remaynes at the new town of Ayerr, and manye of the gentillmen of that partt favoure hym verie muche. Yt is geven forthe that he haith bene latlye at Edunburgh with the French embassadour, but I cannot learne that of trewth. I learne that a servant of his, one Ormston, was at Edunburgh, but to verey few knowen. I learne that his self was assuredlye at Roslen, a gentill manes house hard by Eddenburgh; the Earl of Bothwell came and spake with hym neare the house. Corrnell Steward is come to the court agayne with thirtie or fourtie men attending on hym, and remaynes ther, and is a great sawter to the Keng for the Earl of Morton." Signed: Jhon Selbye.

"Postscript.—At the Lord Gledies arryevall at the court, having spoken with the King err ever he had his bottes of, he went frome thence to the yong Dewkes lodging, and after to the French ambassadore lodging, and is supposed of the common sort that he will become French."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

Feb. 17. 416. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you copy of letters "from my secret frendes, and a nobleman of good accompte," which I have just received, and refer you to my next for more certain news. The extremity of the weather is such that men can hardly pass betwixt this and Edinburghe. I hear that Bothwell is "verie inwarde" with the French ambassador, and has had secret speech with Arran. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1585-86.

Feb. 24. 417. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSHINGTON.

"The xxijth of this instant Mr Randolph her Majesties ambassador came unto this towne, and presently wrote unto the King for his licence, which was returned unto him the xxiiiith of the same. Who the next morwynge set furthe of this towne unto the Court of Scotland, and required that he might have Robert Carvell to accompanye him, whome I licenced accordingly. I receaved this inclosed from Roger Ashton, which I doe returne unto your honour."

I hear the Master of Gray is not in such favour with the King as of late, and is withdrawing from court homewards. The Secretary is in great favour and credit at present. There was a late ineffectual conspiracy against the lords, devised (as is thought) by Arran. Sir William Steward was apprehended on suspicion, examined by the Lorde of Arbrothe, and then taken to the King, who had great conference in secret, and then set him free, now resident in court. The Earl of Arran, it is said shall depart out of the realm on the 3d or 4th of March, and Collonell Steward has taken his leave already of court, and is to depart also. Moreover I hear that if her Majesty's ambassador had not now arrived, there would have been great displeasure and alteration suddenly among them at court, for there is great disdain and envy among the noble men. Lord Maxwell is still in ward, and much suspected by the lords for his conspiracy. They are turned his enemies and are moving the King to bring him to an assise, when it is thought it will go hard with him, both for his former and late actions. "I am certenly informed that Sir Thomas Carre the lard of Farnibeaust is deceased in the towne of Aberdene."... Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrongton.


March 15. 418. SCROPE TO WALSHINGTON.

"Sythence my advertisementes longe agone sente unto you (and declaringe the supposed intention of Johnston to take his tyme and make his owne revengde against Maxwell), Johnston hath at two severall tymes assayed to wracke and herrye Maxwell and his frendes—once prepared to ryde uppon them and to burne the towne of Drumfreis, and sythence to burne Aunon—but both these purposes faylinge and beinge defeated, through theextreamty of the wether—which now servinge fytllie to putt any accion in execution—yt ys verel thought that he will againe, and that verie shortlie enterpryse some greate matter against his said enemies to recompeence former deedes. For which purpose yt is thought he sytteth the Kinges lettres—for yt is reported that albeit the Kinge hath sent for him, yet he will not hastily make his appearance till he have atcheived some exployte against his enemies."

As St Georges day is near at hand, when I greatly desire to see my sovereign and also to take part in the ceremonies injoyed by the Order into which by her Majesties favour I have been elected, I pray you to take her Majesty's pleasure whether I shall come to court at that day, or attend on this my charge, in case of incursions from Scotland. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

March 22. 419. SCROPE TO WALSHINGTON.

As I signified to you in my last, that Johnston would enterpryse some revenge on his unfriends, so it has fallen out. "For verie lately the said larde accompanied with his frendes and partie, made a rodde uppon Sir Alexander Garden knight, called the Larde of Applegurthe, being a gentleman of him
1585-86.

self verie sufficient, of power great, and welbeloved of audrio borderers; and hath not onelie outragiouslie brunt and spoiled all his howses, steadinges, stackes of cornes and other utensells—but also taken and brought away all the cattle and howsell stuffe belonging him selfe and his frendes. So as I doe thinke the sayd Applegarth to be a man of that stomack and partie, as that he will not diest to suffer suche a manyest injurie passe, without the taken of a spedlie revenged. Therefore unless the King take some good and speedy order for redress, there is great likelihood of further disorders and outrages, which may spread to this border, though at present in great quiet. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1586.

March 27. 420. Scrope to Walsingham.

Since you wrote to me in January to discover the practices of certain Jesuits then with Maxwell, I have been unable to learn any thing. But now a Scottish borderer has come to me and offered for "a good somme of money," to take and bring to me one of the principal Jesuits, na[med]...* Holte, at this instant in Scotland. As this will be a hard matter, if it be thought good service to her Majesty, and her highness will bear the charges, I shall deal further with the borderer on hearing from you. He requires nothing unless he delivers Holte to me.

On Friday night last, Johnston gathered his friends and burnt and spoiled 10 or 12 towns of the servants and tenants of Maxwell, bringing away about 20 score of nolt, to the great impoverishment of the poor common "that like to paye for the synnes of others." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

April 18. 421. Forster to Walsingham.

Upon the King of Scotland's letter and strait commandment to his warden to appoint days of truce, which the warden sent to me by his clerk, we agreed to meet at convenient towns, and after casting lots which of us should come to the other, the lot fell on me to go first to Scotland. "So we met at the Staweforde the vii th of this instant Apirl, and rode to Kelso, where I gott verye good enterainment at the opposite wardens handes, and greater justice then ever I dyd see in my life in so short tym, other by wardens or commissioners, far above myne expectacion." We remained at Keleo from the 6 th to the 9 th and went through all the rolls of England both for this warden and Pharnihyrst's time, that any Englishman was to prosecute by the law and custom of the Border, so that the whole rolls of the Middle March are discharged except Liddesdale, of which the King has appointed Lord Bothwell keeper, at whose hands I look for redress shortly. On the 13 th , the opposite warden came to Alnwick and stayed there till the 16 th , calling and proceeding with the rolls of Scotland both in this warden and Pharnihyrst's time, that any Scotsman was "plainteous of," and would prosecute according to the use and custom of the Border; so that now the state of the Borders is as quiet as ever I knew, and they are preparing to go to the "hielandes" to summer their cattle.

I heard from her Majestys ambassador when passing through Alnwick to Scotland, that great complaints have been made to her highness and her Council against me, which is "the greatest discoridgement that ever came to me," who have served her highness as truly as any of my degree—and I trust her highness will suspend her judgement till I come to answer for myself—praying you will procure licence for me to come up and answer for the same, when I trust it "shall redounde small to their credit which have beloue the enformers therof." Pharnihyrst is dead, wherof I am sore that he

* Paper worn.
1586.

and some betters had not beine hanged." At my house nigh Aluwick.
Signed: John Forster.

April 27. 422. WOODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr Archbold Douglas came here on the 21st, when I presently
"returned" advertisement of it to Mr Randolphe, from whom on the 24th,
I received letters to Mr Douglas. "One was his protection from the King
under his hand and seale very larg and ample—who was directed by his
grace that at his commyng into Scotland, he should repayre to the embass-
adors lodging and remain with him, and the King wold have conference
with him at the Master Greys lodging, before he showde him self in court."
The cause why Mr Douglas has not written to you is, he could not write
with certainty till he was in Scotland. He left this on the 27th and rode
through that day to Edinburgh. The lords very lately moved the King to
dismiss from court and his presence, Collonell Steward, Sir William Steward,
Arran's brother, and some others, whom he suffered to frequent court;
allleging it was "very hard for them to suffer yt. . . . At the which the
King seamed not to be pleased, but rather discontented. And upon the
xxiiith of this instant, the lords hearinge the King was to ryde, and they
not made acquainted with yt, th'Erles Bothwell and Marre came unto the
King and told him they herd he was to ryde, and therefore offered them selves
to attend upon his grace, and withall required that as his grace had occasion
of any journey, yt wold please him to let theme knowe yt, who wold be
ready to waite upon him—for they lookt for so much at his graces handes.
The King refused that they should goe with him, and with sharpe wordes
said he was not to be directed by them, and he wold they shold well knowe
he wolde be no slave, for he wold ryde when yt pleased him, and take with
him whom he list him selfe. And the same day being Satterday last, tooke
but twoe of his chamber with him, and road his waye over the water to

May 2. 423. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having written earnestly to Sir Symon Musgrave, to appoint a fit
deputy at Buckcastell, he assigned that office for a time to his son Richard
Musgrave, of whose good discretion and sufficiency I am satisfied, and since
he entered that place about Easter last, the district is in very good order,
and the country round, since Captain Case went there, "aboute Mishellmas
was a twelvemonth," is in as great quietness as ever it was these 20 years.

Notwithstanding the detaining of Maxwell and Johnston by the King,
there are continual outrages and revenges by their friends one against the
other, and I fear if the King do not soon put order to the matter, that these
borders will not long be kept from breaking. My man shall be sent as you
request, "to the parte knowne to you," as soon as conveniently may be. 4 I
thank you heartily for the news of the Low Countries in your letter. Carlisle.
Signed: H. Scrope.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 3. 424. MEMORANDA BY [ROBERT VERNON].

"Reasons whie the victueller and tresorer of Barwicke are to be
joyued together both for the benyfitte of her Majestie and also
for the better service of the said garison."

Under fice heads.—He shows that the money in the treasurer's hands is
often forestalled by other warrants, and he has been driveu to make
provision in winter to his great loss, during the last 10 years viz., one ship with butter and cheese from Suffolk, wrecked at Scarborough, another with wheat and malt from Hull, at the “Wholy Ilande,” and the third with “clapboard deales” &c. from Norway,—which he is obliged to bear by his covenants with her Majesty.

1 p. Indorsed by Burghley: “3 Maj 1586. M Vernon of Barwyrk for joyning the office of tresoror and victellor together.”

May 6. 425. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

“Yesterdaie the Lord Harrys, the Lardes of Dunlangricke, Empsfeild and Aplegarthe, with Robert Maxwell brother to the Lord Maxwell, and other barrons of the frendes of Maxwell, beinge assembled together and comeinge aboute eighte of the clocke in the morninge neare unto the howse of Bonahawe, rayes a greate fyre, and burned the Bonahawseyde and Todholes, with another towne there called Dumberton, from whence turninge to the water of Milke, they also burned upon that water as much as appertayned to the Larde of Johnston. And passinge all alonge the water of Dryfe, commited the lyke outercagies to all the frendes and tenantes of Johnston there. And in lyke manner uppon the water of Annon untiill they camme to the water of Podane, carryinge awaye with them a greate bootle, with the slaughter of two of the tenantes of Johnston onelie, withoute stoppe or hurt of any of their owne.”

Touching the party, with whom by your letter of the 16th April—you required my secretary to deal, and deliver your letter to himself, my servant whom I sent to find where “that person remayned,” has returned to me to-day, with appointment “of the same partie” to meet my said secretary, on the 14th instant for a conference, and his “promise” shall be advertised on my servant’s return. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—My Lord of Carlisle required the inclosed to be sent to you with speed.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 7. 426. MUNITIONS OF BERWICK.

“Emptions and provicions remayning in the storehouse of the fortificacions there.”

Extracts.

“Spanishe iron rode wroght, for the gates, ij tonne ; unwroght, cth ijj stone, ij lb.;” “Englishe iron, di’ tonne ij stone, iij lb. ; Amyenee iron, veth’ ; sledges, iiiij’o ; wedges, viij’ ; iron crowes, viij’ ; "fetheredge borses of oake, cccxx foott. ; . . . leade, coth lij pownde.

Decaid places in the olde walles . . . The wall of the Masondue; . . a piece of the wall above the bridge . . . Workes in the newe fortificacions not finished. . . . The est trenche and part of the northe trenche lyethe drye, see that the enimye maye come to the wall in certeine places one plane grownde.”

2 pp. Indorsed.

May 16. 427. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

“Accordinge to your request I sente my servante with your lettre unto Robert Collingwood upon Fryday laste, who is this daye returned unto me.” I refer you to the letters I have caused my servant to write to you and Mr Treasurer, and the latter’s report, more particularly. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

The troubles betwixt Maxwell and Johnston hold on still, notwithstanding both their wardings.

May 24. 428. Scrope to Walsingham.

I send the enclosed which I have just received from M't Randolph, being copy of his letter, that certain Scotsmen suspected of Lord Russell's death, shall receive charge to enter themselves prisoners here with me. As I have received no direction from her Majesty on the matter, I pray you to obtain the same with haste, and also to signify whether my last of the 16th and my man's letters to you and Mr Bowes, have had safe delivery. I have had a cold for 20 days, but am something recovered and well amended. Signed: H. Scrope.


Understanding the favour which was thought meet to be shown to those Grames which were late favourers of Morton, as may appear by your letter written to me last summer, I employed Thomas Carleton to confer with some of them, on such matters as were then very necessary. I find he is now indicted for this conference before the "Justices of Assyze," on the information of some "his unfrend." As he conferred with them under my warrant as it were, on the authority of your letter, I heartily pray you by letter or otherwise to be a mean to the said justices that his indictment may be stayed and taken off the record, and that he "be not endomaged hereby, fyned or further molested in this behalfe." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


May 26. 430. Council Minute as to Berwick.

"Order taken by the lordes of her Majesties previe counsaille for the better answering and payinge of such victuelles and provisions as shalbe half yerelie delivered to her highnes garrison and workes of Barwicke by her Majesties victueller there."

Instructing the treasurer as to payment of Vernon both for the year ended at Michaelmas 1586, and the half year at 24th March last, and also in respect of future payments.

1 1/2 pp. Indorsed: "Thorders devised by M't Vernon for the surty of his payment for victuelles, and agreed unto by M't Bowes the tresorer of Berwic. Mai 26, 1586 xxviiij Regne Eti."  
2. Another copy of same document, with some variations.

1 1/2 pp. Indorsed.

May . 431. Minute to the Wardens of the Marches.

Commanding them personally or by deputy, to be at Berwick on the 16th of next month, to attend her Majestys special commissioners the Earl of Rutland, Lord Evers, and Mr Thomas Randolph now ambassador in Scotland, before their meeting next day with the Scottish commissioners, for the settlement of all unredressed Border causes,—in order to inform Mr Randolph thoroughly of the matters to be then discussed.

1 p. Official copy. Indorsed: "May 1586. A minnit to the 3 wardens of the Marches, to prepare matters of spoil,—to attend or to send their deputies for that purpos to the Comissioners at Berwick."

June 5. 432. Scrope to Walsingham.

I have received your letter of 30th ultimo, and shall write to you more fully on Tuesday or Wednesday next as to Thomas Musgrave and stay of entrance to the office of Bewcastell. "But concerninge the Carres or
others as prisoners to be sent hither out of Scotland, to be kepe in this castell and at libertie to walke within the same, with regarde that no escape be made,—I knowe not howe the same maye conveniently be done, for I have not sufficient roome in the same for myne owne familie,—my gentlemen beinge in the towne, and non of them loged in the howse in the nighte, by reason of the straights therein. So as I cannot so sallie kepe the said persons at such libertic as is thoughte meete for me to do, and by your lettre advised, havinge no place to lodge them in the nighte but the prysons." And therefore I pray you think of some other course, and direct me speedily. Touching the outrage this night in England, by the followers of Maxwell and Drumlangrickes on the Graimes who favour Johnston, I refer you to the enclosed copy of my letter to M'r Randolph thereon, and pray you also to write to him to move the King for speedy redress. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 12. 433. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Before your letter to stay Thomas Musgrave's appointment to Bewcastle reached me, his father had placed him there, and his brother is now departed from thence.

If the Carres come hither, I shall use them as I shall be directed.

I delivered your letter "to the partie contayned in the postscript" of your letter] to me of 29th May, who "for your good acceptance of his travell with the partie knowne to you, acknowledgeth him selfe and service deepelie bounden to allwaies at your comandement. And he shall furthwith comforte thother partie, with such matter and in such sorte as you directed." I am glad to hear of the good prosperity of my Lord of Leicester in the Low Countries. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


June 16. 434. SIR SIMON MUSGRAVE TO THE COUNCIL.

I received your lordships' letter of 8th instant, and have as directed stayed my son Thomas Musgrave from executing the office of Bewcastle till your further pleasure. Beseeching that I may know it with convenient speed—"for the often alteracion and chaunge of officers makes the people, beinge rude by nature, to be very untowarde and out of provision of suche furniture as they ar bounde by the tenor of ther laundes to have in redines for her Majesties servise, and besydes drives me to suche great charges as I am nott able to beare. For the last I placed ther by my Lord Scrope his advise, att Candlemas last, putt me to lxxx l. charge in foure monethes, which is far above the revenewes of that office, consideringe the shortnes of the tyme ... I placed him so spedily ... for that his winter provision for fewell and other necessaries was to be mayde, as also the grounde lay untillid and out of order, which his younger brother havinge no courtayntie in the office, gave little regarde unto. As for the agreementt with the Graymes, an offer hathe bene mayde unto them by my Lord Scrope his advise, which they have accepted, so that yt restes onelye in his lordship to call bothe the partyes together, that all feades and displeasures may be fully concluded upon. Butt for my sonne Thomas, yt yt will please your lordships to accepte of hym as officer there, I will payne both my credytt and livinge for hym, that he shall serve that place as sufficiently for the service of her Majestie, and be as diligentt to please my Lord Scrope ... as any officer ther this many yeares ... I have bene officer ther this xxxii yeares, not without great charge and loss ... Nowe I am olde and woulde be at som staye." I beseech your lordships that a commission be granted, as Lord Scrope requests, to some indifferent gentlemen, where the beginnings of
these troubles may be recited and it may appear in whom the default principally consists. Newcastle. Signed: Symon Musgrave.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 18. 435. PETITION JOHN ANELL TO RANDOLPH.

John Ancill of Elderton in the Middle Marches, complains that having dwelt those two years beside at Whitsunday last, on the lands in Elderton, in government and rule of one Robert Rodham of Little Haughton gentleman, and duly paid and done his rent and service for the tenant, with the best of the tenants, yet the wife of the said Rodham came yesterday the 17th June to the suppliants house, accompanied with 2 servants, and 8 Scotsmen, come out of Scotland for the purpose, and then and there forcibly cast him his wife and children and goods out at the door, and imprisoned 2 of his children in the tower—and against all equity and law, planted a Scotsman with his household goods and cattle, come out of Scotland, as her tenant in his holding. And since Candlemas last the said Rodham's wife has brought in and planted in Elderton, four other households of "Scottes persons," to the discouragement of true English subjects, and the undoing of the suppliant. Signed: John Ancill.

2 pp. Broad sheet. In one handwriting. Addressed: To Randolph as Ambassador in Scotland. Indorsed by him: "This thynge is so common amonog all men of anye wealthe that have lande neare unto the Borders, that ther is not all moестe an Engleshe tenante that cane keape the lande theye have, or gette anye lande to occapie. The lyke also inused by somme men of good credit in the East Marches—as the owner of Monylaws hathe not an Engleshe man that dwellethe in hyt. The partie named in the supplication, complayned upon by the poore man, is a brocker in the lawe, an arrant Papiste. The lande dothe belonge to one Elderton a commen wryter of supplications abowte the Courte and Westminster Hall. yt is commenlye reported that everrie thryde man within x myles of the Borders, is ether a Scot, tenant or servant to an Engleshe man, bothe in Middle and Easte Marches."

June 19. 436. SCOPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of 14th, and also another from my lords of the Privy Council, for bestowing the Carres in this town—some in the castle, others either in the "cyttidele," or in gentlemen's houses in my wardenry. "Yow also offer (upon notice of my dislike of any part of their lordshippes saide resolucion) to be a meane to procure the same to be altered to my contentment." For which and all other favours I am greatly beholden to you, and shall make shift to lodge the principal of them in the castle, and the others in the citadel, with due regard to their safety. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


June 30. 437. SCOPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The bearer Mr Leighe is repairing to court, and intends to prefer his suit to her Majesty for relief. As his good service and sufficiency (well known to you) justly deserve encouragement, I most heartily pray you, as I have done before, to give him your favourable assistance in obtaining his suit, as you shall see time and opportunity. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


July 4. 438. LORD EURE TO WALSINGHAM.

I beseech you, if her Majesty and your honors expect my return to
court, after the dispatch of the service we have in hand, to dispense with it,—
"for that I fynde it would be very troublesome to my oould crampye bodye so longe a jorney. I have also cause for a good portion of inheritance, this next assayes at Durham, to be tryed betwixt the Byshoppe thereof and me." I trust her Majesty will be satisfied with the report of our doings by the Earl of Rutland, at his repair to court, and by my lord ambassador who have both carefully dealt therein. I thank you for vouchsaing to give me some notice of this late journey to Berwick. Berwick. Signed: W. Eure.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 17. 439. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send youe here inclosed a pacquet of lettres which were sent to me frome Mr John Colvile, requiringe me to get them sent unto your honour with all speide—and sayeth he durst not come to the Corte untill nowe, and scantlie nowe, and sayeth that frome tyme to tyme he will sent advertisements unto me to be conveyed unto your honour. He writes unto me that there is greate controversie betwene the Secretarie and Archebald Dowegles.

The gentlemen of Scotlande which were lookt to have beene delveryed unto the Queyues Majestie for my Lorde Russelles deaths, are nowe gone to the helles, and are in disobedience unto the Kinges of Scotlande, so that nowe the traytire openeth against Arraine and Pharnihyrst and the rest: and the Lorde Bothewell is come to the Borders for the same matter—but I feare he winke at yt rather then otherwise—so that the Borders doe presently stande verie ticklie . . . In hast" Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 440. PROCLAMATION AGAINST THE CARRSES, &C.

Whereas the King of Scotland hath "put to the horne" as rebels, William Carre of Ancram, James Carre of Lintloe, Robert Carre brother to the said William Carre, Andrew Carre laird of Grenheade, John Rudderford of Hunthill, Davide Mescrope deputie provest of Jedworth, Kyrton warden-serjeaut, and James Carre, for refusing to enter their bodies into England, as commanded by his Majesty, for trial whether they were guilty of Lord Russell's murder, these are to prohibit in her Majesty's name on pain of high treason, all English subjects against resettling, aiding or conferring with any of them within English ground, whither it is feared they may fly as other rebels have done. Berwick.

1 p. Official copy. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk: "Proclamation made upon the Borders against the Carres—July 1586."

Aug. 10. 441. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Havinge the comoditie of this bearer Mr Harry Leigh, I coulde not let him passe withoute somethinge unto youe." I look for no justice from the opposite Border, as I am told that Maxwell has refused the wardenry—and every laird, gentleman and borderer rides against the other. As the nights grow long and dark, I expect their accustomed insolencies against us will proceed afresh. If you knew the cruelties among themselves within these twenty days, and no order taken for redress or stay, you would agree with me that no justice can be expected from them.

I heartily thank you for your favour to Mr Leigh, and pray the continuance thereof. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 12 442. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesternigthe verie late, I receaved your letter of the viijth of this.
1586.

instante, signifyenge her Majesties pleasure for the staye and apprehention of such persons as have latelie slipped oute of London, and supposed to be drawne downe to these borders for Scotland." On receipt, I forthwith ordered all passages, fords &c. hereaboutes, to be stopped and watched for suspected persons, and will likewise take all means to find out who (if any) have entered Scotland, and advertise you from time to time. Carlisle. Signed : H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"I have this day receaved a lettre from my Lorde Maxwell (by a gentleman of his) whereby I perceave that nowe at the last his lordship acknowledgeth him selfe warden of these oppoyste Marches, and fyndinge him selfe greived with my fetchinge in of the Belles by Capten Case and others, signified unto you by my late— for which their doings he craveth redresse and the delivery of Capten Case and others in this exploye." But having had the King’s licence through M. Raudolphe our ambassadour, to have his country delivered of these "combersome persons," I have refused Maxwell’s demand, and given him that reason—offering however in all other matters to concur with him for the peace of the Borders to the uttermost of my power. Now that he has taken office, if he becomes a good neighbour, I will act accordingly—but if he continues his present slackness, you shall hear thereof. Carlisle. Signed : H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 24. 444. Scrope to Walsingham.

"I have receyved your letteres of the xviiith of this instant, wherby I do not onely understand of the great and most dangerous consparye of laytment and intended against hir Majestie, but also the apprehencion of the most part of thos wycket persons who shold have offered the performance thereof. Whos apprehencion as it is most comfortable newes to my self, so may it dyly bynd all other hir Majesties good subjects contynewallly to prayse God and be thankfull for the same. And ther is no doute now but by ther apprehencion it will please God to discoyer all ther said pretendid practiz and ther associate and confederate therin, to the good sayfftye of hir Majestie (which I most hartely pray God may longe contynew) and to the greate confort of all hir trew and loving subjects. And wheras also I do perceyve that the Queene of Scots in this tyme shold have bene tayken away, trewly sir, she hayth bene the occassyon of many ewell parts intended against hir Majestie—but as God hayth hytherto most graciously defended hir Majestie from the same, even so I tryst and shal dayly pray to God still to contynew his defence over hir against all her enmyes and ther most wycket practizes." Carlisle. Signed : H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"Maye yt please your honour to recave fra the beirare a caste of jaerfacons—gevenge your honour humble thanks for all your goodnes shewed unto me frome tyme to tyme." At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed : John Forster.


Aug. 30. 446. Forster to Walsingham.

"I have receaved your lettre at the hands of your servaunde the
1586.

beirare, where upon I presentlie causeed the same towne bretherne the Halls of Girsonsfelde to be brought before me, and examyned thame. Who did confes to me that they conveyed one Inglish man to Jedbrugh called George Hall dwelling in the bishoprick of Durisme, who hath fled into Scotlande for the slawghter of a man—and so at there bieinge in Jedbrugh in one Madam houwe, there came to thame one called Selbie of Gryndonrige, a sisters some to Sir John Selbie, and did there in there companie bothe eate and drynue. So that he can testifie this which I have writtun to your honour, to be of credit.” Since receipt of your first letter touching the conspiracy, I have caused, and shall continue diligent search both in England and Scotland for those matters. At my house nigh Alwicke. Signed: John Forster.


Sept. 8. 447. SCROPE to WALSINGHAM.

"The Erle of Bothwel accompanyed with the Lord of Bucclugh and divers others of Tyvydale, hathe made one roade or forrey this weekes upon the landes and tenantes of the Erle of Morton in the daye tyme, takings awayes with them to the number of 200 heade of cattell and above—whereas the cuntrey aryasinge sought to rescue the gooedes, and in chardginge of Bothwel have taken as I am informed, eleaven of Bothwelmes men." On Tuesday last I met with Maxwell the opposite warden, and after conference, we agreed to hold days of truce for filing of bills and making redress for all matters on this border from a month before the late meeting of the Commissioners for the league at Berwick,—the taking of the Bells only excepted. It is reported by some of credit, that there shall be a great convention of the noblemen of Scotland at St. Andrews about the 15th hereof. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. 

Sept. 10. 448. WODDRYNGTONG to WALSINGHAM.

I received the inclosed from the Master of Grey this day, to be sent with expedition to your honour, as it contains a letter from the King to be delivered by Mr. Archibald Douglas to her Majesty. I am credibly informed from the Court of Scotland that a great assembly of noble men and their forces is expected to assist the Earl Bothwel in his action against the prior of Coldingham, for Coldingham. These who have subscribed with Bothwel, are, the Lord John Hamilton, the Earls of Argylle, Crawforth, and Glencarre, with many other barons and gentlemen to the number it is thought of 7000 or 8000. On the other side, the Lord Hume and (it is thought) the Earl of Anguishe, with others are to assist the Prior against Bothwel. These forces will be assembled in the Merse within 6 or 7 miles of this town, on the 16th instant. The King minds to be at Edinburgh about Wednesday or Thursday next, and all the noblemen are commanded to be there at a convention—some part of which it is thought is for restoring Captain James Stewart on his Majesty's secret council, and preferring him to some higher vocation, as the Lord Hamilton and he are friends. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddr游艇.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. 

Sept. 12. 449. [SCROPE] to BOTHWELL.

I herewith enclosed do send to your lordship, so many of the attempts as are lately come to my hands, desiring you to appoint a convenient day for redress and receiving the offenders at “Crissoe foyst,” signifying the same unto me. So doing, your lordship shall yield great comfort to the true
1586.

men, and no less terror to the malefactors receiving condign punishment. Carlisle.


Sept. 27. 450. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have this day received a writ of summons to parliament on 16th October. As I wish to employ myself as may best please her Majesty, in these ticklish times and troubles on the opposite Border, I pray you to take her Majesty’s pleasure, whether I shall attend parliament or remain in my charge here. I hear that Bothwell on Saturday last proclaimed in Liddesdale that none in his charge shall aid or shew any kindness to Maxwell or his friends, on their allegiance, and commands them to attend him on a day’s warning. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1586.]

Sept. 451. THE COUNCIL TO HUNTYNGDON.

The Queen and Council having been informed of many outrages on her subjects in the Middle Marches committed by the disordered Scots, for which no redress has (it is said) been made—and that the lord warden neglecting his duty, and looking to his own private gain and security, little regards the protection of her subjects under his charge, even suffering the inhabitants of Redesdale, with his own privity, to be ransomed by the Elwoodes, with whom of late he is entered into a band, who are notorious murderers and spoilers—direct Huntyngdon to repair to the Borders and remain either at Newcastle or Durham—and to make known both to Sir John Forster the warden and the inhabitants under him, the cause of his coming, and after perusing the enclosed complaints and notes, with others that may be delivered by the inhabitants, to make inquiry into these, and on fully understanding the whole matter, to take such order as he thinks good—finally certifying them as to what has been alleged and proved on both sides—that they may take farther order.


1586.

Sept. 27. 452. CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER AS WARDEN.

“Articles conteyninge certayne abuses commyttted within the Mydle Marche by the Warden there.”

Contained in 13 heads—stated in some detail.


[1586.]

Sept. 27.] 453. ABSTRACT OF CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER.

“An abstract of the Articles exhibited against Sir John Forster knight, warden of the Middle Marches.

1. That contrary to the lawes and customes of the Borders, he hath taken upon him to appoint sisers without the conference had with the borderers.

2. That he hath not put in execution the last orders taken at Carlisle 1583, namely, in the othe of the warden yearly—in the tytle of perjury—in the execution of loose persons three tymes fyled.

3. That contrary to the lawes and customes of the Borders, he holdeth his days of truce without the limittes of his March.

4. That he hath broken the lawes of the Marches in these points—yielding to Scottishmen new proofs after the filing of their billes—accepting of the principall without double from the Scottes, for speyles don on English
[1586.

Sept. 27.] subjectes—yielding restitution to Scotes without taking their complaints orderly in rolles, or making the English subjectes acquainted withall.

5. That he used to spend the dayes of truce in calling for redresse of his own particular losses, and neglected his Majesties tanaunts and the Earle of Northumberlandes and others.

6. That he hath frustrated the English subjectes of redresse, demanding vower for knowne murtherers and day forrayes, and spoyles of whole townships, which by the customes of the Borders doe avow them selves. And that when he hath sought redresse, he hath accepted of singles, and taken acquittall for forrayes made by above xxx\textsuperscript{te} persons.

7. That in criminal causes he hath judged that to be march treason, which is not, and put his Majesties subjectes to execution. That he hath for march treasons taken the forfeitures of mens goodes and converted them to his own use.

8. That he hath released knowne murtherers apprehended and brought unto him.

9. That he hath broken the lawes of the borders in not extending punishment upon such as committing disorders in one realme have escaped into the other, and after returned again.

10. That he hath often bymes don contrary to the lawes of restitution by equivalence, and yealded redresse to Scottishmen for things done in tyme of warre.

11. That his own cattle doe lye quietly, and others are robbed and spoyled, being in the same places. That the Elwoddes and knowne thieves of Tividales have free and open access unto him.

12. That he hath kept no residence, nor appointed none to reside for him, in Harbottle castle, contrary to auancient custome.

13. That the spoyles of the Middle Marches have been so great, as gentlemen are forced to abandon their habitation.”

2\textsuperscript{1/2} pp. Official fair copy. Indorsed by Walsingham’s clerk.

[1586.

c. Sept. 27.] 454. REPLIES BY SIR JOHN FORSTER.

“Some notes of Sir John Forsters aunsweare to certeyne articles objected against him.”

1. If the aggrieved party demand “sysers,” the warden may appoint them, but without this, he never “chose” any.

2. He denies contravening the treaty of 1563, and refers to the rolls.

3. To this, he confesses having held meetings outside of his March, as other wardens have done before.

4 and 5. He denies these and refers to the rolls.

6. Denies this and knows of no such law.

7. Denies executions, unless by verdict of two juries, or that he took forfeitures of goods, though he might lawfully have done so.

8. Admits this was done for relief of English prisoners in Scotland, who would otherwise have lost their lives—and by consent of parties.

9. If he ever did so, it was for her Majestys service.

10. The same is untrue, as the warden’s rolls and indents show—and he knows of no law as to “equivalens.”

11. Denied. He hath lost more goods than others, and got no redress.

12. Denied. His son Nicholas or his deputy has lain there all the time. The Queen has no house except Harbottle castle for the warden of this March to repair to for the days of truce, and this was considered in the time of King Henry the eighth in the exchange with the “Earle of Kyme”—and Nicholas Forster and his deputy were then not merely to keep it, but to provide for the warden in coming to and fro on the days of truce.
[1586. c. Sept. 27.] 13. To this he desires to know who these gentlemen are? “For he knoweth the but only one, viz., Thomas Swinburn of Captheton who refused to joyne with the reste of the gentlemen of the countrie for revenge of spoiles.”

1 ½ pp. Indorsed by Walsingham: “Sir John Fosters awnswer to the articles objected against him.”

[1586. Sept. ] 455. FURTHER ANSWERS BY FORSTER.

“The answere of Sir John Foster to the informacion of certaine spoiles expressed in a schedule and objected against him.”

Under six heads:—
First—All the great attempts and burnings by Tivedall or Liddesdale this 17 years past, and not answerable to prince or warden, have been redressed or order taken.

Second—For “pettye stouthes,” he saith every particular bill must be redressd by three things viz., “by vowers, syers, or the warden’s honor”—without which no redress can be had by all the English wardens.

Third—For the Elwoodes said to be spoilers of “said villages” and in bond with him, he says, when they were “unaunswerable” he made a raid on them, cast down “Martins tower,” and so spoiled their country, that a bill of 200l. was sent in by the Scots to the Commissioners at Berwick, besides 18 prisoners taken—which brought them to stop their fends with the gentlemen of this country, and avoided great bloodshed and charges to her Majesty—and also caused them to give bond to make no inroads on England.

As to ransoms to Liddesdale—order was taken thereon by the Commissioners at Berwick. Denies that he or his son have been privy to payment of any.

1 p. In same writing as last. Indorsed.

1586. Oct. 2. 456. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose a letter received from my Lorde Hammylton—the contents to be used as to you seems most convenient. “There is greate controversie betwixt my Lorde Hammylton and my Lorde Clawe for the mariage that ys mowfed betwixt the Duke of Lenoxe and my Lorde Hammyltons doghter.” There is nothing done at the convention, but a subsidy to be taken up to subdue the evildoers on the Border. At my house nigh Alnwick.

Signed: John Forster.


Oct. 3. 457. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

“Your lettre of the xxvii\textsuperscript{th} of the laste month I have this daye receaved, with a note of the Commissioners names appointed to proceed againste the Quene of Scottes, according to thant made the laste parliament, and perceave you were to set forward about those purposes on Satterdaye last. I pray God graunte you a prosperous journe and such successe in those cases, as God maye be glorified, thynmes of his gospell and our Quene and common weale, either in the Lordes mercye converted, or in his just judgementes confounded, to the commune comforte of his truith, redy by them to be uterli overthrowne, but mightelie by the Lorde hitherto held upp and preserved. His name be praysed therefore. Where you ar informed of many Jesuytes latele entred the realme of Scottand, and do requer that Fieldinges maye dealinge with the partie knowne to you and me, I shall accordinge send him ymediatlie, and uppon his returne, shal adverstye you of his doines in those matters. Concerninge these matters, I my selfe also did heare that therre certaine southerne Englishemen come downe to Tyvydale and the Mershe, but I durst not wryte the same,
1586.
until I had better certenty thereof. Yet I acquainted my lorde lieutenant
with as much as I have hard of them; and have of purpose sente a man of
myne owne to inquier further and learne after them, and there passage. As
I shall further here upon his returne, I shall signifie unto you." Touching
your last direction, I shall do everything in my power to find out Maxwell's
part in the purposed practices. "Sir, for as much as this man is thus
discovered or suspected to be the Queues enemye, with whom I am nowe
often to meeke for justice in Border causes, and hauiue my selfe also some
suspicion of his well meaninge," I pray you that I may have her Majesty's
pleasure how to demean myself at our ordinary meetings. Carlisle. Signed:
H. Scrope.


I received your last of the 7th yesternight, and heartily thank you for
moving her Majesty for my stay from the parliament in consideration of my
dobility to travel, and shall wholly employ myself in her service here.

"As concerning the partie touched in your postscript—I had before the
receipt thereof, according to your former direction (and my late lettres to
you) sent unto him to deall with him for thunderstandinge of those matters
(by you) in that your letter required. And purposed also to have employed
him in that service for the soundinge of Maxwell, with whom I am per-
swaded he hath the beste credyte, and can do more for the discovery of any
matter, then any other that I knowe of in these borders. Nevertheless uppon
this your advertisement of the suspicion had of him emongst the Catholiques
in that countrey, I shall forbear to procede any further in that my purpose
for his employment that way, untill I shall heare further from you and
your opinion and direction howe to use him. But for any meeet man uppon
these Borders to be used in those services for the growinge inward with
Maxwell, and soundinge of the bottom of those practises, I assure you I
knowe none heare that I dare comitt a matter of so greate weighte and
importance unto. Touchinge Maxwelles late behaviour, in myne opinion
and as I collect, yt greatlie argueth suspicion of some evell evente shortlie to
ensue; for I am advertised by good-credyte, that within these 14 dayes, he is
fallen afreshe to his accustomed ceremony of the masse, albeit not in such
publique manner as aforeyme, yet in pryvate he dalie hath and frequented
the same. Moreover I also heare that he often repaireth unto Kirkowbraye,
where he was uppon Mondaye laste as I am informed—but what busynes he
hath there, I cannot certainelee learne as yet." I likewise inclose you "a
note of the most material matters broughte me by my man from the partie
knowne to you—leavinge the choise of the best to your owne good collection,
and refferinge the whole to be handeled accordinge as to your good discretion

"Postscript.—I understand that there [are] 4 Englishemen at the Lard of
Corbettis in Tyvydale."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Note referred to.)

"No Jesuytes nor other strangers latelee entred into Scotland this waye,
to the parties knowledge. Certaine Jesuytes and others weare at the tyme
of the greate search, in Northumberland, where a very slender search was
made, as yt is supposed. The same persons ar thought to contynue in that
country as yet. They ar receipted and quietlie kepte at Cardington Mr
Ratelflies howse, him selfe beinge absente from the same. They frequente
the howses of Stephen Phennycke at Longshare, Mr Ralph Grayes, Medfordes
of Riall, and Carres of Foard. The cheif conveyoures of these and the
lyke in and out of Scotland, and Edwarde Collingwood an outlaw, often usinge one Brownes hourse in Foard, Robert Carr of Swarland, an outlaw also, and one Carre of Lyton a Scotsman, that most commonlie cometh into England to fetch any person which is to be conveyed into that realme.

Dury alias Lange a Jesyute contynuallie with Maxwell, who (as the partie affirmeth) is not ignorant of any matter committed to the Jesyutes, of which sorte of persons there ar said to be 3 or 4 allwaies usinge the New Abbaye, which is neare unto Dunfreis.

In enthringe conference with the partie of this late wicked practise against our nation, the said partie let fall amongst others, a message sent (by him) from Maxwell to the French embassadour, the cheif and most materiall pointe of which errand was, earnestlie to travell with thambassadour that he woule have an especiall regarde howe he committed so weighty a matter and general a cause as he had in hand, to the handlinge of Arren or any other particular or private person—lest the same fell to the ground through their weaknes and debility to weld the same."

\[3/4\] p. Written by Scrope’s clerk.

Oct. 18. 459. DAILY RATIONS AT BERWICK.

Rates charged by the Surveyor for the soldiers per diem. From Midsummer till 23\textsuperscript{d} December,—bread, 24 oz. 1d.; "beare" 1 pottell, 3d.; beef and mutton, 2 lb. at 1\textsuperscript{1/2}d., 2\textsuperscript{1/2}d. From 23\textsuperscript{d} December—bread and beer (as above); beef and mutton at 1\textsuperscript{3/4}d. per lb., 3\textsuperscript{1/2}d.; in all, 5\textsuperscript{3/4}d.

On fish days—bread and beer (as above); with half a pound of butter, 2d., or 1 lb. cheese, 2d., or "codd," a quarter of a fish, 2\textsuperscript{1/2}d., or "liuge, a reasonable pece" 3d., or "white bearinges or red" 7 or 8, 2d.

1 p. Indorsed: "The rate of a manne’s victuells by the daie as they are served by the survoiour, with all kind of victuells throughoute the yeare.

Barwick."

Oct. 23. 460. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"This inclosed I receaved from the Master of Grey the xxij\textsuperscript{h} of this instant, requyiryng yt might be returned unto your honour with expedition, the which I have so done accordingly." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

\[3/4\] p. Addressed to Walsingham: "For the Quenes Majesties affaires."

Indorsed.

Oct. 29. 461. SCROPE TO WILLIAM DAVISON.

"Your letters of the xx\textsuperscript{h} heareof I have received, and do perceive that my letteres which Mr Secretary Walsingham received in his returne from Frothingay, were sent by him unto you to be commincate to her Majestie, that hath comanded you to signifie her highnes good pleasure unto me in the most materiall pointes of the same—and thinking ye meete and conveniente for her Majesties service, that I should use some extraordinary care to discover the devise of Maxwell for any conspiracy or attempte against this state in favour of the Scottes Queene. Unto which I answere, that albeit the matter wille very difficulte (trulie) to sounde the bothom thereof, yet shall I leave nothinge undone that lyeth in me to advance her Majesties service therein (as I am in dutie bounde) by disciphringe Maxwelles doings with all the best meanes in my power.

Towching the informed late meetinge of Huntley, Crayford, Montros, Roothes, Cathnes, with others, tendinge (as was supposed) to some welter and alteration of that ticle state and courte, whereof her Majestie seeketh to be advyted what I fynde—I did furthwith (uppon the receipte of your
saw lettre), dispatch one of myne owne, to see what can be learned of any of their purposes or resolutions in the meetings of those said lordees, and upon my said servantes returne, I shall adverstye such thinges as shall be brought to my knowledge."

I am credibly informed that the Englishmen at the Laird of Corbet's, were taken to Edinburgh about 20 days ago, and after remaining there 3 or 4 days in secret, were convoyed to some noble men in the north of Scotland. I can as yet find out nothing of "their names, statures &c., or places of their passage," nor of the Jesuits resettled in the "places knowne to you," when it is doubtful if they still remain—but shall make the best enquirie with all secrecy, and report to my lord lieutenant, doing what he shall think best for their apprehension.

I hear that Maxwell is earnestly labouring to reconcile himself and Johnston, and to link in friendship with them as many borderers both of England and Scotland, as he can, to strengthen himself in all events.

I hear that Holte was a good while ago dispatched into France by Maxwell, Arran, and the rest of that faction, for money, and it is thought he has lately returned, and as some think not "empty handed." I shall be glad to hear at your leisure any news from beyond seas. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I would be glad to heare howe Sir Phillip Sydney doth of his hurte, for that he is one whom I do dearly love.

I am credibly advertised that Inglishel was at the Lard of Whittawe houwe in Lidderdale, and as is thought Wyndsoyr was there with him also; from whence they were conveyed to one Duke Hod dome servante to the Lorde Harris, who conveyed them to Dumfreis. The certentye of this by my next you shall knowe."

1 1/2 pp. Addressed: "To his assured lovinge frend William Davison esquier, one of her Majesties principal secretaries." Indorsed by Davison.

Oct. 29. 462. Woddrington to Walsingham.

Mr William Keithe came to this town on the 29th, sent from the King of Scots to her Majesty, and leaves for the court to-morrow, with 10 persons in his train. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrington.


Nov. 2. 463. Scrope to Walsingham.

"Your letters of the xxvijth of the laste, I have receaved, and for your advertisementes thereby (of the proceedinges against the Scottes Quene, together with your inclosed reporte of the honorable conflict and happie successes of the Earle of Essex, Sir Phillip Sidney and others against the enemies forces) I do give you right hartie thankes—heinge on the one syde right glad to heare that Sir Phillip Sidney is escaped the danger of the hurte receaved in that conflict, to whom, for the good affection I beare (do wishe) him well deservinge the same as good and fortunate success (in those honorable and comendable services) as any frend in England—and on thether partes, from my harte do wishe and pray unto God, that aswell the Scottes Quene as all other contrivers of such cruelties, maye recepe the rewarder worthelie deservinge to her and them, practisinge such devillish devises against her Majestie our soveraigne and realme. Thanckinge the Allmightie for His most mercifull protection of those and thether from the plotted perill, and praye for the preservacion of them both, to his owne glory and the comforste of all good English hertes."

I hear credibly that "the partie knowne to you" is now on the West Border, and in such favour and credit with Maxwell and Herries, as he has never had before in Scotland. "So as his services now in that place with
Maxwell maye (as I thinke) be so profitable (if yt shall be thought meete to use the same) as no mans in these partes more, for the disciprinerse of Maxwelles devises. All which notwithstandinge, as I have hitherto (agreable to my former letsres), stayed to use his service there with Maxwell or any others in that realme, otherwise then for the learninge oute the names of th Inglishmen entred that realme, and of their passages through the Borders, so shall I still forbeare to have any further dealinges with him, untill I shall receive your opinion and direction howe to imploie him, and what in particuler I shall seeke to have discovered by him." And as I expect shortly to send to him, I would be glad to have your opinion with speed. As to Windsor and David Englebie, I hope to give you particulars in my next. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 6. 464. Scrope to Davison.

"I can nowe assure you that Davy Inglebye passed by Whithaw, as I informed, and was at Dunfreis betwixt Holirood daye and Mighellmas, where he spake (as is reported) both with Maxwell and Harris. It is thought that Windsour was there with him at the same tyme." I send you my late advertisements from Scotland. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

½ p. Addressed to Davison. Indorsed by Davison.

Nov. 6. 465. Scrope to Walsingham.

"The partie knowne to you is returned by me to his owne house, and upon his conference with me I have chosen certaine speciall notes of the moste materiale matters which he delivered me in speech, the particularys whereof I have thought good to send you here inclosed, trustyng you will consider of and use them accordinge to your wisdome and good discretion, to the best benefitt of her Majesties service, and confort of the partie, whom I thinke verie fitt to be imploied in those partes for the soundings of Maxwell, as I informed by my laste." He offers to do everything in his power that you may yourself enjoin him, if he gets some consideration for his charges, which I think he deserves. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

Postscript.—It is very certain that Ingleby was in Scotland betwixt "Hollerowe daye and Mighellmas" when they spake with Maxwell and Herries. They passed the way that I have informed.


Inclosed in the above:—

(Notes referred to.)

"Carloli, 4 Novembris 1586.—Collingwoods intelligenc to the Lord Scrop." The abbot of Newabbye hath written lately from France to his friends at home, that he will soon be in Scotland. A servant of Holt's has come from France to Scotland, with letters and messages. Holt himself came lately to Paris from "Roome," being very speedily dispatched from the Pope by Dr Allen's means, who is lately made a Cardinal. Letters from England both to the King and Hamilton, accusing the latter of conspiring her Majesty's death, were shown by them to each other in secrecy—which coming to Maxwell's ears, he told a friend that if Hamilton were guilty, then Montrose, Crawford, Husty, and himself were equally chargeable. Crawford lately took leave at court, but suddenly returned, and after "small tarriance, he, conferringe with Montrosse and Fentrie, repaired unto James Steward at the Laird of Aurbarganies * howse.

James Stewarde the only guide of the King and court and it is expected

* Bargany in Ayrshire.
1586.
will soon be publicly received there. He is thought to have been the
means of Angus's appointment to the lieutenanship, to work his overthrow.
Maxwell is advised to seek peace with the King by Arran's mediation—and
Arbroath works earnestly "to passyfie all jarres" betwixt Angus and Maxwell,
which last returned from Arbroath to Dumfries within these three days.
Captain Haggerstoun being asked why he left his country and professed
religion, and served against the latter, said he would be contented to serve
the Queen of England for money, and if not paid, "yt was a goodlie matter
to have 1000 men at commandement." One Graye an Englishman, "tall
and welfavored," left Edinburgh about a month past to sail from Leith to
the north of Scotland. Inglesby and other Englishmen about Dumfries a
little before Michaelmas, and expected there now, but their apprehension
much doubted, till the coming of a letter there the 3d hereof, sent from an
Englishman, warning them of the watch set for them "the even before."
Some of the Carres dwelling at Hull, favour the Jesuits, and ready to give
them passage there. The execution of the late traitors, and charges against
the Scottish Queen, were speedily reported to "Roome" by Haye the Jesuit.
The Scottish Jesuits keep very close and quiet now. Hamilton has lately
advised Angus to forbear extreme dealing against Maxwell. The Secretary
is suspected by the King and not consulted in secret affairs. "It is bruted
that the Kinge of Spaine is prepareinge a mervellous greate armye." 
Collenell Stewarde is presently with the Kinge of Denmark, who is urging
the States to make him satisfaction for injuries and restore his wife's posses-
sions. The King seems not much displeased with Lady Johnston for her
false charges against Angus, to whom he has written not to trouble her for
these. If any thing is intended by the Scotia against England, it is thought
Carlisle will be first attacked in respect of its weakness in horse and men,
besides "the claunnes or alliances and multytydes of feedes in those partes."
The "Plott" for the general subversion of religion still holds—and the
"masse of money" ready in France is kept untouched for this purpose.

2 pp. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed by Walsingham in pencil:
"Colingwood—intelligenc to the Lord Scrop."

Nov. 7. 466. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSHINGHAM.

I received the enclosed from the Master of Gray and Roger Ashton
this day. I sent off the two last packets (received from you on the 27th
October at 5 p.m.) as you directed,—one to the Master of Gray, the other to
Monsieur de Courcolles two days after it. They were 10 days in coming,
by the slackness of the posts.
Yesterday there came here 140 soldiers that were shipped by the Master
of Gray from Scotland to Flanders, who were taken on that coast by the
Dunkirk men, and spoiled, the captain and lieutenant carried away, and 20
of them slain. They cut down their main mast, "bougheld" their ship with
great ordnance, and took away their "pomp," leaving them on the main sea
without either sail or "anker." They landed about Bambroughe, and having
nothing left, I defrayed their charges here and gave them some money to
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 24. 467. WODDRYNGTON TO [WALSHINGHAM].

I received the enclosed this day from the Master of Gray, "with
this other great pacquet herewith sent you, and direct to Mr Archibald
½ p. No address. Indorsed.
1586.

Dec. 1. **468. WODDRYNGTON to WALSINGHAM.**

I received your letter to Roger Aston on the 27th November, and as you directed, sent it by my own servant to deliver it to his own hands in secret—for I could employ none of this garrison without suspicion. It was duly delivered, and Aston has required that the same party be employed as our messenger, and directed him how to send for him into the town. I received the enclosed this day to be sent to you. Berwick. Signed : Henry Woddryngton.

\[1 p. \] Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 5. **469. WODDRYNGTON to WALSINGHAM.**

Your letter of 25th November I received on 29th, “with a paquet therenclosed directed to Mr George Yonge”—which as you ordered, I sent to him by a servant of my own “not usually employed,” to be secretly delivered to his hands. Who returning this day, brought me the inclosed for your honour. Berwick. Signed : Henry Woddryngton.

\[\frac{1}{2} p. \] Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 10. **470. CESFURDE to FORSTER.**

“For my urgent and speciall adois, I may not keip the meting, qubilk suld have haldin at Kirknewtoun on Thrusday nixt, bot mon contenew the same to that day xv dayis, quhair God willing I soll not faill to meit yow and do yow full justice, as I will assurelie luik for the lyk at your lordechipis handia. Sua . . . committis your lordechip to the leaving God. Frome Roxburgh the x^2^ of December 1586.” Signed : Cesfurde.

“Postscript.—It will pleis your lordechip ressave a noit of the billis yit undischaigrit, your officiar lys for, qubilk ye will ca be deliverit to your sone Mr Nycolas. I am hardlie put on for thame, qubilk movit me to cae abstract thame according to your sones desyir.”

\[\frac{1}{2} p. \] Addressed. Indorsed by Forster’s clerk : “From the wardene of Scotlande the x^3^ of December 1586.” Wafer signet : chevron ; a unicorn’s head in base—fauld.

Dec. 19. **471. WODDRYNGTON to WALSINGHAM.**

The Master of Gray ambassador from the King to her Majesty, came here this afternoon, accompanied with Sir Robert Melvin and 16 more, in his train, who “next day” passed on to the Court. Berwick. Signed : Henry Woddryngton.

\[\frac{1}{2} p. \] Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 23. **472. CESFURDE to FORSTER.**

“Quharias I had ane appoinctit meting with your lordechip at Kirknewtoun on Thrusday nixt the xxix of this moneth, qubilk I may na wae keip for certaine my necessaire adois, speciallie for provisoun of the Leiftenenents cuming agane to Jedburgh, qubilk is the samyn day—quhair I man be and the harl cyntry with me to awaipp upon his lordechip. Bot sail nocht faill God willing, to meitt your lordechip at Kirknewtoun that day xv dayis qubilk is the xij of Jaunet nixt, quhair I hulk to have reddres for the Scottis complaintis and on Fryday nixt thairefter sail lykeweys meitt your lordechip at Kirknewtoun, quhair I soll God willing do yow full justice for your complaintis; swa that befoir we sinder we rall pas throucht ours rollis.” Frome Halydeue. Signed : Cesfurde.

\[\frac{1}{2} p. \] Addressed. Indorsed. Better impression of his signet—3 stars on a chevron ; a unicorn’s head in base ; “W. K.” at sides (outside shield).
1586-87.
Jan. 4. **473. Cesfurde to Forster.**

"Quhairas I had ane appoinctitt meting with youre lordship at Kirknewton and Kirkycetname on Thursiday and Fryday the xij and xij of this instant, quhilk I thoucht assuredlie to haue kepitt, but having necessitie ado, I man be in Edinburcht in the end of this wik, and being uncertaine of my returne, may nocht kep the appoinctitt dayis, bot sall nocht faille, God willing, to meitt your lordship at the places appoinctitt that day xx dayis, quhilkis ar the ij and iiij of Februar nixt, and sall at meting do your lordschipe full justice, as I will assuredlie luik for the lyke at youre handis." Roxburcht.

Signed : Cesfurde.

"I pray youre lordschipes advertes me with the bearer, quhat panis is to be laid to the charge of thame that bachillis or reprobes in tyme of pace and quhat the commisionariss bulk settis donu for the samin."


Jan. 16. **474. Scope to Walsingham.**

On the arrival of the Lord Hamilton at Dunfreis, who came thither as Lieutenant in the beginning of last week, I am credibly informed that Maxwell persuaded him to take the same course with the borderers as to past offences, as former lieutenants have been accustomed to do, viz. to accept submission for former outrages, and their band or ordinary assurances for future good behaviour. This shows Maxwell's disposition towards order and justice, and I fear if his advice is followed, outrages will break out again.

"Yesterdays Mr. Donkenson one of the Kingses chappell (sent with a booke of certaine articles of the professed religion in Scotland) came unto Dunfreis, to have had Maxwell and others in those partes to subscribe the same—but Maxwell flatlie denied to subscribe thereunto and as it is thought some others of good accomplte tooke the same course. Yt is crediblie advertised that Maxwell is informed of, and hath a catalogue of all the names of the principall Papistes of accomplte in England, and as yt is thought, hath frequente intelligence from sondry of them, by the dailie resorte of our Englishe Jesuities and semynaries repayringe unto him from tyme to tyme."

I have also heard that the Master of Gray, both on his way to court and since his arrival at London, had conference with divers great Papists.

Lord Hamilton hath yet required no meeting with me, but I look that he will shortly—therefore I pray you hasten to me her Majestys direction, as I asked in my letter of the 31st December sent to you on 1st instant, the answer whereof and of my former letter which you sent to Mr. Davison, I have long expected, and doubt if my last reached your hands. I greatly thank you for accepting my late suit for my servant Feildinge. Carlisle.

Signed : H. Scope.

"I would be glad to understand of some good resolucion taken in the greate cause."*


Jan. 18. **475. Forster to Walsingham.**

I send your honour here inclosed a letter to the Frivy Council, answering their charge against me of transporting corn into Scotland against the law—which I assure you on my credit, is untrue—for I never transported any kind of grain or made any exchange, since I gave certain oats in exchange for wine, which were taken at Berwick. But this is like their informations against me. "I have ben so sore putt att and sitted by some great persouages, that it was verie harde to have biddene it without the good ayding and backinge of youre honour. . . Besetcheinge youre honour therefor. . . thatt whatsoever informacion he objected againste me eithier

* The fate of the Queen of Scots, no doubt.
1586-87.

iu this or any othir matter, I maye come to the aunsweareinge theireof before her Majestie or her heighnes most honourable previe counsell. . .

And not to have my creditt thus crackte or my service darkned, without cominge to myue aunsweare theirin, for I doubte not butt to aunsweare that cane be objected against me for any manuer of cause.”

The only news here is, “that uppoun the reporte of the Scotishe Quenn in Scotelande, the Scotes do make great brages of war, and makeis the evill disposed people talke some matters in hande to disquiett the countri as far as theire darr—butt theire are but small matters. Butt if that her head had ben striken of, I thinke theire would have maide butt a Scotes brage.” At

my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


“I thocht assuredlie to have kepitt the appointcit metings at Kirknewton and Kirksettame with your lordechip the secund and thrid of Februar nixt—bott becaus of my lord leitentenants being in this countrie, upon quhome bayth I and the hailles gentilmen and crynmen man awaitt during his remaining, the tymetheirof being uncertaine to ws, man desyer your lordship to continew the samyn xv dayis, quhilkis ar the xvij and xvij dayis of Februar nixt. Quhilk dayis I sall nocht faill at the places befor appointtitt to keip. . . Thair suld na uthir thing have impedit oure appointcit metings except the awaiting upon his honour.” Jedburgh. Signed: Cesfurde.

“I have ressavit from your man Grene a note of your complaiintis and am wyry besie to see present ordour takin with thame, quhairin I shall use deligence. For Mr Fynnikes bill agains the Olifeiris, according to the desyer of your lordechipis letter, I sall nocht faill to caus the tryst be kepitt at Hyndmerwell the last of this instant, and sall send sum of my awn to sie mes” (?) done, hoipin ye will caus lykewys the tryst for Mr Fynniks part be kepitt.”

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.


“Barwicke uppon Twied xxiiijmo Januarij 1586, anno regni Elizabethe regine xxixmo.”—Certificate of sundry most needful repairs to be done presently, on a survey taken by Sir Henry Woodrington knight, marshal (and for the time in charge of Berwick) Robert Bowes esquire treasurer, Sir John Selbye knigthe, porter, Sir Symon Musgrave knight having charge of the Queen’s ordnance there, Captain Carey, Thomas Barton deputy comptroller, William Acrigge, deputy surveyor and master mason there, William Larkin master guiner, and Leonarde Fairley master carpenter, with others.

Extracts.

The Masondue keye or wharfe, greatly fallen down, and more ready to fall every spring tide, will cost, 100l. A breach in the wall south side of Conuyers mount, will cost 10l. The timber of the Newgate is all broken down, and must be meended with stone to carry the ordnance from one mount to another, and to support the “rampier,” which if it fell, would stop the way and let none pass from the town to the castle or the fields, will cost 50l. The conduit head, without the town, at the foreside of the Calhiff, receiving all the water from the “Nyrewells,” the spring that serveth the town and palace, the ditches about the town, the mills and the castle—being of brick and now so broken that the water cannot run—will cost 20l. The iron gates, viz., the Cowgate, the Mary gate, the gate at the
1586-87.

tower of the bridge, the Masondue gate, and Shore gate, will cost 1000£. The iron gate to be set up at the Cowgate being half done, it should be set up in the new wall in the place appointed by Sir Richard Lee knight then surveyor, rather than in the old wall where it was.

A piece of the old wall at the south west side of the palace or victual office, is ready to fall, and overhangeth so that the people are afraid to pass over it, and is dangerous for the night watch who stand thereon—it is 100 feet long, 10 thick, and 26 high, and should be 12 feet high of hewn stone, for the better defence of the "surgeries of the sea," beating on it every tide, and will cost 240£. The long bridge over Tweed, being in great decay, will require 20 tons of timber, besides the workmanship, and will cost 60£.

Sum total of all the works above mentioned, 1515£.

Memorandum.—The "peir" must also be looked to, for every winter the storms do beat it that they tear up the work. This last winter it was twice mended at the charge of 73£. "and od," and it is thought better that one man should have a yearly pension to see to it and provide "stuffe" to mend it.

Estimate of the charges for the repair of the storehouse and other houses appertaining to the ordnance office, and for the smith's forge in the Masondews to be new built—viz., stone, timber, smiths' and slaters' work, 405£. 19s.

Memorandum.—There is timber felled in Chapwell wood at the master of the ordnance's charges, which is very necessary to be brought to the town for stocking the ordnance standing on the mounts and in the flankers. Signed: Henry Woddyngton, Robert Bowes, Jhon Selbye, William Carey, Thomas Barton, William Acogig.

7 pp. Indorsed.


"The lieutenant of these oposite Borders returned yesterdaze Edinburgh to the Kinge, havinge done very little here for thestablishinge of any quietnes or good order on the Borders. He hath only put downe or executed twelve base fellowes of the Johnstons and his frendes, non of them beinge of any especiall name or accompte." Though the King as I hear, had earnestly written to him to set the Laird of Johnston at liberty, he has taken him as a prisoner with him, leaving a few of Johnston's friends in irons at Drumfries. As for Maxwell's tenants and friends—though Maxwell brought them to the lieutenant, they have been all dismissed without punishment. So he has left matters on the Borders worse than he found them, and has done no justice to England, or settide the opposite border. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Jan. 31. 479. Scrope to Walsingham.

Since the despatch and sealing up of my other, I received a letter from the Lord Hamilton, that his sudden departure was by the King's commandment, and asking me to prohibit the reset of any fugitives from Scotland, as by the King's own letter, a copy of which I sent you in the beginning of this month. Also to know what the King and his officer might expect in that matter. To which I have answered that I would do as enjoined by the treaties in these cases. Carlisle. Signed: H. Serope.


Feb. 1. 480. Davison to Scrope.

Having received from Mr Secretary Walsingham your last letter, insisting on her Majesty's direction in answer to your former, as to the
levying of 50 horse to defend your frontier from any sudden incursion—I made her Majesty acquainted therewith, as I had done with your former letter—and though she was somewhat indisposed to allow it without some greater cause, yet now understanding the suspicious proceedings of Maxwell, she is pleased to permit the said levy “onlie for the present necessity,” and her Majesty’s warrants are therefore enclosed. At the Court at Greenwich. Signed: W. Davison.

“I doubt not but your lordship hath heard of the shamsfull revolt of Sir William Stanley and Rowland Yorke and deliverie of the townes of Deventer and fort of Zutphen into the hand of the enemie—which hath fallen out very unhappily at this tyme, both in respect of these poor countries, and her Majesties service, having caried with them the whole regiment of Irish serving under the said Stanley. You may also happe to here a bruite raised here at home by some seditious instrumentes, of the Scottes Ladies escape, which hath ben so handled, as the countries neare adjoyning have bene raised, with all kepyng very strayt watch and ward—though by lettre I receaved both on Sunday last and againe this day from Sir Amys theare appear no such cause.”

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: “Minute of a letter to the Lord Scrope.” The postscript is much scored and interlined.

Feb. 6. 481. Scrope to Walsingham.

When the Lieutenant left Draufreis, he pressed Lord Maxwell to accept the office of warden and discharge the duty as in the King’s commission to himself. Maxwell made some scruple, unless the King provided and paid some force to assist him, which it is thought Hamilton will move him to do.

I understand before the lieutenant’s return to Draufreis (as expected shortly) that he intends to put to the horn some of the Johnstonys and Irwinus, and to ask my assistance in barring their reset in England, so that they may be taken as fugitives under the treaties. These persons so intended to be outlawed, have been always friendly to England, so I beg your especial direction how I shall act herein. Moreover I remind you that the weakening of the Johnstonys will be the strengthening of Maxwell.

I have appointed John Dacre to appear before you on the 14th instant to answer his doings in the disturbance of “Pearcevalles Jurdies wyfe,” in her rightful possession, and as the matter is tedious to report, I refer you to my letter “written at more large” to my Lord of Huntingdon who will impart the same. Praying you, if Dacre come before you, not to let him depart, till you are made acquainted with the cause, and have taken some good order therein. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 10. 482. Woddryngton to Walsingham.

On the 8th instant I received your letter of the 4th with the packet for the Master of Gray, which I sent to him, and this day I have received the enclosed from him to be sent to your honour. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


I wrote to Mr Braddell her Majestys general receiver in these parts, for an imprest of money under her Majestys warrant to pay the 50 horsemen—but it seems the warrant is for money for “coastes and conduct money,” which being a needless charge for men serving on these frontiers, I have
1586–87. converted it towards their wages, and have written to Mr Braddell for 300l. to be sent with speed. And therefore pray your instructions what wages her highness will allow the men, whom I intend to have in readiness upon Monday next “come a sev'night,” when I am promised the 300l. The delay of this answer is that the receiver dwells above 80 miles from hence. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

“My meaninge is to paye the said 1 horsemens xiiij” dayes wages aforesaid for so longe as it shall please her Majestie to contynue them.”

1 p. Addressed: to Davison, as one of the secretaries of State and a privy councillor. Indorsed.


Although I had purposed to stay the muster of the 50 horsemens till Monday next, as I wrote in my last, yet now in respect of the execution of the Queen of Scots, and seditious rumours running abroad in these parts, and of the great brags given out by our opposite neighbours for revenge, I will delay no longer, but enter them in wages tomorrow, and place them in the fittest places to stop any incursion. The King, I am informed, has sent for Maxwell and many of the chief borderers of this frontier. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Feb. 16. 485. Forster to Walsingham.

On the receipt of your last, I directed a servant of mine to the opposite warden, then at Edinburgh with the King and Council, to let me understand how the King was minded as to peace on the death of his mother—whereon the warden hath written to me, which I enclose. By the same you will see I should have met the warden this day, which I thought better not to keep, “by reason of the death of the Scotta Quene,” and have been so often deceived at such meetings, that I shall attend no more except on great necessity. This march is very weak and unfit to resist any sudden invasion, and I beseech that the same may be considered if your honour knows of any present necessity. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Inclosed in the above:—

(Cesfurde to Forster.)

“I mervell nocht a litill of your schutting of this meting. The advertise-
ment thairof I ressavvit nocht till yesterday at xij hirth being agaitward to our
meting. I thocht assuridlie to have conferrit with your Lordschips self at
leasht concerning our haildeis. Yitt I come this day to Kirkyettame
quhair I have spoken the haild cuntrey and given thame expres command to
keip gude royte, quhilk I trust that sail do, praying your lordschips erulisie
tak the lyke ordour with thame under your charge, and speciallie tak
strait ordour with Tindaill and Reddisdaill that thai rin nocht on my gudis
nor the cuntreyis, for giff thai begin ouy brek, I dow nocht stop the cuntrey
to revenge. I wil necht fye with ouy gudis of myne, for frayng the
cuntrey, and thairfor I trast your lordschips will caus bald of thame, as I sail
do the lyke to yowr lordschips. I will ryde the morne to Jedburght quhair
I have appoinctt the haild west cuntrey to meet me, quhair I sail lykewys
tak ordour with thame... As your lordschips writis to me, that your
maistres means na thing but observing of the peax, swa I assure your
lordschips that I kaw nane uthir meaning of my soverane the kingis
majestic. Gif your lordschips klawis ony uthir appearance I pray yow lett me
kuaw, as I shall do the lyke to yow... Kirkyettame the xvj of Februar
1586.” Signed: Cesfurde.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1586-87.

Feb. 17. 486. Forces for the Border.

For the West Borders.—100 horse at 12d., for 1 month, 158l. 8s. 8d.; or at 16d., for 1 month, 206l. 5s. 4d. 100 foot, for 1 month, 107l. 6s. 8d.

The Middle Marches.—150 horse at 12d., for 1 month, 237l. 13s.; or at 10d., 259l. 18s. 8d. 100 foot, 10T7l. 6s. 8d. Totals.—250 horse, 200 foot for 1 or 2 months at above rates.

½ p. Written by Walsingham's clerk. Indorsed: "The monethly charge of certain numbers of hors and foot for strengthening the Borders with their officers, 17th Feb. 1586."

Feb. 20. 487. Woddryngton to Walsingham.

I received your last pacquets to the Master of Gray and M. de Courcelles, on the 16th, and sent them safely to their hands. The "curier" of them returned to this town yesterday, with no answer from the Master, but that he would send one shortly. "He had a letter from the Master unto me, and being within xem ymles of this towne, there came three very well horseed unto him, and asked if he were not a Barbicke man? Who said was. Thei then said he had bene at there Court, and with that the one toldke his horse by the bridde, and the other twoe took him by the armes, and said unto him he should be a prisoner. Who answered again yt was no tyme to take prisoners as yet, for that ther was no warres knowne to be betwixt the twoe realmes. And then commanded him to delver his lettres, for they knewe he had lettres. He said he had none but one that was directed unto M. Governour from the Master of Gray, which he delvered them. Notwithstanding they not only searcht every part of his body, but his saddle also. And when they found no more, `This is strange' said they, 'he had not moc lettres then this!' And he demanding his lettre againe, for that the keaping of yt wolde doe them more hurt then good, they flatly denied yt, and said they wold kepe yt and yt should goe with them, and were sorry he had no noe: and so departed from him and roade there waye." There is no other news, but "they gyve owt very larde speaches that they will revenge the Queene deathe with fyer and sworde." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


As by my continual residence here these six years past, I am so oeverpressed and charged, that it hath almost quite consumed me, both through the absence of my lord governour and others the councillours and head officers, whereby the whole burden lies on me, and also all things belonging to housekeeping are grown to such excessive rates, great deaht and scarcity besides, and no money to be impressed here, either for my owne provision or her Majesty's service—that I am driven to send the bearer my servant to your honour, with an abstract showing my state, that you may consider how the same may be remedied. I have written to my lord governour for his furtherance of the same. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Feb. 25. 489. Cesfurde to Forster.

"This second and thrid days of Merch to moist at Kirnnewtoun and Kirkyettem, I mon in wayis kep my self, neither am I of the opinion that your lordships may keip the same, becaus of the vehemencie of the wether. And thairfor hes thocht gude to advertis your lordships that the dayis may be kepit be our deputis, becaus I have sik urgent adois. . . as the bearar will schew you. . . Halieadane. Signed: Cesfurde.

1586-87.
Feb. 25. 490. WOODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Soday being the xixth of this instant, Mr Robert Carlye sent a messenger to the lord secretarie of Scotland, to obteine the Kinges licence for his going in. On Wednesday being the xxith about x:2: a clocke, ther came from the King Mr George Yong clerk of the counsell, unto Mr Carlye, who delivered message from the king to Mr Carlye that he wold upon his honour put him owt of doubt whether his mother was living or dead. Who answered him that she was dead. And then Mr George Yonge declared that upon his returne unto the king he should have answer whither the kinge wold grant him leave to come in or not. And so that day passed back againe.

Upon the xxyth the said Mr George Yonge returned to this towne again, with message unto Mr Carlye from the King, that he was not to receave any strangers at this tyme, but if he had any letter from her Majestie, he was contented he should returne the same letter unto him with any of his company. And also if he wold delvery his message he wold send two of his counsell to Fowlden, to have conference with him. And otherwise he was not to grant him any other proceedings with him.

Mr Carly answered he was to obey the Quenes Majestie her sovereign her directions, and was not either to delver lettre or message to anye, save only to the King him self. And so Mr Yonge is returned home againe with this answer."

I was forced to confer with Mr Robert Carvell how to send your last pacquets to the Master of Gray—for there are three scouts kept between this and Edinburgh to intercept letters—"one at Linton brigges, one at Coldingham moore, and the third beyond Haddington, day and night." So we sent the last pacquet to the Laird of Restalrigge who dwelleth at Fauacastle, who received and said he would cause it to be delivered safely to the Master—but as yet I have not heard from him.

"The Kinge and all the nobilitie doe take the death of the Queene in very evil part, and are in great heat for the same—and shewe by their outrageous speaches ther full intencion is to revenge yt." Meantime we stand on our guard in this towne and look to its safety. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


Feb. 26. 491. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your letter of the 18th of February "last," I have warned all the gentlemen in my wardenry to provide armour and weapons, and be ready with their tenants and servants on an hour's warning to withstand my sudden invasion from Scotland. The stoppage of "Mr Cairrey" her Majesty's ambassador at Berwick, encourages the noblemen and gentlemen and also the evil disposed people on the Border, to make great brags. If 200 or 300 men were laid at Harbottell and other places in this march, it would be "a great defacement" against the evil disposed. I think this a very unfit time in Scotland to make war—for their "ote seade and barlye seade" are not sown, so "let them brag there pleasour," I think they cannot make war till Michaelmas. I hear that Lord Bothwell refuses answer or redress for Liddesdale, and will take the charge of it no longer. At my house neigh Alnwick.

"Postscriptum.—At the writinge heirof I was crediblie informed that one of the principall men of Liddisdale was with the Kinge, who commanded hym and his companye to takne all that cowsle be gotten oute of Englande."

1 p. Copy by Forster's clerk. Indorsed.

March 2. 492. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 18th "heareof," with your opinion
that the pay of these 50 horse should not exceed 12d. daily to each man, as usual in her Majesty's service. "Which, albeit yt be very scantie, in respecte of the great extremetye of thinges heare this hard yeare," I will take order for, so "as not to charge her Majesties purse further than I needes muste."

Touching their disposal, which you wish to be done not to surcharge her Majesty more than needful, in respect of her excessive present charges in defence of her realm, I have divided and committed them to the leading of Captain Beckwith and a man of my own, to lie separate, but the expense to her Majesty will be no more than if all were together.

"Yt is very certaine that William Carre of Ancrom went uppon Frydaye laste was a sevenight unto Edinberghe, where he kept him selfe in secrete 2 or 3 dayes, and (as I am informed) spake with the Kinge, and hath obtayned his peace, as yt is thought. The same daye the Kinge dispached William Stewardes (brother to the late earle of Arran) unto the lorde in the north, with errandes of importance and speed, as is supposed. By one whom I sent unto Edinburghe (who returned to me yesternight) I am credible informed that James Steward late Earl of Arran, hath had secret recours and conference with Curselles, the French ambassadores secretaries in Edinburgh, at two severall tymes with[yin] the[se] xx dayes. I understand that Maxwell expecteth the comming of Roger Aston from the kinge, with his general perdon to Maxwell and with a petent of the office of the warden-shippe. Wherupon yt is thought that Maxwell shall take some great matter in hand. I lykewise heare that David Engleby was at the yonge larde of Drumlandrickes (within these four dayes) heare unto Dunfreis." Carlisle.

Signed: H. Scrope.

Postcript.—I now hear that Maxwell is to be at Aman to-morrow and has appointed the whole country to meet him.


March 6. 493. Forster to Walsingham.

In answere to your letter of the 1st, that information has been given to her Majesty, of great spoiles made by the Scots on her tenants, the Earl of Northumberland's and others, which is laid to my negligence in winking at thieves and loose persons—I have never done so, but have always been ready to punish them and cherish the good, ever since I took office—"and through my industrie and care, have brought the evill disposed people within myne office in more obedience then ever they were, other in her Majesties tyme, her late sisters tyme, her brothers tyme, or her fathers tyme,—and so shall I justlye prove whannoeuer the matter shalbe equallie and with indifferent cares hard and examined."

Praying you so much to stand my friend, as to procure my attendance before her highness and council to prove the falsity of these charges by whomsoever made (her highness and council only excepted). As for her Majesty's tenants in Tyueldale and Redesdale, they spoil others as they are spoiled, and suffer little harm—any other tenants have had justice done as far as I can. The Earl of Northumberland's tenants have been spoiled through some of themselves bringing in Scots, as lately proved, when the offenders were convicted and executed. I send you a copy under the constable's hand of other attempts on the Earl's tenants, whereof two are already redressed, and the residue are to be called "upon Thursadaye come viij dayes, being the xvjth of this instante Marche" at the meeting between the warden and me.

"What cause I have had to winke at the attempts and spoiles comitted by the opposite borders, it is not unknown unto your honour, havinge tyrest Sir George Heron that married my sister, and John Heron that married one other sister, slaine, and also that which is the greatest matter of all, my
Lorde Russell, who married my daughter, slaine, of whom I made most accounte of anye in all the worlde, yt I might have attempted anye thinge for the revenge therof withowte prejudice of the breach of the peace and amity betweene their two realmes. . . . And yet to be burdened as though things were to be imputed to my negligence, I thinke I am verie hardlie rewarded for my trewe and dewtfull service, upon their surmisde informations, except I maye come and answer the same before her Majestie and said Counsell."

As to the meeting with the Laird of Cesford, though he is thought a man well disposed, yet as he then had not his people in obedience, and the "owteragiousnes" of Lord Bothwell to a man of Sir Thomas Gray's, whom he had sent into Scotland to demand some horses—who said he would hang him because he was an Englishman—and at same time Sir William Steward and Robert Melviue late ambassador in Englauf, were sent to the Borders by the King's commandment. "Wherof the Laird of Cesford dyd verie muche dislike, and so sent me waruinge therof verie quietlie, which was onlie the occasion of showtinge of that meitinge, which I must beseche your honour to kepe secrete to yourself, for that yt toucheh him verie muche in credit yt should be disclos'd." Since then the meetings have been "shott" by Cesford, not by me, as his letters her inclosed will shew.

"Upon the motion of the strikinge of the Queine of Scotlands head, I receyved lettres from my lorde president to staunde upon our guard for the defence of the Borders," and have causewed watch to be kept and all men's goods to be brought from "the Border banke." But as I cannot live in quietnesse through my "unfrends," and false surmisde put in against me to her Majestie, I am a humble suitor for licence to appear before her highnesse and Council to answer such charges. At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.


March 6. 494. BALLARD TO WALSGINGHAM.

"The Borderers one the Sckottishe syde stonde nowe at receyte, and in troth make all fishe that comes to nett, so that except I will two desesperately and without reason hazarde my selfe, the case is so altred as I can not possibly gett into Scotlands. I hyred a messenger to goe to the Larde of Lesterrick for his safe conduct, but after iij dayes absence, my errour returned with report that he was gone to Edubrough to the Kinge. Nowe yt I should passe through Berwick, that course would quite overthrowe me, for yt is unpossible to kepe my self undiscovered to the knight martiall, before whom yt I once grove in publiques question and leave hym unsatietyed, I must then either remayne still under his commaundde, and so lose all opportunitie of further service, or else passe by his license, which will gyve cause of great je lionsye in Sckotlandde. For that parte will thinke I could not bringe my conge from Berwick without a plot of some speciall mystery; and my olde frende Lawsoe dare not looke that waye for a thousande pounds—for sayth he, the outlawes and loose persone will uppon this sodayne alteration, robbe and murder both Catholique and Protestant without respect; 'and yet,' sayth he, 'I can have newes out of Sckotland assone as any one man within Northumberland, especially yt I abyde about Warke or Cornill, I have lyttell blew cappe laddes that will tell me howe the worlde goth.' Yf I weepe presently in Sckotlandde, I can not see (as thinges are faile out), what good effect might nowe be wroughe, since yt is unpossible to delivery any occurrentes from thence, so severally are all passages kept, as lettres can not be sent to nor fro—and moreover, the cheef pointes of my directions have (by consequencs) made ouverture of them selves: for yt is manyst the Kinge taketh the death of his mother most haynously. That he goeth eare to forrayne nations, and namely to
France is also certayne. Theis two apperances prove the thyrde, to weete, that he is unconstant in religion—for otherwise nether woulde he seke theyre ayde, nether woulde they ayde hym: so that yt is to be supposed that he promyseith to undertake the Catholique cause, and under that pretext will attempt to sett the Crowne of Enlgand eupe his heade—from the which God longe kepe hym! Thare came a Skott over the Tweede at Warke, with a caste of hawkes to sell in England, who after he understood that I was fled in to theyse remote places for my conscience, beganne to enter in to conference with me; and amongst other tales, he told me that one Friday last being the thirde of March, a messenger from out of France was landed at Leeth, and was conveyed with great speede upp to Edembrough—furthermore that the Earle of Marre and the Earle of Anguishe were com to the Kinge, and have offered hym theire loyall services to bee employed in what course yt shall please hym to commaunde them. Which thinge was much marveled at, and thus censured amongst our subtle Papistes; they deemed that both theyse and the rest of the Protestant noble men of Skocotland, doe nowe see that the Kinge shall be assisted with forrayne freundes, and therefore they are content to shewe them selves plicant and ready in obedience, because the kings power will overtoppe them—but yt his strength consisted of Skocottaone onely, then woulde the(y) stande in tearmes with him as before. My Skottishe fawconer swereath the Kinge is wantouly bent to warres. Yf the narrowe seas be roudely skouted, lettres will be intercepted and all secretes practised betwene other nations, and mauneged to the prejudice of England, will surely be bewrayed. The villanous Papistes have nowe begonne to sowe a seede of newe missechef, to bringe her Majestie to contemt amongst her subiectes. They saye she is nether by lynall dissent true Quene of this realme, nor legyttmate daughter of Henry the viijth, for that Quene Cathryne was lyvinge and undeavourde from her father when she was borne. Thus horribly dare theyse monsters open theyre wicked months, and with the lippe lusty blasphemeyes against God and his anoynted. Cry still unto her Majestie (for the Lordes sake) to laye a side her wonted princely magnanymytie, and not to venter her person in course of danger: for though the Skottishe Quene be deade, yet the self same dyvell that was, ys still lyvinge and rageth no less then before. God protect her! Tvivideale hath protested to enter the Englishe borders with xv° horsse before syx dayes be expired, and the better to bringe them one, Tynmedale and Rydodesdale have sent them wounde, that they are false Skottes, and weare never true of promyse, and therefore woulde wishe them to kepe theyre sayeing nowe for shame, which yt if they will doe, they shall be as well wayted one home, as ever was any bragging Skottes these hundred yeares. Behove me, sir, this tale made my hart leap to heare the good myndes of my northen countrymen, who (by report) are no lesse forwarde then perfect Englishe; but sore opressed and mutch mated by Sir John Foster, whom in troth they hate,—yea they saye playnely he hath alwayes more estemand a Skott then his owne nation, and so hath handled the matter with the Skottishe wardens, as his pursse is well lyned by meanes of his over mutch partiallytie that waye. I understande that Davye Ingleby was not longe since at Mount Sth John, a howse of one Mr Harington in Yorke shyre, but is nowe sneaked into North Wales, for he feedeth not longe in one pasture. I fynd by dayly experience, that thare is generally in England two Papistes for every Protestant. Trust me, they are mightiey increased within these two or three yeares—God lessen them yt yt be his good will! Yt is vearly requysite that youe make choise of dyvers faythfull keepers to goo the palewalke of Englande, and yt every one garde his quarter right and diligently, yt is vearly lykely that such as come by stealth to spoyle the game, will be founde by the foote, and made shorter by the head. My Lorde Theauersor, the Earle of Huntingdon, your self, and Mr Davison, are greevously threatened to be sent
as speedily away as the Queene of Sckottes was—who the wycked ones say, had yet hyr allyve; yf you fowre had not hastened her death. But amongst the rest, have a jealous regard to your self, and trust not two much those Englishe Sckottes that haunte London; for the very matter that they are made of is falsehood, covered with a yale of faith. Grant me licence to gyve you one caviat more—yf theyre falle out oocations of martiall matters and newe errections of companyes, sifle out all Catholique cap-taynes, who though they make never so great showes of loyalty, yet trust them not, for in the ende they will prove lyke them selfes. Twelve dayes past, weare twentye shippes of Newcastell styade at Newehaven in France, and I within theise fve dayes, fourwe more. I humbly crave that by the next post, you will voutsafe me the knowledge of your pleasure, ether for my going or not going into Sckottland, and yf your will be that I goe, then to set me downe some course howe to advertyse, otherwyse the profytt of my journey can not be great; and for the more speedy receipt of your lettres hearein, I will resort agayne to Mr Anderson about such tyme as by conjecture I may suppose your sayd lettres to be from you returned. They are to be directed to John Fortescue, with charge that he kepe them unitt I come for them my self; for my man is sore hurtt at Warke with a falle of a horsse. The Lorde Jesne ever blesse you. From Newcastell, ready to returne to Warke which is uppon the Tweedseyde, the viijth of March 1586. I meane shortly to see Sir Thomas Gray, for he is within twelve myles of me." A sign thus: II.

4 pp. No address or indorsement. Evidently from Ballard alias Fortescur to Walsingham.

March 7. 495. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Thes inclosed I receaved at the handes of Robert Carvell the viijth of this instant, who being employed into Scotland by Mr Carye, brought hither also one pace of a roape and a libell which was hung at his chambre doore in Edinburghe, the 4 of this instant at night." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


March 8. 496. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Sending enclosures received from Robert Carvell that same day.


March 10. 497. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

On Monday last Mr Carye sent one of this garrison with a letter to the lord secretary, to know if the King would be pleased to send the Master of Gray and Sir Robert Melvin to meet him at Fowlden, a myle and a half from Berwick. Who replied that the King hath appointed Sir Robert Melvin and Sir James Hume of Coldingknoes, captain of Edin-

burgh castle, to meet him at Fowlden on Tuesday next the 14th; which Mr Carye hath told me he will observe. They are to have 24 on either side. He hath also informed my lord governor his father.

On Wednesday last the 8th it was proclaimed at the market cross of Edin-

burgh, "that no Scotesman should have any entercommyng with any Englishman, upon payne of lyfe landes and goodes, without speciall licence of the King."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 14. 498. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"This inclosed I receaved the xiiijth of this instant at the handes of a
1586-87.

frend belonging to Mr John Oglebye of elke * the youger, which came inclosed unto me in a lettre from Mr Richard Douglas, who requireth yt might be returned unto your honour with all expedition, for that it concerneth both ther Majesties services." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryugton.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 18. 499. FORSTER TO WALINGHAM.

I enclose the Laird of Cesford’s letter appointing two meetings, which we have kept, and done great justice, showing his willingness as far as in him lies—"but William Ker of Ancram, who is nowe verie greate in favour with the Kinge by my Lord Bothwells means, did come from the Kinge at the presente tyme of our meetings, beigne then at my Lord Bothwells howse, andessayd and assembled v hundrethe men of Liddisdale and West Tevendale and was fullye bent to have reon a forraye within the Mydde Merches—but they were stayde onlye by the stormye and contagiouse wedder, which did soddenlie fall at the same tyme." Cesford was ill pleased therewith. Our Borders were never more quiet than they have been since the death of the Queen of Scots till now, "the Kinge dothe write to the Lairde of Cesfords to do justice, and yet in the meane tyme he appoynteth others to ryde and breake the borders, and dothe winke theare." I mean to be at Newcastle on the 20th and make my lordlie lieutenant privy to these things. The East March is at present guarded by Sir William Read’s company, and the West also guarded, but this March is very open, unless 100 men were laid at Harbottle, which would be some help in case of sudden invasion.

"I thynke your honour hath knowledge that the Bishope of Glasgow is restored by opyn proclamation at Edinbrougie to the saide bishoprick, and is appoynted by the Kinge to be his ambassadour in Fraunce as he was before in his late mothers tyme—and that the Bishope of Ros dothe presentele come out of Fraunce, and is thought he shalbe in greate favour with the Kinge. Sir William Stewarte is maikenge all the provision he maye for his gouge presentele in Fraunce." At my house uigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

"Postscriptum.—The ministers and relegeous men of Scotlande dothe greate mislyke these towne bishops, twichenge the relegion." 1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 19. 500. SCROPE TO WALINGHAM.

As I can get no redress for some of those under my rule, for "certaine herryshippes" long agoe done by men of Liddesdale, of which they have lately complained to my lord lieutenant here at Newcastle, I send copy of my letter to my Lord Bothwell showing my demands. And pray you to signifie, "what likinge her Majesty would have, yf I shall ryde uppon and bringe any of the principall offenders of that nation for thauersweringe of those injuries, without hurt or annoyance to be done to any other good and quiet neighbour in that realme?" Newcastle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1587.

March 25. 501. FORSTER TO WALINGHAM.

According to your letter of the 1st, the Earl of Huntiuogdon her Majestys lieutenant came to Newcastle, where I attended him. He did there "sitte and examine me" on the informacions made to her Majesty of the spoils committed by the opposite borders; when I caused the keepers of Tindale and Ryddesdale, the officers of Tynemowthe, Hexhamshire, the barony of Langelye, and Bywell lordship, to declare before his lordship what

* "That Ilk ?"
1587.

spoils had been committed in their several offices—who could prove none except on the Tynedale and Redesdale men, who have as much to answer for, as they can demand. And I am thus acquitted before his honour, who I trust will advertise you and the council that these informations are as untrue as others have been before. "My lorde lieutenante used me verie honorable, and examined my matters with great indifference, but in the ende dyd use suche persuasions with me to give up my office of wardenrye, in respect of my age and thereby my unsufficiencye for the servinge therof, and that I would so wryte unto her Majestie and said counsell. Which I think I cannot doe with myne honestie and credit, consideringe I have served in the said office so longe tym in peace and quietnes, and nowe when there is some doubt of troble and unequities, to sekke to geve yt over for feare or for doubt of unsufficiencie of my bodie—wherin yt I fealt any suche insufficiencye or unablenes to exercise the same, I would wryte unto her Majestie and said Counsell therof. But notwithstanding myne age, I hope in God I ame as able to discharge that office as others are, and have brought those within myn office in as good obedience, and meuteigned them in as good quietnes and better then ever they were before my tyme, and therofore will not sekke to disable myself, felinge no suche insufficiencye in my bodie, so long as yt pleaseth her Majestie to accept of my dewtfull service." At the last days of truce, held at Kyrknottam in England and Kyrkyettam in Scotland on the 16th and 18th instant, "I mielikinge to goo into Scotlande, for feare of some of their accustomed traiterous dealings," sent my deputy with the rolls to Kyrkyettam, where Cessford met him with a small company in peaceable manner, few of them armed. But at that time at the procurrence of Lord Bothwell who was then at Kriage, 500 or 600 men of Eskdale, Ewesdale, Liddesdale, and West Tevysdale mustered for the purpose of slaying me and my company if I had gone there—as can be proved through some of the best in this country who have perfect intelligence through those who are of chief counsel to Bothwell and Pharnhyst. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Postscript.—Though my lorde lieutenant has written for 150 men to lie at Harbottle and Chipchase, I think they will not be needed long, for the "Scots lye darkings" and can do nothing till the corn is off the ground. 


April 1. 502. WODDRYNGTON TO WALINGHAM.

I receved the enclosed from Robert Carvell, sent to him from Mr Richard Douglas, to be sent to your honour with all convenient speed. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


April 3. 503. FORSTER TO WALINGHAM.

"This nyght I was crediblie enformed that the Kings jourye over the water to Fawkeleand is altered, and that he is gone uppon Settordale last to the west partes of Scotlande, to a house of the Lairde of Johnsens called the Lockwod, beinge accompanied with v hundrede horsemen; and there that nyght the Lairds of Bucklewgh, Cowdenknowes, and youuge Cessorde, with dyvers other gentilmen of Tevyside, hath appoynted to meate the kinge; and so did ryde with all his companie upon Sondaie last in the mornyng into the towne of Drumfreis, thinkenge there to apprehend the Lorde Maxwel for his disobedience and his mens to the kinge, in killinge of sum of his principall servauns." This suddan comyng of the King will encourage the disordered people to break, and I have ordered all within my bounds to be ready both day and night to stand to their defence—and have
1587.

laid 50 shot at Harbottle till the Borders are quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1/2 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 7. 504. SIR JOHN SELBYE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Ye may plese your honore to receyve suche accurantes as latly I receyved out of Scotlandes, as from hym that most gladly wold doe youe any acceptable servys. . . See most umbly taykes my leave this 7 of April." Signed: Jhon Selbye.


April 2–11. 505. OCCURRENENTS OUT OF SCOTLAND.

"From the Lord Scrop 2 April.—The Kinge of Scotlande came this morning to Donfresse accompanied with Bothwell, Angus, the Master of Glames, and other, to have apprehended the Lorde Maxwell, but he hearing thereof, departed the night before. But whether he is gon by laude or sea is not knowne.

From Sir Henry Wodrington 11th April 1587.—It is greatlie suspected by the lorde about the Kinge, that Maxwell had secrete warning from the kinge the night before his coming. It is not apparant what course they will take there, whether peace or not—for that they have not receaved anie answser as yet owt of France, which they expect.

Maxwell is at this present in the towne of Aire with Jeames Stuarde late earle of Arrane, whose setting upp of Papistes in those partes is thought not to have bin without the allowance of the Kinge.

They entend to have a convention verie shortelie, but doubtfull where to houle it. There is great contention betweene the northerne and southerne lorde, and the most of the northerne lorde came not with the Kinge."

1/2 p. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk.

April 12. 506. HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

I perceive by your letter of the 7th that you have moved her Majesty for additional forces on the Middle March, and sent her warrants to me for levying 200 "shott" and payment of their service. As Sir John Forster now thinks that 50 will suffice to defend the March (notwithstanding his former opinion at our conference, and special request for my writing to you, which he has changed), I shall be glad to find it so, as he promises. I stay the muster of the Middle March till I hear from you. York. Signed: "Your assured friend, H. Huntyngdon.

I am bounde (as you knowe by othe) to performe a dewtye in courte verrye shortelie, whereof I dyd not thynke tylle nowe. Yf I may bee sparyd, I desire that with convenient speede, I may understande so from you, as my absence may brede me no dyspleasure. Untylle Mundaye* after dynner, I wyll staye to take my journey."

1 p. Postscript holograph. Addressed by the Earl: "To my honorable friend M' Secretary Walsingham." Indorsed.

April 13. 507. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I received yours of the 8th as to the pay of the 50 "shott," whom I did not presume to levy till some order was taken therefor, but made the country stand on their guard. The state of the Border is quiet and has been so ever since the execution of the Scottish Queen, with little

* 17th.
1587.

spoil but taking 2 or 3 persons about the water of Tyne, by some of the west country; one of the chief doers in which I have apprehended. The warden’s clerk of Scotland was with me at writing, and says his master is returned from the King and ready to minister justice, and a day of truce is appointed at the Staweforde on the 2nd May. "The Kinge hath dispached his busines at Dunfrisie, and is returned towards Edenbrough, not cominge by Jedworthel as he was minded to have done." The Borders of Scotland are quiet, saving that Liddesdale and part of West Tyvidale are not in obedience to the warden; so I think 50 "shott" are enough for defence for a time.

I was before my lord lieutenant at Newcastle, who used me very honourably, acquitting me of any charges, "and sayd he could not touche myne honestie or credit in any wise."

Nothing could be brought against me by the keepers of Tindale and Resedale, and other under officers, except for some Tynedale and Resedale men, who have as much to pay as to demand, so his honour could burden me with nothing while here. And if any secret information be lodged with him, I must be a suitor for licence to come and answer the same before her Majesty and Council. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

"Postscript.—I kept a warden corte at Alnwick upon Tewesdaye last, where dyvers persons bothe English and Scots, were convicted for Marche treason and executed for the same.

There is greate darthe and scarctie of corne in this contrie, so that this contrie is like to be undon, for there comes none in at Newcastle, but onlie forth of Scotland, which comes weeklie to Newcastle, Alnewick and Morpeth, to the greate reliefe of the pore contrie."

1 1/4 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 23. 508. WOODDRYNGTON TO WALSHINGHAM.

On the 17th I received your pacquet addressed to Mr. Richard Douglas, and as directed, I sent Robert Carvell into Scotland therewith, who returning on the 22d, brought some intelligences, which as he has already sent to you, I "cease" to signify. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

1/2 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 24. 509. CARVYLE TO WALSHINGHAM.

"Syrce my last letters, I receyved this pacquet, with a very earnest admonytion, to write unto Mr. Archibalde for two horsse which he promysed to send to the Kinge, for they are dasyely loked for. The other pacquet was sent from hence upon the xxijth of this instante at teune of the clock in the foore noone." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvyle.


April 29. 510. WOODDRYNGTON TO WALSHINGHAM.

To-day a Scottish gentleman sent his servaunt to ask me to meet him in the "Bounds," and he would give me news from Court, which I did, and he declared as follows:—"The xxjth* of this instant, the Lorde Claude Hamilton came to Edenbroughie about one in the after none, with two hundreth furnished with jackes, steale cappes and horsemeens peces. And within an hower after, th’Erle Huntley came to Edenbroughie with thre hundreth furnyshed in lyke maner. And presentlie after his comynge, they two togethry went to the Kinge, and after conference had with the Kinge.

* Friday.
1587.

returned to there lodgings. And the same day at viij\textsuperscript{th} at night, the Kinge
tooke horse and went over the water and remayned at the Ladye Burleys
house till Wednesday * last, and that day dynied with the Master Gray at
Dumfermlinge (as in my last I certyfied your honour) wherat the Master
not a little rejoyced that the Kinge used him so familiarly, supposinge
that all matters had been pacyfied, and that he should have had courte againe,
with the like credit and favoure he had before. And so cominge to Courte
on Thursday † and having presence with the Kinge, Sir William Steward
charged him to the Kinge that he was one of the greatest trayers towards
his Majestie that was in his realme—accusinge him that he was thonly man
that drew the draught and made the practyse for the bringinge in of the
banished lorde out of Englands, contrary his Majesties knowledge and
expectacion, and thonly concealer of that practyse from his Majestie, and
that he would prove yt upon him. Whereupon the Master challenged the
combat, and offered to trye yt with the sworde, that he most falsely accused
him. And after other suche like speaches used by Sir William in chardgiuge
the Master, and he answeringe therunto, the Kinge turned himself from
them, commandinge that the Master should be comytted to the castell of
Edenbroughge, which this gentleman credibly enformes me to be of trothe
that he is already in prysone in the castell at Edenbroughge.”

The lords about the King present, are Hantly, Claude Hamilton and
Crawfurthe; and Rothes, Montrosse and Athell with others of that faction are
looked for. There is a convention appointed for 10\textsuperscript{th} May, but doubtful if
it holds.

“The said gentleman credibly informed me that there is a shippe comed
from Collonell Steward, for one Nesbet a gentleman in the shippe belonginge
to the collonell landed at Heymouth yesterday, who beinge of his acquerint-
tance, told him that he had letters from the collonell to the Kinge, and
from the Kinge of Spaine, the Frenche Kinge and the Prince of Parma,
and accordinge to the Kingses advertysements to his master the collonell,
of the state of Scotlands, he had used all diligence in makinge the same
knowne to the Prince of Parma, with whom his master was in great credydt;
and the Prince had restored him to all his wifes living againe. And that
within two moneths his master the collonell would himselfe be with the
kinge; at whose returne other newes would be knowne then ware ye.”


April 30. 511. WODDRYNGTON TO WALISINGHAM.

I received the enclosed this day by the hands of a servant of Mr
Roger Ashton, to be sent you with expedition. I am now further advertised
that both Sir William Steward and the Master of Gray are “commyted” till
the 10\textsuperscript{th} of next month, when the convention of the nobility is to be held,
whereat the matter betwixt them is to be examined and determined.
Meanwhile the King is making agreement betwixt his nobility. Berwick.
Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


April . 512. [SCROPE] TO WALISINGHAM.

Since my return from my lord lietenant at Newcastle and arrival
here on Tuesday last, I sent his lordship such advertisements as I then had
out of Scotland, asking him to impart them to you, which I doubt not he
has done before this. Also on the return of my messenger sent to Scotland
to learn the certainty of what I had told his lordship, I hear “for a truthe,
that Maxwell hath been both proclaimed warden in the Kinges name, and hath somoned the contrie to be in readines upon 24 hours warning with viij dayes wicityall. And as I am crediblie advertised, hath alse sounded a drome for the taking up of 100 horsemen and 100 footemen.

... I have thought meete to give warninges to all my whole wardenry to stande upon good garde and be in readines for any occasion." I likewise heare on good credit "that upon a lettre written to the Kinge from James Stewarde late the chauncellour) and delivered to the Kinge at Dalkeith, he hasen[ed] from thence upon Wensday last into Edinbourough and intended to passe over the water to Faukelande. The saide lettre was saide to discover some practise for the Kinges delivery into Englande, by some of his counsell presente with him ... There wilbe shortelie a very greate convention at Sa. Andrews. The Lorde of Benbarrowe is saide to be dispatched and sent from the Kinge into Denmarke. And yt is bruteth that other messengers shall be shortelie sent into other nations. ... My lorde liuentanes being at Newcaseyll hath wrought diverse good effectes, by the good care and greate travayll." Ends thus abruptly.


May 12. 513. CARVYLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Synce the receyve of your last letter of the fourthe of this instante, which I receyved the nyynth, and presently roade awaye with the pacquett and delivered the same to theudes of Mr. Richarde Dowglas; upon the delivery wherof I understand the Kinge was very glad to here that a Frenche ambassador shold come in to Scotlande. The xib of this moneth the Master of Gray sent to the Kinge, requestinge to have socrate conference with hym, which was granted, and presently thereupon he was broughte downe from the castle to the pallace betwixt one and twwo of the clock in the after noane, guarded with the provost and fiftie shott; att the same tyme Sir William Steward was likewise broughte downe after hym, guarded with two baylifes and fiftie halberd bearers and shotte together. The Master of Gray by the space of one hower, had talke with the Kinge, and shortly after, the Kinge and Councell sat downe together; and the Master and Sir William Steward were broughhte before them, where the said Sir William did accuse the Master for Frenche affayers, for his pretence to kill the Secretary of Scotland as he showide come towards Edinbroughe from a house of his calledd Lawther. Sir William did aledge that the Lorde Clawe Hambleton and theErle of Huntley shoulde be acquainted with the Master in those cause—for profe and affirmation wherof he caused one George Steward servaunte to the Master of Casselles, to be brough in, who utterly denayd the knowledge of any suche matter, and offered to fighte with Sir William in the contrary. ThErle Huntley and the Lorde Clawe, beinge calledd, did likewise denye the knowledge of any suche matter; so as Sir William his accusation takes no effect, although the be thoughtes to be procured by the Kinge. Except the Master of Gray hathe uttered any thinge to the Kinge which shold be hurtefull to hym selue, he is in no daunger, for in the tyme of his conference with the Ryng, Sir Robert Melven and Mr. Keithe were bothe calledd, as it is thoughte, to accuse hym of some Englishe matters. So it was nyne howers att nighte or they were sent from the courte in like maner backe aseyne to the castle, guarded as they came downe. The Master of Gray was the next day commanded to be broughhte to the courte aseyne before the Kinge and his Cowuccell, at which tyme I came awaye. And even then a frend of myne in the courte sent me words that the Abbie of Dunfermylane which was the Masters, was given to the Earle of Huntley. What the seqwell of all these thinges will come, to your honour and Mr Archibald wilbe advertised within two or thre dayes. The convention, not-
withstandinge these trobles, holdes, and began the xth of this moneth, and most of the nobilitie are assembled, saving the Erle of Atholl, who came no further then Saint Johnstone, because he was hurt with a fawle of his horse. Th'Erle Anguse was not come nor wolde not come, for that it was said the Kinge wolde take Dalkeith from hym, and g vt hym a howse in lue thereof, which was the Erle of Mortons called Draffin. It is thoughte the Kinge hasthe not forgot the last roade of Sterlingle. As for Anthoney Tirisell, I inquired for hym, and three daues before my comyng into Scotland, he was shipped and sailed towards Amsterdam, and therefore I have returned my Lorde Treasures letter back agayne to your honour. Browne* can do no good with the keyes that I delivered hym; but if it please your honour to appoynte any tyne when I shall go in to fetch hym and the caskets bothe, I am ready, and so is he, but then I must come no more in Scotlande. Upon Sunday last att afternone, the Kinge and Curcellers had conference together in the garden thre howeres. Berwick. Signed: Robart Caryyle.


May 13. 514. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose the warden of Scotland's letter, whereby you will understand the late disorder committed here by Liiddesdale, Easdale, Ewesdale, and some of West Teviotdale, on which he has ridden to the King and Council, hoping to get the same reformed. The committers have not got much advantage, for I have 4 of their men in prison, while they took away 2 men and 2 boys, with little goods or cattle. It is very necessary to lay the 50 men at Harbottle to defend the country, till I see what the King and Council will do. The dealth of corn is so great here, that a man cannot be victuallled under 12d. a day, and I desire to know her Majesty's pleasure therein. At my house nigh Alwick. Signed : John Forster.

Postscript.—While writing, I hear that my Lords of Angus and Bothwell have warned all the lairds and gentlemen of Teviotdale to appear before the King with speed.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above :—

(Cesfurd to Forster.)

"Understanding that thir oppin attemptatis and incures committit be Liddesdaill is lykliie to caus the hall Bordours brek, gif spede remeib be nocht provydit, and thairfoir I have takin occasion to ryde in to his Majestie and counsaill, quhair I trust to get sum solde ordur takin with thame. And for this caus maun contivew the metingis onelie viij dayis, qhillk is the xxijij and xxiiijij of Maiij instant. This haldnes that Liddisdaill hes takin, appears to me to cum be the persuasium of sum of Teviotdale quhay inviris your lerdshipis estaitt and myne, and making of redres for the attemptatis already committit... Frome Kelso the xij of Maiij 1587." Signed: Cesfurd.


May 21. 515. SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pleasithe your honor to be advertissed that Robart Car and Adame Collingwoode two of my alliaces, haithe convoyed of layyt throwe Northumberland sundrie Jesuytes and semanary prestes into Scotland, and was at Edenbruuge with Bost the Iingleshe Jesyte, att the last convencion, what they met with sundrie Scottes Jesuites—as Gordon, Haye, and Durye—and brings bak thar lettres to thar friends in Ingland. Thar ar two

* This name and another (illegible) have been scored out and A. B. written over it.
1587.

Ingleshe Jesuites aryved at Aberden in Scotland sence Easter last, and from thence they ar come to the Lard of Fentre house. They brought letters from Godfray Fulgem to his frends in Darbshire, the better to aquynt tham thar. The Kinges of Scotland haith promysed lybertie of conscience to strangars within his countrie, notwithstandinge his proclamation; so much was affermed me by one of the best Protestantes in Scotland, and a curteer. The Papest prestes ar glad of the disagrayse of the Master Graye, and of the general agreament of the noblyete of Scotland; they hope it will shortly advance thar causes.

For God sayk, remember the pitell full complaynt and lamentable estayt of this ruinose and wyasted cunte, who at this instant is put in suche feare by meanes of three day forayes which the thewes of Scotland ran with the Mydle Marche sence the vi of May instant, besid other thre forayes that was run sence Christmas last, and no redresse nor justice had for any [of] tham—that all men goods ar flid furthe of the hie lands (Syr John Forster goods only accepted). Thar was four Elwoods of Leddesdall taykeu at one of the forayes that ran the ix of May instant (wharin thar was four hundreth men) and brought befor Sir John Forster—but they ar lyk to escape unpunished, les it shuld break the baund of kyndus betwext hime and the Elwoods of Leddesdall, extant under all thar handes. If any Ingleshe man offend any fugtywe or theff off Leddesdall, he is stryght delivroyd for dubles and trebles, if he dwell within the Mydle March. Sundry of my nygbors of the borders within the Mydle March, ar forced to leve dwellings of the borders, and we that yet remayue must followe shortly after, if timly reformacion be not had and speedely applied. Thus humblye craveing perdone for interprisinge to trouble your honor with this ruged hand and rud matters." Eslington. Signed; Cuthb Collingwood.


May 29. 516. CARVYLL to WALINGHAM.

I received your letter dated the 17th instant, with a paquet therein addressed to the Secretary of Scotland, which reached my hands on the 22d at night. I sent it off the next morning early, but as yet have no answer. "I have not ayyne spoken with Robert Carr, but this daye I have sent hym worde to mete me; and upon conference with hym, your honour shalbe advertised. And nowe as touchinge the present state of Scotland and newes from thence—I can not so well settle, as it is written to Mr Archibald to ymparte unto your honour, by the letters of the Larde of Lesterick, which I receyved this day att five att afternoone. And he willed me by worde of nowthe, to procure your honour to sende thannower with expedition. Uppon Thursday haste the Kinge went to the Toalboathe accompanied with the Earle Bothwell, and there caused a decree to passe for thabbe of Coldingham in Bothwell his behalf; and this day an officer of armes came to Coldingham to make the Kinges pleasure known, to remove the Priour. The Scottishe embassadours which ar to go for Denmarck, have theire dispach, and staye only for a wynde. The Kinge thate sent for thEarle Atholl, to accorde the Earle Huntley and hym, as well as the rest. Captyne James Stewarde who was Earle of Arron, was commaunded from the Kinge to enter into warde to the castle of Letho, and there to remayne duringe his Majesties pleasure with his ordinary trayne. But he disobeyed the Kingses commaundment, and wrate unto the Kinge, that syne the Kinges goinge to Donriese, what with feare of his life, Gods visitation by sicknes and povertie, he was not hable to maynteyne hym selfe in warde. And thereupon the Kinge wrate uppon the same letter, that he should shift for

* 25th.
1587.

bym self, and gave the letter to the Secretary." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 3. 517. Forster to Walsingham.

I enclose your honour a letter from the "Kings secretarie," in reply to mine lately sent to him for reformation of the late attempte of Liddesdale Eastdale and Ewesdale, also the warden's letter for continuing our meetings, thus encouraging the disorderly people—therefore it is necessary to place 50 men at Harbottle, as I recommended, for a time till the Border is quiet, to avoid further charges. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


(1) (Sir John Maitland to Forster.)

As desired in your letter of the 27th I will be a mean to the King and Council for redress of the late attempte by Liddesdale and their accomplices on the 9th instant, and if the King had not gone to Fife before your messenger arrived, I would have written more specially by him. But the landlords of the surnames complained of have been charged to appear before the Council here at a short day, when I will be a furtherance to my power, that the warden shall be directed to answer you in justice. "Edinburgh the last day of May 1587." Signed: Jo. Maitland.


(2) (Cesfurde to Forster.)

"I am to ryde in to courte the morue, verray tymelic for the Bordour affaris, speciallie to complaine ou Liddisdaill and the rest of the brokin cuntreyis for thir laitt incursions, and luikis that ye will send your scharpe lettre aftir me, complaing upoun thir attemptis, afferming in the samyn gif spedie redres be nocht had, ye will nocht ansuer for Twidal and Riddisdaal, sua that the Bordouris ar lykeli to brek. I am nocht certaine of my returne, but luikis befor the samyn to stie ordour takin with thir matiers, swa that I can nocht kep my appoinctit mettis on Twysday and Wednesdy night, bot sall nocht faill to appoitnt the samyn within viij days aftir my homecuming. The bearer hairof hes ane freind of his callit Willie Kirkton, takin at Morpeth, quhoy be trows in presentitt to your lordschip. I man eruistle request your lordschip to schaw him all the favour ye cau, for my caus, sa far as law and reasoun will permitt. . . Frome Kelso the first of Junij 1587." Signed: Cesfurde.

½ p. Addressed. Wafer signet as before.

June 3. 518. Carvylle to Walsingham.

"This day I receyved a letter from Mr Richard Dowglas directed to Mr Archibalde; yt semeth to be of some ymporntance, because I was requested to hast it away with expelition." I have had no furthe conference with Robert Carr, who is far in Scotland, but have sent word to speake with him. The King is gone to Faulklund, and Richard Dowglas is gone to him, on whose return there will be some news. "The embassadours for Denamark are gone a weke sone. And upon Monday last, the Kinge made proclamation that non of his subjectes shold have any conference or dealinge with any Englishe men; and also that ther shold no flesh be eaten within his whole reame of Wednesdayes and Fridays, without speciall licence from his Majestie for bothe those causes." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.

1587.

June 15. 519. THE COUNCIL TO HUNTINGDON.

Authorising him to place 50 "shott" of Berwick garrison in Harbottle castle, and to supply their place with a like number from Yorkshire under the leading of some discreet person.

1 ½ pp. Official fair copy. Indorsed: "M. to the Earl of Huntington for the levy of 15 shott to be laid at Harbottle 15 June 1587."

June 23. 519. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have of late spoken with Robert Carr, who hath tolde me of the hawste here in Northumberland of David Inglebee and serteyne Jhesuwites with hym, of which number Holt is one, who came very lately from beyonde the sea. Carr hath promised me by devise to practice to get them together, that they may be apprehended all in one howse. And therefore upon his proceeding in the action, your honour shalbe further advertised, that ye may write to Sir Henry Woodruting knighte marshall of this towne, to assiste me in the cause. . . . Further he enformed me, that one Packer a yonge man whose livinge lieth abowe Gibburnoughs in Yorkshire, came into Scotland to one Jernitt a Jhesuuite borne in Lancaster shire, and passed prively through Glendale, and so on farther in to Englaude; and where they be nowe he knoweth not. Thus trusting your honour will be myndfule of the man for his chargies, that he may the better go abowe his busynes, I end." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.

¾ p. Addressed. Indorsed: "From Capten Carvile."

June 26. 520. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

This day I received a letter from Mr Richard Dowglas, to the "lorde embassadour," to be sent with speed. I have done no more in the mattter I last wrote of, as I chiefly stay till I hear from your honour. I need not trouble advertising of the outrages done on Friday last the "xxxiiijth" (sic) instant by the Scots of Liddesdale in the Middle Marches, as you know already, but it is expected the East Marches will shortly be attacked; all by the means of Earl Bothwell, as I am informed. Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.


June 27. 521. SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day att twoe a clock, I have receaved a letter to your honour from Roger Aston out of Schotland, which I have sent hereinlisted. . . . Wheras I understand that my lorde of Huntington is eyther instantly att London, or Iwle that their very presently, I most humbly beseeche your honour to stand good freind unto me toouching the causes depending betwene Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Mr Clavering and me, and my sonne. I desire nothing rather than quyetues, and yt yt may stand with your honours pleasure to move my sayd lord to sett downe somme favorable ordre therin, I shall think my selfe greatly bound unto your honour for the same."

Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


July 12. 522. SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"I was boulde of late to wryte unto your honour, the ruensous estate of this beggerly border, evne so urged by the lamentable spectacle therof, frome time to time rather agravatyd then reformed, for that nowe of late, in extreametie, exedinge all other times of pretended peace to my knolege, the
1587.

Scottes in hostiall and warlyke maner, have burned ransomed and utterly impoverished a great parte of the Myddle Marche, as may appeere to your honour by a note hereinclosed, without any requital or redresse, but rather suffered and dispenced withall. So that the inhabitants of whole townships ar field of the Borders, and left waste their dwellings, to the great decaye of service and dishonour of the realme, and will no dout (if their malice be not more speedely prevented then hetherto it hath bryn) bringe that to passe in all, which they have practesed most speacially within Cockedale and Rydsdale, etc. And not that I speake of malice I beare to the majestrat who myght (as it is well knowne and proved before my lorde lyfttenant, if he wolde) ether in all or the moste partes, have redressed or prevented that inornetie, but I am so prycked with the daylye vewe of the abesed, that I cannot slyppe with seynesse one my partes that which behoveth all good subjectes to reveale. Wherin I humbly crave and intently beseeche your honour (for Godes sake) to be a meane to his Majestie, that we may be prevented and have some deffence (for no justice whatsoever wyll bryde their rewenos attemptes) against these our auncyent enemies, or elles we must all off force leave our poore dwelings, and livinges off the fronteires.”

Elington. Signed: Cuthb’t Collingwood.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in above:

(Note of incursions, &c.)

Sundry incursions and day forays done in the Middle March, since the last of April 1587, by the opposite realm, chiefly in Cockeydale and Rydsdale, without redress, laying the said frontiers waste, and forcing the inhabitants to beg and leave their dwellings even more than in time of war.

Fernheurist tenants &c.—30 April, 20 of West Tevedale took 24 oxen and kye from the Leuat brigges in the day time, within 2 miles of Harbottle.

Cesford.—The 1st of May, 8 of East Tevedale took from Eldiron in the day time, 6 “horsse and meares.”

Bothwell.—On 12th May, 400 of Liddesdale and Tevedale ran a day foray to Clenell, taking 60 beasts and sundry prisoners.

Cesford.—On 13 May 10 of East Tevedale took 7 horse from Alnam in the day time.

Fernheurist.—On 24th May 6 of West Tevedale took 4 horsse on the day time from 4 “carrage men” within a mile of Mopeth.

Fernheurist.—On 25th May 8 of West Tevedale took 4 horsse from other 4 “carrage men” of Rothbury within 2 miles of Mopeth, and cut 2 fingers from one of them.

Cesford.—On 27th May 12 “carrage men” were assaulted by 8 of East Tevedale in the day time, at Rosden coming to Alwycke, and lost sundry horses.

Bothwell.—On 29th May 80 of Liddesdale and West Tevedale ran a day foray to Harbottle, and took 50 oxen and “kye.”

Bothwell and Angusish.—On 3rd June 80 of same countries ran a day foray in Rydsdale, burnt the Stobes, took 60 oxen and kye, 100 sheep, and sundry prisoners.

Cesford.—The same day and hour 8 of East Tevedale took 10 “horsse and meres” from New Bewicke and Waperden in the day time.

Cesford.—On same day 6 of same country took 5 “horsse” from Oberlawe within a mile of Alwycke.

Cesford.—The 10th June 8 of same country took 6 oxen and 4 horse from Alnam in the day time.

Some of the Elwoods of Liddesdale that were the foray runners at Clenell, Harbottle and burning the Stobes, came to Sir John Forster at Alnwick on 10th June, were well treated, and got the Elwoods taken at Clenell at liberty.
1587.

without redress to the owners. This was done lest it should break the
"band of kindnes" between Sir John and the Elwoods.

Cesford.—On 11th June, 6 of East Tevedale took 8 horsse in the day time
from Shilbottle, 2 miles south of Alwycke—and on the 14th, 8 of same
country took 10 horsse from Newton of the More, 4 miles "south Alwycke."

Farnehurst.—On same day, 8 of West Tevedale took 8 oxen from the
Wrythhill in day time; and on 18th June 10 of same county took 20 draught
oxen from Arnum.

Bothwell and Anushman.—On 23d June, 500 of Ledesdale, West Tevedale
and Eusdale, ran 2 forays at "one instant" in day time, to Rile, Preudicke,
Revely and Ingram, distant 4 miles "a sonder," took 500 head of cattle, 300
sheep and 20 prisoners to Lydesdale.

Cesford.—On 26th June, 10 of E. Tevedale took 8 oxen and kye from
Waperdon, and hurt a man in danger of life.

Unthill.—On 29th June, 6 of W. Tevedale took 16 oxen and 3 horsse
from Horslye.

Cesford.—30th June 16 of E. Tevedale took 16 oxen and kye and one horse
from Lurbottle, and hurt 1 man in pursuit; on 6th July, 20 of same county
took 10 oxen and kye from Thropton. On the same day, Cesford took
assurance of Sir John Forster for safety of his goods till he returned from
Edinburgh, Forster having the like.

Anushman.—On 7th July 30 of W. Tevedale took from John Hale of
Derisbell all his goods and himself prisoner. And in pursuit took 12
Rydesdale men with their horses prisoners to Scotland, hurting 2 of the Pottes
in danger of their lives.

Summary of goods "gou" from 31 April to 7 July is 700 oxen, "kye and
geld cattle and me."

80 "horsse and meres and me."

400 sheep "and me"—with 30 prisoners, "ransomed to better then on
hundrethe pounds starlinge."

2½ pp.


I heare there is discord and variance among the nobility at this
parliament and thought good to signify what has happened,—viz, the
Lorde Hewme and the Lorde Flemynge did contend and strive whib of
them sholde be chiefest barrone in the parlament, and were to fighte for it
—thErle Bothewell and thErle of Angus are likewise fallen ow, for that
Angus gave his voice against hym to thErle of Crawfurth, and for that cause
thErle Bothwell wold not come to the Toalbowth. ThErle Bothwell and
the Lorde Hewme are made frendes, which before were att varencem. It
is thughte that the Larde of Fentree shalbe made secretary, and the Secretary
shalbe preferred to be Lorde Chauncelour. Fentree is the gretest Papist in
Scotland, and one of the sect of the Phesuiewtse also, as it is tolde me," A
lieutenant of the Borders should have been chosen but for the strife of the
lords at parlament, "which holdeth not untill the xxxxi of this instant.
Atheall, Mowntrose, Argyle and others came not, but Catnes is coming in.
For all the Kings endeavours, these contentions are like to breed more
hatred than ever among them. As for Robert Carr's matter, I have not yet
seen him but he is in Edinburgh and I look to see him very shortly.
Berwick. Signed: Robart Carvyle.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 18. 524. Carvylle to Walsingham.

I enclose a letter from Robert Carr wherein he certifies your honour
of the matters on which I wrote long since. "I spake with a gentleman of
1587.

Scotland, suye I sent your honour the last packeet, who towde me for certyne, that the Kinges cheife Secretary is made Earle of Marche, and the Larde of Fentre supplieth his place; and therefore it is thought by many mens judgementes, that the Kinge will revolte from religion, and become a Papist, for the cheife aboute hym are Papistes, and do shewe them selves that they are so—namely thErle Hautley. It is thoughte that William Keeith shalbe very shortly out of favour, and discontayne the court. There is a messenger daily expected to come out of France from the Frenche kinge, before the parliayment shalbe desolved. The xiiith of this instant, thErle of Angus was devorised from his wife, which was tErle of Rothes his daughter, and was asked in the churche, the Sundays * followinge, to Mistres Jane Lyon late wife to the youge Larde of Lowghleven." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvyle.

Postscript.—On the 18th, proclamation was made to set forth 4 ships against the pirates—one from Kirckawdeye, one from Disarte, one from Lyeth, and one from Dondee. Also on Thursday next, to be a general muster through all those parts of Scotland towards us.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 20. 525. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose Secretary Maitland's answer touching the late spoils by Liddesdale, and had the like from my Lord Bothwell keeper of Liddesdale, and a letter from the opposite warden asking a meeting. I have replied to Bothwell and the warden, that I will not meet, unless first there is direct order set down to redress the Liddesdale foray, and I mean to stand at this point. The parliament at Edinburgh is prolonged for 10 days. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed, John Forster.


Inclosed in the above:—

(Maitland to Forster.)

Before the receipt of your letter and note of attempts enclosed, I had remembered the King thereof, who greatly misliking the same, called before him the wardens of the Middle and West Marches, and Earl Bothwell keeper of Liddesdale, and declared his mind to them. Who have promised, so soon as may be, to appoint meetings and proceed to due redress with you, receiving the like. Edinburgh 16 July 1587. Signed: Jo. Maitland.

½ p. Addressed.

July 30. 526. CARVYLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receyved this day from the Larde of Lesterick a little pacquet which he desired me with all speede to send away to Mr Archibald Dowglas, which is inclosed in this letter to Mr Archibald, for I am seertified that it is came out of France from the Master of Gray, by a man of his, who arived at Petiennweme in Scotland within these fower dayes. And there came over in his company a brother of thErle of Huntleyes, and one George Swynton a gentleman, and one of the Frenche kinges garde. The Kinge wrote a letter to the Lordes, as I am enforme, of the Articles in parliament, which was delivered by the Secretary to them—for answer wherof Mr. David Lynsey precher, was sent back to the Kinge to Fawklane. The effect of the Kinges letter depended uppon five poyntes, which were these—the first, for the revokinge of thexcomunycation and relaxinge from the horne, the Bisshopp of Sainte Andrewes; the second, for the callinge back of thexcomunycation of the Bisshopp of Aberdyne, whose name is Connygham, for fornycation;"
the third for the like offence, Montgomery bishop of Glasco; the forthe, for the restoringe the Lard of Fentre for his excomunication; the fift, concernynge Mr Watson and Mr Gibson, preachers, to recant certeyne sermons heretofore by them made, which they will not do. And except all these things myght be granted by the Lorde of the Articles, the Kinge wolde not procede to sett downe any acte in churche matters, agaynst either Papistes or Jesuynes. Mr Lynseynes message to the Kinge was, that his requestes were not mete to be granted, and so the matters were stayed untill the Kinges comynge over the water, which was uppon Wednesday last att night. Uppon Fridaye gone, eighte dayes, there was a libell cast into the pulpett att Edenhroune, that there is in practice amongst the Papistes, that they will make a massacre bothe on Englund, Scotland and France, all uppon one day. The man which wraite it did afferme in his writynges, that he was a burgys of Edenhroune, and said that if he mighte come in without danger or tyranny, he wolde declare his name openly, and vereifie the matter." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvyle.

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 31. 527. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

The enclosed letter received this night from Robert Carr, seems to be of importance. I could not have any conference with him, "for feares of suspicion bothe in his contrary and myne." I hear nothing of the supply of money from Mr Bowes touching these affairs, for which I wrote to your honour. Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvyle.


Aug. 3. 528. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Laird of Lasterick informs me that at the late parliament,—"first, the churche landes are generally gven to the Kinge, except certeyne of them which the Kinge is contented shall remayne in their possession that have them, as of his Majesties gifte, that is, the Lord Hambleton for Arbroth, the Lord Clawe Hambleton for Paseley, the Abbott of Newbotle, with certeyne others. There are restored, the Bishop of Glasco, the Bishop of Rosse, and two other bishoppes which are in France, all Papistes. And there is cleane exemptited, the Earl Bothewell which died in Deumarck, and Black Ormston. Bothwell his landes which wer morgaged and solde, are gven to this earle, without any sute but a charge to enter to the same. And last of all, att the risinge of the parlyament uppon Saturday the xxix of July, the Lorde Chancelour made an oration in the presence of the Kinge and his nobilitie, towching a revenge for the death of the Queene, and then and there all the lorde (uppon their knees) which were there present, made a solemne vowe, that they wolde alwayes be readie to aide and assist hym, bothe with the hassard of landes, lives, and goodes, whosoeuer his Majestie shold comawnde them in that action. But for myntenance of the gospel and the mynesterie, there is no provision made. There are certeyne justice of anoyre * appoynted through Scotland to be holden twyse in the yere, wherof the Earl of Merre hath for his help five or six shires appoynted unto hym, which as it is thoughte, wilbe very profitable unto hym." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvyle.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 14. 529. FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Inclosing the opposite warden's letter, with copies of proclamation and letter therewith sent—and that they are to meet at the Staweforde next Friday. Urging that the 50 footmen asked for should lie about Harbottle for 3 or 4

* An eyre.
1587.

months to keep the Border quiet, as the death of corn is now amended. At
my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Enclosed in the same:

(Cesfurde to Forster.)

"Sen the directing of my last letter to yow, I have hard that Huntbhill with
his complices, his maid an incursion in Bewik, far by my expectation." I
send you copies of a letter and proclamation directed to me from the Privy
Council, showing the King's goodwill to peace. "I hoip or it be lang, that
theis that attemptit thir grit disordinaris sall smart for the same. It wer
gude that ye and I met to dewys our orduor how we sall proceed, and to this
effect I sall metit yow at the Merch with xijx gentill men on the syd, in
peciabill mauer, ony day and place ye will appoynt under Cheviot . . .
Frome Haliden the xiiij of August 1587." Signed: Cesfurde.


Aug. 15. 530. THE EARL OF BOTHWELL TO FORSTER.

"I have ressavit your lordechipis lettre this nycht, qnhairin ye desir
me to appoinett a tyme and place of meting for redress of the attemptatis
commitit be Liddisdaill aguain the subjectis of Ingland. Yore lordechip
remembris I appoincit to mett yow at the Reidswyre, and becas ye re-
 fused that place of meting, ye will pleis gie me tyme to be advised with his
Majestie and counsell, quhat uther place thai will appoint. I salbe resolvit
thairin betuix and the day xy dayis, and immediatly thairerfit I sall appoynt
meting with your lordechip." Kelso. Signed: F. Bothwell. Enclosed in
No. 533.

Aug. 18. 531. MINUTE OF WARDENS' MEETING.

At the Stawford 18th August 1587, the wardens principal of the
Middle Marches of England and Scotland met and appointed their next
meeting to hold on "Fridaye come viijthayes, the seconde of September
att Kirkyatame for Englaunde, and the iiijth dayes of the same att Newtonne
for thome of Scotland." For swearing for fire, it shall be in this sort—
"Whatsoever scathe the complainante hath in the bourniung and distruction
of his goods, insighte, and plenishinge, shalbe swornne not onelie by themse
selves, but by the othes of fower gentlemen, the Scots to be chosen by the
Englishmen, and the Englishmen to be chosen by the Scots men, to
weighe and consider uppoun therei greate othes the harte done by the
fier." Next to proceed with other bills according to the treaties. Cesfurde.
Enclosed in No. 533.
½ p. Indorsed: "Coppie of the Indenture betweene Sir John Foster and
the Lerd Cesfurd."

Aug. 18. 532. THE EARL OF ANGUS TO FORSTER.

Assuring him of the King's high displeasure at the late attempts
committed in his wardenry, which he has been sent to see punished, and
referring him for further news to the bearer, and the Laird of Cesfurde, when
the latter meets him. Jedburgh. Signed: Your lo. rycht assurit freind
Auguss. Enclosed in No. 533.

Aug. 20. 533. FORSTER TO WALINGHAM.

On Friday last, the 18th, I met the warden of Scotland for redress.
1587.

The night before, the Earl of Angus the King's lieutenant came in great haste to Kelso, and sent me a letter by two gentlemen who were at the meeting, which I enclose, with copy of the King's letter to his lieutenant, and my indit with the warden, for our meeting on Friday come 8 days the 2d September. Which show of justice, if it be duly executed, the like hath not been seen these many years. At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

I have also sent your honour Lord Bothwell's letter, from whom as yet I have had no justice. Enclosing Nos. 530–532.

Aug. 21. 534. The Queen to Forster.

Signifying that as sundry incursions and spoils have been lately made in his wardenry, which as she is informed, have chiefly arisen through his remissness and negligence in winking at these for his private commodity without regard to her subjects under his charge, whereby divers gentlemen are discouraged and like to withdraw themselves from the border, to the decay of the horsemen, she has appointed her cousin of Hunsdon to confer with him for remedy, and hold a muster of the horsemen in the wardenry, whereby he is to assist and obey.


Aug. 23. 535. Note of Spoils in Middle March.

[The same as No. 522 with additions, as follow:—]

On 8th July, 4 men of E. Tevedale took out of Aluwick park within half a mile of Sir John Forster's house, 4 horses.
On 9th July, 12 of same took from Ditchburne, 40 beasts.
On 13th July, 30 of same, took at East Liburue and Waperdon, hurting 5 men in peril of their lives in pursit, 24 oxen and kyne and 60 sheep.
On 14th July, 4 of same took from Ingram church, 4 "webbes of lead."
On 15th July, 12 of same took out of Strangwood John Horssley's house, 120 sheep.
On 16th July, 40 of W. Tevedale took out of Byrkhouses in Redesdale, 40 oxen and kyne.
On 18th July, 30 of E. Tevedale took out of Waton within 2 miles of Harbottle, and hurt 3 men, 30 oxen and kyne, 6 horses.
On same day, 6 men of same took out of Fadon, 80 sheep.
On 20th July, 20 of W. Tevedale took from Horssley, besides 2 men hurt on defence, 30 kyne.
On 23d July, 8 of E. Tevedale took at Beany, 100 sheep.
On St James's day, 20 of Liddesdale came in the day time to Haughton upon the water of Tyne, and broke and spoiled the house of Thomas Erington gentleman, to the value of 100L. in household stuff, and 30 kyne and oxen.
On 28th July, 20 of E. Tevedale came in the evening to Eslington, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's dwelling house, and hurt 2 of his servants, and took 3 geldings.
On 7 August, the Laird of Bucklagh with 200 men, burned the Wood- syde in Riddesdale and murdered one John Dunn.
On 9th August, 160 of W. Tevedale burned Netherton with 2 miles of Harbottle and carried away 80 cattle.
On 11th August, 400 of E. Tevedale took up Old Bewick, and carried away 500 oxen and kyne, 600 sheep, 30 horses and mares. On same night other 40 took away from Reveley, and burnt a house, 200 sheep, 30 kyne and oxen, 15 horses.
1587.

Sum totals—100 horses and mares, 1148 oxen and kyne, 1020 sheep, besides 20 prisoners ransomed, and many hurt in defence.


Aug. 30. 536. CARVYLL TO WALSINGHAM.

“Yesterday the Larde of Lesterick sent for me to speake with hym, and delivered me a letter directed to Mr Archibald, which your honour shall receyve herewith; and havinge had some conference and further speach with hym, I understode of some matters which I thoughte it my parte to make your honour acquaynted with, viz, the Kinge at this instant is at Donbarston in the west of Scotland, and thereabouts. There shalbe a conuenation att Faulkland either the second or the fourth day of the next moneth. And wher as in my former letters I sertified your honour that thErllas of Huntly and Bothewell were to passe in to Denmarke aboute the accomplishment of the mariage,—that determinacyon is altered, and nowe thErle Marshall and the Earle of Rothes are appoynted to go, and thre or fewer other barrons with them; the conuenation sitts downe to that ende. ThErle of Augus the Kingses lieutenaunte, lieth presently in the Marshe, and by that meane the Borders are very quiete. It is thoughte he will passe forwarde on to Tivitdale. Tomorrowe the last of this instant, the Lorde Hew[m]e assemblith the gentlemen of the Marshe uppon a place called Fogo more, to establishe a watche to be kept uppon the Border from the sea syde nere to Barwick boundes, alongeste Tweedo to the number of a hundred nightlyke, by twentie horsemen in a place, to kepe out riders, as is aledged. Cuthhebert Armorer is groven to be very familiere with the Earle Bothewell, and memeth to procure as gret a leage in freudshasp with my Lord Gover[nor] as was the late Earle of Arron, which as the common brute goeth is lately slayne by some of the Orcades, but a gentleman tolde me if he be deade, it is done by the Larde of Dromwhessell, a very sufficient man to peforme such an action, for an old grudge, because by his procurement, Dromwhessell his father, and the Larde of Maynes his brother in lawe, were executed. Further it is said thErle of Huntley hathe sent in to France for the Duke of Leanox his sister to be his wife.” Berwick. Signed: Robert Carylle.

1 1/2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 31. 537. MEMORANDA AS TO BERWICK.

“Observaciones touching Barwick.”

In K. Henry 8th time.—The Lieutenant of the town and castle, with a constable, a cook, 2 porters and 32 soldiers—for which allowed yearly, 333l. 6s. 8d. The treasurer and 120 men, 120l. A “sprayll,” 13l. 6s. 8d. The marshal and 24 soldiers, 133l. 6s. 8d. The master porter and 16 soldiers, 116l. The master of the ordnance, 26l. 13s. 4d. 20 gunners, 133l. 16s. 8d. 8 constables, 72l. The clerks of the watch, 23l. 6s. 8d. 47 archers on horseback, 257l. 6s. 8d. 100 men at arms at 6d. each per diem, 600l. 8 watchmen upon the walls, 36l. 10s. The officers of the custom house, 26l. 6s. 8d. The master mason, 12l. 2s. 6d. The master carpenter, 19l. 5s.

Total, . . . . . . . . 202l. 7s. 8d.

Note.—The charges of the West Marches with Carlisle and Beacastle, were then 402l. 5s.; of the East March, 114l. 13s. 4d. The Middle March, 114l. 13s. 4d.

Totals, . . . . . . . . 2643l. 19s. 4d.
1587.

**Anno 1559.**—There were new orders, and the charge for 1000 men increased yearly to, 11,554L.

**Anno 6 of Q. Elizabeth,** the yearly charge reduced to, 12,001L. 15s. 10d.

Added for Tinmouth castle, 274L.
For the Islands, 379L. 17s. 6d.
And Wark castle, 577L. 15s. 10d.

**Total,** 12,745L. 14s. 2d.

1560—**Anno 3 of Q. Elizabeth.**—There were new orders, when Lord Grey of Wilton was made governor, and his fee increased by 200L. yearly. Sir Valentyn Browne was then made treasurer. A “new crew” was added to the old garrison, viz. 1258, in money 17,802L. And the total charge came then to 22,092L, afterwards altered.

1563—**Anno 6 of Q. Elizabeth.**—The Earl of Bedford was appointed governor, and warden of the East Marches after the death of Lord Grey—when Sir Thomas Dacre was deputy governor of Berwick, and John Selby deputy warden. The charges were then reduced, viz., the Lord Governor and principal officers being 116, in money, 1563L. 1s. 8d. Officers of the town, 5, in money, 56L. 8s. 4d. The old garrison, 162 men, 1506L. 7s. 6d. The new crew of 8 captains and 42 gunners, 573 men, money, 7522L. Total of the garrison, 860 men and 63 pensioners money, 12,001L. 15s. 10d.

**Anno 6 of Q. Elizabeth.**—2000 men were ordered for defence of the town, 1600 from Yorkshire, and 400 from the Bishoprick.

**Anno 1568—23 Aug. 11 of Q. Eliz.**—Lord Hunsdon appointed governor of Berwick and warden of the E. Marches.

**Anno 1571.**—Lord Hunsdon appointed “to recover Granvse in (sic) Liddington out of the castle of Edenborough, to the service of the Queen, at which time he was ordered to send Sir William Drury to Edenborough.”

“**Anno 1587 ultimo Augusti.**”—Lord Hunsdon appointed warden both of the Middle and East Marches, and to appoint his deputy warden in his absence.

Note.—Sir Cuthbert Collingwood appointed to Harbottle, and the keeping of Ryddesdale. John Horon of Chipchase to be keeper of Tyndale.

Note.—The money appointed to the treasurer of Berwick, viz., from the receivers of Yorkshire 8000L., of Lincoln 3000L., Northumberland and the Bishoprick, 4000L.

Divers notes from the statutes.

First, the marshal, 2d the treasurer, 3d the chief porter, 4th the chamberlain, 5th the master of the ordnance, to be councillors of the town. The Lord Governor to take his oath in the church; the marshal to receive his oath by the treasurer; the treasurer by the porter; the porter to follow the master of the ordnance to take his oath. Each captain of a band to take his oath. Each private soldier to be sworn. The Queen only to nominate councillors. No captain to discharge a soldier without consent of the governor and council. The 56 pensioners to be placed by the governor and council. No captain or other of the garrison, to have a freethold in the town, or be a native of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland and the Bishoprick. No leave of absence shall be given above five in a hundred. Every quarter day the muster book shall be certified as perfect to Her Majesty, and signed by the Governor and Council. Pay shall be made of all “by pole.” The Governor in Council shall sit every market day to hear causes of controversy. There shall be a special market place for the Scots outside the new fortifications, and no Scottishman shall be suffered to lodge in the town or to walk up and down. None shall eat or dress any flesh on fish days, on pain of losing a month’s wages, except “such as are dispensèd withall by the lawes.” Strict orders to be kept for watch and ward, and search.

3½ pp. *In a good official contemporary hand. Indorsed as title.*
1587.

Sept. 2. 538. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send a pacquet directed to Mr Archibald Douglas, as "I was admonished to send it away with great haste." On the 30th August, I received your honours of the 26th, with the pacquet for Mr Carr and sent it forthwith. "The Kinge lieth presently at Fankland abowte the dispatch of the two earles and their accomplices in to Denmarke. But whereas I wroate they were fewer barrons, two of them are translated to bishoppes, to wit, the Bishoppes of Sainte Andrawyes, and the Priour of Hollyrode Howse." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 9. 539. THE COUNCIL TO HUNTINGDON.

Authorising him to levy in his lieutenanty 200 foot in each 100; "40 shott or harquebuse, 20 pykes with corseles, 20 bowes, and 20 halbardes or good black billes," and to send 100 to Lord Hunsdou for defence of the East and Middle Marches, the other 100 to Lord Scrope for the West March.


Sept. 12. 540. CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day I was sent for to mete with Robert Carr uppon a mowre in a seacret place, where accordinge to his appoyntment, he was in redyues, and delivered unto me this letter here inclosed, directed to your honour from Mr William Carr of Foure, which ymportheth suche matters as you are desyrous to knowe of. For myne owne parte, I can not cettifie more therein, then is written, but I understande by conferrence with the partie, that it is somthing in practice not yet come to perfection." I trust you will have me in remembrance for coming up, now that my Lord Governor is coming down. Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(William Carr of Fould to Walsingham.)

"I receyved your letters of the 26th of August and withall a sacondit for my uncles passage and repassage furth and into Scottland, and also to dele with him for a further discovery of the practise or enterprise for Barwick, I have spoken with him, and he haith more largely delived the hole maner of the enterprise then he did at my first speking with him, which I will set doune to your honor as he haith delivered it to me. The man that confirred with him in that matter was one Captain Carr who haith the chevs rule and credit about the Erle Huntle, and in good favor with the Kinge him selfe, who said unto him that if he wold but only gett unto him the just measure of the height of the wallis and also the custome observed by the watche, as also the number the tounne and garisone were able to make of able men, he wold procure him very great rewardes at the Kinge handes. My uncle repliied to him againe, that if that were had, yet he could not se howe suche an enterprice could be performed without the assembuling of a number of men, and that could not be done but it wold be known in England. The captaine answered him againe that the height of the wales, the maner of the watche, and the force of the tounne, beinge once known to them, ther shuld be lethers and a suffecient number of men gatherid to gether in the Erle Huntle countre, who should be shipped at Dunde and landid nere Barwicke, and it shuld be given furthe that that assemblye and shippinge of men shuld be ether for Navarr or els for Flanders. And for that bothe the tounne shuld be the more disturished, as also to be of the more force at the
very instant, they have intendi that the Earle Bothwell shall assemble at Kelse all the forces of Lidisdale, Ewesdale, Annandal and all his own frendes and servantes he hath in the two Tevidesales, of intent, as he will gve it furth, to invade upon the Est Marches, whereby he thinkes to drawe furthe of the town of Berwicke a good number of the garison, which is allwaies used to be done for the defence of the contrare; and therby beinge ther more wekened, the assembly he hath maid shalbe hastned that night to meat with thEarle Huntsles men, who must as they intend, scale the walles and gett the possession of the town and make them safe passage into the town, who being altogether will be of force sufficient as they imagine, not only to kepe the town but also able to expell and confond the garison and inhabitantes thereof with small truble and losse to them selves. After my uncle had hard Captaine Carr utter this devise, he gave him for answere, that his frendes and his own children levinge upon the Bordes, they and there posterity shuld lyve in contennall bondage and servitude, if they had that town, and therforre he wold not be a worker in that enterprice; so that I fere mee very mutche he shall not be able to worke him selfe so mutche in credit as to be maid further aquantid with this matter. And yett it is likely they will attempte the same by some other, for that they have bene a workinge of this before—for Captaine Carr told my uncle furthere, that if one man had leved that was dead, the matter had bene assayed or nowe. Maye it please your honor, for that thses intelligenes concerninge Berwicke ar to be preventid by my lorde chamberlaine, in respecte he hath the government of the town, and therforre is not only to be maid aquainted therwith, but also with them that gves the advertisments for that he maye be the reder to prevent the matter, I have thought it good to make his lordship known to the same myselfe, and therby I hope he shall not mistrust my delignes with your honor. My uncle told me further that he spake with an Englishe man that came lately out of France, who told him that in July he was in Paris with the Bushope of Glassco, who told him that he had moved the Kinge of France for his ayde and helpe against the Kinge his master enimyes in England, and that the Frenshe Kinge had answered him that his master had broken the leage which had contenned betwixt ther relmes so longe, in that he had by his licenc and sacondit licensed the Lard of Wenes with his company to pass to the ayed of his enimy the Kinge of Navarr, and therfore he wold be the sloer to maikhe him any helpe,—but yett to feed him with hope, he maid him promise, as some as the troubles in his ouen dominiones were pacefysed, he wold maikhe him helpe; which they thinke is both cold and farr of. Mary nowe I understand very credely that the Lord Maxwell was arvyed the xxvth daye of June in the Courte of Spame, and from thence by him ther is expected some great ayed of men and mony. And thus beinge bold to truble your honor with thses rude and tedious lines, I humbly take my love. From my house at Bourd this xjv of September 1587. signed: W. Carr.

2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed. An attempt has been made to blot out the signature.

Sept. 14. 541. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I received yesternight betwenee Royston and Buntingforth, a packett from my sonne William Carey, with a letter sent to him from Mr W. Carr of Forde, the coppy whereof I send you lordechippe heere inclosed, wherupon I presente returned letters to the Marishall, Sir John Selby, and my sonne William, with such instructions to be observed and done in the towne, as I feare nothing anie practize they cann use, so long as they be no strangers amongst them. This mornyng being redde to take my horse, I received a letter from Mr Marshall, the coppy whereof I also send your lordechippe herewith, praying your lordechipp yt may be consydered of—for shurlie by
all the intelligences that I can get out of Scotland, they doe all concurr that the Kinge hath no good meaning towards her Majestie, but will be revenged of his mothers death, ye he may fynd. ane opportunity. His intencions will partlie appeere, when justice shall be demanded for such spoyles as his subjectes have comitted within the Mydle Marches—which ye he shall deferr or refuse to doe, then is ther playne demonstracion that no justice shall be done, and that he will seek some further mischeefe to England, ye he be able; and then of necessitie her Majestie must send dove some forces to the Borders.”

I meant to have stayed 8 days at Newcastle, about Sir John Forster and the Middle Marches, but will go on to Berwick, and take such order, “as ye shall be as safe (by the grace of God) as the Tower of London.” I will then return to Morpeth or Newcastle about the Middle march matters—that done, I will see Harbottle and all the dangerous places of that March, and put them all in order for defence. Royston. Signed: H. Hunsdon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 24. 542. CARVYLL TO WALSSINGHAM.

“This daye I receyved a letter directed to your honour, which was sent unto me by one Mr Thomas Chraynston with request to hast it away with expedition.” I earnestly ask your honour to write to my Lord Governor to give me leave to come up, as I may be well spared, now that he is resident. “Upon Friday last I sent by the pacquet three letters—one from myself—one from Poore Oglesbee as I suppose, and one to Mr Archibald.” Berwick. Signed: Robert Carvylle.


Sept. 26. 543. THE GARRISON OF BERWICK.

“Darwick. xxvij. Septembris 1587.—The numbers bothe of the captaines with their soldiers absent at this present, with also the pensioners, gouners, and others in her Majesties paye within this towne—with also the numbers of them briefly sett downe which are present, viz.:

Sir William Reade captain, George Barratt his livetenant, who is as sufficient a man as I knowe any in England.” Reade, his son William, Raphel Selby and 8 others, absent in Flanders and elsewhere. The number present with the lieutenant, 89.

“William Carey captain—hathe captaine Brickwells place by his earnest request, by his lettre to me at the tyme of his deatheth.” 4 absent, present with the lieutenant, 96.

“Richard Pickman, captaine—one of the eldest captaines.” One man absent, present, 49.

“William Walker, captaine, longe livetenant to Capten Yaxley, and hathe his place.” Three men absent, present, 47.


“Richard Haynes, captaine, long livetendant to Captaine Glyme and hathe his place.” 1 absent, 49 present.

“Captaine Wood with his whole companie, at Carlisle. The eldest captaine in Berwick, and a verie sufficient man for verie greate charge.

Captaine Case with his companie at Carlisle, your lordshipp knowes him sufficientlie. Which towne captaines come to Berwick presentlie.”

Pensioners.—12 absent. Remaining present in the town, 48.

The old garrison of horse and foot, with their constables are full at present, and in number, 88.

Gunnerys.—Three absent, 60 remain with the master gunner, master’s mate and 4 quarter-masters, 67.
1587.

Artificers in the ordnance office.—The "bower," a smith, the "baskett maker," a labourer, all absent—remaining, 17.

The whole number absent, including Captains Wood and Case and their men, 141 men.

Remaining present, with 6 men left by Captain Case to look to the castle, and 50 old footmen, 667.

4 pp. Written by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed: "The whole numbers both of hersmen and footmen within the town of Barwick this 27th day of September 1587." And by Burghley: "These nombres ar well to be lyked. W. Burghley."

Sept. 27. 544. THE WALLS OF BERWICK.

"Barwicke upon Twid xvijth Septembris 1587. A note of the hight of the walles aboute this her Majesties saide towne, as well of the newe workes, as tholde walles of the same, viz.:

The wall of the new works and curtaine, all one level, 22 feet high. The old wall from the Mary gate to the Day watch, with the "vamur" 4 feet high, 17 feet high. From the Day watch to the Bell tower, same height. The old wall from the Bell tower to a little turret between the Bell tower and new works, "which place is verie dangerous," 14 feet. The same wall from the turret to the new works is also very dangerous, as "our peeces on the mountes or walles cannot flancke it," 17 feet high.

"Memorandum."—On all the old wall from the Mary gate to the new work, on an alarm, "there is never a man to defende the same, but only the stande watche, which are not above three or foure at the moste."

The old wall from the castle bridge along "the Wyndemill hole," to the new work at the West mount, is 17 feet high. The same between the new works and Cowgate, is 12 feet high. The same from the Cowgate to the first breach which is 26 yards long, "and made upp but with fir deals," to the Wyndemill mount, is 14 feet high. The same from that breach to another breach 42 yards long, "likewise made up with deales," is 16 feet high. The same from the second breach to St Nicholas ward, "in most places is but" 11 feet high. From the new work at St Nicholas ward to the "sceterne heade," the vamure 3½ feet, is 18 feet high. From the "sceterne heade, to the broke walles behinde the Pallnice gate," the vamure 4½ feet high, is 24 feet high. From said old wall to "the Masendwe," the vamure 5 feet high, is in all 30 feet high. From the "Masendwe wharfe," the vamure 6 feet high, is in all 17 feet high. From the "Masendwe to the Brigg gate," is 20 feet high. From the "Brigg gate" to the rising of the bank near the West mount, is 29 feet. And from the said rising bank to the new works at the West mount, is 8 feet high.

"Memorandum.—That their ys without the old walles a diche of xxxthie foote wyde from the Mary gate to the sea syde, alwaies full of watter sixe or vij foote. Their is aboute the newe fortificacions a diche of 200 foote, with some watter in the moeste parte of yt. And in the myddest of that diche, a diche of xij foote wyde and vij foote deepes, continewally full of watter from the owtermoste part of Roaring Megg to Twid waarde to St Nicholas mount to the sea syde."

2½ pp. Written by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed: "The hight of the walls both olde and new." And by Burghley: "This wold be kept secrett. W. Burghley."

Sept. 27. 545. THE PENSIONERS OF BERWICK.

"Thomas Salisbury, an hable man, William Powell, one of the oldest soldiers in that towne, and often lieutenant. James Fairfax, a verie proper man, and hath bene a lieutenant. John Moyer, a servicoable man, and verie sufficient. James Burrell, a verie proper man. William Walker,
1587.

hath served often both beyond the seas and in Scotland. Richarde Wood, a good proper man. Richarde Duncombe, an able gentleman. William Saltonstall, a sufficient man. Peeter Warde, hath beene often leuitante. John Tomplyns, hath served often, and able to take a good charge. Edwardes Hall, hath served long as a sargeant. Sampson Leaver, a very able man. Nycholes Gyles, sondrie tymes a leuitant both on horseback and foote. Roberte Moore, a verie proper man, well able to take charge. Thomas Jackson, a good tale fellowe. Thomas Anfeild, a sufficient man. James Lany, a verie proper man, of long service both in Ierland and Scotland. John Arthur, a sufficient man. Hughe Rydeley, a man able to doe good service. Thomas Woodrington, a verie able man. Roger Carewe, was longe a capten of 1v men in Barwick, which roome he exchanged with Capteu Case, for his pension of ij s. per diem, and one man in v l. vij s. viij d. per annum, and hath besydes gotten iij s. iiiij d. per diem of the Queene, and hath not come at Barwick this x yeeres at the leaste. Robert Ardren, a victueller in Flanders under my lord of Leycestor, and seldome cometh at Barwick. Roberte Hamman, a verie proper serviceable man. Francys Kyllingall, possessing iiiij roomes, viz. this one at ij s. per diem and one man of v l. vij s. viijd. per annum, one at xij d. per diem, and two at x d. the peace per diem. Roberte Yaxlee, a yonge gentleman, and a verie proper solider. Raphe Carre, a proper serviceable gentleman, brother to Mr Carre of Forde. Leonardo Knappe, a capayne of Ionge service, to whome I have nowe commytted the charge of the 100 men that are to lie in the Mydle Marches. John Collopp, a verie able man to serve, and hath beene in sondrie services with my selfe. James Swynowe, a verie proper able soldier. William Washborne, an able gentleman, ether one horseback or one foote. William Solbye, who possesseth two roomes, viz. one at xx d. per diem, and one at xvij d. per diem, hath served longe, both in Ierland, Scotland, and in the Low Contries, and had the charg of my lord of Leycestors horsem, and willbe heere presentlie. Lancellott Ashes, a good sufficient man. Arthur Barkley, served longe in most services theirs 30 yeeres. Hughe Lowes, a longe soldier, and often. Thomas Larck, a leuitante. Thomas Perrye, hath served long in all services, and an excellent drawer of plates. William Stanton, a verie proper and serviceable man. John Shaftowe, a tall able man as anie is. Richarde Kente, hath served in Scotland often, in Ierland and other places. Edward Conyers, a verie proper serviceable man. John Cox, a verie sufficient man. John Crane, hath served long, and now clerk of the checkes. Raphe Southwick, verie serviceable. Rauldoph Jackson, served long in Ierland. William Jossey, a sufficient man, and the rydar of my great horses. Richarde Cracroft, hath served verie long, and well able to take charge. Gyllbert Talle, an ould soldior. John Saltonstall, a tallle able man. Henrie Wiglesworth, he had consideracion given him for his service in the rebellion. Thomas Mason, hath served long under Capten Roade. Edward Johns, a tale serviceable man as anie in that towne.

3 pp. on 2 broad sheets. Written by Huswold's clerk, probably from dictation. Indorsed: "The names of all the pensioners of Barwick, and what they are, the 27th of September 1587."

Sept. 27. 546. CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER.

"Articles exhibited the xxvijth daie of September in the nyne and twentieth yeare of the Queenes Majesties reigne that nowe is, against Sir John Foster knightes late warden of the Middle Marches of Englande."

Under fourteen heads and in all respects the same as No. 453, with the addition of the following.

"5. That he hath caused diverse persons to be indicted arraigned and condempned in his owne dwellings howse, and therupon put to execution and
1587. their lives taken from them, not proclaiming or calling a warden court, according to the law or custom of the Borders.

12. That he hath occasioned the state of ayde lately offered by her Majestie for the help and strength of the borders of the Middle Marche, which hath beene a great bindersance to that country, by means of great spoiles, burninges, harriships and forraies committed by the Scottes."

2 1/2 pp. Official writing. Indorsed by Hunsdon: "The articles that Sir Jhon Forster was chargyd withall by the L. of Hunsdon."

2. Another copy of the same.

2 pp. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed: "The articles and answers examyned at Newcastle."

Sept. 27. 547. FORSTER'S REPLY.

"Some notes of Sir John Forsters answer made the xxvijth of September 1587, to certen articles then exhibited against him."

Also under 14 heads and in all respects similar to No. 454, with the addition of the following.

"5. To the yth, he sayeth he hath doon as is mentioned, and dothes avowe yt to be lawfyll with vertue of his commissio, to be doon in any place within the wardenrye.

12. To the xijth, he sayeth he made staye of the soldiers, because the contrie was not then able to vittell them; yet afterwards he dyd wryte divers tymes to Mr Secretary Walsingham for fiftie soldiers, but could not get them when the occasion came to have some supporte, being a tij monethes after or therabowtes." Signed: John Forster.

2 pp. Written by his clerk, with marginal remarks by Lord Hunsdon. Indorsed by Hunsdon: "Sir Jhon Forsters answers to the artycles exhybyted agenst hym too the Q. Majesti."

Sept. 27. 548. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I perceve by your lordsbyps letter of the 22 that hyr Majestie and your lordshyp dyd Locke too have harde from me longe er thys. Fyrst, ther was no matter worth the wrytyng; secondly, your letter of the 20 was one cawse, for I cowlde not satysfie your lordshyp yn those thynges your lordshyp desyayd too know, tyll I hade sente too Barwyke, whiche was nott returryd too me tyll yesternyght.

I have byu forcyd too remayne here lengar then I ment too have doone, fyrs, becauws ther ys no place withyn the Myddell Marche, thos Hexam, Morpett and Alwyke beyng alle sette togythar, ys able too afford me and the gentlyllmen that ar here with me horsmett and mansmett for one nyght the hole cuntrey ys so bare, and all theyr harvest ytt abrode. Secondly, Sir Jhon Forster and the gentlyllmen of the cuntrey beyng nott halfe of them came nott tyll Tewaday at nyght, so as yesterday I dyspacht suche busynes as hade too doo with them, wherof your lordshyp shall heare shortly, and so now I apon my goyng too Barwyke, whe I wyllke Godwyyllyuge, upon Satterday.

Now my lord, towchinge formoste part of your lordshypes letter of the 20, I am very sorry tunderstande that any showld so farre oveshoote hymself as too informe hyr Majestie of the wekenes and want of a towne, wheryn I thynke he was never yf—yt he wer, yt ys so longe ago as he knowse ytt nott now, for yf he dyd, he wolde nott for shame a gyven that informacyon. I know nott apon what zeale or informacyon he dyd ytt, but sevyrly yt procedyd of lyght credyyt, smale skyll, and les dyscrecyon, yf nott of mallyce, wheryn he hathe doone me great inury then I have gyven hym cawse.

Towchinge the weante of goode captens, yt appeares he knowse nort of them, and I thynke knowse as lyttell what a goode captan meanes—for Captan Reede I allowe hym for a goode captan, but ther ar sum captens lefte

* Here the words "counselour (especially)" are crossed out.
yu Barwyk that wer captens when he was a pryvat sodyar, and ar nothyngye inferyor too hym in knowlage, experience and currage, apon my lyfe, and never a capten yu Barwyke (my sune Wyllyam exept) who hath yu Irelaund, but hathty byn a capten or lyvetenant thys 30 yeres, and sum more, and hath bey imployd yu sundry servysys.

For many of the sodyers beynge owld—sum suche ther ar who for theyr longe experyneyne ar fyttet too be captens then sodyers, yt ther wer occasyon, and therby suyyfeynt too be yu a towne, thohye notte able too march so farr yu a day as they have byn.

Towchynge the unnettes of the pensyonars too serve,—seurly a harde and rashe judgement too condemne men whom he knowes nott ! For I assure your lordshyp ther ys a grote many of them that hath servyd as captens, lyvetenautes, and ofycyres of bandes yu sundry placyes, and very few or none of them but ar very proper men, and hathy seen servys yu more placyes then one or twoo, as your lordshyp shall see by the rowle of theyr names,* when I have sett downe trewly over agenst everys mans name, what he ys, apon my honor and credytt.

Towchynge the ordynance beyngye unfarnysht,—your lordshyp shall see thys mans skyll. Sum few pecys that have longe stande apon the mowntes, curten, and flankars, sum of theyr wheles decayde, havyngye other wheles too putt too them at all tymes, and sum tymber too mend the owld wheles, and all maner of artifiyers that appertaynes too the ordynance,—and yt appears that thys zealous informar dootho nott know of 20 pecys of ordynance of all sorte that I have yu a longe howse as well furnysht thuroly as any pecys in the Towar, and as good as too be drawne apon any sudden too any parte of the towne, as occasyon shall serve. Thus your lordshyp may see how trewly thys informar hath informyde hyr Majestie !

Towchynge the powder, as your lordshyp shall see by the note, ther ys 8 last, wantynge twoe barres, and one last I send from hens, which Sir Symou Muagrave sent from thens hytbar, and I leave haare a last and a halfe. So as ther ys no suche want of powdar for anythyngye that the Skotes wyll doo too us. And yett for all thys, ther shalbe both that care had of the towne that appartaynes, and suche other provysyons made for them, as yt they wylbe so foolyshe as too make any suche attempt, they shall fynde they have byn lookyd for. At my cummyngye too Barwyke I dowghti nott but tunderstande theyre whole devyse and purpose.

As I came by Durham, I was intreated by all the gentylmen of the Bushopryke, too be a meane that hyr Majestie wolde appoynte a shreve there, for the gayle ys as full as yt may howld, wherof many for murtheres, and other notorys as factes. They say ther ys a commission lyynge by them, and seynge Syr Wyllyam Hylton hath ybne so longe shreve, he ys the metyst man for ytt. If hyr Majestie doo make a bushoppe byfor the yre be owte, lett hyr make choyse of sum grave dyscret man—for yt thys deane be bushoppe, † who gapes for ytt, by my lord of Huntyngduune meanes, hyr Majestie wyll repet ytt, and the cuntrey wyll smarte for ytt. I assure your lordshyp he ys nott fytt for ytt.

I have sent your lordshyp herwythes all those noteys your lordshyp requyars. I have at Summerest Howse a large platte of Barwyke of Jhonns makynge, wheryu ys contaynyd the owld wall, as ytt ys, and the new fortyfycacyon as ytt ys, whysche yf ytt please your lordshyp to see, I have wrytten too my wyfe too send for ytt." Newcastell. Signed : H. Hunsdon.


Oct. 6. 549. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Beyngye at Newcastell, I receyved a leeter from Mr Marshall of thys towne, that he was offerde by an Inglyshman who servyd Monsieur Curelles

* No. 545.
† Tobie Mathew, D.D.
1587.

Imbassytor heere yu Skotlande for the Frenche kyng, that yf he wolde have all the sayde imbassytors wrytynges, and jeweles convayde away, they showde be browght to thyss towne, and descrede too knowe my pleasure thereyn. Wherapon I wyllyd hym yn any wyse to enterteayne ytt, whathe yf he dyd, and the Tewday after my cummyng heThin, the Inglyshmane (whose name ys Browne) sent too know what he shold [doe?], for all thynge was redy, yf he myght have a gode horse too bryng hym away? Wherapon I cawsyd Mr Marshall too send yu a garrysoun man with a spare horse for Browne; so as yesterday Browne servyed hys master att dyner, and presenty after dynar, hys master beyng at chese, and hys baka towards the wyndo, Browne browght the casket of wrytynges under his cloke too the wyndo behynyd hys master bake, wher he throw the casket too the garrysoun man, who attendyd there for ytt, and presenty went downe where theyr horsys stooode yn the subbarbes of Edenborgh, and so came theyr wayse; and so came hyther to me thys mornyng by x a clok. But by the way the casket beyng very boysterous too be caryyd, they wer fayune to opn ytt, and too putt the letters and wrytynges yntoo a grete satchell of letter. I hope herby hyr Majestie shall understande thyss imbassytors hole negocyacyon yu Skotland, for Browne dooth assure me the (sic) he hathe nott left any one letter or wrytyng bewynode hym. He wold a browght away all hys jewes and apperall, but I forbad hym yn any case too meddell with anytheyng, but the wrytynges. They ar many and nott too be sent by the common postes, and therfor I wyll tomorrow mornyng send a man of myn owne with them, who shall be there with goode sped." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.

Tomorrow or next day I look for Robert Carvill's return from the Council of Scotland, to whom I sent him on Wednesday with a letter demanding justice for the late injuries to her Majestys subjects in the Middle Marches.


Oct. 6. 550. HUNS DON TO WAL SING HAM.

On the evening of the 5th, I received your packet of 1st,—which shows the posts make small haste. I sent it off by Robert Carvel's son, as I had already sent the father to the Scottish Council. Mr Marshall has had a "practise" in hand for some time with an Englishman called Browne, who has long served "Monsieur Coruelles," to bring all his master's letters and jewells here, and I allowed it for the letters only. So "thys Browne waytyd on hys master at dynar att Edenburgh, and was thys mornyng here with me by 9 a cloke, with all hys letter wrytynges a syfarrs, who dooth assure me that he hathe nott left hym one letter." I send them up by a man of my own. I am "very sorry that your helth serves you no better too be att the Couwte." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


Oct. 6. 551. SIR CUTHBERT COLLING WOOD TO WAL SING HAM.

"John Haull of Otterburn with all his friends, ar earnest sutars to me to wryte unto your honor in the favor of the Trumbles and Duglasses, which he and his frends tok spoilyllge in Rydsdale, accordinge to my formar lettres to your honor, that thar lyves may be spared. For if they sholde be executed accordinge ther desartes, it wold be an everlasting troulbe and fead to John Haull and all Rydsdale, who at this instant, ar not able to indure it. The said Trumbles, and Duglasses frends of Scotland haith John Hall and his frends under bands in grete somes; which if thes men shalde be executed, they will cal for, and ethor hawe the somes, which they ar not able to pay, or tham intred and so to be used as thes men shalbe. My lorde Hunsdon is consentyng and haith consented, to spare tham from excusacion at John Haull sut and his frends, and refared the usage of tham to me, which if your honor
1587.

be so pleased, then I intend first to seek to get Johu Hall and his friends discharged of their bounds, being unlawfully taken—and after to keep these men under band (and all these friends in subjection, for that these are lawfully taken), for sparing their lives, and so to handle the matter, as John Hall and Rydsall shall hereafter leave at rest from the further dispersal of all the Trumbles and Duglasses of the water of Roul, who at this day is able to make 3e able men, that all wold seek revenge of these men blind.” Elington.

Signed: Cuthb Collingwood.


Oct. 7. 552. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

“I have sent your lordship suche wrytynges as ye brought me from Corcelles, wheryn I hope wylbe sum what fownde worth the knowynges.

I have forborne too advertys anythyng of my procedynges wythe Sir John Forster, bycawse ther ys sum pooces requyer of sum thynges that he ys too be chargyd withall, whycye yt he answer as he hath done the reste (as I aye seure he caue) perturiant montes rutilicus mus! Seurly my lorde, I perceve all these complainytes and grete artycles wherby hyr Majestie hathe byn so gresely uncensyd agest hym, hathe procedyd of meare mallys, for yt appeares that all these matters that he ys now chargyd withall, hathe byn more then a yere aidooynge—for a yere syns my lorde of Huutydong chargyd hym with thes and many more, and had with hym Doctor Gysbon and Cowrlel, too take theexamyacyons of as many as cowilde charge hym with any matter, for they beynge appoyntydyd also too attend me here, when I shewed them the artycles, they wer better instructed yn them then I, and as Sir John tells me, he desyarde my lorde of Huutydong that he myght anser all hys accusacyons openly, my lorde sayde he had no suche commysysyon, but was wylyyd from the Cowsell too yuermfe hymselfe of hys dooynges. So as thys platt hathe byn longe a layynge, hatchte by Sir Catberd Collingwood hys mortall ennuy, and nurysht and sett one by my lorde of Huutydong, I assyre your lordshyp I wyse he yt had nott byn doone syns yt falles owt no utherwyys, as your lordshyp shall see by his anser whych ye I meane too send up very shortly.” Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


Attached on a slip of paper:—

“Even as I had sealyd up your lordshypes letter, ther came one too me from the French embassaytor yn Skotlande, too lett me understande that a servant of hys, a Skotshe boay, had robde hym of 6 or 700 crownes and apparell, praynge me that yt any suche came thys way, he myght be stayde; but spake no woord of any wrytynges.” Signed: “H. Hunsdon.”

Holograph.

Oct. 11. 553. CESFURDE TO HUNSDON.

I have received your letter this day wherein your lordship signifies that you are informed by the secret council of Scotlond of his Majesty’s commands to me to meet your deputy for redress. I know that some letters have passed betwixt the Council and your lordship, but am not yet made pryv thereto, but so soon as I am directed, shall be ready to do all good offices that in me lie for the preservation of the peace. Jedburcht. Ces-forde.

CALANDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

1587.
Oct. 11. 554. Note on Decay of the Middle March.

"The only decay of the Mydle March border consistes in thes heads."

First.—The murders burnings ransoms &c. daily sustained at the Scots' hands for 18 years past—for the most part unredressed.

Second.—The Scots have been answered for all their complaints during that time, "with dubles and trybeles," and for injuries done them in the long wars.

Third.—The subjects of said March have been restrained and forbidden to take or seek revenge in Scotland all the said time.

"Fourthly.—The cheiff burners spoilars and murdererzs of the forsayd March have ben lycensed and suffred to have fre accesse and recure at ther will and plesur throoue out all the sayd March and well used and intreated, and non duyst find fault with them al the sayd time.

Yf Sir John Forster dearest friends war examyned of thes heads, they culd not with credit excuse his fautes nor deny tham to be trewe."

1 p. In Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's writing. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk: "11th October 1587. A note shewing whereof do consist the deceaies of the Mydle Marches."


Having finished my other letter to your lordship, I received a letter from the Laird of Cesford in answer to mine demanding justice, and inclos a copy; whereby you will see how anxious they are to do justice, telling me that the King has ordered it, when the warden's own letter shows that though present with the King he received no such order!

"Shewerlie my lorde, yf wee looke for anie redres or satisfaccion att their hands by any faire meanes or looke for any ametic att the Kinges hands lenger then hee maie be provided for us (which hee lookes assuredlie for, and that er it be longe, either from Fraunce or Spaine) wee shalbe greatlie diseave; and therefor yf her Majestie will send but theis 1000 men presentlie hither, they will either willinglie make satisfaccion to her Majesties subjectes or ells I will make such a revenge, as they shalbe able uppon the Borders to give smale ayde to any that shalbe come to them, and as I thynke will save the sending of a farr greater nombre er it be longe. I do presently returne Robert Carvell to those of the Counsell [that] wrote to me, to lett them understand that either they have dallyed greatlie with me, or ells that Cesford is resolved to make noe redres, what commandement soever he receveth from the King; or ells that hee knowes that thogh hee receve such commandement for fastion sake, yet it is not the Kinges will hee shoue do yt, but to delaye the tymre for some other purpose; and will also requier to knowe who shall anser for Lyddisdale.

Att Robert Carvells laste being at Eddennborowe, hee sawe come into the towne aboute xx[5]Irish men with their glibes, and inquiring what the war, hee was ansered, that the one of them was a sonne of thErle of Kildares, and the other a sonne of Enealls—but att Robert Carvells next returne, whom I will send thither tomorrow morning, your lordshyp knowse certainly what they be."

The lose of the French embassayors casket and apparell ys marueulsly stormde att yn Skotland, and the embassaytor reddy to runne made, wyslyng hymselfe ded—so as I hope by thys tymre your lordshyp hath seene summynges worth the knowynge." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


* The remainder is holograph.
1587.

Attached on a half sheet:—

After this packet was closed, I have warning from some friends in Scotland to take heed of sending any messenger there without a guard, especially Robert Carvell, who "will sheverlie loose his heade." So that I will send nobody, but make these two Marches safe, till I hear from your lordship again. Signed: H. Hunsdon.

Oct. 18. 556. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

I must answer your 3 packets of the 10th in this one letter. "I received your firste packet of the xth the xiiith of the same at ix in the morning, and the other towe of the same date the 14th, att 9 of the clocke." I am glad her Majesty is satisfied with my report of the state of this town. "Yet sens my coming, fynding some places within the olde walls, which is verie daungerous if any attempt shoulde be made to the towne, the olde rampie being higher then the newe worke, so as one 40 shote being planted there, which was an easy matter to be don, might have kept that noe man durste have starde, neither uppon the bulwarke nor uppon any of the curtens of all that whole syde to the Snowke warde—which I have caused presentlie a great part therof to be taken downe and brought within the newe worke, and the reste shalbe brought in as faste as maye be—so as the newe worke shalbe stronger than yt was by 300 men; and this nyght or tommorowe the 100 soldiours that comes from Carill wilbe here.

Towching Mr Treasserours not being here—your lordship knowes his longe sut att the Cort—yet hee is nowe come down, and was with me at Newcastell, and is lookt for here this nyght. Towching any soldiours to be with him—they were but some fewe of his owne men that are in paye, who went to meet him. Towching her Majesties pleasure, to knowe howe the treasserour hath paide the garrison for this yere bypassed—"I dare not enforme her Majesty otherwise than a trothe, which is, that their is not one pennye paide of this whole yere canded att Mighellmas laste—so as of the halfe yeres pays which was due at Our Lady daie, and to be paide at Mydsomer, their hath not one pennye of yt bene paide in this towne. And for the 100 men that laye att Carill, as their want hath beene very great, so I thinkke his reconings with them will come att the leaste to three or iiiis li. which I knowe not howe he will paie it, untiil hee have recevied this payment of the receavours. And than my Lorde Scroope wilbe marvelously cryed owt upon by all them that hath victuled them all this tyme. But his men be their nowe in making upp their reconings—but howe yt wilbe paide, God knowes!* And trulie my lorde this towne hath bene in verie mysserable estate for want of money, for the poore horsegarrison men who wer wonte to have money imprest them to gett in theire haye att the mowing daie, could not gett one penuye, but that Mr Marshall was fayne to helpe them.

And where he alleageth that the lacke of payment heretofore was by reason he had no warrant for the workes—it semes there was no suche matter, for of the jnth li. which I procured at your lordshypes hande the laste yere for the workes, the officers tell me that their cam not one penanye of yt hither, only bee sente a warrant for victualls to be delivered to the workemen. And for the 1000 li. which I procured of your lordship a littell before my comming away, I do not here of one penany thereof sent hither. I am not able at this present to send your lordship perfit wourde of theire matters, but att hys comming, who is lookt for every daie, I will advertis your lordship of the whole trothe.

Towching Sir John Foster, as I have partlie towchd to your lordship alreddie, I finde yt meer malsis prosecuted by Sir Cuthbert Collingwood of longe tyme, and furthered and mayputed by my lorde of Hunttingdon.

* Hunsdon writes here on the margin—"All thys ys now satysfyde and dyschargyd."
1587.

I charged him with all the artickells before Sir Cutbertt Collingwood and the moste part of the gentlemen of that wardeny, reading every artickell unto him, wherunto I caused him to answer presentlie as I red them—and bothe my selfe, Doctour Gibson, and Mr Caverley did write his answers as hee made them. At which tyme Sir Cutbertt nor never a gentleman their did replie or gaynesaye the same. Then Sir John Foster requiered me, that fasrasmuche as thes artickells were sudenlie propounded to him by me, and that his memorye, being an olde man, might sayle him to anser so directlie as uppon better advicement hee might do, that it would please me to lett him have a coppie of the artickells, whiche hee would anser as hee woulde stande unto before her Majesty and her councell. Whiche request I coulde not in equetie denye, and so deliverid them unto him, who returned them unto me against the next morrow with his anwers—which I send your lordship herwith. And yet understanding by Sir Cutbertt that their wer some in the towne that woulde wittnes sondrie of those artickells to be trewe, I requierd Mr Doctour Gibson and Mr Caverley, who had had the examnation of all thes matters a yere seons by my lorde of Huntingdons appointment, and had all thes matters att their fyngers saudes, to call Sir Cutbertt before them, and as manye as hee coulde bring to saye anie thing against Sir John Foster (which they did)—which I send your lordship also under their hands. Whereof many of them towch not part of the artickells that wer deliverid me, but every man for his private matters. Some of the artickells that was deliverid me to charidg him withall, wer so fryvelous, as if they that did put them in, had either knowne the authoretie of a warden, or what had apperteyned to a wandens office, they would not for shame a put in those artickells—but mallis overcam disscussion, for whane I had conferred with Doctor Gibson and Mr Caverley aboute them at Durham, I tolde them that they wer no artickells fitt to be mystreid unto him—whiche when they had harde my reasons, they thought see likewise, and so forbare them. Their is no man so perfitt and having so many great matters to doe in so great a wardeny, and having to dealt with so many pervers and mallicious people as is in this contrie, but may easlie be complayned of, and att the first apparans maye make a great shewe of great matters—but when they be anserid, they wilbe fonde truffells in respect of deserving either depravacion or the princes displeasure. And I assuer your lordship upon my credit, yf Sir John Foster wer my mortal enemye, I muste saye that hee hath bene in moste of the matters unjustly charged, and hath recevide as hard measure as ever anie man did that hath served so longe with reputacion and loste his blude so often in the filde in the princes servis, as hee hath done—but what will not mallis do, the worker being of awthoritie and credit! Sir John Foster dothe avowe to me upon his credit, that the laste yere whau hee was charged with thes matters, and many others, by my lorde of Huntingdon, hee required my lorde that hee might anser them openlie or anie other matter that any man coulde charidg him withall. My lorde anserid him that hee coulde not nor would not so doe, but was to enforme him selfe of his doinges, and so to advertise upp. So as I am appointed but to rype upp the drages of my lorde of Huntingdons former doinges, which if I had knowne, hee shoulde a fyndish yt as hee begann yt. I knowe not howe yt comes to pase, but trew yt is that Sir Cutbertt hathe wone that credit with my lorde, as whatsoever the matter is, no man yt to be harde but Sir Cutbertt, who in all his lyfe to this daie, never did her Majestie anie one daies servis—for in the rebellion tyme, hee was constable of Anwick under my Lorde of Northumberland, where hee never showed him selfe in anie reddyynes to serve her Majestie. And for his religion, I am shewer hee was then a Papiste—what hee is nowe I knowe not.

I will leave Sir John Fosters anwers to your lordships declaration unto her Majesty, to be judged of as yt shall please her. And yet I must in
1587.

dutie lett her Majestie understand, that I thinke all that hathe bene done hathe bene grownded principally uppon meer malis, and I praye God that hereafter her Majestie may thinke this office of the keeping of Harbottell well employed uppon Sir Cuthbertt.

Towching that matter which concerned this towne, whereof I was written unto, firste by my soone and after by Mr. Marshall,—I was well assured they woulde turne to nothing, and was indeed but the braggis of the Erle Bodwell, who is the author of all theis myschifes that hathe bene doe by anie of Lidisdale, and is the principall man that procuers the King to do all the evell he maye, and to suffer his subjectes to make what spoyle they are able. For so longe as their are no foraine forces in Scotlaude, all Scotland dare not give any attempt to this towne either by daie or nyght; and if they have any suche intencion, I shall gett knowlege of yt tyme inowgh, howe secretlie soever they do yt. And therefor her Majestie, thankes be to God, needs not doubt anie daunger of this towne.

But towching the Kingses good meaning towards her Majesty—whatsoever his ambassadour shall saye unto her Majestie of any good meaning of the Kingses (yt shee trust unto yt, shee wilbe greatly disceaved) for shewerly hee hathe no good meaning towards her, yt hee had power to his mynde— as appeares by his dealings in theis Border causses, and as bade a compaine aboute him! And I dare asser [your] lordshyppe that hee makes full accomplte of some succes to come to him presentlie ether from Fraunce or Spaine.* Syns my coming hither, their came 400 horse to Hawden briggis† and toke upp the towne and burst dyvers howseys; wheratt the Kings was verie angrey because yt was don their—for hee woulde have had yt to a bine don in some part of my wardenrie; for whose comings I have so provided, as I hope yt they come they shall feel ye. Sens the taking upp of Hawden brigge, Wyll a Kilmott, who was the principall man that was at yt, hathe bene with the King in his cabinet above an owre, and att his departur the King gave him 100 crownes, as littell as hee hathe. What justis wee are to looke for att the Kingses hands, lett her Majestie judge! Their is no waye to bring them to any order but feare, and therefore yt maie please her Majestie to seud this 1000 men but for one monethe, I doubted not but to bring them to justis—otherwise, nott.

I maye not forgett to lett your lordshypp understand what manner of men the justices of peace of Yorkshire have sent to Carlill and to the Myddell Marche. My Lords Scroope wrightes to me that those that are sent to Carlill are the wretchest creature that could be sent, and as ill furnisht—and where Captaine Ellis, Mr. Secretaries man, required handsome men and to have them better furnisht, the justices unsynd him that hee muste take them or none. And for the Myddell Marche, as I understand, they are as ill. This your lordshypp may see howe her Majesties servis ys regarded!

Uppon Mondaie or Twesdaie laste, their was a fowle falling owte about a tythe betwene the Erle of Angus and the Erle Bodwell before the King, and grewe to suche wourdes as the Erle Bodwell called him traytour, and that hee woulde prove him so. The other gav him the lye, and defyed him, wher-upon ys like to ensue great matter.

The Convencion helde nott, for their came no lords to yt but the Chauncelour, Angus, Marr, Bothwell, the Master of Glames and Coldingknoys.

I praye your lordshypp that some order maye be given to my lord of Huntingdon to send some sharpe lettre to the justices of peace, that their maie be some better furnisht sent them, for as they have is verie unservisable, so their is a great many of them utterly unfurnisht, and many of them have blacke bills, which is no servis for this contrie. Wee desyer only shott and pickes, and some boyes, if they be good archers.” Berwick.

Signed: H. Hunsdon.

* This last sentence interlined.
† Haydon bridge on the South Tyne.
1587.

**Syr Symond Musgrave** wyll owte of hande delver me a note how the laste ston he hade owte of the Towre ys spent, whych I wyll sende to your lordshypp wyth the other nottes whiche your lordshypp wryghtes of. And I wolde gladly know yt ther be anythyng yu the French wrytynges I sent your lordshypp. I hope ther ys, for I assure your lordshypp he ys yett reddy too doe hymselfe sum mysche[f] but that he ys lookte untoo.”


Oct. 557. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Robert Carvell has returned from Scotland, having tarried till the King’s coming to Edinburgh, and brings me a letter from five of the council, which I enclose herewith. I had asked them to appoint some nobleman to meet me on the Border, for I would hol no meeting with Cesford, whose tenants and household servants have been the chief offenders in the Middle March, notwithstanding the King’s orders and proclamation. My letter was delivered to the Chaucellor in his chamber in Cesford’s presence. They allege in their letter, that in Lord Rutland’s time, it was agreed that lieutenants on both sides should meet and settle great matters, as burnings and slaughters, whereon the King appointed the Earl of Angus, who came to Jedworth and finding no one to meet him returned again, encouraging the thieves to commit the late outrages. They refuse to send any nobleman, unless a lieutenant be appointed for England. This my lord, is mere dissimulation! for the cause of Angus then coming was to take order with their own people, and settle their deadly feuds, for if it had been Border matters, they would have certified the Queen’s lieutenant then at Newcastle. Since the King has ordered Cesford to make exemplary redress, I have written to him for a day of meeting on the Middle March, in some English town (Alnwick, Harbottle or elsewhere) and will send one of my sons as my deputy, which I am forced to do, as I find such emulation and little love among the gentlemen of this country, that it would hinder the service, if any of them were appointed. Though Cesford is appointed to make redress for East and West Teviotdale, there is none to do it for Liddesdale, Tysdale, Ewesdale and Annardale, who were the worst offenders. They were in great fear at my first coming, as reported, with 4000 or 5000 men, but when they saw only 100, they fell to work again. Touching the article in my instructions to look into the state of the country for defence—I have conferred with Sir John Forster and the chief gentlemen, who all say (and I find it true by experience) that they are quite unable to defend it or make reprisals, “for where their was wote to be able men in every towne according to the quantety of the towne, they are become the veryest wretches that is to be seene. I am shewel there ys not upon my lord of Northumbelands lands, 100 able men horse and foote. The barrowey of Langley which was wote to have a great many of tale men in yt, a great part of yt was lately spoyled and some howses corne and haye burnt by a fewe of Lydsdale, and returned without resystance, and so yt is in every towne ells, and that which is woruste, the gentilmen are so affrayed of deadly feedes, as whenssoever their ys any fraye and any goods taken away, not one that will ryse to helpe his neighbour, but hee whose goods ys taken away—thonghe the Scottes come by their doares with the spoyle! Saving Mr William Fennyck, Mr Hearon, or nowe Sir Cutberett Collingwood, perhaps by reason of his office, but before as littell as the rest. Thys ys the state of the contrie, and theys leyse appon them that spoyles them, Este and Weste Tyvi dalle, Lydisdale, Tysdale, and Annardale, who are above three or 4000 men, the moste part well horste.”

Thus her Majesty must relieve them, and if she would be at the charge of 1000 men for a month or six weeks, which is but a small matter, I doubt

* Holograph. † Eskdale ‡

---

283
not to get full redress for all bypass spoils, and "inriche her Majesties sub-
jects to the valwe of 10,000 li, and to beggar the opposite border. . . . And
therefore good my lorde, press her Majesty in this greate cause which
towcheth hir so greatly in honour, and her poore subjects in seueritie.

I am even att this present credibly advertis'd from one of good intelli-
gens, that what fayre wether soever the Kinge makes, hee meanes no good
towards her Majestie nor her subjectes—and that at this present, ther is
some practia in hande, whatsoever yt is—and hee dothe assure me that those
of Lydissdale, EUSDale, Tyddale * and Annardale, being 400 horse that came
to Hawden brigges where they tooke awaye the goods and burnt 4 howsyes,
was not without the Kinges knowleg, but not meit to be don in that place.
But if they might be as well incounterid withall as they wer in that jorney,
they will soone leave their ryding—for besydes the resistans of the towne,
wherin many one bothe sydes were hurt, Mr Hearon lying in weight for
their hoame coming with such as hee could gett, set upon them, reskewed
the goods, kylded vj, tooke 4, and 16 horses, and if the barreny of
Langley would a ryssen and gou to the fraye, yt had coste them dearer, for
the Scottes wer devyded. The other companie returnyd throrowe the West
Marche, menning to take upp two townes theare, and to carry awaye the
goods. The contrie roose, reskewed the goods, and chaste them into Scot-
land, kylded one of them, hurt another and tooke him prisoner, and brought


Oct. 27. 558. HUNSDON TO THE COUNCIL.

In reply to your letter of the 9th to stay all ships between Yorkshire
and this towne, whereof I am vice-admiral, I sent along the whole coast,
and find neither ships nor mariners worth staying, except at Newcastle,
where I have stayed all ships and mariners, and enclose notes of their
tonnage and crews, and where the men dwell. Berwick. Signed: H.
Hunsdon. 

1/2 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 4. 559. CESFURDE TO HUNSDON.

The King having sent "specialles" of his privy council to this
burgh, to inquiere into the late disorders, and punish the authors thereof, I
have thought meet to acquant your lordship, and to ask you to prevent
such persons as the said commissioners shall "put at," being ressett within

1/2 p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon."

Nov. 6. 560. HUNSDON TO CESFURDE.

In answer to yours of the 4th—surely if any of your refugees coms
within my charge, that I know of, they shall find small comfort.

"But I cannot but thinke yt verie strag that the King should be forced
to take such a jorney with such a great company with him, for the
suppressing of a fewe theifes and disordered persons, when ther is not one
of them ether in Lydisdall or Tividalle but the King may have him
brought and delivered wher yt please him! But I am rather lead to thinke
that their greate oughtrages durst not be attempted by such men as hath done
them, without the Kings privitie—for yt was given forth that the Earle
Bothwelles ryding to Braunkssam, his and youre some in lawes, and to
Hawick, where he had as many of Lydissdale before him as yt pleased hir

* Eskdale ?
Nov. 10. **Bowes to Walsingham.**

As it pleased her Majesty on giving me leave to return from Court hither, to direct me to give advertisement of things coming to my knowledge, I have sought to renew acquaintance in Scotland, chiefly with my friends at Court. "Wher I finde not oulié a straunge alteration of the state, slidden from the wonted devotion to hir Majestie and hir curse," but also all men flyinge from intelligenee with anie Inglishmen—especiallie with my selfe—against whom suche hard opinion is holden, as fewe or none (as I am informed) dare be knowne to speake with anie comminge from me, or to writ or sende to my self. So as I can not intertaine and have intellegence ther, awnswerable to hir Majesties expectacion, and without greater churge therin my poore estate is able to sustaine; wherein I dare not nor may be trowblesome to hir Majestie by newe suit for any further releif, after hir Majesties late bountie and goodnes graciously granted and given me upon my last petition. In which, albeit I receyved greate comforth by hir Majesties bountifull liberalitie and favor, yet the parcelles granted upon the consideracions yelded by me for the same, have litle repaired the ruynes in my decayed estate, as before I have signifid to your selfe and others. And perceyvinge that the fruit of my labors and chaurge in this behalfe, shall nether yeld dene satisfaccion to hir Majesties expectacion, nor weigh in ballance with the cost to be imploied, therfore I have forborne to travell further in this matter, the rather duringe the presence of my lorde governor in Barwick, whom I knowe to be furnished with the best intelligence, and to dispose therof to hir Majesties best contentment." I have thought it my duty to give this notice of my disability, and pray you to lay the same before her Majesty for my excuse. **Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.**

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed: "From Mr Robert Bowes."

Nov. 13. **Bowes to Walsingham.**

My stay in Berwick has deferred the execution of your business for Crake and Bicknell, longer than I intended. But having a few days' leave to come to this country, I shall go about these matters, and hope to finish them this week. I have written to Mr Francis Slyngesby to meet and confer herein, but doubt he will be on the road to London, before my letter reaches him. Then I am sure he will attend upon you, when you may take such order as you like.

* Course,
1587.

According to your good advice before I left, I have written by my other letter sent herewith. And I humbly beseech you so to represent the matter to her Majesty for my excuse, as shall seem most expedient to you. I pray God to restore you speedily to perfect health. Aske. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Nov. 14. 563. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I hope my letters of the 9th cam to your lordeshyppe handes the 13th or 14th—wherin I have acquainted your lordeshypp with the myshappe that hapned to my letters of the 30th of the laste, and so made your lordeshypp acquainted with the nyghtly spyres in the Muddell Marche, and of my smale hope of justis. I wrote also to your lordeshypp of the disappointement of our meeting that should a be the seconde of this moneth, by the Kings ryding to Peebells the 5th of this moneth, where it was thought hee woulde have taken severall order with them of Liddesdale and Weste Tyvyside, to be aunserable to England for suche attemptes as they had committted, but for any thing that I can here from some of them that wer with them, that hee might aswell have tarryed at Eddeborrowe. Hee returned to Dawkith the Frydale following, where hee remaynes as yet—for hee dares not come at Eddenborrowe, the plague is so soare at Eddenborrowe and Leethe—especialy in Leethe, wher it is credibly sayd that they have dyed 300 and 400 a wecke, so as what with desthe and flying out of the towne, their is very fewe or none lefte within the towne. It is sayde that the Kinge will vere shortly [go] to Sth Androwes."

Last night Cesfurde wrote asking me to appoint days of meeting—to which I replied asking how far his power stretched? if for his whole wardenery, and if he can deliver the principals of "the greate attemptes"? Otherwise when I call for them, he will say they cannot be had, and will offer either his warden sergeant, or some other mean person, who will remain here a year or two before he is redeemed, as has happened before—and our subjects left without redress, to their undoing. If I find he has authority, I will then within 10 or 12 days appoint meeting, though I have good cause to decline, there being no one appointed to answer for Liddesdale, which I had thought was the principal cause of the King going to Peebles.

My lord of Huntington writes to me that the 300 men shall be at Newcastle on the 22d or 23d instant, and I have given orders to such towns on the Middle March as are fittest for them to lie in, to provide for their victuallling,—so I doubt not by that time the country will be sufficiently guarded. "Shewerly my lorde, I do find that if the gentlemen coulde be brought to ryse to frayres and to do their duties, her Majestie needed not to be att their greate chargis, but their is such mallis amonst them, and such mistrust one of another, as thoghue the fraye come hard by their doares, they will not once sturr, unless yt be some frendes goods of theirs that be taken awaye. And I dare asuer your lordeshypp that if ever Mr Ridley or Mr Hearon had done their duties, neither the barrenry of Langley, nor Hawden brigges had bene either burut or spoylyde—for they had bothe warning of the Scottes comming in by a xj of the cloke in the fornone—and yet neither of them sent any warning either to Hawden brigges or Langley, beigne within sij or myle of Mr Hearon and two myle of Rydley. Who having warning of their comming in, had gathered a good companie togethred, and seeing the fyer in Hawdon brigges and heiring the fraye in the contrie, woulde not stepe one foote to helpe them; which if hee with his companie had gon to them (the towne being neer 200 myle) might have put back the Scottes and have rosckewed and saved the towne from spoyling.
Mr Hearon one the other syde, dwelling within iiiij" myle of them, had warning by a sonne of his owne, who having ben abroad that morning with towe or three other gentlemen with him, save the Scottes wher they wer come to the fell, who came and gave his father warning thereof—but notwithstanding he neither warned the contrie nor gathered any men together to make any resitau, until the Scottes were come to Hawden brigg and the frayse raysed; and a man of myne, called Shaftoe, who ys a brother in lawe of his, called uppon him, who had much adoo to make him rysse, until he toude him that hee would tell me of yt. And than at laste hee arose and gathered fyve or 600 men togeather, but he would not goe toward Hawden brigg wher hee might see the fyer, and being requested to goe upp to the fells, where hee should a bene shewer to have mett with them and easily to have overthrowne them and have reskewed the goods, hee would not by any meanes or intretay, but would needes keepe upp the watter of Tyne, wher he was shewer hee should doe them no harme. Wherupon some fewe of his companie stale from him, and went wher they would have had him to a gon, where they mett withe some of the Scottes, reskewed 20 or 30 heade of cattell, and tooke vij prisoners. It is affermed most certainly that yf hee had gone upp to the Waste, as hee was counself and require, hee had given Liddisdale suche an overthrowe as England would a bene quiett for them this yere.

I have very vehement suspicions that Rydley him selfe and some other Englishe men have bene acquainted and the drawers of the Scottes to Hawden brigg—whiche if I finde trewe, I will make them hopp headles, whosoever they be.

If your lordeshypp be rememberd, I tolde you before my coming down, that their would somewhat growe uppou this alteracion of Sir John Foster remove, by some of his frends, because yt should bee sanye that the borders should be spoyleid rather more than les by his remove. I am affrayde yt will fall owt to trewe, for howe Mr Hearon ys to Sir John Foster, your lordeshypp knowes—and Rydley hath marred with Hearon. And it is credibly affermed that Mr Hearon is att kindnes and frendishhipp with Liddisdale. But howsoever yt is, neither of their goods ys toucht."

As to the 200l. delivere1 to me, and 200l. to the Mayor of Newcastle, I have already paid 200l. for a month, and now send for the other fornuitie ending today or tomorrow, so at the end of the month it will be rather more than 400l. When the other money comes to Newcastle, I will see:that it is paid to the captains on my warrant there, being nearer them than here.

"*" For the Kynge too be recoveryd, I wolde go halfe way too London a foote, that yt myght be brought too passe, but I see so smale leklyhode thereof, and so apparant matter too the contrary, as I thinke ytt nott possyble. Fyret, I fynde no dysposycyou yu hyr Majestie too deale so thurely yn a matter of so grete wayght and consence (f) as werr convenyent; secondly, she hatha dryven of the tyne so longe, as he hatha delte with Spayne so farr, as he cannot calle bakke bys promis; lastly, he hatha never a man about hyrne that ys well affected too yu hyr Majestie or owre amyte, but extremly too the contrary. She cowlle never be brougt too make any accowntt or to wyu any of the noble men, but only Angus and Marr, and the Hamboltins. Now, she fyndes by experyeu, of what credytt thes lordes ar of, or what they ar now able too doo for hyr. I was nott beleuyd, but yll thought of, for gyuynge of uther counsell, but I pray God hyr Majestie be nott sorry that she harckend no better too me and lesse too uthers, who thought they hade Godye by the foote, when they wer seure of Angus and Marr! I know yt for serten that thys Kynge lookes for ayde owt of Spayne byfor Candelmas, but I think yt wybhe mony, for all the nobyllyte ys utterly agauste the havyng of Spanyardes or Frenche yntoo the

* The remainder holograph.
1587.

laude; but wythe the mony, whansoever the kyngye of Spayne shall laude yn any parte yn Ingland, then thys Kyng wyllc reddy to invade us. I know he thet sayd of late whan he thate byn talke of the Spaynarde landyunge yn Ingland, the kyng ye athe auserde they wer foole, for he was seure that wolde nott be untyll he wer fyrst advertysyd therof. The change ys so grete as suche as was wonte too cum hyther too thys towne, dare nott cum neare yt thode they be neybor, or yt I have any occasyn too seude any boddy ytoo Skottland, he must fyrst have the warden of the Marche hys passport, or a man of hys too go with hym, and whan he cumes too Edenburro, thode he be never so well acquayntyd, hys beste acquayntance dare nott kepe hym company, oules yt be very secretly. What leklyhode ther ys of the recovery of thys kyngye, I leve too your lordshyppes better judgement. I ame very gretly decevyd yt ye heare nott shortly of a grete revolte and walter (as they terme yt) yn thys cowrte." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdou.


Nov. 17. 564. Pay of forces on the Border.

Note of the wages of 500 men serving on the Borders under the Lord Chamberlain.
1 p. Indorsed.

Nov. 27. 565. The Queen to Lords Evers and Darcy.

Signifying that she is sending down the Earl of Huntingdon as lieutenant general to raise forces for defence against Scotland if required, and commanding them to to attend him with their servants, tenants and friends.

Nov. 29. 566. Angus to Hunsdon.

"Beinge directed by the Kings Majestie my soveraigne to prosecute the order sett downe by his Majestie and Counsell at ther beynge at Peyble, for reparacion and settinge of the late apparates,* betwixt the Marches,—and mynding thereto to that effecte with such expediucion and diligence as my disease and inhabilitie could possible permit me—I am informed in the meane tymc, of sondrie new incursions made by inarimd powres of your two wardenries, upon sondrie his heighnes good and obedient subjectes within my charge, but speciallie his heighnes officer the Lairde of Cesfurde. The circumstances whereof weighinge so heighly to the amiteit, as utteringe rather a publick and professed hostilitie, nor any private forrie, have moved me to requyre yourlordschip by theese presentes, to lett me understand in answer, yt by your lordschips privitie and allowance the same have bene attempted, and what immediate redres may I looke for, answerable to the enormity of the attempt, wanting example in any tymc synce the last pace. Whereof trusting your lordschip will clere me by this berar, that therupon I may take purpose as his Majestie and Counsell shall directe me." From Thomtalloum. Augus.

½ p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon.

* Attemptates.
Nov. 30. 567. Declaration by Robert Bowes.

As to the sums due to the garrison at Berwick before this date, and at the pay to be made at Christmas next.

The sum total is 3,944l. 1s. 6d. due to Sir William Read and Captains William Carys, Pickman, Carvell, Haynes, and other officers and men—2 "sergions," a "lipstaff," John Crawfort the keeper of the "post bote," Thomas Clerk, "preacher," besides "churchmen." Bowes adds that he is now in the country receiving the treasure for the purpose, but will return to pay every one at Christmas. Signed: Robert Bowes.

2 pp. Indorsed.

Nov. 30. 568. Bothwell to Hunsdon.

Being pressed by sundry complainers, and having the King's special direction, he sends the bearer fully instructed to learn Hunsdon's mind touching the late attempts committed by those who would disturb the peace. Crichton.* Bothwell.

½ p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon.

Dec. 3. 569. Instructions to Huntingdon.

Imperfect—the first ½ articles are wanting. On his going down to resist the apprehended invasion from Scotland, Sir Henry Lea, Sir Robert Constable, and Thomas Bamborough, are appointed to advise him on the preparation of the army. He will find 500 foot already placed on the Border, and is to levy 500 more if he finds it necessary. The Queen signifies, if cause shall require, that the army shall consist of 10,000 foot, and the several counties are specified, from which they are to be raised. Also 200 "hannices" to be raised from nine counties. Lord Hunsdon is to be lieutenant under him—the Earl of Cumberland marshal of the field, Sir Henry Lea general of the horse, Sir Robert Constable general of the foot, Thomas Bamborough sergeant major, and Sir Symon Musgrave master of the ordnance. He is directed to make close inquiry in regard to foreign forces entering Scotland from Spain or Flanders, or greater masters of the Scots themselves, so as to have his own force ready to resist them.


Dec. 4. 570. Caryvelle to Walsingham.

"Nowe in the extremitie of my sickues I am bowde to troble your honour with these fewe lynes, beseschinge you of your accustomed goodnes and good inclinacion towards me, to have me in remembrance concernynge my soute, for that God hathe leide his hevie hand uppon me, even nowe when I showlde have done best service. For I have, I thancke God for it, a doweble crosse leid uppon me, to wit, bothe sicknes and povertie, as so as I cannot, as I wolde, write suche occurrentes or advertisements as I have done, for that I am not hable to travell to speake with my frendes to get them. Yet suche as I here, I do sertse your honour, (that is to say),—the last of November, the Larde of Bucklew, the yonge Lard of Seforde, the Lard of Johnston, gathered theire forces out of Aumerdale, Ewesdale, Esdale, Lydeskale, Tivideale, and the towne of Jedworth, to the number of two thousand men, and ranu into the cunteyne as far as Eslington and the cuntry aboute it; so as uppon the fraye and scrye, Sir Cuthbert Collingwoode and Captayn Bellys salted out of the howse with xxvth of his soldaiers, and presently after, were intercepted by the Scottes and cut off of their strengthe, and a dowzen or more of his men slayne, hym self taken prisoner, and whether he be dead

* Crichton.
1587.

or alive it is not yet knowne. Sir Cuthbert escaped by helpe of his horse, but his eldest sonne was sore hurt and a nother sonne taken prisoner. Yet the next daye, one of the cheife gentlemen aboute the Earle Bothewell, and his kynsmann, came in to my lord Governor, to make his acquittance, that there and his followers were desire of the aforesaid roade, and that he was and woulde be a good neigbour to England—and so was very well intreated, and had long conference with my lorde honour. The gentle-

mans name was Mr Robert Heburne." Berwick. Signed: Robert Carylle.

Dec. 6. 571. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Upone a vayne jorney that Sir Cuthbert Collingwood made of late into Tyvidale, without my knowledg, with 8 or 900 men, where he gat nothing, but left 4 propre men behinde him which wer taken, for the Scottes havinge warning of his coming at the laste 48 ews before, carried awaye all their goods, so as they founde nothing but the howses, with nothing in them, and the doares open; and so returned, with an ill jorney to Mr Bellowsis and his bande, who cam thither but uppon Satterdaie at night before: and this jorney was the Mondaie following, having had no tym to trayne them, or skaut to settell them in their lodgis. Wherupon Buckclwgh and youre Cesford mad a gathering of all their freuds they wer able to make of Liddisdale, Eusdale, Annderdale, Est and West Tyvidale, to the nombre of towre or 3000 men—wherof havinge certaine intelligenes, gave present order to all this wardenrie to stande upon their garde, as also sent warning to the Middell Marehe that they would be within some part of England the Thursdaie night following, being the laste of November, and accordingly they were lookt for—but they of the Middell Marehe heering nothing of them all night, seaverd them selves and went every man home to his beade. The ment to have enterid this wardenrie, which Buckclwgh woulde needs have don, but understanding that I did looke for them, and had provided for them, and uppon some mallis that younge Cesford bare Sir Cuthbertt Collingwood, hee woulde needs goe thither, and so tooke their course one the backsde of Cheavett to Ealington Sir Cuthbertes howse, and sent 20 or 30 of their horsemen to spoyle the towne, and tooke 4 or 5 prisoners. Wherupon Sir Cuthbertt with his two sonnes and 4 or 5 of his servauntes, which was all hee had there, and road upp to a hill about 20 score above his howse, where hee was sett uppon and verie hardly able to recover the house againe. And so seemed to goe their ways. And so Sir Cuthbertt issued owt againe with those fewe horse-

men, and tooke Mr Bellowsis with him with his smale companie of footemen, without sending anie one horseman to cleer the grownde or to see whither they wer all gon or no. And so went upp to the same hill againe, where hee was presente sett uppon, and with muche adoe, gat in at his orchard doare, his eldest sonne chaste to his gate which, being shutt, was unhorst by towe of the Scottes, and bothe he and his horse taken and carrie awaye, his youngest sonne in seeking to gatte the howse, had a soare blowe over thawrtt his face, but yet gatt in—the reste of his men taken.

Mr Bellowsis being likewise sett uppon, was forced to take the walls of an olde howse for his succour, which stands uppon the hill, where with his shoote, hee kept them of a good while, in which tym he, as yt is sayde, they kilde 2 or 3 principall men of the Scottes. Wherupon a nombre of them alighted and rann furiously uppon them againe, who defended them selves verie manfully above an ower, and 14 or 15 of his soldiers moste crowelly slayne, and so mangled as they wer not to be knowne who they were, and so lefte stark naked; but by good hope the Lairde of Mangerton and one James Chessam servant to Bucklwgh, tooke Mr Bellowsis and carryed him awaye, who ells had bene slayne with the reste, being a littell hurt but in no
daunger. And so the rest that wer with him wer carried awaye. Yet afterward, the frayre arrysing upon the coming in of some of the contrie, Sir Cutbertt went owt againe, and tooke the contrie with him as they cam in, and followed them, but could not overtake the horsemen, but overtooke part of their footemen, of which their was some 5 or 6 slayne, and some 150 or 160 taken prisoners—for theis contryme will not willingly kill any of them. All the cattell wer reskewde, savynge 30 of Sir Cutberdes. So as by that tyme I have hange 40 or 50 of the prysons, whyche I wyll doe at the leste, I trust they shall have smale cause too hoste of that jorney.* Their are somany Scottes planted within Northumberland, especially upon the verie borders, as no exploit or purpose can be so secretly resolved uppon, but upon the gathering of any men togethether, the Scottes have straight warning. For in many Englishe townes there are more Scottes inhabitours than Englishe, and some have a 1000 sheepe going in England, and coarne worthie 2 or 300 l. in one towne, and untill this be amended, their wilbe litle good servis don uppon thes borders. And trewe the only waye to helpe this is to have a commisyon sent downe for the making of denyauers, which if yt may please her Majesty to lett me have, as my lorde Wharton had whan hee was warden of bothe theis marches, I will ryde the contrie of 2 or 3000 Scottes, and leave sufficient necessarie men as collours, fyshers, hearders, and sheapards and suche others, of whom their shalbe sufficient bands taken either of their masters or them selves, for their good behauour—which commision the sonuer yt is granted, the better servis wilbe done—which I praye your lordehypp to procur, for yt is moste necessarie to be bade.

I have stayed towes desing the seuding of this lettre, looking still to here from Sir Cutbertt Collingwood, who belike is asshamed to sende me any wordes of yt—but having written thus muche, Sir Cutbertt him selfe ys come to me, who tells me of a great many prisoners more, taken by some of this wardenry, and some of good accoempt amonthe them—whome I have presently sent for—and I muste deale plainly with your lordehypp, if Rafe Graye had don, as hee was requierd and perswaded to doe, hee had overthrown them every mothers sonne! For hee, M'C Carr of Foursd, and other gentilmen with them of this wardenry, wer 400 freshe horse, and 200 foote men: who yt they had gon but one myle forward, had had them all to a come into their lapps, but by no meanes hee could be perswaded unto it, and so loste them all to his great shame." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


Dec. 6. 572. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Havyngse sealyd up my uthere letter too be sent awaye at the openinge of the gates, I receyvd your lordeshypp letter of the laste of November, by the whyche I perceyve ther ys a resolucyon too putt an army yn a redythes too be sent hythar, and amougest uthere officyres I am appoyntyd too be leutenaut under my lorde of Hynuyndon. I have hyr Majestie lyvetenant my selfe, whau I showlde a gone to wyn Edenburro castell, and nowe to be leutenante under one that never saw any servys, nor knowse yn any respecte what appertaynese too a captayn, muche les too be a leutenant, I am offered gretwr wronge then I dyd thinke wolde a lyn offerd me by that loorde; but I perceyve yt ys a grete matter too be an Erle! But my lorde, knowynge how yll he and I shall agra for sundry uthere respectes, and that what goode servys soever shalbe dune, shall redowne too wys honor and glory, and yt any yll, yt wyllbe laye on me, I pray your lorde-shypp lett hyr Majestie understannde that I wyll serve hyr Majestie heere or anywher els with 20 or 30 horse without pay; but too say I wyll take thys charge apon me, hyr Majestie muste parden me—for seurly I wyll ley yn

* These two sentences interlined by Hunsdon.
prayson rather. I was deputy lieutenant under my lorde of Sussex who was a worthy nobell man of servys, who was able to dyrecte—and now to serve under hym that muste be dyrectyd I know not by whome, but I am well assured he wyll neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smal...
I have nott harde from my lorde Admyrall syns hyr Majestis beyuge with hym, butt the day byfor he dyd, wheryu he wrot that he hale sentt 5 shippes too my lorde Stewarde, and Sir Wylyam Wynter too go presentily after with 3 mere, and hymselfe to go shortly after with the whole nauy.

Now my lorde, the 3 of thys monythe I recievyd a letter from thErle Bothwell by a specyall servant of hys owne, hys master of howshowde, and one that he ys specyally and almoste only dyrectyd by, hys name ys Robarit Heborne, a very wyse and dyscetere man, whose credytt was more than the letter—for the letter towchythe the takyng up of Caverton, beyuge Sæforde towe, and harde under hys howse—whyche I had anserd byfor too thErle of Angus who wrott too me therof byfor by the Kynges commandment; but thys mans credytt was more then the letter comprehenedes.

Fyrste,—ThErle excuseth hymselfe for beyuge or knolege of the roade that Bukklewehe made yntoo Inglaude, althohe hys trumpett and the master of his horse wer there, whome he hadde lefte behynde hym for busynes of theyrowen, and that hys beyuge at Bukklewhes byfor, was nyether by the Kynges commandment, nor too deale with any of Lyddyadale for any pledgys, but about sum controvarsy that was betwene sum frendes of hys about a tythe; and confessyte yunded that as he gave no commandment too anyman too ryde, so dyd he nott forbyd anyman to ryde, for yt was nott for hym too meddell yn anotherman charge—for my lorde of Angushe ys leutenaynt, and yt was for hym too redres those matters, and too stay those rydynges—so as I fynde dyrectly that the greode he hath of my lorde of Angushe beyuge leutenant, hathe yu a grete cause of thos incurysions. Yt wer too longe too wryght all the dyscourses, butt the cheef effecte was, that as yf the Kynges wolde a brokeu with hyr Majestis, he wolde have bryn as forward as any man too a dune us sum yll, so fyndynghe the Kyng too be uthershwyse myndyd and by no meanes wyllbe inducuyd too broke with hyr Majestis, ther shalbe noman yn Skotlande shew hym selfe more forwarde too the contynewance of the amyty betwene theyr Majestis then he wyll be, and for proffe therof, yf I wyll mete with hym yn sum convenente place, only myselfe and Cuthberde Armerar, he wyll gett leave of the Kyng too speke with me only hymselfe and RobaritHeborne; at what tyme I showlde fully know the Kynges mynde, and that he dowtly nott yf matters may be easyd with secrety betwene hym and me, but hyr Majestis and the Kyng shalbe as goode frendes as ever they wer, but he wyll deale with noone but with me. To whome I anserde that whanneover I myght heare from his lordesheyp I wolde mete hym yn any conveneunte and fytte place for us bothe, I wolde mete hym with as few as he wolde.

Heborsus credyt thor Kayngus was, that thehe he hade grete permuysions and meanes made unto hym for too broke with hyr Majestis, yett wolde he nott be inducuyd too ytt, yf hyr Majestis wolde deale kyduely and well with hym. To whome I anserde that as hyr Majestis hade hytherto sundry wayse made grete shewse and proofs of hyr love towards hym, as yf any rescouable matter that she may doo with hyr honor, she wyll nott wylyngly lose hym yf she may kepe hym. This furr we have procedyd, and I looke too heare from thErle agayneste very shortly. And thefor I pray your lordesheyp lett me know yf he make ny moycon of the renewynge of the amyty with hyr Majestis, what I shall anser or what I shall doo? And so, fearynge I have owerveryd your lordesheyp with thys londe dyscourse, havynge so many uther matters too tyar you withall." Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdou.

2 pp. Holograph, closely written; with marginal notes and underlinings by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 8. 573. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Understanding that her Majesty has been informed that I am behind with the pay at Berwick for a year and a half, that she is greatly displeased with
1587.

me, and intends to appoint another treasurer to the army "(if any shalbe)" and paymaster to the Border garrisons, I have thought it my duty to declare to you how I stand therein, and pray your help as I deserve.

At Christmas last, the Berwick garrisons were fully paid up, and having lately made up the reckonings for their full pay as next Christmas, the balance due to them is no more than 3,944l. 18d. of which I have paid a good part, and also cleared with Mr. Vernon for same term, with some surplusages to be returned to myself. So instead of being a year and half behind, I have rather paid beforehand one half of the last half year's pay at Christmas next, and am come to York for the treasure appointed for the garrison, to make the full pay. So I humbly pray your lordship to acquaint her Majesty therewith, and to be mean to restore to me her good opinion and favour "(without which I wysh my self inclosed in my grave)" and that I may be treated as others have been, serving the same office before me. "At Tyske, the viijth of December 1587". Signed: Robert Bowes.

2 pp. Holograph. Addressed, Indorsed: "6 December 1587, Mr Robert Bowes to my lorde."

Dec. 8, 574. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Yesternyght Mr. Heborne came too me frome the Kyng too let me understande how greatly he ys offendyd with thythes laste roade too Sir Cuthberd Collyngwoodes, yysomuche as wheras young Seafor showide a hym marryd the Sunday followynghe at Dawkethes too Lyddynings dawter, nee to the chanseler, the Kyng wolde nott suffer hym to come yuto his syght; so as they were marryd two dayes after att Newbottell his uncles house, and the next day the Kyng sent for hym and commyttyd hym too Eldaburro castell, and commandyd my lorde Bothewell too sende for Bikklewhe, who ys commyttyd eythyr too Blaknes or sum uther prison. And the Kyng sent too me too appoynte the day and the place, and he wold sende an erle too mete me, who showlde be fully awtorrysyd too doo justyce too the uttermoste bothe for Lyddysdale and Este and West Tyvydall, 'I thynk yt shalbe my lorde Bothwell, for my lorde of Angushe ys very sykly, and his credytt ys tooynghe so goode as my lorde Bothwedes apone the Bordars. Towching the place, I thoughtte Fowlden the moste convenient place, bengye the accus-

tomyd place for suche metynge— and for the day, I refert yt too the Kynges appoyntment, requeryng yt myght be within 7 or 8 dayes, and that presently his Majestie wolde gyve straye orde for goode rewle too be kept apone the borders, and apone knowlege thereof I wolde doo the like,—whyche he hathe takyn apone hym shalbe done.

Now they have made theyr acounts, they joy nothinge yu that roade, for fyrste, all the kettell wer reskewde, savynge 20 of Sir Cuthberdes drawght oxen; and yu stede of 13 or 14 of our men that wer slayne, I am credably advantysyd that ther was neare hand 20 of them, butt themselves say more, whereof a suune of Bedrooles was one, and a coyny germen of hys, one of grete accownt amongst them; and yu stede of Mr. Bellows and Sir Cuthberdes sune, we have taken 7 or 8 skore—themselves say they myse 200—so as by that tyme I have hanged 20 or 30 of these, I dowght nott but they wyll repent theyr brave roade. And seurly, Mr. Bellows was grety too blame, for after Sir Cuthberd was chaste from hym, they sent twysse too hym too yelde, but he wolde nott, bengye but 20 men, and they 2000 yu syght; so as they wer one gone theyr wayse, tylle one Watty Trumbell whose brother was one of them that was slayne, towlde them what a shame yt wolde be too them all, too suffer them to tarry there unseet apone—and therupon a hundred of them lyghtyd and so set apone them.

My lorde, yt semes by thythes gentylman that the Kyng ys nott so far gone, butt that yt hyr Majesty wyll deale kyndly with hym, he may be brought hake agayne—but the matter muste be very secretely handelde, fo.
the Kynge sent me worde playuly that he wyll deal with noman yn Englande but myselfe, nor with noman yn Scotlaude but th'Erele Bothwelly and Mr Heburtle, who muste be the messenger betwene the Kynge and me, yf hyr Majestie wyll have me too deale wyth. Heburtle dyd assure me that the Kyunge dooerst not talke wyth hym above a quarter of an owar with hym at a tyme, so as he hade 4 or 5 severall tymes talkynge wyth hym. Now my lorde I have bysowght hyr Majestie too consyder and wyay of that ymportance the anmyty of thys prince ys of, especyally yn thys dangerous tyme, and yt yt be of any consequence, leyt hyr nort daily withall, butt too take yt whylst he ys yn a goode moode, and now or never. I have wrytten many partycularytys herof too hyr Majestie, which I thynk she wyll acquaynte your lordeshypp withall, and therfor I pray your lordeshypp be nott akeowny too hyr Majestie that I have wrytten anythyngge too your lordeshypp herof, but only of the Kynges grete mykleynge of thys roade, which I perce[ve] he ys very desyerous that hyr Majestie shoulde know of yt. I have wrytten too hyr Majestie towchynge Mr Horon, whome her Majestie commandyd showlde remayne kepar of Tyndale,—he ys nort fytty for the place, for besydes hys neglygense yn that servys at the burnynge of Hawdon bryges, whyche Hathie byn vowsde too hys face by one that hatha marryd hys syster, he ys grety suspeyctyd too be acquayntyd with that jorney; for his sune wyth whom he ys wholly governde, and a man of hys who ys one of hys balylys in Tyndale, and yonge Rydley, who hath the marryd hys dawter, and sundry uther of the Ryddeles, whome I have heare yn warde, ar dyrectly chargyd wyth the bryngynge yn of the Skotes too Hawden bryges. Rydleys brother ys fledd, and 2 or thre more of the Ryddeles, and yt I hade nott gotten sum of thys by a grete chauce, they hade byn gone too. Whan yt shall cum too theyr tryall, seurly I thynk yt wyll fale owte most apparantuly—so as for thys and sundry uther cawys, he ys no fytty man for that place; and therfor as I have wrytten too hyr Majestie too gyve me leve too appoyut sum fytty man yn the place, so I pray your lordeshypp too further yt, and that I may have anser of ytty by your nexte. And so hopyynge too heare shortly from hyr Majestie towchynge the grete matter, prayynge your lordeshypp too delyver hyr Majestie thys uther letter, I commytt your lordeshypp too thAlmyghty."


"Wheras I have wrytten heryn that I have acquayntyd hyr Majestie with the matter of Mr Horon, my letter too hyr Majestie beyuge farr longar then I ment yt showlde a byn, I am forcyd too omytt ytt—and therfor I beseche your lordeshypp acquaynty hyr Majestie withall, and procure hyr Majestie anser, for many thyngeys dependes upon ytt."


Dec. 9. 575. ANGUS TO HUNSDON.

"Havyng consyderit your last letter written unto me, namelie, auyent the setting at libertie of the two unleafull prisoners, Captayne Bellosis, and young Collingwood, yt being a desyre aayneable to reason and justice, his Majestie hath immediatlie sent commandment to put them at libertie. As likewise I would require your lordship that the Kings Majestie my soveraigns subjectes semblable unlawfullie taken and deteyned prisoners, or under bnde, may be freellie dischargit—speciallie the Laird of Mayerton (?) and the sonses of Walter Car of Littledayne, and others in ther company, taken in the following of their lawfull trade of the Laird of Mellistons goodes . . . How farre this laite thing done in Englande hes offendit his Majestie, he hath given demonstration to the world, and not cussitt till the principalles of the grownde are committed to wairde, where they proseuddle remayne. Ernestly wishing therfore that the like good will for the taking awaye of incoveneiitites may appeir into your lordship, and that the meeting
of the noble men mentionat of before, may be haisted, for the more specie
redres of the mony late outrages and enormeties that he be attempted on
baith sydes and at all the Marches—whilk, as your lordship trulie touched
in your last letter, will not be taken awaye otherwise nor by noble men.
For albeit the Kinges Majestie my sovereigne greattie dislikes of this grit
disorder at the Mydle Marche, yet hes his Majestie na les cause to aggravat
the great outrages whilk his warden of the West Marches hes receivd of late
be the subjectes of Englad, assisting his Majesties rebells be playne
hostilitie on day light with a gritt power, where the warden had somne of
his freudes slau, sondrie taken prisoners, and him selfe chassit and narrowlie
escapit with his life, xij or xij myles within Scotland.” I will therfore
desire you to fix the said meeting speedily, and to assure me of no warlike
inread till it is over.

As to that which your lordship has written about the Chaucceller, “I
am certantlie informit that he was never in Hallidan or Cesford in his
life, nar in na other howse belonging to the Laird of Cesford or ewst
the Border, saufing oulie in September last at the place called the Freirs
bostyes Celso, when and whare all men may think ther could be na
imagination of this purpose, whilk is growne to this inconvenient upon
mutuall incursions and injuries on eather syde.” Thomptaloun. Angus.

11 pp. Copy by Hunsdon’s clerk. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:
“9 Decembris 1587. The Erle of Anguse to the L. Hunsdon.”

Dec. 10. 576. PAY &C. OF FORCES ON THE BORDERS.

“A brief note of such sommes of monie as have been awnsward for
the payement of the 200 men first levied, and afterwardes of the other 300, to
make the same 500 men for defence of the Borders.”
The amount received (less expense of coats and
conduct of 500 men) is. . . . . . . . . . 1205l. 13s. 4d.
Sums required for pay . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 1270l. 0s. 0d.
“There wanteth” . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 64l. 6s. 8d.

Estimate by the receiver of Durham of his probable
receipts by 16 January next . . . . . . . . . . . . 2000l. 0s. 0d.
1 p. Indorsed.
2. Another copy in same writing.

Dec. 11. 577. HUNSDON TO ANGUS.

I have your letter of 9th by Mr Alexander Hume deputy warden, and
so soon as I hear of the home coming of Mr Bellowis and young Collingwood,
and your proclamation for liberating all other unlawfull prisoners, I shall do
the same. But I pray your lordship for some order as to many English
prisoners held by Liddesdale, who should likewise be freed. Touching a
meeting, I know of none, but when I hear whom the King will send;
and the day, I will be ready to meet him. Your lordship being lieutenant, will
likely be appointed—and I think Powlden is the fittest place—therefore give
me a day’s certain notice, and I will be ready. I have heard nothing of any
attempt on the warden of your West March, though I had a letter from
Lord Scrope last night—but will write to him to keep the peace. The
information about the Chaucceller was sent from Teviotvale, but I did not

P.S.—After signing this letter I had word of a house or two broken up
last night between this and Alnwick, when 26 kyne and oxen were driven.
One of the house says by the Laird of Corbett.

1587.
Dec. 14. 578. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Your lordship will see how since the small revenge that I made by some of this wareurgy and of the Middle March, and the fear of revenge for their late attempt at Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's, where they had as many slain as we had, and almost 200 taken prisoners—that they are very ready to do justice now! As appears by my lord of Augues's letter received on Tuesday, the copy whereof and my answer, I enclose, hoping soon to settle the borders that the soldiers may be withdrawn and myself recalled.

"Yesterday M' Hebborne returnyd too me agayne from the Kyngge with answer of sum spechys that had past between hym and me byfor, towchynge hyss nott ansuertynge of hyr Majestis letter, and hyss dealyngge with forren princcys for ayde. Towchynge the fyreste, the Kyngge anserde that yt was so soone upon hyss kyloge of hyss mothers dethe, as he thought he cowld nott yu honor anser ytt—and bosydes, he knew nott what anser too make to ytt—but I perceve that yt yf yt wolde please hyr Majestie now too wryght untoo hym, he wolde bothe acepte of ytt and anser ytt. But ytt muste he sent too me, and I muste sende ytt yu, for he ys lothe too have ytt yett knowne of any dealyngge between hyr Majestie and hym. And towchynge hyss dealyngge with forren princcys, he hathe commandyd Hebborne too assuray me upon yhs honor, that althohe he hathe hyss greaty sollycyytbd bothe by France and Spainne with many grete offers and dayly sollycytaytors about hym, too persuade hym theruntoo, yett hathe he never yeltd too none of them too thys owar, butt ys as free from any of them as ever he was yu hyss lyfe, and wyllyd hym also too assure me that yt any showlde he brought yu by uther mens praetysys (whyche he dowghtes nott) he wolde too the utte-moste of hyss powar turme them owte agayne and execute the law apoynted the bryngars of them yu. He also towilde me that sum that ar yll affecytbd too hyr Majestie, hathe latly come too the Kyngge and hydd hym looke well too hymselfe, for the Queene of Inglande ys preparyngge a grete army too sende too the Bordars under cullor too redresse thos border cawys, and so wolde sett apon hym and hyss realm, beyngg unprovyyd. The Kyngge anserde that he wolde nott beleve that hyr Majestie wolde make any suche army agenste hym, and wyllyd Hebborne too tell me thysmuche (beleke to hear what I wolde say untto ytt.) To whom I anserde that the Queenes Majestie leke a wyse and pollytyke princes, undertysaynting of grete preparyacysys made agaynst hyr, bothe by sea and for landyngge, dooth yf yfthey wyse prepare bothe by sea and lande yu such sorte as wheresover they shall lande within any parte of hyr Majesties realm, they shall fynde that they ar preparyd for—and fyndyngge the Kyngge so dowghtfull a frode as she hathe latly founde hym, too prevent the worste, hathe also appoyntyd an army too be reddy att a dayse warnyngge too repayre hether, yf yther be cawse, but utherwysse I durste assure hym that hyr Majestie hathe no yll intentyon towards the Kyngge, unles he force hyr too ytt. He someyd too be greatly satysfyd with my anser, and sayde yt wolde stope theyre mowthes that wolde make that a cloke too bryngge theyr uther devysys too passe.

Then he wyshet that the Queenes Majestie wolde make sum honorable offer too the Kyngge, wherby he myght fynde hyr Majestis good wyll and favor towards hym, and too shew that she ys wylllyge too have hyss amyty and freudsbyppye, sayngge that the Kyngge hade made serent demandeses by M' Archbalde Duylas, whereof he never hade anser. I towilde hym that I was no way too deale yu that matter, but I was nott ygnorant of hyr Majestis lybensall and honorable poucyon that she dooth yfthey apon hym, whyche he dooth but slenderly deserve, and yf she myght fynde hym too deale kyndly with hyr, and too make more accowmente of hyr amyty then he dooth, he showyde fynde hyr Majestie reddy too doo hym any honor that ys reason she may. Herwyth he restyd very well satysfyd, yett remembryde agayne that the Kyngge hade recevyd no anser of those demandeses sent by M' A. Duylas.
1587.

Thus my lorde yt semen too me that the Kyunge ys desyryes too enter agayyn ytoo amyty with hyr Majestie, but wolde fayyne have ytt cume of hyr, and so yt appeares playly unto me by all the scope of hys spechyse: so as now hyr Majestie ys too consyder what ys fytt for hyr too doo bothe yn honor and pollycy, and yf shely wyll doo anythyng sevren, too lose no tyme. I perceve the Kyunge wolde be wyllynge to heare from hyr Majestie, whether yt be that he ys preste by France or Spayne, or bothe, too make a dyrecte answer no, or what uther respecte, I cannot yet gather.

He also tells me that for moste sorten the Kyunge hath the utterly refesued too suffer the Busshope of Dunblayne too cume too hys presens, or too recexe hys letters, but hathc commanded hym apon payne of dethe too departe the realme withyn 20 dayes, wherof 10 ar paste. Thys busshope came latly too my lorde Huntleyse as they say with letters from the Pope and uther princeys to the Kyunge—and yt semen that the Kyunge ys very glade whan he hearres of the well dooynge of the Kyunge of Navare. It appeares by Hebborne that the Kyunge ys desyryes that hyr Majestie shoulde understande thysmuche, which I have thought goode too adventyrs your lordeshyp, and therfor yt may please your lordeshyp too make hyr Majestie acquaynyld her-with."  * Berwick. Signed: II. Hunsdon.


Dec. 28. 579. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

*I receyved your lordeshypes letter of the 20, the 25 of the same, and am ryght glade of hyr Majestis goode and well acceptacyes of my answers and dealynges yn these matters, and I hope by thys tyme hyr Majestie ys as well satysfye with my ansers towchynge hyr Majestie innocency for the deth of the Skotshe Queyne, wherof I have advertysyd hyr Majestie yn my letter of the 22. Towchynge hyr Majestis expectacyyon for answeyr of hyr Majestie answer too A. Duglas—presently after the receyve of your lordeshypes letter towchynge the same, withyn 2 dayes after I receyved a pakkett from A. Duglas too hys newe Rychard Duglas, who ys all hys dealar heere, which I seet away presently, and withyn 5 or 6 dayes after, I receyved a pakkett from hys sayde newe, as I thynke yn anser of them—for he wrot too me that they requyarde haste—which lykwyse I sent away presently, so as beleke you know the anser by thys tyme. But byfor hys neweves answer was retornyd, Carmychell cummyngye too me, apon sum occasyon of talke of those matters, I towld be hym that I thoughte that theyr imbasytore hade receyved answer of those demandes, and towld be hym partly what they wer, and praye hym too understande whatt he had advertysyd hys master of those answers, bycawe yf he dyd eyther add or dynyuyse, I was able too informe the Kyunge of the trothe—who assyrd me that att hys retorn owt of Tywydall and Lyddysdale (as I wrot to your lordeshyp yu my laste), he wolde nott fayly too lett me know what anser hys imbasytore hath made too the Kyunge therof. From whom I doo nott looke too heare tyll after Newyers daye.

The factyons ar suche amonge the nobell men, as yt ys almosy an impossyblyte too wyght any serenty of them—but thys for certeyn hyr Majesie shall fyde (yf apone any apparante cawse or credyble advertysement men may beleve anythyng), that the Kyunge of hymselfe ys addycyed too peace and amyte, and wolde moste wyllyngly enter agayyn too renwe and make perfecyte the league bygoone with hyr Majestie, but the northerne lords who ar all Papistes, beynge many, ar grety agoynte ytt, and those aboute hym that ar of the relygyon, doo nott agree amonge themselues—for the Lorde Hambelton who was accowntyed of the relygyon, ys now gretyly suspectyd that

* These fewe words substituted for a line and a half carefully cancelled by Hunsden.
by the means of his brother Clawde Hambelou, he ys woone too be of the
conspary of the kyllynge of the Chancelar, the Master of Glames, the
Justyce Clarke, and uthers. So as they have hym yu grete jollisy, and ther
ys yett no agreement betwene thErle Bothewell and the Chancelar nor
betwene thErle Bothewell and the Hewmes—so as these partyculars makes
that no man can tell what wyll become of thys state. The Kyngge makes
open professyon that he wyll never alter hys relygyon, but wyll ever mayu-
tayne the same—yet he doales so indifferently betwene them, as whatsoever
thErle Huntley and hys confedarates dothe allow of, that the Kyngge those
abowte hym kyngle of, and whatsoever these doo, he impartes ytt too the
uthers, whyche ys thought he dooth for feare of hys owne lyfe; but owt of
all dowghte the Chancelar fyudes that ther ys no standuyng for hym butt by
hyr Majestie, and therfor yf he wer a lyttell hartenyd and myghte be soowre
of hys Majestis favor, yt ys thoughte verrily that he wolde wholly ryme that
course, whyche yf he be one brough too doo, all ys well, and ther wyllbe
dowght or feare of the Kyngge. I shall know more herof att Carmychells
returne too the cowrie, which wyll nott be tyll Newyeres even. I know the
chanseler doothae noyt truste A. Duglas, and the Kyngge lekes nothyngynge
of hym, and hys feare of A. Duglas beyenge so yuwarde with Mr Secretary (as
he ys informedye), makes hym too stagarr, for he knowe A. Duglas too
be bothe wyse and sattyll.—but the Chancelor ys the only man too be woone,
for byfor thys laste conspyry, whyche was cherly by Bothewell, he had as
interест yn the northerne lordes as yn the utter.

I am sorry for the Kyngge of Navare that he prosperis no better; hys Majestie
ys the rathe too seke too be seoure of thys kyngge, or els he wyllbe an yll
neybor. Your lordansehyt sees what chargeys hys Majestie ys att by reason of
these small trobles, too offfeud hys subjectes—but yf he showilde become
euyther Fraunche or Spanyshye, yt wolde coste hyr Majestie and hys realme more
yn one yere then wyll serue too wyne hym and too pay hym 10 yere after.
Yt staddes now apone makyngge and marryngge, yt hyr Majestie doo noyt stykke
whyllate the irone ys whott, I feare we shall make butt a crookyd peece of
woorkes of ytt!

Towchyngge the roade yn the West Bordars wherof ys made so grete adoo,
for my lorde of Angus wrote too me about yt, and Carmychell towilde me of
ytt as of a very grete matter—wherapon havyngge sowght too be informyde
of the trothe, yt fales owte too nothyngye, neyther too her Majestie nor too
my Lorde Scroope, for your lordansehyt muste understande that ther ys a
deadly foode betwene the Lorde Harrys and a surname apone that bordars
whyche ar called Grytneyse,* who withyn thys 2 yere or the laste yere, kyldle
the Lorde Harrys brother, the Kyngge beyngge a[tt] Dumfryse,—who hearyngge
that the Lorde Harrys was come too a towne aboute sum busyness, gatherde
theyr frendes together, amounge the which wa re sum of hys Majestis subjectes
(butt owtlawse) and byesett the towne where he was, and drave hym so
strayte as he was forcyd too take a towar by good hape, noot without sum
strokes, and so savyd hymselfe, whome yt if they hadaken, they wolde a
cutt all too pecys,—so they too hys hyrseys and kyldle sum of hys cumpny,
and took as many of the reste as they wolde, and so went theyr way. Thys
towchythe my lorde Scroope nothyngye, nor none of hys Majestis subjectes
but suche as he thyes receyfe yn Skotlaunde and my lorde Scroope cunning
come by them,

I have sowght too understande the cause why the postes be so naglygent.
I am very credably informyde, that whansoever Mr Randoll doothett put
ytt a poste, he kepes hys fyrst yere wyngys too hymselfe, so as the poore man
serves a whole yere for nothyngye! And besides he hathe a yeely pensyoun
of every one of them—of sum, xl s, 3 li., 5 li., and of sum more, and I know
that whom he went yntoo Muscovy, he hade of every poste 20 li.,—so as I

* Probably the Irings of Gretney.
1587. marvell how they ar able too have and kepe theyr horsys! But thys he doothe extorte apon them." Berwick. Signed: H. Huusdou.

580. PAY OF 100 MEN FOR A MONTH.

The captain at 4s., 112s.; the lieutenant at 2s., 56s.; ensign, sergeant and drum, 12d. each, 4l. 4s.; 100 footmen at 8d. a piece, 93l. 6s. 8d. Total 105l. 18s. 8d.
The mouth reckoned at 28 days.
1 p. Written by Huusdon's clerk.

[1587.] 581. PROPOSAL TO FORTIFY THE ENGLISH BORDER.

[The anonymous writer humbly submits to the Queen a plan for defence of the Border against the Scots, which he calls an "Inskonce," thus described]:

"An Insykon is a speciall kinde of an arteficiaill fortysfication, cousysting for the most parte onlye of mayyne earthe, raysed with treache and rampyjour, and flauucked with bulwarke, inclosyd onlye upon the frontes and sydes suposde subjecte to the enmyes attentys, and ever lefte open on that syde which lyethe next to the freude. . . .
There be two sortes of them—the one verie usuall, and ordynarelye applyed at this daye to the restraynyte of stronge townes, fortes or sytadalls besieged—the seconde (which is out of moderne use, yet that which by this treatysie is whollymente to be onlye propounded) is to be used for defence of whole countrys and territories. The firste is restrayned within a small propertyon of grounde, and carrieth forme accordinge to the places that ar to be restrayned, but ever on the one syde open as is aforesaid. The seconde is drawn out by a right or oblique lyue, not restrayned as the firste within small boundes, but dystended even to the whole length of the Border that is to inskondede and defended. The firste kynde having loste a bulwarke, yt may be as hurtfull, beinge loste, as beinge keppe, yt was helpfull, to him that made it. Whereas the seconde hath this peculour propertye annexed unto yt, dyfferinge not onlye from the other above nameed, but also from all other kindes of forteficaciones whatsoever—which is this, that as yt is of all others most serviceable, with less coste made, and with most commodytie keppe, soe althoughs by treason, negligence, or any other dysstors, yt should fortune to loose a bulwarke or two, and the same should come unto an enemye or rebellis handes, yt theyre be not an armey redye, and that even at instantes, to seaze upon the same, the enmye by no possyblylyte canne holde them, nor the founder in anye sorte be indemnded by them—which shalbe made playne by reasons hearafter enswinge in place fytt for the same." [Here the disadvantages of regular fortresses are described.]

"Suche a worke, with bulwarke flaucked but close, for that they ar to be dwelte in, is humbly hearin propounded to your Majestie, the same to he drawn alongeth the whole Scottyshe Border, by a contynewall treache dystended from the easterne to the westerne sea, and strechinge to 80 myles in lengthe or thereabouts. The forme whearf dyfferinge from the common sorte, must carrye in yt certayne specyll poynytes for offence and defence, proper to the arte of forteficacion, more curious in forme, then eyther costlie in matter or dyficilitye in workinge, yet of singuler effectes as is above sayde." [Three objections, (1) the impossibility (2) the cost, even if possible, and (3) that the garrison will be "unsupportable"—follow, and the first is thus dealt with.]

"Cesar made a rampyjour with a wall of 24 myles in length with a dyche of 120 foote brode and 33 foote heye, with the laboure of one onylie legione
which was called 'the Pretoryan,' and that onlye in 30 dayes. This rampyour had upon yt 48 square towers called castells of massyve stone, and eche tower of greate spacyousnes. This wall he made to defende Frannie which then was appoynded for his province, from the inundaciones of the Swysers who used at tymes to invade the saide province with 300,000 persons in one armey at once. The monumentes heareof remayneth yet to be scene by Geneva.

A farr greater works and of later tymes, was made by the proues of Grecia against the freste growtynge greatnes of the Turke, and streched in lengthe above 360 myles; which worke had wrought the desired effecte, and had for ever excluded the Turke out of Grecia, had not the mallyce of one Despotes, partlye thoroughteth ambytion, but cheelye thoroughteth envye, layenge open the rampyour which passed thorowgh his territoyre, geuen passadge to the whole armey of the Turke, and soe made all the other worke frustrate. A therd presidante there is, which is heare at home, within your Majesties domynions and even within the boundes of the same contrye whereate the like is nowe propounded, but in another forme because of the alteracions that tyme hath made in all martiall actions ethyer offensyve or defensyve.—The same is 'Pightes wall' in Northomberlaude, which was made by the Romaynes, beinge of massyve wall at the lease 16 foote in thicknes, with many square towers upon yt, and passinge thoroughthe partes of Newcastell, dyd streche from the one sea unto the other, aboute 80 myles.

The Romaynes were at the travayle to make this wall and that at that tyme to be defended from the dayly and daungerous incurtouys of the valuyante barberous Scottyeshe nation; but the cautry them selves was at the ferdge of the makinge of yt, which they were contented to doe as well for their owne more safftie, as by compulsione of the Romaynes, who were their maysters. See heareby is resolvd the firste objection touchinge the impossyblyt ye. [The constitution of a Roman legion, is explained—6000 foot, and six hundred horse, the latter exempt from handling "the mattock and the spade"—and the foot working by a thousand men daily, finished the wall in France in 30 days. The Pightes wall, according to the same ratio, would cost when made, about 19,000l. sterling. The same work at this day cannot cost the Queen more than 30,000l. sterling.

In the third chapter referring to "the simple gronde Platt heare unto anexus," it is shewn that the "skones" are to be planted on the wall at least a mile distant from each other, and closed in the inside next England, being intended for habitation—fortified towards Scotland to resist artillery, but next England merely with a "thynne wall," to resist assaules without cannon. Each "skone" will thus require a separate siege by an invading army, and the loss of fewer "than a half of a dozen of them" at once, can do little harm to England.

In the fourth chapter it is pointed out—that the Scottish forays will be thus prevented, while an English regular force or "incurtion" may at any time invade Scotland. The Queen is advised to assign 1000 acres of land adjoining each "inskone," at one penny an acre, as "a prefermente and a good bargaine," to the gentlemen appointed to defend it—the only paid men in each, being 10 soldiers "greate gomners."

"A therd commodytie farre exellinge all the reste, is this, that a border, once beinge so fortestyde as above is sayde, yt wyll soo discouer the unhablyttyle of the Skottes, any waye in theyr accustomed manner, ethyer to make incuryons or invacyons, or any other enterie in any foot of Inglyshe grownde, that neithyr thye Franches Kinge wyll have greate lyste to cherdge his crowne any longer with the maytaynance of that kngdome to be a brydell for this estate, neithyr wyll the Kinge of Spayne be any thynge hastye to enter into newe leage that wyne. The commodytie wheareof of yt selfe is suffycyente to countervaile the resedue of the cherdge that your Majestie is to be at hearin."

[The objection that the Scottish navy might land an army of 20,000 men,
and turn the flank of the fortification, is met by showing, that such a Scottish force was never hitherto seen or heard of, that "yet is oddes the sayde fleete wyll not ouche the pretended forte"—that even if it landed safely, or with "meane resystaunce," one half of the force would "never come to serve anye torne for hym"—and as there could be no horsemen with them, the invaders after using the "victualls in their pockettes," must either starve or surrender.

Any idea of traitorous succour to such invaders, is dismissed, but should there be, "there is noe remede but onlye betyme to fynde out, and to cutt of the traytors before theye come to theyr extaued execution." Concluding thus)—"But this maye verye well be thought, that ye before hande suche a border (as ys before saide) be erected and establisyed, yt woulde bothe kyll the harte of traytors heare at home, and also abate the courradge of a farre more pusuannte prince then the Skottyshe Kinge ys, or anye of his complyce,

To adventure subjectes fraudes and forces upon seu yycle and uncertayne poystes of suche a trayterous partie as shalbe sufficiente to give them landinge and enterye, with everie other supplie, that your Majestye shall have store of, upon the faylinge whearof in the whole or in parte, eyther on theyr owne partes or on the parte of theyr faction heare, the maye yelde them selves before hande unavoydably rewyyred and utterlye overthrowned and spoyled, which the Almightye defende your Majestie from, and sende to befall to those your enemies wheareover theye are and who soever they bee, which doe in theyr endevors procure, or in theyr harte desire, the same to your Majestie, whom he in his mereye blesses with all hevenlye and temperall blessinges." Unsned and without date.


Annexed to the foregoing, is:—

A ground plan and bird's eye view of the proposed fortification, coloured, with table of references to the different parts. Damaged.

Title:—"A bye platte expresing the uprighet of halfe the scone."

Jan. 14. 582. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

While looking for the arrival of the Scottish commissioners to¬mor¬row, last night late at the shutting of the gates, a gentleman from Carmichael came to me with 2 letters—one a private letter by the King's direction, the other by advice of his Council, as you will see by the copies of them and my answers. I perceived by the bearer, that none of the Council knew of the private letter but the King—which caused me to answer them "severally"—and but for that letter, I would have written in the other that I saw they meant nothing but delay, meaning no redress, and I would trust no longer to their promises as they had broken so many days with me, and if they do not keep a day this week, I will make no more appointments. I think the King himself is very well given to justice, but few or none of the Council are—and therefore if they do not now send as I have written, I must then write directly to your lordship, to inform her Majesty that she need look for no redress but by force—and unless she sends down some small force to make repraisals, nothing will be done. "Withoute that, I feare me theye will make such cavelacions and wrangling at hills, as their will smale good come of their meetinge, though the Commissioners do come. . . The cawse whye theye requier to begine from so louge a daie, is because having perused the rowlls of Scotland, they find them to come so farr shorte to counteravayle the rowlls of England, they would demaund for redres for all the burninges and spoiles that was done by my lorde of Sussex being here, to counteravayle the others; yea, and for ought I think, with Sir William Drury's winning of Eddenborowe castell! And therefore I have and will refuse to have aucie matter called in question, but seu his jorney into

* The Scottish King.
Scotland; and from that tyme let them not spare, for the longer daie they begynge from, the worse it wilbe for them and the more profitt to her Majesties subjectes. 

* The credytt that was gyuen too the messenger by the Larde of Carmychell, was too lett me understande ther ar sume aboute the cowrte and London, that doe seke too hynder these cawsys as faste as I seke too further ther — but bade me beware of Archibald Duglas — but whyther thyse procede of the myseleke betwene the Chanceellor and hym, I know not, for Carmychell ys all yn all with the Chanceellor; but yt ys moote serten that the Kyng hahte no lekyngue too Archibald Duglas, for he hahte bowghte two speyal hayntynge horsys for the Kyng, but the Kyng wyll by no meanes receve them, and yett hahte he sowght by all the meanes he can, too gett the Kyng too take them, but as yett he wyll not, so they be yett yn Inglande. I was assyred by a gentylman of Skotlande, that the Chanceellor shewed hys father — the gentylmaus I meane — a pece of a lettre wrytten owt of Inglande, wheryn was wrytten that I doo pratyse under hande, and have secrett dealyngue with Syr James Stewarde the late Erle of Arren. What goode dealyng there ys amouge sume, your lordeshyp may judge! Towchyngge all the other matters, I have wrytten too M. Secretary, but notynge of thyse that ys wrytten with myn owne hande." Berwick.

Signed: H. Hunsdon.


Inclusions in the foregoing:

(1) (Carmichael to Hunsdon.)

I have received your letter, and see you intend to begin redress for the East and Middle Marches at the 9th of April 1586 — that you have not yet heard from Lord Scrope, but think he is to seek redress from a longer day. I think to begin from such time, will leave great causes of offence, cutting off the just complaints of many good men on both sides, and their hopes of ever getting justice. "Meeter yt were in my opinion, and may apparrant to work the scope of our convening, that all complayntes whilc so the meeting of the last commisioners at Carlyle and Drunfreis hes intervenit, should be given in, consyderit and tane order with at this meeting, that be removing thereof, all jellesses dependyng therupon may be extinguished on other syde. And fra this tyme the haill three Marches would be warrant to give in complayntes. Seeing the desadvantage that the beginning at a shorter day to any ane of them may carye with yt ather to you or us, gyf this difficulitie may be agreed upon by mutaul letters before our meeting, yt will be a great furtherance to this good purpose; gif nott, yt will be maint convenient our first work begin at Foulde, that we may ther condiscend upon the sayd day before that we goe further. But trusting to your lordeshypia conformittie to the sayd tyme, wheranent I will expecte your lordschips answere at this place. . . From Hallwendumse the xijth day of Januarij 1587. Carmicall.

1 p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley: "Carmicall to the L. of Hunsdon."

(2) (The Same to the Same.)

"I have had larg and privie conference with his Majestie, and fyndes him so myuned to have all matters well, that I am verie glad of yt, God be praysed — and hes willed me to wyte this particular letter to yow, bydesys the other, whilk is written by the advize of the Commone — desyng yow to condiscend to any reasonabill tyme to enter upon at meeting may be, by yt shall draw one better matters, as I shall informe yow at marc length at meeting. To this effecte his Majestie desynges that ye shall make your somne Sir Robert Carey one of the commisioners, to the effecte he may come in heere, that his Majestie and he may have privie conference, whome with I

* From this point holograph.
beleeve he shallbe verie playne. Mair I shall shew you at meeting. . . Referring the rest to the sufficiencie of the berar. . . Of Halleuden howse the xijth of Januarij 1587." Carmicall.


(3) (Hunsdon to Carmichael.)

"I have received your letters of the xijth and xiiijth of the same, by the which yt seemes that the cause of your not coming hether tomorrow with the rest of the Commissioners, according to appoyntment and promise, was because yt seemes that the Kynges Majesties counsell doth mislike of the shortnes of the tyme to begin it, being the 9th of April 1586—but thinckes that for such reasons as is allendency in your sayd letters, yt were more convenient to begin from the meeting of the commissioners at Carleill and Donfreeze, which is two or three and thirtie yeres agone. The cause while I did sett downe so short a tyme, was by reason I understood by Sir John Foster that at that tyme, he and the Laird of Coford mett at Alnewick and Kellesw, wher they staied so longe as ther was any bill of England and Scotland to be called for—and withall I thought you would have willinglier a couidiscended to that tyme rather then to a longer day; for assure your-selfe the longer the tyme is to begin at, the more beneficall you will fynd yt for England. So as for my part I shall be contented to yeeld to any day, so yt be syne the late Earle of Sussex and my being in Scotland, sent in with an armie at the ernest request and sute of the then Regent and others of the nobilitie to ther great and ernest request and solicitud, to her Majesties great charges sondrie wayes, without anie benefit to her selfe or anie of hers. But to begin when you write of, syne the meeting of the Commissioners at Carlyle and Donfreeze, were an infynite matter and an impossibilitie to be put in executioun, considerying what a number of meetinges there hathe bene sens, both of the Regeutes themselves, and of other noble men, bydes great trobles, and the sondrie and several questions would rise therupon, so as a whole yeres disputacion would be spent therein, and in the end as good never a white as never the better!" So if it please the King and Council to appoint any time since my lord of Sussex was here, I will agree, if the Commissioners will come at once, otherwise I must think it "but drifte of tyme." . . Barwick this xiiijth of Januarij 1587." Signed:

"Your assyrd frend liefully, H. H."

"Because yonge Collingwood is forced to enter, or els the Laird of Bucklegh to forfayt a c. t. stanling, as you shall perceive by his letters sent to Sir Cutbert Collingwood, the sayd Sir Cutbert doth presse me greatlie to call for the entrance of Browne, for whoses entrance you have given me your word, and therefore requyre you that you will cause him enter accordinglie."

2 pp. Indorsed: "To the Laird of Carnighell."

Jan. 14. 583. HUNSDON TO CARMICHAEL.

I have received your several letters—one your own private letter by the King's command—the other by advice of the Council—wherein I find great contradiction. By the private letter, I see that his Majesty is well minded to have things in order, which I never doubted, "if hee be not perswaded and seduced by suche as are about him, which are not so well mynded neither to the glory of God nor to the weale of his Majestie nor of their contrie." If you and the others had held on, and met me to morrow, you should have found me inclin'd to any reasonable time for beginning; so long as it was since any meeting of the Regents or other noble-men since the time of Lord Sussex being in Scotland—the rather because I hope you will satisfy me in some greater matters. And I marvel greatly that I hear nothing from you on my last letters and notes then sent. "Towching my soumes Robert Carey to be one of the commissioners—bothe
1587–88.

hee and his brother John are ryde upp to the courte uppon Twisdaie laste. And if the Kyuges Majestie have anie intencion—as I hope his majesty hath, I pray ye lett it be owt of hande some one daie this weke... To the whiche bothe England and Scotlände hath an eye unto, to harken what good will come of it.” Berwick. H. Hunsdon.

½ p. Copy by Hunsdon’s clerk. Indorsed: “To the Laird of Carmighell.”

Jan. 17. 584. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

“Being required to send a pacquet from Corsellas to the Frenche ambassadour, which I have sent herwith to Mr Secretary, I have thought good to advertize your lordeshyp that this morning I have understanding of the cause whye Carmighell and the reste cam not hither uppon Mondaie laste, according to appointment—which was that one called the Laird Laddyland, servauntes to Coronell Steward, past thorwowe this townwe with Mr Secretarys pasporte, uppon whose comming this meeting was stayed; and I am certainlie given tunderstand that their wilbe no meeting, what promises or faire sppeces soever shalbe given, wherof I shall want none to put of the tyme with delays until the Kinge here againe from Coronell Steward, or that hee come him selfe—who is daylike looked for.

Thus her Majesty maie se, and all you maie finde, what to trust to at this kinges hands—for I dare assured her Majeste that this king means to revenge the deth of his mother if ever hee be able, and what faire speeches or promises soever is made of him, her Majesty shall find it but playne dissemblacion. And theroxere being past hope of any good meaning in him, I dare not as a councelour, but give her Majestie advice to trust no lenger to their faire speeches, but to make her Borders presentlie stroute, able to make their borderers leave their habitacions, as they did before Christmas, when they were affayde that I would a made some great revenge with this smale compaine that her Majestie hathe here—which made the King send presentlie to me to lett me understand howe greatlie it was against his will, and that hee would presentlie send a nobleman to me, to what place and what daie I would appoint, to sattizfie me in all things—as I have written heretofore at large. But it is all dissemblacion, and that wee shall finde if wee trust to them.

My lorde, towching such occurrantes as are brought to me—I have thought good to lett your lordehyp understand that their are sondrie shipps arryved here owt of Fraunce—some from Burduxe, and some from Rochell and other places of Frunce, which do affermre for certaine that the Duk of Guyse hathe recevaid a great overthrow with the lose of 10 or 12 thousand men, and as it is sayde by some in Frunce, the Duk him self slayne, some others saye hurt, but not slayne, and that the worde was their that the King of Navare should be proclaimed the seconde person. They affermre that in this conflict the Prince of Condye was onchorst, and one Symerston a Scottishman, who is their with the Lairde of Wynes, did horse him againe. This Scottishmen that do affermre this was in Frunce within this 8 or 10 daies.

It is verie trewe that the Bisshopp of Doubleme is closlie in Edinborowe. I shall understand some thing of his negociation from one that hathe had conferens with him, to morrowe.”

A new supply of money is wanted for these soldiers—the first 200 have been here three months, and the other 300, two months—I wish to pay them monthly, but the country is little able to bear it. Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.

1587-88.

Jan. 18. 585. Appointment of Scottish Commissioners.

Commission by James vi. to John Carmichael of that Ilk one of the masters of his stable, Alexander Home of Hutton hall deputy warden of his East Marches, and Mr George Young archdeacon of St Andrews, to treat for adjustment of Border controversies. Haldenhouse.

1 p. Broad sheet. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk from a copy attested by the commissioners. Indorsed.


"I have forborne to write unto your lordship sens the recepte of your laste, in respect that I receide a lettre of the 17th from the Laird of Carmighell, that hee and Mr George Younge would be at Huttonhall the xxth daie following, to meet and to confer with Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and either Mr Phumfrie Musgrave or Mr Loather, whome I had appointed to treate with them touching their Border causess, but knowing no certaine tyme of their comming, or whither they would come or no, Sir John Foster and Mr Loather returned backe againe, untill a newe warning. Wherefo I advertised the Lairde of Carmighell, and did offer to send Sir John Selby and towse others to confer with them, untill I might send for the other towse. Whereupon this morning the Laird of Carmighell cam hither unto me, whome I did challenge for the breache of meeting at the daie appointed, nor sending me any warneinge in tyme thereof, wherby, and suche other disappointementes, I had juste cause to thinke that the King had no intencion to do anie justis, but to dryve tyme with faire woordes, untill they had brought their other practises to passe. For I was given credibly tunderstand, that the only stage of not meeting was uppon the comming of one Barkley laird Laddyland, servant to the Coronell Steward, who paste thorowe this towne with Mr Secretaries pasport, and that the Kinge would dryve of tyme with delayes untill the comming of the Coronell Stewarde, who is lookt for very shortlie. Hee utterly denies the same, and protestes that the Kinge thet neithe receide any lettres from the coronell nor hathe had any conferes or talke with Laddyland the coronells servant sene his comming into Scotland. But this is no artickeil of my creed! But in tyme hee and I have concluded that upon Thursdaie next, they towse—Carmighell and Mr Younge, with Mr Home of Huttonhall, shall meet at Foulden by 9 or 10 of clock, with Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and Sir Symond Musgrave, untill the comming of Phumfrie Musgrave or Mr Loather, for whome I have sent to my lorde Scroope to send hither presentlie. It semes they will not departe, but meet their daie by daie, untill some synall order may be taken for the redressinge and settling of those Border causess. Hee did aske me what commissioun they should have that should treat with them—for they have their commision under the greate scale of Scotland—to whome I ansuered that whatsoever they concluded uppon, should be performed for the part of England: but it were not anyse, but would furthar the matter greetlie, if their were a commision procured and sent downe with all expediecius hither, to those three—Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and Mr Phumfrie Musgrave, or Mr Loather; or ells a commision to be directed to me, to authorise me to name and appoint such as I shall thinke fitt and convenient to treate of their Border causess. Carmighell tells me that the King was verie desierous that my sonne Robert Carey might be one of the commisioners, that therby the king might have some occasion to deal privatly with him, and to have some secret conferes with him of other matters—whereof hee will confer with none but either with my selfe or with my sonne Robert—for they are desierous that the commisioners that shall treate with them, might returne with them to Ejdnenborowe, to talke with..."
some of the kinges counsell therin, and to have yt ratelied by the Kinge and to have yt presentlie to be put in execution by the wardens.

As in familiar talkes with Carmighell, I tould him of sondrie causes that leads me greatlie to mistrust the Kinges good meaning towards her Majesty—as in treating for forrayne forces—the great doubt his owne subjectes dothe conceave of him of his revolting in religion—of his inward dealings with thErle Huntley and other great papistes of Scotland—his tolloracion of the mase in sondrie places of Scotland, and almoste commonly in the northe—the suffering of the Bishoppes of Dounbleane and a nombre of Jessewittes within his realme, and through hee wer not pleased to suffer the bishoppes of Dounblane to come to his presents, yet hee was contented to see the bishoppes comission, which was brought unto him by thErle Bothwell—which matters being trewe, the Queenes Majestie was not to looke for any frendship or to truste to his ametie ; and did assuer him that a great many of his good subjectes did feare all this greattie in him. Wherunto hee auuserid, that for religion, the Kinge had made suche solen and open protestations and vowels for the mayntenance thereof, as if hee be either a Christian pruice or worthy to be accompted a Christian man, hee will never alter the same, but will mayntaine it to the uttermoste of his power against all the worlde, and that no perswasions whatsoever shall take hould of him in the contrary.

Towching the dealing with any forren princes for forren ayle, the King hathe commanded him to saye unto me, that hee is so farre from dealing with any forren princes for any ayle or succour, as if their do any strangers lande within any part of his realme, it shalbe well seue that hee will goo him selfe in person with all the power hee is able to make, to put them out againe, and whosoeuer shall so bring them in shall suffer suche paynes as is deye for traytours.

Towching the sight of the bishoppes comission, Carmighell dothe avowe upon his lyfe and credit, the Kinges neither hathe nor will see yt. Hee dothe coues that whereas the bishoppes should a bene excommunicat, that thErle Bothwell was a autour to the kinge for the staye thereof, in consideracion that his bishopprick might not be forfayted at this tyme. But the bishoppes hathe put in sufficient caveshion in xx' thowesand pounde, to depart the realme betwene this and the 7th or 8th of the next moneth. It is verie trewe that thErle Bothwell hathe had dealing with the sayd bishoppes, and as one reported to me, being of very good credit, that hee hardie thErle saye, that if the Kinge would folowe his counsell, hee should accept of the offers in the bishoppes comission (which is) that hee is offered 10,000 soldiours to be sent him with good capacitayes and leaders, and money too enterayne and paye 20,000 of his owne subjectes, or 20,000 strangers, or elles to lett the kinges sett downe what hee woulde have, and hee shall have yt.

And towching the Kinges inward dealing and intelligenes with Huntley and other Papistes, Carmighell confesseth that the king being at Burghley,* thErle of Montros, and thErle Craford were autours to the kinge that thErle Huntley might come to his presens and speake with him. The King was contented therwith, but finding him selfe not so well satisfied at Huntleys haunde as hee looked for, the king departed from him greatly offended with him. But towching this, it is but Carmighells allegacion—but I have hard very credibly the contrary, which I rather beleve.

The xijth of this moneth, their landed at Leethe owt of France a gentil woman named M^. Keute,† who appon the xijth daie in the afternone cam to the King who receivd her with great curtesye. She weight upon the Scotishe Queene at her deathes. The King conferred with her almoste towe owers in his cabenet, after whose departur from him, hee was very sade and pensye all that daie, and would not supp that night. The next

* Burleigh near Lochleven.  † Kennedy.
Feb. 2. 587. HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

At the commissioners' meeting at Foulens on 25th ultimo, they settled certain articles, and agreed to come to this town on Monday the 29th; which they did, and arranged how to proceed to the finishing of these great causes — to which we set our hands, as you will see by the enclosed copy. There is no doubt of these matters being settled, if Lord Scrope do not hinder it, though the greatness of the bills put in against those of his wardenry, which are "monstrous," some being for 1000L. and two or three of 4000L., "to make them show great and odious—but whan yt comes to the swearing, their thouesands will skant come to skoare! And they are to be deliverid to such of Scotlande, as they are so lueckt in marriagge and frendshipp withall, as if they be deliverid one the one daie they wilbe sute hoame the next! For the greatest bills are against the Greames." But I hope Lords Scrope will have regard to the quieting of the Borders, and saving to her Majesty, and not hinder the conclusion of this great business. I have written at large to him, and beg you to procure a counell letter to him also, for you will see by the last article that all this sitting is to be void, unless Lord Scrope agrees at once. If this matter be not settled now, it were a pity, for the chance will not happen again. I have found the Commissioners far readier than I expected, to yield as much as I could desire, and so forward, that the Tuesday after they came hither they filed 12 of our largest bills, and we as many of theirs, and we have respectively sent to arrest those complained of, to be here next Monday, when we shall fall to the rest of the East and Middle March bills, with those of the West March, if Lord Scrope agrees, as I hope he will. On the 10th instant, the pledges mentioned in the articles are to be here, and delivered interchangeably to the warden, who shall then appoint days to make delivery for the 80 hills—going through the Marches in order from East to West. Justice was never done for Liddesdale till now.

The commission for which I wrote to you lately, I had rather should be directed to them, than to myself to nominate, and if not yet sent, it should be at once.

"Upon Satterdale last the 27th of the laste, their conseuind at Lithco the Laird Hamblton and his brother Clawdo, th'Erle Huntley, th'Erles of Glynkarne, Moutros, Craford, Rothos, Catnes, Orrole and Sowtherland, who ment to have gotten the King into their hands. My lord Harrys and

* Two lines following here cancelled.
the Lord of Joustone with 7 or 800 horse, came within three myle of Eddenburgo, thinking to have met the rest of the lorde, but fyuing them not their according to appointment, returned their forces and rode them selves with a fewe with them to Lithco to the lorde.

The King heering of the assemble of their lorde, sent one Patrick Murrey unto them to knowe the cause of their assemblies, and to commande them uppon payne of treason, to depart to their howes—and sent specially to Huntley to knowe whither hee woulde obaye and performe that commandement which the king had sent unto him or no ? Which was, that hee shoulde put from him those Jessawites which resorted unto him, and that hee should come to Eddinborrowe and bring the Lorde of Giche with him who kilde thErle of Marches kinsman, to answer the lawe. Who answerd, that if hee might bring his frinds and forces with him, hee would bring the laird of Giche to underlaye the lawe—otherwise not. Heruppon the King sent Sir John Seatou to command the Lord Huntley uppon payne of treason, to make his present repaire to the king ; who denied flatlie so to doe! Hee also commanded the Lord Harrys to enter into warde wher the king appointed him, to answere his raysoning of the kings subjectes without his anctheoretic ; who also hathe denied the same and ys rydden his ways! So as presently bothe Huntley and Harrys ys to be put to the horne, for the King shewes him selfe to be greatly offended herewith.

ThErle of Montros cam presentely to the corte, thinking to have had acces to the king—but the king heering of his coming, commanded hee should not come into his presens. Who stayed 4 or 5 owers, and at laste by some sat, the king was content hee should come to him. At whose coming the King used many hard and sharpe speeches unto him, and commanded him to goe to his lodging, untill hee should knowe further of his pleasur afterward.

At this instant, the Lord Hume cam also to the corte, who thought verely to have met with Huntley their, for hee is become a papiste, and houlds his lands of Huntley. So Montros and hee went upp to Eddenburgo, but when they cam to the gate, they would not be sufferd to come in untiell they sent backe to procer the kings token for their going in—which when they had gotten, the townsmen would not suffer them to come in with above vi a pese, for so sone as they of Eddenburgo hard of the lorde being at Lithco, presently shutt their gates, and put their men in roddynes, with a resolucion to suffer none of those lorde to come within the town, and so keepes their gates very strongly. What will become herof, God knowes, but some great matters are looke for very shortly—and shewerly the King himselfe is greatly perplexe ; which I knowe verie certainly—for hee hathe not wher withall either to mayntaine him selfe, or to doe any thing to withstand the practizes of the papistes lorde. And therfore if the Queenes Majestie will deale any thing kindly with him, it is thought verely by some that are verie inward with him, that hee maye be yet recoverd to her Majestie, which I would hee might, thoghhe her Majestie paye dearely for him, wherof shee can better consider than I can advise her.

I wrote in my laste lettres unto you, of Archiball Dugglas creditt here. I dare uowe afferme unto ys, that hee is neither accompted the Kings ambassa-
tour, nor hathe any dealing betwene her Majestie and the King, nor hathe not had of longe tyme. Which Mr George Younge who is clarke of the Counsell their, beinge aske the question, dothe afferme. And forsach asuer as he receivd from her Majestie towching the kings demandes, and such answer as he receivd from my lord Channceulour and my lord Treasourr by her Majesties commandement, hee never advizt the King therof to this owr! So as if her Majestie do accept of him as the kings ambassadour, or looke to understand any thing by him from the king or the state here, her Majestie will finde her selfe greatly abused and discoverd therin—wherof having nowe the certaintie, I have thought yt my dutie to advertise you therof, to the ende her Majestie maye knowe the same.
Nowe somewhat touching suche advertismentes as I have receivd yesterdaie and this daie of forenoon cause. Their arryved here uppon Mondaie in a shipp from London, certaine Scotishe marchantes, wherof certaine of them cam owte of Fraunce, and one of them from Donckark. One of them who is knowne to be a verie honest man, dwelling in Eddenborowe, found in this towne a neighbour of his of Eddenborowe, who is a verie honest and zealous man in religion, tolde him that coming from Burdax, hee had occassion to touche at Conquet,* where hee landed aboute some affaires hee had their; who being there, Corronell Symppell who cam presentlie owt of Spaine, hearing of this marchantes being their, cam to his lodginge, and being famyliery acquainted with him, understanding that hee was to passe hitherward, required him that hee might passe with him in his shipp, with suche as wer with him being not past 5 or 6, which hee was verie willing to doe. And so coming thorow the narrow sease, required hee might be landed at Callis, which hee was accordingly. In his passadge, Symppell tolde this marchant, that hee was come presentlie owt of Spaine, and had brought a pakkett with him from the King of Spaine unto the Scotishe king, which hee showed him, which was a good bigne pakkett and the coveringe of gilt paper, and written uppon yt with gilt letters. Which pakkett presentlie uppon his landing, hee causd to be sent awaie to the Bishoppes of Rose, and to be convoyd by him to the Scotishe king. Symppell tolde him also, that hee was presentlie him selfe to goe to the Duke of Parma, and to come verie shorttie into Scotland and to bring with him from the Duke of Parma a verie great man of Spaine, who should bring with him to the Scotishe kinde 200,000 ducetts—and to conforme his going to the Duke of Parma, a nother of the said marchantmen who going owt of Scotland in a hoye barke under 40 tonne, laden with coale, sannmon, and some other fishe, was presentlie uppon his arryvall at Donckark, stayed and arrested, but had libertie to sell his goods, but could by no meannes get his hoye barke discharged. And so was fayne after 6 or 7 weekes remaying there, to goe to Callis by laude, and so cam from thens into Englandes. Hee dothe tell me for certaine, that the said Corronell Symppell cam to Donckark whilsts hee was their, whom hee sawe and spoke withall, who made no aboade their, but presentlie so soon as hee could get horsse, went his wayes to Bridges; & thoughse the gates wer shutt or hee went; yt had hee that favour to be lett owte. Hee saith there was one with him of some good accompt, who they of the towne sayde yt was theErie of Westmerland, who had bene with the King of Spaine, and is returned againe, and meanes to be in Scotland very shortly. So as where wee thought that it was Corronell Stwarde that had bene the doers of these matters, it is Corronell Symppell that hathe bene the doer with the King of Spaine in all these matters. . . . I do also send you herwith a certaine booke lately brought owt of Fraunces by a marchant of Newcastle, and presentlie sent to me."

Barwick.  *Initialled:* H. H.

4 pp.  *Indorsed:* "The coppie of Mr. Secretaries lettre," *and in another hand,* "L. Chamberlaine to Mr. Secretary."

Feb. 3. 588. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I receyved your pakkett of the 29 of the laste, the seconde of thyss, with the coppie of hyr Majestis letter and the ansers too Archbald Duglas proposeyons, which I had byfor.

Haynyge peresuyd the coppie of hyr Majestis letter, I fynde yt so harde, as I had rather kepe ytt secret then shew ytt, for yt ys nott yn season too wyght thyss too hym at thyss tyne—for yt wyll butt veryfy theyr sayynes that wold have hym runn another course, that hyr Majestis ys all yu wordes, but when ytt comes too the performance, he shall fynde nothyngue, and as

* Near Brest.  † Bruges.
Archbald Douglass letter was, she ys still att generallyts, yf he want or yf he shall have occacyon too ease hyr freindsyple. Thes be no wayse nor meanez too wyn a pynys that ys so far alenayd from hyr as he ys, and hathe so many yle instruments about hym as he hathe, and havyngye so lyttest as he hathe, I doo nott fyndte yu hyr ansers too Douglass that she yeldes too any of hyz requestes—for when he demandes 5000 li, she offers 4000, and they allege that Mr. Wotton promest 5000. What ys a thousandd powude a yere too hyr? The sodiars now apou the Bordars have hade 1000 li., and yf she howlde one with thes generallyts, I feare yt wyll coste hyr 10,000 li. er yt he Mychelmans! Hyr Majestys chargythe hym with the dealyngye with forren pryncys, and sundry uther matters, which yf he have done, then hathe she the more cause to seke too wyn hym from hym [them?] whych muste be with lyberality and present mony too he offerd and sent hym, too helpe hym yu hys dystres, which yf he accepte, thaise hathe she sume howlde of hym—yf he refuse yt, then may she know what too looke for att hym handes. But my lord, yf hyr Majestis thynk that thys dealyngye wyll doo any gode, she ys greatly deceyvd, and she wyll be sorry for ytt whan yt wyll be too late. He ys woudydy, those hyr Majestis innocent thorof, yett hyr innocenceys ys no satysfactyon too hym, nor wordes wyll go for no payment, where deedes muste supply wantes, and he muste have yt eyther of hyr Majestis or sum uther prisne, for utherwyse he shall nott be able to reule hys nobyllyte, but they wyll overrule hym, as you may see by their late accyon. I assure your lordship that yt hyr Majestis deele nott more effectually heryn, and that owte of hande, she wyll fynde the lake of ytt, for hyr wyll be gone! I assure your lordship that the marchande mane that tooke yu Collonell Sympell att Conquett and laudgyd hym at Colles, assure a very freunde of hys that happed too be yu thys towne, a marchante of Ediburgh—that Sympell towilde hym, of hys credytt and honor, he was too bruyge too the Kyng owte of hande, 200,000 dukkates, and thys busshope of Dunblayne hathe bystownde 20,000 crownes amoung the northern lords, which ys moste setern; so as nothyngye wyll he done heere without mony. I may be blamyd for wyttynge thys playnly, but consudyrynge the grete danger that depends heron, bothe too hyr Majestis and the state, as yf I shouilde be syntyn heryn I shouilde deserve farr greter blame—and therfor I hope hyr Majestis wyll accepte yt yu goode parte, beyuge done yu dyscharg of my dewty.

If yt stay nott yu my lord Scroope (as I hope yt wyll nott), we shall ende all these Bordar cawysse by the 12 of thys monythe, and then havyngye fynewht that I was sent downe for, I hope hyr Majestis wyll lyncenc me too returen. And so I commytt your lordship too thAlmyghty, who lyghten hyr Majestis eyse to looke dispnyar ynto thys matter of Scotzlande then ytt yse doolehe. Atl Barwyke. ...” Signed: H. Hunsdron.

“If hyr Majestis bystowe anythyngye apone A. Douglass, be ytt never so lyttell, yt ys caste away—for he neyther hathe nor never wyll deserve ytt! 2 or 300 li., welde be better imploidy apone sum about the Kyngge who bothe care and wolde deserve ytt.”


Feb. 6. 589. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

“I perceve by your lordshypes letter of the laste of January, which my sunne Robarte brought me yesterwayght, that apone sum advertysmentes sent by my Lord Scroope, hathe cawesyd hyr Majestys too enter ynto sume consdyracyon of hyr estate, whyche ynded she hade grete nede too doo! I wrot latly too your lordshyp and Mr. Secretary therof, and therfor wyll nott treble your lordshyp agayne with the nedles reptecyzon therof, only too lett your lordshyp understand that wheras amoung the uther lords, I namyd the Erles Craford and Rothes, neyther of them wer there, butt ynded Rothes eldyste sunne was ther, who ys a rashe younge manne and a
1587-88.

grete papist; and where my Lord ScrCOPE wryghtes of Bothwell and Marshall, Bothwell was with the Kyng att Hallyroodhouse, and theke he be so fytkeall as noman trustes hym, yet he wyll runn no other cowste but the kynges. And for ther Erle Marshall, he ys the only nobell maune that ys too be accountyd of too stonde faste for matters of relygyon, and hathe delte very honorably with the kyng bothe for the relygyon, and hathe declarly whatt inmynt pertyleys and dangers, and most manyste myschyes wyll insecure bothe too hym and hys realme, yf he suffer any strangers too enter hys realme.

Thys mornyunge Carmychell desyerd too speke with me, at whose cummynge, fallynge yn talke of thys late assembly of thys lorde, desyergye too knowe the cause therof and theyr intencyon, he toweide me that yt was too putt awaye the Chauseler and the Justyes Clarke from the kyng and too alter the relygyon throuwte the realme, and too brynge yn strangers, and too breke the amyte with Inglande: and made thys metyng the sunar bycawse they wolde breke of our doocuyges heare for Border cawsys. I ask hym whatt the Kynges parte wolde be yn those matters? He anserd me, that yf he myght have any supporte from hyr Majestie, he wolde presently breke the neke of ytt and make all the lorde glade too rune hys cowrse, and so kepe ovit all strangers, and overthrow all pappyste and put away all the Jeanytes—but without sum present supporte from hyr Majestie he saw not how the kyngge showlde be able too deo thys. Wherapon I sough to know what supporte the kyngge wolde requyryr at hyr Majestis handes; for fyrste, too thylyke too be made the seconde parsone, was the vaynyste matter yn the worlde! For I was assuryd that yt all hyr whole realme wolde persuade hyr untoo ytt, hyr Majestie wolde never yelde too ytt. Then he towilde me by the wyse of talke, nott havyngye any commyssyon too deale yn ytt, that he thoughte the kyngge wolde persyate apon M' Wottones offer of 5000 l. a yere; he thought also that the kyngge showlde have neede of sum present supporte of sum mony, too brynge thys matters too effecte, and too have 50 horsmen too be aboynge hym as a garde, for sum short tyme.

Now my lorde, yf thys matters wyll recover hym, then lett hyr Majestie enter yntoo consideracyon of what importanse yt ys of too our state, for yt ys nott oylakke but rather serten, that yt wyll alter the Kyngge of Spayyes and the Duke of Parmes cowrse, yt they have any meunyge hetherwarde, as I thylyke noman doughtes of ytt, yt wyll wyll save the sendyuge of an army hether, wheras all the northe ys too attende hytherwarde by thys meane, yt Spayne showlde land yn any other parte neare the northe, all the northe may be impoyde also, and yt yt be fowudde nedfull and for hyr Majestys safte and the quyett of our state the amyte and freusdhype of thys kyngge, then lett hyr Majestie deales rowndly with hym and takyre whyle tymey ys, for yt tymye be now paste over yt wyll never be recoveryd agayn. I am nott yet serten whethyr he wyll accepte herof, or of anythyngge els that ys reasonale and honorable for hyr Majestie too grante, lett ytt nott be stuke att, thehe hyr Majestie doo save yt sum other wyse. I shall know withyu 3 or 4 dayse what he wyll be att, yt he may be inducyd to accepte and yelde too take anythyngge at hyr Majestis handes, ther ys no feare of hys goyunge thuro with the amyty betwene hyr Majestie and hym, too the which all the goode and honest men aboute hym and yn hys realme wyll pryk hym forwards too performe.” Berwick. Signed. H. Hunsdou.

FEB. 13. 590. PAY OF FORCES ON THE BORDER.

“Monney paiied and left to be paiied by John Clopton by vertue of warrant from the L. High Treasurer, for the payment of the soldiars lyinge upon the Borders.”

Paid through the Mayor of Newcastle, for 500 men, 1156l. 3s. 4d.
1587–88.

Left with him and Mr Chaitor etc... “as cause shall require.”

“More stayed in the coutrie of divers merchautes and others, which the said John Clopton doth paie for them in London of his receipte,”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2005l. 0s. 0d.</td>
<td>Total,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>838l. 16s. 8d.</td>
<td>For which he desires warrant “to strike talyes.”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 p. Indorsed.


For Captain Elles and Captain Knapp and their “bandes” [200 men], from 6th October till 22 February 1059l. 6s. 8d.
For Captains Bellaces, Beslens (?), and Ellerker and their “bandes” [300 men] from 20 November till 11th February 953l. 8s. 0d.
Coat and conduct money for the last 300 men 97l. 10s. 0d.

Total, 2110l. 4s. 8d.

Remaining for further pay or otherwise 1889l. 15s. 4d.

½ p. Indorsed.

Feb. 20. 592. The Receiver’s Account of Pay.

“A breve note of such somes of money as John Clopton receivour of Northumbrlaude hath receivd for the paye of the five hundred soldiers lyng upon the Borders of Englaunde towards Scotlaunde.”

Total amount of his receipts, [detailed] 2000l. 0s. 0d.
Estimated charge of 500 men for 2 months in advance 1059l. 6s. 8d.

Remaining, 940l. 13s. 4d.

1 p. Indorsed.

Feb. 24. 593. The Commissioners’ Proceedings.

Resolutions of the Commissioners of both kingdoms, and rules and regulations laid down for the government of the Borders at their various sittings in January and February, with their commissions and full powers. Foulden and Berwick.

18 pp. Official copy. See Laws of Marches (Vol. II., fol. 73). Three copies of parts of above, one annotated by Barghley.

Note in one.—“The Larde Kirkcouell being one honest and undefamed jeuhtman” unlawfully made prisoner on the West March, is forthwith to be liberated by Lord Scrope.

Feb. 24. 594. Proclamation by the Commissioners.

At Berwick 24 February 1587. The Lords Commissioners of both realms having perfected their present Treaty, ordain that all bills on either side “sense Haldenrigg,” shall be forthwith enrolled and redressed by the wardens according to the laws of the Marches, and the doers of all future attempts held as open enemies, and punished according to law. The Commissioners of England order this proclamation to be made at Berwick, Aluwick, Morpeth, Hexham, Carlisle, and Branton, and other needful places.

½ pp. On a broad sheet. Written by Hunston’s clerk. Indorsed: “1587. Proclamation of the Commissioners for the houlding of the dayes of trew and punishing of attemptes hereafter to be done upon the Borders.”
1587–88.

595. LIDDESDALE OFFENCES.

The bills filed by the Commissioners at Berwick and the King's pledge delivered, but yet unredeemed.

William Maugheen and Thomas Hynde for 43 persons her Majesty's tenants of Haddingbriggs and Rattenrave, complain upon the Laird of Maugerton, the young Laird of Whithaugh and Jockie Armstrouge of Kynamet with other 600 men for burning 15 houses, taking 24 prisoners—one had his hand cut off—reaving their chattels and insight gear, worth 900 l. sterling—on 6 October 1587.

Alexander Featherstou of Featherstonehaugh and his tenants, complain upon William Ellott of Harkesearth, called "Robbyus Will," Arche Ellott of Clyntwood called "Martius Arche," and other 160 men, who ran a day foray, took away chattels and insight worth 300 l. sterling, burned 23 houses and barus in Readpeth and Wyden, and took three prisoners—30th August 1587. On which night "and at one drifte," complain the Laird of Bellister and his tenants upon Andro Armstrouge and Francis, sons to the Laird of Whithaugh, and Syme of Whithaugh their brother, Arche Armstrouge called "Alexanders Arche," servant to Syme of Whithaugh, Ekkye Armstrouge of Twedun, Thom Ellott of Copshawe, William Ellott of Goddamourie and others who burned 25 houses and more, and carried off chattels and insight goods worth 1000 l. sterling.

The Laird of Preudieckes and Henrie Collingwood of Ryle and their tenants of Ingram and Reavele complain upon John Armstrouge called "the Lairds Jocke," Andro Armstrouge of Whithaugh, Ecktore Armstrouge of the Hilhouse, Jock Armstrouge of Kymothe, Georg Armstrouge of Archton, John Bateson called "John of the Score," and other 500 men, who ran a day foray and carried off 600 kye and oxen, 600 sheep, 30 prisoners and insight worth 400 l. sterling, on 23 June 1587.

Jenkynt Huuter, bartie Milburne of the Kenn, Jarrie Huuter, Mychal Milburne and Laute Milburne of Tersett in Tyndaile, complein upon Davye Ellott called "the Carlings," Cleme Croser called "Nebles* Cleme," Thone Armstrouge called "Symes Thom," Will Armstrouge called "Kyunothe," Ecktore Armstrouge of the Hilhouse, and other 300 men, who ran a day foray, and took away forty score kye and oxen, three score horses and meares, 500 sheep, burned 60 houses, and spoiling the same to the value of 2000 l. sterling and slaying 10 men—at Michaelmas 1584.


Tristram Fenwicke and Sandie Hall, complain upon old Thom Armstrouge of the Gyngles, younge Thom Armstrouge of the same, Eckie his brother, Alie his brother, Syme Armstrouge of Whythaughe, Hobb Armstrouge of the same, Thomas Armstrouge called "R-wyes Thom" of Maugertun, Adie Ellott of the Shawes, and others for running a day foray, and taking sixteen score kye and oxen, 21 horses and meares, spoiling 30 "sheiles," and ransoming 10 prisoners at the Sylme "the Satterdaie after S' Elen daie 1584."

Thomas Dod of Thorneborne, John Dod of the same, and Lyell Dod of the Blacklawe, complain upon William Armstrouge of Kymothe, Syme

* Noseless 1
1587–88.

Armestrouge younge Lord of Whithaungh, Ryniones and Ebbie Armestronge of Twedan, and other 400 men, who ran a day foray, took 40 score kye and oxen, a thousand sheep and “gate,” and slew Uswold Doile, about Midsummer 1579.

3 pp. Written by Foster's clerk. No indorsement.

Feb. 25. 596. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

As I wrote to you before, the Commissioners met here again on the 20th, and have filed the 80 bills on each side—all very great, and the last committed—and for delivery on the side of Scotland, they brought with them four gentlemen, one a near kinsman to the King, to remain in England till the bills are delivered for. First, this East March and the “Marsh” are to deliver, “which will not be a matter of 3 owers work,” on the 24th, their pledges returning home—then the 26th and 27th, this East March and the Middle March of Scotland meet and make delivery, their pledges returning. “Thau the meeting for the Middell Marche of Englund, and the Middell Marche of Scotland, ys fayne to be put of untill aboute the myyste of Marsh, by reason of the Kinges jorney to Domfressse, who is full resolved to hould on that jorney, notwithstanding the Lord Harrys comming into him with submission, who as the commissioners enforme me, is commited to warde. ThErle Huntley hath also submitted him self, and is come into the King, whom for some respectes the king hath forborne to comit him to warde, but hath commanded him uppon paine of treason, not to departe owte of Eddebrourgh, but by his speciall licens. It semes that all their convencion at S' Jhouston and their assemblie at Lithco will prove to nothing.

I cannot yet understand the secrecy of Corrouell Stwars comming, but hee cam by Denmark awaye, and as it is given owt, that hee seekes to be a dealer in the matter for the married, but keepes him selfe very quiett, and makes nor meddells with any thing openlie.”

This long and tedious work is now finished, no man here or in Scotland thought possible—and is greatly to her Majesty's honour, and benefit of her subjects.

“I assure your lordship I could not have wanted Syr John Foster in these matters, whose longe expierens and perfetties in Border causs, did bringe matters of controversy to such perfection as to the commissioners for Scotland could not but yeld unto. . . And nowe having fynishte that I cam for, I maye saye Hta missa case, for I have nothing ells to doo but to sett these towre marches in some better order, by keeping of a warden corte, which I meane to houilde at Anwick the 6th or 7th of the next moneth—and than if her Majestie have no other matters to impoye me in here, I maye have leave to returne and do her Majestie some servis therin.”

The 400 soldiers here are paid, and those on the West March till the 20th, and are no longer needed—so I pray you to take her Majesty's pleasure therein.

I enclose the names of the pledges, and for this East and Middle March I am to deliver a brother of Sir Thomas Gray's and a son of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's and two other gentlemen,—to remain at Hutton hall till Lord Scrope delivers a “cuppell” to the opposite warden of the West March—one to answer for the West March, the other to Lord Bothwell for Liddesdale.

“Sens the writing of thus muche, Carmighell tells me that the Lorde Harrys hathe pote in sufficiente bonde to the King to bring in Sir Robert Maxwell brother to the Lord Maxwell, and his owne brother Robert Maxwell, who are the principall spoylers of the provost of Clancludens howse, whereof I have written before, and so licenced to goe home for a tyme. But I perceave that the King dothe meant to make Carmighell warden of the West Marches, if hee will take it uppon him.

ThErle Huntly is likewise licenced to goe home, with a straight com-
mandeament not to goe any wither further than the King hath prescribed him."

Now these things are finished, I pray you move her Majesty to consider this Middle March, which it hath pleased her to commit to me, and if she have no further need of my service than I know of, that she may give me leave to return. "And my lord, if I should appoint a deputie, their is suche
discension and disagrement among the gentlmen of that wardenny, and so many factions among them, as upon my credit, I knowe not any one their fitt to be my deputie, or will take yt upon him—and so did they all confes unto me being with me at Newcastell, but told me that if I would appoint any of my sonnes to be my deputie, they would willingly obey him and be directed howsoever hee would appoint them.

Nowe having no sonne of myn e fitt for that place, and though I had, being no place for him to remayne in but in this towne, hee should be able to do no servis in that marche—for my selfe being here and not able to
discharge that office neither to her Majesties servis nor to my nowe honour and creditt, for it is a pittifull case for poore folkes that hath great cauuses to be recreete, to be forste to come hither, some 50, some 60 myle bens, as a great many hath done sans my comming hither, to my greete.

For whosoeuer shall have that chardg, must either him selfe or his sufficient
deputie dwell and remayne among them, or els hee shall neither doe her Majestie good servis nor the contrie any good, nor gett him selfe any creditt.

For I assure your lordshipp they are at this daie from the highest to the lowest, the frowards and the untowards people to be governed that is this daie within the realme of England!

Sir John Foster was but seauystersd from it for a tymne by her Majesties letter unto him, unti he had sufficientlie auanserid such artickells as I was to chardg him withall. Who I assure your lordsh yp, uppon my honour and creditt, hath so sufficiently auanserd them, as his auessers may be greatly ashsamed of their malicions and utrew charging of him—as I am shewer your lordship will confes when your lordshyp shall here the matter thorowly.

And therfore in my sympell oppyunion, her Majestie maye do graciously, considering Sir John Fosters long servis in this place, and the cauuses being no greater against him than they be, to admitt him unto yt againe, unti her Majestie maye think of some fitt officer for the same—at which tymne I am shewer he wilbe verie willing to surrender yt, and would willingly so have dou, a good whilll seaus, so it might have bene with her Majesties favour and liking. And I do assure your lordshipp uppon my creditt, that neither hee nor anie freond of his ever spake to me herin, but haveing considerid of the matter, I find him the fittest man for the tymne."

I enclose copies both of their commission and the whole proceedings therein. Berwick. Signed: H. Hunsdon.


Feb. 25. 597. HUNSDON TO BURGHELY.

"I have thought fyt not too acaynate your lorysepe how gretel I have byn pressyd by Carnychs[l] syns his laste cummyngs hether, and as he affermyes, by the Kynges expresse commandemunde, too procure me to wryght too the kyngye; and assurdly that ye wolde wryght too the kyngye, the Kyngye wolde answer my letter with sum contentacyon too me. Herapon we hade sundry dysconnysys; yn fynye I tawilde hym, that as I was a servante, so neither yttt became me nor I durste nott without hyr Majestis pryvyte and lyeones. Secondly, I hade no gronnde too wryght apon too the kyngye, oules I sholdwe wryght of thes unlrones beetweene hyr Majestye and the Kyngye, wheryn I myght perhapes offend the kyngye. He assere me that he was seure I sholdwe notte ofende the Kyngye, yn towchynge those matters, and wysbete me withall too lett hym understande hyr Majestis
1587-88.

goode favor and affectyon towadstes the kyng and how farre the kyng myght looke for hyr Majestis favor towards hym, as also too gyve hym sum good aduyse towychyng the papytes. Att hys goyng away yesterday, he was agayne earnestly inhand with me too wyght, and he wolde tarry all nyght for ytt—whane I auserde hym playfully, that I myght nott withowte knowyng hyr Majestis pleasure. He askte me, what anser he shoulde make the kyng? For he feryd leste the kyng wolde conseve that seynghe he requyars me too wyght too hyrm by caewe he wolde take sum occasyon too auser the same and therby too proceede with sum farther dealing with me, that seynghe I refewse ytt he myght thynke I thought skorne too wyght too hyrm! I towele hyrm that I doe hope that hys Majestis wolde nott so conceive of me, but rather wolde conceive a deutyfulnes yn me towardes my soveren, nott too presyme too wyght too any pryunce withowthe hyr Majestis lycense, for I was seure hyr Majestis wolde nott take ytt well that any of hys cowssell or nobyllyte shoulde wyght too the Queenes Majestis withowte hys knyulge and lycense. So I dyd hope the Kyng wolde rather allow and leke of thys my refusall, then too take ytt yn yll parte, but I wolde send too hyr Majestis, and yf yt pleasyd hyr Majestis so too lycens me, I wolde apone hys Majestis lycens wyght unto hyrm. He auserde me, that the tyme wolde be very long, and he fearyd, lest seyne I wolde nott wyght when the kyng ys so wylyngge too receve ytt, that when I wolde wyght, he wolde skante receve ytt; butt ytt he wolde declare my reasonable refusall, and wolde dodo hys beste too caewe the kyngge too accepte myu auser yn gooode parte. But he wolde fayne a hade me a wrytten, and dyd assure me that he knowe, that bysendes the anseryuge of the contentes of my letter, whyche perhaps shoulde be wryttyn by the secretary, the Kyngge wolde wyght too me with hys owne haude, that none of hys cowssell shoulde know. Thus my lorde, I reste now too know hyr Majestis pleurs heryu, whether I shall wyght or no, or what I shall wyght. If the Kyngge howlde one hys jourye too Dumfrysse, as they thynke he wyll, which he hathe appoytude to be the fyreste of Marche, I muste seonde my letter thether too Carmychell, and he wyll delyver ytt too the kyngge. But I thynk thys grete storme of snow and froste, which ys very grete that way, wyll stay hyrm. Carmychell also requestyd me from the kyngge, that I wolde procure a placard from hyr Majestis for the buyng of halfe a dozen horsys or goldyuges for hys owne saddell for huntyngge, for he hathe over huntyd all hys horsys. I pray your lordshyp move hyr Majestis heryu, or els he may thynke my credytt as smale as A. Duglas makes ytt! . . . At Barwyk thys 25 of September* 1587.”

Signed: H. Hunsdon.


March 1. 598. BOWES TO WALSHINGHAM.

Having obtained leave from my lord Governor of Berwick to come to this country in pursit of my causes in law to be tried at next York assises, and other private affairs, I have received some letters from Scotland, sent after me from Berwick. They were carried to and fro by the posts, and at length left at my house, where I came last night. “It is strange to me that after so long disconinuance of writing, and without any occasion ministered by me, the Lord Hamiltoyn should eather write unto or breake with me, in the causes mentioned in his letters. But remembryng that William Walker (in his last being in Scotland for some private affaires, and there metting with Mr. John Colvile) did tell him that many merveyled greatlie to heare that the Lord Hamiltoyn had joyuned hym self in societie with suche as were muche suspected to seeke the hurt of religion, and of th’amitie with England; wherupon

* Corrected by Burghley to “February.”
Mr. Colvile largely excuseth and acquiteth the Lord Hamilton from any such course or action, and required William Walker to signifie to me that the said lord was wrongfullie charged, and remayne of the same mynde in religion and in devotion to her Majestie, as he was at his departure out of this realme,—therefore I thynke verily that upon this cause and ground, he hath ben moved thus to send these letters to me, which I have thought goo.d immediatly to recomend unto you, to dispose thereof as shalbe thought best."


Inclosed in the same:

(Memoranda on the letters.)

"The letter subscribed with the word Secundus, is sentt from Mr John Colvile, which I do right hartily pray you to kepe to yourself. The letter (b) signifieth the Lord John Hamlyton, and (T) the Earl of Huntley.

What effectes may come by those offers and occasion proffered, and what trust may be gaven to them, cheyffly in respect of the dangerouse dispositions of the soceteye wherwith the Lord Hamlyton hath joynd hym self, I chose rather to leave to wyse consideration, then anywyse to commend the same further then I have warrant. And albeytt that Mr Colvile is so certaynly persuaded in the sounde meanyuge of the Lord Hamlyton, and of his power to drawe the rest of his followers to imbrace and followe his owne curse, for the benefitt of religion, and of thamyte with Inglande: yett fyndinge alwayes that the frutes of papistes do ever kepe the tast of the tree, I dare gyve no further judgmentt or commendacion, then may be gathered by those letters, which for that purpose I thought god spedily to send to you. And howsoever the matter shalbe receyved and interayned, I do most humbly beseech you to be.meane, that I be noth employed in the same, especyally seyng that these things are of such weight, as they require the caryadge of stronger then my self.

Wher Mr Colvile secketh dyreccion and advise from me, in sondry partes in his lettre, and that I fynd ytt inconvenientt to the service and to my self to deale therin, the rather act this tyme, when matters of such quality are well governed, and may be best gyded by myghtyter then I: therfor I referre his satisfaction in all his desires therin, to your order, resolving to fly from this (and all lykke matters) which now is commed upon me farre agaynst my will."

1 p. Holograph of Bowes.

March 6. 599. HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have recebye your lordshypes letters of the fyrst, the 4 at nyght, and your lordshypes of the 2 thys moruyuge at 4. It ys a greate conforte unto me that hyr Majestie dothe accepte so gracyusly of my servys heere, and accordynge too your lordshypes letter, I have wrytten hyr Majestie thanks too the Commeyseyours, who I am seure wyll reoyse greatly att ytt.

The casewe why I wrotte too Mr Secretary of the letter byng neit sent too me too be seene, was upon a poste scrypte which Mr Secretary wrotte to me with hysh owne hande en a letter of the 20 of the laste monythe, whych I sone your lordshyp herwith worde by worde—wherby yt seemes that Mr Secretary was made acquayntyd with that letter beleue by A. D., or els I have nott wrytten too Mr Secretary therof, for I mad hym nott acquayntyd therwith byfor A. Duglas neveu, who came thysway latly ytoo Skotlande, browght me a letter from hysh unkeil, wheryu he wrygttes too me of those matters, and partly of the letter. I anserde hym that I hade adventysyd hyr Majestie of hysh uncles dysamyssyon, accordynge too my dewty, beyng so credably assuryd therof by Mr George Younge who was present when the Master of Gray by the Kynges commandment, dyd dyscharge hym of hysh ambassytor-
shyfe, and for anythyng that ever he cowlde heare, the kyngue never hade any dealyng with hym syus, nor he with the kyngue; and for a farther conyrmacyou therof, I saw the Chancellors letter fully too the same effecte, with thys adlycyeou, that he durste nott returne home. So now he knew of whom I hade ytt, he myghte use ytt as he thought good, and seke too dysprove them yt they informyd me wyth an untrouthe. Towchyng the letter, I towlde hym that I hade harde of suche a letter, but wolde nott lett hym know how or by whome."

As for the 400 soldiers, I have sent John Craue, who was under Thomas Bartou, to muster them, when they shall be paid and discharged, defalcking such armour and munitions as they have had from the store at Newcastell. Before your letter reached me, I had written for, and received from the Mayor of Newcastell, a book of his disbursements to the captaines till 20th ultimo, amounting to 1949. 15s. 10d., besides 60l. from myself in prest to the first two captaines. I have written to Lord Scrope to send me a reason why his 100 men should not be discharged, and to write to your lordship therein.

"Towchyng your lordehyspes utter letter, I wyll presently wryght cheffy the contenste of your lordshypes letter, and therwithall towche sute utter matters which Carnychell requyerved me too towche, as yt wyll be by adore, conseryng the lorde lates assemby att Lythko, and theyr assemby at Synt Jhonestons, and for the removyng of the papystes from about hym. I have already wrytten the letter, and wyll send ytt away presently, wherof I hope too have answer very shortly.

The Kyngue hath staye dy hys jorny too Dumffryse for 15 dayes apon the Lorde Harrysys promes too bryngue yn bothe the Maxwels, ys owme brother, and the Lorde Maxwels brother, and sum uthers; which yt he doo, as yt ys thought he wyll, then the kyngue staye that jorny altogther.

Ther paste thywys way latly a brother of Collonnell Stewardes, who hathe byn yn France thywys 3 yere. He ys accowntydyd a very shrewdwe fellow. I ment too have staye hym but for Mr Secretarys pasporte. Apon Wddensday next I have appoyntyd a waryen cowrte att Anewyke for bothe the Marchys, nott without grete nede; byfor which tyme I looke for asser of my letter, and that I wolde be glade too returne, beyngue no cawse of hyr Majestisis servys too detyaye me heere any longer." Berwick. Signed: H. Huadon.


March 9. 600. HUONSDON to WALSHINGHAM.

"Whatsoever lettars or otherwise that you sent me in your laste pacquett yt is better knowne in Scotland than I doe—for yesternight after x of the clock, the poste of Morpett cam hither unto me, who declared unto me that upon Wddensdaie at night, hee sent awaye your pacquett hitherward; and his boye being not pasto towe or three myle from the townes, was taken by certayne Scottes, and carried awaye, pacquett and all, and threatened him to kill him, but one man amonge them woulde not suffer them. And so carried him 9 or 10 myle with them, and sett him downe uppon the fells; who cam not back unto his master untill yesterdaie morning. Who cam presentlie awaye unto me, to lett me knowe therof; but by good hope I do understand who they wer, and so do send presentlie to lett the King under stand of it, and also will send to the partie. It is the Lairde of Hunthills brother and certayne of his men. It should seme that they cam for some suche matter, for I have not hard that they tooke any goodys that night within the Middell Marche. I praye you lett me here from you what was in your saide pacquett, for I would be glad nowe to here of my leve to come uthep.

Yesterdaie I recevied a lettre from Carnighel, wherin hee wryttes unto me that the King dothe requirr me that if any pacquett or letters come from
1587–88.

Mr. Archibald Duggles to his nephew or any man ells in Scotland, that I woulde send them to the king; and that if any letters be sent by his nephewe or any man ells in Scotland, to him, that I will likewise returne them to the king. So as it seems the King woulde have his letters—and belike for no good to him! And it appeares that his being their dothe her Majestie smale servis, and I praye you let me knowe your pleasure what I shall do therin.

Carmighell also wrote unto me that one John Chessam, who as I take it was once one of the masters of the howeshold aboute the King, is returned out of France with a greatt chesse worth ij' mark stering, given their. I was alsy yesterday adversized credibly by sondrie Scotish gentilmen which mett me a hunting in the Bowndes, that the Lorde Maxwell is returned home, but not yet come to the King." Berwick. *Signed*: H. Hunsdon.

"Postscript.—Sene the signing herof, I understand that they that took the pacquett had taken a nage and 3 or 4 kine in a towne, therby so as it should sene they cam rather for the poste boyes nag than for the letters; and I think their wer some Englishmen with them, which I will find owt well enough."


March 15. 601. Hunsdon to Burghley.

"I came to thys towne apone Monday nyght beyng the 11 day, to kepe a warden cowrte for bothe the marchys, wher I have hade a grete apperance; and accordyng to sum of my forrra lettera, bothe Wylyyam Rydeley of Wylymyne weke, and Reuolde Herron, refusyng to stande too theyr tryall for marche treason, hath the submyttyd themselves too hyr Majestys marce. Rydeleyse seconde brother ys field, and too more of the Rydeleys. Yet one more yz also concealed not only for the burnyng of Hawden bryges, but for uther dyspleasures dun too gentyllmen yu thys cuntrey, by bryngyng yu of Skotes. Yt was lyttell thought that I wolde a delte with suche men, or cowldz a gotten any matter agenyte them. But I dowght not—but thys marche wylbe the quyetar thys seven yere. For horesellyng I have condemnation sundry, and yt I wolde a delte so hardly with Syr Cutherbe Collyngwoode as he and uthers have delte with the Selbys, I cowide a brought bothe hys lyfe and landes ytoo hyr Majestis handes, for selynge of horsys ytoo Skotlande; but yt wolde a blyn thought I hade dune yt for revenge. The last weke sum Skotes havyng stollen a nagg and two or thre cowee, yu returnyng home, mett with the post bowy of Morpett by channce, and tooke away hys horse and pakket, which pakket was bowght me owt of Tyvydall at myr fyrst cummyng hyther, as I satt at supper. The pakket was opende and one of my wyves, and made up agayne, but never a letter yn them opene.

Apon Fryday last I receyved a letter from thys Kyngge, of grete thanks for the letter I sent hym, and wrot too me that the Wedensday follyngye he wolde aende a speccyall gentylman untoo me with anser of my letter. Apon Wedensday I receyved a letter from Carmyghell, that accordyng to the kynges promes, the Kyngge had sent hym untoo me, and that hearyng of my byenyng cum hether, he stayde at Hewton halles. Yf I dyd nott returne too Barwyke, he wolde come hyther too me,—yt I dyd returne, he wolde stay there my returne. Too whom I returnede anser that I wolde be there thys nyght—and so now havyng endyd thys warden cowrte, I am returnyng too Barwyke." Aluick. *Signed*: H. Hunsdon.


March 31. 602. Hunsdon to Burghley.

"Yf I hade thought the amyty of thys Kyngge hade byn no better
1588.

worth then yt semes too be, I wolde have forborne too have travelyd theryn as I have dune. But I dyd thynk that I hade dune hyr Majestie acceptable servys yu procuryng of hym too be contentynd too accepte a letter from me, and then too be contentyd too anser the sam, whereby ther myght follow sum farther goode cowre betwene hyr Majestie and hym; wherof I am seure he dyd looks for anser er thys. He made more yt sendyng of Carmychell too me after the receythe of my letter, then hyr Majestie hath dune after the peresynge of myne! I made the more haste too brynge these mattres yntoo sume goode terms, knoy[nge] that now ys the tyme of makyngge or marryngge, for thohe yt semes that of hymselfe he ys rather inclynyd too the amyte of Inglande then too any other nacyon, yet ys ther noth one mane aboute hym of accomwnte or awttoryte, that dooth harten hym therouttoo, or sekes too anuymate hym theryn, but all too the contrary. For he hath of other forren pryncys sundry grete offers, bothe of mony, men, artelrye and all other thryges too manyntayne hym too anoye hyr Majestie, and too troble thys realme, so hath he solcyeters (too many) that ar never owte of hys eare, too perswade hym too accepte of the same—and I am gretyly affrayde that fyndyngge us to daly the tyme with hym yn thys sorte, yt wyll basten hym too harken too others, and too be sorry that he made any anser too my letter, or receyvd myyne. Ther ys att thys present, a grete cowrte of nobell men, wherof Hambelton and Huntley arr the chefe, to whome the Chancelor fearyngge hya owne lyfe hath joyyde hymselfe, and dooth the rune theyr cowrse. Ther wyllbe withyn thys 4 dayes, sundry uthers of the nobbylyte at the cowrte, too what ende ys noth yelett knowyn. I receyvd a letter latly from Carmychell aboute sume Border cawys, and yn the ende of hys letter he wyghtes, that we ar uryv slow aboute our busynes, but the Devyl slepes noth amonagh them. Well, I pray Gode we repten noth the forslowyngge of tymc.

I perceyve by your lordshypes letter of the 23, that hyr Majestie myslekothe with sum thynge eyther yu my letter, or eles yn the Kynges instrucyous too Carmychell. What I know what they arr, I truste I shall satysfy hyr Majestie. Towchyngge the requaryngge too have that parson sente whome byfor he refusyd too receve, beynge sent expressly from hyr Majestie—these be the cawys that Carmychell alegyed too me for the same, havynge reasonyd sumwhat with hym aboute the same—fyrste, he wolde rather receve and admytt hym too hya presence then any other, yn respeete that he thyykes that he dyd my summe sume injury in refusyngge of hym theu, and therfor wolde recompens the same now by acceptyngge of hym byfor any other, wherof I wrottoo your lordshyp before; secondly, bycawsse my sume beynge with hym, the Kyng wolde deale more inwardly with myne yn those mattres betwene hyr Majestie and hym, then with any other mane yn Inglande, excepte sume uther of myyne. I wrottoo bothe too your lordshype and M's Secretayre, about 3 matters, but as yeett have receyvd no resolucyng of eyther of them. The one was towchyngge the placyngge of Syr Jhon Forster yntoo hys formar place, untyll hyr Majestie dyd resolvyl apen sum uther, for I am lothe too inoye an office that I shall noth, too hyr Majestis contentacyon and myn owne credytt, be able too dischayrge the sam; which nomman shalbe able too doo, that shall noth remayne amonagh them. The seconde was for a plakarde for 6 or 10 horsys for the Kyngge for hys mony, beynge utterly desitytute of huntynge horysses. The thryde and laste, for my leave too returnde, havynge fullly fynysht that I came for. Trewly my lorde, at my cumynge hether, I made my accoute too a returnde withyn them two monthess, and made my provysyons accordyngelly. I tooke up 1000 l. for 6 months, for the which my frendes stande bownde, and fyndyngge syus that I saw no loklyhod of my returne, I sent [to] take order with them for a farther day—but for any frendeslye or offer I cowld make, I cowld gett no lengar day then too the mydste of the nexte terme. So as yt I be nott there, tymc inowhbe too provyde for the payment therof, I shall nott only be utterly
1588.

dyscredtyde, but my frendes that ar bownde for me too be forcyd too pay ytt, too theyr greate hynderance, and my gretar shame. Besydes Syr Bow-
lande Haywarde hathe a lordshyfe of myne of 100 l. a yere in Norfolke, 
which I bowght of Syr Edwarde Clerce, too mortgage for 1800 l., which yf I 
do nott redeame aboute that tymus, ys lekwyse too be forfetyd. How thys 
mony wyll be gotten, and I heere, your lordshyfe can judge! These 
thuyges towche me very neare, and therfor I beseeche your lordshyfe move 
hyr Majestie for my leave too returne, who I hope wyll consyder so gracyusly 
of me as nott too have me remayne heare, these matters conservynge me so 
gretly, bothe for my poore estate and credytt. Yf hyr Majestie shall have any 
occasion to use my servys heere, havynges taken order for these paymente, 
ywyl alwayse be reddy apon any sudden, too returne bether agayne by 
poste. Thus havynges troblyd your lordshyfe over longe, beyunge hartely 
sorry that you showide be troblyd eyther with the gowte or any other 
dysease. . . Att Barwyke thyest laste of Marche 1587.” Signed: H. 
Husson.

“My lorde I understandes that notwithstandynges that hyr Majestie hathe 
bystowdwe Mr Jennysons offyce heere apon Nycolas Erryngton, who I assure 
your lordshyfe ys worthy of ytt, yf yt wer farr better—yet one Arden, 
who servyde heere under Syr Valentynye Browne, tyll all the towne was wyry 
of hym, dooth make grete meanes for the same. I hope hyr Majestie wyll 
nott eale bake hyr grante, and yf yt wer nott grantyd, it werr my dewty too 
lett hyr know that he ys farr unfytt for ytt, onles she wyll pay a grote for 
every pennyworth that shalbe wroght heere, wherof I oose wroth to your 
lordshyfe byfor, when I harde he was a coutar for ytt.”

Chamberlen.”

April 10. 603. Bowes to Walsingham.

“Att thandes of this bearer John Ollever, I have receyved your 
lette of the last of Marche last, having befor the receptherof, wyrrten into 
Scotlande, by the commodty of a trusty carreer returonyng to Edenbro. 
Butt as yet I have nott receyved any retorne or answer to the same.

I perceave that the Lord John Hamylton, Huntley, Crayford, Rotherse, 
Montrosse and others, are assembled at the curt, seking an immedyatt 
chang of thoffyres in curt, and of the castle of Edenbro. Wherin albeyt 
that yt is like enough, that in thende, they shall obtayne a greatt parte of 
ther desieres, yet-presently the Kyng yeldes nott so fully to this altercacion, 
as they hoped and desiered; and I think that my frindes do stay ther 
lettes to me, untill they may both wrytt with best certaynty, and also send 
with gud sayfytte, which att this presentt they can hardly do. Upon receptherof, I shall with sped (and so soon as the way shalbe cler) gyve you 
adyntshament—right humbly praying you, that in case you shall fynd that 
my labours in this matter shall nott bring profytt to hir Majesties service, 
honour to you (for whose sak I shalbe always redy to imply my self and 
wholl power), contentmont to the partyes to be dete withall, or honesty to 
my self, yt may then please you to be meane, that I may be tymly rydde of 
this office. For I lyve still in feare that the partyes to be intaryllned will 
look for some gratuytys, wherin ther expectacions shalbe hardly satysfied, 
and that theron evill effectes shall spring. Yf 1 l. or such lyk sommas were 
bestowed to releave the poore estat of Secundus,* yt myght enable hym for 
service, and yt wold encourage others to procede with better hope. Butt this 
I leave to your gud consideration. This bearer can informe you, both of the 
tyme and redynes of my lord Governour to the curt, and also of his lord-
shipes good meanes of intelligence in Scotland wher surely the King, and

* John Colvile.
1588.

some others of good quality have offered great kyndnes to his lordship, as att his lordships commyng wilhe better knowen to you, then I can inform you." Berwick. *Signed* : Robert Bowes.


April 13. 604. HUNTYNGDON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On the 7th instant I received your letters of the 2nd. I am not guilty of negligence, as conceived by her Majesty and your lordships, in certifying the forces here, having had no instructions sent as in my former commissions, though I trust the state of this country is good, as shall appear. Meantime I require powder, match and shot, to be sent to Newcastle, as determined before I left London. The masters were begun before your letter arrived, and shall be performed with all speed. York. *Signed* : H. Huntyngdon.


April 19. 605. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSHAM.

"I was in some good hope to have got lycence for my repayre to court, now at my lorde Governors going up, and being stayd by his lordship, and lefte with the charde of this pce (albeit very unfyt therunto by reason of the great and excessey chardges I have susteyned by my louge contynuance here without any consideracion), and lykewise being entreated by my good lady the Lady Hunsdon, to let my lady my wife accompany my lady Scroope her daughter to court, I have directed and appointed her to make her access unto your honour, and withall to acquyte your honour with my decayed and declyninge estate—wherin I am most humbly to beseech your honour, that lkes I have alwayes heretofore fownde your honourable favour extended towards myself in all my occasions whatsoever, so nowe yt wold please your honour to vouchsafe your good favoure and furtherance to my said bedfellowe, in such our causes and sutes, as she shall more at large and in particular acquyte your honour withall." Berwick. 

Signed: Henry Woddyngton.


May 15. 606. HUNTYNGDON TO WALSHAM.

Having sent for Sir Henry Lee and Sir Robert Constable, they met me here on Monday night, and yesterday Lord Darcy, Mr Bamborough and others joined, and we spent the whole day to good purpose. I have appointed the training to begin in Whitsun week—3 days together every 15 days—to end on 22 July, as harvest will begin soon after.

While Scotland shoveth good countenance, I would remind you to send the necessary provisions to Newcastle. I shall take care the powder is not so consumed, as once I heard you say it was. If Guise and his master differ in earnest, our case shall be the better, but I trust none of that kind, for they are both at heart deadly enemies to our good sovereign. I hope the proverb shall prove true—"Pride will* have a fall"—and then the Pope nor his champions shall not triumph as they desire. But to hinder them the better of their purposes, we must continue to make the necessary provisions, and then we may with the better spirits commit the success to God. Her Majesty shall find as good service in these parts as can be wished (if war do come) if necessaries are provided. I have waded into this matter further than I did mind, for I hear from those coming from London no news but of war, and after our long happy peace, which hath been so much abused by

* Originally "shall."
1588.

us, it may be the Lord will send a war somewhat to correct us. But let her Majesty trust in God, and the courageous hearts of her subjects, for no doubt by his grace and favour they will give her enemies such a welcome as shall nothing pleasure them. I mind to spend my life upon it. Doncaster. 

Signed: H. Huntyngdon.


"Yesternyght after the gates were shott, I receyved this packet inclosed, addresshed to Mr Arch. Dowglas, and with earnest request to gett ytt speedly conveyed to hym. It may therfor please you to gyve order, that yt may be deelyvered to hym with expedytion, together with my owne letter, adverting hym of the tyne of the delvery of this packet to my handes.

The jorney of the Kyng to Dunfresse, and thoccaision of the repayre of Mr Robert Carye to Carlisle, are alread adertyshed to you by Mr Cary. And this day I have byn informed, that his abode with the Kyng ther will nott be longer, nether shall the kyng have any cause to tary any longer tyne in those partes, sayng Maxwell is alredy departed quystly into the north. Wherof, and of all other occurrantyes presently ther, Mr Archbald will (I trust) gyve you understanding with best cerlaynty, and therfor to his reporte I do wholly leave the same." Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


The men are in in training here, but unless a supply of powder and match come here or to Hull, the "shott" cannot be trained. The merchants of this city and Hull, would adventure to the east country for powder, but I find Mr Dale hath a granyt, and his licence is required. I have written to him to send a quantity to Hull with speed, to be paid for at her Majesty's price. I inclose a schedule of the gentlemen in this county fit to lead horsemen, which I forgot in my last. I have verbally appointed some of them, but delayed giving them their "bandes," seeing such good likelihood of peace towards Scotland, till the training of the foot is over. I appointed Sir William Mallorye to lead 100 horse—a very fit man, being himself well furnishd with horse and geldings. York. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.

Sir Simon Musgrave reports from Newcastle he hath no powder left.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in above:—
The names of the gentlemen to lead the horsemen in the county of York:—
Raphe Eare esquire; Sir William Mallorye knight; Sir Raphe Bouchier knight; Sir Henry Constable knight; Francis Vaughan esquire; Robert Lee esquire; Pierce Stanley esquire.

June 20. 609. Bowes to Walsingham.

"That I might conferre with my sonne befor his entre into his jorney to London, I have presumed to come to his house, purposing to leave all myn other causes in the countrey and to retorne to and abyde att Barwicke, untill I shall obtayne leave to come into the countrey for the execution of sondry nedefull busynes, wherein myn owne presence is requisite. In which behalf I do humbly beseech you, both to be means for the spedy grantt of my leave for such tyne as shalbe thought mete, and also to understande his
1588.

Majestes disposition and gud pleasure for the leavyng of myn office, with hir Majestes favour and gud opnyune, and in tyme and maner convendornt. Wherin this bearer my sonne Raffe Bowes is instructed by me, both humbly to pray your gud helpe and advice, and lykewys to signyfie to you my desire and mynde in the same—of sones and right humbly besching your honour to accept in gud parte my bold request and inportuncy, and to dispose of the cause, as you shall thiuke best to contynew me in hir Majesties grace and gud opnyune.

The successe of the Kynges doinges in the west, and other actions, with all other occurrantes in that realme, are so well advertyshed to you from the west, and other partes, and thaffayres of Scotlande do presently so staude upon the Kynges progress in the gud curse wherin he hath now well embarked hym selfe, as I nede wott to trouble you therin, untill I shall understand the certayntyfe of matters newly advertyshed, and the further resolutions and procedynges of the northerne lordes, carefull to preserue the lyfe of Maxwell, and redy to receave ayde or meane to wyne to them self the corte. Whome nevertheles the Kyng may (and yt is lyke that he will) droue to quyetnes. . . . At Barnes in hast." Signed: Robert Bowes.


[June 23.] 610. ARMS IN THE COUNTY AND BISHOPRIC OF DURHAM.

Total of the common armour, corslets (313), muskets (14), callevers (53), petronels (8), and horsmen's pieces (24), delivered in the four wards of the county palatine.

Note.—These muskets, petronels, and horsmen's pieces, are said to have been delivered to Sir William Bowes, into his keeping in Streatham castle, and are wanting at this view—and he is dead, and it is like an old debt.

Total of private armour charged upon the inhabitants in the said wards. Corslets, 200; callevers, 226.


June 23. 611. HUNTYNGDON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In reply to your lordships' letter of 19th with her Majesty's pleasure that I should repair to Newcastle to make head against the enemy if he should bend his forces against Tynemouth or thereabouts, as it is suspected he may—I trust your wisdons will consider how unable I should be to do her Majesty fit service, unfurnished as I am of men and munitions. Tynemouth, I doubt is defenceless, and there is little in the storehouse at Newcastle. Your lordships give me no direction how many men to take with me. Order must be taken for money, armour, munition, and victual there, no forte Scotland should prove to be a worse neighbour than I hope it will, or see any cause to doubt—but without these, no good service can be done.

The 6000 foot here will be ready to march on an hour's warning, and I am bold to say there are 2000 more in the county with corslets and calivers, of as good sort—but for horse I dare not promise more than the 100 levied—and of lancers, none to speake of. York. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.


June 23. 612. HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received a letter this morning from the Mayor and aldermen of Hull, with a copy of one from Lord Henry Suynnymore to them, sending back the ships fitted out from their port, and appointing the crews to be ready on 4 days' notice with better ships for the Queen's service, meantime to be kept in meat, drink and wages by the town—which they say, and I think, they are unable to do.

"These two packettes inclosed sentt to M' Arch. Dowglas (ambassador in Inglande for the Kyng of Scottes) by his nephew Richard Dowglas. . . I have thought gud to addresh them to you, for the speedytion and sayftye of the convoye. . . The Kyng being ready to returne to Edenbro, is purposed to carry thither the Lorde Maxwell. And the Kyng hitherto semeth to be in mynde to yeld hym the punishyment that his offence deserueth in lawe. Butt yt is looked that the intercession of the Duke of Lenox syster, with others, intending to sew to the kyng for Maxwell, shall prevaile to wynne the Kynges compassion and mercye towards Maxwell; and greatt sute and offers wilbe made to the presentt cortyrs in this behalf, so as the kyng shalbe moved on every syde for hym. Yett I heare nott of any certaynty of the kynges resolution therin. Bycause thoccurranties in that realme, fallyng whiles the Kyng contynueth on the west partes of Scotlande, wilbe advertyshed to you, with best surety and tyme, from the West Borders of Ingland, therfor I leave all the same to the reportes from theue. . . Att Fenham, the house of Sir William Rede." Signed: Robert Bowes.


"By my joyntt letter to the Lord Thesaurer and your selfe, my doinges with the Larde of Carmyghell, and his answer to the same, wilbe known to you. I perceave that the Kyng is nott fully satisfied with the resolution and money, already taken and sentt for hym, but looketh by the next, and shortly, to be better pleased—which I wysh may be done with expedition. These lettres inclosed, sentt to the lord ambassador for Scotlande, by his nephew Richard Dowglas, yt may please you to cause to be delveryed to hym. By whom you will understande both the Kynges mynde in his present concepte, of thanswer and resolution hitherto taken and certified to hym, and also all other occurranties in that state—which surely att this presentt is tyckle, and without the kynges owne gud governement and constancye, wilbe endangered. Butt I trust that the tymely repayre of such as shalbe employed and sentt thither with matters of better contentement, shall preventt the dangers." Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


July 22. 615. Bowes to Walsingham.

I received the inclosed packet this afternoon for M' Archibald Douglas by his nephew M' Richard Douglas, with earnest desire for his speedy dispatch, and answer from him, "to satisyfe the Kynges Majestie, who (as he wrytet to me) doth loke for the same with all spede. . . By the messenger bringing the said packett to me, I receyved also from the Lord of Carmyghell, this letter inclosed, which albytt he wold have me to kepe to my selfe (as in thend of the letter will appeare unto you), yett trusting
1588.

verely that your only sight of the same, besides my self, shall nether turne to his prejudice, nor be offensyve to hym, I have therfor chosen to send ytt to you, that you may understande the contenetes, and theron dispose of the same, as shall same best to you; most humbly praying you, that for my eredyt with the gud gentleman and well affected to hir Majesty, and for the satisfaction of his desiere and expectacion in me in this behalfe, yt may please you to retayne to your selfe, and to your owne order, the matters touched therin, and att your gud leyjours and tymes, to retorne to me the said lettre, kept only to your self, with notyce of your pleasure what I shall do further in any parte thereof. All other things I referre to the lettres and advertysementes of M' Ashbye. . . Barwic in haste." Signed: Robert Bowes.

"It may please your honour to gett me leave to come to thassyses at York in August next, when I have a great matter of enherantyce to be thenne tried, which will recieve great hynderance by myn absence."


"This lettre inclosed and addressed unto yowe by M' Raph Gray, was commytt to me to be sent to yowe with spede. I have therfore thought good herewith to accompany this packet of M' Ashbye presently brought to me to be conveyed to yowe." It may please you to remember my leave to be at the York assises for my great cause. Other things I refer to M' Ashbye's letters, who finds such good offices in the Laird of Carmichael, that I wish he might receive from you some sign of the good acceptance thereof. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Understanding there is some likelihood of service, I beg to offer myself to be employed in whatever your honour thinks fittest. I am not tied here by any special charge, for my service in the ordnance was only of good will, and I have written to Sir Simon Musgrave to come and attend it himself, as he will shortly do. Berwick. Signed: Willm Selby.


Aug. 3. 618. Sir John Selby to Walsingham.

I have received your letter by my son, and shall not desist from doing your honour such service as I may, for any man's displeasure. "For besides your many favours to myselfe, your honours ending of my sones troubles, together with your furtherance in the obtyning of his wife, doe see greatly bind me to your honour, that while I live your honour shall command me."

Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selby.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 3. 619. Huntyngdon to Queen Elizabeth.

Though I have not yet seen all the places in these parts meet to be cared for, or their wants, yet finding this good captain here on his way to London, I make bold to let your Majesty know that in your own storehouse at Newcastle there is nothing fit for service but a few brass pieces, and here there is no powder. If it please you, some ships from Newcastle might with most speed bring a supply here, and so the smaller proportion from the Tower might serve meanwhile. Your highness can consider the danger of leaving these parts defenceless. "For the the storme appeare nowe to bee greatest in the sowthe partes of your realme, yet howe some yt maya bee
turnyd hythyr, your Majesty hathe greatest cause to dowtte. For sure I am, the enemye can not be ignorant of the weaknesses of these partes, neythyr dooth he dowtte to fynde sum frendes heare—too good reason to move hym to send that hythyr, which may breede no smalle daunger to your hole state—and yet the same shalle lyte hynder hym in any thynge that he purposyth to doo in the sowthe." Durham. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.


Aug. 11. **620. HUNTYNGDON to WALSINGHAM.**

"This night sone after mydnight, I receyved a lettre from the Marshal of Barwick, with which I thought that a lettre hadd byn sent unto you from the ambassador; but fynding yt not to be so, I have thought good to acquaynte you presently with that which I receyved from Barwick, vid'. that yesterday in the morninges, he receyved credyble intelligence that on Thursday last* about xij of the clock at noone theare came a Spanishe shipp to the Firth beaydes Leth, and there cast ancor, and launched out theire cockboote with 16 men, all Spanyards, dyrected to Coronell Symple, who were conveyed to him safely to Edenbroughe, and after they hade conference with him, the towne understandinge they were Spanyards, apprehended them and commytted them to warde, who confesst that in that shippe there are 150 soulyders, and nothinges els but victualls and municion.

Uppon the apprehencion of them that came alande, Coronell Symple roode in great hast to the Erle Bothwell to his house at Creighton within 8 myles of Edenbroughe. Carmichell understandeing thereof, made reade and persewed him with all speade, and brought him backe to Edenbroughe.

The Erle Hunty beinge at Edenbroughe, and informed that Carmichell hadd apprehended Coronell Symple for accomplaynege the Spanyards, he came and tooke Symple from hym into his custody. The same day in the afternoon, the Kinge came over the water about 4 of the clock to Edenbroughe and hearinge of these proceedings, sent for Hunty, examyned the matter, and, as yt ys sayd, the kinge bath commytted Symple.

The Kinge presently sent to Leth, and commanded the towne to sownde upp their drummes, and ringe their alame bell, and putt them selvs in readynes, and if eyther that shippe or any other of the Spanyards offred any landinge at that place, to withstand them, and uppon advertisement, there should be greater forces ready to withstand them.

Uppon Fryday last also about v of the clock in the afternoon, there were discovered xx great shippes against Heymouth, v myles from Barwick. Whether they be of our fleete or of the Spanishe navye, the Marshall dyd not knowe." Newcastle. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.

"Postscript.—There is one come into this port, that sayth there is report that there are 60 sayle of Spanyards newlye scene upon the west cost, where-uppon all the becons have byn fyred. I desyre greatly to knowe what truth this report caryeth."


Aug. 11. **621. WODDRYNGTON to WALSINGHAM.**

I received the enclosed this morning by Robert Carvell from Mr Ashbye her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland. And thinking it gives news of proceedings in Scotland, and the landing of the Spanish fleet in the Murray frith in the Earl of Murray's country, I say no more. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed. Under the address is the figure of a man on a gibbet. "Life" written five times at the side, and signed by Woddryngton.

* 8 Aug.

One ship has come to [place lost] and landed Colonel Symple who has brought some news of the Duke of Parma—the road at S Andrews—Duke of Guise, Symple, the Chancellor, named.

½ p. The date noted by Huntyngdon. Indorsed: “Mr William Selbyes report of the arrival of the Spanish navy in Scotland.”

A fragment—one half lost.


The enclosed was received this morning from M. Ashbye, to be sent with all expedition to your honour—I wrote in my last that the Spanish fleet had landed in the Murray frith, but now learn that they “made offer, but landed not, so as nowe yt is thought they are either towards Norway coast or Scotlant.” Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed. On back—“Dd at Berwick the xiiijth of Aug. at 5 in the mornyng. London the 16th at one in the morning.”


To same effect. “The towne of Edenbro’ is taking up vth soldiers for the defence of the towne at there owne charges. And th’Earle of Huntley, the xiiijth of this instant, is departed towards his owne countreye. The Kynge is in Edenbro’, and lyes not in thabbay of Holywoodhowse, but in the Lorde Chancellors howse.” Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


I thank your lorde shipes for your letter of the 10th, with her Majestys gracious acceptance of my service. I have forborne, even before your order arrived, to place any men from Yorkshire at Tynemouth, “&c.” but keep them in readiness. Albeit that the alarm which we had here very hotly, of the Spaniards putting into the Frith in Scotland (besides a report brought to myself in a morning at 3 of the clock, of a beacon to be fired not far from this town) might easily have pricked me forward to send for these forces, if the truth had not been discovered. By the grace of God your lordships shall find me careful in three things (1) that the enemy by my negligence do not steal on this coast, (2) to avoid her Majesty’s charges as much as I may, and (3) that the country be not both charged and troubled, except extreme necessity compel it.

On Monday last, I took the general musters of Durham, and find many able bodies fit for service, but “in effect all naked,” without furniture. But have taken a course to amend this, as Sir Henry Lee, who was with me at the muster, will particularly inform your lordships. Hartyllpoole. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.


Aug. 19. 626. Huntyngdon to Queen Elizabeth.

“Yt may please your moste excellent Majesty. Because I thynt the adverturement which I have receaved even nowe of the captayne and master which the Lorde Admyrall dyd send in your hyghnesse pinnas callyd The Advyse, to followe the Spanyssh fleets, ys soche as wyll well lyke your Majesty to knowe yt, I presume with these few lynes to present the same unto your hyghnes: for whom I do humblye praye the Lord
1588.

Almyghtye allwayes to fyghte, as at thys tyme he hathe pleasyd to doo bothe myghtelye and mercuylye. And with your gracious pardon geve me leave humblye to bee seenche your Majesty yet to remember that your enemies wyll not ytte downe with thys indygytue, dyshonor, and losse which they have sustayneyd, but wyll seyke by all meanes they can devyse to revynde the same so sharppelye and so spedealye as they can. Yet I hope, by the meryces of God, theare successe in the end shall bee no better then yt hathe been in the begynnynge. But to use all good meanes to prevent them in these purposys and practysys, wyll bee now not lese honorable for your Majesty, then necessarye for your safetye, agreeable to all your former princelye actions, fulle of great wyssdom and pollyeye. And surelye, post Denwm, thys wyll bee one pricypalle meane, that your Majesty wyll please to keape your great neyboure nyest to thease partes, your fyrne frend, which I heare your Majesty may doo. Hys amytye at thys tyme, hathe stande your Majesty in no smale steed, but the contiuance of yt wyll bee one specialle helpe as yt weare, to breake the necks and force of your enemies in soche sorte, that they shall not bee hable to prevayle. So as by the grace of God, your faythfulle subjectes of Engeland shall heareafter enjoye your moste happye government mannye more yeares to cum, as we have don allreddye mannye yeares past, in peace and all good bessynges, to your hygynes great honor and owre moste syngular comforte. The Lord in hys ryche mercyes graunte yt, who for ever and ever defend and preserve your Majesty from all eyyll. So humblye cravyng pardon for any thynges that hearin your Majesty may myslyke." Newcastle. Signed: H. Huatlydoun.


Aug. 19. 627. FORSTER TO LEICESTER.

I thank your lordship for your letter on my behalf to the Lord President, who was at the last assise at Newcastle, where I attended to see if any of the gentlemen of the country there assembled could charge me, but none said anything, so I had a friendly departure.

I hear from Scotland—"that the Spaynshe fleet lies hoveinge near the haven of Awberdeen in Scotland, and that the King of Scots haith geaven special commandment to all his subjects to be in a redynys with armour and weapon to attend upon his pursuue for the resisting of the Spayneyyards from landyng, and that my lord Maxwell is commytted to the Blacke Neste, and that my lord Bothwell is made leivetenent of the armye ... The Bordes are quiett, but that a fewe theaves of Tevidaill haith entered Harbottle castle, findeing it destitut of a keeper, and haith broken the inner ward and caried awaie mich goods without either showt or erie, as the like haith not ben seen heartofor." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed: "To the right honourable and his singuler good lord, Lord Robert Dudley erle of Leycester, baron of Debuighe, knight of the most noble order of the Garter and [one] of the lordes of her Majesties most honourable previe consuell." Indorsed. Wafer signet indistinct.

Aug. 20. 628. BOWES TO WALSHINGHAM.

This day at 12 o’clock, I received a letter from Mr Ashbye, with the news that the Spanish fleet is lauded in Shetland. He trusts to write with more certainty in a day or two.

"By other advertisement (and whereupon I thynke this report is ryson) I am informed, that a shippie came into the Frith late yernight the xixth hereof, and shewed that fyve dayes synce he sawe the Spanish fleete in Shotland, where they did take in frewe water and suche victualls as they
1588.

could get there (which were very slender and course)—also that they had taken
into them some of the men of that island, but for what purpose he knewe not.
Albeit I have this with none other certaintye then here is mentioned, yet I
thought it my dewty to gyve tymely understandyngue hereof . . .

I neyd not wryte of the good turnes of the Kynge shewed not onely in
his longe tale and eotion to the counsell on Friday the ixth hereof (where
the Spanish pensioners opened there packes and sould no warres), but also
aycuse that tyme, approved many other wayes by his good course contynued.
Neyther shall I neyd to trouble yowe with the report of the suspiciouns layly
conceyved of th'intentions of Huntley, Claud Hamylton, James Steward
and others noted to be the favourytes of Spayne, all which thynge are advertised
(I am sure) to yowe before this—and very spedily yowe will understand
what these persons suspected will interprise, or what there powers wilbe to
effect therein—wherein it may be that the feare of there evill dispositions
shalbe found as great as the danger of there courage and powers to execute
the same."

The well affected heartyly wish that "some spedy comforth may be sent to
the King," to encourage him in his course with her Majestye. "At Barwicke

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 20. 629. The Lord President of York's Memorial.

Instructions from my lord lieutenant of all the provinces northward.

Eleven articles:—

12,000 foot of York and Durham, whereof 3000 for the castles, 3000
generally, and 6000 for the country. 2000 horse of same counties, whereof
500 lauces, 200 "shotte" and 800 light horse. Fortifications of Tynemothe
and Hartillopoole. The Roce bucke to be addressed for Scotland, with these
theses—The Wyllyam of Byrdgewater, the Ayde of Brystowe, the Jesus
of Newcastle, and the Elizabeth Drake, with the Roce bucke's pinnace. A guard
of horse for the lord lieutenant's own person.

1 p. Draft, with marginal notes by Walsingham. Indorsed: "20 August
1588."

Aug. 23. 630. Memorial by Sir Henry Lee.

A letter of thanks in her Majestye name, to my lord Darce, M'r
Perce Stanley, my brother Robert Lee, M'r Stapelton, and M'r John Vavasor
in Yorkshire. An other special letter from her Majestye to these gentlemen,
who in her Majestye service would have accompanied me with 10 horse a
piece well furnished, viz., to M'r Portington, M'r Bryan Lasselles, M'r Basset,
and M'r Rodes, all in Nottinghamshire.

Another in her Majestye name to the gentlemen of the Bishopric, most
specialy to Sir William Bowes, a man best able to serve her, M'Counyares
of Sockburne, Sir William Hylton, with M'r Phenycke of Northumberland, a
brave gentleman.

I hope such things as was committed to me by the Lord President to be
advertised to her Majesty, may be answered in such sort from my lords,
as he may be partly satisfied, the country somewhat strengthened, and myself
in duty discharged. Not signed.

memorial."

Inclosed in same:—

(1) Copy in another hand. Indorsed as above.

(2) Draft of the Secretary of State's letter of thanks to the above gentle-
men in her Majestye's name.

1 p. Indorsed: "27 Aug." [with their names].
[1588.

"Of shuche thinges as I moved her Majeste of, by the apoyntment of my Lord Presydent, concerning the north partes and the wantes there." Under 10 heads, with memoranda on margin by Walsingham. No signature or date.


1588.
Sept. 9. 632. Huntyngdon to Walsingham.

As lately instructed by your letter, I sent to all the parts in these parts for news of the Spanish fleet, and hear from Newcastle, that no ship is lately come in that can tell more but that they were last seen about Shetland, as is confirmed by divers Scotishmen said to have gone to court with the news, and they still remain in the North isles of Shetland.

"It is reported that there is good store of there gould amoghe the noble men of Scotland, as with Huntley, Bothwell, and others." When I get more certainty, you shall hear further. York. Signed: H. Huntyngdon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.


As directed by your last letter, "I did indelatly gyve knowledge to Sir Robert Sydney and Mr Ashbye, that I was directed to receave of th'Erle of Huntyngdon 3000li in gold to be delveryer for the Kyng of Scottes. And therewith I certified Carmychell by my lettre that I was redy to pay and delvery the sayd some in gold, as the kyngue should by hym appoynt me. Which lettre addressed to Carmychell, I sot open to Sir Robert Sidney and Mr Ashbye, that upon viewe thereof, and consideracion of the matter, with then owne procedynges and course with the kyngue, they might stay or delvery that lettre, and fully dispose of the cause, as should most profit her Majesties service, and best agree with the owne intentions for th'execution of there negotiations.

Sir Robert and Mr Ashby thought it meyt to delvery my lettre to Carmychell, who after his conference with the Kyngue and them, appoynted me to meyt hym yesterday at Cawmylles nere Barwicke, where at owre metynge, he lett me knowe that it was the Kyngues pleasure that I should delvery the sayd 3000li. to hym for the kyngue—and accordyng thereunto, I payed and delveryed to hym for the kyngue upon his acquittance (the copy whereof I send inclosed to your lordshyp, reteynynge sth'orignal for myne owne discharde, and untill your lordshyp call for the same), the full and whole some in gold, as before I had receaved of th'Erle of Huntyngdon.

The Kyngue will shortly (I thynke) bothe acknowledge the recepit of this mony, and also gyve thankes by his lettre, with suche further contentment to her Majestie, as shall winne his thankfullness therein. The pursue of which effectes, and convoy of the lettre, I leave to her Majesties ambassadours presenty imployed there.

This mony is welcome, and thanfully taken—and it is promised that a good part thereof shall be employed aswell for the gard and safety of the person and estate of the kyngue and others about hym that be well affected and stand in danger, and also for the suppressyng of the troubles of the Borders, which begyn to aryse in everie marche, and the inconueniencyes whereof I have at large discoverd to hym.

I have diligently sought to understand whether the Spanish fluyt be hoverynge in any part of the isles or coastes of Scotland, Orkney or Shetland, but hitherto I can lerne none otherwise then that abowt the xth of August they passed betwixt Orkney and Shetland to the Fayre Island, and
compassyng'e Ireland are thought to have taken there course for Spayne, lyke as by my former I have advertised.

The Kyunge haith beyn informed by Mackkye and Mackdolland (layly commed to Edinbourgh from Orkney and the West Isles), that the Spanyerdes are not seyn on any of those partes; and it is nowe generally beleved in Scotland, that they are gone for Spayne. . . The Papistes, sediouse, and theves on the Borders, do still thyne that they will not retourne into Spayne before they shall attempt to joyn with Parma, and land in England, and this opinyon encourageth them to follow furth there wicked practises.

Sir Robert Sydney haith alredy imploied and sent some Scottishmen to sarch whether that fayl dothe hover and lye in any part of the north of Scotland, and for th'execution of the chardge geven me in this behalfe, I have geven order to interteyne two botes lyng on the east and west partes of Scotland—that th'one thereof may discover Orkney, Shetland and the east isles, and th'other the Lewes, Skye and west isles towards Ireland. Which botes (if neyd shall so require) shall be sett forwardes with all th'expediciion and by all the best means I can make in this place, which serveth not so well as if I were in Scotland.

It appeareth that the Lorde Chancellour and Carmychell have layly fownd them selfes in great danger, and that they are still dryven to arme them selfes agaynst the malice and violence of there enemies, who they thyneke will not sodenly ceasse to attempt some interprize agaynst them.

On Soday last at the howse of the Lorde Ogleby, Sir John Saxon haith maried the daughter of the Lorde Forbesse, where many of the northern lorde and there frendes are assembled; and it is thought that they shall there resolve on suche plattes as shall both trouble the estate, and also endanger some particular persons, chiefly the Lorde Chancellour.

Collonell Steward (as I am informed) sticketh not very boldly and openly to perswade the Kyunge to accept of the Kyng of Spaynes offers, which he assureth shalbe performed for the kynges great honour, profit, and revenge of his mothers death, affirmynge therewith that he shall fynd more daulynge then gayne at England, after that there turns shalbe served. But it is sayd that the kynges answere haith little pleased hym, as by others will (I thyneke) be more particulariy advertised."


Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Copy of Carmichael's receipt.)

"ix die Septembris 1588 anno xxx
Elizabethe Regine.—

Received by me John lard of Carmychell, of Robert Bowes esquier threasureour of Barwicke, to and for th'ase of my soveraigne James the viijth kyunge of Scottes, the some of thre thousand poundes sterlynge in gold. As witnesseth these presents subscribed with my hand the day and yeare above wrytten."

Written by Bowes' clerk. Indorsed.

Sept. 12. 634. BOWES TO WALISINGHAM.

"This mornyng'e I have receaved thre lettres severally addressed to her Majestie and th'Erle of Essex by the Kyngg of Scottes, and to Sir Robert Sydney—all which I have sent by post to hym with good sped, that they may be brought to hym before his comyng to the court. With these I have also receaved one other directed by Carmychell to my selfe, by which I am informed that the Kyunge haith bothe acknowledged the receipt of all the mony payed by me to Carmychell for the Kyngg (agreable to my last before these), and also gevin suche thankes and complemeutes of good will,
1588.

as it shall (they thuyke) well please her Majestie and obteyne further effectes of her highnes bouytue to the kyng.

By these lettres he writeth that the Kyng and the well affected do greatly lament the decaesse of th' Erle of Leycester, and that the Romysh, Spanish and sedicous sorte do as moche rejoyce, yet he trusteth that they shalbe deseyt of there expectacions and desyres."

There is no more known of the Spanish fleet than when Sir Robert Sydney departed. I hear that a Scottishman lately landed at Leith from his fishing off Shetland, neither saw nor heard of them since they passed between Orkney and Shetland. So it is believed they held their course for Spain.


1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 17. 635. Bowes to Walsingham.

I have received your last of the 9th hereof, and the Laird of Carmichael's letter before addressed to me. Mr Richard Douglas has earnestly asked me to get the enclosed packet of importane conveyed to his uncle Mr Archibald Douglas, for speedy answer. Berwick. Signed: Robert Bowes.


By Robert Vernou victualler there for the increased garrison ordered by the Privy Council.

Total of the same made in the shires and in Norfolk:—

Malt, 4600 "come"; wheat, 2560 "come"; oats, 400 "come"; Island cod, 1000; butter, 100 firkins.

Total cost, 3243l. 4s.


Nov. 1. 637. Bowes to Walsingham.

For the speedy delivery of the enclosed packet to Mr Archibald Douglas the King's ambassador in England, from his nephew Richard Douglas, I send it to you in this manner. I pray you to procure my leave to come to London, for the business I formerly expressed. It is so necessary for the benefit of my poor estate, that the delay shall hazard my utter overthrow. All occurrences I leave to report of others, better placed for hearing than myself, being at my house in this country, awaiting my leave to come to London. Aske. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1/2 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 27. 638. Outrages by Buccleuch.

Breviate of certain bills wherof the Laird of Buccleuch was both special procurer and present at the committing of the outrages.

Oct. 1587.—The captain of Bewcastle and the surnames of the Rowtledges, Nixons, Nobles and others of Graistangflatt within the office of Bewcastle, complain upon Walter Scott laird of Buckclugh, and his accomplices to the number of 200 horsemen, who ran a day foray and reft from them 200 kye and oxen, 300 sheep and "gaft," and crave redress.

27 November 1588.—Captain Steven Ellies and the surnames of the Rowtledges in Bewcastle, complain upon the said laird of Buckclugh, the laird of Chesame, the young laird of Whithawghe, and their accomplices to the number of 120 horsemen, "arrayed with jackes, steilcapps, speares, gunis, lancestalifes, and dagges, swords and daggers," purposely mustered by Buckclugh, who broke the house of Wille Rowtledge, took 40 kye and oxen,
1588.

20 horse and meares, and also laid an ambush to slay the soldiers and others who should follow the fray; whereby they cruelly slew and murdered Mr Rowden, Nichell Tweddell, Jeffreye Nartbie and Edward Stainton, soldiers, maimed sundry others, and drove 12 horse and meares, whereof they crave redress.

1 p. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed.

[1588.] 639. Replication by Francis Dacre.

To the answer of Philip earl of Arundel and the Lord William his brother, to his own petition to Sir Francis Walsingham. Relates to the disputed succession of the late William lord Dacre, and double distress suffered by the tenants. He has indicted Richard Grame of the Longe towne, who weareth Lord William's livery, as a murderer, thief and outlaw, and Richard Grame alias "Meadop," father-in-law of Thomas Carlton, as another, with 30 others, stirred up by Lancelote and Thomas Carlton to bring in Scotsmen outlaws. Asks a commission to be appointed to deal with the dispute on the spot, and save him the heavy charge of taking men to London. Not signed.


1588–89. Feb. 18. 640. Walsingham to Mr D. Herbert.

I send you inclosed a petition to Her Majesty by Mr Johnson of Berwick, whose necessity is great, and having kept it long in hand by reason of business, I desire you at a fit opportunity to move her Majesty to refer it to the Lord Treasurer, to be dealt with. "From my house in Seething lane." Signed: Fra. Walsingham.

1 ½ p. Indorsed.

Inclosed in same:—

Petition by Mathew Johnson, showing that his large house and ground within the new fortification, newly built and valued in Sir William Drewrye's time at 50l. yearly, and on which the petitioner spent 2300l., besides six years' travail, was occupied against his will for her highness's affairs, to his great loss,—her Majesty promising about nine years past, to have some extraordinary consideration of his case. Asking recompense in other lands of her Majesty's lying in Quyllittis, of 30l. yearly—or a fee farm of 50l. elsewhere, or a 50 years' lease in reversion of lands worth 150l. yearly. That he also lent to her Majesty's officers, in all 5000l. without consideration, to his great hindrance in trade, and now begs her Majesty's gracious consideration of his service. Not signed.


March 18. 641. Woddryngton to Burghley.

On the 15th instant her Majestys two messengers came to this town, from whom I received your lordship's packet, and Thomas Pringle the prisoner. The packet has been sent to the ambassador, as you directed, and I shall keep the prisoner safe "untill he be delveryed accordinglye."

To satisfy your expectation in your last, I signify the manner of Huntly's departure from the King on Thursday last, and some other news of which I am credibly informed.

"ThErele Huntley having invited the Kynge to dyne with him that day, rode on hunting in the monyung with the kyng, and about twce howers after the kyng was ridden into the feildes, the newe Erle of Anguishe,
1588-89.

The Adie, the Adie of Mountr, the Adie Marshall, the Chancelour and the Master of Glames, with others there followers, in as secret maner as they could, not only put them selves in armour, but also sent to the provest that the towne should be in a readyes with armour and weapon, of full purpose and intent that if Huntley had come back agayne, to have slayne him. One capten Carre, servant to the Adie Huntley, being in great credyt with him, and at that tymle left in the towne, understanding of thes lordeis aforesaid, there prestence, very quetyly horsed him self and road with all spedes into the feildes, where he found the Adie Huntley his master with the Kyuge, and declared unto him as aforesaid. Upon which message, the Adie Huntley rode presently to the kyuge, who upon his commynge to him, left of his hunting and conferred together almost ij howers. And in the end, capten Carre was called, and was with the Kyuge and Huntley almost halfe an hour; and then Huntley toke his leave of the kyuge and road his wayes, the kyuge returning to Edenbrugh. And before the Kyuge had rydd a quarter of a myle, Huntley came back and brought the Adie Arrell with him to the kyuge, and there left him, and so departed back him self agayne. The said erle Arrell road with the Kyuge untill he came within a thousande feet of the towne, and then tooke his leave and followed after Huntleye. This Arrell is that noble man that stoles out of Edenbrugh that day that Huntley was commytted.

The Kyuge dyuned that day at the Adie Huntleys lodging, and sent twoe of his owne servantes in all haist unto Huntley, and they returned unto him agayne before he went to the abbaye. And every day sence, the kyuge sendes to Huntley.

I am also credibly infourmed that the court which nowe is, will not long contynwe, and that Huntley will weler yt, and so determyues, and not without the privite of the Kyuge. Yet it is thought before this he brought to passe, that the Adie Huntley will goe into his owne countrie to leavys forces in a readyes, and to knowe his frendes there—for he makes accompt to have partakers ynowgh this waye. And if this practise take effect, the Chancelour is sure to be slayne.

Huntley at his going away, payd the guard which he had chardge of, every penny that was there dewe, and commanded them to that should serve under no other—who all observe the same.

The Chancelour and the Master of Glames wold have the Kyuge to have a newe garde, but the kyuge is not willinge therunto.

Ther is a hunredth horsemen newe leavyed, which the Kyuge lykewise thinukes not well of, who shalbe payd with a fyne that the newe erle of Anguise payes, which is the some of forty thosand markes Scottes.

The Master of Grey about xiiij dayes sence, being in Roan, wrote letters to the Kyuge and to a brother of his owne. In his brothers lettre was expressed, howe the Spaniardes were in a readyes, and wold be in Scotland before May were past.

Ther is word come from him sence, that he is nowe in Deip, and is presentely to returne into Scotland so soone as wynd will serve. He hath beene wryt for to commes home, both by the Kyuge and Huntley, and lykewise by thes others, so that bothe the factionis looks dayly for his commynge; and yt is thought that where he leaves unto, that side will have court altogther.

The lordeis in court nowe with the Kyuge at this present are, the Chancelour, Anguise, Bodwell, Marre, Ede Marshall, and the Master of Glames. And Bodwell shows him self to meddle nothing at this present, and yet sure on Huntleys parte.

It is spoken that the Kyuge myndes to doe justice on Claud Hamilton and Maxwell—but I am infourmede they wilbe in no daunger." Berwick.

Signed: Henry Woodrungton.

2 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.
1589.

April 7. 642. WODDRYNGTON TO WALSFINGHAM.

Although I discontinued writing to your honour during your absence from court from sickness, I furnished my lord Treasurer with such news as I had from time to time. And now hearing of your good recovery and return to court, I have to impart the following news from Scotland. Bothwell's late design for some exploit on our Middle and East Marches has failed, for the chief gentleman of East and West Teviotdale, as also Lord Hume who was with him last Saturday, refused to join.

"ThErle Bodwell remaynes at Kelsey untill he heare from Huntley, for dayly ther passes letters betwene theme. And Bodwell lookes to heare from Huntley of his commyng to Dunfermling upon Tewsday next (who brings with him fyve or vj thousand at the least); and then he is to repayre towards Edenbroughe. And about Peobles there metes him, Harrys, Johnston, Buckcloughe, and Robert Maxwell, to accompany him. There purpose is to wether the court, and dispatche the Chancelour. And this plat and all these proceedinges are not without the pryvity of the King, as Bodwell him self hath let my informer to understand.

The King is at this present on hunting at Darnahoye, a gentlemans place vj myles from Edenbroughe, and very fewe with him but courtiers, and is turnd from the chancelour.

The guarde is discharged and the Master Glames and the Erle of Marre gone home.

ThErle Huntley and thErle Marshall are agreed, and have shaked handes and drunk together, and he commes with Huntley to Edenbroughe.

The Chancelour is gone from the Abbey to his owne lodginge in the highe towne.

Upon Sunday last at vj the afternoone, ther came to the Lorde Bodwell one Davyd Colasse one of his speciall men, and capten Haggerstou, who brought these offers from the Chancelor, that is:—That he was very willing to surrender upp his office of chancellorship to the King, and to leave the court and goe home to his owne howse; and hath offred to gyve Bodwell tenne thousand crownes for his friendshp. Which offers whether Bodwell did accept of theme or not, was not knowne when my informer came from him.

Bodwell showes him self to favour the Master of Grey greatlye, and that Huntley shall surrender all the lyving he hath of his, unto him agayne."


June 17. 643. SCOPE to WALSFINGHAM.

"This day my cousin Richard Lowther dyd informe me that Robert Maxwell bastard brother to the Lord Maxwell, dyd send to him desiring to speak with him secretly; which my cousin Lowther will not do without your honours good liking." If you approve, he will do anything for her Majesty's service, seeing he is now sheriff and one of her sworn servants. I think he is presently writing for your honour's pleasure herein. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scope.


June 17. 644. RICHARD LOWOTHER to WALSFINGHAM.

Acquainting him of Maxwell's request, for his sanction to their meeting, and that he will report their conference to him and the Lord Warden. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

June 20. 645. Scrope to Walsingham.

Having by means of a friend in Scotland, received the enclosed letter from one Edward Maxwell to Lord Herryes, though I cannot credit it,—I send it as it came to my hands, for your consideration. And I have with haste, sent a servant of mine to such friends as I have in Scotland, to learn more of the matter. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Enclosed in the above:

(Edward Maxwell to Herryes.)

"My lord, affir my hartly commendation of service. It will pleis your lordechyp to wit that Thomas Mc-Kowloche twtor of Ardwell hais comen to the Lord of Lowchenwair, and hais schawen to heym that their is seyne xviii schoir of salis incomen to Lowchrian in the Renia of Galoway, swpoit to be Spanyertis. I trast yowr lordechyp will sone gat wit of the sam, gef it be of trowthe. God kep yowr lordschyp etarnally. Be yowr lordschypis sarwand at power." Signed: "Edward Maxwell of Drouncoletrum."

In one handwritting. Addressed: "To the rycht honorable my lord Heris."

June 22. 646. Forster to Walsingham.

I have received your letter this day, wherein you write that you understand by Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's letter to my lord President, that I intend, at a meeting with the opposite warden tomorrow, to file and deliver up his sons and friends into the hands of the Burnes. "Wherof I marvell greitly, that Sir Cuthbert is not ashamed to report such false and forged informationes, and that he dare presume to abuse your honour or my lord presidente with such manifest lyes! For if one worde of his informationes be trewe, I shall never have creditt." Though I have written often to the ambassador and opposite warden, to move the King and council to appoint meetings, the warden has refused to meet this half year and more, and there is no likelihood of any meeting as yet.

"I truste your honour will consider, that I respecte not my dweitt soe little, considereinge her Majesties former letters and your honours, that I will shewe any extremetye to Sir Cuthbert, contrarie to justice, for any former greifte. And if it come to the heareinge, I will treuie prove that I have dealt more aequallie with him and his freinds, then any freind I have! Wherfor I dee homblye besache your honour for Gods sake to speake to my lorde Presidente to directe his honours letters to any in theis parts, to have the heareinge and exameneinge of theis matters: and if I prove not his informationes to be false and forged, I shall take with creditt. Or otherwaies, I truste your honour will not geave creditt to any such light and surmysed enformationes, nor conceave ane ill opynione in me without a cause." The information, that it was agreed at the last meeting of commissioners at Berwick, that filing bills should be referred to their next meeting, is not so, for then the wardens could do no justice, except for new bills since the commissioneis last sitting. "And whereas Sir Cuthbert and his sonnes are arescted to answear at the next metattinge,—if they absent themselves, they must needs be fyled conditionallie, for lackes of answear, although they be never so cleane; but if he and his sonnes doe answear as they shall have lawfull warneinge, their is not one in England that fyles the bill, but ther bodie shall abide triall. And as for me, I never intended to fyle them, neither cane they justifie saie but I have delt uprightly with them at all tymes. Wherfor I doubte not but if your honour were once advertised of the truth, ye woulde accounte one Sir Cuthbert as he desires with his false enformationes!" At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1589.
July 31. 647. Scrope to Walsingham.

"I did loue agone wryte unto you, desiringe to have her Majesties likinge and allowance made knowewe unto me concerninge th'imployeinge of my cosen Richard Lowther as my deputie warden." I hoped to have heard thereon from Mr. Wolley, whom you recommended in the matter, in your absence. Now that the nights are lengthening, I would be glad to hear her Majesty's resolution, either for this gentleman, who is a very sufficient man, or such other as may please her.

It will also be needful to use the services of her Majesty's tenants in Burgh barony and Gilsland, who have at present no known officer, and therefore I pray you to move her highness for the appointment of two officers to exercise them. Thanking you for the advertisements of "the Portugall affairs," and your favour to my servant Feildinge in his "poore sute." Carlisle.
Signed: H. Scrope.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"Dewe to the garison of Barwick by Robarte Bowes esquer the saurer ther, for the tow yere endid at Michaelmas 1588 and 1589, with the allowance of xxxli. for the portage of mumblt. to Barwick."

Amounts [detailed] due to Sir Henry Wodrington and other officers, soldiers, gunners, artificers, &c. 6254l. 15s. 3d.
Of which paid by Mr. Vernon [detailed] 3436l. 9s. 11d.

Thus due for the clearing of the garrison 2818l. 5s. 11d.
Defalked for the Treasurer 255l. 12s. 3½d.
Remaining for the full clearing 2562l. 12s. 10d.
5 pp. Indorsed: "Declaration what ys payd of the towe yeres pay, viz. 1588 and 1589."


"Dewe to Vernon victueller of Barwicke for victuells delivered by him upon warrantes and tickettes, beinge dewe upon the two yere paires ended 1589, with his awnswer concerninge the objections that the same should not bee paide and allowed unto him."

Sums due him in accounting with captain William Care, captain John Case, his "livetenaunte and aunteite," captain William Walker, and Anthony Coleman, in all, 268l. 1s. 7d.

"Wherefore I doe most humbly beseeche your honor to give suche direction as I maie bee satisfied and paide suche sommes as are dewe unto mee upon the two yere paires approved to bee dewe by the othes of the captains clarkes and victuellers, and confessed by the captaines them selves, before Sir Heurie Woodrinton, Sir Jhon Selbie, Sir Simou Musgrave and others at the painmente of the 3000li.

Mr. Thresoror saithe that hee will geve order to his man Shepardson that those sommes charged by mee upon capten Case and Coleman shalbe satisfied unto mee, so that there shalbe noe varience for the same." Signed: Robert Vernon.
2 pp. Indorsed (as title) and with calculations by Burghley.

Michaelmas. 650. Declaration by Vernon.

"Robert Vernon humbly sheweth unto your honor that wher ther
1589.

resteth dew unto divers captains here under named thes somes followinge, ther victuils, imprestes, and ticketes to the marchautes defalked, viz."—

Captains William Carie, Edward Wood, Richard Pikman, John Case, Robert Carvil and Richard Hames [in all] 5421. 9s. 4½d. "Yf yt please your honor, he thinketh hit weare convenient to be wholy payed unto the captains, whereib the maie fully pai there soldiers that which resteth clerely dew unto them, as Sir William Read hath doun"—viz., out of money in his own, Sir William Read’s and the Treasurer’s hands [in all] 627l. 19s. 11½d.

1 p. Indorsed: "1589. A declaration what remaneth clerly dew to the captains of Barwicke for the said yre, and how the same maie be fully payed, whereby the shall have no excuse in paying their soldiers." And by Burgleye "Robt. Vernon."

Sept. 30. 651. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This dayes by ten of the clockes, I receyved your lettre, together with one other enclosed, directed from Mr. Vicechamberlyny unto Mr. Frances Dacre, which accordingly with all expedicion I dyd send with a serveante of my owen to Croglyn, from which place Mr. Dacres [as before I signified unto you] was departed, and nowe [as I credible heare] both he and his sonne are present with the Kinge at the courts in Scotlande.

Sir, I am very credible advertised that the Lorde Maxwell came to his owen howse at Drumfryes yeasternight." I return Mr. Vicechamberlain’s letter by reason of Mr. Dacre’s departure. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—Sir, I render unto yow my right harty thanckes for your advertisementes."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 6. 652. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send yow hereinclosed a copie of a lettre sent by the Lorde Bothwell to the Lard of Mangerton, wherby yow maye understand the accompte that is mayd of Francis Dacres. This bearer did se the lettre it selfe, which was retorned to the partye to whome it was sent, because it stood him greatly upon to kepe the same." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


Inclosed in same :

(Bothwell’s letter.)

"Trustye frend, ye sal not fail to pas with Quithaughe and Martine Ellet, and hunt thre dayes, in this onluye and in the next, for some venyon to the Kingis marage, quhilk is to be on Sondaye cum aught dayes, because we are desyerd to that effect. And silicke intreat Robert Kar brother to the gudman of Neleshall employe yow to assist that ye be all ready to ryde with him quhair he sal convoye yow, quhilk we will allow as done to our selfe. Furder we understand the Carletons in England to have the assistance of yow and Quithaughe against the tenantes of my lorde Dakres—therefore seinge he is heare with us and under our kingis protection, we comand yow to leave of all asistinge of the saydes Carletons for invasion of any parte of my lord Dakres ground, men or goodes beinge thereupon, as ye will ansuer to us upon your obedience. For we cannot of our honouris se them wranged havinge their maister with us in this countre. . . Frome Edinbrucht this xxijth of September. Your lovinge maister, Bothwell."

½ p. Copy by Scrope’s clerk.

Oct. 29. 653. SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This dayes I have receyved one lettre from the Kinges of Scottes, and
another from h'Erle of Morton (as he tearmeth him selfe), the true copies of both which I have thought good herewith to send inclosed unto yow. By the viewe whereof maye appeare what order the Kinge hath left behinde him for the quight of the Borders. Notwithstanding the same, I am anyned and thinke meete to followe the advise of the Kinge, given me in the later parte of this his letter, for standinge uppon owne garde for the better defendinge of our goodes and selves. . . And because yt maye fall outhe, that Morton will shortly seeks to have me meete and conferre with him, the which I would be loth to do withoute her Majesties privitie first. . . and the rather in respect of the conceipte herebefore had of his ill afeccion to this state and realme,—therefore I hartely praye yow. . . let me understand from you how her Majesty will allowe my meetings and conference with him, if he requier the same. . . with the speede convenient. And thus with my very hartie thankes for youre laste advertisementes of the fortunate exployte gayned by our men in the Lowe Countryes, prayenge God to continuue to us lyke success againste all th'enemyes of this realme and his truth.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scropes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Morton to Scrope.)

“The Kinges Majestie my master willinge that the present amitye and peace standinge betwixt the tow realmes should be keptt, haith commandid me to endeavoure my self by all good officies to take care and diligence that none within this marche breake or truble the same, now induringe the absence of the ordinarie wardou of this marche; wherupon beinge thoughtfull myudid to imploye my travells in this behalfe, I have directed my coisinge the Larde of Tymonde* to singnyfie the same unto your Lordship, and to confer with your honour therupon if you fynde yt goode. Who also haith a lettere from his Majestie to your lordship, which I trust shall informe your lordschyp more speacyly of his Majesties willinge myud to quietnes. Upon the resaite of the which, yt may please your lordship to returne your answer with the same bearer my frened. . . From Dumfrese this xxvijth of October 1589.” Morton.


Nov. 24. 654. STORES FOR BERWICK.

“A note of suche kynde of provisions as are needefall to be boughhte and hade, whereof fewe or none are remayninge in the store, viz.:—

Iron.—English iron, ij tonne; Danske iron, ij tonne; Spanishe iron, ij tonne.
Timber.—Oken timber for the bridge, c tonne; ashe timber for hand spyikes and barrowes, xij tonne; hornebeame for mallattes, ij tonne.
Spaides and sholves, xxxiii tonne; firrdeales, vjth; steele, ml w[eigh]t; handbaskets, lx dozon—nayles, viz. doble x3|nayles, x3|; single x4 nayles, xijm.; sixpenny nayles, xijm.” Signed: John Crane, Will* Arigge.

1 p. Indorsed.

[1589.] 655. PETITION TO BURGHLEY.

The garrison of Berwick humbly pray the Lord Treasurer to order timely payment of the half years as they fall due for the establishment set down under the Queen's hand, the delay in which is their undoing, forcing them to take out their wages in ticket and victuals, leaving them but 5d.

* Tinwald?
[1589.]
a day of the eight pence allowed by her Majesty. "Whereby they are forced
(especially the poorer sorte) sometymes not only to sell their clothes, but
also their housholde stuff."
Secondly—that he would give timely order either to Mr Vernon or some
other to receive and pay the first half year in due time, according to the Queen's
meaning, which has not been hitherto done—for want whereof, "the whole
towne, as well garrisson as others, cannot in fitt tyme before the winter doth
come, make their needfull provisions for the winter tyme—besyds a
number of other ynomites which the waste of the first half yeares paye
doth bring and cause (as these bearers can more at large informe your
lordship.)" Signed: Henry Woddryngton, Jhon Selbye, William Carey,
Wyllim Reed, Wyll™ Walker, Robert Carvill, Anthonye Thompson, John
Twyford, W™ Larkyn, John Crane, Will™ Acrigge, John Fennick, Ector
Wodrington.
2 pp. Indorsed.

1589. 656. SCHEDULE OF PAY AT BERWICK.

To Sir Simon Musgrave, Sir John Selby, William Morton, mayor,
sundry captains and others, and the horse and foot garrison, pensioners, &c.—
sum total, 2813l. 14s. 6d.
Robert Vernon victualler acknowledges receipt by Sir William Read and
captain Selbie, of 3000l. from Exchequer, including 846l. 16s. detained in
Sir William's hands, and 30l. kept by them for "portadge" of the money—
and has paid the garrison*(including these two amounts), 2882l. 0s. 4d.,
leaving thus in his hands of the 3000l., 117l. 19s. 11d.
1 ½ pp. Indorsed: "The copy of the sedule for the two yeares ended
1588 and 1589." And by Burgdley; "Barwyk."

1589-90. Feb. 11. 657. BOWES TO FORSTER.

On receipt of your letters and notes of complaint by this bearer John
Butherforth, I first moved Earl Bothwell, next wrote by special messenger to
Lord Hamilton, 1rd lieutenant of the Marches, and lastly travailed with
the whole Council, for speedy redress, specially for Fernyherst's outrage at Syde-
wood in Tyndale.

Bothwell has promised satisfaction for all under his rule. Lord Hamilton
has written, as the copy of his letter shows, and promised by his messenger
to come with all speed to the Borders for justice. The Council have written
to Hamilton to go immediately to Peebles, calling to him the Lord Maxwell
and Cesford, to see that the offenders are apprehended, and have written to
them thereon, as will appear by copies of these letters enclosed. The
Council and Hamilton have asked me to write to you to stay and restrain all
attempts by those under your rule, while they are labouring to give the
redress promised.

I pray you to advise me what manner and sort of redress shall be
demanded for the satisfaction of yourself and those in your wardenry.
1 ½ pp. Addressed.
Inclos'd in the same:—

(1) (The Council to Hamilton.)

Signifying the complaint that day by the English ambassador of two great
attempts lately committed—one by Pharnhirst in Tinedale, the other at
Myndrom in Glendale, by Eksdale, Liddesdale and other borderers, with fire-
raising and other outrages. Commanding him at once to write to Maxwell
and Cesford to meet him at Peebles, Selkirk, or some indifferent place, and
labour with them to have the principals arrested and tried; also for his own
honour and the trust reposed in him by the King, to take extraordinary care and pains towards redress, and prevention of further evil. Offering their best advice if he sends for it, but urging him without delay to haste to the Borders, and take steps with Maxwell especially, to seize some of the offenders on the West March before his arrival. “At Edinbrucht the tene day of February 1689.”

1 p. Copy by Bowes' clerk.

(2) (The Council to Maxwell.)

Signifying the same outrages, whereof they have written to Lord Hamilton, who will certify him farther. Since the most of the offenders are in the West March, as “the Arsmangies of Arkiltown and the Gyngelis, the Ellettis of Ewydaill and the Batysons and Litilis in Eakdall,” they recommend him to have some of the principals in hand ready to be delivered for trial to Lord Hamilton on his arrival, that the peace, so earnestly commanded to him by the King at departing, and so carefully conserved till now, shall not be “cassen lowse and put in danger by these wicked men.” Edinburgh [same date as last.]

1 p. Copy by Bowes' clerk.

(3) (The Council to Cesford.)

Acknowledging a letter from him. Signifying the English ambassador's complaint, on which they have written both to Lord Hamilton and Lord Maxwell—requiring him to issue proclamation under pain of death against all who break the peace—to get the names of the offenders, summoning the barous and gentlemen of his country for their advice, and make them keep good watch. “For it is wounded howe sicke a number sowld have ridden through East Tividale head and brought their praye the gate they traveled.” Edinburgh [same date as last.]

1 p. Copy by Bowes' clerk.

(4) (Lord Hamilton to Bowes.)

I received your letter and am sorry their should be occasion of complaint, but shall see matters redressed to your contentment. “But in respect that ever since his Majesties departure (albeit I have ane especiall powre by myself to have taken order within the boundes committed to my chardge, as your lordship knoues), I have used the advise of his Majesties counsell resident at Edinbrucht, ye will apperond me that before I enter forder in taking order with this speciall accident, I secke to know their opinion, and to have their gude advise how I sall proceede in reparriage of this great wrange.” Praying you meantime to ask Sir John Forster to prevent any incursions, and inform him that redress shall be made with all possible speed. My servant the bearer is directed to bring back the council's answer, and to inform you of my mind. Of Hamilton this 10th February 1689.


Feb. 14. 658. FORSTER TO WALSHINGHAM.

“Upoun the comyttieinge of certaine outrageous facts by Pharnyhurste and others of thopposite realme, I did sende my warden sergeant immediatlie to Mr Bowes her Majesties ambassador, to move the Erle Hamilton, and the reste of the Counsell of Scotland, either to see some spede order taken for the redress therof, or els the Borders would brake.” Whereon I received answer from Mr Bowes that the lords were carefull to keep the peace, and had specially directed Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Cesford to see that some of the offenders were taken in hand against Lord Hamilton's repair to the Border—as appears by the inclosed copies of letters sent by Mr Bowes to me. On this I have given strait proclomation in my
1589–90.

office for all to remain quiet under pain of death, and earnestly laboured to preserve peace.—"which is as hard as doe, as ever yt was since I was her Majesties officer." I have appointed a meeting with the opposite warden on the 19th or 20th instant. At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.


Before your letter of 21st arrived, I had spoken with the Lord lieutenant and whole council assembled. Because the storm is here so great that hardly any can travel, it was thought fit to stay the lieutenant's journey to Jedworth, but to command Cesford by their letters already delivered to Andrew Carre, to meet you and Sir John Selby at such time and place as you appoint, and there file the bills for Sydewood and Myndrom in such manner as you choose—thereon you sending me the copy of the bill, when I shall earnestly press the council and lieutenant to give the necessary orders for redress. The expedition of this now chiefly rests with yourself.

In all the other bills sent by you, I have likewise moved the lieutenant and council for redress, which they have promised, and I trust you shall find it so. "Edenburghe, 26th February 1589." Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Forster's clerk: "From M' Bowes her Majesties ambassador the last of Februarie 1589."

Feb. 27. 660. Cesfurde to Forster.

Signifying that he had received letters from the Lord lieutenant and the Council, as the former could not keep his "appointit dyatt be resoun of the vehemencie of the stormes," directing him to meet at Stulfurd Bay with Forster and Sir John Selby, to do justice for the attempts of Sydewood and Myndrom—requesting Forster to name a certain day, ten days after sending his answer—and to say what number of gentlemen he will bring besides the complainers—that it is not needful to meet with more than "ane honest and quyett cumpany . . . Frome Jedburcht the penult of Februar 1589." Signed: Cesfurde.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "1589. The last of Februarie from the L. Cesfoure."
honours letter to be red before him selve, diverse gentlemann being presente—and I demanded wherfor he had made any exclamacoun of me, that I should have the bounds of certaine Scotesmenn who were spoilers of hise, in myne handes, or what cause he had to complaine? And before all the said gentlemenn, he could not impute any faltes in me, but confessed that he had theirs bounds in his owne hande, and had misadvisidlie mistaken his informacoun against me, and their uppoun was presentlie contente to advertise youre honoure so mutche, and did subscribe this his letter which I have seute youre honoure inclosed. And wheras he complained that he had fewer or five hundrede pounds losse by the spoilings of the Scotes, I caused the rowles to be searched, and I assure youre honoure, there could noe bill of his be founde but this oneliie that I doe sende youre honoure inclosed, whiche I dide cause to be filed (being one of the commissoner att Barwicke) hime selfe beinge absente and never tooke travell theirin, who received deliverie of the same into his owne handes, and lett the faulter to a Scotes mans bounde. And besides itt is well known to the gentlemenn of the whole contrarie howe I did give hime his lif, whenu he worthelie deserved death, as he cane nott denye him selve. Soe that all things duelie considered, he had leaste cause to complaine of me of any gentlemann in Northumberland. Wherefore I besette your honour nott to geve care to setche sclanderous persons, whose delitte is to forge wronge accusations against me being her Majesties officer. For if youre honoure knewe the unconstancie of the mann, and his lieght dispoisition, I doubt nott but you would consider of his accordelinglie. And thus craveinge youre honoure to stand my good friende, as ye have always done in my right actions... Att my howse neig Alwicke.” Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 13. 663. Forster to Walsingham.

“Yesterdaie the xiiith of this instant Marche, the appointed meatteinge was kepe by thopposite warden, Sir John Selbie, and me, att the Stawforde, and their the two bills of the late burneinges commyttede within the Middle and Easte Marches wer fylede and sworne, and the burneinges referred to the véwe and survey of four indefferent Englishmen, to sett downe the trews valewe theerof by their othes and consciences within eight dajes next followinge.” Proclamation was made for all unlawful prisoners to be released, and no attempts to be made in breach of the peace. At my house nigh Alwicke. Signed: John Forster.

“Postscript. Sir, the place att Newcastell ceasethe, but the same is greatlie dispersed throughghe the contrarie, and especiallie hear att Alnewick, which putteth men in a marvelous fear. I pray God amend ytt.”


March 20. 664. Scrope to Walsingham.

“This day I appointyd my cosin Lowther my deputy warden to mete with Robert Maxwell deputy warden to my lorde of Morton, at which meting they agreed very well. And I have appointyd to kepe a day of marche with thErle of Morton the xiiith of April. I understand by my cosin Lowther that the Spanysh bark ys put to the sea, and shall passe away into Flannder, and that Francys Dacre ys to passe in the same presently.” Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1589–90.

Robert Vernon, surveyor of her Majesty's victuals at Berwick, asks allowance for losses providing victuals, by command of the Privy Council the 12th of June, for 6 weeks, for 3 of her Majesty's ships—the Vandgarde, the Teiger, and the Aeates, having in them 410 men, beginning 7th July 1589, and ending 17th August after.

Lost.—In sale of 17,220 lb. of "biscuit," 2s. in 100 lb., 177. 4s. ; in sale of 71 "toun" 3 hogsheads' beer, brewed at 40s. the tun, besides the "casque," 13s. 4d. the tun, 47l. 16s. 8d.; in sale of 11,180 pieces of beef, 2 lb. in each, "at a penny the pece," 46l. 12s. 8d.

He asks allowance for hire of 2 "hois," the Confidence of Harwich and the Thomas of Harwich, hired at Newcastle to come to Berwick to victual the ships, 15l. 15s. 6d. Also of the "fraught" of the Mynon of Hull, 80 tons burden, sent to "Yarmoth roode" with provision for the Vandgarde, on receipt of a letter from Sir George Biston dated "Scat Roode" 11th July 1589, as the ship had been recalled to be new rigged and the Mynon came back to Berwick, 30l.

Sum total, 157l. 8s. 10d.

1 p. Indorsed.

- 1590.
April 11. 666. Scrope to Burghley.

"By a letter this daye receiv'd from M' Bowes out of Scotland, yt should seeme that the Bishop of Dirrie latlie arvynges at Glasso, hath ben at this wste hande with the Lorde Herris and others therabouts, and nowe seeketh to drave some forces of horsemen and footemen oute of that realme into Ireland, there to stire a rebellion againste her Majestie." Maxwell, Herris, and other Catholikes are to levy horsemen in aid, and M' Bowes wishes me to search out the matter with diligence.

I hear Maxwell musters all the men he is able, both horse and foot, "and hath prepared divers ensignes and giddons in a redines for them."

When I learn more I shall acquaint your lordship therewith. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


April 11. 667. Scrope to Walsingham.


April 13–19. 668. Middle March Bills, &c.

"Lyddesdale.—At the Belles Kyrk the xijth of April 1590, William Fenwick gentleman, deputie for the warden of the Myddle Marches of Englande, and Thomas Trotter deputie for the Lorde Bothewell, keper of Lyddesdale, principally mett for redressings of attempts on bothe sydes."

A bill of Steven Pescod, John Pescod, &c., "fowls" upon John Elliott of the Steele, Hob of Thorlesopp, John and Gabriel Elliott of the Parke, James Elliott of the Biucks, George Simpson, John Shevell, Steven Shevell, and John Nixon, &c., found to be committed since the King's departure out of Scotland, but delivery put off by Thomas Trotter, till he had his lord and master's answer.

A bill of Sir John Forster upon Arche Crosier, and Will Crosier, quit by their oaths, referred to Robin and Martin Elliott, quit by Martin's oath, but Robin refused to swear, whereby the bill is fyled under the truce.

For the bill of Thomas Hall of Gersonfeild and others on Hob Elliott of
1590.

Stanny sheile, John Elliott of the Hewghewse, Hob Elliot of Bohomes, Eddie Elliott sonne to Davye "the Carlinge," Thomas Trotter confesseth though he had his lord's orders for redress on the 12th instant, he had no time to convene the parties complained by this day of meeting, but promises to do so next Friday, when they shall make redress, if not, the bill to be fyled at the next meeting.

For Richard Thirlway's bill upon Arche Elliott and Hob of Bohomes, referred to the deputy of Liddlesdales oath till next meeting.

William Loren's bill upon Hob "the Taillour," Mathew Armestronge, Adam Elliott son to Davie, and "Alexanders Arche" Armestronge, "fowle" conditionally, not yet fyled.

At the Bells Kyrke the last day of April 1590 before same deputies.

It was proclaimed on behalf of both the sovereigns that all prisoners unlawfully taken should be set free and their bonds discharged, since the said King's departure—notwithstanding Thomas Trotter's promise therein, divers of the Queen's subjects are still detained, and their bondsmen pressed for payment of their ransoms.

**Bills of Liddlesdale since the King's departure.**

Raphe Anderson of Daviaheile complains upon Robert Armestronge, called "Hob the taillour," Clement Crosier of Boriebeades, Rychard Armstronge called "Dick of Dryupp," Rynione Armestronge his brother, and others, for stealing 6 oxen, and taking John Anderson prisoner and ransoming him the morrow after St Luke's day 1589.

Raphe Hall of Gersombeald, John Anderson of Hatherwick, Thomas Hall of Otterborne, Robert Wintropp, Peter Bell, Hewghe Mewers, Clement Hall and Thomas Hedlie, complain upon James Elliott, called "James of the Hill," Robine Elliott called "the Taillour," William Elliott called "Will of Fyttington," Arche Elliott of Ramesgill, Hob Elliot called "Hob the larde," Marke Elliott of the Hill, Will Crosier of Ryckerton, John Elliott of the Hillend, Robine Elliott "the Bastarde of Glenvoren," Davye Elliot "Hobs Davie," of Dewes leases, Arche Elliott of the same, Will Elliott of Fyttington, Andrewe Elliott of Blackhall, John Elliot "the Child," and others, for taking said Raphe Hall and others prisoners at the Kyrke forde at "Martlemas" 1589, and ransoming them—who took from them 8 horses and mares, and still keep them prisoners.

Steven Pescood, John Pescood, Robert Stevenson, Arthur Thompson, Nicholas Yeldert, Robert Thompson, Gilbert Thompson, complain upon William Elliott of the Steile the younger, Hob Elliott of Thorslep, John Elliott and Gabriel Elliott of the Park, James Elliott of the Byrks, George Simpson, Hob Crosier, George Nixon called "ill drowned Geordie," John Nixon of Lareston, for coming at Martiusmas last 1589 with 80 persons to the town of Over Warden and stealing 22 oxen, 20 kye, 6 horses and mares with insight value 100l. sterling, and in pursuing their goods and lawful "trod," Arthur Thompson, Robert Stevenson, Anthony Stok, Mathew Leadbeter, were taken prisoners and ransomed at 23l. 13s. 4d. sterling, Anthony Stokes' horse taken worth 4l. [besides others taken and ransomed at sums from 40s. to 9l., horses, &c. taken worth 4l. to 6l.]

Hewghe Rowle and John Rowle of Catton in Allondale complain upon William Elliott called "Will of the Steile" the elder, and his son Will, Andrew Karr man to Robine Elliott and others, for stealing from Catton 30 kye and oxen, 4 horses and mares, and sundry prisoners, Cuthbert Rowle, Clement Troop [and 15 others named—ransoming them from 13s. 4d. to 5l., taking their horses, value 40s. to 5l., "a slewe dog" price 10l., a sword and spear price 20s.] six days after St Luke's day 1589.

Sir John Forster complains upon Arche Crosier, "Quintins Arche," William
1590.

Crosser, called "ill wild Will," belonging to Martine Elliott, Syme Elliott Martin's son and others for stealing 8 nowte from Medupp 14 days after "Symon dayes and Jude," 1589.

John Stoke and Edward Armstrong complain upon Archi Elliott "Martin's Arche," and his brother Gib, and Martin's Gib being Martins coven, elder Will of the Steile, "longe" Jockey Elliott, Arche Nixon and others, for stealing 20 kye and oxen, 2 horses and meares, and spoiling 2 horses value 6l., 28th November 1589.

The tenants of Langupp complain upon the Laird of Mangerton &c. for stealing 23 kye and oxen, 5 horses and meares, 40 sheep, and insight of 4 horses, 10l. sterling on 9 November 1589.

Cristopher Cowson of Cowperhaugh, Sir John Forster's tenant, complains upon Steven Sheile and Jock Sheile, &c. for stealing 3 kye, a mare, and insight value 10l., 30 January last.


Thomas Reade called the "laird of the Borne," complains upon Archi Elliott of the Hill, his brother James, Martin Crosier and his son Clement, and 20 others coming to the Borne in Redesdale, and stealing 30 kye and oxen, a grey mare and insight worth 20 marks, at "Martlemas" last.

John Robinson and George Person of Todborne Steile complain upon Andrew and Francis Armstrong sons to the lord of Whythawgh, &c., for stealing 40 kye and oxen, 2 horses, insight value 20l., and maiming said John, Jerard Orde and others, damage 100l., 20 days after Candlemas last.

Rowland Waker complains upon Will Elliott of the Steile the younger, Jock Sheile, Ginkyne Nixon and Steven Sheile, &c. for stealing 6 kye and a "stott," 12th February last.


Robert Younger of Halliden complains upon Martin's Arche and Will Elliott of the Hewghehouse, &c. for stealing 8 kye on 24 February last.


John Forster of Heathpole servant to Sir John Forster, complains upon John Elliott of the Hewghehouse, Clement Crosier, "Martin's Clemye," John Crosser "Eddies John," Gib Forster of Fowlesheales &c. to the number of 30, who stole 6 oxen, 6 kye, 4 young nowte, ane horse, 10l., a nag, 40s., a sword, 13s. 4d., a steil cap, 10s., a dagger and knives, 4s., 2 spears, 6s. 8d., 2 "dublets," 12s., 2 pair of "breches," 8s., a cloke, 5s., a "jerkyne," 2s. 6d., "a womans keritle and a pair of sleaves," 10s., 9 "kerchers," 18s.; 7 "railes," 7s.; 7 "partletts," 7s.; 5 "paires of line sheitis," 27s.; 2 "coverletts," 10s.; 2 "lyne sherta," 7s.; a "purs and 6s. in monie"; a womans purs and 2 "silke rybbons," 2s.; a "windinghe clothe," 6s.; a "fetherbed," 8s.; a "cawdrone," 13s. 4d.; a "panne," 2s. 6d.; 4 "bonde of heme," 2s. 8d.; a "paires of wool cards," 20d.; 4 "childrens coates," 8s.; 3 "sherta," 3s.; on 3rd November last.


* "Quey," a young cow.
1590.

others in open foray, reaving 60 kye and oxen, 6 horse and meares and insight, value 40l., with 10 prisoners on 27 March 1590.

John Hall of Otterborne complains upon Clement Crosier, son to Martin, John Crosier, Archie Crosier, “Rates” Adame Crosier, Arche Elliott of the Hill, &c. for stealing 10 kye, 6 oxen, insight, value 100 marks, on 8 February last.


Nycholas Storye complains upon John Crosier of Stanyeshilee, Arche Crosier “Quintina Arche,” Hob Crosier his brother, Eddy Crosier “the Pleg,” &c., for stealing 3 horses and meares, a sword, 3 coverletts, 3 yards of whyte, 4 yards of russett, 3 sacks, in money 6s. on “Fastings eve 1590.”

William Loren complains upon Robert Armstrong “Robine the saillor,” Rioniul Armstrong of Tweedon, Mathew Armstrong, Adam Elliott son to Davie of Dulilies, “Alexander’s Arche” Armstrong, &c. for coming to Trewhit the 26th January last, breaking Robert Storie’s house, taking away a black mare price 4l., money and insight 5 marks, carrying said Robert prisoner to Scotland, and keeping him.

Richard Thurlwall complains upon “Willes Arche” Elliott of Stychhill hill, Robine Elliott “Bohomes,” Dane his son &c., who stole from Thurlow 6 oxen, 6 kye, 6 young “nowte of 2 yre old,” on 16th March last.

John Heron of Chipchase esquire and Agnes Heron late wife to Cuthbert Heron, upon “Quintin’s Arche” Crosier, “Eddies John” Crosier, who stole 100 wethers, 14th March last. The same complain upon Renyon Arme-
stronge of Tweedon, Ingram Armstronge of the Castleton, and Archebalde Crosier alias “Whyntyues Arche,” for stealing 7 score of “yowes and wetheris,” and 3 score of “hoggis” about 16th March last 1589. The said John Heron complains upon the said Renyon, John Crosier, alias “Adams John, Whyntons Arche” Crosier, for stealing 9 horse and mears about Michaelmas last 1589.

The said John complains upon Edward Elliot son to Davye, Robert Armstrong alias Tayler, for stealing 5 horse and meares about Martinmas last 1589.


The said John and Henry Charlton complain upon James Elliot of the Bynckes for a gelding and his furniture worth 20 marks Englishe, about Candlemas last.


Also on “Whyntins Arche,” said Ingram and Thomas Armstrong of the Maynes, for stealing a black gelding “to the yellowe” of 20l. sterling, about Martinmas last 1589.


The same complain upon William Dowgles of Yerneside, Eddie Ladelie “Greteleges,” Hobe “the Tayllor,” Thomas Trumble of Hoppesborne, younge Jocke Sheie of Kyrrnowe, &c. for stealing 11 kye and oxen, a black meares, insight worth 6l. sterling, “the Wenesday after Our Ladie daye in harvest 1589.”
1590.

Percelfell Read of Trowhen complains upon Will Elliott of Fydderton, Alexander Elliott of Fallon, Rynion Elliott of Dodborne, Robin Elliott "the laird of Borneheades," Hob Elliott "Hob bullie," Davys "the Carlinge," Rynion Armstrong "Ecktors Rynion" of the Harelawe, and 80 others for an open foray at Trowhen "on Whitesond Mounday 1589," and reaving 51 ky and oxen, 3 horses and meares, 60 yards of "lynue clothes" and killing 2 men, "which is alredie agreed fyled and sworn by the sight of iiij Englishe-men and iiij Scottesmen 1589."


Anthony Grenwell, Thomas Heroun and Lancelot Teedalle complain upon Arche Elliott son to Martin, &c. for stealing 12 kye and oxen, and insight worth 6l. from Stealie, on 16 September 1588.


John Armstrong complains upon said Will of the Steill, Martin's Arche, Martin's Dane, Hob the tayleer, Thome Armstrong "Smys Thome," &c. for stealing 6 kye and a bull, and insight 3l. 6s. 8d., the first Satterdays in Lente 1588."


Christofer Shorte of the Reshall and Thomas Makepease the Lord warder's tenants, complain upon Syme Armstrong of Whitlawghe, Will Elliott of Goreuberye, &c. for stealing 36 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears, and insight worth 8l., on 28 November 1588.

The tenants of Greuridge complain upon Arche Elliott, elder Will of the Steill, "louge" John Elliott, Martius Gib "being Martius cossen," &c. for stealing 6 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares, insight of 3 houses worth 20l. sterling, on 28 November 1588.

Roger Jowcy, Thomas Pott, John Jowcy, "wedowe Virlestone and wedowe Hewme of Wingates, complain upon James Elliott "James on the hill," Anthony Elliott "Anthony of the lenks," John Elliott "halfe lug," Hobbie the taylor, and 60 others, for running a foray at Windgates, taking 100 kye and oxen, 4 horse and meares, slaying one George Hewme, left 6 or 7 in peril of death, spoiled 5 houses of goods worth 30l. sterling, about "S Lucks day" 1589.

William Hall of Gersomfeld complains on Quintius Arche Crosser, Hob Elliott called "Hob of Stallie," &c. for stealing 6 kye, 4 young "nowte," 2 "whyes," 2 "stottes" and insight worth 5l. sterling, from Steward sheile, the Frydaye at night after Fastinges even 1589."


Percievell Threlwall, William Threlwall, Lancelot Robson, and Robert Roule all of Dotland, &c., complain upon Arche Elliott son to Martin Elliott, James Elliott, Martin's man, Will Elliott of the Steill elder, and Will Elliott
1590.

younger, Arche "Cowfowle," Steven and John Scheill, &c., for stealing 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 26l. sterling, on 21 January 1588.


Jock Sanderson, Anton Wilkingson and Clement Wilkingson of the Lyubrigges complain upon Hob Nixson of Kelleley, Jenken Nixson his brother, Geoord Nixson of the Larestone burne, John Noble Martin Elliott's man, Clemey Crosier Martin's son, Jock Sheill Robin Elliott's man, Steven Sheill his brother, for stealing 13 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares, and insight worth 6l. sterling, on 6th March last.

Edward Shaftoo of Bavington complains upon Hob "the Taillour," Arche Armstrong son to the "owld" laird of Whithaugh, Robine Armstrong of Whithaugh, Alexanders Arche Armstrong for stealing 18 oxen, a bull and 7 old kye, a horse and a mare, about 8th September last.

The Larde of Varren John Swawdou of Lyubrigges, John Wilkenson of Dunsgren, George Gren of Allenton, with the rest of the town of Allenton and Liubrigges, complain upon Will Elliott of Fidderton, Hob Elliott laird of the Burne heades, "Quintine" Arche Crosier, Renyon Armstrong of the Gymgills, and 200 others for reiving 100 kye and oxen, 20 horses and meares, spoiling the town, and taking 20 men prisoners, 23rd June 1589.

The Larde of Trogewan, James Hedley of the Garret shells and others, complain upon Alexander Elliott of Fallsenesh, Renyon Elliott of Dobburne, Will Elliott of Fidderton, Arche Elliott of the Hill, James Elliot his brother, Hob Elliott of the Burneheades, Davie "the Carlinge," Hobbe Elliott "Hobbe bullie," Robin "the taillor," Renyon Armstrong son to Ector, Thome Trumble of Hoppisburne, Davie Laidlea "Cuddis Davie," "Quintins" Arche Crosier, "Eddies" John Crosier, Rowie Crosier brother to "Nebles" Clemys, and 100 others, for a day foray and reiving 100 kye and oxen, 5 horses and meares, "lynn clothe" worthe 10l. sterling, slaying 2 men and taking 2 prisoners, on 19 May 1589.


William Robson and Mathew Thompson of Allerweshe, complain upon Arche and John Elliott sons to Martinge Elliott, Daniel Elliott brother's son to said Martinges, John Crosier, Clemey Nixon "the Clashe," Jenkene Nixson, for reaving 16 kye and oxen, 3 horses, insight worth 20l. sterling, and taking and ransoming said William Robson, "the first weike in Lent 1589."

Robert Frenche and Alexander Cragge of Whynatlie, &c. complain upon Robin Elliott of Reihewghe, Martinge Elliott, and Arche and Hob, Martin's sons, Will Elliott of the Stell youger (elder ?) and Will Elliott of the same younger, for reaving 60 kye and oxen, 2 horses, insight worth 100l. sterling, and burning 5 houses and 2 "stakes" of coru, the last of September 1589.

Thomas Blenkesopp, Raiphe Walles, Georg Walles, Nicholas Tesdale,
April 15. 669. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

The captains in Berwick having learned that your lordship and the Council have been informed, that though they had been fully paid by me, yet they had not satisfied their creditors—I ought in truth to acknowledge that I have not yet given them their pays as I ought, and had purposed, and was travailing to have performed long before this time, as by the petition exhibited to your lordship by my son Rafe Bowes, is known to you. Order is given to all the receivers allowed to make payment to me, to deliver to M' Robert Vernon such money as they are due to me, for the garrison for the half year ended "at the annunciation of our Ladie the Virgin" last past—so as to make full payment to the garrison for that half year. For the remaining pay still due, "I shall either with the help of her Majestie, or els by sale of landes and other meanes to be made by me, give them* payment and satisfaccion with all the spede that can be in the same... So as the want of payment of their soldiars and creditors is not by their default, but by myne owne error, grown by the accidents and necessities expressed in the peticon remembred, for the which I submitt myself with all humilitie, and promis redresse with all expedicion in my powre." Praying your lordship to give order to M. Vernon accordingly. Edinburgh. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Note by Burghley: "His contengent that M. Vernon shall make pay at Barwyk."

April 16. 670. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"For your lordships great goodnes to me in attempting to move her Majestie for my releif, to pay the arrerages behinde to the garrison at Berwick, grown by the occasions expressed in the peticion exhibited to your lordship by my sonne, I do bothe most humblie thank your lordship and also likewise beseeche the same to vouchsafe to receive and take me into your lordships protection and favor. Before this it hath pleased your lordship to be the cheife meane and instrument to her Majestie to raise me to the state wherunto her Majesties bountie, by your lordships comendaciones, hath called me, and waunting now some other comfortes and help, which before I enjoyed, and standing also at this present in the greatest distresse that ever oppressed me, I can fye to no succour other then to the grace of her Majestie to be obtayned by your lordships accostomed goodnes towards me. For the timelie payment of all the remains dew to the said garrison, I have beene and am still contented, to sell my landes and other of my posses-

* i.e., the captains.
1590.

sions whatsoever, and to engage a sufficient portion of my sonnes inheritance in the right of his wife, which might well have redeemed me in dewe season, in case I could have attended the execution of the bargaines accorded for the same. And that her Majestie may be pleased with me, and the garrison satisfied by me, I am and shalbe ready bothe to lay downe my life, libertie, landes and all that I possesse in earthe, and also faithfully serve her Majestie in whatsoever sorte shall best like her Majestie to commaunde me, I do therefore eftsones and righte humblie beseeche your good lordship to attempt ones againe to move her Majestie for an imprest for me, to cleare the garrison at Barwick, and to deliver me from the greifes which perce farther into my hart then the message of deathe to be sent to me." Edinburgh. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "Mr Robert Bowes to my L from Edenbr." And by Burghley: "For loone of monny to pay his dett, upon sale of landes." Wafer signet indistinct.

April 17. 671. FORSTER TO BURGLEY.

"Uppon my Lord Hammeltons repaire to the Borders one Weddens-dae laste, I wrote to his lordship, craveinge that order might be taken for redresse of all attemptates commytted sense the Kinges departour, and that he would bache the warden in exeavtisinge of justice for the partie of Scotland as I should doe for . . . myne office, who sent his servauntes to me with the ansewre therof promesesinge to take order accordeinglie"—which is herein inclosed. But he has suddenly left for the West Marches, and has done nothing. The cause as I hear from his servant is Lord Hume's agreement with Lord Bothwell—for Lord Hume accompanied Lord Hamilton to Kalso, and promised to bring his whole power next morning to Jedworth, but instead, rode to Creighton to Bothwell—which my lord takes to be done "in defaceinge as it wer of him," and therefore left this. His return is not yet known. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the same:—

(Hamilton to Forster.)

Acknowledging his letter and thanking her Majestie for her good will, That order will be taken without delay before his departure from the district. "As for the Inglis fugitives allegeit . . . to be reset be the Lairds of Hunt-hil land Overtoun, quha ar occasioun of greit discourdour, thai ar plainlie denyt to be reset heir." But if on trial it is found otherwise, the resetters shall be punished. "Off Jedwart this xvj of April 1590." Signed: Your lo. very assurit gud frind J. Hamilton.


June 7. 672. BOWES TO BURGLEY.

"By lettres received as well from my lord Chamberlaine as allso from Sir William Read, I understand that it hathe pleased her Majestie to vouch- save to defray and pale to the garrisons at Barwick suche somes of monie as remaine due and unpaiied to them by me, notwithstanding that I had received before suche perections of her Majesties treasure as should have discharged the same; and that for the suertie of the repayment of the sommes to be diffrayed by her Majestie, to the use mentioned, and to be paiied againe to her Majestie by me at daites and rates to be appointed by your lordship, I should give sufficient assurance to her Majestie, and sent to your lordship my sonne Rafe Bowes to accomplish the same.
1590.

The gracious clemencie and bountie of her Majestie towards me in this great errour, committ by thocccasions before signifed to your lordship (and which nevertheless I rather confesse with all humilitie then seekes to excuse by any meane) justifie byndeth me to render to her Majestie most humble thanckes, and to present therewith my life service and whatsoever I possesse to remayne and be disposed at her Majesties good will and pleasure. And for the tymelic conveniante of suche assurances as ought to be made for the suertie of the repayment aforesaid, I have sent to your lordship my sonne Rafe Bowes this bearer, with order and instructions, as well to exhibit to your lordship all that lieth in my powre for thi execution and performance of this repayment, and also right humble to pray your lordships favorable goodnes . . . in the continuance of your lordships accustomed countenance and help, which hitherto have releived and preserved myself, state and creditt . . . The rest I leave to the report and credit of my sonne.” Edinburgh. \textit{Signed}: Robert Bowes.

1 p. \textit{Addressed}. Indorsed.

June 13. 673. \textbf{FORSTER TO THE COUNCIL.}

“Hearsinge certaine brute made, that Robert Carr and others should practise coyneinge and other notorious factes within myn office of the Middle Marches, I founde the meanes to getten him out put, and upon the secounds of this instante June, I caused my servante to apprehende the said Robert Carr at a place called the Glantlees in Northumberland wher his wife dwelle, together with two Sothrens that committed a cruel murder in the Bishopricke of Durham. And the next daie after, I caused one William Reave the coyner him selfe to be taken, and toke their seaverall confessions, which I have sent to your honours inclosed, wherby yt shall appear what a man Robert Carr is, in practisinge of coyneinge, and recettinge of murderers and horse stellers; who coynd at the Snape house, and beinge a convicte man, did breake the prison at Newcastell and escaped once alreadie.” I beg to know your pleasure what should be done with Carr and the coiner, whom I keep here under watch and ward. I have sent the two Sothrens to Durham to abide trial. At my house nigh Alnwick. \textit{Signed}: John Forster.

1 p. \textit{Addressed}: To Burghley and the rest of the Council. Indorsed.

June 15. 674. \textbf{COMMISSION FOR BORDER CAUSES.}

“\textit{Apud Halyruidhous decimo quinto die mensis Junij anno domini 1590,}”

Appointment of John lord Thirlstane chancellor, Sir Lucs Bellowden of Auchnoull knight, clerk of Justiciary, Sir Robert Melvin of Murdochairnie knight, treasurer depute, Mr Robert Dowglas provost of Lincluden, collector general, Sir James Hume of Coldenknowes, knight, captain of the castle of Edinburgh, Sir John Carnichell of that I lk, knight, master of his highness's stables, and Alexander Hay of Easter Kennat, clerk of register, as special commissioners to hear and determine all Border causes—commanding them to sit in Edinburgh every Monday in the year at 7 o'clock A.M. in summer, and 8 o'clock in winter, three to be a quorum, and (in the Chancellor's absence) the eldest to be president. All other commissions of justiciary to be suspended, and proclamation to be made at the market crosses of Edinburgh, Duns, Lawder, \*, Selkirk, Peiblis, Lanark, Dumfreise, Locht maban, and other places needful, and “this present proclamation” and relative acts to be priuted.

2 pp. Broad sheet. Indorsed: “Commissioners appointed by the convencion for Border causes.”

\* Blank.
[1590. June 7] 675. ORDER BY THE KING OF SCOTS.

The King with advice of the Lords of Secret Council commands Douglas, Hume, Carmichael and Hay, four of the commissioners in last number, to consider the state of the Borders and how it may be amended.

½ p. Indorsed.

1590. June 22. 676. SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honours letter of the 17th instant, wherein your lordship, expecting Sir John Carmichael's coming from the Scottish king with some complaints, requires me to inform you of any counter demands that we may oppose thereto for these East Marches. These are as follow:—

At Michaelmas 1588, 100 Liddesdale and West Tevidale thieves RAIDED MANNYELAWES of cattle, &c. worth 200L., and no redress has yet been got from Lord Hume the warden.

At Christmas 1588, 120 Liddesdale thieves burned West Newton, "two Chrysten soules" a man and a boy, and carried off horse, nowte, &c., worth 300L. sterling. The wardens duo redress, and the King and Council ordered Bothwell to make satisfaction, which is still delayed.

In February last, 200 Liddesdale thieves burned Myndrome, the barns, corn, and cattle, carrying off goods worth 300L. or 400L. sterling. Through Mr. Bowes the ambassador, and the Council of Scotland (in the Kings absence) I procure a meeting with the warden of Tevedall, and filed the bill, but can get no delivery; and the warden though he seems very willing, can get no obedience of Liddesdale for this bill or others.

I have had no day of truce with the Scottish wardens since last October, which is one great cause of the thieves' boldness. These Liddesdale men are the most disorder of all the Border—they come in great bands through Tevedall and "the Mare" into these East Marches and return with their booty quietly the same way, without resistance, as they have no warden to answer for them by Border law. Also they dwell so far within their country from these East Marches, that revenge by us is almost impossible. Meetings ought to be kept monthly by the wardens or their deputies, and the want of this in my opinion (which your lordship asks) is one of the greatest causes of these disorders. If the Scottish wardens "wold spere, feill and diliyer upon theyr honors, for stowethes and attemptes," I think the English wardens would answer for their parts. And I doubt not my lord Chamberlain would promise the like for this wardenry. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


June 25. 677. SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I received yours of the 17th on Sunday last—the delay in answering "was occasioned through my disease in my mouth (so troublinge me for the tyme) that I was not able to speake and give any directions." But now having some ease, in answer to your enquiries, I have sent herewith some few of the greatest of the late Scottish outrages upon us, which are meetest for redress "and reserve th'others, beinge a multitude (not to be forgotten) and to many to trouble your lordship withall at this presente, and would requier a speciall messenger to carryme"! For the later, I think best, that offer be made to redress any proved injuries by those in my wardenry, on receiving the like from the Scots. I make this general offer, because I know not the particulars wherein they are most grieved. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
Inclosed in the above:—

(Lord Scroft's "Breviat" of complaints.)

22 Sept. 1588.—Adam Storie and Will Storie of the Peilehill, upon Dick of Dripp, the Whisgils, and 100 men, for murder of a mylner, John Tailor, and William of the Park, burning the myln and twelve houses and taking 100 nolt.

24 Sept. 1588.—Hecky Noble upon said Dick and other 100 Scots for "burying to dede his soune John, and his wief great with child," 9 houses and taking 200 nolt.

27 November 1588.—"Henrie lorde Scropp and capten Steven Elliss" upon the Lairds of Buecleuch and Chesame, the young Laird of Whithaug and 100 Scots, who pretending some outrage in Bawcastle or Giseland, by accident fell upon the watch set that night, killing Mr. Rowden, Nicholas Tweddell, Jeffery Naithy, Edward Stanton.


16 July 1588.—John Mydelton esquire upon Geordy Nickson, Wille Simpson, Henrie Nickson sonne to Geordy, Arche Nickson, Wille Croyne, Hobbe Ellot of the Sheale, Clety Nickson, "lang" John Ellot, and 40 men, for taking 60 oxen.

Aug. 1589.—The wife of John Cragell and Michael Cragell of Walton woddes upon Andrew and John of Whithawghe, Hob of Whithawghe son to John Eamont of Hilhouse, for taking 31 kye and oxen, a naig, and spoil of his house.


"St. Andrewmes," 1588.—Hobbe Tweddell of Burdowolde upon "olde" Will Ellot and "young" Will Ellot of the Stell, "lang" John Ellot, &c., for taking 30 kye and oxen, a horse, a mears, and insight xl.


Memorandum.—"At this heirshipp Arche Armstrang horse was slayne and had threfore bestowed of him the says lyrehorse."

November, 1588.—Robert Tweddell of Burdowold, upon Georg Nickson of Kellelady, Jenkin his son, John Nickson and Eddy of Larestonburne, Dand Ellot of Braydley, &c., for taking 26 kye and oxen, 2 horse, spoile, &c.


June 30.

678. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter to send up the complaints, while on my way to York, where I was forced to go by a forged information exhibited against me in the "Starr chamber" by William Selby, for such a trilling matter as the like was never heard of, viz. 13s. 4d., as I believe the Council will certify, before whom I answered at York—and this delayed me. But I now enclose the copy of all since the last treaty at Berwick, as they stand unredressed.

I humbly beg the Queen and Council to move the King and Council of
1590.

Scotland first to release the English pledges for whom the country calls, and secondly to cause "Liddesdale, Easdale and Ewdaile and thos broken countries" which have not answered for 20 years, make due answer—for the opposite warden refuses, and though I have divers letters and promises from the Earl Bothwell and have twice met with Thomas Trotter his deputy, nothing is yet done. If your honour desires to have the complaints before the treaty, name the years and you shall have them. Trusting some good course shall be taken with Sir John Carmichael, who showed himself well disposed at last treaty. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

"Billes of Tyvidale yfeld by the Commissioners at Barwick and not as yet delivered for."

Steven Dunn and Nycholas Pott of the Woodsyde upon Wat Scott larde of Buclewgh, &c., who reft a gray horse worth 5l. sterling, 20 nobles money, insight 20l., burned houses worth 200l., and killed a man, 3rd Aug. 1587.

George and William Wanles of Dortres, Anthony and John Hediole of the Stobs, upon Robert Trumble of the Barnhill, James Trumble of Stony-leache, George Trumble of Fullerwell, Watt Trumble of Hoppesborne, James Davison of Burnig, and 200 men, for a day foray and taking 80 kye and oxen, 240 sheep, 10 horses and meares, insight 20l. sterling, burning 10 houses and taking 6 prisoners, 3rd June 1587.

John Davison, Raphe Lighton and Richard Simpson of Whawton upon Andrew Rotherford, son to William of Lyttlewhewgh, Andrew Fryssil of Overton, Jamy Hall of Heavisyde, younger, Raphe Robson of Owston, Rynion Robson his brother, for stealing 28 kye and oxen, a horse, etc., 13 Oct. 1587.


Hewgh Urpath of the Newtowne, Raphe Robson of Owston, Jamye Davison of Burnig, &c., for "reavinge" 60 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares, price 10l., 100 "olde sheepe and gate," and insight 20l., 21 Feb. 1587.

Parcevell Czennell upon John Scott "the Tineckler," and his son Andrew Scott "the Breadye," Adam Scott "little Peck," Thomas Ladolie "Lyalles Thome," Dante Olvyer "the Lover" and his son Eddie, Thome Sharpe of Swinsyde mylue, William Rutherford of Lyttlewhewgh, James Hall of Heavyside theldier, and other 500 men, for a day foray, taking 80 kye and oxen, 7 horses and meares, insight 20l. sterling, and taking and ransoming 8 prisoners, on 9th May 1587.

Tristram and Randal Dod of Sydwood upon the Laird of Pharnyhurst and 100 men, for burning the town of Sydwood in Tyndale, corn, hay, &c., worth 300l., burning and carrying off 100 kye and oxen, 200 sheep, 60 "gate," 2 horses and meares, and taking Tristram and Randal into Scotland prisoners, 31 Jany. 1589.

At the Staweford 12th March 1589, the warden of the Middle March of Scotland and Nycholas Forster gentleman, deputy for the warden of England, met for justice.

The above bill fowle by the warden of Scotland on Farnehirst sworn by Tristram Dd to 12 old oxen, 16 old kye, 5 younger nowte of 3 year old, 4 "styrks" of 2 year old, 100 "yewes," 40 "hoggis," 22 old "gate," and 8 gate of a year old—insight spared till the delivery, and then to be given in writing. He also swore he lacked 1 old sow and 3 hoggis. For the whole burning, the names of 8 gentlemen of England to be sent to the Scottish warden by this day eight days—any 4 of them to serve. This not yet done.
1590.

Bills committed by the Scottish Middle March men since the meeting of the Commissioners.

Percevell Clemenell of Clemenell upon George Dugles called "Pelandman," Thomas Dugles and Thome Eamsie of Swainside, for 12 kye and oxen at Martimus 1587.

Albany Rotherforde, William Younge, John Ildertoun, Robert Turner, John Smithe and others of Ildertoun, upon Mungo Dugles of Capupp, Adam Dugles of Hownam, Andrew Dugles of the Brea, George Bambrough of Capupp and other 60 men for reiving 40 kye and oxen, 80 sheep and insight worth 60L sterl, and wounding 4 men, on 12th January 1587. To quitt this bill, Danke Pringle of Todesknowe, the goodman of Gaithawhe, James Younge of the Cove.

John Hall of Gressounefield, John Hall of Davischeile, upon James Trumble of the Stonytetchie, Gawenn Trumble of the Wowley, Alexander Oliver of the Westerhouses, Jocke Weittie servant to James Trumble, and 40 others, for reif of 20 kye and oxen, insight worth 20L sterl, and 10 men and 10 horses taken prisoners following within English ground and ransomed for 40L sterl, in January 1587.

Cuthbert Ogle of Lurbottle upon Thomas Burn of Autenbure, Mark Burne of Elisheughe, James Hall of Hevisaid younger, and Charles Burne, &c., for reif of 16 kye and oxen, 2 nages and insight 20L sterl, on 30 June 1587.

"My lord warden of the Middle Marches," upon the Laird of Pharnhiriste, and the Lady of Pharnhiriste his mother-in-lawe, George Pile of the Millhunygh the elder, for money lent to the late lairde of Pharnhiriste, "disceesed," in the time of his banishment to England—as appears by his writing and the said lady's his wife.

The said lord warden and Roger Younge, Brossfeld, his servant, upon Eddie Ladley and Thomas Ladley of the Haughe, Andrew Wawghe of Wadiashill and others, for stealing 8 young wolt, a bull, and 30 "yewes," 28 September 1588.


The same and Rainpe Salkeld, upon Eddie and Thome Ladley of the Haughe for stealing a "black nage"—January 1587.

The said lord warden upon Hobb Heslopp "the Crealman," Eddie Dugles brother to Haughe Dugles, servants to the Laird of Hunthill, Thome Heslopp of Svidden brother to Hob Heslopp, George Heslopp of same "Jordane" Heslopp, servants to the goodman of Eliswugh, for stealing 6 kye and oxen from Branshaugh, August 1588.

The same upon Eddie Ladley "great leges," and Davie Ladley of the Roughley, for stealing out of the Hefterlawe more 6 kye and oxen, December 1588.

The same and Steven Wathie upon Jocke Young "Blackhall," and Hobb Younge "Hob of the boge," his man, for stealing 3 "weathers" from Myddelton hall, 10 January 1588.

The said lord warden upon Percevell Roboun and Alexander Pearson of the Sowcoatt, men to the Laird of Mowe, for stealing 20 "weathers," August 1587.

The said lord warden and Jocke Sandersoun, upon Eddie Rotherforde of Neather Chatto and his son for stealing 18 sheep 14 days before "Fastenums even," and spoiling a man of 10L sterl, 1588.

The said lord warden and John Salkeld, upon Rennye Ladley and Thome Ladley of the Haughe, Steven Ladley of the Banke, Davie Ladley of the Roughley for stealing 14 horses and meares, March 1588.

The said lord warden and Jocke Willsoun, upon Danke Dugles of Capopp,
Hob Heslop of the same "the Crealeman," men to the Laird of Hunthill, for stealing 16 horses about Candlemas 1588.

The same, upon Giles Dugles and Wattie Davison of Howsam kirke, men to the Laird of Huntill, Eddie Dugles of the same, William Burn of Watshed, man to the Laird of Grenheid, for stealing 27 "hogen," about "St. Helgingms" 1587.

The same and his tenants of Myddleton Hall, upon Gib Elliott son to Robbe Elliott, John Noble servant to said Robine, John Shevell his man, Andrew Karr alias the tutor of Gradoun reset by Robine Elliott, James Elliott "Archis Jams," John Elliott the laird of Burnheedes, Clement Cross "Martin's Clemye," for stealing 4 horses and mears, 14 June 1589.

The same upon William Dugles of Yarnside, Eddie Ladley "great leges," Robine Armstrong "Hob the tailoues," Thomas Troumble of Hoppesburn the younger, Jock Sheill of the Kirkeknowe, for stealing 11 kye and oxe, a black mear, insight 5l. sterling, Wednesday before "Our latter Lady daye in harvest" 1589.

The said lord warden upon Peter Oliver "somtymes receipt with," George Karr of Prunesye myll, for stealing 8 sheep from Warden, Christmas even 1589.

Richard Fenwicke, upon Thomas Karr of Cavers for "a bande" of 25 kye and oxe—"Quitt by the parties othe."

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood knight, upon Jock Dugles and Adam Dugles his brother, Michael Bambrong of Capup and his son Eddie, for stealing 40 "gimmers and diamondes" from Fawdoun, and "a blacke basand horse," June 1587.

The same and his tenants of Brantoun, upon Hobb Davison of Fumerden, Will Taitt of the Burn fitt, Danle Young of Feltershawes, Richard Younge his brother, Jocke Younge "Blackehall," Thome Younge "Gennetes Thome" of Clifton, Marke, George, and Charlie Burne of Elishewgh, Richard Frame of the Woodend, and Jocke Burne younger of Clitoun coatt, with 30 men, reiving from Brantoun 30 kye and oxen, 6 horses and mears, insight, silver and gold coined and uncoined, in October 1587.

The said Sir Cuthbert and his servant James Scott of Bowton, upon Richie Frame of the Woodend, Charlie, Marke, and George Burne of Elishewgh, for stealing 6 horses and mears in March 1587, and John Collingwood of Titlingtoun was "strokenn" from his horse in following.

Thomas Collingwood of Litle Ryle and John Kirsof of Hedgelee, upon Jocke Younge "Blackhall," Thomas Younge called "Thome of the town-head" of Antenburn, John Storie, Danle Palmer, Danle Hall, "black" Jocke Karr, all of the same, Richie Younge of Feltershawes, Jocke Younge "the basterd," of the same, Watt Younge of Blagdeun "Jeneset Watte," James Younge of the same, and Richie Frame of the Woodende, for stealing 16 kye and oxen, "a mear and her furnitur," worth 5l. sterling, and household gear 5 markes sterling, 16 August 1588.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and his tenants of Ingram, upon George, Charles, and Mark Burne of Elishewgh, Dan Younge of Feltershawes, Gib Burne of the Longh, Richie Frame of the Woodend, and Jock Burn the younger, for reiving from Ingrame, 30 kye and oxen, insight worth 5l. sterling, wounding Thomas Tevidaile, 28 June 1588.

The same, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt younger, Mark, Charlie and George Burne of Elishengh, Richie Frame, Thome Burne of Antenburne and Jocke Younge "Blackhall," who "in forcie manner euted the outer courttings of Harbottle castle," and took 60 kye and oxen, 14th August 1588.

William Lightoun of Lemmanton upon Jocke Dugles of Hownam kirke, Jamye Dugles of the Dike son to Rinyon Dugles, and said Rinyon, for reiving 14 kye and oxen, 2 mears, killing one man and maiming 6 others at "St. Barthelemeoutide" 1588."
1590. Middle March Bills—continued.

Thomas Dickesoun of Whittoum, upon Dande Pringle of Hownam, Wattie Pringle his bastard son, Hob Pringle of Kelsoe, William Pringle of Chatto, for stealing a horse at Midsummer 1588.


Cuthbert Collingwood of Titlington, upon John Burne of the Coate, elder, Hobb Pringle of Clifftoun son to Watt, John Davisoun of Fewmerton, George Karr of Prumsyd mill, and 40 men for reiving 120 kye and oxen, 6 horses and mears, insight worth 30L. sterling, on 25 November 1587.

Edward Shaftoe of Bavingtoun, upon John Davisoun of Amerstoun, for stealing 60 “yeus and lammes,” about Michaelmas 1587.

Percovell Reed and young Thome Reed of the Old towne, upon Thome and Lionell Ladley of the Hawgh for reaving 40 kye and oxen, 80 sheep, a black meare, and insight worth 20 marks sterling, at “Our Ladie day in harvest” 1587.

Henry Galloun of Callishe parke, upon Dande Heslopp and George Heslopp of Swinayde, and Jock Currie of Mowe, for stealing 3 oxen, at Michaelmas 1587.

Roger Proctor of Shawdoun and Mathew Tailler of Glantoun upon Watte Young “Watt of the knowe,” Richie Younge son to Will of Feltershawes Jock Younge of Autenburne, “Blackhall,” James Younge of Backden, Thome Younge of Autenbourn “Thome of the townheed,” Charlie Burne of the Woodande, and George Burne brother to Jock a Burne, for reiving 20 kye and oxen, insight 5L. sterling, and in the pursuit 10 horses taken from the followers in English ground with furiture, and 5 men maimed, 23 July 1588.

“Maister Slingsbie persoun of Rothburie,” and Thomas Dickescoun, upon Will Davisoun of the Marche cleugh, Jamye Hall of Heviside younger, and Robert Hall of same his brother, Will Davisoun of Throgdenn, John Davisoun his brother and Peter Hall of Hevisid, for stealing 20 kye and oxen, 20th July 1588.

Jenkiiue Humble of Wartoun, upon Jamy Hall of Heviside thelder, Jamye Hall and Hob Hall his sons, Willie Hall of Hevisyd, Jamy Hall of Capupp, James Robsoun of the Burewens, Rinioun Robsoun the younger of Middleknowes, for stealing 24 kye and oxen, 6 young nolte, and 4 “calves,” 19th August 1588.

The Laird of Crawster, upon John Rotherford of the Toftes, who stole 4 kye and an oxe from Heathoun about Christmas 1587.


Percovell Elsdoun of the Mote, upon Philip Rotherford and his son Andrew Rotherford, Jock Rotherford of the Toftes and his son Andrew, William Enslay of Fallawe and his son Davie, George Pile of Myllnheughe elder, and George Pile his son, Jocke Hall of the Sickes, for reiving 24 kye and oxen, a horse worth 3L. sterling, at Michaelmas 1587.

Thomas Hall of Stitchellheughe, upon Jocke Hall of the Seckes, George Pile of Millheughe younger, Davie Eansley son to William of Fallaw, William and Thome Hall and Raiphe Robsoun of Middleknowes, and Roger Eansley of Cleathaughe, for reiving 12 kye and oxen, a mare worth 3L. sterling, on 29 June 1588.

William Heedley of Moncrrige, upon said Davie Eansley, Raiphe Robsoun, Thome Hall of Foulshistles, the said Jocke Hall, Davie Pile son to George of Milln heughe, the said Roger Eansley and Raiphe Eansley of Cleathaughe, for 24 kye and oxen, a horse worth 3L., on 12 Aug. 1588.
1590.

George Gren of Allentoun, upon Hob Oliver and Will Burne of Hownam, for 12 kye and oxen stolen from Piggletoun, January 1587.
Robert Lisley of Hazaude and George Karr of Dodington, upon Dande Rowle of Bowdoun, for reset of 5 kye and oxen.

The same and his servant Thomas Gray upon Hob Robsoun of Beauppe, Mungo and Geles Dugles of Hownam kirke, for 4 kye, on 10 August 1588.

William Gray, upon Jocke Dugles of Dowgles rawe, Adam Dowgles of Hownam kirke, Andrew Dowgles of the Brea, Dande Dowgles of Capupp and Andrewe Dowgles his brother, for 6 kye and oxen stolen from Alwicke west parkes, 10 Aug. 1588.

James Burne of Warkeworth, upon Wattie Pringle younger of Over Chatto, Robert Pringle of Keksey, and William Trewhitt of Over Chatto, for 14 kye and oxen, stolen 22nd August 1588.

William Graye of Alwicke, upon Jocke Heslopp of Mowe, and Jocke Dowgles of Capupp for 4 "stotes and whites" stolen from Shilbotelewood, on 13 February 1587.

Heughe Forster of Edderstoun and Adam Mowe of Roddam, upon Davie Pringle of Over Chatto, Wattie Pringle bastard son to Dande Pringle of Hownam, Thome Rotherforde of Neather Chatto, for reaving 11 oxen at Alwicke "faire," 1588.

Cuthbert Dune of Glanton, upon George Karr of Prumisid millin, William Davison of Fowmertoun, &c. for reif of 30 kye and oxen, 2 horses and mears, 3l. sterling coined mony, and insight worth 40s. sterl., about Alhallowmass 1587.

George Kar of Harbottle, upon Jocke Gilchriste of the Hott for his debt of 4l. sterl.

The Laird of Trewhitt, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt, Thome Burne of Atenburne, Charlie and Marke Barne of Elshengh, for theft of 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 20 nobles sterling, at Caudemass 1587.

The same, upon Charles Robsoun of the Wells, Jock Hall of the Sickes, Jamye Hall of Newbiggin, Peter Hall of Capupp, Ruyoun Robsoun the younger of Owsoun and his brother Raiphe Robsoun, for reif of 20 "yewes and wethers," a horse and meare, 10l. sterling, insight worth 20 marks sterling, on 8 January 1587.

"Laird" Anderson, upon Thome Ladley of the Hauge, Roger Eansley and Thome Ansley of Slesshauge, for reif of 17 kye and oxen, a horse worth 5l. sterl, and insight worth 20 marks, in Lent last 1588.

Lewes Pott of Trewhitt, upon George Davison of Throgden, William Mowe of Mow mayus, Henry Davison of the Burns fitt and Thome Younge of the Townhead, for 6 kye and oxen, a meare, and insight worth 40s. sterl., at Lammas 1587.

Edmund Crawster and M' Nicholas Forster, upon Dane and James Younge sons to Feltershawe, Thome Young of Atenburne, Jocke Young, "Blackehall," John Pringle of Clifton and John of Kelsey, George Karr in Prumyde millin, Robert Davison of Easter Fowmertoun, Wattie Pringle of Clifton, for stealing 18 kye and oxen, 29 October 1588.

Michael Turner, upon Jocke Pringle of Clifton, called "Jocke of Kelsey," Will Davison of Throgden, Will Carr of Heyupp, son to Dane Carr, for stealing 3 kye from the Barne yeardes, 29 October 1588.

William Gibsoun of Shipbankes, upon Thomas Burne of Atenburne, Jock Young, "Blackehall," Mark Young of the Cove for 10 kye and oxen, a nage, and insight 20s. sterl., July 1587.

Marke Errington of Poutillaude, upon Jock Hall of the Sickes, for 3 kye about Alhallowmass 1587.

Arche Ayden and Robine Forster, upon Andrew Rotherford son to Jocke of the Toftes, Robin Rotherford his brother, William Frissell of Overton, Andrew Frisell his brother, for reif of 14 kye and oxen from Dalton (?), 8 days before St. Luke's day 1588.
1590. MIDDLE MARCH BILLS—continued.

Arche and Thome Heedley of Garrett sheiles, upon Robin Learemonthe of the Whitt crose, Davie Pile, Raiphe and Roger Eanesly of Cleethaugh, Ryuion Robson of the Wells, John Hall of the Sickes for reif of 50 kye and oxen, "a dune meare and a pair of plewe irons," on Tuesday after Palm Sunday 1589.

Thomas Gibson of Shipbancke, upon Robine Wintropp of Ancram spittle, for stealing 10 kye and oxen, a sage and insight.

John Hall of Otterburne and Jeunkie Browne of Hatherwicke, upon Mathew Robson son to Geordie of Carisheughe, John Robson "the Pudue," Jockie Hall of the Sickes, for reif of 18 kye and oxen, a meare worth 5½ sterl. about 30 July 1589.

Mathew Tedcastle of Hazen, upon Jockie Burne of the Coatt elder, for stealing 6 kye and a "stote" 22d August 1589.

Thomas Reed of Burrotoun and John Reed his brother, upon James Hall of Hevisid younger, James Robson of the Burvans, John Mow son to Launce, and 20 men for reiving 24 kye and oxen, and a horse worth 10½ sterl. 4 September 1589.

"Wedow" Stawer of Thornount, upon Raiphe, Ryuion, and Jock Robson, Will and Thome Hall of Middlesknowes, and Jock Hall of the Sickes, for stealing 6 oxen and a meare, at "Bartlemewy tyde" 1588.


Cuthbert Forster of Charlton, upon John and Will Carr sons to the Laird of Corbett, James Carr of Morbottle, bastard son to the said Laird, for stealing 30 kye and oxen, in Leut 1588.

Gawenn Collingwood of Bewicke, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt younger, Thome Burne of Autenburn, Raiphe Burne "shorte vecke," of the Coatt, Charlie Burne of Eilishewhe, Gib Burne of the Lough, for reif of 10 kye and oxen and a launce, 6 September 1589.

Raiphe Collingwood, Gawenn Collingwood, Raiphe Beavley and Thomas Mill, of Bewicke, upon John Burne of the Coatt elder, Jock Burne his son, and Dande Younge of Cesford, for reif of 24 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears, and insight worth 10½ sterl. 18 November 1588.

The said Raiphe and Gawenn, and Raiphe Rosedenn of New Bewicke, upon Dande Heslopp of Swindenn, Dand Glenwhom of Mowe, for theft of 4 kye and oxen, and a meare, 27 November 1588.

Robert Claveringe of Calliie, upon Raiphe Hall of the Sickes, William Hall his brother, and Thomas Dugles of Swyusie, for stealing 12 "yewes," from Callaly, at Candlemas 1589.

The same upon said Raiphe and Will Hall, Andrew Hall of the Sickes "Jennettes Andrewe," Gibbie Hall of Swyusie, for stealing 18 "yewes" from Callaly, at Christmas 1587.

William Yewle, upon Peter Hall of Capupp and James Hall of Hownam "Jockes Jamye," for stealing from Calliieo "one sorre meare," price 5l., Maye 1588.

John Radcliffe upon the young Laird of Mowe, for 13 kye and oxen, 3 horses furnished, and spoil of 3 "onsetes," in harvest 1589.

Percyveil Clennell, upon Giles Dowgles "Gile the gosse," of Over Chatto, for 6 kye and oxen, at Christmas 1587.

William Miller of Chattou, upon Jock Storie and Hob Ellett of Autenburne, Wattie Young of Clipitou, James Young of Blackdenn son to "Hobb the goonne," "blacke" Jocke Karr of Autenburn, for 4 kye and oxen, September 1589.

William Selfie of Powstoun, upon Adam Dowgles in Hownam kirk, Dande Dowgles of the Brea, George Hall of Newbiggiue, for stealing 5 score sheep from the Lougbie house, Candlemas 1589.
1590.

"Mistres" Karr of Lesburie, upon Davie Graye of Mowe, for a black horse price 5l., stolen "at Wallrishe daye" last 1589.

Thomas Hall of Stitchell heuqe, upon Davie Eansley son to William of Fallawe, younge George Pile of Mille heuqe, Raiphe Robsoun of Middleknowes for 12 kye and oxen, and a meare price 20 nobles, at Midsomer 1588.

John Chauier of Yesingtoun, upon Robert Davisou of Fowmerdenn for 6 kye and oxen, at Midsomer last 1589.

Arche Read of Blackenupp, upon Raiphe Robsoun of Middleknowes, younge George Pile, Davie Eansley of Fallawe, for a brown near price 20 marks, stolen Midsomer 1588.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood upon the Laird of Cesford for his "bounde" for 50l. sterling.

The same, upon John a Burne of the Coatt, and John Pringle of Linburn, for 4 kye and oxen, and a "slew dogg," reft fourth of Hasyrigge 1588.

The same, and his tenants of Thornouton, upon Jock a Burne of the Coatt, elder and younger, Mark Burne of Elisheughe, George Burne there, Mark and Steven Burn of the Lough, for coming with 30 men to Thornouton, spoiling Henry Smithe and the township of household "stoot," value 100l. sterling, slaying 3 men and maiming 6 men and women.

The said Sir Cuthbert, upon George Haslopp of Swinden and "little" Jock Hall of Coldronse, for stealing 10 kye from Ealington, November 1588.

Thomas Collingwood of Ealington upon Raiphe Burnie of Clifton, and David Hall of Autenburn for stealing 12 kye and oxen from Ealington, August 1589.

John Swinburne of Edlinghame upon Dande Hall of Awtoun burne and Dande Young of Woodyside, Dande Glenwhom of Mowe, and William Hall of Woodysyndene, for 9 kye and oxen, harvest 1587.


Robert Lysley and Thomas Garrett, upon James Hall of Hevisyd, Robert Hall his brother, and Patte Tramble of Littlehughe, for stealing 8 kye and oxen, a horse price 4l.; 8 "lyninge sheete," 53s. 4d.; 6 "coed pillers," 4 "kirchers," 4 "railes," 20s. 4d.; a table cloth, six great candlesticks, lower great chargers, two lese chargers, iij salt fates, a sworde and ane axe, a wayneropp, ane hat, a capp, a dager," &c., August 1589.


The same upon Eddie and Jocke Dowgles of Howmam kirke, William Dowgles of Capupp, brother to Peter Dowgles, Peter and Jock Dowgles, &c., for 7 kye and oxen at Whitsunday 1587.

Robert Roddame upon Andrew and Richard Rotherford sons to William of Littlehughe, Andrew Carr son to the Laird of Corbett, John Dowgles of Howmam kirke, Dande Dowgles of the Brea, for stealing 14 kye and oxen from Little Houghton, 2 Sept. 1589.

John Forster upon Thomas Ladley of the Haughe for reset of Clement Crosser son to Martine, William Oliver of Lustrother, &c., who had stolen 14 kye and oxen, 2 horses and insight worth 20l. sterling, 15 October 1589.

Florence Forster upon Hobbs Robsoun of Bearupp for stealing 2 "stages," from Hobbarslawe "in winter," 1588.

Lionell Robsoun and John Rotherford upon David Eansley son to William of Fallawe, for reset of 6 kye, Whitsunday 1587.

John Swinburne upon George Brewe of Coletounse for 2 oxen, October 1589.
1590. Middle March Bills—continued.

The same upon Raiphe Easelye of Cleithanghe, and George Hall, Andrew Hall his brother and Jocke Hall, all of Newbiggin, and George Dowgles "peaseman," for 7 oxen and spoile of a horse 10l. sterling.

The same upon William Davison of Marcheleigh, for reset of a meare about "St Andrew days" 1587.

William Awer and John Branxton of Woodenn, upon James Hall of Hevisid, for theft and reset of 15 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares and insight worth 40s., 27 October 1589.

Andrew Pringle, upon [ ] Cowtart, man to Wattie Pringle of Clittoun and Jocke Storie of Awteunburn, man to James of the Cove, for theft and reset of 3 oxen from Lesburie Monday after Michaelmas 1587.

John Hall of Davisheile upon Jocke Hall, called "Joccks of the Sikes," and "Alexanders Peter" Hall of Capupp, for theft and reset of 16 kye and oxen, 4 young nolt, a horse and a meare, 40s. money and insight 40s., on Palm Sunday 1588.

Elizabeth Thortonn "wedowe" upon Ralphe Robsoun of Middles knowe, William Hall of Groundsnewe, Jock Hall of the Sikes, Thomas Hall of Foule shields, etc., for 14 kye rest from Stanton shields, 12 January 1589.

Francis Radcliff of Cartington esquier, upon John Mowe young laird of Mowe, "for troubling his mann Raiphe Feuwick, Roger Feuwick and Edward Hall in their lawful tred in following xxxth sheipp," driven by him, taking them prisoners, robbing them of 2 horses with furniture, "a dag, a dager, a speare, a steal cappe, a liam (?)" on Sunday 1st February 1589.

Robert Metford of Sighell, upon Richard Rotherford son to William of Littleheugh, young James Hall of Heavisyd, for theft and reset of 8 oxen, a cow and a nage, and insight 3l. sterling, in August 1589.

William Fenwick of Blagdean upon Dande and Richard Young of the Woodseye, for theft and reset of 3 horses and mears, 27 June 1589.

Bartrame Forster upon Thomas and Raiphe Easelye of Cleithaughe, Andrew and William Frisell sons to the Laird of Overtoun, Jocke Rotherford of Edgerston, Davie Ladley of the Sonnye syde, Martine Croser late of Baxtoun les, Clement Croser his son, Robert Armstrong "Hobb the taiellour," Eddie Elliott son to Davie "the Carling," for reiving from Woodburn 12 kye and oxen and insight 5l. sterling, at "Mertlemas" 1589.

Roger Proctor of Shadoun upon Thomas Marshall, Hobb Oliver, and Dande Curer of Mowe, George Brewes and Hobb Heslopp of Colerous, and William Fell alias "Willian the ostlier," of Mowe, for theft and reset of 40 "ywess and weathers" from Hewdenn, the 26 December 1589.

The same upon Jock and George Heslopp of Swindenn, for theft and reset of 2 meares, "one browne another bey," on "Hollithurayevenn" 1589.

Edmund Crawster of Crawster, upon John Rotherford laird of Hunthill, William Rotherford of Littleheugh, and James Kerr laird of Corbett, for their "boude" to him for 30l. sterling, whereas they have not kept promise.

Richard Fenwick of Stanton upon Thomas Carr of Cavers, for his bond to enter Jock Hall of the Sikes within 15 days, which he hath not performed.

The same upon Andrew Kerr laird of Pharnihirst for a "dune" horse, taken by his tenant "under trest" from Richard's servant made prisoner, which the said laird promised to redress by his letter "dunne att St Andrew day 1588."

Nicholas Muners of the Newtownn, upon William Davison of Woddenn house for reset of 114 sheep stolen 19 September 1589.

John Branxton of Woodenn, upon John and Andrew Carr sons to the Laird of Corbett, John Middlemest of the Gramange, Jock Dowgles of Hownam kirk, and Dande Dowgles "Dande of the brea," for theft and reset at Woodenn of 2 meares one "whitt," the other "beye," on first Thursday in Lent 1589.

John Roy of Hadstoun upon James Younge of the Cove, Mark Younge his brother, Thome Young of the [ ], Jocke Younge "Blackhall," Thome Burne of Elishheughe, Mark Burne his brother "Ander," John, and
1590.

James Kar sons to the Laird of Corbett, for theft and reset from Hadstoun of 3 mears and insight worth 3l. sterling, “the first whole weeke in Lent” 1589.

John Horsley of Horsley esquier, upon Jock a Burne of the Coatt, his son John, Thomas Burne of Autenburne, Charles Burne of Elishenghe, for theft and reset of 7 oxen and a cow from Horsley about 14 days before Michaelmas 1589.

The same upon Andrew and Richard Rotherford sons to William of Litheengh, Adam Rotherford of Chatte, William Rotherford of Litheengh, for theft and reset of 4 oxen, 3 kye and a “gray meare,” from Horsley on 3d May 1590.

Henry Rotherford of Myddletoun hall upon Dand Davison of Hosley, Robert Davison, Hatherlandes, for theft and reset from the Newtown in Rothburie forest, of 16 kye and oxen, a meare “coulter whitt,” price 40s. and insight 5 marks, about last of November 1589.


“Albeit it may be thought a presumption in me (being a poore man) to wryte unto so honorable a personage, yet . . . maye it please your honour to be advertised, that Cuthbert Armero hathe sondrie tymes bene in hande with the surveiour here and me, for somme reparacions to be done at Norham (the greate decaye wherof and present neade to be amended) the saide Armero nowe being there can best enforme your lordship. . . I thought it my parte to revyve the remembrance therof to your good lordship.” The making up the new gate now almost half done, and slating of your lodging are now in hand, according to your warrant, and though there are sundry small matters very needful, nothing shall be done without warrant.

For the abuses thought to be committed by the captains in discharging or placing soldiers without warrant or Mr Marshall’s privy—there are none such passed in the muster books under my charge without warrant or Mr Marshall’s consent. It may be that between the musters, the captains make exchanges which I cannot know, as they never present their rolls before the muster. I trust your lordship shall find that I always do my duty to her Majesty and your honour. I am no way beholden to the captains more than is due to the office as my predecessors held it, which is, putting an able and well furnished man in their hands on occasion. “Thus renderinge my most humble thancke for all your lordships greate goodnes and bountyes towardes me your poore oratour. . . I commit your honour to thAlmightie, to whom I daylie praye long to continue your lordshipes . . . favour with our moste gracious soveraigne, to whose lyfe I beseche God still to addde fiftene yeares, that his glorious Ghospell maye longe florisehe amongst us.” Berwick. Signed: John Crane.


Aug. 11. 680. Sir John Selby to Hunsdon.

“Upon Thursday at night last a pece of the castill wall did fall. I have bene and seue the thing, as also I have caused Mr Surveyour and John Crane to vew the same”—their reporte in writing is here inclosed. As directed by you, I have the Forsters in warde here. They have been with me, praying I would take their bond to lie in the country and answer the law, but I have refused till I hear your honour’s pleasure. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed: “Sir John Selby about the rounde towre in the castell which is fallen downe.”
1590.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Crane’s report to Selby.)

“Please it your worship there is a breacthe in the round tower at the castell, wheron the great ordenaunce do stonde, which fell downe the vijth of Auguste at night with the extreme of wynde and rayne. The saide tower is xvj yarde high and in compass xij yards, whereof there is fallen at the grounde xvj square yards, and the resydue standing is rent in two places from the foote to the toppe, the lyme whereof is so olde and rotten that it cannot stonde this winter unlesse it be amended. Besydes that the same is thonly place for thordenannce in the castell to stonde on, so as if the saide tower do fall, the fittest place for any ordenaunce to stonde on, wilbe utterly condemnded.” Not signed.

½ p.

Aug. 15. 681. Bowes to Burghley.

“Albyt that by myn other lettres with these, and with great heavynes, I have expresed my distressed case, wounding me many wayes by the sight as well of her Majesties sharpe displeasure, certfied by your lordship to be conceyved, and ones intended to have been put in execution on me (yt your lordships accustomed favour and compassion of me, and my poore estate, had not stayed the curse thereof)—as also of my presentt disable-tye to gyve such tymely satisfaccion to the garyson att Barwick, as your lordship honorably advised, and as to my dewly dewly apperteyneth: yet by these presentes I have thought yt mete, truly to acknowledge that I have byn hitherto cheyfly commended to hir Majesties grace, and especyally advanced preserved and defended by your lordships gudues. By the contynance whereof, I hope to be comforted in these presentt calamityes, or otherwise to ende my myseryes, with the tymely ende of my wretched lyffe. Therfor beynng resolved to make my flight only to your lordships succurre and refuge, I do right humbly beseech your gud lordship to vouchsafe to receave me and lett me nott peryth with shame, butt stand by your ayde, that I may serve you, and that also my seflf, my sonne, our services and sequeles commyng of us, may be bound to honour and serve your lordship and all descending on you. These bearers Jhon Allever and Christophre Sheperton my servauntt, shall informe your lordship in the particulartyes of my sutes in this matter, and of my power to accomplishe the meanes to be found for hir Majesties contentement, and the garysons satisfaccion... Att Edenebro.” Signed: Robert Bowes.


As your honour commanded Cuthbert Armeror, we have surveyed the gatehouse and powderhouse at Norham, and find that the charges for stuff and workmanship will amount to 20L, besides the lead required—about one “fether” and a half—the price of which will be 14L, so as the whole charge will be 34L, or thereabouts, which is nothing to what they will cost her Majesty if nott seen to in time. So when your pleasure is signified to us, we shall see it done. Berwick. Signed: John Crane, William Acrige.


Sept. 6. 683. Woddryngton to Burghley.

Richard Blithman a Scotsman coming out of an English pirate, was apprehended at the Sheildes and brought here from Newcastle by Mr Bowes
1590.

the ambassador's man. On the 24th instant I delivered him to Mr Hume of Hutonhall, and the same day received from the ambassador, a Spaniard who remains in my custody, as to whom I beg your lordship's direction. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


Sept. 6. 684. WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

Signifying the capture of Richard Bithie and receipt of the Spaniard. "The horse guarrison have bene very hardly deth with for want of there accustomed imprestes for the winning of there hay, Before my going to the assises, I delt not only with Sheperston Mr Thesaurers man, but also wrote unto him self." They both promised it should be provided for, but nothing has been paid, which has been a great hindrance to the men, who have been unable to 'diet' their horses for want of money. I assure you the most of them are grown very poor in consequence. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton,

1 p. Addressed: To Hunsdon as Lord Chamberlain, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the E. Marches. Indorsed.

Sept. 18. 685. SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Yesterday I met Sir John Carmichael at Roakley, where we held a day of march, and entered into such mutual justice as hath not been done this many years. All attempts since he took office about the 20th October 1588, have been mutually settled. I must commend him to your lordship for his willingness to do justice, that thanks may be given him as opportunity offers. And I must thank your lordship for the favour he found, on my letter in his behalf. The only matter now remaining is that the King be earnestly pressed to cause Bothwell to make redress for Liddeasdale, otherwise his doings end in nothing but delay.

"I have caused my man to make a tract of the bowses and townes neare adjoyning the borders of both realms, and the devidinge of this March from Scotland and the Mylle Marche, by the ryvers, hills, and other bounders, which I truste ar truelie and lardgellie sett downe in this inclosed plotz as towching the outwaredes. And for the inward partes, ye if plese your lordship to peruse Christofer Saxton his particular mappe of Westmerland and Comberland, set oute by Austin Ryvers anno 1576, your lordship maye plainly understand by thadvertisment of any outersage, in what office or signiorie the same shalbe committed." Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept 29. 686. WORKS AT BERWICK.

"Barwick-uppon-Tweed.—A breif of the worckes don there within the yeare ended : mo Septembris 1590."

Extracts.

The new gate, all fallen down, "both stonn worcke and earth," now done with hard stone, and a fair iron gate set up, 754f. 10s. 10½d.; the governor's own lodging, for slate and glass windows "torne and blowne awaie with the great winde," 17l. 3s. 2d.; the "Redd tower" in the old town wall, between "Coxes tower" and "Counyers mount," fallen down, so that the water came in to the town, 50l. 1½d.; the "long bridg over Tweid being in danger of falling by the great stormes of ise," 102s. 4d.; the castle "unsalted with the great windes," 30s. 5d.; "the making of a slue for keeping the water in the towne ditches," 7s. 4d.; the Holy Hands, the houses wherof, as well as the fort in the Holy Island as at the Fearne Island, being broken torne and unsalted,
1590.

and sondrie of the chimnies blowne downe by the great windes and stormes," 111L 8s. 3d.; "consideracions" to Sir John Selbie for winning stone in his quarry in Twedmouth for these works, 66s. 8d. Sum total, 1117L 7s. 10½d. 3 pp. Indorsed as title.

Michaelmas. 687. RECEIPTS, &C., FOR BERWICK.

"The reckenyng betweene Robert Bowes esquier threasureour of Barwicke, and Robert Vernon esquier surveyour of her Majesties victuals there, for one whole yeare ended at Michaelmas 1590."

Received by said R. Vernon from her Majesty's receiver, viz., Richard More, of Lincoln, 3000L; Thomas Scudamour, of York, 8000L; John Clopton, of Northumberland and others, 4000L, and for the wages of the minister of Berwick, 100s., 15,005L.

Payments to the governor, officers, garrison, pensioners, and for works for the year [detailed] 15,042L 15s. 4d. "And so defrayed in surplusage ever and above the receptes, which is dewe to Robert Vernon," 37L 15s. 4d. [Among the payments, are Mr. Maitou* 10L; Richard Moryn and Anthony Cariswall, surgeons, 18L 5s. each; 2 "tisstafees," the same; Richard Clarke "preacher," 50L; William Selby, "minister," 100s.] "Examinatur per Chr. Sheperson." 2 pp. Indorsed.

Michaelmas. 688. THE TREASURER OF BERWICK'S FEES.

Fees and other sums paid to Robert Bowes esquire treasurer for the year ending Michaelmas 1590.

Ordinary allowances.—His fee 260L; house rent, 26L 13s. 4d.; portage money, 150L; other fees, &c., 26L 13s. 4d.—463L 6s. 8d.

Extraordinary allowances.—His fee upon the works, 79L 20d.; more he took allowance of the munition in the first half year, 26L 9s.; for munition in the latter half year "defalked" 11L 6s. Total of both, 580L 3s. 4d.

½ p. Indorsed.

Oct. 20 689. ACRIGGE TO HUNSDON.

Reporting that he has taken order for the immediate repair of the "gaithouse" at Norham, under the rate of 20L as commanded—and the "newe gate" will be done within 10 days. With respect to needful repairs at Berwick—as the days are short, the weather uncertain, and the season of year not good, while most of the workmen there are slow and slack in their duty, he recommends that nothing of effect should be done before March, by which time his estimate of these will be forwarded. Berwick. Signed: Wm. Arigge.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a chevron engraved between three towers, 2 and 1; "W.A." at sides.

Oct. 24. 690. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"In the postscript of your lordshipes lettre of the viith hereof, I perceive that her Majestie in no wise will accept of myne offers for morgaging of my manour of Aske and my salt workes—saing that I ought to sell outright somewhat to make present pay to the garrison, for otherwise the garrison may not live without present paye—and that her Majestie hath so muche to do with monie, as she will not imprest. Wherein I find your lordship most sorie that you can not remedy this my hard case. That I

* Who comes 8th in order between the comptroller and the customer.
might take spedie and full order in these behalves for her Majesties contentment and th'accomplishment of my duetie, I have called bither to me my sonne Raufe Bowes, who upon my conference with him, is readie ather to assure any part of th'inheritance of his wife, for the suerte of payment of suche imprest as should please her Majestie to vouchsafe to let me have for satisfaction of the garrison (which landes and assurances wilbe founde vere sufficient for the somwe required),—or otherwise if her Majestie please not to imprest any monie for this use, that then he will sell outright for me (accord- ing to her Majesties mynde therein) landes of the yearlie value of £1590, wherein before this he assaid with good deligence to make sale thereof for this purpose: but my necessitie constrayning him to sell these landes is so well knowne, and puteth every purchaser in hope to have the bargane at so lowe rate, as he can not finde any man willing to give him the half value, or to agree to any assurances, other then suche as shall overthrow him self his wife and children, by the bondes to be made for the conveyance of these landes, so charging him self, wife, and all their other inheritance, as afterwards they can never safelie dispose of any part of their possessious, to the extreme prejudice of them selves, and all the issues coming of them. The somme also to be thus levied at this rate will not suffice to satisfe the garrison—so as it exceedeth my powre to give due and reasonable satisfaction as I wold and ought to do, unleast it might please her Majestie in some degree to releive me. Wherein I dare not adventure to offend her Majestie any further with any sute, but rather in my poore and miserable estate, to yeald my life to her Majesties will, my libertie to be limited, and my possessions to be disposed, as shall please her Majestie to determine. Wishing with my whole hart, that all these or any of them to be chosen at her Majesties pleasure, may pacifice her Majesties just displeasure against me, and give satisfaction to the garrison, whom I have never wronged otherwise then in this sort, onelie by my povertie, groven by th' accidentes knowne to your lordship and others; and whereupon I do with all humilitie yeald to end my life in povertie, as shall in all thinges please her Majestie to dispose of me. I do most humblie thanck your lordship for the great care and good will that your lordship hath to remedie my hard case, wherein my servant Cristofer Shepreshon can informe your lordship of some meane thought of, and readiest with least hurt to her Majesties coffer, to work the satisfaction of the garrison and my relief, this I commend to your lordships consideration, to be moved or suppressed as your lordship thynkest best." By my former letter I asked your help in payment of what is due me to Michaelmas last, in this present service, also for an imprest of 200l, if it pleases her Majesty to continue me here. My servant thinks your view is I should ask nothing from her Majesty while in her debt, in which I concur, and will serve as she pleases, leaving the "sommes growing due to me" to answer such amount as her Majesty will imprest to me. But for what is now due, which I have assigned to certain Scottish creditors, I earnestly beg your lordship to let me have it, and your mind as to the other sums hereafter to fall due to me.

According to your letter of 30th ultimo, I have sent Mr Vernon my acquittances for the money now to be received for the pay at Berwick from the receivers of York, Lincoln and Durham, and will send him satisfied in all ways.

I beseech your lordship to hear the cause between George Nicolson my serv- ant and John Laiton, for the lands of East Laiton in the county of York, depending in Exchequer, and much concerning myself—which I trust shall be so clear in Nicolson's favour, as to be easily determined by the court, according to justice measured by your lordship and the others. Edinburgh.

Signed: Robert Bowes.

1590.
Oct. 29. 691. BOTHWELL TO BURGLEY.

Being informed that Sir Cuthbert Collingwood has been complained of to her Majesty and council, of stopping all redress by the warden on the Borders, I thought it needful to let you understand, that his honour is nowhere in fault, but that he could not have mutual justice of 8 or 10 attempts done, wherein I was commanded by the King, the last of which, a bill of Titlington, has been therefore amended by me. And I can assure you there was no hindrance of justice on his part, and commend him to your favourable courtesy. Off Kelso. Signed: Bothwell.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 30. 692. WODDINGTON AND OTHERS TO HUNSDON.

On completing the first half year's pay here, to prevent the garrison conceiving any doubt of the coming of the two years' pay (as was very likely when they saw the half year's pay coming first), we caused the trumpets and drums to sound about the town, declaring to the garrison, town and country, both her Majesty's beautiful care, and your lordships' great good will towards them, also promising you would hasten the arrears with all possible speed,—which put them in great hope of a full settlement very shortly. But the delay since makes them despair of its coming at all. So that unless we had stayed them by persuasions, the whole, including our companies, would have joined in a complaint to her Majesty, and will do so if present comfort do not come. Considering the poverty of this town and country round, who have given so long credit to the garrison, "the generall crye wherof is petiffull to be heards," as also our discredit with our companies, we humbly beg your lordship to be a mean to her Majesty that this poor garrison may be paid as promised. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton, Wylyum Reed, Jhon Selbye, Edward Woode, Rychard Pyekman, Wyllas Walker, Rychard Haynes, Robert Carvill.


[1590.
Oct. ] 693. PETITION TO BURGLEY.

The "poore garrisone" of Berwick beseech him to be a mean that the "remayne of the two yeares paye, viz., for annis 1588 and 1589 may be had," the want of which has nearly undone them, as also the town and country about, who have given them long credit in hope of its speedy arrival—referring farther details to the bearers. Signed: Henry Woddryngton, Jhon Selbye, William Carey, John Fennick, Ector Woodrington.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 14. 694. REPAIRS AT BERWICK.

Needful works to be done about the town of Berwick upon Tweed as viewed by the knight marshall and others of the council 14 Dec. 1590.

Extracts.

The Cowegate in the new fortifications, and making a new bridge, the same being rotten and in great decay, will cost 300l.; the long bridge over Tweed, the joints and braces wherof towards the sea, are shrunk, and the rails above in great decay—the timber and workmanship will cost 50l.; the "vamurle" of the new wall at the west mount, called "Roaringe Megis moutne," being 40 yards long "from the table upwardes," blown down by the wind, will cost 4l.; the "lounge oxehouse" in the old palace or victual-
371

1590.

ing office, now covered with rotten firdeals and decayed timber, will cost 40l.; the storehouse or victualling office in Holy Island, and the brewing vessels, will cost 30l. The windmills, whereof the main pest is broken and unserviceable, and other things decayed, "the mending" will cost 30l. Sum total of the needful works by estimation, 546l. 3s. 4d.

Memorandum.—There is a round tower or platform for the ordnance, "so dangerous, that neither the worckemen dare take downe the same at the foundacion, for feare of fallinge one them, nor at the toppie, for feare of fallinge downe with it—so as not seinge the through decaye thereof, they cannot well sett downe thestimate of the same as they wold, and therefore referre it."

2½ pp. Indorsed: "Barwicke. Nedefull worckes to be done there, certif"yed xir\textsuperscript{mo} Decembris 1590."

2. Another copy of same.

Dec. 19. 695. ACRIGGE AND CRANE TO HUNSDON

Having presented to M\textsuperscript{r} Marshall a note of the most needful works to be done here, we send your lordship a "briefe" of those which have been done the last year ended at Michaelmas last. Though the cost seem great to your honour and we wish them less, if we could amend it, yet we would to God, if your lordship could have been spared from greater affairs of her Majesty, that you had been an eye witness here, to see how substancial and well done they are, and cheaper than any heretofore, as shall be found when surveyed. Being paid "in victualls and tickett," they will rise in cost, and the overseers and officers in charge cannot help it. If they could be paid in money, as appointed by her highness, we dare say to your lordship that more than 32l. or 33l. would be saved in every 100l. The workmen now getting 12d. "in victualls and tickett," would be glad of 10d. and 9d., he that has 8d. and 7d. would take 6d. and 5d., and live far better, for they lose as much on their tickets, as the difference in money wages. Also in "provisions," as iron, stone, firdeals and spars, nails and timber, if we bought in ready money, her Majesty would be saved 40l. in the 100l. Till this is remedied the cost will "ryse greate," and the officers be blamed, though blameless. We pray your honour, that if any work be ordered, it may be paid for in money, as her Majesty's meaning is in the instructions for this town. They will be better done, her charges lessened, the workmen live better, and the officers disburdened of suspicion of "evill husbandrie." We refer these matters to the report of M\textsuperscript{r} Marshal whom we have acquainted therewith. Berwick. Signed : Will\textsuperscript{m} Acrigg, John Crane.

2½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed: "M\textsuperscript{r} Acrigg and John Crane about the workes in Barwick."

Inclosed in the above:—

"The somme aswell of all the worckes done within the yeare ended at Michaelmas 1590, as of the extraordenerie chardges due to the Master of th\textsuperscript{o}rdenaunce, and thawckers fees, due in that year, as also of the worckes done sithence Michaelmas aforeside."

Extracts.

The new gate and the governor's lodging warranted by his lordship, 77l. 14s. 3½d.; works at the Holy and Ferne islands under Sir William Read's charge, 111l. 8s. 3d. Sum total 131l. 6s. 3½d.

Works done since Michaelmas:—

The new gate and other places about the town, 125l. 4s. 1½d.; the gatehouse at Norham castle, 20l.

Sum total of all charges before and after Michaelmas, 1462l. 10s. 4½d. Signed : Examinatur per Will\textsuperscript{m} Acrigg, Johem Crane.

1½ pp. Indorsed.
On the 8th instant I took the musters of the garrison, and enclose the "defaults." I also send a certificate by the Surveyor and John Crane, of work done for the year ended at Michaelmas. Albeit the charges of the new gate are very great, I assure your lordship it is both a great strength, and also beautifying to the town, and if you saw it, you would like so well of it, that you would not have it undone. The officers have showed me that while last years works come to a great sum, yet if they were paid for in ready money and not in "ticket and victuals," they would save almost 40l. in every 100l., which would have been 300l. on that account off her Majesty's charges. I also enclose an estimate or "brief" of needful works. The gatehouse at Norham is done as you directed—and you will please take order with Mr. Vernon to make payment, being 20l. He has fully paid the garrison here for the half year ended last Michaelmas.

I am forced to complain both of Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Vernon in behalf of the poor men that keep the Queen's watch, who are left unpaid for this bypass half year, 35l. 4s., and in miserable distress. Vernon and Sheperson (Bowes' servant) when before me, each say that the other must pay the men. But between Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Vernon I find such confused reckoning, that I can get no payment for the watch at either of their hands. And the poor men have been on their knees before me crying out that they cannot have their daily sustenance for want of it, and would have given up the watches. Vernon, when I certified him, said he would pay none till he had seen you and had direction, by the "Twelve day" at furthest. Meanwhile I have pacified the men, and beseech you to set down who shall be their paymaster hereafter. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.


[1590.]

Dec. 697. PROPOSALS BY ROBERT BOWES.

"The parcels offered by Robert Bowes esquier to be by hym and his sone Raphe Bowes assured to her Majestie for payment of one thousand poundes by yeare untill his debt for th'arrerages at Barwicke shalbe fully answered, viz.:—"

The manor of Aske in the county of York, for which shall be paid yearly, 200l.

The lands and coal mines at Ufferton, and the salt pans at Sunderland in the county of Durham, for which shall be paid yearly 800l. In all 1000l. per annum. For these parcels to be accepted by her Majestie and so conveyed to the Earl of Hunsygodon and Mr. Raphe Bowes, they will give bonds and good security for payment of said rents.

Also by the fees of his office at Berwick, to be continued at her Majesty's pleasure, he will pay to her highness yearly till his debt shall be cleared, 400l.

1 p. Written by Sheperson. Indorsed: "The order of payment to be made to her Majestie for Mr. Bowes."

[Dec.] 698. WORKS AT BERWICK.

Note as to cast of works done, and of necessary works to be done, as in the reports Nos. 694,695. Also as to things to be done at Wark castle formerly estimated at 500l., but as Mr. Gray and his tenants are to help with carriage, now reduced to 300l.

1590.

Instructing him (1) to inspect and report on the state of the ordnance, munition and "habitamentes for warr" in the north; (2) to enquire as to armour, pikes, muskets, bills and powder delivered to Lord Huntlyngdon lieutenant in 1588, and to deliver what remains to the Master of the Ordinance; (3) to find out what became of compowder then delivered out of a ship called the _Roebuck_; (4) to ride shortly to Carlisle, confer with Lord Scrope, view the munitions and muster the "cannoneirs" who are thought to have been left too many; (5) after execution of these instructions, to report his opinion to the Council.

1 p. Indorsed: "A copie of Instructions from my lorde of the Counsell to William Selby, gentleman porter of Barwick and comptroller of thordenance in the north partes."

1590–91.

"At Haliuridhoues the next day of Januar the yeir of God 1590 yeir."

As certain offenders "fyled" in six bills before the commissioners at Berwick in February 1587, and likewise others "fyled" in presence of John lord Hamilton the King's lieutenant and justice at Jedburgh in April last for an attempt at Myndrom, while his Majesty was in Denmark, have not been delivered to answer to justice, and their sureties, masters and others, delay to enter them unless compelled, letters are ordered charging Francis earl Bothwell, keeper of Leddisdale and James earl of Murray his cautioner, John lord Maxwell and John Maxwell of Nether Pollokk his cautioner, Alexander lord Hume and George Hume of Wedderburne his cautioner, William Ker of Cesfurd warden of the Middle March, Sir John Carmichael of that Ilk warden of the West March, Andrew Ker of Famihyst and James Shaw of Sannquhy his cautioner, Will Elliot of Falliuesh, and Hew Carmichael younger of that Ilk, his cautioner, Walter Cheisholme of that Ilk, and Robert Scott of Haning and Walter Carnors of Lugast his cautioners, all to compear before his Majesty and the lords of Secret Council on the 22nd of January instant under pain of rebellion and putting to the horn, and there to enter and present the offenders filed in the English bills, viz., Sym Armstrong of Mangertoun [and about 50 other Armstrongs, Ellots, Crossers, Niesens, Baties and Scotts, within their respective districts] be delivered to the English wardens in relief of the King and his wardens, or allege reasonable cause to the contrary.


Feb. 4. 701. Forster to Bowes.

Asking him to procure from the King and Council an order that Bothwell shall meet him for redress on some later day than the 8th instant, appointed by Bothwell—whose letter fixing it only reached him on 28th January, when some of the gentlemen to be delivered were gone to "Yorkshire," and he could not possibly be ready. "Att my house neigh Alnwick." John Forster.

1 p. Copy by his clerk. Indorsed.

Feb. 10. 702. Forster to Burghley.

[Repeating the substance and inclosing copy of his letter to Bowes of the 4th.] Besides the short notice given, "I haveinge perfyte intelligence, that the Lord Bothwell had warned ane huge and extraordinarie company to attend upon him; viz., the Erles Athell and Montrose, the Lord Morra, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Hume, Tevydale, Mars, Lowdyane, and all from the
Reynes of Gallowaie to Barwicke boundes—I thought yt good to contynewe our meeteinge vijth daies lounger, till the xv of this instant, wherby I might be the better provyded, bycause I have often experimented that the assembley of so many brokyn countries might be daungerous to perturbe the peace, offereinge to meate his lordship with ane hundred gentlemen of the side, wherby to avoyde all inconvenyences. But my lord Bothwell would in noewise agree to prorogate our meeteinge, alleginge them to be sett down by the King and Councell," as thys enclosed copies of his letters show. The ambassador having moved the King at my desire, found him conformable, as he wrote to me. Meanwhile Bothwell "came to himself," and wrote to me on the 7th, offering to make full delivery next day at the Stawford on certain conditions. Whereon I sent my son Nicholas Forster to meet him that day, who found his lordship most toward and willing to justice, and arranged the deliveries on both sides as fully as I could desire. I think it necessary your honour wrote a letter of thanks to encourage him in this good course. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed. John Forster.


Inclosed in the above :-

(1) Minute of a council meeting at Edinburgh 13 January 1590, where the King being present, Francis earl Bothwell, John lord Maxwell, Alexander lord Humes and Sir John Carmichael, personally promised his Majesty to deliver Syne Armstrong of Mangerton [and the others named in the Act of 6 January No. 700] to abide the law by certain days fixed—Bothwell farther pledging himself to meet Forster on the 8th February next for redress, "under the pains neuer to look his Majestie in the face againe if this be not done."


(2) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Signifying that the King "this Thursdae the xxjth of this instante," on leaving his house in Kelso, ordered him to meet Forster for justice at the Staweford on 8th February, and waiting his answer. Kelso, 21 January 1590.

½ p. Indorsed: "The coppie of the L. Bothwelles lettre."

(3) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Acknowledging his letter just received, but the notice being too short, he cannot attend, but if continued till the 15th February he will not fail to meet, and requesting an answer by the bearer. At my house nigh Alnwick, 28 January 1590.

¾ p. Indorsed: "The copie of a lettres sent to my Lord Bothwell."

(4) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Replying that he cannot put off the meeting on 8th, for it had been fixed by the King and Council, and the warden of the West Marches, Lords Maxwell and Hume, the Laird of Johnston, and Teviotdale, were ordered to enter their men on that day, which if put off would not be done till Midsummer—requesting Forster on the day of meeting, to draw up his "oiste" on the top of the hill above the Staweford, while he would "doo" his men at Kyrryettam in sight of each other, and at delivery, each should ride to Ryddingburne with 60 or 100 attendants. Kelso, 29th January 1590. Bothwell.

1 p. Indorsed: "The coppie of L Bothwelles lettre."

(5) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Earnestly repeating his request for delay till 15 February, but offering in the meantime, if Bothwell sends the "fallers" of Scotland to Warke, he will
send those of England to Kelso, and avoid inconveniences. 30 January 1590.

1 p. Indorsed: “The coppie of Sir John Forsters lettre.”

(6) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Acknowledging his letter of “penult of Januarey” received this day, but that he cannot continue the day of meeting till the 15th. Though the notice was short, this was no fault of his, for the English ambassador who was present when the 8th was fixed, should have informed Forster, and his own warning was only of courtesy not necessity. If he had been “curious” for a meeting with England, he would have desired one of higher rank than Forster to meet him. Forster may send whom he pleases if he cannot himself be present on the 8th. Kelso, 1st February 1590. Bothwell.

1 p. Indorsed.

(7) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Marvelling that he should “sticke so styfelie” to prorogate the meeting for 8 days—which unless he grants, he must write to the ambassador to “crave” it from the King and Council. At my house nigh Alnwick, 4th February 1590.

Postscript.—[Referring to Bothwell’s remark about their respective rank, he says]—“I confesse I ame inferior to your lordship, but in respect of the autortyie I bear from her Majestie, being her highnes officer, I thynke my selfe a man sufficient to meett your lordship or any erle in Scotland.”

1½ pp. Indorsed.


The King has taken measures regarding the redress for Myndrom, of which Sir John Selby will give your lordship most speedy advertisement.

An assembly of noblemen and others in this town the other week, was suspected to be not for the outward causes assyed, “but rather to seke further matter for the innovacion of th’estate, or change of some officers— which being brought to the Kings care, he shewed him self so resolute to withstand and punishe who soever should attempt or mynt at (as they say) any suche thing, as the assemblie was soone scattered without appearance of any suche intencion as was doubted. And thereon the King for his recreacion passed to the Lord Chancelours house at Lawther, to the mariaige of the chancelours sisters daughter to the younge Lord of Lugton. There the King renewed and openlie declared his great grace and favour towards the Chancelour, who being latelie thought to have wanted th’acustomed countenance of the King, is nowe seen to enjoy it in plentifull manner.

The jolowises betwixt the Chancelour and the Master of Glames are not yet removed, notwithstanding that muche travell hath hein imploied therein. Sondry accidentes dailie falling do rather blow the cole, then quinche the fier of their displeasures. For Glames th’other daie mett the freindes of the young earle of Argile to have concluded a mariage betwixt th’Erle of Cassells (sone of Glames sister) and Argiles sister: but the Chancelour having interest in the tuicion of Argile and Cassells, seeketh to defeat Glames labour therein. Also where Crawford and Glames th’other day were at point of agreament; now Crawford hathe renewed th’old matter betwixt Glames and the towne of Forfar, to Glames great trouble and some danger. Wherein the Chancelour having latelie entred into frendship with Crawford, is suspected to agree that Crawford should awake this sleping dogg to byte Glames. And lastlie on Saterdaie last, the Lord of Lugton (as it is said by the Chancelours meanes) hathe obtained a decrete against th’Erle of Morton (father-in-law to Glames) for a good portion of inheritance; whereas Glames is greved and Morton stormeth, breaking out (as it is saide) in highe
tearmes, and shewing his passion against the Chancelour. This matter betwixt Morton and Lugton was seen to be of that qualitie, and so shouldered by the Chancelour, as some of the Session (chefully the Justice Clark and the younge lard of Whittegham) did purposelie absend them selves from the determinacion thereof.

The King hath bene carefull to compound the feades betwixt Huntlay and his partie, against Atholl, Murray and their freidues. Wherein the King imployed the Duke of Lenox as a neutral person and loving bothe parties, to worke the reconciliacion. But the duke is retorne without great successe. And the King in favour of Huntlay hath given fourthe an acte of counsail to approve the rode made by Huntlay at Tarnewey the house of Murray (and where John Gordon a principall favourite of Huntlay was slain) declaring that act to be done for the Kinges good service. Nevertheless there is a proviso for th'Erle of Murray, that it shall not be to his prejudice in his defence for that slaughter before th'ordinary judge of justice. Atholl, Murray and the northeren lordses interested in this cause (together with the Stewardes as I am informed) do muche stomack the manner of the progresse of this matter; so as these warres are not unlike to begin againe. For Huntlay (as it is said) intendeth to come unto and lye at Spina castle, layeng his forces at Elwyn nere to the same—and that Murray with his frendes prepare to lye at the towne of Forese nere to his house of Tarnewey, and within viij myles of Elgin. It is like that some blode wilbe drawn by these meanes except spedely the King and counsell prevent it. And Atholl and Murray with their freindes thincck them selves indiffernt strong for Huntlay, in case the King will looke indifferentlie upon them.

Where Mackonell and Macklen are attainted of treasons and murthers, and remayne in this castle at the Kinges pleasure, the king is presentlie purposed to perdon and enlarge them, upon condicion that severallie they shall give cantion and pledges to pay to the king 10,000 markes Scottes a peece for a fyue, and 10,000 markes a peece of yerelie rent. But it is meet that Mackonell shall paye something more, and the King is pleased to exchange with him some of his lands in the Isle of Is, that the kings landes may be drawn to lye togethier. Macken wilbe muche troubled to finde any pledges to satisfye the King, as hereafter will better appeare. Th'officers of th'Eshequour have deligentlie travyled for the mainten-ance of the Kinges estate, and sustentacion of his house, and having powre to draw into the kinges bandes by his revocacion of his granites, suche partes of his properties as he hath before given to his servantes and subjectes, they trust to increase his yearlie revenue nere to 57,000 markes Scottes, besides the thirds of all spirituell lyvings, and the temporalities of all monasteries. Many of the kinges servantes shalbe pinshed herewith; and many of the kinges granites shalbe revoked and frustrate hereby, to the hurt of suche as lack freindes in courte. But it is thought that the great courtiers and their freindes shall kepe great partes of the kinges benevolence given to them." Edinburgh. Signed: Robert Bowes.


Feb. 19. 704. WODDRYNTGTON TO HUNSDON.

The pier is much damaged with the last great storms, and I have set workmen to it to prevent further decay. The wall behind the palace is also more decayed since these storms, and the spring tides so wash away the great stones, with which I ordered the breach to be filled, that I have set a watch at night, in fear of the wall falling.

On report of Mr Surveyor and Mr Ganner, I have viewed the ordnance office, and find that the upper part of the great storehouse wall, being of brick, where the powder, &c., lies, is so shrunck from the timber, that the rain
and snow beat in and spoil "the furniture." It should be new pointed with lime, and the stone walls of the storehouse yard mended and cast with lime. The long house where the great ordnance stands, covered with thatch, is "roven" in places by the wind, and if not meuded, will decay the stocks of the ordnance, &c. The walls of clay are in great ruin. These things, especially the pier, the wall behind the palace, and the bridge, must be quickly seen to, or it will cost her Majesty triple. And the other things reported on must not be deferred. I pray your honour for an order on Mr. Vernon for the workmen who wrought at Norham, who cry daily for their payment. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddyngton.


Feb. 23. 705. Scrope to Burghley.

Representing to him the grievous condition of the people of Bewcastle and Gilsland, through the incursions of "those bad borders of Lyddersdale" both day and night—and begging his "grave handlinge" of the matter, with special directions to the ambassador in Edinburgh and him self how to act. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.


"Sence my last advertisment unto your honour, as touching the repayre of the pier, the walls behind the palace, amanyst Mr. Vernon's garden, and the bridge, the stormes and highe spring tydes have so owtraged here, as that they have greatly increased the breaches of the same, and specially of the wall behindie the pallace, which I had caused to be stopt upp for the present with great huge stones, all which the tides have cleane washed owt, and made the hole and breache a grte deale bigger then yt was (wherby I am forced to kepe nightly an extraordinary watche there)." The pier also torn up again—and if not at once taken in hand, the charge will be excessive. I beg your lordships warrant for the same, and means of buying lime and other necessaries. For Mr. Vernon will only give victuals for the works, "nothing els, neyther mony nor ticket"—and your honour knows, victuals only will not get lime or necessaries! I would also have your direction, how much of the 1500l. yearly allowed, shall be bestowed on needful works. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddyngton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"By your lordships espeycall letter of the vjth heiroff, I perceave that hir Majestie ys both highly offended that the garrisson att Barwicke ys nott yett paid by me (wherin the garrison and townsmen have ther solycyters presently att London to seke this payment), and also ys so much greved agaynst me, in that I offer no provision for redy payment, as hir Majesty wold have your lordship to wrytt to the King for my revocation. And to augmentt the heape of myne inowarde sorowes, I understande by thadvertysment of my servant Christofre Sheperson att London, that the weaknes of myn estate, and imploymeunt in this maner of service, are founde to wounde thonour of her Majestie. To remedy these, and to redeme and enjole her Majesties favour, and gud opynyone towards me (withoutt which I desiere no lyff), I have byn, and still shalbe, redy and willing, nott only to sett (itlegible) to thaccomplishment of this payment, all the landes gudes and chattles whatsoever I have in myn owne possession, or any otherwyse, but also to intreatt my some Raph Bowes to supply my wantt, with so lardge
1590-91.

a portion of his enberyntance, as hardly shall he with the residew, maynteyne hym self, wyfe, and children, in any god sorte during his dayes. For I chose rather that my self shall persh, and that my poore house shalbe shaken, and beare long tyme a heavy burthene for me, then that I shall ether bring any blyenys in hir Majesties honour, or lyve in hir displeasur, or defeytt the garryson of ther dewyte.

Whatsoever ys my power, to be done for satisfaction in these behalffys, ys well known to my servaunt Sheperson, to whome I have given power and order to offer all that possibly I can do, which afterwardys my self and sonne shall do and perfyt as shalbe dyrected. And for the same I have prepared my sonne (presently in greatt heaynys for the decease of his children and kynsman in his house) to repayre to London for theexecution of all things to be done by hym.

Moreover, with most willing barte, and all humyllitye, I shall lay downe my lyffe, to sufer for my faunte, and to yeld all the contentement I care, or to render upp my liberty, with all that I possesse, to satysfyre so farre, as I may. And yt my lyffe and libertie can gyve no recompence to please, then my service in any sorte, for hir Majesties pleasure, with my whole possessions, and all other meanes in my self, my sonne and frendes, shalbe prest att hir Majesties gracious disposition. Now therfor I do most humbly beseech your gud lordship (and as I and my may do service and honour to your lordship and honourable house) to vouchsawe to be meane, that the whole things in my power (which surely shalbe offred by my servaunt mentionned) may be favourably receipt, in such maner, and on any such condytion, as shall both (?) contett hir Majesty, and remove hir displeasure frome me; or otherwise that the spedy ende of my lyff, may quickely ende my mysteryes, or that myn imprisonmente, with the disposisition of all that I have, may myttugye hir Majesties offences against me.

It appeareth by your lordships letter, that hir Majesty will in no sorte heare to diffray any mony for payment of the garrysone, untill I and my sonne may mak provision by sale or morgage of our landes to repay the same. And the present estates and condytions of my self, my sonne and landes are such, as very lardg portions of our enberyntances, will yeld but small sommes of redy money. The remedy therfor (alias) to please hir Majestie, and satysfyre the garrysone, can nott be found out and compassed by me. For my faulnte perverttes so farre hir Majesties eyes, and my service and power reach so shorte to gyve redresh, as I darr nott (in this state) presume to (illegible) the meanes, that shold nott presh hir Majesties cefers with any payment, and nevertheless suffice to gyve spedy and full satysfaccions to the garryson, to enable my self to serve her Majestie, and to bynd me my sonne and all of us, to pray hertly for hir Majesty, that so graciously and farre beyond all our deseretes, hayth had compassion on us. Thys and all other things touching this cause, and to be offered and done by my self and sonne, I do wholly leave to the credyt and sollicitation of my servaunt Sheperson, to whom yt may please your gud lordship to gyve greate eare and accesse, and to lett me fynd your lordshipes honorable and accustomed goodnes which oftenynmes I have tasted, to myn especayl releyff and comforth. Thus reposing my self wholly on hir Majesties grace, and on your lordshipes forerunynge to the same, and with myn humble dewyte. . . . Att Edenbro the xxiii of Marche 1590." Signed: Robert Bowes.

2½ pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: "20 Martij 1590. Mr Bowes to my L. His offer of all the meane he hath for the satisficinge of his debt."

1591.
March 25. 708. DECLARATION BY ROBERT VERNON.

"A declaraton how Robert Vernon victueller of Barwic standethe to be charged with the receavours for payment of
1591.

the garison at Barwic for the half year ended at the Annuntiation 1591, as also for the receipt of m L m l l. received out of his Majesties exchequer, towards the payment of the garison at Barwic for their remeane, beinge due to them for the two years, 1588–1589, viz. :-

Received from the receivers of Lincoln, York, and Northumberland, 490l.

Paid to the garison and works for the half year now ended, 5213l.

153d.

Imprests by him (1) to the clerks of the watch, 37l. 12s.

(2) To Sir Henry Woodrington and Mr Raffe Grewe towards the repairs of Warke, 90l.

Thus due to Vernon beyond his receipts, 439l. 13s. 3d.

Towards the 2 years 1588–1589. —

Received by him from Exchequer, including 846l.

15s. detained in Sir William Read's hands, . . . 3000l. 0s. 0d.

Whereof is paid to him to the garison, with the above 846l. 15s., and 30l. for portage, . . . 2882l. 0s. 2½d.

So remains in his hands of the 3000l., . . . 117l. 19s. 11½d.

1½ pp. Indorsed.

April 18, 709. FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

"(As I ame crediblelie enforme The) the Erle Bothwell is commynttede to Eddenbroughe castle in warde and verie straitlie holden their, for what cause I knowe not, but the reporte is the mynsters procurede yt, for frequenteings to my lord Ryven his daughter, and his disordered lyfe that waye : thoughte some suspicetethe greater matters to be the cause therof. If he be "kept faste any tyme," it will encourage the evil disposed, as there is no keeper of Liddesdale in his absence, and Cesford and Farnyhurst are still at feud, unless the King and Council take some speedy course. I have therefore thought good to certify the matter to your honour for my discharge. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed: "To . . . my lord Burghley Lord High Treasurer of England, and to the rest of her Majesties moste honourables privie counsell." Indorsed. The last figure of the year altered by a later hand to 3. In the text of the letter it is 1591.

May 2, 710. PETITIONS OF ROBERT BOWES.

"Barwicke.—The humble petycions of Roberte Bowes esquier thrersor there upon severall bookes remaynings with John Couyres one of thanditors of the imprestes, for the severall yeares following: —"

For the years 20, 22, 24, 26 and 28 Elizabeth, certain payments by him to officers and others there, disallowed by the auditor for various reasons, and now prayed for, in all 564l. 7s.

2½ pp. Indorsed: "Secundo Maj 1591. Petycions and doubtes within the accomptes of Roberte Bowes esquier thrersor of Barwick."

June 23, 711. SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I enclose your lordship notes of two late outrages, which I have also reported to Mr Bowes the ambassador in Scotland, to move the King for redress. "But as I thinke Bothwell his escape oute of warde hindered the course that otherwise might have bin had from the Kinge for the firste, so I am of opinion the presence of the earle nowes amongst those yll men, both occasyoned the late, and will be a meane also to hinder at this tyme all
justice and redresse for them, or any other injuries, unless by your lordships good means her Majesty be moved to wryte very earnestlie unto that Kinge for some good and speedie course to be taken in those behalfes." Carlisle.  Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p.  Addressed.  Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

"A note of the names of such as were at the herysshipp of Jeffraye Taylier the 26 of June 1591:—

Archie of the Hill, Jocke Elwood his brothers sonne, James Elwood Archie's brother, Hobb Elwood of the Shaves, Archie Crosar of the Bow-holme, "yll" Hobb Elwood and Hob of the Leys, with others to the number of vijxx men.

Uppon the same nighte did those men herrye Hutchie of Scaleby and Will of Scalebye, with "redd " Edward Urwen, in reavings of vijxx cattles, vij ky, xj kaloes* and 3xx gaites, and burninge of fyve howes, with all insight of small goods."

½ p.

July 12.  712.  Scrope to Burghley.

I have this day received your letter of the 4th, requesting that the Laird of Buccleuch may have the like correspondence of justice at my hands, as he has had from the wardens of the East and Middle Marches.  As I am persuaded that your lordship either knows not or has forgotten how bad a man he has been to this office, I can do no lesse than call to your remembrance the cruelties and spoils done by him to her Majesty's subjects here, as yet unredresse.  He has ridden in day forays at the head of 200 men, slain 4 or 5 of the Queen's subjects and garrison, and driven 200 head of nolt.  And I trust your lordship, now you know "the ill offices of the man," will not think him worthy of more favour than the equity of his cause in complaint shall necessarily require.  Nevertheless I shall treat with him as her Majesty shall direct, or your lordship advise, me—which I pray may be with expedition.  I await your directions as to the Sotherons, prisoners here, of whom I wrote long since.  Carlisle.  Signed: H. Scrope.

1 p.  Addressed.  Indorsed.  Wafer signet as before, with garter motto.

July 19.  713.  Forster to Burghley.

"Uppon this instante I ame credibelie enformeude of certaine newes owte of Scottlands that the Erle Bothwell, the Lord Hume and the Lorde of Buckclouge, have boude them selues firmelie togetheer against all others in their contrarie, which is wrouthe by the Lord Chancelour of Scottlands meane—which hath taken in hande to dispatche my lord Bothwells affaires with the Kinge, and to make the Kinge at their devotions—all which I beleue to be trewe.  And the Admyrall of Denmarke is come to Scottlande as ambassadoure, accompaneide with two hundrede in traine, and as yt is thought, the Kinge will come over the water to gyve him presence."

As I had directions from your honour and the Council to keep safely the 16 men driven ahere at Warkworth, who lie here in great misery, desiring their trial, and I am greatly troubled keeping 10 men to watch them, and other charges, having no fit gaol to keep them in—seeing the matter belongs to the admiralty, I beg directions either for their speedy trial, or that they may be taken to Berwick within my Lord Chamberlain's rule as vice-admiral.  I have written to M' Bowes to certify you and the Council what the King of Scots can lay to their charge, not knowing what he has done—

* Kyloes.
1591.

but I trust you will disburden me of keeping them any longer. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 28. 714. Scrope to Burghley.

Sir John Carmichael warden of the West Marches has been with me here to-day, to confer of Border matters—and we have agreed to do justice for all complaints on either side since our last meeting. I hear from him, as also Mr Bowes, that Buccleuch is made keeper of Liddesdale, but from the latter I have no word as to redress or otherwise. I inclose note of Buccleuch's two forays mentioned to your lordship in my last. Carlisle. Signed: H. Scrope.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 30. 715. Forster to Burghley.

Since my last letter to you about the Earl Bothwell, a great change has happened, for he was driven to this strait; either to "tyne" the whole nobility of Scotland, or else the Chancellor. So Bothwell and Hume have given up with him, and are now his enemies; and most of the nobility have joined Bothwell, viz., "the Erles of Athell, Murray, Mourtoun, Arrell, Mountrose, and Rothes—the Lordes of Hume, Borthwicke and Yester—the Lards of Bucklenghe and Johnston, with others"—so there is like to be trouble. I have this from one who is "greate" with Bothwell, whose letter I inclose. "I hear further that the Duke and the Channexelor requyrede of the Larde of Cowdenknowes to have Edenbrough castle for the kings use, but he dryveth of tyne, and refusethe the same; see that the Kinge hath appoyntede a conventione to be holden at Edenbrough uppyn Mundale next."

I must pray the Council for some order for the "poor shipmen" that lie in great misery under my custody—either that they may be tried or set at liberty. "At my house nigh Alwicke the penulte of July." Signed: John Forster.

"My lord, they make soe many alterationes and they are soe uncertaine, that in myne opynione they worke rather upon pollicie to gett money at the Queens hande, then oughte else."

July 30. 716. Sir William Reed to Burghley.

We delivered the 3000l. received by your lordship's means under her Majestys privy seal, to Mr Vernon as directed. I brought down 2000l. of it, and Captain Selby, 1000l. At my coming to Berwick, I began to pay, and have fully paid the soldiers serving under me, to their full contentment, and delivered my warrants to Mr Treasurer's deputy for the two years' pay, as we have always done. "For my owne paie, being twyse a sueter att the court to your honour, I did spend yt and a greete deale more. But whilst I lyve, I will never be a sueter againe but for my selfe." If we should follow the schedule to pay by, which your honour has sent down, her Majesty should be behind 200l. a 300l. in victuall, "and the parties nothing good wherewith to paie." We have also found 900l. "in tickattes," more than we can see which way they can be paid—for they who made them have nothing good to pay them with. We have paid the horse, old garrison of foot, gunners and pensioners as had most need, as you directed. Some may find fault with me for paying my company in full for these 2 years. I beg your
1591.

honour to suspend your judgment till you hear further of me. I shall do the best I can to please all parties. Berwick. Signed: Wylliam Reed.


Aug. 2. 717. WODDRYNGTON TO BURGLEY.

As your lordship in your letter dated 21st, received here the 26th July, conceived the charges too great, I have conferred with the Surveyor and other special workmen—they report that the charges can only be lessened thus—if Mr. Raphe Grey and his tenants in the barony* will help with carriage, 200l. may be saved, viz., 150l. for the wall, and 50l. for the gatehouse, brewhouse and the great tower. “The quarry for walling is a myle of or therabettes, the lymestone twoe myle, and the coale fyve myle of. And besides, water troblesome to carie, by reason of the banckes, which must have long sloupe wayes cut for that purpose.” What “husbandrie” is possible, shall be done.

It may please you to grant warrant for immediate repair of the bridge, the pier, and the wall behind the palace. Unless done before winter, they will cost her Majesty “trible charges.” Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddrington.


Aug. 3. 718. SCROPE TO BURGLEY.

Informing him that on a summons from the King, Lords Maxwell and Herries and other barons of the West March, have this day started to join him with what men they could gather on short warning. Carlisle.

Signed: H. Scrope.


Aug. 5. 719. VERNON TO BURGLEY.

My servant Andrew Waller writes to me from Lynne on the 23d July, that a ship laden by him there with malt for her Majesty, was taken “thwart of Humber” by 3 sail of Spaniards and carried to the north. Her Majesty grants me relief of such losses, and I beg your lordship to procure me allowance of this new loss, as well as of what the Spaniards have taken from me these 2 years past—for I am unable to bear them.

Before I came to Berwick, Sir William Read had paid himself and his band their two years’ pay, 846l. 16s., and your honour only appointed him 330l., so some must want—but I have begun and will pay so far as the money will stretch, serving these that have most need, first. In looking through the petty victuallers’ account, we find at least 900l. in tickets of Colman appointed by Mr. Treasurer, and also one Glover, who had no warrant to make them—whereby the town and the holders are like to lose. Also Sir Henry Wodrington the Marshal is due his fee for these two years, 100l. which is more than in the certificate. Praying your orders herein, for “Mr. Marshall” is very earnest to have it out of this money. Berwick.

Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 7. 720. MEMORANDA BY BURGLEY.

Notes as to the Carrs, Scotts, Humes, Lords Bothwell, Maxwell and Herries, and their connexion—also of the clan surnames on both sides of the Borders.

* Of Norham.
1591.


Aug. 10. 721. WRIT TO SHERIFF OF CUMBERLAND.

Commanding him to arrest and imprison Simon Grame alias Symme of Medhoppe in the county of Cumberland yeoman [and 18 others Grames, Bettyes, Storyes, &c.] charged of felony and murder, for trial at next assizes.

“J. Clinehe—apud civitatem Carliolensem x° die Augusti anno regui, &c. tricesimo tertio. Vera copia. Watkinson.”

1 p. Parchment. Indorsed.

[1591.] 722. LIST OF GRAMES, &C., INDICTED.

[Besides these 20 formerly named as indicted and outlawed for the wilful murder of George Grame of Medopp, 10 more are indicted as accessory.] Also the following persons for the murder of John Armstrong alias “Cokespoole,” viz.


1 p. Indorsed: “Names of divers Grames and others indicted of mutther and for other offences.”

Aug. 11. 723. WALTER KER TO FORSTER.

In answer to your letter received this day—“I sall send you all that I cane, and all that is presently done sence my last letter. The King made proclamation and was in mynd to cum to Kelso onlie for wraik of my lord Boithwell and Houm—bot be perswationn of Wetherburne, Hutonhall and Northberweik, my lord Houm was accordit with the King one this maner—he said be in waird in Blaknes four or fyve dayis, and thane cum to his contrie to be turnesit, and thairfrir to pas out of Scotland within fourtie dayis. One his ganging in, the King stayit, and is gane our the water this last Fryday. I wrait to yow how Boithwell left the dres (?) that he mycht haif laid be the Chancler, and that wes be the moyene and drachut of Boulanch, quha hee gottin ane evill brut in the contrie, for he was the first that tuk ane gate with the King and Chancelor, and spilt the poupres of all the rest. He hes gevin over the keipings of Ledisdaill, and it is as yet without keiper. My lord Boithwell is to Caitnes to his brothers the Erell of Caitnes, my lord Merchell is in the caster of Edinbrouche in waird—qhillk castell will not be randerit as yet. Quhat be fair wordis and uther moyene, he is ane greit courteour agane baithie with the king and chanceler. The Maister of Glamis is fugitif and his hous randerit; himself wes soucht be the commandement of the King, be my lord Ogellie and Maister Alexander Lyndsay, bot he escheiit, and is to the northe. My Lord Huntlie and the Duk is commandit to hald ane justice court in our contrie, and thinkis to hald it in Edinbrouche. The Queine hes ane petit deleyking of the chancelers doingis, and sayis he seikis the wraik of the Kingis bluide. For this caus the ambassadour of Danmerk hes bene devers tymis in porposse with the King, bot caue nocht prevail, and is gane to his contrie in ill content. I wald haif naed your honour adverstesment or now, but I toocht my cheif quha is with your honour, haid mair moyene to gait adverstesment nor I; bot always quhat your honour will impley me with, salbe obeyit to my ponner, my credit being savit sur. Referis all to [your?] honoris discression.
1591.

. . . From Louchtour the xj of Agust at nycht. . . Signed: Walter Ker of Louchtour.*


Aug. 12. 724. VERNON TO BURGHELY.

Sir William Read having paid himself and his whole band their 2 years' pay ended at Michaelmas 1589, as I told your lordship in my last, viz., 846l. 16s., while he was only allowed 330l. by the "cedule," I must leave four captains of fifties unpaid, who were due for one year.

The 100l. due Sir Henry Woodrington in the treasurer's clerks' book, is not in that which I sent your lordship. He greatly desireth it, and if it please you, may be paid out of "M' Thesorer his entertainment."

One Coleman a petty victualler appointed by the treasurer, has issued 700l. in tickets more than is due the garrison, and also received by tickets 86l. out of the Queen's store. Having had 120l. deducted for him, I stay the 86l., which the treasurer's clerk objects to, saying Coleman should pay it—but as the treasurer appointed Coleman and is responsible, I trust your honour will allow my acts herein, or the Queen will be a loser. I trust your honour will order "M' Thesorer" to make Coleman and the other petty victuallers pay their creditors for their tickets in town and country, amounting to 1000l. "more then they have good upon the tow yeares paye"—or make those pay that appointed them. Berwick. Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 12. 725. WOODDRINGTON TO BURGHELY.

Reporting his conference with Sir William Reed, the other captains and Mr. Vernon on the arrival of the 3000l. a month before—the arrangement for payment—and the great dissatisfaction of the other captains with Sir William Reed, captain Selbie and Mr. Vernon for the unequal payments contrary to the schedule. Berwick. Signed: Henry Woodrington.

Postscript.—Assuring him that not only the captains and garrison, but also the town, have conceived such dislike of the "old pay maister" and Vernon, that they say openly, till they have a new paymaster, "these patched papes will never be amended, but rather worser then better."


Aug. 12. 726. CAPTAINS PICKMAN, &c., TO BURGHELY.

Complaining of Sir William Reed's conduct, and praying that order may be taken for their own pay and that of their soldiers, who are ready to mutiny. Berwick. Signed: Rychard Pickman, Robert Carvill, Edward Wood, Richard Haynes.

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 19. 727. VERNON TO BURGHELY.

Reporting a dispute between "M' Marshall" and himself, regarding the former's fee of 100l., which is in reality a debt due to him by the treasurer for a loan. Requesting Burgheley to hear both parties. Enclosing a "breif" of the disposal of all the money-that has reached him, on which

* A pen has been drawn through the signature.
1591.

he will give farther explanations at his coming up, and show the Marshal's ill will to his payments. Berwick. Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Payments by R. Vernon.)

Note of payments to the officers, garrison and others at Berwick, 3060l. 6s. 14d., and sums due to several captains (86l. 3s. 14d.), who will not take them.

1 p. Indorsed: "19 Aug. 1591. Payments made to the garrison at Berwick by Mr. Vernon."

Aug. 20. 728. VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

I received at 8 o'clock last night, your honour's letter of the 12th, enclosing one to Sir William Read to repay the overplus money detained by him, which I sent him this morning—who replies that he trusts your honours will be good to him, for he has paid his company, and neither hath it, nor will pay it to me.

I inclose your lordships a declaration how we observed your instructions in all things but one—the article wherein the captains' clerks were to deliver a true copy of their books, showing the sums due to their soldiers—which they flatly refused, saying "we went aboute to pale them by poule"—to which "Mr. Marshall" and Sir William Read agreed.

I hope your honour received the "breif" enclosed in my last, showing my payments and how little remains in my hands—wherein I followed the "cedule soe neare as I cold," and will satisfy your honour of the particulars at my coming. Berwick. Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 p. Addressed to Burghley. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield quarterly; 1 and 4 a fesse charged with 3 garbs; 2 and 3 a fret. Motto on scroll below: "Videte vigilate."

Inclosed in the above:—

"A declaration howe Sir William Read, Robert Vernon and capten William Selbye proceded accordinge to ther instructions, concerninge the paye for the yeares 1588 and 1589."

Under four heads—In the last, having summoned the petty victuallers to make oath what was due them—only Glover, Conyres and Gregson appeared—Anthony Coleman did not, who has "made out" 728l. 12s. 10d. in tickets, and your lordship knows my opinion, that either "Mr. Thresorer" must bring him here, or a pursuivant be sent to do so, or "Mr. Thresorer" must answer for him. He is said to be in Norfolk (where his father dwells, "of a good welthe as is reportid"). Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 ½ pp. Indorsed as title.

Aug. 23. 729. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Having written to Mr. Bowes as you directed, to know how many of the "pyratts" the King desired to have, he replied that as Hamilton and others have refused to prosecute, the King and Council will have none of them, as the enclosed letter shows. So I have sent them all to the common gaol at Newcastle, where they remain in great misery, and I hear of no prosecutor. So I have written to Roger Rames deputy vice-admiral, to warn the deputy judge of Admiralty to take speedy order for their trial.

Out of Scotland I hear that the Lord Hume and the Laird of Bucleuch purpose to be at Berwick on Wednesday next to pass through England to
1591. some foreign country, and that the King goes on progress, and his nobility are quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed*: John Forster.
1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*
Inclosed in the above:—

(Bowes to Forster.)

Signifying that the Chancellor has told him, that as John Hamlyon and the other complainants against the Englishmen for piracy on the coast of Orkney, have retired to Orkney, and will neither bear the charges of bringing the prisoners to Scotland, nor give evidence against them, the King will have none of them brought to Scotland. Edinburgh, 21st August 1591. *Signed*: Robert Bowes.
1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 10. 730. CAPTAINS PICKMAN, &C., TO BURGHLEY.

Referring him to their former petition, which they fear has not reached him, for on demanding of Mr. Vernon the pay appointed by the schedule under his lordship's own hand, they received a flat denial, as he had not been repaid by Sir William Read as ordered. Praying speedy relief, lest their men mutiny from urgent necessity. Berwick. *Signed*: Rychard Pyckman, Richard Hayues, Robert Carvill.
1 1/2 pp. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. 731. WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Since my last of 12th August, when I reported the discontent of the unpaid captains and their men, and my trouble in pacifying them, I got a promise from Mr. Vernon, that he would pay them all that remained "good," of the two years, before his departure for London. But afterwards he flatly denied his promise, saying he had no money till next receipt, and could not get back that which Sir William Read had kept—and is now gone hence, leaving them unpaid. With great ado I have kept them quiet, though they have been so ill dealt with. I must complain to your honour of the "cunning and partial dealing" of Vernon, Read and Selbye, who have disobeyed your instructions. They have also neither paid my 100l. fee for two years, nor given their bond, as they promised, if I waited till Christmas. Berwick. *Signed*: Henry Woddrington.

Sept. 13. 732. SIR WILLIAM REED TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honour's and my lord Chamberlain's letters of 12th August. I understood your honour's words to be, that the captains, soldiers, and garrison should be fully paid, the victuallers, merchants, and "tickattees" to wait—for some of the garrison might be removed and could not go without their pay. So at my coming I paid my "baud and the creditors" what was due to each man. He that drew up the schedule might have made it clearer, how the pay was to be divided. If I had known of it, I would have paid none—but on my credit, I paid before I saw it.

Your lordship writes that I was my own "carver" for the 6000l. I brought to the Earl of Huntington—"I confesse my faulte," yet your honour made no allowance for it, and I stayed 40l. for the carriage. I was sent for by my lord Chamberlain in the Queen's name to be "serjant major" under him in camp, bringing with me such as "was worthy to be corporalle and officers in the feilde under me." I brought 24, and got 29l. or 30l. for the carriage of their "armors" and my charges. Then I was sent off by your lordship
1591.

and the Council at once to my lord President with that journey costing me 200l. for these 24 up and down "post," their meat, and all they wanted. "My lord, I have past all offices in the field almost that belongs to a souldier—and whether I have discharged them with creditt or no, lett the worlde judge; I ask no favor of all the eyes and the best. And now my lorde am I come to be delte worse withall than anye other captayne! My creditt I have paide alwayes both the souldier, victuler and others, they nevir compleyned of me in anye such matter.

My lorde I do confesse you have bene my best frend I have in Englaunde. I trust you will consider I do not forget—first, yow were a meane for my lease, and afterward for the patten of the Holy Ilaude. Yt had bene done if your lordship had not holden with me. And now I have had your favour countenaunce to have yt for my sonne. My lorde, a good nature will not forget these thinges. In recompease, yow shall finde me redie to serve yow and yours whenever yt shall please yow or them to appointe me during life. And for the rest, if I have done anie wrouge, as surelye I thinkes not, I referr them to your lordships pleasure. For if the captaynes had bene paid accordinge to the schedule, they should have bene paid more then their good, and I contynuallie beare v° li. and upwarde"! Berwick. Signed: Wyllyam Reed.


Sept. 13. 733. NEEDFUL REPAIRS AT BERWICK.

Surveyed by Sir Henry Woddrington, Robert Vernon, William Acrigge surveyor of works, and John Crane deputy comptroller.

Breaches in the wall near the Tweed—the long pier at the haven mouth, of which 9 bays are broken—the long bridge over Tweed, whereo the joints and braces are shrunk towards the sea, the rails decayed and the whole in danger of falling if not repaired. Total cost 170l.

"Memorandum.—The places before sett downe are fare more in decaye than they were when they were first certyfied of."

1 ½ pp. Indorsed.

Sept. 29. 734. JOHN KELSTERNE TO . . .

Sending him copies of letters regarding his application to Lord Burghley for the office of comptroller of the post of Berwick vacant by the late death of William Walker in Edinburgh. Captain William Selby will support his application when he comes up to London in about 15 days. "He is now lodged in Little Wood strett at signe of the Bell at a chandelors howse." No signature.

½ p. Holograph. Indorsed: "26 Sept. 1591. Scottish letters and other wrightes sent to my lord by Mr Powlten, beinge lost neare his howse and brought to him."

Inclosd in the above:—

(1) Kelsterne's application to Burghley for, the post, referring him to the Lord Clerk Register of Scotland, who has written on his behalf to Mr Kelligrew and Mr William Ashbye sometime a merchant of the Staple, two of his chosen friends, adding that he is "living onely uppon relife, depending upon the Clerk Register, who gretlye is chargid otherwaies, with too of his children late marjed, and in his howesaid all to gethers." Edinburgh the 26th September 1591.

1 p. Certified "copia verbatim." Holograph.

(2) The Council of Berwick to Burghley in favour of Kelsterne as "a well meneing honest pore man, in want and neyfull," well deserving relief for former services. Berwick, 28th September 1591.
1591.

1 p. Copy by Kelsterne—who adds that Sir Harry Wodryntag, Sir John Selby, Sir William Read, and captain William Selby, had signed it. They heard that the ambassador had written on behalf of Walker's boy only 12 years old—but he would take it as his deputy.

Sept. 29. **735. RECKONING BETWEEN BOWES AND VERNON.**

"The reckenynge betwene Robert Bowes esquier theasourer of Barwicke, and Robert Vernon esquier surveyour of her Majestes victualls there, for one whole yeares ended at Mychaelmas 1591."

Receipts by R. Vernon, from Lincolne, York, Northumberland, &c., including 100s. "for the wages of the minister of Barwicke,"... 15,028l. 8s. 2d.

Payments to the governor, officers, garrison and others,... 14,353l. 11s. 10¾d.

So remaining in Vernon's hands,... 674l. 16s. 3¾d.

Demanded by him as allowance for losses by the Spaniards in 1588, and 1590,... 603l. 16s. 8d.

Thus remaining in his hands,... 70l. 19s. 7½d.

**Signed**: Ex. per Chr. Sheperson.

[Among the payments are, Hunsdon as governor, 666l. 13s. 4d.; the knight marshal, 260l.; Bowes as treasurer, 463l. 6s. 8d.; John Sleigh mayor,* 10l.; Rychard Moryce and Anthony Cariswall, surgeons, 18l. 5s. each; Richard Clerke, "preacher," 50l.; Wyllyam Selby "minister," 100s.; Sir Henry Wodryntag and Mr Raphe Gray of Horton for repairs of Wark castle by Lord Burghley's order, 90l.]

2¼ pp. In Sheperson's writing. **Indorsed.**

**Nov. 18. 736. REDRESS BY SCOTLAND.**

1. For redress of Lord Scrope's "aucght" complaints against Liddesdale, the King is "deliberate" to appoint Sir Robert Ker of Ceford younger keeper of Liddesdale, who is sent for to receive the charge within 8 days, when justice shall be done.

2. The like for Alston Moor.

3. The said keeper shall if possible, deliver "Sowluggs," and Andrew Armstrong, Englishmen.

4. The redress for Myndrom shall be completed with all "celeritye."

5–8. The bills of Tittlinton shall be seen to by the "old" Laird of Ceford warden of the Middle March, and that of Irston in the Bishoprick of Durham (committed on 23 October last), by the keeper of Liddesdale. "Be commaundment." **Signed**: J. Kar.

1 p. **Indorsed.**

**Dec. 1. 737. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.**

"This morninge James Hudson departed from this house at Barns nere Bishopp Warmouthe. . . and wher I ame with my soone to provyde for the repayre of the great ruyns of the saltpanns and colepittes hearboutes, agreeable to hir Majestes leave given me in that behalf. He purposeth to deliver hir Majestes lettre to Morrowre to the King of Scottes, in which cause I have (according to your lordshippes pleasure and dereccion signifyed by your letter delivered by him to me) put him in the beste waye

* 8th in order of precedence.
I can to advance his errand to the kings, that the Kings maye bothe beholde his Majestie affectionate mynde and care for his saftye and welfare, and take profyt of his Majestie wyse admonition and advise, and also so provydentlye regarde the disposition of the person, and condicion of the matter to be discovered quyeyley to him, as therbye he maye wele prevent all danger, and reforme the course of the person and matter, as shalbe founde moste convenientlye. Since leaving Scotland, I have heard nothing from Roger Aston, George Nicholson my servant left there, or any other person. I learn by my servant Shepersone now at London, that your lordship was not pleased that I should have "allowance of myne entertaynment in Scotlande" while absent from that service. Also that you thought her Majesty would not have me to return to Scotland. As I have not only left my servant there, but retained others to send me intelligence from thence, and during my absence I pay 40s. weekly for my house in Edinburgh, where some part of the "poore stuffe and raggs" that I have, still remain, and my daily charges are far beyond my power to bear without relief from her Majesty, my humble prayer is that it may please her to allow me that entertainment granted under her privy seal, at least till I am fully disburdened of all the charges I bear for her Majesty's service in Scotland. And I beg your speedy answer herein, that I may recall my servant, break up the intelligences, and free myself from these burdens. And if I am not to return, that her Majesty would give me leave to come up and settle the assurance for the yearly payment of 1000L. to satisfy the garrison at Berwick, and my other accounts, wherein I have directed Shepersone to attend your lordship's orders.

I beseech your lordship to give Mr. Vernon orders as to the disposal of the fee of my office in Berwick as her Majesty pleases, and the allowance to him for "portag" of the treasure, trusting he will demand no more than formerly allowed him. Also to pay the garrison for "the years paste," what treasure shall remain in his hands after payment of all "ordinaries and extra-ordinaries" in Berwick for the year last past. Beseeching you to send Shepersone to be present at these payments to see the books and reckonings, so that the balance due by me to her Majesty shall be certainly fixed, for which I shall give due assurance. Trusting all things at this pay shall be done to the contentment of the garrison, "in better sorte then before hath fallen out.

At the makin of thassurances to her Majestie, I shall (God willing) acquaint your lordship with the exceedinge decayes and hurtes comde to the saltspanns and colepittes to be assured for hir Majesties payment, wherin if this laste somer and this former parte of winter had not bene verye drye, my power had not suffysed to have saved the colepittes from utter fall and drowninge. And I am searslye able to recover the hurtes alredy comde, and prevent the dangers full lykelye to come into those workes, which ought to be roundlye handled and the beste tyme taken, otherwise I shall not be able to avoyde the mischeffe, as soudrye of the comissioners appoynted for the extendynge and auyonere of them into hir Majesties bands can well testeyfye. By my labours and charges heare, I truste to bringe these things to suche effectes, as shall give hir Majestie good assurance for the porcion offerd, and yelde large profytt for the common welthe, by the good quality and especiall qualitye of the salte which shalbe made and twayne refyned in this place. For my releiffe wherin, and in regard of these benefittes growinge by my chardges, I muste sewe to hir Majestie for some favourable priveledge for reasonable priveledge for reasonable tyme and maner, to be granted to me, to have power to utter and sell the salte thus made, in all marketes in this realme, at prices to be accorded with the byers, and that all others (for a season to be lymyted) salbe restrayned to make lyke salte beinge not seyne in this manner before this tyme. In which suit, I humbly pray your lordships help, as my chief hope and refuge next her Majesty. All else in my private petitions, I refer to...
1591.


[1591.]  
Dec. 4. 738. SHEPERSON TO BURGLEY.

"May it please your good lordship to gyve order for payment of suche mony as presently is due to my master Robert Bowes esquier her Majesties ambassador in Scotland, for his dyet there at xls. *per diem,* and for other chariges by hym defrayed for her Majesties services, and appearynge in the bill thereof signed by hym, redy to be delveryd to your lordship, accordyng to her highnes letters of privy scale, bearynge date the iiiith of December 1589. Your lordships humble suppliant." *Signed:* Christofer Sheperson.  
*Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "4th of December."

1591.  
Dec. 16. 739. FORSTER TO BURGLEY.

I hear from Scotland for certain—"that the Chancelor is somewhat deverted of his wountede credytt with the Kinge, and that others guydeth the Kinge besides him—such as my lord Huntlie, my lord of Spyne, and Sir James Sunderlandes, who hath gotten sundrye turns done at the kings hands, besydes* the Chancelors expectacione. And that the Master of Glames hath gotten a gate and cometh to courte the xxth of this instante December," to accuse the chancellor of treason against the king's person, offering to prove it by word and writing. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.  

1591-92.  
Jan. 1. 740. SCROPE TO BURGLEY.

"I have received your lordship's late lettre together with an inclosed examynacion of one Thomas Doddinge of Kendall in Westmerland, declaring againste one supposed and so named James Grame, for the utteringe of counterfaieted Scottish dollores unto him—which Grame your lordship requiereth to have apprehended and examyned, that your lordship might be farther satisfied in that behaife. The truth is that uppon my inquirie, I do understand that there is no such Grame on the border that is an Englishman; but I am informed that a Scotsman called James Hobburne, who giveth oute his name to be James Grame, doth sometymes repair to Pereth as a chapman or marchant; for whose apprehencion I shall do my uttermoste endeavour at his next cominge to Pereth againe ... I doubt not but your lordship hath bin advertised of the bolde entreprise made by Bothewell in the Holrood house the kinges pallass at Edinburg, uppoun Mondays laste at nighte; and therefore I forbeare further to trouble your lordship at this presente therein." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Sep.  

Jan. 4. 741. FORSTER TO BURGLEY.

"I doubt not but your lordship hath had trewe advertisemente of the rashe attempte commytted by my Lord Bothwell in the courte of Scotland—for the which eight of his companye were hangede—sence which my lord the Earles of Angus, Mar and Mourton and others of the nobilitie were accusede uppoun Frydaye laste befor the Kinge, to be participante of Bothwells conspiracie. Who denyede that they purposede anythinge againste his  

* i.e., against.  
† 27 Dec.
1591-92. Majestie: but that they wer as the reste of the nobilitie in worde and deade contrarie to the Channelor, who they said abusede his grace, the nobilitie and commoun weill. In respecte wherof they wer putt oute of the counsel-house, and wer to be charged into warde—but they paste to their horses and rode of the towne. Also (I ame enformed) that the Channelor doth accuse the Ducked * as one suspectede for this conspiracie, bycause for xx\textsuperscript{d}e dayes bypaste, he helde house in the Abbey and never befor, wher he made bannetts to sundrie of the kings chamber, and soe to have layed this platt, for the which, the Ducked and moste parte of his busholde, are suspectede; and the holl Duglesses and Stewarts togethers with the holl towne of Leiths are likewise suspectede. The Eril Bothwell is beyounde the water as yet, and hath wrytten to the Channcolour that he shall hange selfe and xx\textsuperscript{d}e for one of thos that wer hangede for this conspiracie. But proclamatione is made againste him and all his confederats, and the towne of Edenbroughe is commanded to take uppe men of warr, of all which I ame credelie enformede." At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 18. 742. Forster to Burghley.

"I have receaved certaine intelligence owte of Scotlande this daie, that the Kings and the Queen are resyant in Lythoce, and that his Majestie and nobilitie agreeeth verie well—which is contrarie the expectationes of many. For yt was openlie bruytede that there was greate dissentiones liklie to happen and especiallie betwixt the Kings and his lorde. And I understande nowe that they are many of them commede in, and there is greate apperance of peace and quetenes to ensewe amongste them. And that the Kings hath committed the Erle of Huntlie to warde in the Blacknest, whose truucke was laytiffe taken by somme who are not yet knowen, and certaine golde and silver taken owte of the same." At my house nigh Aluwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


"The devision of the several charge of the West Borders of England and Scotland.—

Carlisle.—There lyeth the Lord Warden, his deputie, and constable. The warden hath charge as generall, in all affaires under her Majestie for the lawes of Marches, according to the auncient Border lawe, and severall newe treatisse.—His deputie is one of the wardenes owne appointinge, who hath in charge all particular service, either for defence of England, or offence of Scotland. In defence of England, as when any sodden rode or secret thight is made by any Scottes or Englishe borderers, to be readie upon the first showt or fray, with a score att the least of the wardenes men, to followe to where the fray is, or to ride betwixt them and home, as the service requires. In offence of Scotland—when the warden doth make any rode, to go with a competent number and take a bontie in Scotland; and that is called a warden rode.

Socage.—His constable hath in charge certen tenantes in and about Carlill, belonginge to the demeanours or manner of the castle, which are the Queenes tenantes in socage, who are att all tymes readye att the constables call, either for service in the castle or in the feild, as the warden shall direct. This constable rideth most by the warden direction att all assayes, with his soldiers, and warden servants.

Burgh.—Next unto Carlisle westward, is Burgh barrourie under the

* Lennox.
governance of a steward, who ought to ly at Rockliff castle, a castle buylded by the Lord Dacre for the readines and defence of all service, either general or particular. This steward hath in charge all Bourgh barronrie and Rockliff, who att a shorvt are in readines to mete the steward to followe the fray, when any fray ryseth within his charge. He hath in charge also that no Scottishe man passe thorruse his charge without licence, and that none under his charge passe into Scotland without like licence. In this steward lyeth all the safetie of the west parte of the wardeurie.

Holme.—West of yt lyeth the Holme lordshipp, under the government of a steward, who ought to be resident within the Holme for defence of the lordshipp. His service is not so readie as Bourgh to followe frayes, except the fray be amonges them selves; but his service is to bringe the men under his charge to do som pece of service as the warden shall appoyut, att all tymes requisite.

Allerdeale.—Behinde the Holme southward lyeth Allerdeale ward, which consisteth of the gentlemen and yomen of the countrie, every man under severall government, when the warden doth send for them, either to a day of marche, or for any other service. This ward is out of daunger, if the steward of Bourgh be carefull.

Wigdon and Westward.—Behind Bourgh is the barronrie of Wigton and forest of Westward, under the governement of a steward for the Earle of Northumberland. His service is to kepe the countrie, and to guide and rule the tenantes in the feild when there is any occasion of service.

Cauldbec.—Behinde it westward lyeth Cauldbec lordshipp, who are for the most parte the Lord Whartons tenantes, gudied by a bailiff when the warden doth send for them.

Graistock.—Betwixt it and Peareth southward lyeth the barronrie of Graistock, late the Lord Dacres, under the charge of a steward, whose service is often used, either to day of marches, or for watche and searche.

Sebbram.—Betwixt Westward and Inglewood forest, is Sebbram: the Queens tenantes, under the governement of a bailiff. His service consisteth in leadinge to the feild so many of those tenantes as the warden doth send to him for, when he hath occasion to use them.

Dalston.—Betwixt and Carlisle is Dalston lordshipp under the governement of a bailiff. The tenantes within the lordshipp are the Bushoppes and other gentlemen. Their service is at Sebbram but more in readynes to followe frayes and aye Bourgh.

Forest of Inglewood.—From Carlisle to Peareth betwixt the rivers Eaden and Candyse, is conteyned the forest of Inglewood, but devided into severall charges as every gentleman his owne tenantes. The foundation or prior lordshipp under the steward for the Deane and Chapter of Carlisle, and the hart of the forest south of the prior lordshipp unto Peareth, are under the governement of a steward for the Queens Majestie. Their service is as the rest of the wardenry att all tymes when the warden doth send for them either for or generall particular service.

Penrith.—There is a steward who hath in charge the Quenes Hammes, which are certen disparsed townes called hamlettes, as Peareth, Leasenbye, Scotbie and suche. This steward doth brings together all those towneshippes or some of them, att any tyme when the warden doth send for them, either for generall or particular service.

Gilsland.—Upon the east side of Eaden lyeth the barronrie of Gilsland under the governement of a steward, who ought to ly att Askerton castle. In his charge is all the safetie of that barronrie, without either help of warden or other, for that yt lyeth some what farre off, or as by it self (except the little lordshipp of Corbye under the governement of George Salkeld, squier). This countrie since the rebellion is sore spoyled, and ever since worse governed. In him is the like safetie of the countrie for Comberland ward, as the steward of Bourgh for Allerdeale ward.
1592.

**Bewcastle.**—Betwixt Gilsland and Liddesdale lyeth Bewcastle, under the governance of a captain. His charge is onlie the safetie within him self, neither is he troubled to follow fraye with others, except the fraye come to him—nor to defend any, but that none enter thorough his charge out of Liddesdale.

**Croesbey.**—Betwixt Carlisle and the Borders lieth Croesbey baronrie, under a steward for the Busshopp of Carlisle. His servis is to be att all tymes readie when any fray ryseth either within him self, or within Eaden, to ryde to the fordes of Eaden where of necessitie the theuees must passe.

**Leven or Kirklyntyon.**—Next it towards the Borders runneth the ryver of Leven, upon which river dwelleth Grames, Etheringtons and Forsters and others, under the governance of a bayliff for a gentleman, one Mr Musgrave of Hatou, lord of that manour called Kirklyntyon. But the castle where he should ly is Selby. Nowe in thes tenants who are habie border men, if they were well governed, is a great quietnes for stanchinge of thift, for they are the onlie men that ride both into England and Scotland; who cannott be letted without theire maisters residence, or carefull watche of the countrie within them.

**Eske.**—Betwixt them and Scotland runneth the river Eske, upon both sides of which water dwelleth the best Grames, under no governement except the warden; whose service might be acceptable if they were restrayned in some sorte. And for that they never had officer over them to bringe in and aunawere any man for any offence conytyted, the warden toke this course, to take bond of foure or more of the cheiff of them to aunawere and bring in any one of them who had done any fault under theire protection; and this did make them alwaies fearfull to ryde in England. Nowe theire Grames are not so daungerous to England as others are, but they ride still into Scotland. Theire is manye of them.

Theire is more then here is recited belonginge to the wardenrie—all Westmerland and Coupland, who are never called to service but by fyer and beacon, or for generall service.

Your lordshipp shal understand that the service of the West Border consisteth in generall and particular service. In the generall service the country is stronge enough to defend them selves against Scotland and to offend them if nede require. The particular or sodden service consisteth in the warden by his deputie or constable and officers of Bourgh, Gilsland and others, with the readines of the inhabitantes where the fray or stith is don. And in this kynde of service consisteth the safetie of the countrie, and it is a service that the gentlemen nor strength of the countrie cannott helpe, the most parte beinge farre of, and those nere dare not put theire bandes into it for feede or displeasure, except the officers be theire selves to beare the burthen.

The governance of Scotland most offensive to England, lyeth in two wardenes, in Annerdale and Liddisdale.

**Annerdale.**—In Dumfrize, theire lyeth the warden his deputie and sheriff. The warden hath in charge all service within the wardenrye for the lawes of marches as the warden of England. His deputie hath the lik charge to be readie atte all assaies, to kepe the countrie, to withstand or offend England.

**Sheriff.**—His sheriff hath the like charge as the constable of Carlisle, of certain tenants of the Kings of Scottes, to ride as he shalbe appoynted by the warden. But he is little impoyed, but all is don by the deputie and capteine of Langam.

**Langam.**—This captaine lyeth with a charge att the castle of Langam, yf theire be any breache or great rydinge in Scotland by Englishe borderers. And he is called the keeper of Annerdale; his service is opposite against Bewcastle, Eske and Leven, or Bourgh at some tymes. There is no other devison of charge that I knowe in Annerdale as maie be comparde to England. For the countrie of Annerdale is stronge by theire great and
1592.

many surnames, as Maxwelles, Johnstons, Armestronges, Irwaines, Belles, and Carllles. Every which several surname defende theire owne, as shall apeare by devison of theire dwellinges here under written.

Liddesdale.—Lydeeddale is the most offensive countrie against both the West and Middle Marches. It is governed by a keeper who lyth att Armytage the cheif strength of Liddeesdale. The Lord Bodwell hath most land theire. The strength of this countrie consisteth in two surnames of Armestranges and Elwoodes. Theis people ride most into Gilsland, Aston more, and Northumberland.

Tyvidale.—Beinde Liddesdale lyeth Tyvidale, which doth never offend the West Border.

Ewsdall.—Beinde Annerdale lyeth Ewsdall, who are a civill people, and never ride in England.

Water Bayliffes.—There is belonginge to either warden a water bayliff, have libertie att all tymes to enter the marches without licence and to carry messages or lettres betwixt the wardens. There office is to kepe the entrance of all men without licence out of either marche.

The several surnames of the Englishe borderers and theire dwellinges.

Esk.—Upon both sides of the river dwell the Grames which is the greatest surname att this daie upon the West Border. For the Grames of Eke and Leven are hable to make very serviceable men. Theire dwelleth also a surname of Storyes, but they are sore decaided.

Leven.—Upon this river dwelleth also many Grames, and above Kirklipton in Soupert, dwelleth a great surname of Fosters, and about Hethersgill is a surname of Hetheringtons.

Bewcaste.—Theire dwellth Fosters, Croseres, and Nixsones, but sore decaided.

Gilsland.—In Gilsland is no great surnames; the Belles is the most. There is a surname of Milbourne and Hardens, but they are not many.

Bourgh.—There is foure surnames theire, Liddalles, Glasters, Huntingtons, and Hodgesons, but theire is not many of none of them.

Musgrave and Salkeld.—The greatest surname of the gentlemen within the wardenrie is Musgraves and Salkeldes.

The several surnames of the borderers of Scotland and theire dwellinges.

Sark.—Betwixt Eke and Sark, dwelleth the surname of Johnsones, called the Johnsones of Greatney.

Kinnmont.—Above them dwelleth Kinnmont an Armestronge, and about him dwelleth an hundred able men all Armestronges.

Boneshowe.—About Kirtle is a surname of Irwynes, a surname of proper men.

Bridekirk.—Above them is a great surname of Belles and Carlilles, who hath bene louge in fede with the Irwins.

Annan, Loogwood.—Towards the meetinge of Annan and the water of Milk, and of both sides thereof att Loughwood, dwelleth the Lord Johnson and cee sufficient men of his name.

Dumfrize and Hoddam.—Betwixt the river of Annan and the river of Neth, towardes and above Dumfrize is the Lord Maxwell and Lord Harrys, and a thousand Maxwelles under them. They have bene in fede with the Johnsons theis many yeres, which is a weakeninge of Scotland and a strength to England. Here is all the surnames in Annerdale that is stronge att this daie.

Liddesdale.—The cheif surnames in Liddesdale standes upon Armestronges and Elwoodes. The cheif Armestronge is of Mangerton, and the
1592.

Chief Elwood at Carlston. These are two great surnames and most offensive to England att this daie. For the Armstreonges both of Aunerdale and Liddesdale are ever rydiug.

The names of the officers of the West Wardenry of England.

Lord Warden.—Lord Scrope warden of the West Marches.—His deputie[ ]. Constable,—Thomas Carleton esquier. Steward of Bourgh.


The names of the officers of the West Wardenry of Scotland.—

Lord Warden.—Lord Mauvell warden of the West Marches. His brother Robert Mauvell is his deputie. Sheriff.—[ ]. Captain of Langam.—Robert Mauvell brother to the Lord Mauvell. Keeper of Liddesdale.—The Lord of Farnehirst under the younge Duke of Lynox. The bayliff of Annan.—David Morrowe, gentleman. The water keeper for Scotland.—George Bell of Annan, yoman.

Here is all the knowyne officers of England and Scotland upon the West Borders in this yere 1592. Your lordshippes in all dutie.” Signed: Edw. Aglicouby.


April 3. 744. Munitions sent to Berwick.

Fine cornpowder, 10 last.; cannon cornpowder, 10 last.; pickaxes, 10 doz.; “sholves,” 26 doz.; spades, 24 doz.; elm plaiks for stocks to great ordnance, 30 tons; elm “fellies,” 9 inches deep, by 7 thick, 40 “trande;” handbaskets, 60 doz.; naves of the greatest sort for cannon and culverins, 40 pair; “puckthred and marylne corde,” 1 cwt.; “lauthornes,” 10 doz.; horse harness, 100; bows, 1000; “musketts,” 300; “callivers,” 300; “armours” for footmen, 1000; “firre deales,” 1000; “gynye” rope, 3 “coile;” “ropes of all sortes for haling of ordnance,” 8 “coile;” “sulphar,” 5 cwt.; “rosen,” 3 cwt.; saltpeter, 5 cwt.; English iron, 8 tons; Spanish iron, 4 tons; “Danske” iron, 4 tons; steel, 6 cwt.; buckles for armours, “1 grande br.;” strakes for great ordnance, 30; “strake nayles,” 3000; buckets of leather, 40; “firre” poles, 100; masts, 50; tanned hides, 20; white leather hides, 10; “bare hides” for covering powder and other munition, in the carriages, 30; fair carts, 20; bare cloths to cover armours, 200 yda.; train oil, 40 gall.; neat foot oil, 20 gall.; “lyuseede” oil, 10 gall.

“All these parcelles wolde be well chosen, for that when the last proportion of municion that came from the Towre to this towne, the powder was verye goode at the toppe of the barrels and naughte in the middeste therof; and likewise the pecces that then came, when they weare shot in, some of them brake, and hurte divers mennes hander.”

1 p. Indorsed: “A proportion of municion to be sente to Berwicke. Delivered by Sir Symon Musgrave.”
1592.  **April 9.  745. Scrope to Burghley.**

I have many pitiful complaints from her Majesty's subjects, of the daily spoils on them by the Liddesdale malefactors, and my not redressing the same, which as the case stands I cannot do, though I have often written to the King and her Majesty's ambassador, and had no answer. I humbly beg her Majesty's consideration for some means for their relief by your lordship's furtherance. Carlisle. Signed: H. Sc.

Postscript.—During these 14 years last passed there has been no redress for Liddesdale.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May. **746. Christopher Dacre to Burghley.**

The Lord Warden of this march, having, on the complaint of her Majesty's tenant, and of myself for my own poor tenants, written to your lordship by me for your good offices in procuring some relief, I have here set down after my simple skill and discretion, such a course as may be followed to her Majesty's least cost, for defence of her true subjects against these Liddesdale borderers—seeing that the liberty of revenge is taken away by this most happy peace.” Signed: Chr. Dacre.

1 p. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the same:

(1) “The pityfull state of a great numbre hir Majesties tenentes and other hir subjectes iuhabying upon the West borders were adjoyning to that parte of the Scotishe border called Lyddisdale, with the cause and causes of the same and howe and by what means the same is to be helped and reformed, etc.”—

He suggests that the Queen shall retain and pay from 1st October to 1st April, being the most dangerous half of the year, a captain and fifty light horse (20 of them to be “shotte”), the whole wardenry paying for another captain and fifty light horse (20 of them good bowmen), to serve for defence against Liddesdale under special directions from the Privy Council and warden of the West Marches.

1½ pp. Indorsed.

(2) “Create causes to persuade that there is not any hope of redress to be had for Lyddisdale.”—

He points out that there has been no redress for Liddesdale for 14 years and more—that they do a great deal more damage to their fellow subjects of Scotland, and levy “a blacke male” yearly from them—intending to do the like to the English. And as the King does not redress his own subjects’ wrongs, it is not likely he will do any thing for her Majesty’s. He also recommends a change to be made in the mode of proving march offences, which is practically useless at present.

2 pp. Indorsed. Letters and inclosures all in same handwriting.

June 16. **747. James VI. to Richard Lowther.**

“Our servand the Laird of Carmichael upoun the recept of your lettre, hes signified unto us the death of the Lord Scrope of gude memorie late Lord Wardaue of that West Marche, quhilk treule wer na pleasan news unto vs (saulling Goddis pleasant), in consideration of his honorable doings in administration of justice and interteuyment of the amitle betouix the realmes during the halfe space that he hes continewit officiar in thay bounds.” Since no new warden is yet appointed, we heartily desire you to keep good order, as we have proclaimed the like over our West and Middle

**June 20. 748. RICHARD LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.**

“Therle of Bothwell hath uppon Sondaye laste taken Loughmabell one of the Kinges howses on this oposite fronter, where he seeketh to strengthen hime selfe. Yt is sayed he hath received largde offers from the Lord Chauncellour, and that if he will submit himselfe and go in to the Kinge, he shall be restored to his former estate—wherto he hath answered that the same beinge done, yt shall be redilie seene what iuclyninghe he will give to those and all former faire speeches with their consequences. The Kinge hath sent for the Lord Maxwell and the Lardi Johnston, but they have refused to obaye that charge, and as ys thought will take parte with Bothwell, as all the wardenrie oposite with many of oures also will do, if they be not tymely and well stayed.  

For the space of these eighte daies laste past, sithence the deceas of the Lord Scrope, this office (thankes be to God) hath bin in very good quietnes—but this accident will now occasion misrule on both sydes, unless tymely order be provided.” Carlisle. *Signature : R. Lowlther.*  

“Postscript.—Bothwell entred Loughmaben as is reported in womean apparell. At the sealinge upp heareof I received her Majesties lettre with your lordshippes by my servante, for which I akknowledge my selfe deeply beholden to your lordship.”  
1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

**June 24. 749. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.**

“Bothwell now betaketh him selfe to the feilde, openly prosecutinge his purpose, and hath combyued him selfe with the Lordes Maxwell and Herris* and the cheife of all the surname of the Scottes, together with the whole oposite heades borderers, the Elwoodes ouely excepted. He hath appointed his wholl forces that he can raise in these partes to meete him tomorrow at the heades of the water of Yarrowe 40 myles from this place, for whence he intende th to ryde towards the Kinge, and looketh to meete with some forces from his frendes on the further syde of the water of Forth, and to have meanes for the accomplishment of his intended intreipse by some of the kinges bed chamber, who hardlie favour the lord chauncellour and ar drawne to affect the course of Bothwell. So as these matters are nowe so rype and forwarde, that without wyse and powerfull gatheringes they will hardly receive repulse and staye. . . . Humble prayinge your lordship, yt her Majesties pleasure be to contynue me in this chardge untill the assizes, your lordship will be pleased to wryte your favorable lettres unto the justices theraft to shewe me countenance, for the better advancement of her highnes services—withoute the which I shalbe the less able to performe the expected good offices which I wishe, and ar requisyte to be done.” Carlisle. *Signature : R. Lowlther.*  
1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

**June 25. 750. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.**

I received this day a letter from Sir Robert Karr, putting off the meeting for redress appointed between us on Tuesday the 27th, till Thursday

* Herris has been crossed out by Lowther.
1592.

“come viijth daies” the 6th July next, on account of some “imannte appearance” of trouble likely to happen in Scotland. “Eriil Bothwell hath taken the castle of Lounghaman, beinge the Kings cheifeste strength one the Weste Borders of Scotlant, and hath expellede Sir John Carmychaells men from the same, and hath gotten a great company of evil disposede persons to be participant with him, purposeinge to make somme commotions and trouble one the Borders.” The King has made proclamacion at Kelsa and Jedburgh for all men to be ready with armoure and victualls on an hour’s warning on paine of death, and to keep good order, so as yet the Borders are quiet and all men at their usual “places of sommereings.” At my house nigh Atwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 26. 751. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I humbly offer thanks for your continued favour to me, and crave your lordship to make known to her Majesty how greatly I am bounden to her highness for committing to me, her old servant, the charge of this place for the time, which I shall keep as my life, till her highness’s further pleasure is determined.

I have viewed the ordnaunce, powder and munition here, which is very small, as the particulars will show.

“As I wrote to Sir Robert Cicill that the Lord Bothwell was preparing of the oposite fruntoye, so is he now set forwarde with greate numbers to spoile the Channellour in his howse at Liddington. So as there is small hope for the presuett of any good redresse or justice to be had of Scotland.” For I think Sir John Carmichael cannot come to execute his office here, nor will there be any more redress for Liddesdale than for those 14 years past, viz. none at all. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

“I am perswadyd that Bothwell will kyll the Chancelor, and taik the King in to his custody. And, that done, he ys an enemy to her Majeste.”


[1592. June 26.] 752. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

“At the puttinge upp of this pacquett, yt was credibly enformed unto me, that either the surprise is already made of the Kings person to be put into the handes of Bothwell, or elles all Bothwelles purposes in this journey will fall in vayne to the ground—and then he will undoubtedly fall to the spoyle both of his enemies at home and abroad.” Signed: R. Lowther.

½ p. Probably a postscript to the last letter.

1592. June 30. 753. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

“Even nowe I have received such advertisements of the overthrowe of Bothwell, as partely may appeare to your lordship by the inclosed, which is confirmed unto me by two severall persons commed from the field repporitinge a greate loss on Bothwelles parte, him selfe retiriinge towards Peebles with a hundred of the best hersed men—leavinge behind him the Lord of Spott deade in the towne of Falkland, where he was slaine with a peesse. And divers others as is thought, slaine hurted and taken. Thus much for this interime of tyme.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

“My Lord Scrope here doth use me moste honorably and curteously as his father did.”

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1592.

June 30. 754. Lowther to Burghley.

"Such newes as is broughte unto me I have thought it my dutie to make knoune to your lordship, thikinge the same to be certainlie true—savinge that I am perswaded yt is the Earle of Arell and not Arran that is with the Kinge." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

"I thinkes there ar lettres intercepted, for I looke for advertisements many wayes."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inlosed in the above:—

"(Illegible) Me lord, eftir my hayrte commendationis in lefull maner. For-somekle to adwartis your lordship that thare is one burges of Jedwbrght callid John Peuman who hes send on boy to me be word of mouthe sayand me lord Bothwell hes the Kingis Majeste gottin in his keipin wythe xxiiii men in to his henies compan, the Earl of Arell being the fyrst of his hienes compan, that come to entret for quystnes. Me lord Bothwell hes tayne the Laird of Carmychell and George Hwyme being enemysis to me lord. The Kingis hienes did mak pursayt to sawif thare lyfis eftir that they had qwyet all materis. The word is they haif had the King eyther to Saut Johnstoune or ellis to Dnwde. Farther me lord I cane noch wryt at this presseunt, but so sole as I cane haif any ma nowellis your lordship schall be adwartesyt, so commytis you to God be youris." Signed: "Ye wayt qwha."

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. Holograph. Addressed: "To me lord warden be this deiywerd."

July 2. 755. Forster to Burghley.

I have this day a letter from the opposite warden still farther deferring our meeting. "For that the Kinge hath seunte for him to repaire to his Majestie, well accompanied both with Lyddisdale and Tevidale, purposeinge to take jorney uppon Weddusdaile next to the Weste Borders of Scotlaude to pursewe the Earl Bothwell and his confederate, of whom he hath executede ten alreadie, and is of intention to punish the reste that cane be gotten."

The opposite warden writes that the King desires none of the conspirators may be reset here, for which I have taken order, and beg your lordship to take her Majesty's pleasure therin and whether I should assemble the force of this March to enter Scotlaude if the King desire assistance, as it may be he needs help. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 2. 756. Lowther to Burghley.

"Such occuranties of the proceedinges in Scotlaude, as ar commed to me from my secret frend, I have thought meete to make knoune to your lordship by inclosinge the same." Begging your directions how to act if the King come to the Border and demand his rebels or otherwise, as it is like he will. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

I pray your lordship to order some powder and munition, for there is none here. The ambassador in Scotlaude wrote to me for the names of those of this wardenry who accompanied Bothwell. I hear there were 30 or 40 young men, and have charged my officer to learn who they are.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 8. 757. Lowther to Burghley.

"Therle of Angus (who came in unto the Kinges uppon Craiford Moore not pase two dayes sitence, havinge his peace made before with the Kinge) did come yesterdayte to the Lockwood the howse of Johnston, where
1592.

Johnston laye somewhat sickes, and being accompanied thither with the Lordes Hamilton and Maxwell and garded with 1000 hors, they travelled with Johnston to have him seek his peace with the King by their meanes —offeringe that if he would followe their counsell and be ruled by them therein, they would either sett him agaynse in the Kings favoure or elles take parte with him if the kinge should not heare them for him. Otherwise if he would carrie and manage his own course, then they woulde leave him to himselfe and partake with the Kinge agaynest him. Irwin of Bonshawe standinge and hearinge this, hath lefte his howse of the Bonshawe open to the Kinge, thinkinge either to be included in the same peace or followe Johnston his other fortune. But I am of opynion that Bothwell and all other his complices in these partes will verie shortlie take appointment with the kinge and the Kinge with them. There will non of their rebelles offer to sett their foote within this marche, excepte it be the Ladie Bothwell crepinge into corners.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

“The Lordes Angus Hamilton and Maxwell went forthwith from Johnston to the Kinge, to meete him at Dunfreis.”

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1592.]

July 10. 758. SIR JOHN CARMICHAEL TO LOWTER.

“I ressavit your lordechipis lettre and hes considerit the same. Thairof his Majeste giffis yow maist hartly thankes and I in lyk maner and siclyk for your halding hand and having your forces together for the suppressing of his Majestes rebellious pepill. It war good to have warrandis in the Quenes hand, for your Quene may be assurit that all the lossis we ressavit at this last raid it wilbe bilit upon Inglesmen. Tak heid in this matteris that your Quene[my] may be disburdenit as I dout not but you will, as your Quene is wyse anewicht. Swa hawand no farder at the present, quhill new occations I commit your lordechip to Almychte God. Of Dunfreis the x of Julij instaut. Your lordechipes eftre the awld maner.” Signed: Carmychell.

“Postscript.—Willie Johnstoun of Kirkhill hes ane blak hors of my cousing Wille Carmychel of Reidmyre. It will pled your lordechip to cause delyer him to the Lard of Gretnay.”

1 p. Holograph. Addressed: “To the rycht honorabill my assurit loving freynd Mr Lowther lord warden of the West Merches of Ingland foreameunt Scotland gif thes.”

1592.

July 11. 759. LOWTER TO BURCHLEY.

On receipt this day of your letter of the 6th, I sent a messenger to Dumfries to informe me from that court, of the King’s complaints against those of this march, on whose return your lordechip shall be speedily advertised of the news “of worth that he shall bringe unto me in answer . . . I am verie crediblie informed that the Lardre of Johnston, accompanied with 12 or 13 of his frendes, entred them selves to the Kinge yernestnighte uppon condicion to have lyfe and landes saved, and him selfe not to be pitted or in close prison, but in other open or at large warded where yt shoulde please the Kinge and at his Majesties pleasure. The good man of Bonshawe hath lefte his howse for the Kinge, and hopeth to be the 14th person that shalbe included in this peace and in the same recited condicions. Sir John Carmighell and the Lardre of Cesforde ar presentlie to meeete in Liddersdale, where the same course will likewise he taken with thoffenders at this roade with Bothwell. The Kinge amyneth to retorne uppon Frydaye nexte oute of these partes towards Edinbrough againe.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.
I send you a note of the loose men of England and Scotland in as far as I can learn, and for England think myself satisfied.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

July 11. 760. Lowther to John Stanhope.

"The King hathe mayd au ende of his jorney heare in Annerdale in this sorte—the Larde Johnston and 12 of his principall frendes and kinsmen have submytted them selfes in the name of all their frendes and surname, in the Kinges will, but upon this condycyon, saving their lyves, their goodes, and howse, and to be in large imprisons during the kinges pleasur. The Lard of the Boneshaw the lyk—but he hathe delyveryd to the King his howse at the kinges will, which howse shalt take no harme.

The Lord Maxwell in no good favor, but meare dissaymmulacon.

Sir Jo. Carmichell and the Larde of Sesford shall mate in Lyddesdale to talk the lyk course (as I think) with Wythawgh and his howse.

I warrant yow Syr they neste not ovwr cautons. Their ye no confidence to be gyven to the Kinges word, as Edward Irwen of the Boneshaw sainthe openly—but they rely munche upon Carmichell his word—for he dothe gyve his word for all thes pacystatons. Ther ye not any horse or valw of 20s. come into this marche of the jorney of Fawkeland—yet will they complaine for nothing! and they shall be paid with nothing, yt I may have my will."

Signed: R. Lowther.

"Syr I pray yow shew this to my lord Treasurer or to Syr Robert."

2 pp. Holograph. Addressed: "To the right worshipfull Mr John Stanhopp at the Cowrt" Indorsed.

July 12. 761. Lowther to Burghley.

I am this day informed that Sir John Carmichael has voluntarily resigned his office of wardenry, and the King has bestowed it on Lord Maxwell. As I think the course of the new warden will be far different towards us, than Carmichael's, I humbly pray your lordship's direction on what terms I shall deal with the new officer. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

Postscript.—By the enclosed your lordship will see the report is confirme. It is an answer to my letter asking the names of the persons on this march, complained of by the King as concerned in the enterprise of Falkland, but not giving them.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Carmichael to Lowther.)

"I ressavit your lettir this Tysday* at vij houris at nycht being upone my jurnay towards Cokpule to se my ante, and was nocht able to returme bak for sic affairs as I was deroct be his hienes to do thairabout, and swa was nocht able to impart your lettir to his Majestie and cunsall quhilk my returme, quhik wilbe this nixt Vodinsday befoir nune. Therefter I saill nocht faill to adverteis yow of the answer. This mekle I thocht gud to lat yow understand for the present, that I have maid that mocyoun to his Majestie and frendis in court that I have geven up the office of vardinie. His Majestie hes placeit my lord Maxwell into it quha is mair worthy nor ewir I was or yit wilbe. Quha I doott nocht will do all gud offices for the quyeting of the amytie betuix thir twa realmes, and as for me I will rest your brothir and frend etftr the old manir. In quhatsumevir I am able to

* July 11.
do may plesour yow in thir partis and quhat ye have ado in our courtt I will serve for adjoynt to yow, and for ony oddis that I am addeitit to yow, ye sall be satefeit at metting, quhilk I hoip salbe within schort tyme. I man maist erneistlie request yow to gyf my hartlie commendatioun of service to my lord Scrope and Mr Hary his brother quhome I will honour and serve as I did their fathir befor thame, for he was the onely man in Scotland or Ingland I was maist obeleist to, my dewty reservit. Ye man excus me at his lordschipis hand that I have nocht written to him—the caus is for lak of mattir. Sae for this present with my commendacions to your bedfellow and baruis and to Mr Cairlonn. . . Off Camlungane this Tysday at nycht. Be your lordschipis assurit freud and bruthir eftir the old manir. Signed: Carmychell.

1 p. Addressed.

July 13. 762. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I called down the gentlemen of this wardeury, on hearing of the King's march hitherward, and they have remained till this day ready to serve. The King having departed without calling for our assistance, of which I saw no need, I have dismissed them, and now beg to acquaint your lordship. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

"I am informed and persuaded that Bothwell will gett courte and favour very shortly."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 14. 763. WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

I received the enclosed from the Master of Gray by his servant a Scotsman's hands, and also a letter to the Lord Governor, requiring them forwarded with expedition, as concerning the Queen's service. The servant also delivered to by word of mouth from him the following message.—

"First.—Theis noble men, as the Lords Hamnelton, Angus, Bothwell, Athell, Arrell, Maxwell and the Master Grey himselfe, with the consent of the nobilitie, are joynd together. And the cause of the Master his comming unto the Borders now, is for that he is decreted by the saide lordes foresaid, with full commission from thame to return the saide lettres unto your honour and the Lorde Governor, and lykewise to send them to me that I would returne the same accordinglie.

There request is that whereas they finde theme selues agred by certen about the King, who hath drawen him from his nobilitie—as the Chancellour, Sir John Carmighell, Sir George Hume and others, yt wold please her Majestie to extend her gratious favour soe much towards theme, as to permitt theme to proced and works there owne turnes—for the which they offer to oblize and binde theme selves that yt shall neyther tend to the hurte of the Kings person, or any damage to his crowne state or dignitie, but onlye for his preservacion and safe standing.

And also they offer to binde theme selves unto her Majestie to be at her highnes devocion against all other princes and at all tymes. Lykewise what dereccton they shall receave from her highnes for the preservacion and governement of the Kings and realme, they will obey and observe yt, and take nothing in hande before her Majestie be acquainted therewith. And for the ametic, they will put in what securitye shall please her Majestie, that yt shall contynuwe in a more certen and firme sorte theru then yt hath bene heretofore. And for the performance thereof or any other demand shall please her Majestie to thinke well of, the Master offereth him selve as pledge.

Moreover they have bene this long tyme most earneistlie labord by the King of Spaine to knit up and joyne with him, and have bene offerd great
1592

some of treasure, which they have refus'd, professing they never determined to joine with, or bring in, such a nation amongst them, as all true Christians doe denst.

And latelie within these five or sixe dayes, the Master himselfe sayth he receav'd messenges from Spaine, reming there former offers againe to main- tenye all there actions and proceedinges—who protesteth the utter refusall thereof for that he hath vowed and promis'd unto her Majestie that he wold not breake his worde to her heignaes while he lyved, nor follow any course but such as by her Majestie should be sett downe. And for better profe hereof within these vij wekes he sayth the Chaucelour only receav'd both letters and message from the Kings of Spaine and runeth the Spanish course altogether most deepely. And yt yt may please your lordship that the embassadour may charge the chancellour therewith, he thinke'tt the chancellour will not deuys yt.


July 18. 764. Lowther to Burghley.

I have receiv'd by your direction certain powder from Newcastle brought yesternight with a letter from Errington Sir Symon Mavgraves man there, that he had sent it, but naming no weight. There are 12 demi-barrels, and it should be half a last if all weighed. The bringer says it is corn powder, I have enquireth as to the emptions of the former store here of late years, and cannot find that the keepers ever charged themselves by writing, but merely had directions by word of mouth from Lord Scrope. They say it was expendad at the King of Scots' late journey to Lochmaben, when the Scottish lords came out of England and Augus and Mar recovered court and their country, and 'some other committed services on these borders in sorte as my lorde Scrope hath advertised your lordship.' I shall do my best to enquier more into it. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


On Tuesday last I receiv'd the enclosed letter from Lord Maxwell, and we met yesterday, the day appointed, in the afternoon, and have appointed our clerks to meet on the last of this month, to collect the bills for redresse on both sides that we may have a march meeting. 'He made shew at the first to call to reconinge all offences comitted thence the coro-nacion of their Kinges, which ar unredresse for—' in tender contented to begin where the Lord Scrope and Sir John Carmighell lefte. He hath the office of wardeury during lyfe, with the castell of Loughmaben and lands belonnginge, together with halfe the beniftes growinge to the kinge by the wardes and other casualties within the office (beinge acceptable to the kinge for th'other halfe) granted to him in fee, as I am very crediblie informed. He intendeth forthwith to repaire Loughmaben at his owne charge, and to forsete at Anuauad with the charge that shall yearely arise unto the kinge of his Majesties halfe of the wardes and casualties, which ar appointed to be thersen impoied. He hath delivered me two severall notes—th'one containing the names of such Englishmen as were at the roade at Fankland, against whom they ar plaintiffs, beinge to the number of xiiij, whereof they have them selve hanged some, and verie lately had some others of them in pryson—th'other bill containing the names of such Scotaen borderers as were at the same roade, and ar by me to be proclaymed out-lawes, beinge in all about 80, whereof him selve hath crossed x. And this
1592.

daye I have appointed by proclamacion in this towne, to publish their names and prohibite the receipt of any of them by any Englishman. In the title of the note of Scotsmens names, he intitileth him selfe 'the noble and potent lord, John lord Maxwell earle of Morton,' as maye partly appear to your lordship by his owne signiuge of his lettre inclosed." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
Indosed in the foregoing:—

(Lord Maxwell to Lowther.)

"Being returnt from court and having acceptit from his Majestie the charge of this West Marche, I am myindit God willing, to be at Annand on Thursday nixt be ten houis for putting ordour to sik as wald mene to disturb the present amitie and peax . . . Geif your laser mycht serv we mycht met al the watter on Fryday nixt at eternone tyid, to confer and agrie apone sik thingis as salbe necessar for the discharge of our dawteis to utherris in thiss two ofiicis comitit to our cuir . . . Drunfreis the sevint day of August 1592." Signed: J. Morton.


Aug. 20. 766. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Bothwell is commed againe into these oposyte borders. He pretendeth from henceforth to put aparte all further secret practises, and publiquely to seeke the settinge of his cause on foote. He meaneth to holde house at the Armitage in Lyddersdaile, and to assaye the drawinge of all the borderers to partake with him in his fortune. He is verie desierous to seeke his peace by her Majesties meanes, to whom he will make verie grett offers. He will take and deliver to her Majesties four Jesuistes that ar trafiquers in those partes—give good satisfaccion of his soundnes in religion and devotion to her highnes—and will abyde triall of all matters heretofore done. For performance of all which he will pledge his sone to her Majestie till her highnes shalbe satisfied in all thinges to be done by him. This offer will shortly as I heare, be commended to my selfe to be further preferred and advanced." If not accepted, and himself well entertained, I fear the Borders will fall into such disorder as will not be easily settled. And therefore I crave your lordship before hand to take her Majestys pleasure how I shall deal with the same when it comes into my "handlinge." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

"These Jesuistes ar lately commed into Scotland. Two of them ar Englishmen, the other Scoleshmen nowe at Edinburgh."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 21. 767. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Though your lordship is doubtless acquainted by Mr Bowes her Majesty's ambassador, of occurrences in Scotland, yet having this day receaved some intelligence I thought it my duty to inclose it. "Ye may perceave certaine factious between the Dukke, my lord Hume, and Master of Glames, and the Chauncelor, the Treasurer, and my lord of Spyue—for yt is lookede that uppon Teusdaie the xxixth of this instant the Chauncelor shalbe eyther decourteed or better established." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Inclosed in the above:—

"From Edinbroughe the 10* of August 1592.

Since the comeinge of the Master of Glaumes to Edinbroughe, my lord Chaunceeler fyndeinge yt to procede without his previtie or consent, hath bin jelous—the rather of the grete company contynuallie keptt by the Ducke and the Lord Hume with the Master of Glaumes—for they ryde commenlie togethe between Edinbroughe and Dalkeithe. It is knowen and comenio reportede howe the Ducke the Lord Hume and the Master of Glaumes comeinge from Dalkeithe, did meete my lord Chaunceeler, the Erel of Montrosse, and Sir Robert Melvyn tresurer, rydeinge to Dalkeithe: whose yt was thought ane onsett should have ben made, but the same was sett bye he the discreetion of Alexander Hume of North Barwicke. Yet that night yt was lookte that the Chaunceeler should have retourned to Edinbroughe, and that the Ducke and others in companye intendeinge at the same tyme to ryde to Dalkeithe soo to have mett, and the chaunceeler beigue the fewer companye to have kepte skaithe.† Whereof he beigne certified (as the brute was) rode that night to Ledington, and Sir Robert Melvyn to Elphingston. Sir Robert uppon the morn, paste over the water to his house of Brunnt Ilande. Sence that tyme the Chanceller was not att courte, but the Treasurier retourned to court the xivth of this instant Auguste.

The Lords of Burley and younge Logye beigne suspected for intelligence and resetteinge of the Erel Bothwell, wer apprehendede as ye have hard. Burley confessed franklie and therupon is sett att libertie. Younge Logye standeinge to denyall, and at laste contynuallie inough to marr him selfe, was conveyede to his escapeinge through the Queenes chamber by the moyen of his mistrie ane of the Queene Dainen gentlewomen.

Sen syne my lord of Spyne and Crownier Stewar hath ben before the Kinges att Dalkeithe, wheer the crowner persisteinge in his accusations and the other in strait denyall, they wer both againe commytted to ward—the crowner to the Blaknus, the Lord of Spyne to Starlinge castle.

Tewsdale the xxixth of this instant Auguste, is assigned for the further tryall of that matter, and some of the nobylite and counsell wrytten unto for that ende. All things in the mean tyme contineweth and dryves over, lokeinge to the evente which shall fall oute the said xxixth day: some lookinge that the Chaunceeler, Treasurier, and my lord of Spyne shalte decourte—others myppeneinge ‡ to see them established and injoye their owne places.

Sandrie accounted inderente, are travelleinge for conacre—namelie my lourdes of Marr and Marshall, but none eane tell the likele success of that raide. It is spoken that my lord Ducke contynueth still offended at my lord Chaunceeler, making quarrell for some speaches and comparisones usede by him to the Duckes offense in the Kinges presutes.

To be short—all men looks to Tewsdale the 29 of Auguste, thickninge then to see greater certaintie or greater confution. Since the begyneinge of thir late occasiones, lytle word hath ben of the Erel Bothwell or other outlawes of his condtyon."

1½ pp. Copy by Forster’s clerk.

Sept. 10. 768. FORSTER TO BURGHELEY.

Enclosing news just received from Scotland. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

‡ ¼ p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the same:—

(News from Scotland.)

"Thair is thrie embassadouris of Denmark daylie luikat for to arryve in

* Altered to 17 or 19. † i.e., Suffered damage. ‡ Expecting.
1592.

this countrie. The effect of their messag is yet unknowin, but it is supponit their coming is to crave the performance of thingis that was promeisit be contract to the Quenis Majeste. For this it is menit thiall ryd to Ingland.

The Chancellor hes obtenit licens to depairt of this countrie, and his living and possessionis to be in the Kingis Majesteis protection. Thair is few knawis quhair he is at this tyme, for he is under greit feir of his lyf. His wyf and servandis ar in Edinburgh. It is supponit the Erle of Mar shall be chancellor.

The Kingis Majeste being mekill straitit with necessar affairs of this countrie, reqyrit certaine nobill men to trawell for his releif, and quhatever that did sould have place; of the qhillk number the Maister of Glamis was first nominat; and swa it appeiris he is in greitter credit nor he was in befoir.

The Wardane of the West Marche hes appoyntit ane raid of the forces within his wardaurie, to moit at Dumfreis the xxv day of this monythe with xv dayis victuallis, for the persuit of the outlawis and their resettaris within that wardaurie.

It is supponit be mony that the Chancellor is presentlie in the West countrie, thinking to mak my lord Hammylytoun, Maxwell and utheres in that countrie his freindis and paietie—and yit na certantie of this.

My lord Duik, my lord Hwme and their haill freindis was in Calso on Mounday at evin last, for gadderin of the teindis of Calso and Spreoustoun. Sir Robert Ker mening to mak stop, upone sum rycht as he allegit gifin to him befoir. Alwayis the matter is takin up, and ane servand of his Majesteis appoyntit to gadder the teindis for baith the paietis, till fardar tryell be takin.

My lordis Duik and Hwme, come out of Calso on Twysday to Jedburghe and be the way socht Hwthhill and sum uther places for the resset of my lord Bothwel or sum of his servandis, bot fand nae.

My lord Duik hes takin promeis of the Laird of Phairnherst, the Laird of Hwthhill and the Proweiste of Jedburghe, to be affoir his Majesteis counsel.* It is thoicht thai sall be chargit for the resset of the Erle Bothwel.

My lordis Duik and Hwme was in Macarstoun all Twysday at nycht. Ou Wednesday at morne, my lord Duikraid to Dalkeith—my lord Hwme to Dunglas.

Gif the day appoyyttit betuixt the Crowuner and my lord of Spynie be not continewit, I beleif your lordship sall heir of uthir newis and alteratiouinis nor is yet knawin.

I heir nathing bot his Majeste is ever allyk bent in the Erle Bothwelis counrait."  

1½ pp. In a Scottish hand.

Sept. 13. 769. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon the receipte of your lordshippes laste lettre (for which and your lordshippes grave advise to my selfe, I remaine with my best services whollly at your lordshippes devotion) I soughte to gett satisfaction in the later pointe conyamed in your lordshippes lettre, and have received for answers such as your lordship may perceiv by the lettre (herewith inclosed) from Bothwel unto me in that behalfe. The which with th'other Scottes lettres unto me herewith also sent, I wholly comende and referrs to your lordshippes view and consideracion. Myselfe attendinge such further direction as heron shalbe thought meete to afoarde me." I have thought good to remind your lordship of the great want here of "caliver, speare, with bowes and arrows," in case any sudden necessity for their use should happen. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

* "... day," on margin.
1592.

“This is Bothwelles answere for the roade at Faulkland and other attemptes, beinge the cheife pointes of your lordshippe above mentioned lette."  
1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*  

Inclosed in the forgoing:—

(1) (John Colvile to Lowther.)

"The prais and reward of humanite visdome and vertew, is wery commendabill and gret, but the exercis tarrof is wery tediuous. The perfytest pilates at cheifie burthenit in most perus voyages, the lertieste advocattis in most difficill causes, the best phisitian hes communly most to do, and generally verteues men ar never sufferit to be idill. Your worship for this caus man patientlie indures the exercis that meu of your disposition hes sustenit at all tymes heiritof, and of your humanite I hoip ye will admit a distressit stranger to regret the pitfull estat of ane innocent nobill man, weill affectit in all lesum maner to your estat and to your self in particular, as ye may understand moir cleirly by the informacion heirwyth inclosit, sent unto your worship by commandment of the said nobill man. Unto whom if your plesour be to schaw ony favour, yow sall conquis him to be your freind and brother, and me to be your servand in lesum maner, in all tyme cumming. My conscience and dewite movit me prefer that estat befor all forse nationis, for as thair is none qwhar we can haif so fre exercis of religion, so on th'other part hir Majestes benefits in the tyne of my last trubill, bindit me tharunto. I confes I was unworthy of that favour and remainis unhabill to requityt the smallest part tarrof, but I sall never be unthankfull, for no calamite sall caus me seik releif or remane in that societe qwhere onything salbe meanit to hir prejudice, and what I vant in habilitel I sall God willing, supplie wytht a most deceitfull and a sincere affection to hir service. . From * the xxxv of August 1592." *Signed: Jo. Colvile.*


(2) (Bothwell to Lowther.)

"Your discretion and humanite reportit wnto me be sudry of my cuntrey men had maid me, whom no acquantance, to presum this mucche as to request yow extend your favour upon ane distressit nobill man injustly persecutit at home and abrod, among yow traducit, and yit in all lesum maneir weill affectit to hir Majestie your soverane lady, to hir estat and to yourself in particular. My request is (so it be your plesour) that my letters may be savlie presentit unto hir Majestie and to my lord Thesaurer. And to th'end your worship may be the moir encouragit so to do, I haif causit my wery familiar Mr. Jo. Colvile, aue faughtfull frend and veilvillar to that estate as weill as unto me, to sett down in generall sum notes concerning my innocenec in the cheif pointis wherein I am skanderit, togidder withe suche materias as is to be imperit wnto hir Majestie, qwhiche salbe moir specially oppinuit wp by sum of my awin (if so be hir plesour) at suche place and tyne as ech shall apoint. . . Fro * the xxxv of August 1592. Signed: Your worships ilfulli to be usit, Bothwell.*

1 p. *Written by Colvile. Addressed as No. 1. Indorsed.*

(3) (Bothwell to Lowther.)

"It had bein gevin me from yow to understand how cairfull your counsale is to knaw my trew meaning concerning the King my soverane, and how I may excus my lait cuming to Faulkland as nocht to appeir of intention to craif his Majestes lyif. The excus is easy, for the matter of the self is cleir, and all*

* Blank.
probabilitie dothes yeld sufficient argumentis to my advantage. First, my
doutifull respect to my soveraine and chief: his gracius favour till now of lait
most bountifullie bestowit: nixt to succeed in his place I can nocht, and
the favour of suche as hopis for the same is doutfull: his preservacion then
is my swirtie and his deathe must nedis import my decay, and who can be so
mad as williuglie to work his awin destruction? Bot to spek moir pertinently,
what I haif interpyrit haathe nocht beinu be me alloue for my particu-
lar attemptit, but the same wes settellit and concludit by the speciallis
of the nobilitie upon urgent occasions: as his Majestis preservacion, generall
benefit of the holli realme, and our awin savetie, in respect the favorites had
wrocht agans ws suche indigniteis as our better affected myndis then thair
towards his Majeste culd nocht indure, for we socht the libertie and quietes
of our prince and estate; that finding no profeit bot be fisching in drumly
watteris, hes blawin the belleis of discord continuallly halding his Majeste
occupit on som one or other of the worthiest of his subjectis, meaning tharby
no thing bot to increas thair bas condition be our decay—for preventing heirof
we thocht expedient to use the self same remeud whiche our progenitiouris
heirtor for and we our selves of lait whyth the rest of the best affectit subjectis
within this realme, wer forcit to use. The Brig of Lawder of awld, and the
Roidis of Ruthven, Sanett Andres and Stirling, ar recent exemples: whiche
from our interpyris differit nothing bot in succes. The custom of our
centry is to esteeme thame tratouris that tyne the feuill, and quaharseeer
guid fortoft unclyns, the voice and favour of the pepill adheris tharunta.
Soour lawfull and most just interpyris growudit upon the respects forsaids,
is condemnit nocht so muche of iniquite as of unhappu event. Bot I
hoip no indifferent persone will misconstrue our intencious tharin, for prais
be God, the principallis of ws is all yit levand. Thocht ane part of ws be
captuyve, yit no thing can be fund in thame meriting suche reproche and
sklander, and suche of ws as is fre, sall by our actions and guid behaviour
manifest our innocence in that point to the hooli wold. And if evir it sall
pleis God we be restorit to our awin places about his Majeste, we sall prof
moir caifull of his honour and weillair, moir comfortibill to the perturbit
estat, and moir affectionat to th'amitie betux the two crowues, nor ever our
eenemis be haen. And all thes pointis salbe moir strenthenuit be ws in one
yeir then our evillaris culd haif done in all thair lyftime. . . From Edens-
brugh this 9 of September 1592." Signed: Bothnell.

"Sen my cumming from your bordour I am advertesit that one of the
princypallis of this court is decoverit to be a practiser for the Leage, and be
wittert him self to be suche a one, persuading otheris to his opinion. Bot
heirof yow salbe moir specially informit by Spott or at my awn return.
Report this for a treuthe." 2 pp. Written by Colville. Addressed as No. 1. Indorsed.

Sept. 11. 770. WOODRYNGTON TO BURGLEY.

"WHERAS the pieere at the haven mouthe, the which by viewe therof
taken, hath done great good to the haven, for that it hath caryed awaye a
mightie deale of saunde owt of the ryver, which nowe beinge owt, doth all
rest on the backside of the pieere next unto the sea, so as yt can not come in
agayne (wheras before, as one tyde forced yt owt, another brought it in
againe, and so chokt up the haven mouthe, which is nowe cleare),—is in
great decay and broken, the which for necessities cause if it be not amended
before the winter stormes do come, which are now at hand, it wold have
hene caryed quyte away, stones, timber, and all (as by the survey therof
taken and herewith sent to your honour wyll appeare), I have caused it to
be taken in hand to be amended for the better stay of the same. In like
sorte the bridge over Twede is in such ruyne and decaye, that for the tym,

1592.
1592.

I have for the stay of the same, set some workmen in hand with yt. But . . . ther must nedes further order be gyven for the mending thereof, or els yt can not stand another yeare." Not withstanding the present repairs, if any great storm happeneth this winter, it is very doubtful that it will fall. There is also a tower or platform in the castle "torne and riven" from the foundation to the top, which must be repaired or it will lay open all that side of the castle towards Scotland. I have sent your lordship a survey of these and other decays, referring the same to your consideration. There is nothing set down but what is "of necessytye." Berwick. Signed: Henry Woddryngton.

Sept. 17. 771. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

Your letter of the 9th arrived today, and I acquaint you of the time of receipt that you may consider the diligence of the posts. Agreeably to your directions, I shall show such favour as I can to the Chancellor if he come in here, and see to Mr. Orphures matter of the bill laid upon him for the roade at Falkland. I think it true that the Chancellor stands yet in the King's favour as your lordship has been told, and at this present he has employed the provost of Clanclowden with the King, by whose means if he can return to court with safety, he will leave these parts. Yet some think he will be impeached by those at court, even if he has the king's "furtherance" to return. It is certain he has lain at Dulanangrick these eight days, and that the lard of Spott is with him yesterday or this day from Bothwell, "to temper some kynde course betwixt Bothwell and him." The friendship between the chancellor and the provost of Clanclouden is very strong, and cannot be broken"—for all the Dowglasses would draw Glenclowden from the chancellor, but they cannot. "I praye your lordship to wryte a straite and sharpe letter unto me, communding me to laye the watches and cause straite water watches and plump watche to be duey kepte within this wardenry, especially in Gilsand and Buecastell." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

"The Lord Maxwell and the chafe barrons in this his office do not well agree, they carryng no ffirendly afection towards him."
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 18. 772. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"It appeareth that according to my former lettres to your lordship the Chancellour hath licence to leave the courte and country. Yf he enter at these partes, I shall observe your lordships direction for well intretang of him. All others, for avoideing of trouble to your lordship I referre to the viewe of the lettre herewith inclosed." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

I humbly pray your lordship to send me your warrant to the receiver "for suche fee as shall please her Majesty by your lordships good meanes, to bestowe upon me."
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

Sept. 28. 773. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"The provoste of Clanclouden come from the courte to his owne house uppon Frydaye laste in the nighte. The Lord Chancellour shoule have met him at Greenelaw on Teusdaye followings, but it is thoughte he helde not th'apointment. Agreeable with my laste (this morninge sent towards your lordship) the Kinge was expected at Peebles on Tuesday laste: but the younge laerde of Tynnell, deputie warden (who went forwardes
1592.

towarde the Kinge on Sondaye laste) returninge from thence to Dunfreis, on Tuesdaie before noone in great haste, broughte comandement from the Kinge to the warden to be in redynes upon au howeres warninge to requite unto the kinke with the wholl forces of his wardenry. Wherupon he hath both made proclamation of the same, and also sent oute his missyvves to the borowes to give notice of the kingses pleasure therin. Not knowing how this may end, I beg your lordship's direction how to use the force here to prevent "unlooked for inconveniences," or await "such profitable services" as her Majesty may appoint.

"By lettres from her Majesties ambassadour in Scotland, dated the 15th hereof, he wryteth unto me that Maxwell had him informed by lettres, that Bothwell was not onelye receipted amongst divers of the Grames on this English border, but also received and entertainted in this towne on the viii of this moneth (beinge the faire days for this citie) and at night was conveyed oute of the towne by Thomas Carleton—which lettre of informacion Maxwell sent unto the king, and the Kinge sent the same to the English ambassadour, who sendeinge the coppie thereof unto me, prayed me so corteslie to advertise him of the trueth thereof, as mighte leade his course for the kinges satisfaccion." I have answered, as the truth is, that the story is "surmised and most false—Thomas Carleton protestinge that he never saw Bothwell with his eyes knowinge him from another man." He has offered to prove this before the king if required. As to Bothwell's reset with the Grames, I have replied that I have spoken with none of them "by reason of the greate waters and floods." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Michaelmas. 774. THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

Declaration as to his fees for 3 years ended at Michaelmas 1592.

Extracts.
The first year 1590, Mr Bowes received himself. 48l. 11s. 8d.
The second year 1591, his fees allowances, &c. were . 517l. 16s. 7d.
Paid part of Mr Treasurer's debt . 447l. 16s.
Charges of bringinge treasure to Berwick (50l.), and other smaller payments—in all . . . 36l. 4s. 11½d.

Thys due Mr Vernon on this account . . . .

"The third year endinge at Mychaelmas 1592 was payd by your honors appointment to Mr Treasurer for the relevinge of Mr Raff Bowes forthe of prison."


Oct. 3. 775. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"Their is no great affairs in the court of Scotland, but their is great appearance of trouble to ensewe presentlie. The Kinge remaineth att Lythcoo accompanied but with the Chauncellor the Maister of Glamys and my lord Hume. The holl Stewarts hath lefte the courte, and is not contenue of the Chauncelors beinge with the Kinge. My Lord Hamlet was sende for to the courte, att whos comeinghe thither he was desierede to consente to the banishesmente of the Eri Bothwell; who flatlie hath refussed to agree, therwith, alledgeinge that seing his Majestie had freelic remyttede him, and that he was cleansed by ane enquiste, and sence that tyme hath gyven noe cause for banishesment, he woulde not consente to his exile, and therupon tooke horse and rode awaie withoute leave. The Queen hath ben dyvers tymes sente for to Lythcoo, whos answear is, that she will not come see lunge as the Chaunceler is their. Their is great strife between the Kinge and the mynisters for libertie of conscience, and great variance between him and the towne of Edenbrough, for he woulde have the gudman of North-
berwickie or the laird of Damestronge[,] made provoste of the towe, but they
will not consent therunto, shewing yt is againste their liberties, and befor
they will agree to his Majesties desire they will enter into warde—and see
the principalls of the towe are warded. The Erll Bothwell and the Duke
with the holl Stewarts, are in Edinburghe and Bothwell proposeth to doe
nothinge withoute advice of the churche. As I wrote to your lordship befor,
I think the Kinge is greatlie to be doubted." At my house nigh Alnwick.

Signed : John Forster.


Oct. 7. 776. RALPH GRAY TO BURGLEY.

"Having receivyd a letter from your honour of the xijth of Septembre,
and not conynd to my handes untill the last of the said monithe, wherein I
perceive it is reportid to the King of Scottes by one Englishmane that will
avow yt, that I have receyvied lettres or warrant in writinge to suffer the
Master of Gray of Scotland to lyve covertly in Northumbrland and by my
meanes—I assure your lordship of my credytt ther is neyther Englishmane
nor Scottes that is abell to prove any such lettere matter. And for your honors
first lettre, tochinge the contentes therof, I did keipe the same so privatly to
my serfie only as that I did not aquaint any therwith, so that I am most
assurid it procedith by no meanes from me. The Master of Grays usinge
this border might occation some persons to imagin he could not be her
without som protectioun, and therupon happly suchte spichet myght grow
upone ther former conceit. For the most part siue your honors first lettre
sent to me, the Master of Gray hath beuen in Scotland untill within this 8
dyes, I talykinge som occation to talk with hym after the rescie of your
honors last lettre, who impartid unto me that Roger Ashlone before his last
goinge to London, and in Scotland in the howse of Farynhurst, had som
conferans with hym therin, and of his repair into England and whether he
had any protecktion or oversight—and was very inquisityve therin of hym;
the which, as the Master of Gray veryly thinkithe, came upon his con-
jecture." I cannot imagine any other Englishman who should make such a
report to the King. "At the retorne of Roger Ashton from the court, he
was on night with me her at my hows at Chillingham beinge very desirous
to know of the Master of Gray and wher he was. I told him he was in
Scotland (as in very trothe he was) and was never in this my hows in his
lyf, the which he thought straundige—declaringe unto me I had gret wronge
profferid me, for it was otherwais reportyd to the Kinge his master, and so
he wold lett yt be knowene. I hope your honour dothe so conceive of me
that I am not so undiscrete as to use my self in such a maner to utter that
which is my denty to keipe." Chillingham. Signed : Ra. Gray.

"Postscript.—I have sent my brother this berar, of purpore for the better
satisfyinge of your honor herin. Who hath a lettre from the Master of
Gray to your lordship."


Oct. 8. 777. LOWTHER TO BURGLEY.

I wrote with my clerk to Lord Maxwell to agree on a march day. He
kept him waitinge two days, expectinge a letter from the King. On its arrival
"he used my man very friendely" and agreed to a day of March on 14th
November. The ambassador Mr Bowes wrote to me "to be in the feildes"
with my forces on the 10th instant to concur with the King under the
treaties and march custom. The Lord Chauncellour of Scotland and his
ladie ar for the most parte at Grenelawe with the proveste of Glenclowden,
and some tyme with the larde of Loutheuver at Kenuow and at Dunlaugrig.
I feare he muste be forced to come into England, for he dare not returne.
1592.

The Lord Bothwell roves upp and downe the frontyes of Scotland with small companieys. The chancelloures wyfe is gone to their courte. The Kinge hath given a free remission to the Lord Johnston and to the larde of Bonshawe and all his, and so generallie to all his rebelles in these partes over againste us, excepte Bothwell and the Armesstronges with their followers. If Bothwell recover courte againe, he will take a rough course in kepinge of the Kinge. But I knowe he will deale moste kyndlie with that Queene his soveraigne, and that your lordship shall see will prove true, if he speede and prevale.

The principall barons in the Lorde Maxwelles office do byne stronglie together against the Lord Maxwell. And it will be a harde matter to make reconciliation betwixt them and him. This counsell now aboute the kinge so favoringe the barrons, and the Kinge underhand (if he durst shewe it) favoringe Maxwell. The Lord Maxwell ment to have gone to meete the Kinge with greate forces, but nowe he setteh forwarde with some 400 men."

There has been more stealing in this marche "in this moone" than in the 4 last months since Lord Scrope’s death—but the value is small. I humbly beg your lordship to send hither "some munition, as bowes speares and pykes of every sorte 200," for we have none. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

"Here is at this present come to Carleill, Tho. Underwoode nowe th’Erle of Shresbarries man, and one Needam once one of Mr Secretary Walsingham’s men."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 8. 778. WILLIAM FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

"Yesterdaie your lordshippes lettre bearinge date the nynteneth of September was brought to my handes. Whereuppon I made presente search amongst this multitude of wyrtiues, for such bookes of march lawes and border causes as remaine with me amongst them." And I send "so perfitt a register of them " as the time permitted, hereinclosed. I shall make a thorough search among the remainder as speedily as I can, and send a note of such as I find. Carlisle. Signed: William Feildinge.


Inclosed in the same:

"A note of the treaties and conclusions for the Marche lawes and Border causes lefte in the custodie and remainiuge with William Feildinge this viijth of October 1592.

Firstie.—One treatise concluded in the yeare of Our Lord God 1449 by commissioners from Henry the Sixt and James then kinge of Scottes.

One other treatise of March lawes in anno 1464, by commissioners from James then kinge of Scottes and Edwarde kinge of England.

One treatie of March lawes in anno 1534, commisioners from Henrie the Eighte kinge of England and James then kinge of Scottes.

One treatie of March lawes in anno 1549, in the tyme of Edwarde kinge of England and Marie Queene of Scottes.

One treatie of March lawes in anno 1553, concluded by Sir Thomas Cornewallis and Sir Robert Bowes knightes, commisioners for England and Sir Robert Caregey* and Sir John Bellendyne knightes commisioners for Scotland.

One treatie of March lawes in anno 1563 concluded by the Lord Scrope and other commisioners for England and the Lord Maxwell and other commisioners for Scotland.

One treatie in anno 1586 for a more firme peace betwene these two realmes,

* Caregey ?
concluded by th'Erle of Rutland and other comissioners for England, and th'Erle of Bothwell and other comissioners for Scotland.

One treatie for Border causes in anno 1587, treated by the Lorde Hounsdon and other comissioners for England, and the lard of Carmighell and other comissioners for Scotland.

One booke conteyninge the order for watches devised by the Lorde Wharton, and followed by the wardens succeeding."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 13. 779. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

At sealing up my other letters the enclosed from her Majesty's ambassador reached me. "But albeit I did at myne owne chardges, presente upon your lordshippes lettre and direccion in that behalfe heretofore, put the cannons in redines, and repaire the decaye of their carriages so as they ar now fit for service—yet in respect of the want of pyoners tooles, sledges planckes and other necessaries, together with the waters and other ill passages which this season of the yeare bringeth on, I muste assure your lordship yt will not be possible withoute a large chardge of a priuets purse, to do the service required with them at this tyme of the yeare." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.


Enclosed in the above:—

(Bowes to Lowther.)

"This daye the Kinge is entred toward Peobles to procede in his rode to the Borders, for the chastisement of suche as have partied th'Erle Bothwell and disobayed the kyng. In execucion herof he purposeth to take and rayse the houses of thoffendours, speciallye suche houses as are of moste strengthe and serve for the savegarde of the disobedient. And bycause it maye be that some of these houses shalbe holden againste him, therfore he requirethe that one of the cannons at Carlisle maye be spedely put in redines, with sufficient planckes of oake servinge for hir caradge uppon sledge. In which sorte he myndeth to carye hir, in case he shall have noeide therof, as I thincke he shall not—and that this cannon, planckes and cariage maye be spedely prepared and delivered for hir to such as he shall send for the same to you." It will, I think please her Majesty to grant his request, as was formerly done by Lord Scrope, therefore you will get the cannon ready with all speed, though I think he will find no resistance. He intends I hear to tarry tomorrow at Peobles, and next daye ride to Jedburgh, taking a day or two there to dispose of his canse—therefore you need make no assembly to meet him before the 14th or 15th day hereof. "At Edencrıugh in haste the xth of October 1592." Signed: Robert Bowes.


Oct. 12. 780. [CARMICHAEL] TO [LOWTHER].

"I wrot to yow on Tyisday eternune be fyve houris, quhilk lettre I hovpe ye resavat yestarday be xij houris. Your lettre I resavat this day at the Speddungis at vj houris in the morninge, and thankis yow for the samin, and all that was contenit tharin. As for newin—heis Majestie was this last nycht in the Lochwod all nycht; he was accompainit on the feildis with Hammelton, Mar, Mortone-Dowglas, the Lord Maxwell, Sempill, Hume, the Sherof of Air and the haill gentilmen on this syde of Forthe, exceptt the Kennadeis. The Erle of Angous was this nycht in Podene and gaugis
1592. in his Majestes company as wardour and the Laird of Johnstone bayt and enteris in warde. His Majestie beis in Pblesis this nycht and the mornie in Edinbruch, God willing. My Lord Maxwell is wardane and hes the steir (?) of this cuntrie (?) behind his Majeste. Swa far ye weill. Of the Spedlingis this Thursday at vj hours in the morning 1592. My lord Chanlal and the rest of the courtieris everie man is his acquantance servitt (?). The Duik grace of Lenox was in the Lochwood with his Majestie. My lord Maxwell and Johnston was togidder in the Brekensyde, Schir Robert Kar in Kirkmychaell. My lord Hume tuik juruay hame yestrene. I wische is the writt better.”

Loather writes at foot—“Carmighell will come into England as imbusseydor shortly. The Lord Maxwell and the Chancelor dyd chyd a litill.”

Oct. 13. 781. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I was yesterday on the frontier to meet the King, and am still ready awaiting him, and shall do as directed in your letter of the 5th “agreeable with her Majesties meanings.” I have by proclamation forbidden all assistance or reset of Bothwell and other rebels here. Maxwell is not gone to the King and it is thought will not, so long as the present council continue. The Laird of Johnston goes in, and it is thought shall be warden. For your satisfaction as to the munition and the fees of this office “yt maye plesse your lordship to understand, that untill the funerailles of the late Lorde Scrope were fynished, the chardges of the howse in this place (in lyke maner as all others did) laye upon the six executouris appointed by my late lorde his will and testament; but nowe thre of us beinge here, havinge refused that chardge, and released our intrestes unto the Lorde Scrope that nowe is, his lordship taketh uppon him selfe the wholl chardge as well before is at the funerailles. Sithence the which tyme of funerailles, his lordship hath bin but at little chardg, kepilge but a small howsholde here. I do fynde that the wholl fees to the Lorde Scrope for this place amounted unto vjœxlvi. ixe. xd. quad,’ all which I take to belonge to the wardenry, excepte 300 markes and the groundes, which I knowe were the distinct fees to the capten of the castell and cytte. The cittidell is a seperate chardge, and the same with the fees belonginge, are granted unto M’ Dalston, who enjoyeth the same. I do not of my selfe knowe, neither can I learne whither the late Lorde Scrope had the chardge of the munition and artillerie here distinctlie for him selfe, or under the master of the ordenaunce for the northe.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 13. 782. FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

Since my last of the 8th I have made a thorough search among all the writings in my custodey, and can find no more than those in the note sent. “Savinge two confused tracts of treaties in this her Majesties tyme, treated and concluded—the one seeminge to be enactted in Anno Domini 1559, th’other havinge no date mentionned—with some fewe articles concluded upon in the tyme of King Edwarde the vjth, which ar all that ar to be found amongst these wryttinges.” Carlisle. Signed: Willm Feildinge.


Oct. 15. 783. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

Yesternight I received the letters from the King of Scots and the * In a cramped Scottish hand.
1592.

Lord Maxwell which I enclose, with copies of my answers. Besides the letters, “the bringer of them delivered unto me his credite by word of mouth from the Kinge, who willed him to saye to me that he had and was redie to kepe amitie with the Queene his deerist sister inviolable on his parte, and hoped to fynde correspondencie againe at her Majesties hands, which if he did, and that the same might appeare unto him at this presente, he woulde not faile to contynue the same—otherwise, it woulde make him to call to remembrance olde done deeds which touched him nere both in bloude and in goodes.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

“Yf need be, I must be forced to burne the beacons for the callinge downe of the countrie, The Chauncellour is at Greene Lawe, and sendeth advertisementes to the Kinge every forty houers.”

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (The King to Lowther.)

Nothwithstanding the order given by your Queen and her Privy Council that such of her subjects as were present “at that attemptat committid aganis us at Falkland, or secue that tymse hes ressett or schawin favour to Frauces sumtyme Erll Bothville and his complisses our declairit trauris,” should be punished by her officers on the March, “it is notour that Dikis Davie” besides being with them at Falkland, has since openly received the said Bothwell and other rebels in his house, and as we are informed is making preparation to keep them this winter, which we cannot but think strange, and desire you to let us know your intention after this long delay, and cause the said Dikis Davie to be seized and punished, and his house and goods destroyed, or we will be forced to take steps to repair the indignity to our honour. “We ar verray credibillie informit in lykmuer, that the said Frances sumtyme Erll Bothville wes on Sunday last the viij of this instant, in the house of Nethreby apperteaning to Walter Grahame, quhair his recep wes sa opin, accompanyit with his wyfe, that at eftir none he wes playing at cairtis with Burley ane uther of our declairit trauris. And not onlie is thair hant and ressett thair, bot in the hail cheiff houssis on that watter of Eisk.” Which open favour shown to our rebels, however disguised after so many promises by you, being notified to the Queen our sister, as we have resolved, will be interpreted either to be from your negligence and oversight, procuring your disgrace and correction, or to your careless regard and contempt for the peace betwixt the crowns. “Quhilk on our parte sulbe sa inviolabililie observit as we rest assured of correspondence on the other. Thus expecting your answer in the premissis, to be ressavd and returnit with speed be the berare, we commit you to Godis protection.” From Jedburgh the xij of October 1592. Your loving freind. Signed: James R.


(2) (Maxwell to Lowther.)

Nothwithstanding the order lately given by your sovereign and her council, that her subjects present at the late attempt at Falkland, or have since reset any of the King’s rebels, should be punished by her officers, “it is notour that Dikis David, Wattie of Nathirby with dywers utheris, hes plainly reset Francis, sumtyme Earle Bodwall and syndrie utheris hes complessis—lyk as upon Thursday last thes declairit trauris to his Majestie war oppiniy on Eisk playand at the futt ball—and that na deligence haithe kaythit * as done be your lordschyp for apprehension of sic Inglishmen as I gaf yow in bil at our first meityng—quhilk is ane takin that the outrage done to his Majestie my maister is lyttl accomplit be thais within your office. Thairfor I do require your lordschyp that the saides Dikis Davide,

* i.e., followed.
Walter the Grame, and utheris delaieveret in bil to your lordschyp may be apprehendit and punisit or thain gudis and houseis distroyit, or utherways we wilbe forcit to repair that indiguette committit be thame as sal seem best be his Majestie for his proueisely honer and satisfaction. . . . Langholme the 14 of October 1592.” Signed: J. Mortoune.

Oct. 18. 784. Lowther to Burghley.

“Uppon Sondasie laste the Duke and Cesford were by the Kinge appointed to have come into Lidersdell with charge to have caste downe the howses of Whithaugh and the Bone. But before the same was attempted, the duke sent to have had the olde lard of Whithaugh met him at the Redswyre under the Dukes and the Lord Humes promise for his saufe comine and goeinge. Cesford beinge not made privie to this appointment betwixt the duke and Whithaugh, when he hard of the same, gathered his companies, and with the Elliotis ment to have intercepted Whithaugh er he had come to the Duke,—he chased Whithaw, gott some of their worser horses, and wolde have slaine as many as he could have gotten of the partyes. Afterwards the Duke did come to Whithaugh howse, and sent to specke with Whithaw, who thinkinge the promise alredie broken, denied to come, which the duke perceivinge, put the pyoneres to the howse, which when Whithaughes understood, he yielded to the duke, who thence surceassed the further distruction of the howse: Whithaugh and his sonne Andrew rydinge away with the duke to the Kinge, then at Jedworth. It is thought that some discorde wilbe betwene the duke and Cesforde for this matter against Whithaugh; and a new officer wilbe appointed to Lidersdale, as it is thoghte. Uppon Mondays laste there did come a gentleman muffled * to Mangerton, who woulde not tell his name, but did byd that Bothwel shoulde take comforte, sayiughe that he would shortly have his peace with the Kinge. Maxwell is said to be come from the kinge to the Longholme, and the Lard Johnston to Lochwood his owne howse, and that Mangerton is returned home from the kinge in good lykinge.”

I have been there two days on the frontier with 1000 men, expecting the King, but have not heard from him since my answer certifie to your lordship. And seeing how he receives his owne subjects who have aided Bothwell without destroying their houses, I forbear doing this to any of her Majestys subjects complained of by the King, till I have her express orders. “I have learned and do certenlie knowe that Bothwell was not at the howse of Water Graime, as the kinges lettre importeth—Water him selfe beinge comid in unto me with offer to abyde his owne scuse in the same.” While concluding, I hear the King intends returning this day to Edinburgh—that he seems partly pleased with my letter, sometimes shewing “dislikings for the generaltie of the same.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.


In answer to your lordships last letter to me of the 17th, I have heard a “bruite” of Maxwell’s preparations for an incursion here, but think it untrue, and he rather intends it against the barons. The information to you touched “some others,” to whom I will have a good eye as well as Maxwell. “His preparacions ar said to be greate, he and his brother Robert ar reconciled. Whithaw is returned from the Kinge and at his owne howse. And where your lordship woulde understand who be the names of the barons on th’oposyte frontery, that be at contencion with Maxwell, and the cause of

* i.e., disguised.
theire controversie—the names of them arr, the lardes of Dunlangrick, of Loughanvar, Bourny, Lagge, Clozburne, Hempsefield and Kirkemighell. Yt is thoughte that Johnston will also take parte with them; and that the controversie is aboute the gatheringe of the commodities of the wardenries, and other regalities within that wardenrie, challenged by the late lardge grant thereof to him from the Kinge."

For the further satisfaction of her Majesty and your lordship, I have made farther inquiry unto the fees &c., of the officers here. "And albeit I do fynde an olde recorde howe they were distinctlie allowed in the Lorde Wharton his tyme, viz.—to the warden for himselfe a proper fee: for his two deputies: for his two serjeantes: and for his porters, with other officers allowed him: everie one their several fee recyted: agreeinge as yt seems to me with the ancient bookes with your lordship.—yet yt appeareth by the accomptes of late betwene the warden and her Majesties receuours of these counties (who were accustomed to paye these entertainements) that the allowance of the said fees were no otherwise seen to be devided then as followeth; namely, to the warden for himselfe his officers and servantes for the wardenship, at th'Annunciation payment, cxxij., and for the capten and his officers and servantes at the same payment, cxj. xvijs. viijd. ob.; and at Mighelmas for the warden for himselfe his officers and servantes, cxxij., and for the capteyn his officers and servantes, cix. xijd., withoute further distinction of fees. And albeit I fynde that the Lord William Dacre by consent or privitie of the Kinge and counsell, compounded with my grandfather Sir John Lowther knighte, for the captenship of the castell (then exercised by my grandfather) and that the Lord Dacre afterwards enjoyed both the offices of warden and capten together: and that there was a newe composition also betwene the Lord Dacre and the Lord Coniers for the captenship at the Lord Conyers his entrance to the wardenrie: yet I fynde that afterwardes they were devided againe: and that Sir Richard Masgrave knight (who was the laste sole capten) exercised the captenship in the tyme of Kings Edward the viijth. So as I cannot perceve that these two said offices were unytte by graunte and patente untill in the tyme of Quene Marie. And this is as much as I can saye in that behalfe. The Cittidell hath bin allwaies a distincte office by yt selfe, and is lately granted to Mr. John Dalston whoe taketh that chardege uppon him and is rede for any requysite service there."


"The Graimes ar at some contencion for their groundes—and some slaughter amongst them.

Theire ar two of the principall Johnstons slaine by the Kirkpatrickes upon Thursdaie laste in a private quarrell betwixt them; and Maxwell hath received these faulters the Kirkpatrickes, into his tuition, whereat Johnston is not a little offended. Yt is to be gretly doubted whither Maxwell will goe forth to Edenbrough to the convencion the laste of this moneth or noe. Yf he do, I thinke he shall not returne in peace."


Oct. 25. 786. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I have enquired through my chief friends in Scotland, as to the rumour reported by your lordships lettres to me of the 17th, that some English subjects intended within these 12 days to bring in the outlaws and make an invasion to hurt "some speciall persons,"—but there is no likelihood of any such matter—though I shall keep diligent watch. As her Majesty desires to know what has been done to strengthen the Border under the statute of the 23d year of her reign—what commissions have been issued—to whom—what returns have been made by them—and what has followed on anything devised by them? I have perused the said statute, and remember no commission since then, but one directed to my lord
Chamberlain, the justices of Assise, Christopher Dacre and others, who purposed to make inquiry into lands in decay on the border, but I know not what return they made. I can assure your lordship they did so little, that since then, many gentlemen have laid townes waste, to make "demyanes" thereof for their own private commodity, to the decay of the border and hindrance of her Majesty's service. And as you have been pleased to recall the statute to mind, in my opinion it would be fitting that a new commission were revived to make enquiry into these matters and remedy them.

"Your lordship is enformede that under cowler of the Kings roade to Jedbrouge, the Eril Bothwell will recover the kings remysions by submittyenge himselfe voluntarilie in the feld, thereby to save the Kings honour, and after him the Master of Grayes. In dead my lord, I hard of such a brute, but I could never learne of any liklihooede of trouthe thereof: for the King hath utterede words of great indignation against Bothwell, affirmenge that he hath soughte his lyfe and dishonour: and hath displaced the provoste of Jedbrouge, banisheinge him and all the reseters of Bothwell, and hath fortesyede the Hermytage with xxth shoote, which was my Lord Bothwells cheifeste strenghe, and hath made the Duke keeper of Lyddesdale and provoste, of Jedbrouge, and hath taken pledges of the cheifete in Lyddesdale, and retorneede to Edenbrouge. See that eyther the Kings dissembleth verie far, or els their is noe lyklihooede that eyther Bothwell or the Master of Grayes shall come into favoure againe." The great troubles in Scotland have prevented the opposite warden holding meetings "this lounges tyme . . . I woule have certifiede your lordship of the occurrantes in Scotlanede a great deal mor ofter then I doe, but that I perceave their actions see mutable to alter uppon everie lights occasion." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

Nov. 5. 787. Lowther to Burghley.

On receipt of your lordship's last of the 23d October with her Majestys pleasure, I have done my uttermest to apprehend the "parties named by the Kings lettre to be receiptours of Bothwell, and upon my lettre to Water Grame, I have him in redynes heare to answer the particular charge conteyned in the kingses said lettre: and I did also thinkes I should have gotten Dickes Davye—but he escaped my handes and fled into Scotland, where he hath erected shieldes for his refuge, so as I cannot come by him at this presente." I have informed the amassador in Scotland as you directed. "I am this daye certenly advertised that the Chancellour will assuredlie come into Inglend, but howe shortly I knowes not. Even nowe also I have receyved the lettre herewith inclosed from the Lord Hamilton . . . I understand the gentleman for whom he wryteth, is his baster sonne, and he who (as is thought) let slipp out of warde Lammerston and Netheray. The partie himselfe came not to me, but sent the lettre by Robert of the Faulde." I do nothing with him till I learn her Majestys pleasure. Maxwell and the barons will not be made friends.

The "bad borderers" have made divers incursions here, so we have had "9 or 10 followinges into Scotland, and ar lyke to have noe, if it bee true, that the presente warden have let the raingnes lose to those ill men, as it is thought he hath." I pray your lordship to remember the allowance for my charges since I entered on office here, "for I am ill able to desrave any more outhe of myne owne small store." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

I send your lordship a Scottish note which came to my handes at the makinge upp hereof.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1592.

Inclosed in the same:—

(Lord Hamilton to Lowther.)

“This beinar being to repair unto your cuntrey for sic occasioun as he will schaw yow, I have thocht guid to accompany him with thir few lynes to yow, thairby to pray yow effecteously he may have your favour and guidwill sa lang as he is in the pairtis qhair ye have pouar. . . So referring the rest to the beiraris declaratioun. . . Frome Hammyltou the last of October 1592. Signed: Your assurit loving friunde J. Hamilton.”


Nov. 14. 788. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

The Lord Maxwell himself appointed a march meeting “at Gretno kirk the xiiiith of this instant,” to which I agreed and sent my clerk over to him, but he has prorogated our meeting till 12th December as by his letter inclosed. I fear this will “imbolden the insolent borderers under his office” to make disorders.

I am also informed that notwithstanding all this filing of bills aforehand, and interchanging notes, Lord Maxwell does not mean to proceed with redress, “without speciall delayverie be made of Mr Ofewre for lending of his horse, for the bill of Fawkland.” But I will make no answer to this till we meet, and then ony as you shall signify to me your pleasure.

“I ame likewise crediblie advertised, that the barrons hath obeyed one instrument and decr at the Kings haundes, importing that the Lorde Maxwell shal make steyne from any further eternespending with them, untill the vth of Januarie next comyng, at which tym the force of his said comis-sione ys appointed to be argued by the advise of consell—which strainge cousre of dealing (as it is sayd) stirrith up the Lorde Maxwell for to send speciall men of credit unto the Larde of Drumlaurg, for to will him either to reforme suche fawltis, as he and his had done to the Maxwells, otherwise the bounde of assurance emongst them taken for the deedle feid and slaughter of the Larde of Cowhill, to be geven upp.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.


Inclosed in same:—

(Maxwell to Lowther.)

I have received your letter as to our meeting on Tuesday next and your good will to proceed with justice. “But in my opinion I think it sall content baith our soverainis better, geif quhen we met, present delayverie of offenderris be maid on ilk syld, rather nor to conswme the shocht day quhen we ar met, in the answering of the bills and disputationis that may ryis thairnent.” Therefore if it please you, I will prorogate our meeting for a month till the 12th of December, and on the 21st your clerk may be sent to me at Anand with a “noit” under your hand of the Scottish bills that you or Lord Scrope has answered or will answer. And next morning I will send a like “noit” with my clerk to Carlisle of such Inglish bills as I will answer or Carmichael has answered. So as on the interchanse of these, each of us may signify to the other the bills to be first redressed, and have the offrers on both sides ready for delivery. This I hope will hasten justice with least trouble “in this tempestuous wether.” . . From Drumfriess the xj day of November 1592.” Signed: J. Mortoun.

1 p. Addressed: “To the rycht honorable Schir Richard Lowther of Lowther lord warden,” &c. Indorsed. Wafer signet: 1, a saltire; 2, a double-headed eagle displayed; 3, three mullets on a chief; 4, a St George’s cross; on an escutcheon of pretence, 2 mullets on a chief.
1592.
Nov. 20. 789. DEBT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

"Berwicke.—In the severall accomptes of Robert Bowes esquier thesaurer there for diverse yeares ensewinge, he is indebted as followeth."—

From the 20th to the 24th year (5 years).
Sum total . . . . . . . 3819l. 3s. Id.
"Memorandum.—The first twoe accomptes are declared, and the other three are readye to be declared when it shall please your lordeshippe."
1 p. Official hand. Indorsed: "A breife estymat of Mr Bowes his debt for v yeares anno xxiiiij° 20 November 1592."

Nov. 21. 790. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"In respect that Dickes Davy Grame is, and hath contynued a denounced effugitye and outlaw, . . . I have caused by my soone and Thomas Carleton, with three hundred men, his howses in England yeasterday to be dymolyshead and raysed, according to your honorable direction, and suche advertisement as I had from Mr Bowes her Majesties ambassyder lykewyse in that behalf." As I expected, there have been great outrages by the disordered borderers of Scotland, since the prorogation of the meeting between Lord Maxwell and me. And I send your lordship an abstract, as I have also done to Mr Bowes, for timely redress.

By special intelligence, I feare there is great likelihood of further disorder, and I fear "the store of Spanishe gould" will help it on this Border.

I pray for a warrant to the receiver for some money towards my great charges. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.
1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 4.—Nov. 26. 791. COMPLAINTS OF ENGLISH WEST BORDER.

"Breviate of the laite attemptes done and comyttted upon the inhabitanites within the West Marches of England."—

4th October 1592.—Widow Edname and John Edname her son, complain upon John and Willie Johnston of Tunnergathe, Oswald Bell of the Hill, Richie and John Bell, sons to Jockie, for taking 20 kye and oxen and 1 black mare.

Oct. and Nov.—The inhabitanites of Etterby, complain upon the Yrwens, called the Kangs upon the Stankhew, Geordie Armestrange of Catgill and others, for taking 3 nags, and hurting 6 persons of said town.

19 October 1592.—The tenants of the highland, complain upon Ando Rome, Jamy Rome, Gawen Johnston of the Roomhall, David Johnston of Prescottsye, Rob Grayme of Langrigges and Christie Grayme called Geordies Christie; for 24 kye and one horse.

Wednesday, 25 Nov. 1592.—James Tailler of Boltonfell foite, and John Tailler his brother, upon Kymontes Jocke, young Will of Kynmont, Willie Kange, Geordie Kange, Richie Kange, and Thome of Rowanburne, for 10 sheep, 2 "gaite" and their insight.

Thursday, 16th November 1592.—The said James and John Tailler, upon said Kymontes Jocke, young Will of Kinmont and Thome of Rowanburn with 24 persons, for coming in "myde afternone" to Bolton fell and taking 30 kye and oxen, one brown "rackinge" mare, and hurting divers in peril of death.

November 1592.—Roger Bulman of Skailby, upon William Armstrange called Kymontes Willie, Christie Armestrange called younge Christie of

* i.e., pacing.
Barneleishe, Thome of Rowanburne, &c., for taking 11 kye and oxen, 4 “stottes,” a “whye,” 2 mares, and mutilating the complainer.

November 1592.—[ ] Rowtledge of Comacroche, upon Sandie Armestrang called Habbies Sandie, Williie Wawghe his man, Fargases Willie of Kirklehead, for taking 20 sheep, 20 “gaite” and 6 kye and oxen.

November 1592.—The wife of Thomas Tyffinge, upon [ ] Yrwen otherwise called Willockes of the Turneshawe, and others, for taking her husband prisoner, 1 horse and insight—and since for again coming to the house “threatninge and beatinge the sayd poore woman for to grant where her husband money laide,” and taking 3 kye and her insight.

November 1592.—Diske Grayme of Bewcastle and the wife of Quinting Rowtledge, upon the Armestranges of Calfhill, &c., for taking 60 kye and oxen, 40 sheep, a horse, his insight, and cruelly killing said Quinting.

17 November 1592.—Walter Calverleye of th’Holme Coltram, upon Kynmontes Jock, Kynmontes Wille, Christie Armestrang of Barneleish, and 27 persons for taking and keeping him prisoner, also a mare price 24l., 2 horses, 10l., a gold chain, jewels, gold, silver, writings and household stuff.

2½ pp. Written by Lowther’s clerk. Indorsed.

Nov. 28. 792. LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I signified to your lordship that the chief stay to the proceedings between Lord Maxwell and me was “the first fylng and delveryng” of Mr Orfewre for the rode of Falkland, and it now plainly appears by the two enclosed letters from Lord Maxwell to me, and by my own knowledge otherwise, that the bill is specially set down under the hand of Sir John Carmichael, so that Maxwell cannot answer without a warrant from the King. He has put off a conference appointed between us today, on account of “dyettie” for justice that he has appointed at Lochmaben, thinking that till I answer the “bill of Fawkland,” against Mr Orfewre of Crofton, no meeting is necessary. But herein I make stay as your lordship directed, “in respect that the gentleman in this case is verie hardlie diet withall, being noe speciall offender, but onelie (as I ame informed) by the lone of his horse.”

I hear that Lord Herries is earnestly dealing to pacify the troubles between Lord Maxwell and the barons, as yet without effect. Maxwell and Johnston are often “trysting” about the “combres” betwixt them and their friends, which I cannot learn are ended. Maxwell is taking up 100 horse to attend on himself at Annan and Langholme, where he purposes to stay this winter, to suppress “yll men (as he saith)” and stay incursions.

“I doe hear that young Mr Caverle of the Holme (who was taken prisoner by Kynnoutes Jocke, and others conteyned in a bill I sent to your gwd lordship) ys come home, but in what sorte, for this present I cannot adverteishe your good lordship.”

I beg your remembrance of me for a warrant to the receiver of Cumberland, to pay me the 210l., as I wrote before. Carlile. Signed: R. Lowther.


Oct.–Nov. 793. COMPLAINTS BY LORD MAXWELL.

“Compleynes John earle of Morton, lorde Maxwell, Lorde Warden of the West Marches of Scotlande, and steward of Annadale, upon Riches Will Graime, Sandye Graime sonne to Thomes Geordie, Walter Grame of Netherbie, Thomes Christie, Davie of Bankhead, Fergus Christie, Brades Robe, Jocke his brother, Robes Willie, Rob Storie, Jenkin Storie, Gib Storie, Geordie Gallowaye, and Rob of Falde, for the wrongus, violent and maisterfull occupacone for xxx yeares bypase, of the haille landes of the
parish of Kirkandars, and stewardry of Annerdale, and taking up the
males profytyes and dewties there, together with the vicarage and personage
tenantes [scinds?] of the said holle laudes within the said parish, perteyning
to me and my predecessors as taxman thereto sett us to us by the Abbott of
Gedbrughis, the valow and profytyes of the said landes estymaite yearely
to two thousand pounde sterlyng."

The same lord—" upon William Grame of Myllhill, Sime of Plompe, Fergie
Plompe, Leyy of Plompe, Francie Yrwen of Greatneryhill, litlle Thomes
Arche, Rob of Falde, Watt Grame sone to Gibbes Georgie, Walter Grame
of Netherbie, Rob Grame sone to litle Thome, Fergus Christie, Fergie of
Medoppe, Rob Yrwen, Thome the Fouler, Wills Fergie, Riche Grame of
Brekkinghill, for the wrongus, violent and maisterfull occupacione and intru-
sione of them in possessione of the landes and barony of Springkell, Logane
and Watoune by themselfs, their servantes tenantes and others in their names
of their cawsing comand and assistance by uptaking of the male farmes, and
dewties of the said landes and barony from my tenantes and occupiers thereof,
and depasturing of their goodes thereof and using the same at their
pleasur thir xxi yeares bypass—the profyty and value of my foresaid landes
and barony estymaite yearely to the some of two thousand fvye hundred
poundes usall money of Scotland.

The same lord—" upon Walter Grame of Netherbie, William Grame of
Moite, Riche of Brekinghill, Fergie Grame of Moite, for the wrongus, violent
and maisterfull occupacone and intrusione of themselves in the possessione
of dyvers landes in Scotland upon the West Marche, called the Haire lawe
and Cannonby, by them selves, their servantes and others in their names, of
them cawsed comand and assistance, and uptaking of the malefarmes and
dewties of the same, and pasturing of their goodes thereof and otherwise
using the same at their pleasure thir xxi yeares bypass—the profyty and
valow of the said landes estymaite yearely to the some of fvye thousand
marks usall money of Scotland."

23 October 1592.—The said lord and Robert Maxwell of Castlemyleke,
" upon Francie Grayne of Moite, Rob Grame sone to Fergy Christie, [ ]
Grayme his brother, Fergus Christie Grame their father, Englishmen,
for the comynge into Scotland without conduct upon daye light, awaiting,
and lying for the slawghter of the said Robert Maxwell of Castle of Mylke
at the moite of Rockell xxiv myles within Scotland, and chasing of him by
the space of v myles where he narrowly escaped their handes by the provis-
sione of God;—and there venturing backe the foresaid persones, raised fyer
in the Mylfield at the howse of John Johnston in Mylfield, and thereafter
raised fyer and brunte my proper landes of Logane—the skaithe estimaite to
one hundreth pounde sterling."

23 of October 1592.—"Compleynes John Gerden of Kirklebride upon
John Grame of Peartre, for the taking hhaveing and resett of the said John
Gerden of ix kye and oxen furthe of the saide landes of Kirklebride in
Gallowaye, xxxiv myle within Scotlande.—The excuse, my lorde warden
and the said Johns owne hande.

Occtobre 1592.—Compleynes John Greene of Perkiugrige, upon John
Grame of Peartree, for the takinge havinge and resett, fraye the said John
Grene furthe of the said laudes of Perkiugrige of xiiij kye and oxen, one
meare, one felle.

28 November 1592.—Compleynes John earle of Morton lorde Maxwell
of Kirkkonuell and others, upon John Storie of Stagmyre, Thom Storie of
Howeude, Thoms Willie, Alies Willies Johnne, Fargy the Plumpe, Blacks
Jockes Johnne,"—for taking at the town of Amaund 40 horse, 16 prisoners,
ransoming them, their horses and armoure, taking their purses, gold and
silver, slaying Thomas Browne and mutilating John Browne, to the value of
100l. sterlyng. "To excuse the foresaid bill,—Robe of Falde, Will of
Rosetres, Hutchius Andrew, Richies Will Grame.
1592.


August 1588.—Compleynes George Harries of Karnuthrie and Cuthbert Greare of Dalscarthe, upon Willie Yrwen of Grinney hill, Fargie the Plunye, John Storie of Stagmyrre, Thome Storie of Howeande, Will Grame of Myhill, for the burninge of theire hale place and howses with his insight and plesyshinge, takinge haveinge and ressett of fewere score kyne and oxen, vj horse and meares—sketehe of the burninge two hundreth pounde sterlinge. The excuse—Will of Rosetrees, Geordy his brother, Wate Storie of Howeande, and their owne handes.


May 1592.—Compleynes Alxivnder Kirkpatricke [of Kirkmichael]" upon Davie Richeson man to the good man of the Moite, for takinge haveinge and ressett and lenyngye of his horse to Pawtie of the Herelawe and gettinge full parte for the said horse and for takinge [from his lands of Releithall]" ix oxeu one cowe, one strike, insight worth xliis pounde. Thexccse—Thomas Careton, Richie of Moite.

November 1592.—Compleynes John Gardon of Trewghare, upon Jocke Grame of Perethee" for taking 6 kyne and hurting his servante, and taking their insight.

"May 1591.—Compleynes William Mycallie, upon John Grame of Perethee" for a "soore" horse and a black horse.

"6 November 1592.—Compleynes Herbert Lynseye of Maynues servante to the saids Earle of Morton, upon John Irvynge sonne to Will of Greetney hill, Mathew Irvynge his brother, Francis Irvynge sonne to Wate of Grinney hill, John Irvynge his brother, Wate Irvynge sonne to Mathew of Grinney hill," for taking 9 horses and mares on the lands of Sothike. Duplicate.

May 1592.—The said lord warden and John Irvynge in Starkewhegh upon Mr Thomas Careton for taking said John out of his house in Scotland, "incarcerating of him in the castle of Carlisle, where he remained for the space of half a yere, and when your Majestie was at Jedburghie, I wrote to the warden of Engelande for his releit, who refused to doe the same."

5 pp. In two hands. Indorsed by Louther's clerk: "Scottes bills sent from the Lorde Maxwell, 1592."

1592-93.

Jan. 16-18. 794. STATE OF THE ENGLISH WEST BORDERS.

"The present state of the Englishe west borders amongst other matters certified by a man of creditt to his fred the 16th of January last 1592.

There hathe bene of late in the west parte of that marches great ridinge (meaninge great spoilinge) and men taken in their owne howses and had as prisoners into Scotland, so as they do there nowe kepe a greate and stronge wacthe and deternymed to loose all their lyves rather than their goodes; and nowe at this instante they doe ride and spoile everywhere (meaninge upon that marches) and smale helpe but that every man looke to themselves. There shold have bene a damarché,† but the the officer now of that Englishe border was sick.

* In a duplicate entry.
† March day.
1592–93.

Bodwell hathe bene remayninge in the est parte of that Englishe march (as it is said) near this twoe monethes laste.

More, certified by a gentelman of good creditto his frende the 18 of the same moneth.—

That contry of Englishe west border remayneth still under the suppression of thieves and robbers, with small reformacon of any magistrate.

There is of late a shipp of valure come in and partly brought into the lordshipp of Holme, wherat there is much adoe. A Flusshiuer is the owner thereof, and by some not thought to be forayt.”

½ p. In an official hand. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.

Jan. 18. 795. Lowther to Burghley.

Of late (as you will perceive by the enclosed copy of my letter to Lord Maxwell) “there was (without my knowledge) one combat appointed to be fowghting, betwixt one Englisheman and a Scotsman, whereof, withall haist I dyd my best goodwill to make staye . . . Yet notwithstanding my diligence in that behalfe so used, the Scottes dyd attempt to enter into England, and commytt the syd fact.” Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


By general consent of the garrison here, we have elected Captain Selbye, and the bearers hereof, Captain Carvell and Edward Conyers pensioner, to lay our petitions before your lordship both regarding our pay and the good of her Majestie's service. As "the payes are neyther tymeles kep nor yett truelye payed," I hope your lordship will take some order for redress of the premisses, and for the needful works more particularly named in the said petitions. The payment of these is always in victuals and tickets, which last often remain in poor men's hands, who can get no payment for them. The workman with 10d. per diem gets not 7d. of it, and the labourer with 7d. gets not above 4½d. of it—"a lamentable thiege." So the provisions for works, which might be bought for 12d. or 16d. ready money, cost 2s. and 2s. 6d. —whereas if order were taken for money in due time, 40l. would be saved in every 100l., her Majestie would be better served, the workmen contented, and the officers freed of blame, Berwick.

Signed: Henry Woddrington.


Feb. 6. 797. The Mayor of Berwick to Burghley.

"It was hoped for (righte honorable) that the manyfolde calamities fallen upon this towne as well on the soldior as fremen, sithence M' Bowes his entrance to thoffice of threasorer, occasioned either by not payinge her Majesties treasure to this garrison (the greatest parte of the remayne of the two yeres paye beinge yet unsatisfied) or by payinge it unduelye, contrary to her hightenes moste gracious pleasure and express comanndment, should have ben releaved by comyttinge the saide treasure to the handes of M' Robert Vernon victualler. But ye semeathe that Almightye God is not satisfied to have corrected our synnes nowe these sixtene yeres by the hande of M' Bowes, whereby our welthe and ereddyt ar seoy decayed, that we ar scanette able to provyde necessarie foode for our poor famylyes, excepte he alse skouradge as by the hand of M' Vernon, to theextinguishinge of the little sparske of hope that remayned. Whiche mesirye will undoubtedly fall upon this whole people by M' Vernons untrue dealinge with her Majesties treasure, and undue decaynginge yt frome the garrison here—whereof he hathe already given us some taste, if God doe not raise upp your lordship or some other
1592—93.

godlye and honnorable personage to deliver us frome this emyuensit plauge. Howe untrustelye Mr Vernon hath behaved himself this late year, and how impossible it will be for this guarison to be duelye paide hereafter (if he be anye more trusted with the receyte of the treasur, in regardes of his owne particular debts, amountinge to greate somes, for satisfyinge wherof he hath given his warrantes to the receivers to deliver yt to his creditors of this neste receyte) and of other his misdemenors, because yt wolde exceede the juste mesure of a lettre, I have laide downe in articles here inclosed. Humblye beseachinge your lordshipes as a chiefe father in this comon wellthe, to have regardes and compassion of the poor estate of this town an important member of the same, undon by private persons—by commanding the receivers to deliver no more money to Mr Vernon, and appointing "some man of knowne credytt " to receive and pay here, till a fit person be preferred to the place. "Which abuse (the verye roote whence manye other enormytes springe) beinge by your honors credytt and favor digged upp, we truete that within shorte tyme the brighte somes of prosperithe whiche shone on this town under the righte honnernable the late Earle of Bellforde his juste and godlye governmente, and hathe ever sithence by little and little ben darkned, untill now no lichte in a maner is lefte, will begyune in some measure to appeare againe unto us, to our generall comforte. Referringe our selves and the good estate of this place, to your honors godlye wisdome, and consideracion, as to our onelye refudge, who in respecte of credytt can, and in regardes of conscience will, helpe us thus distressed . . . For that my lord Chamberlayne cannot abyde to hear of anye informacyon frome this place, I beseache your honnor to conceal me herein." Berwick. Signed: Wyll™ Morton,—"the mayor of Barwick"—prefixed in the clerk's hand.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in same:—

(Articles against Vernon.)

The treasure appointed yearly for this garrison is 15,000l. payable by equal portions half yearly—according to her Majesty's instructions to Mr Robert Bowes on 20th June in the 18th year of her reigne.

The ordinary paye of the garrison, including the castes of Warke, Tynmouth, and Holy Island, amounts to 13,431l. 4s. 2d., allowing house rent to the treasurer, "portage money, chardges for chistes, bagges, paper, &c.," 200l., as in last article of these instructions, in all, 13,631l. 4s. 2d., thus the overplus is 1368l. 15s. 10d. "And therefor I saye that the payemaster for the tyme beinge oughte to make the payes half yere accordinge to the said instructions."

"Objections."—Mr Vernon may object (1) that he must disburse all the treasure on the fortificationes, (2) that since the late sale of lands by her Majesty, the whole years receipt is only 14,000l., and (3) the money is not paid equally, the Lady day receipt to make the Midsummer pay, being but 5500l., thus coming shorft of the half year's pay (6515l. 12s. 1d.), by 1315l. 12s. 1d., and thus he can only make an imprest. For answer, I say that (1) he has a yearly overplus of 368l. 15s. 10d., sufficient for any works done since he took office—and besides he receives yearly of Mr Bowes' "interayntment" for her Majesty use, 4000l. or thereabouts which he keapes, and has not accounted for. "Howsoever yt be, I am assured that yt is not her Majestes nor your lordships pleasure, that the treasure for ordynarye paye of the soldiories be employed to extraordynarye uses, and they serevo in the meane tyme," Her Majesty disburse the treasure for such extra works. But of the abuses in the works and how she is deceived, "I shall laye downe in his owne place."

(2) Supposing the receipt but 14,000l. (which I know not but by Mr Vernon's report) still the overplus is 368l. 12s. 10d.
(3) If the Lady day receipt is but 5500l. to meet the Midsummer pay, the
Michaelmas receipt for the Christmas pay is 8500l., and if the former is short by 1315l. 12s. 1d., the latter is over by 1684l. 7s. 11d., thus bringing out the overplus 368l. 15s. 10d. "as hath he saide." Let him shew cause why the overplus of the Christmas pay should not supply the "want" of the Midsummer pay.

"Objections."—He says he has had losses by sea, and making some small provision in the fleet when the Spaniards passed this way.

I answer "that his greate yeres feese and profittes whiche he had made in the space of xvith yeeres sithence he was victualler, hauinge in his hands 7000l. of movinge stocke of her Majesties treasure, besides an increase of 2000l. in the dear year now six yeeres sithence, mighte countervalle trible all his supposed losses, if they were suche, as he wolde bear the world in hand they arr. But if it were true (whiche indee is but a surmyse) that Mr. Vernon had susteyned suche losses as he pretendeth, yet I truste and doe assure my self, that it is not her Majesties pleasure, that Mr. Vernons losses shold be repaired with the payes of this garrayson! Her higheenes hath meane yeoughte to recompence his services otherwise and his losses susteyned therein.

These matters premised for your lordships better informacion and Mr. Vernones objections answered, I will now laye downe particulere his undue dealings as well in makinge the payes sithence he was paymaster, as in the provision of victualls as he is surveyour of the victualls."

He makes the paye once a year only, not twice as he ought, so that the garrison "ar eaten upp with usurye," forced to take tickets, and obliged to sell a 20s. ticket for 13s. 4d., to supply their wants. "Of the bargesse, whose credytt for thare comoditie vended to the soldior, dependinge on the payes, is likewise crackte, bothe at London and ells where in the realme, as is notoriouslye knowne, whiche I speake not without shame and greafe."

He received last Lady day 5500l. for the Midsummer pay, and confesses it, and because it sufficed not for a full half years pay, "he pretended to make an ymport of the hole some, deductinge suche moneys as were due for her Majesties victualls onelye"—dealing thus "frawdulentlye" with the garrison.

For he imprest only 500l. to the 500 foot of the "new crewe," at which rate for the rest of the garrison, the whole imprest is not above 1000l. He paid no tickets, deducting for victualls 2500l., in all 3500l. Whereby he kept in his hands 2000l. till the next Christmas "to imploe ye to his owne private uses, which wolde have don great good in this poor towne."

Then last Michaelmas receipt of 8500l. followed, and the Christmas pay, a full year with the Midsummer imprest, so he received ("as he will not denye") the full 14,000l. to pay the garrison, leaving an overplus of 368l. 15s. 10d.

"Yet Mr. Vernon for want of money, procured grete somes of Scottishe coyne (whiche our myserye had made currant in this place) to paye his tickets withall (for now he haeth devisd that none shall make tickets but himself). And whereso by order of the Governour, Mayour and Counsell here, everye Englishe shillinge was rated, and commande by publique proclamation to be gevin and taken currant for xviith Atchisons, the name of a base Scottishe coyne, Mr. Vernon paid his tickets, beinge a parte of the Quens Majestes paye, mountinge to great somes with the sayde Atchisons, after the rate of xiiij Atchison to the shillinge, to his great gayne as it may seme, and utter impoverishinge of the garrayson, and towsemen especialyel!"

And he has left 800l. of his tickets unpaid as I can prove. And to those that refused that Scottish money, he said they should either take it at his rate or get none—knowing that the poor people "bytt with penurye" would rather take it, "yea and lesse," than go away empty. To the great slander of her Majesty, among those ignorant of the evil doings here—for they say she spends her treasure otherwise, and makes the pay with Scottish money.

"Objection."—He will say it sigifiles not when or wherewith tickets are
1592-93.

paid, they being in usurers' hands who bought them cheap. "I answer—
tickettes ar the credytt of the soldiours, and ar paide townesmen for there
wares, to cuntreymen for there victualls and corne, whiche if they be not
duely paide, the soldiours may serve and goo naked! I denye not, but that
usurers have a great parte of them—and those Mr Vernons owne men
especiallye; as hath be then founde by verdytt in the balifis inquestes
sundrye yeres,—whiche jurors ar compacted of burgesses, soldiours, and
stallingers," and thus without suspicion of partiality.

Thus much of his paymastership. "Whereunto, after I have added a
fewe notes or markes of the weaknesses and unabilitye of his estate, I will
proceede to his wantes in his other office of provisions and victuals.—

Notwithstanding his longe contynuance in this riche office, his grete fees,
his sauinge of house kepinge by his contynuall absence from hence at
Loudon, his office there, and other his commodityes not comonlye knowne, he
is se farr behynd hand, that he taketh upp of a merchauts in this towne
grate somes of Scotchse money, to the value of 500l. sterlling at laste, for
payment of his tickettes, after the rate of 12 Atchisons for thEnglishe shill-
inge, delivered 13 Atchisons." And issued warrants to the receivers to pay
these sums in English money—"(whiche accomptinge the shortenes of the
reborne, and his losse of an Atchion in everye shillinge) is above the rate
of 30l. in the hundred for a year."

He owes Sir Harry Woddrinton the marshall, 250l. and has given a like
warrant.

He owes another merchant here 600l. or thereabout for the last year's
tickets, and offered him in payment a like warrant which the merchant did
not take. How settled I know not.

He owes Thomas Forster of this towne 400l. and paid it with like warrant.
Also 50l. to another burgess and offered him like. He has left his tickets
unpaid for 200l.

He has taken up at York as I hear, 400l. payable at next Lady day.
What his debts at London or elsewhere are, "I refer to your honors
wisdome to judge."

Now from the above it appears, that if the delivery of the Queen's money
for next half-year's pay, on Mr Vernon's warrants, for his own "mere"
debts, be not countermanded by your honour, there will not be left to pay
the garrison above 3100l.—for his debts above mentioned come to 2400l.
and "we shall see returne againe the intollerable tymes of the wantt of the
two yeres paye."

Abuses in his office of victual.

Sir Vallentyne Browne left in store here, a whole year's provision of grain,
to which Mr Vernon entered. Since then there has been often not a month's
store of wheat, sometimes scarcely a fortnight, and sometimes not "one
bushell" in the palace. His servants go to buy in the country to serve the
present necessity. And there is neither butter, cheese, fish, hops, only a little
wheat and malt. By making his provision of wheat and oats here, he raises
prices and forestalls the markets.

His need is such, that notwithstanding the money he has or should have
"if it be not otherwise myspent," he gets his grain, "muttous and beves," in
Norfolk, Yorkshire, here and elsewhere, on credit, buying to his loss. "A
manyfest argument of his povertye!"

While it was ordained that the store should be viewed every month by the
governor and three of the "auceyent" captains—this has not been done
twice since Mr Vernon came here 16 years ago. "Albeit the mayor of the
towne having secrutt intelligence of the wantes, hath intreated the governor
to take vewe accordinge to the saide composition—but in vayne!"

He appoints under victuallers, three of whom "have broken" for above
1200l., which the soldiers and their creditors have lost. And though he
ought "bothe in lawe and conscience" to warrant his own officers, he refuses to pay any part of this money. And the governor does not compel him. Whereby some suspect that Vernon and they divide the money, his gain and credit being covered and saved by the breach of theirs.

His state appears so suspicious for these causes and his debts known and unknown—that if he were called to account, he could give "no good reckning." I refer this to your wise consideration.

It is true that victuals and repairs on the works are very necessary here—"but the myeschief is," the former are not enough, and the latter are not done and surveyed by the deputy controller and surveyor with foresight and saving. The absence of the lord governor is the cause, for the other officers bear with each others abuses "by waye of requitall." It is strange that the store of victual ordered by her Majesty to be viewed monthly by the lord governor and three captains, has not been viewed twice these ten years—and that a piece of work stands her in 800l, which a private man would build for 200l.

"Objection."—It may be asked how can these abuses be helped? her Majesty cannot do things herself.

"Aunswere."—The surveying of victuals and works must be committed to some. "But if to those already apointed, suche mighte be added as could not by possibilitie reape anye commodite by deceaving the Queene or by suffering her Majestie to be deceived, in whom the forenamed officers have no interiste, nor they in them, which by nature ar bounde to love the good estate of this place, and whose life and wealthe shoulde dye and decaye with the losse of this towne : that were the waye to helpe these abuses—and thoo I speak it with more truthe then decenctye, speakinge of my selfe and my brethen the townsemen—yet the truthe is that for the respectes aforessayde none can be fytter then the mayour for the tyme beinge with the assistance of the disreate aldermen. The whiche (if your lordship shall like hereof), is to be observed by your lordships letters and direction."  

Signed : Wylm Morton, mair.

6½ pp. Same writing as the letter. Title : "Articles of information to the righte honorable the L. Highe Threasurer of England etc." Indorsed.

Feb. 15. 798. Payments for Berwick.

To Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick by the hands of Robert Vernon esquire receiver (1) by John Clpton esquire receiver general of Northumberland, Durham, &c., on 31 May 34 Elizabeth, for first half year, 2000l. (2) From Thomas Scudamor gentleman, deputy receiver general of Yorkshire for first half year, paid 18 June 33 Elizabeth, 2000l.

The said Thomas Scudamor paid the Treasurer of Berwick yearly at the first half year, 3000l. till the 33rd Elizabeth, "but what ys paid for this yere of xxxiijI to I know not as yet, for that the said Thomas Scudamor ys not yet comme upp, but ys lokyd for everye daye, xv Febr. 1592. Signed : Ex. per Willm Fissher Depn5 Aud."  


On receipt of the inclosed from Mr Bowes, I sent my clerk to Lord Maxwell with the note of the English prisoners and also a "breiffe" of the attempts committed in January. From his inclosed reply, finding he has only made a proclamation, which the Scotsmen take not, and that he took my letter under protestation, doubting whether he was still warden or not, that the barons are "exempt" from him, and his authority is but over his own people, I expect nothing but disorders; and pray your lordship that some nobleman be appointed warden here with all expedition.
1592–93.

I caused the ship and some part of the "well" to be searched by a carpenter, but find nothing therein; and to search the whole "exactlie" will take a very long time. I am assured that the Scots were determined to have "assayed" to take and spoil the ship, and if not, to have burned her. Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (Bowes to Lowther).

I have procured order by the King and Council to Lord Maxwell for giving up all English prisoners in the enclosed bill, and cancelling their ransoms, also to meet you shortly for justice. There may be some difficulty as to delivery of the offenders for the "rode at Fawklaude," whereon I have written to the Lord Treasurer for express directions both to you and myself. Other things I commit to the credit of the bearer "John Hodgeson younger and my frieund retourninge to you." Edinburgh, 8 February 1592. Signed: Robert Bowes.

1 p. Addressed: "To the worshipfull his verye loyinge conseyne and freunde Richard Lowther esquier warden of the West Marches of England for the tyme." Indorsed.

(2) (Maxwell to Lowther).

Acknowledging his letter and that he had made proclamation to free the prisoners and discharge their ransoms. Informing him that some of the English West March, only "yestrenye" had spoiled the Laird of Amesfield's tenants, chased him and one of his men who narrowly escaped. A note of which shall be sent in his next letter. Dumfries, 17th February 1592. Signed: J. Morthoun.


Feb. 20. 800. LOWThER TO BURGHLey.

In obedience to your letter of the 14th with her Majesty's pleasure that I should apprehend the offenders complained of for "the rode of Fawkland," and deliver them according to March law, I have done my utmost to satisfy the King and the officers. "Howbeit (under correction of your honorable favor) verie certayne it is, that dyvers of th Inglishemen that were at that enterprice, were taken and executed in Scotland; others taken prisoners, and letten at libertie home—and for Dickes Davie Grayme (according to your lordshippes direction) I causd his howses for to be dymolished and raised, wherwith the Kinge was verie well satisfied and pleased." As for the bills of complaint, a good while since received, and specially sent to your lordship, there has been nothing hitherto done for filing or probation against the parties charged.—For what justice is to be expected from Lord Maxwell, your lordship may see from my last, he "will not longe contynnewe warden."

I wait your pleasure touching Thomas Musgrave now at court, who is complained on along with Mr Orfeware, the last "bilde onelie for lone of his horse." I doubt, if a strait course is taken in delivering the Graymes "who are bilde and not flide," albeit the King will acquit them of the money, it will cause many outlaws in the border. "I ame verie credible informed that James Stewarde latelie calld Earle of Arran, hath protested, that if he ever recover cowrte, he shall cowse redresse be made for the enterprice of Sterling, and twice as many great bills for that attempt, as for Fawkland." Carlisle. Signed: R. Lowther.

An abstract made by divers justices of peace of spoils and outrages by Scottish and English borderers in Cumberland since Michaelmas 1592.—

HOLME COLTRAM.—Her Majesty's tenants there—Walter Caverley, gentleman, his house broken and goods taken worth 200l., and himself carried prisoner to Scotland; George Awston, 9 oxen, 30l.; William Saunderson, money and “housholdestuff,” 8l.; Robert Barrois and others in following, 6 horses and “clokes,” worth 10l.; Thomas Ollyver, prisoner, ransom set to 14l.; Anthony Peurys, goods worth 40l., his ransom 40l., 80l.; George Dridau and Robert Wilksen, 5 nags, 10l.; sheep from “soundry men,” 5l.

GILSLAND.—Her Majesty's tenants—Roger Bulman of Woodhead, 18 oxen and kyne, 2 horses, household stuff, bedding and apparel. They left nothing for himself, wife and children that they could “drive or carry away,” value 70l.; Robert Sampson, 7 head of cattle, 20 sheep, and spoil of his house, value, 30l.; Richard Myles, all his goods, viz., 20 head of cattle, value, 30l.; Anthony Hodgeson, 6 oxen and kyne, and a horse, 18l.; Davye Barrefather a merchant, all his wares worth 100l.; The “person” of Denton all his goods, “nothing left not as much as his clothes to put on him,” value, 20l.; John Davysou all his goods, viz., 6 head of beasts and 60 sheep, 25l.; John Salkeld, 6 beasts and a horse, and himself hurt in danger of life, 24l.; Henrie Salkeld in the daytime 6 head of cattle, 10l.; At Sandyse sykes in the day time, 15 head of cattle, 30l.; Peter Wils wife, 12 oxen and kyne and 3 good nags, 30l.; At the Kuelles, 3 kyne, 6l.; Bendall lost 6 or 7 head of beasts, 12l.; Dikes Will, 11 horse and mares, 30l.; Mylbourn, 10 oxen and kyne and spoil of his house, 30l.; Roger Ednan's wife, 24 head of beasts, a mare, household stuff and apparel, 60l.

BRAMPTON IN GILSLAND.—Her Majesty's tenants—John Richeson, goods chattels and insight gear, 35l.; Richard Myles, the like, 12l. 10s.; Symon Hetherington, the like, 11l.; John Milbourne, the like, 40l.; John Henderso, 4 head of cattle, 10l.

BURGH BARONY.—Her Majesty's tenants there exhibited a supplication to the Bishop of Carlisle, to inform the Queen and Council as conveniently as might be, of 300 Scottish border thieves that came to the town of Glasson in the barony, 100 of whom stayed at the water side, the rest assaulted the town “att light broken daie;” broke open the doors of 12 inhabitors good border men, well furnished with horse and gear, took all their insight and cattle, killed and carried off 24 horses and mares, took 21 men and 2 boys prisoners into Scotland—“the like whereof hath not bene hard of that ever any children were taken until this present tyme”—besides wounding 3 of the “most stout inhabitors” in peril of death, and many others sore hurt and maimed, value 200l.

ORTON.—By supplication to the said bishop, the mansion houses of Robert Twentymau of Orton, and John Twentymau of same, were feloniously broken by Scottish border thieves, 28 oxen and kyne taken, value 76l., 4 mares, 8l., their weapons and riding gear, 3l., insight and apparel, 20l.; also Robert Twentymau taken prisoner to Scotland, “amonge the Arme-strings alias called Kynmouthes,” and held to pay ransom in 20 days of 20l.

Places near Carlisle.—Stephen Kyrkelride house broken, and 11 cattle taken, 22l.; Randall Sewell, 27 “hoggess,” 6l.; Cathbert Sewell, 7 ewes, 30l.; Peter Bowman, 4 kyne, 6l.; and since, 2 nags or geldings, 10l.; one Stockdale, his house broken and 6 cattle, household stuff, &c. 20l.; John Sowerby his barn full of corn burned, 30l.; James Sowerby's widow, 6 kyne, 8l.; Richard Taugget, 4 cattle, 8l.; Robert Lowth, 24 ewes, 6l.

The town of Eitterby taken up and spoiled. William Stagg, 3 horses, 12l.; Ingram Boyes, 4 kyne, and household stuff, 10l.; Clement James, the like, 430
1592-93.

10l. ; William Hodgeson of Pettrelways, 3 cattle, 5l. ; John Strange, 20 ewes, 5l. ; John Gramell, 20 sheep, 5l. ; Christopher Carliell, the like, 5l. ; Robert Hodgeson, the like, 5l. ; another "pore man," the like, 5l. ; Cuthbert Sysson, 10 cattle, 20l. ; John Buttinge, 6 oxen, 12l.

"A speciall outrage."—One Sowerby near Caldbec his house broken by 6 thieves and himself most cruelly used. First—"They set him on his bare buttockes upon an hote iron, and there they burned him and rubbed him with an hote gridle about his bellie and sondry other parts of his body" to make him give up his money, which they took, under 4l.

Another.—The town of Newby near Carlisle entered by 80 Scottish and English thieves, 100 cattle taken and insight; 16 of the men of the town coming to the fray, taken prisoners to Scotland, held to ransom, and one of them dead of his wounds, value 300l.

Wigdon Baron.—From divers there in one night 7 horses or nags, 14l. ; Thomas Barne, 1 ox, and 2 young "neat," 5l. ; Thomas Typhin's house, spoiled by 16 Scots, of goods and cattle, himself taken prisoner to Scotland, 20l. ; Barges in Waveront, 3 houses broken up by 16 Scots, after spoiling Ireby, goods taken, 30l. ; Thomas Richardson spoiled by 12 Scots of 8 "neat," 16l. ; John Barne of Wigdon robbed by 20 Scots of money, 2 nages, &c. 10l. ; also Thomas Jakes of 40 sheep, 10l. ; Robert Plaskettes, 30 sheep, 8l. ; William Atkinson, 2 nages, 5l. ; divers others there, 40l.

Bromfield.—Robert Plasket 15 sheep since Michaelmas, 8l. ; Thomas Wigen, 2 "stottes," 33s. 4d. ; Thomas Taffon "a weaver, ceteren lyuen cloth and yarne," 5l.

Irtybe.—James Skackes wife, 2 nages and insight gear, 10l. ; William Cape, 1 ox, 40s. ; John Syde "leather, wooll, cloth &c., 40s.

Bolton in Allerdale.—Thomas Bell, smith, a gray mare and "fole," 43s. 8d. ; Robert Porter, 40 sheep last Michaelmas eve, 10l. ; Edward Grenhewe before Christmas last, 4 sheep, 34s.

Plumland.—The parson of Plumland, 2 horse and 2 men taken prisoners, 6l.

Ulvedale.—Leonard Beck, 41 sheep, 10l. ; John Beck, Leonard Harryman and others, 31 sheep, 18l. ; John Fell, 2 oxen and a "stotte," 4l.

Gicrux and places about.—John Thompson, 1 mare, 30s. ; Robert Arden, the like, 30s.

Torpenhawe.—Richard Fisher, a nag, 40s.

Tallentire.—Robert Dodson, 3 oxen, 7l. ; Jamette Pearson, the like, 6l.

Asportrick.—John Gibson, a mare, 40s. ; Henry Younghusband, a mare and foal, 30s. ; John Younghusband, a mare, 30s.

Castle Sowerby.—John Lowdyan, 5 cattle, 10l. ; George Ritson, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 7l. ; Gregory Whitelock, 1 horse, 8l. ; Robert Simpson, 4 cattle, 8l. ; William Barker, 1 horse, 6l. 13s. 4d. ; William Brid, a cow, 33s. 6d. ; Robert Moonhouse, 2 oxen, 5l. ; Christie Clarke, 4 kyne, 8l. ; Richard Heede, 2 oxen and a cow, 7l. ; Gregory White洛克, 2 oxen and 2 kine, 10l. ; John Moonhouse, 4 head of young cattle, 6l. ; Richard Simpson, a cow, 40s. ; at Rawghtonhead, from divers persons, 60 sheep, 20l.

Kirkoswolde.—John Dolston, 13 head of cattle and horses, 30l. ; Michael Nicholson, 1 mare, 40s. ; John Mey, 1 cow, 46s. ; Edward Etherington, 1 "heffer," 30s. ; Rowland Shelton, 4 oxen, a horse, and 26 ewes, 24l. ; Henry Saltel, 8 head of cattle, 16l. ; Rowland Saltel the like, 16l. ; John Elwoodes wife, 20 "weathers," 5l. ; Rowland Browne, 14 sheep, 3l. ; Thomas Harryson, 10 sheep, 50s. ; Michael Nicholson the like, 50s. ; Robert Wilson, "wollen" cloth, 3l. ; Mathew Steele, 12 "goates," 3l.

Blencockower.—Richard Doughties wife, 6 sheep, 40s.

Blenkarhasset.—Thomas Bowche and others, cattle worth 11l. Total amount 240bl. 7s. 8d. besides the ransom of 46 prisoners, some slain, many hurt.

6½ pp. Indorsed by Burghley: "21 Febr. 1592—Abstract of the spoyles made on the West Marches, the Grames demanded for Falkland, 5£.
March 1. 802. Lowther to Burghley.

In respect of my former letter from Mr. Bowes, which I sent to your lordship, touching a meeting with Lord Maxwell, and the inclosed from the latter, I met him yesterday with 50 men at Tordowath, and found him well disposed to put down disorder among his own people, and do his best to keep down the "mysrewlie" persons under the other lairds, as the king had allowed him his former commission of wardenry to stand in force, "as he used the lardes and their dependants not with any harde dealings."

At the meeting he made no "speache or call for the bill of Fawklande."


1 p. Addressed, Indorsed.

Inclosed in the same —

(Maxwell to Lowther.)

Having heard from his Majesty willing me to take order with the attemptes committed in your office, "I have thocht meet (if so it pleis your lordechyp) that your lordechyp and I met secretlie our selwis with fourtie hors on lik syid allanerie on Wenesday nixt, being the last of February instant, befor none at Tordowath as the tyid sail serve. . . From Drumfries the xxij day of February 1892." Signed: J. Mortoun.


March 2. 803. The Mayor of Berwick to Burghley.

"We are bold in behalfe of the burgesses of Berwyck to move your good lordship in the matter conteyned in our peticon enclosed concerninge the office of vycntualler there, assuringe our endeavours therein aswell for her Majestes profit and ease of disbursements, as for the better vycntualling of the said towne, and preventinge of many pleintes and inconvenientes for divers wronges done to the said burgesses by the nowe vycntualler." We pray for your lordships furtherance, and that our desire may be "pryvate" till opportunity serve. "This second of Marche 1592."

Signed: Wyll'm Morton, mayor, John Browne.

½ p. Addressed, Indorsed.

March 10. 804. Lowther to Burghley.

For 100 days this march has been very quiet, and Lord Maxwell "doth what as in him lyeth to keep order." He and Lord Herries had a great contention about 100 acres of land near Castlemully, but have agreed and divided it. It is very likely Maxwell and the principal barons in his office will agree and intermarry togethler. I also think he "will rune the Lord Hamilton's course, and followe him very mutche."

For this march, I think it were good to allow 50 horsemen for a year, of the best borderers here. Also that the principal officers of the Howne, Bourge, Gillesland, Bewcastle, the Forrest, Queenes Hames, the steward of the Bishop's lands, and the Dean and Chapter lands, were either themselves or their deputies, sufficient men of action and resident on their charges and such men as the warders "shall lyke of," otherwise the most especial service of this march will fail in execution. The watches devised first by Lord Wharton, seconded by Lord Sussex, and lastly augmented by Lord Scrope with advice of the principal men of the wardenry, "is a thinge most necessarrie to be contynued and maintained, as well for the staye of thyte, as for the crossing of Pappystes, and their advertysements."

Special consideration should be taken of the Graymes, "beinge principall frunters, havinge had heartefore leases, longe since expyered, and being
without any speyall officer, and no courte kept for manye yeares, and
beinge at greate devotion, factionous and feades amongste themselves, that they
might be reduced to some good course of government, as the rest of the
Quenes landes and officers are upon the frunter.

There are manye others very bad men, which greatly spoyle her Majesties
subjectes, that inhabit upon the waters of Leaven and Heddoir [Eden (?)] that
or not the Quenes tenante, which must be brought in to the warden by their
landlord, for that the sheryf hath not, nor well cannot execute his office in
these places . . . If it shall stand with your good pleasure that I impart to
your honor, or to the lord warden, any particulartyes, I rest at your
comandement and direction." I humbly thank your honour for the allow-
ance of my fee for service here, and other favours.

"The Lord Bodwell is at this present openly at Edenhall, with Sir Symond
Musgrave, very pleasant and merye, wherof I knowe that the Kinge wilbe
shortly advertished by the Lord Maxwell."

My son and servants while on the watch for Scottish thives, took four, one
named John Irwin, for whom I had before been written to both by Lord
Hamilton and Mr Carmichael, and of whom the Lord Herries complained
while at London. I have sent Irwin to Lord Hamilton and Carmichael
whom I wish to "pleasure" rather than Herries, and hope you will approve.

Lord Maxwell sent a trusty servant to me yesterday, with a message
wishing to be received to her Majestie's favour by your means—promising to
do all he can to keep the peace in future and punish what is past, and wholly
run Lord Hamilton's course in Scotland,—of which I wish your lordship to


March 13. 805. THE DEPUTY MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

"Here is a little charge in this parte, whiche broughte provision for
Mr Vernon from him. He hathe etred in his cockett, 200 firkins of butter,
and brought but five score; 16 wayes of cheese, brought eighte waye; six
score quarters of wheat, brought 70 quarters; 1000 linges and 1500 code-
fishes, and broughte 1000 codefische, and no linges; intendinge a great shewe
of provision to the vew of this guarison,—but they receave so small releafe
from that store howse, that it is g Brewers to hear ther daule complainte
amongste themselves. They have ben so wonderfully threatened and sondrye
of them put from there payes for complaingine of Mr Vernon, that the
poor soldior will and must indure, fearinge upon complainte to receave
worse as before saide,—further intendinge if eithir by strome of sea, or by the
Dunkirkes it had ben taken, he mighte pleaded by sute for duble his losses
—a faulte worthye notinge! He hathe wryten laitlye to his wif, that Mr
Maiour of our town, now burges in parlament, hathe spitt his vennom against
him to your lordship but hathe don him no hurte. Mr Maiour and our
 corporacion hathe receave don sondrye his wronges to our generall hurte, and
yet God hathe soe wrougthe with him that it hathe don him litle good!"

What Mr Mayor hath informed your lordship, our whole corporation shall
plainly prove if Mr Vernon deny it. Berwick. "Your lordships humblye
to commaunde, the deputye mayour and aldermen of Barwick. Signed:
Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Moortoun, John
Ourd, Peter Fairlye.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 14. 806. THE MAYOR OF BERWICK TO THE QUEEN.

"Cravinge pardon for this my bolde atttempte, in presentinge unto
your Majestie this booke, manytestinge the severall abuses commytted and
done in your highness towne of Barwicke, in and by the absence and sufferance of the Lorde Governour, his deputie marshall, and other inferior officers,—moved therunto both by othe and conscience, for that I am in dutie bound therunto, beinge sworne maiour of the same towne (and haith ben fyve severall tymes) as also bred and broughte up therin and all my ancesetours since the conqueste."

Craving the Queens commission and letters in accordance with the prayer of the "complainte." "Your humble and obeyent subject. Signed: Wyllm Morton.

½ p. Addressed: "To the Queens moste excellent majestie." Indorsed: "14 Martij 1592."

Inclosed in same:—

(The Book of Complaints.)

"It may seeme impertinent at first sight (right excellent and gracious Queene) that we being burgesses, shold intermedle with more informe, the abuses of the militarie governement of this towne of Barwicke, but when yt shalbe considered that Barwicke is our England, that our selves, our wyres and children, are bred and brought up in yt, that all the possessions we have are included within her walles, that we have noe contrie nor hope without her gates: the wyse will judge that our interest for the saffetie thereof, is greater then the soldyers, who yt it were loste (as God forbid) cold serve and lyve in anie other place: Yea when the notable abuses in the general militarie governement, and in some the principall officers of the same, to the noe lyttle hazard of this place (yt it shold be sodenie assailed by anie puisante enemies) shalbe laid open and manyst, the disrete sorte will thinke that we have ben to unmyndful of our duties to your Majestie, carelesse of our owne estates, and to longe scyient. Which scylence in deed we had contynewed, but that the reveallings of a Spauyshe practice in Scotland and the feare of sodden invasyon (yt that cruell nation in this tyme, when our provysion boeth of victuells ys scant, and our munytyon weake) styred up our spyrites, dulled and almoaste dead with twenty yeares continyal calamities."

"The Table of Abuses" consists of 23 articles.

1. The absence of the chief officers, and Sir Henry Woddrington left in sole charge, who is unable both in "bodie and wytt." to rule, and his "corpute demeanour" known, we believe, to your Majesty and Council.

2. The governor, though allowed 40 household servants, to be viewed every musty, duly observed in the Earl of Bedford's time, "keepeth not one" either when present or absent. They are all with him at Court, and with his sons and daughters, all in pay. Through his means this garrison is short by 100 men.

3. Besides this shortness in numbers, the companies are stuffed with "bankeroutes and runagates" from all parts of the realm, who never saw service, and defy their creditors, being in the Queen's service. "They spend wastefulfull that they have gotten lewdlie, and this practyse chieflie haith chaunged this place (which was accostommed to be the seate of justice and valuer) into a cadge of all uncleane byrdes."

4. This corruption is caused by the Governour and some other officers. The governor gives the pensions here to his own men, who sell them to others who never served. The marshall sells the horses and old foot garrison's pay. The captains, the soldier's pay. Pensions differ in prices. Horsemens pays sell for 14l., the old foot pay for 20 nobles, soldiers' for 12l. or 20 marks. Few captains sell less than 7 or 8 pays a year,—so in 6 or 7 years they sell their whole companies. A sick or hurt soldier from Ireland, France or the Low Countries, when recovered, may "as easelie
purchase a thousand pound land as a paye, without rety money. Fynally all things are to be had here for moncy, and without yt, nothing.” Before my lord Chamborlain and Mr Bowes’ time, selling pay was unknown. “Nowe yt is become an open profession, see myserable are our tymes.”

5. The captains make their sons and sons-in-law “lyvetennantes and auncyentes,” men that never served, and some “scarce xxth yeres of age, taken out of the gramer scholls to lead old beaten soldykers,” which discourages honest men who have done your Majestie good service, but have no money to buy offices.

6. “It is worth the noteinge to see, how God curseth these wicked gaines. The old captens these mens preydossours, knowinge not what the sellinge of a paye ment, lyved ryche and lefte their wyves and children in good case. These sell their wholl companies in proce of tyme, dye in poverty and leave their wyves and children beggers.” Some now living are so poor, that if sold up, it would not pay what they owe their men. “Of this sorte ys Capten Carye who oweth greate summes to his soldykers of the tweo yeres paye, and his victueller baukerout.” Though each year he has received his own and their pay, he pretends he still has it in the unpayed balance of the two years’ pay—but this is a mere shift to defraud his men. Also Captain Walker is behind a great sum with his men, but he makes no excuse except inability to pay. “In the mean se tyme the poore men lyve in great myserie, and this yyle dealing unreformed.” They lately sent up one of their company to complain. My lord governor sent him to “the Marshallcie” where he still is.

7. “How shameleslie and unfaithfullie the theassourer and vycueller doeme them selves in their offices, haith of late ben layed down at length to the Lorde theassourer . . . And because our state or deformed bodye shold have not one member sound, yt is a hatefull thing to see, howe notablie your Majestie haith ben deceyved by the deputie comptroller, surveighour, and other officers of that sort, when anie workes were to be done about the fortifycaciones, walles, gates or peer, in such sorte that your highness haith payed 400l. for that which a private man wold do for 100l.”

8. Scottish gentlemen and others of that nation banished for murders are suffered to go about here armed with sword, dagger and pistoll both day and night, by the marshal. Some lateley, with one of the garrison “an infamous person,” did murder a townman, and within an hour, all rode into Scotland through the Mary gate. And the marshal intruding on the mayor’s office, seized the murderer’s house and gave it to his secretary, who yet has it; in breach of the ancient privileges of the town, though the mayor and burgesses complained to the Lord Governor without effect. Also though no “Scotes borne person” ought to dwell here, there are very many both women and men.

9. The articles of the establishment are daily broken in spite of the Governor’s oath to keep them.

10. This state of things so long endured by the people in secret, not daring to complain openly, causes them to cast abroad every month, sometimes every week, “vile and infamous lybells” against the governor, marshal, other officers and captains, bringing government into contempt, to the danger of the place—in case of sudden invasion. “Leastie we should resemble unwyse phisieions, whoe are diligent in cureing others, and have no care of their owne health,” we must now lay down the oppressions and wrongs done to us by the governor and others under him.

11. Whereas the one half of “the Sondaies fyshinge salmon” on the south side of Tweed belongs to Norham castle, and the like on the north side of the river, to the captain of Berwick—both now in the Lord Governor’s hands, and the Sunday has always been reputed to be from the sun rising to the sun setting on same day, ever since these rights began, and the captains not to begin fishing till “Lawe Sondaies eight daies after Easter”—his lord-
ship within these few years, "expounded" the Sunday fishing to be from sun rise on Sunday till sun rise on Monday following—as also "not to staye unto Law Sondaye, but to bygynn at St Andrewe daie"—thus trebling his profit to our great hurt, though found to be a wrong by the jurors' verdict in the fishers' courts yearly held by him or his deputy. And if we resist, his son Captain Carye or other officers, take our boats and nets, our servants, or ourselves, as pleases them, to Norham castle, and keep them till we yield.

12. Though the common fields and bounds of the town by prescription and Act of Parliament, should be open to the freemen, old garrison and stallingers, both winter and summer after the hay is cut and carried, the governor though he has certain meadows called the "Castell hille" appointed to himself, yet has "made severally" to himself the winter pasture of the fields, letting them at high rents to farmers, who put on far more cattle than they will bear—which "doe pasture and overle" the adjoining grounds against all law and order. Which our complaint being laid before your Council, who consulted your "highnes sollyciter" who gave his opinion in our favour, their honours ordered the governor to redress the grievances complained of, which however he disobeyes and contemns. Also Mr. Vernon victuallere here, when ordered by the said council to restore to common use a piece of ground called "Gainslawe," which he had appropriated to himself, encouraged by the governor's example, refuses to obey.

13. The "staffe of ancthorytie" has been taken by the Governor out of the Mayor's hand.

14. He witholds the watchword from the Mayor—a custom ever since Berwick was English—for no reason but that the mayor, in pursuance of his duty, hearing that the walls were "left naked," no watch kept, and the money which should have hired watchmen, "put into the marshalls purse (a capitall cryme to the noe lytle daunger of the peeces)," searched divers times in his own person, and finding the report true, signified it to his lordship, requiring reformation "(which he thought deserved thanks)" instead whereof, "he receyved hytter lettres, rebuke, and that note of infamye, to have the watchword taken from him, as a man unworthy of any credyt or trushte."

15. When Mr. John Carye became chamberlain of Berwick after the death of Lord Russell, he called a chamberlain court, forced all to show their titles to lands there, and made divers take new "chamberlen sealls" for his own gain, though many had former seals, and others had rights from your Majesty and your noble progenitors, which had been lost by fire and other casualties. Also he compelled divers that held land of your highnes by seal from Exchequer of ancient date, to take new seals from his office—and when some would not yield he gave away their houses, forcing the poor men to be at "doble charges" in taking new leases from him—then went off and is never yet returned to office!

16. He granted a "chamberlen seall" to one Launclet Ashe, an old chamber servant of the governor, of an other man's house held by lease from Exchequer—"under pretence of which chamberlen seall, without forme of law, the lorde governor then being here, for pleasuringe his said servant, compelled the maiour with sharp and bytter threats, . . . by force to pull out the persone being possessed of the said house, and to gyve possesyon to the said Ash, and the owner constrained with mony to redeem his owne house."

17. Captain Carye another son of the Lord Governor is his deputy captain of Norham, and prevents the mayor or his officers from arresting or doing the law in Berwick on any that dwell in Norhamshire. "What vyle, uncomelye, base and raylinge speeches he dalie uttereth against the maiour and corporacion in unfytt places, endevoeringe therby to make the burgesses contemptible in the soldyers eyes, I forbeare to declare, as unseemly for your Majesties sacred ears! Yet this I meie not omyt, that he said he hopeth to see the daie when there shall not be a burges in this towne." The extortions and
injustice he and Cuthbert Armorer commit daily in "Norham and Eland shiers," I refer to the people, who for fear of worse if they complain to his father, bear them with secret curses.

18. Besides the abuses mentioned, the coming of the treasure for pay of the garrison yearly, is a principal cause of our undoing—for "we taking up ware of Londoners on credyt, to the paye daies, those daies faylinges, and consequentlie our credyt (beinge the marchantes onelie staye) crackt, our estate ys almoste quyte quayled, and all for want of good governement in this place."

19. Finally, while formerly there were (1) a lord governor keeping hospitality in the town (2) a lord warden doing like in the country and (3) a captain of Norham entertaining gentlemen's sons, and keeping house there, now these offices are joined in one man's person, an absentee, who spends not one penny of his "interentainment and proffytes," above 1500L., in this place, either by himself or others—the Marshal serving the first place—Sir John Selbye the second—and Captain Carye the third. He also employs the garrison about his tythes in the country worth 200L. a year—thus weakening this place. Commits people to prison, on information only, till his pleasure known, where they remain sometimes a quarter, sometimes a half year and longer, for slight matters, to their utter undoing. If a captain's place or a pension "fall voyde," they who want it must post to London, and even if they get it, are so impoverished by the journey and otherwise, that they never recover it—unless they "help them selves by retaylinge payes to get in their money see layde out."

20. The tolleration of all these abuses causes some of the "wyser sorte" to think this place is no longer of that importance with your Majesty and council that it was in times past, and therefore these things are purposely "wyuakte at, as not greatly material." Whereby many sufficient men are daily withdrawing from the town, "yea even such as are in paye or offycye, who can anie waie or by any colour get their absence borne withall." The chief gentlemen in the country "play the kings," every one oppressing the meaner sort in his own bounds, quarrelling with his neighbours. All for want of an honourable man that would do justice to all and defend the poor against the mighty.

21. Here is shown the impossibility of any officer or soldier standing up and accusing the Governor of permitting these abuses, and caring for nothing but drawing his salaries and fees of office undiminished, the chief officer never opposing his will "as the worthie Sir Willyam Drewrie (a right marshall man) often dyd to the greate good of this peace."

Who dare accuse "Mr. Marshall" of selling "a typesyftes paye for 24L., then dischardginge him for a matter of noe ymportance, without restoringe his money, and then sell the same to another, all within the years"? Also thrusting his gardener and bailiff at Wedderington into a captain's company, against his will, who dare not object, being guilty of like "marchaudiz." Or of his committing men to prison on mere accusation, and when his "radge" is appeased, and the defence heard, then committing the accuser—"thrustinge honest men, and olde soldyers into Haddockes Hole, a vyle fylthie prison, appynted for thweves and murderers."

Or the treasurer, for his keeping up great part of the two years' pay, seeing the governor suffers it?

Or the surveyor for his various delinquencies before recited, being that he is favoured by the governor, to whom he has lent great sums, or is otherwise in his debt.

Or of the chamberlain Mr. John Carye, for only coming once since appointed, extorting money, and going off.

Or of Captain Carye for defrauding his company as before recited, which company, one of the best in the time of "the honest Capten Brickwell," is now the poorest in the town since his death.

Or the captains for selling pays, who but follow their governor's example.

22. It may please your Majesty "to conceall me," and reform the
government by such means as your highness thinks best, "for the indignation of this lorde governor is lytle lesse then death, at least will be my utter undoinge and of my poore wyfe and children, yet rather then your Majestie shold thinke that my informacion ys false, because I am loath to avowe it, and thereby noe amendment of this state shold followe, I had rather take upon me, openlye to justyfye all that ys here inserted, thoughe my blood shold paye the pryce of this mye enterpysie, and wold thinke yt well bestowed, to doe good to my dystressed contrye."

23. The way to proceed, would be to appoint such as I could name, by commission to examine on oath all in the town both military and civil, on articles drawn by the commissioners, which would touch men's conscienties so that the truth could not be hid—especially if your Majesty would protect "men that can enforme" from the displeasure of the governor.

12 pp. Closely written in same hand as the Mayor's letter to the Queen. Indorsed: "14 Martii 1592. Militarie abuses at Barwick."

March 17. 807. Vernon to Burghley.

"I have thought best to set downe my answer to thos poyntes which the Maior of Barwick hath exhibited against me (and I most humbly thanke your lordship, you made me acquainted withall) the which your lordship shal receive herein closed,—and yt ther be any further matter that your lordship would be satisfied in, yt please your honor to let me understande yt, I doubt not but to answer yt in such sort as your lordship shall fynde more mallis in the man then cause of complainte against me." Signed: Robert Vernon.


Inclosed in same:—

(Vernon's reply.)

He does not provide victualls out of Northumberland, except in a time of great plenty, when they are selling it to Scots and others, as they have been doing for three or four years past. There was shipped this last year 1592, from thence, six or seven ships and crasers with wheat and oats, by Scots, as Sir William Read and the controller of customs can declare. Therefore he hopes your honour will approve of his buying these for Berwick as well as Scots or others. When the Earl of "Wesester" went ambassador to Scotland, he desired to have "bear," &c. at Berwick, but it could only be done by a Scottish vessel that had brought "tymber and raff to Barwicke, the which, Parkeson beigne maior, had promised my lord to paiie hym presently for his tymber, but in the I was intreated by the maior to laie out the mony—the which he promised to paiie within four daies—but William Moreton the maior that nowe ys, gat the mony into his hands and did ernestly intreat me to take come for yt—but sethene I can nether get mony nor corne of him; and having ben ernist with him for yt, he doth thus thankfully use me for my forbearance!"

For Gaynslawe, he has it of her Majestys grant under the broad seal, and does not let it, but keeps it in his hand for the provision of Berwick—"part whereof he doth moo for hea, and the reste kepeth oxen and wethers uppun, as the Scots can tell, who have stole from thence within this tow yeres as many oxen and wethers as cost cc li., for which as yet he can get no redresse; and in consideration of this the towne of Barwicke had granted to them the Quenes fyshinges, the profits whereof tow or thre of them taketh and the rest have nothing!"

As for the petty victuallers of his appointing, if they do not pay their tickets, he always pays thom "his self," so there is no man in Berwick, freeman or others, that can say he lost "tow pence" by any victualler appointed by him.
1592-93.

For the garrison, there is never a man in pay there, that can say "he lacketh one penie of his pae for this thre yeres" past, while he has been paymaster.

As for provision—if there was any want, the garrison would be the first to complain. But if they would spend so fast as he would have them, it would be more to his profit than it is.

"And although my good lorde I have sustained divers and sundrie great losses in the tymne of my service, as well by the late tow dere yeres, as otherwise what tymne I servid the garrison with xlvij oz. of good bread for tow pence, which they solde for vij.d., and yet ther was no man in pae that could sell justly but he had more bread than was allowed for hym. And although I lost thos tow dere yeres almost thre thousand poundes, yet I did prove yt then (as I doubt not to doo nowe) that everie man had that the ought to have with the moste, and ther is not that man in Barwicke that can justly saie I have done hym wronge the valow of one penye by the space of thyss xvij yeres that I have servid there."


March 17. 808. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I kept a meeting with the Laird of Cesford at Kirkyettam and Kirknewton the 8th and 9th days of this instant March, where full justice was administered on both sides, all complaints called, and proclamation made that if any man was "plantis, to have his bill callide, and to receive the strokke of justice." Also delivery was made for the Bunes' bill and the bill of Tytlington, which have so long been the stay of justice. I also kept a day of truce with the Laird of Pharnershste at Kemespethre on the 15th instant for all in his bounds "exempted" from Cesford's office, and for Liddesdale, since the Duke's entry as keeper. So in my judgment there was never better quietness in the Middle Marches, in my remembrance, "nor I thinke in noe mans tymne."

For Scottish news, I doubt not your lordship hath better advertisement from her Majestys "ambassadors" than I can write. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

March 17. 809. SPOILS ON THE WEST MARCH.

GLASNEY PARISH.—From John Stable on Thursday 17 January last, 47 sheep. Edmund Thompson, Litle Salkeld, 30 sheep. Rowland Thompson there, 80 sheep. They were rescued. John Salkeld and Lancelot Archer, 37 sheep; 26 "came againe," the rest lost. Nicholas Watson of Gamelsby, harried and left bound in his house, lost 8 cattle and his insight. Thomas Cowper there, 9 oxen and kyne. John Saunter of Unthank, 60 sheep.

LANGENBY.—At one time 6 oxen, at another 14 cattle and a horse.

LASNEY.—Since the death of Lord Scrope, 300 sheep, 3 kyne, 1 horse.

BLEMARNE.—From Nicholas Longhe there, 40 sheep.

BENWICK PARISH.—John Salkeld's house broken, 10 cattle, 3 mares, 30 sheep, and 30 lambs taken.

SALKELD MAGNA.—From Richard Hogg and others, 30 sheep.

KIRKSWOLD PARISH.—From Henry Salkeld 6 kyne and 2 stottes. And the wife of Christofer Salkeld 6 young cattle. Richard Browne 100 sheep. Hugh Browne, 3 cattle, John Bird 3 cattle and a horse, Mr Williamson, a mare, Clement Byrd a mare,—"all upon one night."


** Edenhall.**—The vicar there 16 sheep. John Gibson, 14 sheep.

Horses stolen 16. Cattle 88. Sheep, 952. All which were stolen from those poor men this year 1592, and given in to me Symon Musgrave, by their own certificates 12 February 1692. These towns are distant 20 miles from the Scottish borders.


2. Another copy in a different handwriting.

**March 17. 810. Petition the Mayor of Berwick to the Queen.**

The mayor bailiffs and burgesses "most humble sheue and complains to your most excellent Majestie," that whereas they have always had by royal charters, statutes and agreements between the garrison and the corporation, "free comon of pasture for their cattell in the Snook, Mawdelyne feilds, and the other cominable feilds aboute the same town, also the sole benefit of merchandizinge, keepynge of innes and hosteries, thyth thonlie buyinge and retailinge of salmon in the ryver of Tweed"—that no merchant stranger should sell by retail there, but only "in grosse": that their mayor was "ever reputed and reverenced, as the second person in the councells for theestablishment of the said towne," corrected breakers of the peace, and "bloodwightes, souldiers or others," and was also cognisant of plea for dett and transgression (except betwene souldier and souldier) and the forfeittures of felons,"—all as the said charters, &c. show. Wherby the burgesses have been now of good state, able to do your highness service "with shippinge men of warlike condicion, and of habilitie to provide for and relieve the said towne at all needs, with merchandize victualls armor" and other necessaries. Now of late years, by the support or toleration of the governor of the garrison, they are partly "surcharged," and partly "altogether withheld" from their common, part being "severed" on pretence to feed your Majestys cattell, and part let to farm. "Soldiers are become marchantes, artizantes, victuallers, fermors, and sellers of salmon and fyshings." The captain of Norham "encrocheth" the benefit of the fishings in Tweed, contrary to right and ancient custom. The victualler of the garrison uses trade. Scottish merchants and pedlars are licensed to sell by retail in open market, "eatinge the profit of youre poore burgesses, acquaintinge themselves more fullie with the state and strength of the same towne, and carryinge your Majesties sterlins eoyne into Scotlant"—and merchants and pedlars are maintained in Tweedmouth "at the bridge foot of Berwicke," to the loss of the poor inhabitants. The mayor is openly resisted and discomenanced in the exercise of his office, by unruly soldiers, and in every way thwarted in justice. The town is filled with beggars and baser sort of people, who destroy victualls and disturb the peace. And the marshal has infringed the mayor's rights in forfeitures of felons. Wherby the petitioners "are now in great decaie, and extreme wants, most lykelie in short tymes to endure beggeries," if your gracious Majesty do not relieve them. They have long forborne complaint in hope of remedy, being loth to offend the lord governor. But they are now forced to pray your Majestys gracious letters to the Lord Warden of your Middle Marches, the Dean of Durham, Sir John Selbye knight, Raffe Graye esq, James Ogle esq, and John Browne gentleman, or any "v, iiiij" or iiiij" of them, to take some good order therein if
they can, or otherwise enquire and advertise your highness in the premises for speedy reformation and redress.

1 p. On a broad sheet. Addressed at beginning: “To the moste highe and mightie our dread Soveraigne Ladys, the Queene most excellent Majestie.” Indorsed by Burghley: “17 Martij 1592. Maior, ball. and burgess. of Barwyk to his Majestie.”

2. Another copy, in different writing.

March 17. 811. Petition John Satterfrett [to Burghley].

“Shewithe unto your honorable lordship your poor orator John Satterfrett one of the burgesses of Barwick,” that he has nothing to live on and maintain his “six or sevin small children lefte motherles, but onelye his poor trade in sellinge a little Yorkesher clothe, which he takethe upon credytt and seteth upon truste to sondry in paye,” and is fallen into great debt, as he cannot get payment from his debtors—“in so moche that he is at that pointe evin now to sell his howse much better cheape then it coste him, for payment of his debtes, and to give upp his trade and house keepinge, so lamentable is his decayed estate, if remeade be not spedilye given by your honourable lordship; for soe yt is (righte honourable) that Mr Robert Vernon is owinge to your orator fiftene poundes to have ben paide at Mydsummer laste, and brake that daye—and then gave his warrante to paye yt at Hallentyd laste—and aloe brake that days—and lastelye gave his further warrantt and promise before Mr Marshall, to paye yt in Janunye laste, and willed William Vernon to paye the same. But your poor orator cannot gett anye penneye of yt, and gettet eth ewell words for askinge yt.”

Captain Walker owes him 12l. 4s. 11d. on his bill. William Glover late victualler under captain Carye owes him 33l. 3s. 4d. Edward Conyers late one of Mr. Vernon’s victuallers, owes him 10l. Hugh Grageson, another of these, owes him 53l. 10s. 3d. Henry Rostherrup, “lyvetenaunte” to captain Carye owes him 7l. The late captain Case is owinge him 39s. Mr Robert Vernon is due farther, 7l. in tickets which should have been paid at Christmas last.* Sum total is 174l. 17s. 6d. besides 40l. more, owing in smaller sums by sondry “in paye.” Humbly beseeching his lordship to take pity on him, and take order and direction to make his debtors pay. Signed: John Satterfrett.

1 p. All in one handwriting. Indorsed: “17 Martij 1592. John Catterfrett a burges of Barwicke.”


The debt which Satterfrett demands of me was due by Mr. Bowes the treasurer under tickets for the two years’ pay, which at the earnest suit of Satterfrett’s friends, to help the poor man, I took into my hand, giving him my bill to pay, on condition of his getting Mr. Bowes’ letter to repay me the tickets by Midsummer last. Midsummer came, but he did not get the Treasurer’s letter “confessinge the debt,” wherefore I gave him another day to bring it. At Christmas last, Satterfrett procured Mr. Treasurer’s letter, yet not binding himself to repay me the tickets. But at Sir Henry Woddtrington’s request, I promised to pay him the 50l. in eight days—by which time I expected my man’s return, whom I had sent to Mr. Treasurer in Scotland on that and other matters—ordering my man William Vernon to pay it “whom I have syllym fonde to disobaye my commandement”—as I only remained one day in Berwicke. I marvel that if my man did not pay him, that he did

* This last sentence crossed out.
not from Christmas till now write to me, but I will presently order my man to pay him under my promise. I do not think my man would give him evil speeches, though the debt was for another man, not myself. As for Conyens and Gregson, the one was, and the other is, my man, able to satisfy him. I will write to both, but I think the debt is of the two years' pay, and they cannot pay him till it is paid—when "I dare undertake they will pay him."

This complaint seems to me to be procured by Mr Morton the mayor of Berwick, "to aggravate his complentes withall," for what I have done has been to help the poor man to his money which was rather desperate, then otherwise, not to benefit myself—for I so pitied him that I would have given him 100s. out of my own purse rather than have taken "his desperat ticketes" which he would have hardly got but by my means. No signature.


"Barwicke and Newcastell.—The greatest and most needfull wantes in thoffice of thordenaunce, wherof few or none at all are remayninge in the store, the quantitye and propercye of which wantes to be supplied, we refferr to your lordshippes pleasure, and in-
structions of the master of thordenaunce, viz."

[Detailed list of munitions required, powder, shot, bows, arrows, &c., &c.]

"There is but xxix barrells of powder in the storehowes—howe littell quantety that is for this town, if the great ordenans shold ned, I refer to your lordship. Besseydes theare is scares on good carreyge for ordenans uppon aney of the montes, wiche myghte be verry well helped if the master of the ordenans wear heer to sette the artificers a worke, and that theye had timber enothe." Signed: Jhon Carey, Jhon Selbye, Wm Larkyu, John Crune.

2 pp. Official hand. The last part written by Carey. Indorsed: "A supplie of munition to be hade for this her majestes towne of Barwicke, formerlie certifeyd and nowe againe renewed."

2. Another copy or duplicate. Same writing and signatures.

2 pp. Indorsed.

3. Another copy of the munitions only. The quantities of each filled in or disallowd by Burgley.

1½ pp. In a different hand. Indorsed: "Certifeyd up xxj Marcij 1592."

1593.

March 27. 814. Instructions to John Carey.

Certain articles wherein her Majesty's pleasure is that "Mr John Carey esquire her Majesties servaunt," now sent to Berwick, to remain during the absence of the Lord Chamberlain lord governor of the town, shall cause inquiry to be made, and advertise her Majesty, and make reformation of the defaults found.

1. You are to enquire if any known outlaws or bankrupts are in her Majesty's pay, seeking to defraud their creditors under the privilege of the town, and if any such are found, you shall order the captains or officers in command to discharge them and expel them the town.

2. You shall enquire what soldiers have given money to the captains for their "roome," and certify the names of such captains—and command the captains neither to displace any soldier, or receive any new one into their bands, without consent of the lord governor, or in his absence the chief officer of the town, also notefying such transactions to the comptroller and musterer, who shall check the same.

3. You shall enquire what soldiers are unpaid by the captains who have
1593.

received their pay—sending up the names of such captains, and meantime order them to pay their men what they have received.

4. You shall make known that on the "avoidance" of the "roome of any pensioner," her Majesty commands that none be filled up, till she grant the place to some "ancient soldier," for whom such relief was intended originally. And you shall find out if any pensioners have bought their "roomes" of any former pensioner.

5. You shall find out what number of men in pay are absent, and by what warrant, above the 20th part of the garrison, contrary to statute.

6. You shall enquire whether the captains "enterteine" their sons or kinsfolk, young and inexperienced men, in their bands, and if so found, order their removal for better men.

7. You shall enquire if Scotsmen repair to the town, or walk about armed contrary to the ordinances.

8. If any soldier has a Scottish wife, you shall discharge him from pay and out of the town, according to "ancient orders."

9. You shall enquire what horsemen's "roomes," or tipstaves', or other officers', have been sold by the late Marshal, for how much, and to whom.

10. You shall enquire if the victual in the store houses is sufficient by the ordinances, and what is lacking.

Finally,—If you shall hear of any other "disorders or lackes" contrary to the ordinances you shall both inform her Majesty, and give charge to reform the same.

3 1/2 pp. Official draft revised by Burghley. Indorsed: "27 Martij 1593. Instruccion sent to Mr John Carey."

Lady day. 815. NOTE OF PROVISION FOR BERWICK.

The grain already bought in Norfolk shall be shipped to Berwick as wind and weather serve, to be there betwixt this and Midsummer at furthest.

Stock now at Berwick—340 qrs. wheat; 100 qrs. meal; 400 qrs. malt.

Shipped thither since, 250 qrs. wheat.

In Norfolk ready to be shipped, 1130 qrs. wheat; 1360 qrs. malt.

1/2 p. Indorsed: "1593. A note of graine remaining at Barwick at Our Ladye daie, and provided in Norfolke to be presently sent thither."

[1593. March.] 816. THE BERWICK GARRISON TO BURGHLEY.

The captains there and their companies, the pensioners, constables, horsemen, gunners of the "greate ordnance" and the rest of the garrison, while thanking his lordship for procuring payment of one half of their two years' arrear of pay, and for taking order to pay them their ordinary half year's pay, beg him to continue his good offices, by furthering payment of the unpaid half of the two years, for want of which they and the town are greatly impoverished. Signed: Willm Selby, Robert Carvill, Antonye Tompsoon, John Twyforde, William Boyer, John Fenick, Leonard Morton, Robert Hannam, Wm Larkyn, Jhon Collope.

1 p. Broad sheet. Addressed. Indorsed: "Your lordshipe humble pety-ioners and daylie orators, the capteynes and others of her majesties poore garrisone of Barwicke."

[March]. 817. PAY OF BERWICK GARRISON.

John Carey esquire, captain of 100 foot—himself at 4s. per diem, lieutenant at 2s., ensign, sergeant, and "dromme," at 12d. each; and 100
1593.

1593. men at 8d. for 1 month of 28 days, . . . . . 105l. 18s. 8d.

Sir William Rede knight the same, . . . . . 105l. 18s. 8d.

William Selby captain of 50 foot, himself at 2s. per
diem, officers at 2s. 6d., and 50 men at 8d. for a month . 52l. 19s. 4d.

Robert Carvell, John Twyfurth, Antony Temson, Robert Yaxley, William Boyer, captains of 50, each at same rate and time.

1 p. Written by Bowses clerk. Indorsed.

April 2. 818. THE DEPUTY MAYOR, &c., OF BERWICK TO BURGHEY.

We have received "a moste bitter lettre" from the Lord Chamberlain of 21st March, whereby it appears that Mr Mayor has informed his Majesty of sundry abuses here, for which his "lordship is wrathfullye bent against us," and doth send down his son Mr John Carey to take the governorship for the time—in which case we think "our compelled and juste complaints for the state of this moste miserable and beggarlye poor town, shalbe obscured and lesse prevale," unless her Majesty, with your lordship and others, vouchsafe to give us ear and privilege to speak. We have cause to fear the sequel—for his honour by said letter, intends himself, his son, Mr Vernon and other officers and captains, to be all one party against us. We assure ourselves Mr Mayor will offer no untruths to her Majesty, and as necessity has urged him to make things known, we hope "he and we shall have indifference for the tryall thereof." Yet we rather despair of it, so long as the governor's son shall rule, for though the state of the town and garrison is most miserable, who dare avouch the truth against them while in office? We trust it is God's good pleasure both to have our misery revealed and also reformed, and we humbly pray your lordship to have honourable care of our poor estate. Berwick. "The deputye mayor and aldermen." Signed: Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Morton, John Ourd, Thomas Hogge, Henry Rugg, Peter Fairyle.

Postscript.—"3 April. This day, before thiesealinge hereof, Mr John Carye came into Berwick."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "2 April 1593. The depute maistor and burgesses of Berwick to my lord. The Lord Chamberlaines greivous offence towards them, for their complaint to hit Majesty."

April 4. 819. JOHN CAREY TO BURGHELY.

"Most honorabell and my verey good lord, whose patronage I doe onley deseyer to be protected by and so humbeley deseyer your favor in all my causess, whose will ever be redy to be senseard by your favorabell judgment, wiche I will ever be redy to deserve by all carefull duty and carfullnesse to your lordships. I did this morninges verey earley, beinge the iiiijth daye, rescave a letter from your lordships withe sertyen artickelles of her Majesties plesser, wiche God willinge, shall herafter so sowen as may be, performed." But yet I could do nothing, for I only came late last night to the town, and I had your letter this morning, before I got any authority from Sir John Selbey late "debety." So I only certify that I am here, but hope my next letter will show I have done my best to perform her Majesty's directions. "My lord inbassetur is loked for ouerley hear out of Scotland."

I would beg to know your pleasure touching the "Lord Bodwell, for I hear he is nowe in Ingeland and verey near to this place, and meanes presently to goe sum what forther." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1593.
April 12. 820. Carey to Burghley.

I have as far as in me lies endeavoured to find out the faults and
wants here, "which I fynde to be manye, and yet not so manie, but that I
hope in shorte tyme to reforme." Some beyond my power, I must refer to
you. As for proof, these enclosed notes are things of importance, which
require both her Majestys "purse and commissioun," and if your lordship
direct this speedly,—for time will much increase them—I shall so perform
the articles sent me, as I hope there will be no more just cause of complaint.
As I told your lordship at my leavetaking, that I thought divers Scots
would desire conference with me for her Majestys service, I find it is so,
for many have sent to me—but I refuse to see them without further com-
mission, "as I did then tell yow, for sence her Majestie could be content to
forget my xxiii° years service, and beleve such false and untrue sugge-
tsions as were opposed against me, without eyther calling me to accompt,
or letting me knowe what thel were, I am therby the better warned of giving
just occasion of offence. And therefor humbly beseach your lordshipe eyther
to send me sufficient warrant, or els looke for no such service at my hande."

I send your lordship notes, (1) of the needful work to be done with spade,
(2) of the defects of the ordnance, (3) of the defaults of the musters. As in
your articles, there was one as to disannulling the pensioners as they died, I
thought fit to send the very words of the establishment, "that you may see
yt can not be so amplye accomplished without the breach of the said
establishment."

I have as directed been at the Palace—"where I am sore that I must be
dryven to certify of our wants—for more then some store of wheat and
mault, ther was not any other thinge to be sene, save a xex or xij oxen in the
stalle, for the victuallinge of the whole towne, I know not howe longe!
And not a mutton to be had for any monye, or any other victual, so as by
that meanes our market here is growne to be deare then at London—wherby
our soldiers neyther having monye, victual, nor ticketes of credyte, are in a
very evile case without it be releaved by your lordshipe." Berwick.
Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 ½ pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the same :

(1) (Report on needful works.)

Berwick, 9th April 1593. The town gates.—The Cowgate, now "but of
boordes"; for a new iron gate, and stone work "agreeable," and a new
bridge, the present one being "rotten," new mending the iron gates both at
the Bridge and Mary gate, "which cannot easily be open or shutt, but with
the helps and strengthe of men," will cost, 320l.

The "longe bridge" over Tweed, the joints and braces shrunk and decayed
many carried away by storm, mending the "rayles above being decayed and
rotten," timber iron and workmanship, will cost 180l.

"The vamewre" of the new wall at the east mount,* blown down 40
yards in length, will cost 4l.

The round tower or platform of the great ordnance in the castle, foundation
partly fallen, and more likely to fall, leaving it open towards Scotland,
amending will cost 200l.

The pier at the haven mouth in great decay, above 20 bays broken, stones
cast over and carried away by storm, and sundry great stones in the sides
out of their places, will cost, 120l.

The governor's lodging, slates, glass windows, to be restored, will cost
18l. 6s. 8d.

* "Roring Meges monte"—on margin.
The smiths' and other artificers' three forges in the new palace, one already fallen—will cost 257. 10s. Total amount 862l. 16s. 6d.

If these repairs had been done in time, it would have saved her highness the third of the estimate—for when damage happens, before order or warrant is got to repair it, the "rewin" so increases that what might have been done for 20s. costs 10l. and more. Wherefore it may please your lordship to give some direction for better orders in these works to the end it may save her Majesty's charges and improve the workmen's pay at same time.

Signed: Jhon Carey, Jhon Selbye, John Crane, Willm Arigge.

3 pp. Marginal notes by Carey, as to the imminent danger of the gates, bridge and pier. Indorsed: "Barwick. Nedefull workes to be done there, certified ixth Aprilis 1593, beinge before certificed, and nowe againe renewed."

2. Another copy. Signed by the same officers.

3 pp. Marginal notes as before. Indorsed.

(2) (Defaults of the musters.)

Berwick, 9 April 1593—before John Carey esquier chamberlain and deputy governor there.

Carey's own company.—2 absent, 4 by passport,—6.
Sir William Read's company.—5 absent, 3 by passport,—8.
William Walker's company.—Absent,—2.
Robert Curvill's company.—Absent 2, by passport, 3,—5.
William Selby's company.—Himself and 3 men absent, by passport 2,—6.
Anthony Thompson's company.—Absent 3, by passport, 1,—4.
John Twyforth's company.—Absent 2, by passport 3,—5.
Robert Yaxley's company.—Absent 1, by passport 2,—3.
Gunners.—Absent with the master of the ordnance, 7, by passport, 2,—9.
Artificers in the ordnance office.—Absent at Newcastle with the master of the ordnance, 9.
The old garrison.—Absent 2, by passport 2,—4.
Pensioners.—Absent 11, by passport, 1,—12.
Total.—Absent 50, by passport 23,—73.

Note by Carey.—"Most of these be either with the lord governor, or the tresseror nowe imbassetor in Scotland, and the master of the ordnans, and with Master Vernone, so as theye are in beinge, though he not hear."

3 pp. Indorsed.

(3) Order set down in Her Majesty's last establishment signed by her highness for the number of pensioners at Berwick.

"The wordes of the establishment, verbatim as they are set downe there.—

Item.—Where there be appoynted by this establishment lxij persones of several qualities in several pencyones—our meaning is, that hereafter there shalbe contynewed but these numbers followinge.—That is to saye, vj captayne pencyones at xx d. the peece by the day, with their vj men at cvj s, viij d. the peece per annum, xiiiij mete men to be officers of bandes, at xij d. the peece per diem, and xxxio good olde soldiours at x d. the peece per diem; which number, being lvij, shall hereafter contynwe and be from tyme to tyme supplied and appoynted by the lord governor and counsell there during our pleasure. And therefor when the places of any of the saide number now appoynted being lxij, shall become voyde, the same shall cease until it may be reduced unto the saide number of lvij, &c."

3 p. Indorsed.

April 14. 821. SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

According to your letters of 18 and 25 March, "concerning John Harding customer of this townes, with a particular of bookees and seales," I
have had before me all persons in whose hands there were thought to be any of these books or seals that concerned the customer's office, and demanded the same of them as specified in the "perticulare." But they answered they neither had, nor have, nor are privy to where these books were, and offer to affirm by oath. For the 2 seals, belonging to the customer and controller, they are locked up in a "cofer" in the house of John Craine deputy controller in the absence of John Kelster, and were put there by consent of John Harding the customer, and Thomas Parkenson farmer, till Kelster's return to Berwick—the farmers are contented that the customer keep the seals where he and the controller please, "so as the sayd farmers may also kepe a kaye of the chest wherin they lye."

Regarding your lordship's direction that I call before me such persons, in whose hands or to whose use, the letters patent and conveyances of John Kelster controller of this post, should be, in security of 20 nobles borrowed by said Kelster of one John Porter, to be delivered upon such paymen, I have had before me "An Walker widow of William Walker sometime controwler," who was supposed to hold them, and being demanded by me, she answered she had them not, and was willing to "afrme" by oath. But she admits they are in the custody of her son for whom she bought the office, who is now in Edinburgh, being servant to Mr. Robert Bowes her Majesty's ambassador there. As I understand by her and others in the town, that she paid to John Porter 20l. for the controller's office for her son, and Porter had no right to "make sale therof;" whereby the poor widow and her many children are "well night beggard," I beg your favour for her that Porter may be caused to restore her money. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


April 14. 822. Regulations at Berwick.

"Orders taken and ordeyned by the right worshipfull Mr. John Carye esquier chamberlen of Her Majesties towne of Barwick-upon-Twede, at this present deputy governor of the said town, and by Mr. William Morton maior, Sir John Selbye knight, gentleman porter, one of the counsell of the said towne, and sondry others, the aldermen assistants to the said counsell, for reformation of sondry disorders and abuses about the said towne—ín the counsell chamber Satterday the xiiiith of April Anno Regni Regine Elizabethe, &c. 1593, and the same day publicqelye set furthe to be the better knowne and observed of every one to whome the same shall apperteyne."

1. No watchman shall pull down or carry off any stone from the "vameiors" of any wall about the town, by day or night, on penalty of 3 days' punishment at the governor's pleasure for every such offence.

2. Any person henceforth taken casting or causing to be cast, "any ashes dungue or rubbies" over the walls or without the gates, or "presented, therefor, shall "three half daies in the weike" carry the same from that place to the walls.

3. No one shall keep any cattle, sheep or horse upon the "rampiers," or make any "peates," thereon, on penalty of one farthing for each sheep, and one penny for each horse or "kien," except horses coming down from the "harradge unwyttinglie."

4. Any one contending, threatening or misusing the scavengers of the walls and "rampiers," shall have two days' imprisonment.

5. Any one laying dung, ashes or rubbish, except where the "poles are set up, and upon the rampiers," shall forfeit 4d. for each offence and have one day's punishment—half the forfeiture to the informer, the other half to the poor.

6. Any inhabitant of Castlegate or other, laying dung, ashes or rubbish without the Newe gate or near the trenches there, shall pay 6d. for each
default, and have two days’ punishment—the forfeiture to “runne” as before.

7. Whereas at every “great rayne,” the custom has been to sweep the filth on the streets into the channel, and it is carried down by the water to the Shoregate and Bridlegate, which cannot be opened till labourers remove the same, to her Majesty’s cost, henceforth every one shall carry filth and rubbish from their doors, to the “rampiers” and appointed places, not “to there neighbour,” on penalty that the master before whose door it is found, shall pay 6d. for each offence, to be levied by the bailiffs for the poor.

8. None, as heretofore, shall steal or remove, any pole from the “mountes and rampiers” on penalty for the first fault, of three days in “Haddockes hole,” and banishment the town for the second.

9. None shall break “the heads of the stancckes to set furth the water out of the accustomed course, whereby the pallice and cundyttes serving the townes with water, be not hindered,” on penalty of 5s. for the first offence, three days’ punishment for the second, and banishment for the third.

10. “The great dunghill” on the church wall, blocking the way for carts with stones or lime from the quarries, shall be viewed by Mr. Mayor and his assistants, and order taken for a clear way there.

11. The inhabitants of the streets near the Shoregate and Bridlegate, shall be summoned and ordered by the officers to remove the dung and rubbish cast by them there “to fyt places.”

12. Mr. Mayor shall take present order that the sundry wells and “pantes” about the town, now condemned and filled up to the danger of the town “if sudden fyre should happen,” shall be cleansed, amended and re-opened, and so kept.

13. Whereas the great number of cattle make the Castle gate “so depe in winter tymne with much treading, that it is very noisome to the horsemen and garrison, every alarme resorting to the castle for sallying out thence,” Mr. Mayor with the assistance of the master surveyor, and other skilled men shall view the said street, and take present order “so reasonably and good cheap as they possibly can,” for making a “cawsey” along the same. And towards the charges thereof, “the owner of every beast within the Boundes in seener, shall pay iiijq. sterling; and the same to be collected and gathered by Mr. Maior and other his officers of trust.” And if the mayor and surveyor report the collection insufficient to meet the charge, the Governor, mayor and council shall take further order.

3 pp. Written by Carey’s clerk. Indorsed: “14 Apr. 1593. Orders set downe by the Councell at Barwick for the reformyng of certen abuses and disorders there.”

April 17, 823. The Master Gunner, &c., of Berwick to Carey.

“The true copie of a complainte given in to Mr. John Carye deputye governor of Barwick by the Master Gunner and whole company of gonne for want of victualls in the pallyce beinge Mr. Vernon’s office.”—

They humbly complain that though her Majesty was pleased to appoint the “Pallyce” as a storrhouse for the garrison, with sufficient supplies both of beef, mutton, &c., for “fleshe dayes, and butter chees and fyshe for other dayes,” according to the “Booke of rates” : yet all this last year, the most of their number could get neither mutton, fish or cheese, and those that got any fish, “had not above twoe cupe the pece, at the moste.” So that the “suppliante” were glad to take tickets and sell them at a loss of 7s. or 8s. on each 20s. ticket; also to sell the bread received in the “palliye,” at the loss of 4½d., and somethinge more in everty shillinge.” And now since Christmas last, as Mr. Vernon left many of his tickets unpaid, the tickets
that "your orators" now take in the "pallice" are in no credit, and they can get nothing for them. Also since Lady day last, William Vernon has refused "there owne ticketts for victualls in the pallice"—which intolerable state of things they can no longer endure, and pray for remedy. "Your worshipes humble suitors the whole company of gonnors."

1 p. All in one handwriting.

2. Similar complaint by the horsemen of the garrison—adding that there is not hay or meadow ground for one half of their horses.

1 p. Same handwriting. Indorsed: "Coppies of compleiutes preferred to Mr Jo. Carye by the companies of horsemen and gonnors against the yctualler of Berwick."

April 18. 824. CAREY TO BURGLEY.

"As it hath pleased her Majestie to deale so royally with me in her princely grace and favoure as to committ the trust of the reformacion of this town into my handes, your lordship shall see that so farre as in me lyes, I will discharge the same . . . Therfore I thought fytt to certye ye honour of all both done and undone, that I might the better with your honours assistance goe thorowe with the rest. It is very trewe that the libertie which hath bene in this townes this iiij or foure yeares by the unables of Sir Henry Woddringtons diseased bodye (as having bene sick and almost bedren for that tyme) wyll make me or any other that shall have to doe here, have somewhat to doe, and to runne in dainger of many sclandrous tongues; for who shall goe about to streighten thos things so long set at libertye, shall have many a curse, and most mens evill wordes. Wherein I assure your lordship her Majestie could not have watched me a fitter tyme for displeasure; which I little regarde, so I may doe her highnes service and therwith have her favoure thus much—not to beleve, till she hear my answere."

For proceeding under the Articles, I called a general councell on the 11th, where there were myself, Mr Mayor, Sir John Selby, the captains and their chief officers by my appointment, also the aldermen and chief townsmen by the mayor's appointment. I there informed them her Majestie had sent me only to reform the faults of the towne complained of, or what I could myself find. I then caused the articles to be read, adding some things complained of which my lord my father ordered me to enquire into, and requested I might know of all complaints. But after 4 or 5 days, and no complaint except for debts, I held another meeting, and asked the mayor and the rest, why they held their peace now, after such complaints before? I also gave "straight" orders to the captains, to certify at once of any bankrupts in their companies, or men who had bought their "rooms," and what "womens men, or mens men" were in their pay. "Bought payes or banckruptes thei have none. Marry! for womens men, such as byr a man for iiiij marke and have the rest of the pay theym selves—there be some fawe, such as were olde and poore captans wifes. Gentlemen did of there goodnes gyve them a man or twoe in pay for there releif, who had litel els to lyve on, and some other poore soldgiers wifes, for that there husbands were good servitors, have the like." Other gentlemen in service have a man or two in pay. I will expect your pleasure heroun in your next. And meantime will be so bold as turn out any unit, and put "soldiers in dede" in their place. But for some I must have your lordship's absolute commandment warranted (if it seem good to you) by my lord my father's hand, which if I could get without displeasure to myself, by your good means, I think I could do good service. I am sorry that in honesty I may not hide "this poore gentlemae faultes Mr Vernons,"—for if it continue it will endanger the towne. The victual is so low there will soon be none at all. He is so poor and his credit so
broken, that his own men in the palace will not take his tickets. I am much troubled with his many debts, for he is not here, and his men shift for themselves. I can do no justice, for which every one cries out to me. If he makes the next pay at midsummer, he will clean undo the town—if not, I think he is undone himself—so hard is his case.

The Scottish news I hear is—that the Chancellor is daily expected again in court, but held back by Lord Hume and other enemies. Sir Alexander Lindsay and his brethren are in great favour again "in so much as Sir Alexander him self within thes v nights, lay with the King in bedd."

It holds still that Sir Robert Melvyn comes shortly ambassador to the court. Angus, Huntley, and Arrell, lie close and hope to purchase favour.

Within these six days a Jesuit landed in the "Norland" named Mr. Androe Clerck, with letters from Spain. I stayed writing the content till I knew them but can not as yet, though promised shortly. If you sent me authority I could do more than I dare. I sent copy of certain orders that I and the mayor and the rest of our poor council, thought fit for redress.

I must humbly pray your lordship when I have reformed the faults here within my reach, that you will move her Majesty either to recall me, or give me such allowance as has been accustomed—fearing else to be for want forced to bribe and sell places, to relieve myself withall.

I had almost forgotten one thing. Many soldiers have Scotswomen for wives, and have been long in town some these 40 years, and both men and women very old. With those I do not meddle till I hear your pleasure. But for Scottish servants, nurses, spinsters and such like, I have proclaimed them, and ordered the officers to put them all out of town.

For lack of a marshal court, there are great complaints of debts and suits awaiting untried,—wherefore it were good her Majesty sent some one "to her lyking," down presently, for there are meadows and other grounds of the marshal's, requiring to be looked to at this time of year.

I would be glad to know your pleasure as to taking corn out of this country. A little before my coming, one ship took away 80 bolls of wheat. Another with 100 bolls is ready—and two more coming for corn, besides an "infinite deale" that goes otherwise—which I could stop.

It is said Sir John Forster and others are allowed by your lordship to provision their houses with wine, &c. by transporting corn, which makes a dearth here. But I wait your directions before meddling. Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Carey.

3½ pp. Flyleaf with address and indorsemont awanting.

April 18. 825. THE MAYOR, &c., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

A Scottish ship is come in at Warne near Bambroagh, a "creake" belonging to the port of Berwick, and is to carry away a great quantity of wheat. We wrote to Sir John Forster to stay her, but his "slacke answere" is that we shall find him ready to do "his indeavour" when he knows your lordship's pleasure. We hear of sundry bargains of corn sold by him and other gentlemen of this country, to Scots merchants, to be delivered at the Holy Island and thereabouts, which will raise a great dearth, unless your lordship either gives order to us for stopping it, or refer it to the discretion of the justices, as to the duties for custom and license.

Mr. John Carlye the governor caused sundry articles for inquiry of the abuses to be read in the Council house. We have moved him to try some good course for proving those, but doubt if he will take our advice, and for our revealing the faults here, we stand dangerously with my lord governor and his sons and others, they being mighty, and we long kept down by the strong hand, only trusting on God and the equity of the case, and that these faults may be proved before some with commission to try them—which Mr. Carlye says he has not. We find him a little "touched with the splene,"
1593.

but we shall use all the due obedience to his place. The most part of the faults whereof her Majesty is enformed, are newly found and presented at a bailiffs' court holden here under the hands of four inquests of 48 jurors, composed of burgesses, garrison men and commouners—which book, as we may conveniently, shall be sent to your lordship. The captains and their companies are about to petition the governor for the wants of the “pallice,” where there is nothing but a little corn. The poor men are forced to take tickets from Mr. Vernon’s clerks, and lose 8s. on every 20s. And now these tickets are almost worth nothing.

We humbly beg your lordship’s remembrance of our suit and offer for the victualling, for the better service of her Majesty, the good of the garrison, and relief of the corporation, and shall be ready to give security of lands; as also to give over our long suit depending before her highness, which has cost us above 1000l. It would also bring back to the town the grounds kept by Mr. Vernon under colour of his office, and stop breaches in our privileges made by him and those under him. Berwick. Signed: Wills Morton, Edward Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Henry Ragg, Crastofer Morton, Peter Fairlys.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: “Maior, burgesses of Barwick. Officers of the port.”

April 27. 826. Carey to Burghley.

I have already certified your lordship of the needful works, and the longer they “stay,” the charge will be greater, as most lie on the water, which as you know, is a “great searcher.

The munition is very low, and needs “present releafe.” The master of the ordnance ought to be here to report this himself, but he lies in the country “at his owne ease” and neglects his charge.”

I have redressed any abuses complained of, and sought to find out any others.

I have banished all the Scots servants, who were many, as also some Scots inhabitants.

I have also “enquered” of any soldiers trading in salmon or merchandize or taking the townsmen’s common. And with the mayor and aldermen “I have dryven the Boundes,” and turned off any sheep or cattle in the fields more than ought to be.

I will, as directed, keep the places of pensioners “voyde,” as they die, till her Majesty’s pleasure is known.

For Scottish news, there is something to be done, that I cannot find out yet, but hope soon to certify it.

I find many suits and controversies here, and in the country many broken matters and “brabbles,” but these are now pretty well quieted.

The gunners, horsemen and pensioners can get little or no provision from Mr. Vernon, and such is his credit that his tickets of “fowre nobles” are not worth 8s., and none will take them. I send your lordship a petition to me against him, from the horse garrison.

I hear from my father of your honourable dealing for me with her Majesty, and can but dedicate my body to your service. I would humbly ask consideration of my poor estate, for I cannot live here on my own charges, having a wife and household in the south to maintain. Wherefore now that I have put things in good order, I beg that either I may be recalled for some fitter man, or know some certainty of my tarrying, that I may send for my wife and household.

A marshal is also very needful, for there are many suits “hanging” in the marshal’s court, and “great executions to be byed.”

I humbly pray your resolution what I may trust to, “for that my purse
1593.

will not be able to heare owt the charge in this sorte much longer." . . .

*As her Majesty was pleased to put me in trust with the reform of this

town, "so is it my deutey trewley to sertefy your honer of suche abuses

as I fowend hear, wiche by resun of my Lordes † longe absens and Master

Marshalles sickenes, for want of lokinge to, wear vrey great and money—

chefeley it was to ordenarey a thinge, beyinge and sellinge of plases, for that

it was to costamabell a marchendisse, for that moste of the capetayens wear

acquaynted thearwithe, if not all—and for that I cane not quite himselfe

that shold better a loked to it, was a cause it was to yeusell. Pershenleyt (!)

bore also to great a swaye hear and men of this conterey have to great a

kindered to doe uprighte jastes. Thus muche I thought my deutey to saye,

and so leave it to youer honorabelle wisdome. From Barwike this xxvijth of

Aperill." Signed: Jhon Carey.

3 pp. Marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed.

Inclosed therein:—

(Petition of the horse garrison.)

"To the righte worshipfull Mr John Carye esquier, chamberlaine of

the Quenes Majesties towne of Barwicke upon Twede, and deputy

governor of the same,"—

The horsemen shew him that though the "palice" ought to be the store

house of victuals for them and their horses, yet it is "destitute," and they

are forced to take tickets, selling them to buy in the market at a loss of 7s.

or 8s. in every 20s. And to sell their bread which cost them 12d., for 7½d.
in money. And the tickets since Christmas are worth nothing, as Mr Vernon

paid none at the last pay. They still want their 2 years' pay, have neither

hay nor "meadowgounde" for half their horses—their wages are but 5d. a

day which they can neither get in money or victuals, and are in too great

misery to endure it. Pray him to be a mean for speedy redress. Signed:

John Fenicke, Leonard Morton, David Armar, Hector Wooderingtown.

Leaders of the company and signing on their behalf.

1 p. Broad sheet. Indorsed: "20 April 1593."

April 28. 827. THE MAYOR, &c., OF BERWICK TO BURGHELY.

As in our last letters we were bold to advertise your lordship that

we despaired of redress of the long endured suffering of our commonwealth,

so long as any of Lord Hunsdon's sons or his former deputies ("whoe

construe our petycions for reformation pointinge but to there faults as

intended againste thers persons"), should bear rule here:—"so now, even

now (yet but by our former and to to often experience of there goverment,

we ar moste hartelye sorye nevertheless compelled by necessitie to informe

your good lordship that we rightelye presaged the event and successe therin."

For our Mayor being "an anzeycent and reverent" officer, and always time

out of mind having the watchword brought him, and accustomed by his

office to make nightly search for disorderly persons, and see if the watch is

properly kept on the walls, which has been found wanting, and reformd by

his means, yet Mr John Carye eight days ago, and since, ordered the clerks

of the watch not to be "so hardye" as deliver the watchword henceforth to

the Mayor, also "dispaced" his man of his footman pay of 4½d. per diem,

and the town clerk's man of the like pay, given him for service on council days.

What his pretence is we know not, but must say besides "the disgracous
discouragement" he hath done us herein, these practices may bring great

danger and inconvenience, as your lordship can foresee. We believe he is

commanded so to act by his father my Lord Hunsdon, and must beseech

your lordship to comfort our distressed estate, who at his lordship's first

* The remainder holograph.  † Hunsdon.
1593.

coming were able to do her Majesty good service, but are now by those and other wrongs, so reduced that "we wander as people of no importance, forborne in lamentation, under a hard hande, God helpp us! who formerlye have ben bothe fearfull and reverent to her highenesse opposite adversaryes, and ayfull and comfortable to our nighbours their frendes and subjectes." Besides Mr Carye says he has certain articles to be inquired into of defects and misgovernment of officers, and marshal causes, in which he calls us to enquire, and speaks of reformation, yet when we press him to summon a jury of 24 good men of the town and garrison for the purpose of enquiring on oath, he says he has no commission, and merely sets the articles as a proclamation, "open upon the poste," with what object of real reformation, we refer to your lordships wisdom. Thus knowing no other remedy "we crye all at once like captivate men, to God and her Majestie by your honours mediation, to releave us in due tyne and remember this her highnes towne. . . . We have receaved new letters the laste wecke with suche wrathefull tearmes and mynacinge threattes against us our state and libertie as we poor men did never deserve and dread how to indure—yet musie we for our compost wholesome sake speake for remedye and bear her wrathie as we maye." Berwick. The mayor and aldermen. Signed: Wyll'm Morton, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Thomas Perkinson, Hughe Fuell, Tho. Hogg.* Crastofer Morton.

We beseech your lordship to aid us in obtaining the purveyor's place if Mr Vernon is removed or resigns; which we shall discharge on good security to the general good of the place and people. "We are content to rebate to her Majestie 2000l. of the stockes, which the nowe vyctualler hath, also 165l. of th'interaynment wherewith her Majestie resteth charged to the syd' vyctualler, besides manye other good services that shall enueue our endeavour herein."


* April 30. 828. Municions for Berwick.

"A note of [paper torn off] natures and [torn off] munitions to be supplied, for the better service of her Majestie, whereof hereafter doth appear a perfect briefe as well what was remaininge in th'office of thordenne there at Michaelmas 1591 (the same beinge seene and then surveyed by the right worshipfull captein William Carey esquire Sir Henery Worthington and Sir William Reade knightes, captein Robert Carvill, and William Larkin master gunner of Berwick commissioners appointed for that purpose) before which tyne here are no bookes of remains extant, for that the master of thordennace is nowe absent,—of all and sondrie issues for the of the saide office sithence the saide tyne, untill this laste daye of April 1593, as also what is of the saide natures at this present remaininge in the store."

On margin. "Memorandum.—There hathe beene no supplie brought bether these foure yeres."

[The paper gives in three parallel columns (1) the stock of powder, match, pikes, bows, arrows, harquebuses, and other military stores, remaining at Michaelmas 1591; (2) The amount of these "spente and used" since; and (3) remaining still. Among the Iems under (2) are—"To the master gunner and quartermasters for the solemnizing of her Majesties crownning dayes, Sanct Georges dayes, and going oute of the Lorde Bourough lord ambassadour etc.," 13 barrels of cornpowder. 500 harquebuses, 81 sets of horseharness, seem to have been allowed to decay and become rotten, and none were issued.] 5 pp. Official writing. Indorsed.
1593.
April 30. 829. Vernon to Burghley.

There being due to me for victuals and provision supplied to the garrison and works for the half year, ended at the Annunciation last, defalkable upon the pay of the garrison &c., as appears by a book of victuals delivered to the treasurer of Berwick, the sum of 2603l., for which I have received Mr. Bowes' warrants to the receivers of York and Lincoln—the one for 1500l., and the other for 1000l.—as the money is chiefly be applied for provisions in Norfolk and Yorkshire, it would save the charge and danger of bringing it first to Berwick, if it please your lordship to grant me letters to the receivers to pay me according to the minutes of these warrants now enclosed. Also that it would please you to appoint a receiver or other whom it pleases you, to make this half year's pay to the garrison, which may well be done if the receiver of York pays 3000l. this half year, instead of 4000l. as he is appointed, and yet pay less than his privy seal by 1000l.—and the receiver of Lincoln to pay 1500l. and the receiver of Northampton and the bishopric of Durham 2000l.—in all 6500l.—and I will be “content ” to bear the shortcoming of this half years pay, so that the garrison may be fully paid. Signed: Robert Vernon.


May 1. 830. Carey to Burghley.

I make more haste to answer your last, for I hear nothing yet of these needful works, and think it my duty to remind you. What your lordship writes of her Majesty's “lyking of my diligence,” is a gracious encouragement of her servant though “of little desert.”

By the note of Mr. Vernon's which you sent me, I am glad to see, and wish for the poor man's sake, he were able to perform the one half thereof. As to the pensioners, I meant to have “stayed” them as they fell void till her Majesty's pleasure, as my lord has already ordered me. I enclose a note of their names and pay. As to the munition—I cannot certify for Newcastle in the absence of the master of the ordnance. For Berwick, the master gunner and comptroller's clerk have drawn it, though the master of the ordnance is away with his books, and your honour will find very little has been delivered to the office.

As your lordship warns me, I will have no conference with Bothwell or any other that displeases the King. “Here, it is feared he will prove worse then is hoped for at his handes, and therefore in my poore opinion no harme if a faction were a little so wisely nourished, therby to kepe his nayles shorter, for heare is great feare he wyll ruine a contrarye course to our lykinges.”

If her Majesty is disposed for special commissioners on the abuses and disorders here, she shall do as in all her actions, “both royally, graciously, and most wisely,” and I humbly beg your lordship to further the same.

The particulars you wished set down wherein I desired my lord my father's hand for warrant, are but for the captain's wives, and some other women that have men in pay for their relief, besides some men who have the same, to their own profit,—all before my time—and I desired to have her Majesty's order for such reform confirmed by your and my father's hand, to avoid the clamour, if it was thought to be done on my own authority.

If another paymaster be appointed, which it is desired may be Mr. Skydmore, your lordship will gain the hearts and prayers of the soldiers.

There are not past 5 or 6 soldiers “of antiquitye” married to Scottswomen—the mayor has banished the rest. I will take order as to any more such marriages while here. “Marye! the coutrye is full of Scottes (as I will certifye your honour at more pleasure.)”

Touching the coming of a marshal, as in the conclusion of your letter, I am sorry that after my long service “I should so basely be thought on, as to
be fytt for no better but to prepare the waye for others ease, and so to be discarded with a stayne to my creyde, which I have ever had so deare. But well sence I can not attribute yt to anything but myne owne disabilitie, I must take it for my crosse fortune thus to have my hopes killed even in ther very byrthc—for yt can not be that her Majestie in her sweete and graciuose disposition, wolde reward me with disgrace, who is so graciuose to all. And therefore to myne owne misfortunes I must impute all. And yet therein am Iwronged, sence my cheif and onlie desier hath ever bene to be employd in some place to doe her service. . . . Thus leaving all to your lordships good consideracion."

The men absent at the musters had the governor’s passport, for 40 days only, and a few were sick in town.

"This afternoone I have commyt a Scotchman to Haddockes Hole, who was taken walking alongst upon the walle from the highe mount to Roring Megges mount, prying and looking verie circumspectlie about him as he walked. He is reported to be a master of a shipp and hath a ship commyng in hither with salt. I mean to kepe him furth commyng till your lordships further pleasure be knowne, for he was very brave and stout with towncfllers that tooke him. And was before warned by his hoste in the moruyng, not to comme upon the walle." Berwick. Signed: Jhou Carey.


Inclosed in the same:

(1) (List of pensioners.)

William Selby, captain, has 3 "roome" viz., one at 2s. per diem, a man at 106s. 8d. per annum, one room at 20d. and another at 15d. per diem,—under letters patent of 2 September 1587, and order by Lord Hunsdon the governor.

Note by Carey.—"This William a Selbey hathe bothe this penshen and a captyneship of fflye men, and hathe note byne hear in the towne sines Midsummer com ij yeare, and wold not a come thence, but for bringinge the halfe of the ij yeeres payo—for he was as longe absent befor, or longer."

Robert Hannam, 2s. per diem, and a man at 106s. 8d. per annum.

Raphe Carre, Zackary Looke, William Jowcey, Thomas Wright,—at 20d. each per diem, and a man "the pece" at 106s. 8d. per annum.

John Colloppe, James Swinhoe, William Washeborn, Richard Duncombe,—at 20d. each per diem.

Lancelott Ashe,—at 16d. per diem.

Arthur Barkley, Hugh Lewes, Thomas Larek, William Stanton, John Shaftoe, Richard Kent, Edwarde Conyers, John Coxe, John Crane, Raphe Smithewick, Frances Maddison, Francis Broade, Allen Leeche, Roger Dyall,—at 12d. each per diem.


2½ pp. narrow folios. Indorsed: "Pencioners at Berwick."

(2) (Note of munitions.)

[In two parallel columns headed,—"A supplie, Berwick, Newcastell"—are lists of warlike stores for the two places. Under Berwick, 2000 bows and 700 muskets are set down.]
1593.

*Burghley notes opposite the former—"without shaftes."


May 1. **831. Thomas Lord Scroope to Burghley.**

"As well before, as nowe at my entrance to these Borders, I have bin and am still informed, that Bothwell hath greate receipte and good favour amongst many of her Majesties subjectes within my rule on this marsh. Also myself beinge yesterdays on Langerbie moore at the horserace, Bothwell addressed one of his favourites unto me, to signifie his beinge neere at hand, with desier to be admitted my favour and conference—which when I seemed to take dislikinglie, he the more covertedlie conversed with his frendes of trust, till the race ended, and then quietlie conveyed him selfe (to what place I knowes not). And because I am yet as a stranger both unto state and border causes, I chose onelie to make semblance to be offended, both with his owne and others boldnes for his frequent conversacion and receipte amongst her Majesties subjectes; but do forbeare to entre to any rounde course either towards him selfe or his receptoires, untill I may understand her Majesties pleasure and have direcon for my warrante howe to demeane my selfe towards Bothwell, and such comfortoires as he fyndeth within myne office: as also how I shall entertaine such services for her Majesty as he shall happen to tender unto acceptanee, and desier my comendings to her hignesse or to some of her counsell."

I heartily entreat your lordship to signifie the above to her highness, and with convenient expedition to procure her Majestys directions what course I shall follow on these matters, which I shall carefully conform myself unto Carlisle. *Signed*: T. Scroope.


May 8. **832. Munition for Berwick.**

"The dyfference betwixt the blotted paper of ys so, and the proportion passed by her Majesties warrant as followeth, viz.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The blotted paper.</th>
<th>The warrant.</th>
<th>The difference.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arrowes, 1 sheaf, 2s.</td>
<td>100 sheaves, 10l.</td>
<td>9l. 18s. more.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bow strings, 200 doz., 6l. 5s.</td>
<td>16 doz. and should have been 60 doz., which is 10s.—115s. less.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[The rest relates to trifling articles—packthread, oil, &c.]

½ p. Indorsed.

May 9. **833. Carey to Burghley.**

I know her Majesty will in her wisdom provide a fit marshal, "assuring myself it is but myne owne unworthynes that calleth me awaye." I commit the point to your wisdom, only desiring speedy resolution, as many things depend thereon. Whoever shall be marshal, it, were time we were here for his own good and that of the town.

For the good management of the works, it is for your lordship to choose such overseers as are "not bound by facultie" to cessen and deceive the Queen—as she hath been hitherto—for many live thereby.

As to the needfull munition—"I fynd Sir Symond Musgrave doth like an olde parlement man, who goes about to overthrowe a byll with clogging yt
1593.

with more devotion”—and so more regarding his own than her Majesty’s commodity, puts in more than need requires. I only desire powder and some other necessaries during my “smalle tymes.”

I would to God M’Vernon were clear as he says, of his debt, for then I should be saved much trouble by petitions, &c.

The matter now chiefly grieving the Mayor and Aldermen, is a thing I cannot help, it has been so often handled among my lords of the council, yet not settled—it is the restoring of Gynes lawe and the captains’ and pensioners’ meadows to them—on which I must have farther direction.

Now that I have “a little overpast” the troubles here, and got some ease, I thought it my duty to go to Norham, the captainship of which I have under my lord my father since my brothers death, there to serve her Majesty. I here send up what I have done, and if your honour wishes me to deal thus in the rest of the wardenry (which I think is more faulty), I must have commandment, it being under Sir John Selby as deputy warden.

Touching the Scots and their affairs, “there condicions are so conversant with ther name,” I scarce dare write, they are so false and changeable every day. There have been great practices, as these—“The Chancellour after the Kings being with him, should have bene kylled or taken by Sir George Hume and his frendes, and Sir George Hume should afterwardes have bene kylled by Bothwell, and the King have been taken if thei could.” Nothing has taken effect, or will ever do, I think.

The northern lords and other papists have heard from the King of Spain, by M’Andro Clerck and another Jesuit, that he can send no help to them this year, but to prepare themselves for it by next spring—and meantime he sends to England and Scotland for friends and intelligence.

The ambassador coming has been stayed either for want of money or instructions. The chief cause of his coming is for money to provide a guard for the King’s person. But his own friends and subjects here think that any money you send him is against her Majestys safety, “an overthrowe” to her friends, and help to her enemies. “For example—it is to leve horse for the Kings strengthe, who shall have the chief guard of these horses? The Lorde Hume who is an arrant papist and one of the greatest practisers with Spaigne. And his servent Thomas Tyrye is one of the cheife travellers betweene Spaigne and thence. Sir George Hume is an other of this holie guardes, who is held to be one of the greatest hipocrites lyving. And to say trewe, almost the whole court are professors of papistrie. As touching Sir George Hume, when the last lettres were taken going to Spaigne, ther was a letter to my lord Hume, and another to Thomas Tyrie taken amongst them, which came to Sir George Humes handes, and he put them owt of the way, till the party that brought them, for feare of torment, did confess those ij letters amongst many other. Then were thei agayne brought to decipher, and Thomas Tyrye fled. Yet did Sir George Hume worck such meanes as gott them agayne by warrant from the King. And so he destroyed the lettres, and then Thomas Tyrye came to court agayne. Hears may your lordship a little perceave the good likelyhood of successes of this guard!” I hear I have got the King’s “mightie displeasure,” why I know not except for looking after his subjects.


May 12. 834. LORD SCROOPE TO BURGLEY.

On coming here I consulted with my self what form of government it were best to prescribe to myself for the quietness and order of this office, and her Majesty’s subjects therein. And sending for the gentlemen of the wardenry, that I might advise with the best and wisest among them, I offered to their consideration the enclosed “sedula” for their opinions on the various heads thereof, with such further matter as they should think fit. Whereunto
they have made such answer as by the other inclosed your lordship may perceive "without further amplification." Which proceedings I have chosen to impart to your lordship in whom I am assured of assistance in all matters concerning my good. And beseech "two lynes" of your opinion herein, and what course I should follow as well in my government of our own, as for redress "with th'opposite frontereser."

The opposite warden and I have met for conference—when on my demand of redress for the late offences, and offer of the like, and release on both sides of prisoners unlawfully made, their hands and cautioners, without proclamation—his lordship readily yielded to such release: telling me that he had letters from the King ordering him to give redress for all in his charge, which he was ready to obey. He "franklie" offered to my choice the time we should begin. "And tendered to my acceptance, whither till the tymne of his receipte of the Kings said lettre, which he alleged was broughte to him aboute th'ende of Januarie or begynnge of Febrarie laste—or elles till the tymne of the sittinge and laste conclusions of the commissionere at Barwicke—or untill the tymne of the coronacion of their kinge. So as it mighte reste in th'absolute power of us the wardenes to select and sett downe such number of billes as shouldbe redressed for, within any of th'afere prescribed terme, and all others to be cast into oblivion." Whereby if I had taken the first and least time, I should have left out the greatest offences done us, the most I was informed being before last February. On the other hand, if I accepted the King's coronation, I conjectured he intended to claim and "bill for," the Earl of Sussex's roade, Martin's tower, the Debaterable land occupied by England, the roades of Stirling, of Falkland and the like. Therefore I required before answering him, to consult with six of the gentlemen of this border, which of these three offers would best satisfy complainants. By their advice I offered to accept the date "since the last conclusion at Barwicke," and from thence (if he pleased) till the coronation—delivering for all and casting none into oblivion. So that we might begin with the last offence first, and proceed thus till all were redressed. On his disliking this, I asked respite till I took her Majestys pleasure on those three offers. But we agreed to deliver for all offences henceforth, and on proclamation then and there made by him, 48 of her Majesty's subjects were to be released, and "we souldred our selfes and ended our yesterayes worke." Beseeching your lordship to procure and send me her Majestys pleasure that I may satisfy the Lord Maxwell expecting the same—as also your "grave advice and counsel" for my exercise of justice. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.


Inclosed in the same:

(1) Heads to be resolved on as thought best for the common quietness of these countries.

First.—It is conjectured that disorders and outrages arise both from the remissness of officers and watches, and by the servants of gentlemen heads of surnames, likewise by "trytes" and alliances between English and Scots, which "sortes of people (besides their owne flichereis)," it is thought guide the Scots on their day and night forays, sharing Englishmen's goods among them. Or at least suffer them to pass, without raising hue and cry, as they are bound to do by statute and old Border custom. What course should be taken in reformation is to be considered.

Next.—Whether the order for watches by the late Lord Scrope, Sir John Forster and Sir Symon Musgrave, should not be more strictly renewed; namely that watchers who allow goods to pass them without making "hew and crye" should answer for them.

Whether "the statute for hews and cryes" should not be put in execution:
1593.

that whosoever is proved before the lord warden not to have risen and followed the fray, shall answer for the goods "so reaved." And how the penalty shall be levied for relief of the party "damned." How marriages between English and Scottish may be restrained, as heretofore enacted though too remissly executed. And bonds to be taken of those already allied, for their good demeanour of themselves, their branches and dependers.

Also to be considered what bond should be taken of each gentleman, freeholder and head of a surname, to answer for and bring in to the warden (on his call), any servant or dependant suspected of march transgression, to abide trial, or failing this, to satisfy the party offended.

And as the Gramses have no "comander" under the warden—what course should be taken to keep good order among them, and the evildoers under them.

How the resort of Lowland men to the inland may be restrained. Who under colour of errands to gentlemen, do evil offices in their passages.


(2) (Replies of the gentlemen.)

First.—We think the lord warden on complaint made should direct warrant to the officer of the district to bring the offender before him,—or if there is no known officer, to the landlord of the offender—on default in either officer or landlord, they to be presented at the warden's discretion. And if the offender fly from justice, the warden may deprive him of his goods and tenements, and punish his resellers.

Second.—We think your lordship has effectually considered the watches. But we think as sometimes one place is better than another, your lordship should give charge to the justices and gentlemen to meet in several parts of the wardenry, and with advice of the officers and discreet men of the quarter, to set down where watch is most needful, and "prefer" a book thereof, whereon your lordship will issue commissions to the said gentlemen in one place and other, to see the watches duly established there.

Third.—Concerning the statute of hew and crye, commonly called here "the following of the fray," we all think it should be put in execution, and that all who fail to follow, stop or resist any follower, be called before the warden and punished, leaving those offended to seek farther redress by common law.

Fourth.—For intermarriages, we think her Majesty's pleasure should be known before taking order against the same—but for those already married we think bonds should be taken from them, and also from the headsman of the Gramses, Hetheringtons, Taylors, &c., to be of good behaviour, and answerable for those under them, committing them if they refuse, till they be willing.

Fifth.—All persons suspect of felony brought before your lordship, should without exception be kept in ward, till justified or bailed.

Sixth.—So long as the Gramses have no proper head, we think that your lordship as warden, by the express words of your patent, is officer over them, and may from time to time call their principal men before you to answer for all.

Seventh.—We think your lordship should proclaim that no Scots or suspected borderers do enter Westmorland or Cumberland above Carlisle, without your licence—the justices or other officers to apprehend such and bring them before you for examination—and that no gentleman who receives such men in service, shall dismiss them without signifying it to your lordship, that they may answer any charges.

3 pp. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed: "18 May 1593. The gentlemens answers and opinions of the Lord Scroopes propositions."
1593. 835. Carey to Burghley.

I received your letter of the 7th and find how honourably the wants certified by me, have been supplied by your lordship’s dealing with her Majesty.

As your lordship writes that Mr Clapton receiver of Northumberland is to pay the soldiers, on their behalf I humbly thank you for refusing Mr Skydmore, who you write is commonly “behind hand” with her Majesty, and keeps the money in hand. For it seems this town has had too many such paymasters already, causing its poverty and misery.

As for the bridge and pier, which you desire taken in hand presently, I have talked with the officers, who say that the men are in such poor case, that nothing can be taken in hand till Mr Clapton comes down to take order for their pay.

I have been delayed replying to your last, for I have kept courts every day “this sevennight” in Northam and Island shire, and settled many suits and actions and ended many quarrels. There was then a great gathering of Scots—the Laird of Wetherburne a Hume, against Sir John Carre lordlaid of Spialawe for possession of the house and goods of Spialawe. The question is too long to trouble your lordship with. But there were 400 or 500 men “on both sides,” and if the gathering had held, I meant to put some soldiers into Wark to guard it, being so near and in sight of all. But Sir John’s party being weaker, after the breaking of many staves and shot of many “pistolles,” he was put to the worse. It is thought he will gather his surname if he can, and “displace the possession;” but I doubt this, they have been so long about it, and the “King a partie on the Humes syde.”

There is but “brailing” and disagreements among the Scots. “The King runnes a violent course still against th’Erie Bothwell, for laitly the Laird of Cluny Crighton is apprehended and put in ward in the Tolebooth of Edinbronghe, for entercommonyng with Bothwell. And the papistes lords doe growe still greater and greater in court.”

I humbly beg her Majesty’s resolution by your means whether I stay or return, for here I live at great charge, and know not what to decide as to my wife and household.

Many other things require decision some way or other, for I know not what to trust to, whereby “all goes to wrack.” Thus humbly praying for a “determine resolucion,” till which time I meddle not with the marshal’s office, expecting every day to be put out—for it is high time he were come.

Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


May 18. 836. Lady Woddryngton to Burghley.

“It may please yow (most honorable and my very good lord) by a lettre from your lordship delivered me by the Maior of this towne, he is cleared of a reporte said to be gyven by him to her Majestie and your honour of me, fyndinge lykewise by the same, that her Majestie hath bene ensnoured I should bear a great stroke with my late husbande in matters of his office. The reporters wherof, could I have the happe by your honorable favoure to knowe, I should disprove to myne owne credyte and there desert that wold so unjustly wronge me, who in truth never bare further stroke with him then in domestick affairs fittest for my reach.

Howbeit my bonde to your honour is greatly encreased, who was pleased not to receave such bad reports for trothes. God reward ye yow with good, better your healthe, and encrease your lordship with desyred contentments. Barwick the xviiith of May. Your honours humble to be commanded. Signed: Elyz. Woddryngtun.

1 p. Holograph. A fine bold hand. Addressed by Lady W.: “To the
right honorable my especiall good lord the Lord high the savor of Englande." Indorsed: "18 May 1593. Lady Wotherington to my Lord." Wafer signet: the late Sir Henry's.

May 22. 837. THE MAYOR, &c., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

Mr. Carse still persevers in derogation of ourselves and our liberties, in withholding the watchword from our mayor, as we heretofore wrote to your honour, thus preventing us from knowing our own security. For the mayor on search, finding a deficiency of watchmen procured amendment therein, "but to himself, God knowes, hard sayenge, which may more easely be forgotten then his necessaary servyce in this point omytted." For remedy of these grievances we "have drawn downe in due and decent maner our informacion to her highnes, beseeching your good lordship for the love of God and of her Majestie, and of the zeale which your good lordship moste honorable and worthelie dyd ever hold steadfast as the father of our poore languishinge comen wealth, that by your honours meanes the same may be dalyvered to her gracious Majestie and some help in this yminent tyne of danger afforded us. And we and our successors, which never dye, shall in everlastinges from our soules praye to the God of glorye and peace to bless your good lordship and your moste honorable famelye longe to beare rule, Amen." Berwick. The Mayor and Aldermen. Signed: Wyl'\n\nMorton, Edwarde Mery, John Ourd, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, Hughe Fewell, * Thomas Hogg, * George Morton, Crastofer Morton.


Inclosd in same:

(Petition to the Queen.)

The mayor, burgasses, and poor townsmen of Berwick represent to her Majesty the evils inflicted on them "by the cheiff martyall rulers here," and by Mr. Carey under the orders as he says of Lord Hunsdon, and humbly pray for her help in their former and present complaints, which they offer to prove by inquisition of good men before fit commissioners. Berwick, 29\n\n\n\nMay 24. 838. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I see by a letter from my lord my father, and another from "my honorable good frend" Sir Robert Cecill, that her Majestie "hath no lyking" that I should be marshal here, nor do I see any order for my leaving "in hast"—wherefore I have sent for my wife and family, being unable to maintain two households—assuring myself that her Majestie will not let me perish under the burden of her service, which I willingly will accomplish for one year, referring myself to her grace and mercy to think of my willing service, "which I doe more thristie after then any other worldly thing."

I will seek no more for anything disliking to her Majesty.

I have kept many courts as captain of Norham under my lord, and appeased many quarrels and actions among the Queen's subjects there, who for lack of good looking to in my lord's long absence, have almost grown wild. And the strongest rules the poorer sorte who are most willing to obey, but the chief lords have had libertie so long, they refuse restraint.

There is nothing yet done to mending the pier and bridge, for the officers

* These sign by mark.
1593.
say there is no timber for the latter. Your lordship must therefore send your warrant down to Chopwell, which is the nearest place, and transport cheaper than from the south. The officers say they need "very neare three score tunne," but I think not so much. What is left over shall be laid up till needed for gun carriages or the like. Things here seem to have been badly managed, when so many defects remain to be made good, after all their allowances.

Our custom is beginning to be very great, and I hope will be greater. If it pleased her Majesty, it might in time serve for the yearly reparation of the bridge, and anything else that needed—"for nowe it is but in one mans handes who will enrich himself and doe no other good—which is Mr Parkinson of Barwick. I think yt wold be better employed to her Majesties service some other wayses."

I hear certainly that Bothwell has been much sought to join the Spanish faction, which he has refused and says all the world shall witness that he is cast off from England before he leaves it or take any other course. And when this is known to all men that he has no other remedy, he must shift for himself. I hear the Earl of Atholl has put to the sword 50 of Huntly's men, and that Argyll will take Atholl's part. There is no other news but such like brawls among themselves. It is said Sir Robert Melvin is dispatched from court hither. On the 20th an ambassador from Denmark arrived at Leith. His embassage is not yet known, only "gest at." Other Scottish news to avoid tediousness, I inclose. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


May 24. 839. CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

I acknowledge myself bound for your favours most unworthily desired by me, and shall be ever ready to perform "all dewtyfull service whatsoever you shall command, and so I beseech yow to think of me. As for her Majesties unwillingnes that I should be marshall, and my lord the governor—the peril were not great, considering I have nowe full as much authoritie as then I should—but sense it is not her Majesties pleasure, I will never seke yt." I shall ever most earnestly desire to do her service, trusting her gracious consideration will never suffer her servants to go unrewarded.

You sent me one thing in your pacquet not meant for me which I return herein. I sent my lord your father any Scottish news and think you may see them, or else I would have written them there. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed: "To the most honorable Sir Robert Cecyll knight one of her Majesties most honorable pryvie counsell." Indorsed: "To my master."

May 30. 840. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

This gentleman the bearer having occasion to come to London, and being one whose travell in other countries hath made him "perfect in fortifications and drawing of mappes," I have caused him to draw up the things he shall present to you, to show our present necessities, and by keeping "thes mappes," you shall understand how things decay. Your honour shall find him a very sensible and sufficient man, if it please you "to trye him, eyther in languages, or knowledge of other countryses."

Although I promised to make no further suit for the marshalship, yet I think it my duty being in trust here to say—first there are so many poor men who have suits depending that can only be tried in a marshal's court, that I am daily called on for justice which is not in my power to give.
Secondly.—It is the custom every year that the horsegarrison, the freemen and stallingers of the town “doe runne for the meadowes of the Bowndes,” which often causes great quarrels and blood, and is more likely now for want of a marshal’s authority. There are also divers grounds and meadows belonging to the marshal for keeping his horses, which may go to decay, for I having no certainty of abode here, am loth to be at charge for another man’s profit. I thought fit to signify these matters, for without farther direction, I may not meddle therein.

Thanks to God, there is settled within these few days, one of the greatest causes on Northumberland for these 40 years—which had it not been “taken even nowe in the ripenes, ther had bene great dainger of the overthrowing of the most of the principall housses therin. Which was the quarrell betwene Mr. Raphe Gray and Mr. Herry Woddrington—which quarrell my lord president of Yorke, the judges of assise, and the gentlemen of this shire, have severally delt in, and were able to doe no good. And yet it hath pleased God to raise up a meaner instrument to bring this great matter to quyetnes and frendshipp, to the great joy and comforte of all the countrey.”

I hope her Majesty and your lordship will consider that my desire to serve can not maintain my willingness therein much longer—for my ability will fail—beseeching you to consider that “I am the fyrst that ever her Majestie did lay so hard a measure upon, to serve her wholly upon myne owne purse, being so weak of fowndacion”—which I would not grudge at if I were able.


I think if the municion on its way, come down in “Hills his ship” your honour should appoint some of her Majesty’s ships to “waite” him, lest some of the “Dunkiskers” take it.


June 1. 841. The Mayor, &c., of Berwick to Burghley.

The Mayor when lately in London showed your honour the damage done to our townsmen by the “purveyor of the victuals for the garrison,” in severing the common fields, trading etc., against our liberties, leaving the storehouse empty of provision, and besought that the office of purveyor might be granted to us on sufficient security—which matter after the Mayor’s return home, we again “touched” by our letter of 16th April last, with other matters as to corn sold by Sir John Forster and others out of the country, and our doubt if Mr. John Carey would make any good return to the articles committed to him to enquire into—which letters we fear have been intercepted by Mr. Carey and have not reached your honour’s hands; and seeing the present victualler is quite unable to discharge his duties, and another may step into his office, which would be our undoing, therefore we humbly desire your lordship to remember our suit and offer for the victualling, which would be for our own good and her Majesty’s service, in this place. Berwick. The Mayor and Aldermen. Signed: Willm Morton, mayr, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, John Denton, John Sleighe, George Morton, John Ourd, Henry Rigg, Hugh Fuell,* Crastofer Morton, Peter Fairlye.


June 4. 842. Petition to Lord Scrope.

“We the soonees and sonne soonees of Thomas Grame alias lile Thom of the Bankehead upone Ease in most lamentable manner doe make our havie cause known to your lوردeshipp in that it pleased God for our

* Signs by mark.
1593.

punishment to lett fall into our handes our neare cosyn George Grame of Medop, whose desethe came upon us sore against our wills and not of any pretended purpose, but he and his brethren, wrongfullie seaking with force and stronger hand to expulse us out of our possession whereof our father was lawfullie and peaceably possessed of these thirtie yeares and moe. And we but to defend our said lawfull right and peaceable auncient possession, unfortunatlye chanced to kill the said George of Medop (although our neare cosyn) yet a man before that tyne outlawed of willfull murder, and no waye answerable to hir Majesties lawes." Craving your lordship to be a mean to her Majesty for the sparing of our lives, when we will become dutiful subjects to her Majesty, and servants to your lordship all our lives. Satisfying the parties with our goods for our offence. And we shall give bond to your lordship to answer for ourselves children and servants and for "all other that came of our late father litle Thom;" or that your lordship thinks we should be charged with. "At the Bankehead this Whitsontide the 11th of June 1593." David Grame of the Bankehead, Alexander Grame, Arche Grame, Robert Grame, Christopher Grame, Symond Grame, with our brethren and children.


June 4. 843. MAXWELL TO SCROOPE.

I have your letter agreeing that we begin justice "sen the last sessions of the commissioners at Barwicke, whilk I proposed, and take the same to be of the daite the first daye of Julie 1586." I will signify the same to the king and inform you of his reply "but * delaye." In the meantime the bills set down by them to be first redressed, the others to be taken in order. I beg you to take order with Dickes Davie for burning the houses of Mareskarffe and spoil there on 22nd May last. Also with Geor:lie of Peartree for reaving 7 or 8 nags. "ladyne with wheat, bread, hearing and other lodinge from Thomas Houppes in Donecow and others his fellowes travellers, in their journeye at the Burne mouth of Donelanerig the third of June instant, both commytted seu our last metinge." From Demfreis.


June 9. 844. FEES OF THE MARSHAL OF BERWICK.

In the account of Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick and paymaster of the Queen's forces there for the 25th year of her reign, is contained as follows.—

Sir Henry Wooddrington knight, marshal, for his own fee at 33l. 6s. 8d. per annum—an under marshall at 16l. per annum—20 horsemen at 6l. 13s. 4d. "the piece" per annum—2 tipstaves at 106s. 8d. "le piece" per annum—and an increase of wages given by the Queen at 66l. 13s. 4d. per annum—in all allowed to him by virtue of the establishment yearly, 260l.—as appears in "precedente comptez." Signed: "9 Junij 1593. Ex. per Barth. Dodington."

½ p. Indorsed.


½ p. Indorsed: "10 Junij 1593."

*i.e., without.
1593.

June 10. 845. Scroope to Burghley.

"I am not a little comforted" to hear from your lordship how her Majesty has been pleased "to allowe my bare begynninges" on entering this charge, and will do my uttermost to observe her Majesty's future orders as made known to me by you.

"Whereas her Majesties pleasure is that I should give no countenance to the Erle Bothwell nor any of his, and yet to let him knowe in secrete manner, her Majesties pleasure expressed by your lordships letter—your lordship shall understand that his conversinges ar so open and generall that without warrante for the takinge of a strait course with the gentlemen and others to restrayne their societis with him, I must chuse to make resemblance that I am not made acquainted therewith. Yet this my tolleration will be senuized to give him countenance, so many favorites hath he won to him selfe amongst the gentlemen of these contrees. And by generall brute yt is assured me, that he sayeth he hath so longe awaited his desired good amongst us as he is nowe in verie hard extremitie, and driven to pawne his juelles—and that he letteth not openlie to gyve oute speeches, that unless her Majesty do shortlie relieve him with money, or obtaine for him the favour of his prince, and benefitt of his contrary and lyvings, he must be constrayned and will betake him selfe to a newe course."

Your lordship shall receive herewith the true copy of Lord Maxwell's letter in reply to mine for mutual justice—whereby it seems he minds nothing less on his side unless he see it "to their more overgreat advantage." As his proposals seem quite contrary to the meaning of the Commissioners as in their "Booke of treatie (beinge concluded in anno 1587)," for brevity's sake I omit the articles, and refer your lordship to the book itself. "These shiftinges to put of justice, his negligence (thoughe by his lettre he tearme yt dilligence) to release our prisoners accordinge to his proclamacion, we haveinge 48 bounde for the ransominge of them selves (a strange mater in tyme of peace)—the brute of his late preparacions of ensignes and pensignes before my cominge, together with his presente fortifeyeinge at Carleverock, where (as I am informed) he setethe 200 men on worke dailie, and the unaccustomed kyndnes that he sheweth unto the Lard Johnston, lately broken warde and escaped with the Laird Demillier*—maketh Maxwellles further meaninges so suspicous with my selfe, that I do chuse in dutie to informe the same, and to leave the sequell to your lordships consideracion and the triall of tyme, though in myne owne opinion I thinkhe him an unmeete man for that office or a commone commander of many men so neare us."

Since the receipt of your advice that I should get the good will of some of the chief of the Grames, "for better reducings of the vagrant sorte to obedience and good rule," I have traversed to have some of them assured to me—but I find "that the principalles most worthie of acceptance (as I am informed) ar in such danger of the lawe, that I cannot well understand how, with honour to my selfe, I can receive them to to favour and protection, before such tyme as they shall have satisfied the parties and the lawe—which they make shew they are willinge to do—as will appeare to your lordship by the copie of the supplication (herewith sent) exhibited unto me by one of the branches of these Grames." I also provide that they shall settle all feuds and be knit in firm friendship. "But how comodious or incomodious their unitinges will be, I cannot yet reach to a full understandinge of it." Therefore wholly relying on your lordships good counsel, "I humblie praye your lordships oppinion, with direcon in what sorte I shall receive these or either of these two branches so indangered, as by thinclosed note maye appeare—th'one parte indited, th'other both indicted and outlawed of murther? And whither I shall suffer them to take upp these breaches amongst them selves, and so tollerate their wholl unytinge together?"

* Drummelzier
1593.

I am informed that one Skelton has asked from your lordship the grant of an escheat in the forest of Inglewood, of the goods and tenements of one Olyver Kirkbride, who has fled for the suspected murder of one Dodson his neighbour. I do not know what your lordship has done—yet can do no less than signify that this and others of like nature, of right belong to me, as being "incident to this office," yet both these and myself are at your lordships disposal. Having some "verie urgent busynesse at Bolton, I have taken boldnes to go thither, towards the later ends of this weeke, and to returne within 8 or 10 dayes after"—having made full provision for good rule here in my absence. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.

2½ pp. very closely written. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 12. 846. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter of the 1"June and find her Majesty's unwillingness for my being marshal, with which I am satisfied, never meaning to move her Majesty therein again. I am happy in this—"that if hereafter my poore wife and children doe goe a begging, yt shall not be said (for that her Majestie can her self wyntes) that I have consumed my estate in an alehouse or idle drunckennes, but in her Majesties service."

As your lordship desired more particulars of the custom of the town, I have set downe " the particularities of suche packes of cloth as have come into the townes " since I came here, besides many things I know not of.

"For Scottishe newes, theire are so fantastical and of such uncertentye, as what theire determinye this day thei break tommorowe, so as a man must euyther adventure his credyte by wryting that which may alter, or else not wryte at all." But rather than be thought idle, I send you inclosed—"Fyrst, a booke was sent me owt of Edenbrugh yesterday showing the practises of all the Scottishe lorde with the Spaniards, only sufficing to passe away time, for that I knowe your lordship hath all thes occurrentes longe sense (but perhaps not in prynyt)." Other news I have set down in a note enclosed.

I have sent your warrant to Chopwell, and will husband the "contentes" when they arrive, as well as I can.

The long looked for ambassador Sir Robert Melvin has at last "fownt way to proceed on his journeye towards England." Mr Bowes wrote to me on Sunday last that he would be here yesterday forenoon, intending that night to go on to Alnwick. I determined he should dine with me and ordered the captains, pensioners, the provost marshal and the horse garrison, to meet him at the Bownd road. But he only reached Aymouth by 2 o'clock p.m where he stayed all night. "And this day myndethe verye early (if his purpose hold) to passe thorowre this town, and so to Newcastle to his bedd. Ther is no doubt but his embassage is very great, his deliberacion hath bene so longe." - Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Indlosed in the above:

(Note of customs.)

The commodity of the customs so far as I understand arises thus—

The Scottish merchants who were wont to "trafficke there wares" by shipping, and so to pay 50s. "the pacque" for impost, have now found the "vent" this way by horse, paying here but 20s. "the pacque" for custom. The other 30s. now goes to pay the charge of their horse, etc., and their "stuffe" is safer. Since my coming, the following "pacques" have passed through this town, viz—

On 6th April, 8 "pacques"; on 18th, 4; on 26th, 12; on 6th May, 9; on 12th, 30; on 17th, 2; on 19th, 9; on 21st, 3; on 29th, 9; on 27th, 5; on 30th, 8; on 7th June, 9. Total of these, 108 "pacques" at 20s. the "packe."
1593.

"And they pay her Majesty for the wholle ferme, but iiijx l. by yeare.

The traffick by sea, I think wold also amend, if yt were not for a little busy fellowe that is here, one Arden, who is customer, and somewhat too busye in his office, for ther hath moe ships arryved here sence I came, then did in a yeare before.

Ther is much corne sold into Scotland that passes through this towne by horse, that payes ijs. a quarter for custome besides that which goes by shipp."

1 p. Written by Carey's clerk.

June 12. 847. CARY TO BURGHLEY.

I received yours of the 8th this day, and will accomplishe the contents. "Ser Robert Melven is this daye come thorrow Barwike towerdes over cort, wher I did intertyn him aswell as I could to her Majesties honer, rather for that I knewe it fitt so to be, then for aney good demereyt I fear he will deserue, whearwithe I hope further hearafter to acquaynt your lordship."

In her Majestys disposition regarding a marshal, in your letter, I am well pleased, seeing it plesse her. "And yet my goode lord, ame I not so blyynd but that I see my newen disgrase theairin, wiche with the willingenese I ame content to supe uppe tyll her Majestie shall be more wortheyley considered of, wiche I hope my indevers to deserve well shall hearafter effect to my comfort,—tyll when I pray your lordshipes gett me this faver withre her Majesties alowens, that I maye live in this place bestte fittinge my disgrases as unworthy any better, beinge so unwortheyley esteemed by her Majestie. And yet your honer shall synynd me here so to devote my selfe to your servis, as I dout not but you shall for a tyme have as good advertesmentes from me, and thus muche I dare bowldley afform, better for her Majesties saffey than Ser Thomas Wilford cane at his firste acquayantans cumpase. Thus my good lord, I have byyn to tedyus in a matter of no more worthe, only relayinge on your honers faver for any forther happyynes, I will send this unpleasinge subjacte.

Tachinge that parte whearin your lordshipes wold be satisfied as concerninge the Mayer for the watche word, I assesse your honer it was greately agyenste my will, I was to obeyse my lord my fathers derection theairn, wheo I dout noe but will satisfy your lordship theairn for that he commanded me.

I muste crave pardun for trubelinge your lordship with the scribed lines of my newen hand for that I was ashamed any other shold witness my disgrase tyll it fell uppon me, consitheringe also it myghte be hortefull to the present serves." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


June 13. 848. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

According to your direction by her Majesty's commandment, "I have this daye thoughte it the meetest (because I had prohibeted it before, and it wroughte noe effect), to proclame at the markett crosse, that none shoulde herafter, eyther receyte, nor receave, the Earle Bothwell, nor any of his associates, as they will incurr her Majesties displeasure, and answere the same at thir parill," and on hearing from you that it is her Majesty's pleasure to punish any breach thereof, I shall execute the same. I have written to Mr Bowes to inform the king, which I think will satisfy him for the time. "Thus givinge your lordship a short farwell, from him that wishes your lordship longe to fare well." Carlisle. Signed: Tho. Scroope.

1 p. Holograph, and also address. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.
1593.
June 18. 849. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Having as directed, conferred with the comptroller and surveyor of works, I have issued a warrant, and they have to-day begun with the pier, for the timber for the bridge is not yet come, though sent for with speed. We shall mend the breaches and holes in the sea walls, for the winter will make them past mending.

Mr Clapton the receiver of Northumberland writes that he will be here on the 28th with all the treasure he can get for the pay, which will fall short of the half year's pay by 668l. besides the 300l. your lordship reckoned we should have for the works—in all nearly 1000l. of our reckoning—whereof he means to certify your lordship. However "I hope we shall make as good a shifte with this, as hath bene made this dosen yeares heretofore with more."

As I determined to do at first here, so I will continue, to impart to your lordship my proceedings in all matters. Since my coming I have been greatly troubled with many "unconscionable sutes," especially by the soldiers and against the soldiers of one Captain Walker. By his men against him, for detaining their pay for three years past. Against these men by divers poor townsmen for "infinite sutes of debte," in which I could do nothing, for when I sent for the men to talk about payment, they said they could pay nobody, being scarcely able to get "bread or drink," by reason of their captain's "lewd dealings." Some have come to court and complained to "my lord," who not liking to show extremity, has written often to the captain to deal better with his men. But I have had so many complaints, and see so little likelihood of relief to these poor men, but rather worse and worse, that I thought "better hinder one, then undoe a number (besydes the dishonoring of her Majestie)," that I certified my lord my father, and by his direction, I have discharged the captain. I think my lord by this time has put an honester man in his place—at least while I am here he shall use his soldiers better. This will be written to your lordship in the "worste sorte for me," as it makes them all "stertle" to see such an example made, fearing for themselves, as the like has never been done before, though much needed in equity for the sake of the soldiers and townsmen.

"Such splender advertisementes" as the uncertain state of Scotland will afford, I have inclosed, hoping they are true. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


June 26. 850. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Since receipt of your last "I have very little medled or made with any thing here, etter with earknyng after forrayne newes, or dealing in any domesticall causes, for that my comforthe is so smalle and my uncertantye so great." Yet while here I will look to the safety of the town.

Your lordship knows by Mr Bowes of this great gathering of the lords of Scotland, with their "thousandes and fuyve thousandes at the least" of their followers—which daily increase by warrant to their friends to be ready on an hour's warning. "The first end of quarrell that caused this gathering is ended by the Lord Hamilton and therle of Argiles meating in Ednbourghe churchyard, where thei dronck together and became frendes."

The "greatest matter" that has yet happened is, that Mr George Kerre the worker of all the Spanishe practises, broke owt of prison the xxjth day of this moneth, by which means the parlament is like to holde, and the northren erles will comme to purge them selves (having nobodye to accuse them)."

It would be convenient that you send down "your marshall" with speed, for till he comes there can be neither law nor justice for want of authority.
1593.

At least he might send some officer or man to look to things, the loss of which will be a hindrance to him "the wholle yeare after."

It is feared here that "Sir James Steward will goe away with the chancellorship, for that the Chancellor Maultand hath bene many daies in Edinbrough, and cannot come to the presence of the King. All the great lords doe stand still upon there guardes."

We hear nothing of the munition long ago promised by your lordship. It is very needful we had it, if any "occasion" were offered to this town, "we have scarce one daies defence."

"Thus ... despyng yow, since I must goe, to dispatche me quickely (being verie weary of lyving in this sorte) I cease to troble yow any further." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

June 29. 851. Advices as to Scotland.

The three earls Huntley Anguishe and Arroll still remain in Scotland "somtyymes in one corner, and somtyymes in another." Anguishe lately sent to the King "and sayth he will chalenge any man of England or Scotland the comate, that sayth such blanckes are subscribed by him which* [are in the?] Booke of Spanishe practises."

News came to Edinburgh today, that 2000 "of the West Iles are come into Mackennyes contrey" and are spoiling it.

It is expected in a few days something is to be attempted either against the King, the "ministerie" or town of Edinburgh. A commission is granted to some of the "ministeres," to apprehend some who are expected to reveal things, yet unthought of, and of greater importance than heretofore, touching England and Scotland.

"The embassadours Stephen Bayle and Doctor Cragge contynewe ther on the Kings charges untill the parlament which begynneth the xth of July next, where they mean to see performance of the Queenes joynter before there departure."

There are so many "horrible slaughters" daily in Scotland, that it would take a whole day to relate those within the last 40 days.

There are ten articles in the king's instructions to the embassador—of which I sent you the seven "cheapest"—the others are of no moment.


June 29. 852. Carey to Burghley.

"Heare is such fast and lose amongst thes faithles Scottes," that I know not what to write. But as "I have little to do save to wryte, and the postes not much ado but to ryde," I may certify your lordship of such things as come to me by chance. The great number of noblemen and others in Edinburgh, dispersed at once upon the "kyndnes" between the Earl of Argyle and Lord Hamilton. But it is thought certain that the Chancellor was commanded out of the town on the 26th instant, on the disclosure of a certain murder which was "pretended" by him and his friends to have been executed upon the Duke, the Earl of Marre, Sir George Hume, and the other courtiers "who holde for Sir James Steward," which had been done had not Lorde Hume and his party come into the town when they did. This practise was discovered by the Laird of Denipasse a kinsman of the Earl of Marr, "who by chance, see there determinacion under there owne handes."

It is also thought that the three northern papit earls will either have

* Paper worn away.
1593.

 liberty of conscience presently, or defend the mass in arms in the field. Wherefore the ministers do all they can to have the parliament to hold. Lord Hume went from Edinburgh on the 26th towards the Fownes, his uncle Lord Gray's house. It is thought he will go northwards before his return to have a "triste" with the northern papist lords. On the 27th there is a nobleman come, who fled from Ireland with but one or two in company. I know not his name or cause of flight, but am promised to hear shortly.

Lord Maxwell makes great fortification, and has many men working at his house, five miles from Dumfries. It is supposed he is the king of Spain's treasurer for Scotland, either to keep or dispose it at his own pleasure. The Chancellor left Edinburgh with 170 horse, and is expected to return on 29 July with all his friends.

It is given out if he gets his place again, that Sir James Steward will accuse him of "three pointes of treason lese majestatis." So that there will be troubles presently.

I humbly request some resolution from your honour what shall become of me, "for that I have staid so longe heare that all my money is all most spent, and I knowe not what to doe." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


July 1. 853. Scroope to Burghley.

As you requested in your last, I return the copy of Lord Maxwell's letter with my notes on the "margent," as to his objects—which are confirmed by his letters from the King—the last direction wherein is to call on me for delivery of such Englishmen as reset the Earl Bothwell. I intend to have no meeting with Maxwell (though he desired it) till I know her Majesty's pleasure.

Yesterday 24 Scotsmen, among them some belonging to Lord Maxwell, in open day light, made a "roade" near Tordawath, taking 25 nags from the inhabitants of Burgh, "depasturinge nere the water syde" on Burghie landses. And this night divers "hereshippes" are committed to the great terror of the country, and I expect the like while Maxwell is officer here.

These Borders will break soon, unless 40 or 50 horse are sent here, or if any of ours take revenge, that it may be winked at. I will be glad of instructions what course to take, not forgetting meanwhile to hold Maxwell with the best terms I may, agreeable to your advice.

Notwithstanding my proclamation forbidding the "receipte" of Bothwell, "the verie morrowe after . . . he openlie shewed him selfe uppon Gaterley moare at a horsrace there, and receiveth no les favour in these partes publique then if such proclamation had not bin made. And he so muche dedicateth him selfe to his owne pleasures that he will by no meannes refraine to shew openlie to all whatsoever favour he fyndeth, and thereby with his affabilitie so attracteth th'affectiones of our gentlemen unto him, that hardlie can his courses be covered from the Kinge of Scots who presently had infromacion of his beinge at Gaterley race."

I can write no more of the Grames than I have already, "savinge that I do fynde that my lord my father his policie, was to hold them still in differences." When these two branches shall have satisfied the law and the parties, I shall then give them favour and use them to bring the "more vagrant sorte" to good order.

I shall be glad to hear your pleasure as to the escheat and forfeiture of Kirkbryde, signified by my last, and whether it has been granted to Skelton or other. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.

1593.
July 2. 854. Musters at Berwick.

"The defaultes of the musters taken there, before the right worshipful John Carey esquire, chamberlain of her Majesties saide towne of Berwick (and for the tyme beinge) havinge the charge of the same, ij th July 1593."

[The absenteees, with or without passports, from the companies of Carey himself and seven other captains, the gunners, artificers in the ordinance office, horsemen and pensioners, are given by name, amounting to 71.] Signed: Jhon Carey, Nic. Erington, John Crane.

3 pp. Indorsed.


"A note as well of the chardges of the timber to be brought from Chopwell wood to this towne for the reparinge of the bridge, as of sondrye other nedfull provisioons to be made and bought, as well for the said bridge as the peire and other workes here, viz."

Extracts.

Carriage of 60 tons timber from the woods to the "watersythe" at 4s. a ton, 12l.; freight of 2 ships of 40 "chalder the pece" burden, at 6s. 8d. the chalder, 26l. 13s. 4d.; 2 pilots from Newcastle to Berwick at 30s. each, 60s.; cutting, carriage and shipping 5 tons of "ashe timber and hornbeam for masons mallets and hinges for pickaxes, sledges, beettles, etc." 53s. 4d.; 2 tons English, "Danske" and Spanish iron at 12l. and 14s. the ton; 10 chaldres coals at 13s. 4d. the chalder; "latthe" nails and other necessaries—50l. 16s., estimated "ryding chardeges" of the master carpenter and others between Berwick, Newcastle and the woods, 6l. 13s. 4d. Total 105l. 8s.

1½ pp. Indorsed.

2. Attached is, a note of the sum due to Robert Vernon surveyor of victuals, according to his "booke" for the first half year ended at the Annunciation 1593, showing that he had been fully paid by Mr Clopton 226l. 7s. 4½d. excepting his fee at 20s. per diem 176l. "to be answered" to him at Michaelmas next.

Indorsed by same hand as last.

July 7. 856. Vernon to Burghley.

At my coming hither a month since, I declared to "M. Governor" and the captains the complaints against me (1) that I had not paid the garrison for 3 years, (2) that I had the money from Mr Bowes. But I was assured I owed them nothing, and if any man could say he had not had full allowance of "victuall or horsemate" I gave him liberty to do it. "Whereupon Mr. Governor saide that some had deserved punishment that had used suche speaches as they had done, and were not able to prove them, neither would speake anie thinge I beinge presente." Though Mr. Clopton received 1000l. more than I did, he could not make the half year's pay "without the forbearance of my selfe and others."

I am informed that "M. Maier" intends to follow his suit for the grounds her Majesty granted me under the "brode seale" to victual the garrison. In truth they cannot be spared, except the garrison should eat salted beef instead of fresh, which they are scarcely satisfied with though as good as any in England. The townsmen also have had a lease of the Queen's fishings, "in consideration of these groundes, wherein they had but little right other then bothe towne and garrison had."

Now the pay is made I trust your honour shall not hear of such errors in my "booke" as your lordship was informed of before, for there were "not two men that founde faulte with anie overchardginge of them, but they
1593.

were afeard that I should have charged my books with certaine captains warrants, the which I did not medle withall." Berwick. Signed: Robert Vernon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.


I am greatly afraid of a double misfortune, that with the loss of the uncertain place I have here, I should lose the happiness of hearing from you, "which breeds great feare in me of your honors health"—for I have not heard from you since the 8th of last month, and had expected by this time full resolution one way or other. I feel hardly used in neither being called from hence or suffered to have my wife and family here, and thus forced to live "at twoe charge." 

Mr Clopton receiver and paymaster for the time, came here on the 29th June, and though he lacked 1000l., yet made payment and pleased all parties. The works go forward in hope of future payment. He sounded the drum about the town, to call in all men wanting anything, and all were satisfied, "never a penny staid of any mans allowance here present, save only of Mr Vernon fee (as by a note herein sent your lordship shall more largely see) that (his fee only excepted) he is paid all the rest of his whole books that he can demand. The other mony that is wanting wee have staid upon my lord and his men, and such others, as were absent."

The Scottish state stands "as sickle as ever yt did." On Tuesday last the 3rd instant, "the ministers had thexamination of the same Robert Ould that came out of Spaigne, who denies that he curied any lettres unto Spaigne, or bought any home, but a lettre of credytt from the king, refering all things to the bearer, and the great seal of Scotland at it, being delivereyed to him by the secretarie and the lord chancelor. The parlament is appointed to be held by the King the chancelor and others. But it is thought here, yt will not holde. The Lord Hume is returned againe out of the northe, and is at his owne house, and what course he will take is greatly doubted."

I send you word here as I did for the last month, how many "packes" came this month. The ships that come here are more since my coming "then hath bene in twoe yeares before, which breed also a commoditie to the estomue." I have set the pier in hand, and will be "as good a husband for her Majestie as I can, to see yt well done." But for the profitable doing I cannot interfere, as her Majesty's officers will no doubt llok well to it—as will appear by the bill of charges for bringing the timber, &c., for the bridge, which they have given into Mr Clopton. Your lordship may see their good husbandry, when there was one that offered to lay so much timber on the wharf here at his own cost and charges, for 22s. the ton! Now if your lordship will please to cast up the reckoning of this bill, "with all their handes at it" (the timber being her Majesty's own) you will see which bargain had been best.

I am sorry on Sir Thomas Wylford's behalf, that he did not send some one to look to things (especially if he brings any horses) for his meadows are all spoiled on the ground. His own coming speedily is very necessary, for an infinite number of debts are now sued for since the pay, and the creditors can have no redress against the soldiers but by a marshal's court—and they come daily and hourly crying to me "being almost weary of my life not being able to releave themne. Wherfore I beseech yow (good my lord) for the poore cause, for the townes sake, and for all mens good, that yow wyll send him downe with as much speede as can be. And that your lordship will be a meane that I may knowe what to trust to. For this is such an uncertain life, as neyther my purse nor mynde can longer abyde. I doe not doubt (although I have ended many causes and controversies as hathe bene
1593,

ended this manye a yere) yet I shall leave Mr Wilford somewhat to doe when he commes." 

There is now a pensioner's "roome of xd. a day voyd," at her Majesty's disposal. It is Mr Bowyer's, whom my lord has placed in captain Walker's office. Berwick. Signed: John Carey.


July 10. 858. Munition for Berwick and Newcastle.

"A Booke, mencioninge the proporctions of powder and other munition, receaved from the Tower of London, for the furnishinge and supplying of the office of thordenauce on the northe partes—as well for Berwick as Newcastell, viz.—

Extracts.

For Berwick—10 lasts of powder, 20 "horse harnes," 20 bows, 8 sheafes of arrows, ½ dozen bowstrings [and other munition].

For Newcastell—2 lasts "fyne corne powder," 80 bows, 92 sheafes of arrows, 12 dozen bowstrings [&c.]. * "Your lordshep may se by this howe unequally Ser Simon deales with us—to take out of xij laste of poweder, ij laste of the neste corne pouder, and to take awaye fowescore bowes and to leave us but xx viih. And to take awaye fowescore and xij shefes of arowes and to leave us but viij sheafes. To carrey awaye ij tunes of elme plankes, consitheringe we have almoste never a pese of ordenans upon carreyge, consitheringe what littyll ned of suche things their is at Newcastell.

Becydes upon the comminge of this newe store he sowed ij tun of corne that was lefte of the oweld store, but it was to the Quenes offeres for her yeus as theye seye. He wold a soweld a great deall of timber that was lefte of the oweld store, had not the master gommer stod bey and styed it and causend it to be sarven out for the yeuse of the ordenans wiche is nowe sarved out to good yeuses.

If I could but in my harte consent to cussen the Quenes Majeste, I shold then be thought worthy of a fee by her." Not signed.

2 pp. Indorsed.


The whole payments both to the garrison and for the works at the first half year ended 24 March 1592, with 37l. 16s. due to the "Quenes watche" in the latter half year ending at Michaelmas next, 1593; paid in advance before the "threasure allotted for that tyme" is received, ... 679l. 6s. 4½d.

Whereof paid by Mr Clpton, ... 618l. 13s. 6½d.

Remains unpaid till the next receipt—

The lord governor "his remayne," 131l. 5s. 4½d.; Mr treasurer the same, 137l. 6s.; Mr Vernon "his fee," 176l.; Robert Ardern customer "his remayne stayed at the suite of Anthony Cariswell for a debt," 4l. 16s. 4½d.; "remaynes" due to captain Selby and 9 other absent pensioners [named], 137l. 19s. 2½d.; † "this captayn Selbey hath a penishin of vs. a daye, and a captyaynechip of fiftey men, and hath not ben hear past a fortnight this iij yeares."

Munition defalked to be answered to the master of the ordinance, 24l. 8s.

* In Carey's hand. † Note by Carey.
1593.
Mr Clpton received only 6000l., so has paid 18l. 13s. 6½d. besides the other sums to be paid next half year.
There follows a note as to Verum, similar to that of 6th July in same hand.
1½ pp. Indorsed.


I had determined to write no more till I had your full resolution concerning me. But in my duty while here, I cannot but certify the following which I have had "under twoe mens handes owt of Scotland." You will remember I wrote of Lord Hume being in the north, and I did not know what would follow. "Tha much I have sence learned—that at his being there, he, thErle Angushe, Huntley, and Arrell, with divers other gentlemen of great regarde, did holde speciall conference together touching there pretended enterprise. And all of them have concluded to goe forward with there attemptes against Scotland, there owne naturall king, religion, and England.
The King doth showe some doble dealing, in that the same William Ourde Scottesman which I wrytt to your lordship was come owt of Spaigne, having the great scale of Scotland for his commision, upon his commyng to Edenbroughe, was let lose at libertie, and those who were his apprehenders had small thankes for there labour."
One Coronell Simple from "Bibow in Spaigne," landed at Newhaven, took new shipping there for the West of Scotland, where he landed, and is now in the north. It is reported he brought 10,000 gold crowns to encourage the earls there, desiring them to gather their forces "to he ready at an instant"—for he will shortly send them 6000 well furnished men and money to pay their whole army.
"There is a booke written by one Mr Raynold an arch-papist in the Lowe Countrrey, against Mr Robert Bruce the cheif preacher in Edenbroughe, which booke is dedicated to the King. The parlament begonne on Tewday last, but the solemnnytie put of till Satterday next where it is thought the King will appeare in his royall robes with his crowne and all other his ornamentes."
These noblemen are in Edinburgh—"the Duke, the Earles of Marre, Argyle, Arrell, Athell, Mourton and the Lord Hume, who goes dayly with ijth of his frendes with him—the Lord Furbus, the Lord John Hamilton, the Lord Lindsey, and the Lord Ogletree, with some other of the pryvye counsell, as the Master of Glaemes, the Prior of Blantier, and many other gentlemen of good accompt.
The Irihs lord of whom I wrytt to your lordship of before, is not yet to be sene, for he taketh phisick, or at least keapes his lodging so close, that none commeth at him save such as are admitted to private conference."
It is thought of this parlament hold and the Chancellor come into favour, that "the Duke and his frendes will put in question the nomination of a second person, which will breaed great troble." They begin to ride nightly in England, "yee and in many places at noone dayes," showing their well meaning to us. I thought it my duty to certify this, though "but smally" encouraged hereunto. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.
You must either "make more spede with your marshall" or "strengthen your self with a better stafte in Scotland."

July 18. 861. Carey to Burghley.

"Our unsettled estate here in Scotland remaynes still as uncertain as
before, and the king as uncertain as the state; for every day passes over other without resolution. On Monday last the Honours were brought downe from the castle, and the lordes of the actes appointed. I dare not write whether parliament hold or not, till it is past. It is thought "the cheife matter will be but for forfeitting of Bothwell agayne, and little or nothing to the hurt of the papist lordes—for that the kinges owne advocate hath pleaded that yt is not lawfull for the lawe to passe upon noble men upon blankes without an accuser, which cannot be now that Fentry is dead and Carr escaped."Farther they are in little danger, for if the worst had happened, their "forfettes" were given either to themselves or such near friends as they named. "The iiiij of this monethe ther was a convencion at Dumbirsole, where mett thErle Huntley, the Lord Hume, thErle Crawford, the Lord Oglebey, thErle of Arrell and one Creighton, and Sir James Chesome being excommunicate.

The third of this instant, the Master of Glames passed over the water disguised, not calling at his father-in-laws house as he went by. And two or three such like convencions have bene hold by most of those parties since.

Further that your lordship may perceave better how well the King meanes (which I referre to your wiser consideracion) yow shall understand that within these six dayes, he was at supper in Bowhones howse, who is one of the arrnaes papistes in all the countrey, and such a one as he him selfe tooke when he went upon the northren erles, with great triumpe! Yet in this mans howse he supte and there spoke in private with thErle Huntley.

The Denmarke ambassadors are about to enterteigne the journey of Spainge by Sir James Chesome who (as it should seme) the Queene majestie hath refused, or at least not enterteigned so as he lookt for. He had bene well worthy enterteignyng, for he could have done better service for us then he wyll doe against us."

I refer to your lordship's "deeper wisdome" whether her Majesty should not have "some partie here in his owne countrey, that if nede be, we may deale with him * with the lesse charge to her Majesties purse ... I for myne owne foolish opinion doe think Bothwell the fittest instrument, who is best able to doe him hurt,—and yet now in so weake estate (as I heare) by reason of a disease or ij" that is upon him, as he is in some dainger, without he may have some place appointed him of rest for a time."

If her Majesty entertains such course, "I am offred by meanes, and I have bene sought to, that whensoever I wyll, I may have conference with the Duke and thErle of Atholl, when and where I wyll—who will willingly offer them selves to her Majesties service. I have done nothing till I have direction from her Majesty or your lordship—but think it were good "for her Majestie to have many stringes to her bowes."

We have received the munition sent from the Tower, saving such part as was sent to Newcastle—"which I fear will rather be emploied to other mens commodityes"—for I see not how they can use so much powder there. I enclose note of it. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

I hope you shall find in these letters of Mr Bowes, that it is fit to have a party entertained in Scotland—if you do, I shall be "ready to play my part therein."


Attached to same is the note of munition left at Newcastle as in No. 858.

July 20. 862. THE QUEEN TO SCROOPE AND FORSTER.

Referring to her commandment already given to them, and as she understands published, within their wardenries, that no person receive into

* James vi.
1593.

their houses or companies the Earl Bothwell of Scotland or any of his servants, at the King of Scot's earnest request, as being repute by that king a rebel in assaulting with force his person in his own houses, yet she understands that the earl and others have been in sundry partes within her borders, received into houses and "oppen companyes, yea, so far as of late he was at a publyc Ras of hors running at Gatherley more, and now very lately hath bene suffered to come to Newcastle,"—a matter very offensive to her and worthy of extreme punishment. Now straightly charging them to proclaim in her name through their wardenries, that no person on pain of their lives, receive the said earl or his servant into any house or other place, or supply them with victual money or relief on pain of her high displeasure.

To Lord Scroope only.—As the King has often complained to her Majesty of sundry persons in his wardenry that accompanied Bothwell in his traitorous assaults on the king's person, and also took away some of the king's own horses, for which order was given to Richard Lother depute warden before Scroope's time, and to Scroope himself, to apprehend these "villanous offenders" and deliver them to the opposite warden—which her Majesty hears not of being done; being earnestly again required by the king, she commands Scroope to get their names from the opposite warden, endeavour to apprehend, try and deliver them for punishment according to their deserts—and if not found to outlaw them and seize their property—advising her Majesty of his doings that she may answer the King.


July 20. 863. ROYAL WARRANT TO CAREY.

The Queen, seeing that the office of the marshal of the town and garrison of Berwick is "voyd" since the death of Sir Henry Wytheryngton, and it appertains to that office to keep a marshal's court to hear and determine suits and complaints, and she has not yet fully resolved on a successor, while Carey is there, appointed by her Majesty as depute governor to his father, has thought meet to authorise him to keep a marshal's court and determine all cases not finished in the late marshal's tyme, and any that shall be brought before him till she appoints a successor to the office. Commands all in the town and garrison to aid and assist him. He is to cause the key and any other thing meet to be preserved, that belonged to the late marshal, to be put in safety.


July 20. 864. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"Albeit, that in due remembrance of her Majesties good lessons and charge given to my selfe before my comminge downe, to be carefull of all courses which I should entertaine duringe (and appertaininge) my government in this place," I put off the coming of Lord Heris to this town, lest it might cause suspicin, yet he so importunately urged me to let him visit me, and shew offices tending to her Majesty's contentment, and quiet of these marches, that I could not in courtesy refuse to consider what friendly "accomplenentes," he should tender to her Majesty. "So as this day his lordship was with me and is returned . . . He let me knowe a rare example of cruelde of late yeares committed by some of the Urwins and Johnstons Scotsmeun upon a brother of his lordship murdered by them for a matter done before he was borne. Which Scotsmen accompanied with some Englishemen yet lyvinge, castinge upp a feede against the house of Maxwell (because in the tyme of the Lord Dacres government in this office, one of
the kinmen of the said Scotsmen by ordinarie course of justice, was delivered by a Maxwell then warden unto the Lord Dacres to suffer death as he had deserved) and meetinge by accident with his lordshippes said brother, they most cruellie murdered and mauelled him, hewing him to pieces with their swordes. And have sithence by great meanes of some of the Grames (to whom they ar allied by marriaige, obtained the wardens sufferance to inhabite upon the water of Sarke on the Inglish syde, whereby his lordship hath hitherto bin hindered from callinge them for due answeringe of their offences accordinge to the lawes of their owne realme. His lordship telleth me also that these persones ceas not still to do verie manie evill accions and committ many theffes both in England and Scotland, to the desquit of both the borders and beggeringe of many true subjectes, which I thynke also to be true. In consideration wherof, he prayeth that her Majestie wilbe pleased that the said offenders Scotsmen (beinge about 15 in number which he requiroeth) maye either be delivered unto him by the officer of this marche—or at the leaste restrained of the benefitt of habitation and receipt within this realme, and so constrainued to returne into their natyve country and submitt them selues to the lawes of the same, or elles to betake them to a harbour farther of in some other country. In regarde of which favour to be done unto him by her Majestie, he offereth to bringe to the feilde upon the Scots syde at his owne charges, 1000 of his frendes and defenders, upon my lettre or at request of any warden here, and to them he will holde hand and givo his best assistance for pursute and apprehension of whatsoever English rebill or fugitive that her Majestie and this officer shalbe desierous to have taken and brought to subjection."

This being the object of Lord Heris coming, I pray you to make the same known to her Majestie, and send her highness's pleasure what I shall do further, with your best convenience. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.


[July 24.] 865. Carey to Burghley.

"On Tewesdaye laste beinge the xxiiijth of this monthe* my lord Bodwell was brought secretely into the Abye of Holeyrowdus into a chamber whear he hid him selfe secretely behind the hanginges, tyll about ix a cloke that the Kings cam out, the Deuk and the Earle of Mare, the Earle of Attheil, and my lord Ogelltre withe him; at wiche tym noe elles beinge in the howes with the kinge buttys,† Bodwell came from behind the clothe and kneled to the kinge cravinge his Majesties favorabell pardun and that he myght abyd his tryall withe his favor. Then came the goodmane of Norberwike downe to the Abye, withe sertayne of the cleargey from the towne, to kneo the kingses pleser, and that if he wold thaye wold relewe him; and he adviseinge with the lordes, gave him awenser to passe awaye tyll they knewe forther of his pleser. It is forther thoughte that kapteyen Jhames Stewerd is theare by this tym alse. This is all I yet hear, and so humbeley sear for this tym."

Signed: Jhon Carey.


July 25. 866. Carey to Burghley.

"The haste of my laste letter most honorabell lord, did cause me make manye faultes whearof I muste crave pardun, and yet not omitt suche things as happen to my handes. The xxiiijth of this monthe at a xj a cloke in the fornowen, the Kinge caused the Earle Bodweles pease to be proclaymed at the Crose in Edembowe, and at ij a cloke in the afternowen he caused by vj trumpettes and iij harroldes at armes to be published to all the towen

* The 23rd was Monday.
† i.e., but these.
1593.
the fynall agreement between the earle and himselfe. And nowe the Kinges is onley accompeneyd with the Earle Bodwell, the Duke, the Earle of Autholl, the Earle of Mare, and the Lord of Owgheltre, and Ser James Steward whose is chanseler. Boy this the kinge hathe acknowledged him selfe satisfayd befors all the towne and congreqesion. Thes thinges fallinge out thus, I thought fitt to sertefey, as it comes to me, and not to staye and excamine the sertenty whether treu in all poynte or no. Barwike this xxvth daye at x a cloke in the morninge.” Signed: Jhon Carey.

July 25. 867. Forster to Burghley.

I received your letters with her Majestys letter enclosed with her pleasure touching the Earl Bothwell. According to your former direction, I made open proclamation at Alnwick, Morpeth, and Hexham, that none in my charge shold reset him or his accomplices—taking that course, “that Sir Robert Melvyn the Kings ambassador and thopposyte warden kneue the Queens pleasure therin.” But purposeng to make like proclamation anew, “Iame credelblie enformede that the Erll Bothwell is receeved into the Kinges favoure . . . by the meanes of therls of Mar, Athell and Angus, and that James Stewarte is made chancelor”—whereupon I stay from proceeding under her Majestys present direction, “till this enformations be nor manifeste . . . Thopposite warden hath promisede to keepe meattings and doe justice, but hath delayede the same by reason of his sicknes; who is nowe at the poynt of deathe.”

The bruit of this news has so encouraged the thieves that I have ordered all men to draw home their cattle and stand on their guard. And I await your lordship’s next advertisement. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Albeit I am informed that the Earl Bothwell is already received in the court of Scotland, “and imbraceth the Kings favor,” yet having no certainty of the truth, I dare not delay execution of her Majestys direction against him in her letters received this day. “I have alreadie written to the Lord Maxwell to declare the names of the persons offendours unto mee, that justice and punishement may be given them accordinge to her highnes direction, and thir deserts,” and also ordered proclamations at this towne on Saturday next and immediately after, in all other market towns in this wardenry. Carlisle. Signed: Thos. Scroope.

“Her Majesties lettre to Sir William Bowes, inclosed with myne, I shall cause to bee delivered with all the convenient speed I can.”


Another copy of Clopton’s account of 11th July [No. 859] shewing he had paid 50l. to the controller Mr Erington for the works, raising the balance due him to 231l. 13s. 6½d. “over and besides my charges and my companeys in this service.” Not signed.

1 p. Indorsed: “26 July 1593. Mr Clopton’s paymentes at Barwick.”


“I am fyrst . . . to excuse the faultes of my last lettres which
proceeded by rashness of a hasty desyer to doe her Majestie service byadvertisinge of so sudden an alteracion, being loath to stay the knowledge of so great a chainge, by theexamyning of the trothe of every part in particulier, which present reporte made me to wryte one things that falles not owt yet to be true, which was—that Sir James Steward was thought to be presently chancelor,—wherof I yet doe heare no certentie. Many other faultes escape my handes by reason of the hast ... Which alteracion hath breede (as yt should seame) so great a quyetnes in Scotland, as I think I shall never have occasion to commit the like error.”

I must crave pardon for thus not sooner answering three letters from your lordship. For the first of the 18th, I find how much I am bound in dutifull service to you. The “vargietie” of my Scottish news, sometimes better, sometimes worse, is not my fault, for I send what comes to me, in case it may be prejudicial to her Majesties estate. If it is not so true as the ambassadors “(who is at the welle head, and hath besides a farther helpe) (her Majesties purse), wherof when I have as well taist as he hath, I shall by that tyme fynde meanes to give better advertisements. For your lordship must think I have theme but at a second or thirde hande (and that by myne owne moyens) (if paying for yt owt of myne owne purse, a slender proppe for so great a weight dowly considered).

In my letter of the 8th, I certified your lordship as to Mr Clopton’s comming, the “well making” of the pay, and how much was stayed. I have now sent more particulars thereof as requested. I then sent a note of the default in the musters, and of the packs that passed through the town, also of the munition sent to Newcastle.

I cannot certify if Mr Vernon has furnished victuals under his “bargaine” with her Majesty, for I do not know it. “But sure I am the bargaining is very scender, by the proportion of the store.”

Touching the watchword for the Mayor, which your lordship wishes him to have again, I before told you it was my lord my father’s pleasure much against my will, but now I will give his reasons. When this same mayor was mayor before in my lord’s time, he had the watchword according to ancient custom, “and did every weke once or twice walke the walles, onlie accompanied with a servant of his who was a mere Scott borne and bredde, hyred with him but for a yeare, who afterward had like have broke his neck with leaping over the wall to save his life.” Doing this continually “he was compleyned upon and commyt to streight warde, having deserved death by the order of this towne, had not my lord the bene his good frende—whose requyttall your honor best knowes.” Having so done once, “my lord thinkes not fytt to trust him againe with the worde (a thinge of so great importance).” Yet if your lordship signifies in your next, he shall have it again.

In your letter of the 20th I received a warrant under Her Majesty’s hand for executing the marshalship “in some sorte.” I find therefore “yt is small inconveniency or scandall to the world, to have the authortie or occupacion of that office under my lord in as full and ample maner as ever any man had. Only the fee is the inconveniency—which I will not doubt but in the end her Majestie will consider, and remember she could never yet get any man to serve without, besides many other great helpe and furtherances from her gracions liberalitie.”

In answer to your letter of 22d charging me with writing to others at court, with the same news I sent to your lordship for her Majestie—it is true I wrote to my lord my father, as in my duty so to do. Also to “my honoroble good frend” your son Sir Robert Cecill to the same effect. The last for I feared your lordship was away from court, and he might have certifed her Majestie in your absence. I wrote to no other of my friends. “Slothefullnes therin, being the onlie fault that makes my frendes condemne me,” I do not know what this sudden change in Scotland will “bread” in the cause of the Duke and the Earl of Atholl, but will do my best endeavour,
1593.  

"if there myndes alter not with the state." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey. 


July 31. 871. Carey to Burghley. 

I thought it not fit to "let slypp" this packet of the ambassador's, without advertising in some part how things are fallen out. "This morning the Lord Bothwell sent me to my bedside a commission (the copie whereof hereinclosed I returne unto your honour) to certify me of his kingses favoure, that therby I might the more lawfully receave him, with further knowledge that he was at Norham, and wold this day be with me at dynner. Which I could not in my opinion refuse, but ridd owt to mete him. Wherin if I have offended, I must referre my self to her Majesties mercy." On my farther conference, I will more fully declare the cause of his coming, which would be "too tedious," and delay the packet. I have "no further leasure at this tyme, for attending conference with my lord (who means to staie but this night)." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey. 

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 1. 872. Carey to Burghley. 

"Thele Bothwell having made many humble submissions to the King, as fyrst, to him self, afterwardes before the burgesses and commonalye of Edenbroughe, and thirldie, before the ministerie and all the clerge—still acknowledging his fault to the King, in fyrst breaking owt of the castle at Edenbroughe, for the Abbey road, the road of Faukland, and lastlie, for this contemp now done by him, wherein he did humbly thank the King for perdonyng of him thes faults, but still besought the King that he might come to his tryall by lawe for his fyrst fact for which he was commytt to the castle, whiche was for conference with wytches for the cutting of the king. Which tryall being urged by him many tymes, the king is content he shall come to his tryall betwene this, and the xth of this monethe. And therupon ther is sommane gone to all his adversaries to appeare and say what thei can against him; till which tyme, he thought (with the kinges likinge) to retyrle him self owt of his owne countrye here into England, only accompanied with ij" servantes, the rather that his enemies might not have cause to say they durst not comme, he being in court. Further, he trusteth so much upon the justnes of his cause, as he dothe refuse to be tryed by noble men and his p:eres, and is contented to referre him self to the judgement of coblers, taylerys, or such other like artificers, whosoeuer yt shall please the kinge or his adversaries to appoint for his tryall. And dothe further meaneth that against the day appointed, he will returne to Edenbroughe, and there put him self into the Hole, amongst theves and murtherers, to abyde his tryall, till it be past; which being done, and he quytte of the fact, then is yt thought that his enemies will falle, and that he shalbe made lieutenant generall of the whole countrey. And all this being accomplished, then shall ther a parliament presentlie be sommoned, which shalbe for the restorings of him to his honourys and landes agayne, and for the forfetting of the northen lordes and all other papistes, who will nowe I think not be so muche dallyed withall as thei have bene heretofore (cououred for religion) but rather helpt on for pryvate revenge. In whiche interim of tyme, betwene his triall and the parliament, he dothe mean to comme upp to our court to her Majestie, and there to conferre and agree of what course shall please her to direct him in. Wherof he hath made verie open showes and protestacions before all the worldes, that next unto God and his king, he hathe vowde him selfe her Majesties servant, and never to take any course against her pleasure."
His coming hither, was, as I wrote before to you, "to avowe by him self" as to the Duke and the Earl of Atholl's assurance to her Majesty. "Thi have all (as he telles me) before M' Locke in Edinbroughe (for that I neyther was nor could be there), bothe the Duke, th'Earle of Athell, him self, and all there faction (which are many noble men) avowed them selues by solemmpne oathe, to take such parte, and runne such course as th'Earle Bothwell shall doe, eyther to the Queene, or any other waye. Wherof I have no better warrant then a Scottes worde, which is from my lord his owne mouthe. Marrie, he telles me further that he thinkes M' Lock shall shortlie bring up a lettre from them all under ther handes to the same effect. This was the only cause of his hither conmyng. Who is now gone further into England toward the busshopbrick, to see if he can get some howndes and horses for the King—whiche he thinkes as good a thynge to please the king withall, as a matter of greater weight."

But to deal truly with your lordship, his coming was for some thing more, which I refer to your wisdom to answer with reason. They say (as is true), that they have many and great enemies. All the northern earls, Lords Hamilton and Hume with their forces, the Master of Glames and all his "affynitie," with "Mautland the olde chancelor, and Maxwell his frende," all with great parties, and are "laying there heads, and gathering there forces together," to breake this good course, knowing it will overthrow them all. Wherefore these lords, finding their enemies so strong, and their own companies "disjoynted," are desirous if it please her Majesty so to strengthen them, of 100 foot, and 100 horse for a month, or two at the most, till they "set theme selues fast." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey. 2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 2. 873. Forster to Burghley.

The King having granted free pardon to the Earl Bothwell, it was thought by many to have been brought about by some accident against the king's will; wherefore the earl asked leave to depart from court, that all Scotland might see the king was no way forced, but received him of his own good pleasure. He came to Berwick yesterday, and had safe conduct from M' Carey to pass to Newcastle. "And sente me worde as he paste throughe Alnwick, that wheras he hearde that I feared the breache of the borders in respect of the alterations in the courte of Scotlande, that he woulde undertake for Lydesdale and Teyvdale to kepe good rull." So I hope they did continue quiet. "The said Eril Bothwell hath warnede all that will doe for him, to attende at Jedburgh upon Mundaye nexte the y* of this presente moneth, wher yt is thoughte that he will have about a thousand men readie to accompany him to Edinbroughe, against the convention appointede to be helde the x* of this instante." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster. 1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 2. 874. The Dean of Durham to Burghley.

"This daie about three of the clock after noone came hither to my house th'Earle Bothwell, therunto moved (as he professed) as well by some good opinion of me conceaved, as for that he understandes I am one of her Majesties counsell establisshed in the norte, and the next person of that qualitie that he could resorte unto. And albeit I was verie loath to enter with his lordship into anie speache of the Scottishe affaires, especially of state, wisshinge him to write thereof to your lordship or the Lord President, or if he so thought good, to negotiateg his businesse with her Majesties ambassador resiant in Scotland: yet could I not avoide it, but he wolde nedes acquaint me

2 H
with somewhat thereof, for the respect above mentioned; alleging he wolde not write to your lordship untill he mought more absolutely sett downe the course of thinges there. That to the Lord President to discover his intention, he meant not, as not knowing howe his lordship stood affectectowards him—and Mr Bowes he tooke for one of his unfrendes.

Wherewith, putting me as it were to silence, he beganne with exceeding amplificacions to acknowledge him selfe most bounden to her Majestie for the permission he hath enjoide in Northumberland and therabout, notwithstanding the Kingses importunity, and practise of his enemies to the contrarie: and to protest with all solemnities before the majestie of God, that her highnes in regard thereof shall ever have him a most loyall and faithfull Englishman herafter, albeit hertofore he were, though he never in opinion a Papist, yet in affection and faction a Spaniard. 'Well done once, my lord,' quoth I, 'is double well saide.'

Which wordes although he tooke somewhat displeasently, yet did it occasion him to affirme and conforme the same over and over againe, so far as possibl,mains stand with the amites of both the princes and the perpetual conservacion of religion nowe openly professed both in England and Scotland.

Then beganne he to discourse the manner and meanes of his late enterprise and entrance to the Kinges presence. Whereof albeit diverse uncertainties and repugnances he bruted abrode, yet your lordship no doubt hath been formerly advertised the truth thereof: which to myne understanding was a plaine surprise of the King in his bed-chamber, made by theare and one other gentleman, in the sight of the Duke, theerles of Marr and Athol, with other his frendes purposely assembled, his swords in his hand drawn, the King fearfully offering to withdrawe him selfe into the Quenes chamber, which before was devised to be kept shutt against him. Howbeit as upon short conference betwene the kinge and thearle a little aparte from the rest, they soone grewe to an accorde, not only by remission of themoffences conceaved against thearle, but by restitucion of him to all his honors landes and offices, and that by proclamacion: so he confessed unto me, that immediately after this purificacion, the King used all meanes, roughe and smoothe, to sound and perse him thoroughly, what favors had been done him, what sommes of money sent him, what promises made him, what advise or direction geven him from her Majestie or counsell, or other Englishmen, to gett accesse in courte to possesse the kinge. Wherunto thearle making answere by utter deniall, saving that her highnes had a princelie commiseracion of his distressed estate, so far only as to yeald him to take the benefite of thaire of her countrey, for preservacion of his libertie and life, so narowly sought by the king, so indirectly and cruelly by his adversaries, which commodie was lately more abridged and restrained, which constrained him to this last attempt. The King with merveilous vehenemie, insisted longest upon that pointe, and easones conjured him by all the faith he bare him, by all the allegiance he ought him, by all the love he professed to him, by all the favor he hoped to fynde for ever of him, that he should not conceale it from him, being by theevent a matter so manifest. But the more violently the king sought to sifte him, the more resolute was thearle not only peremptorily to discheame everie particular thereof; but in sorte as he could, to charge the king with muche unkindnesse and unthaukefulnesse, causelesse to carrie such zealounie and suspition of her Majestie, who had been hitherto so gratiuous a ladie, yea a very mother unto him, and under the providence of God, the only supporter of his estate, that ever he founde, or is like finde upon thearthe! 'Nowe here, O Francis' quoth the king, and have you then so soone forgotten my deare mothers death?' 'In good faith,' quoth thearle, as he saith, 'If you my leige, has forgen it longe since, why should not I forgett it so longe after; the tyne of revenge being by your owne meanes, and not by myne, so far goen and bypast! A fulte can but have amenedes, which her Majestie hath made you manie waies: and so hath she made me an amenedes of all amises this once for all. To whom with your pardon, Sir, I will ascribe not only my landes and living,
but my life, with libertie and honor which is most of all, not only as freely bestowed on my selfe, but extended to all myne, and to my posteritie. So as it shall never be seen or heard, that ever Earle Bothvel, for all the crownes in France, for all the ducates in Spaine, for all the siller and gould in the Indies, East and West, for all the kingdoms in Europe, Africk and Asia, shall utter one worde in counsale, or bear arms in field, against the amitie of the two realmes and princes, and the religion nowe by them auctORIZED. And farther, I make God a vowe, quoth he to the king, 'that if ye King Jemye your selfe, shall ever false your religion and faith to your God (as they saie the Frenche king hath done to his shame and confusion) Ishalbe one of the first to withdrawe from your Majestie and to adhere to the Queene of Englaunde, the most gratious instrument of God, and the ornament of the Christian world.'

From this he proceded to the depositions of the Chancellour Metelane, upon whom he bestowed manie an ill worde, and manie a bad name: and answered the objection of subrogating Steward in his roome (who is not as yet, but is likeliest to be), undertaking confidently to assure, that whatsoever he had doen hertofore, he should henceforth concurre with her highnes, as well as him selfe, in all thinges lefully by her commaundment. What partie they are, as well the duke and earles, as thother lordses and lardes of most commaundment, he saieth your lordship shall from him receave in a catalogue subscribed with their owne handes by M' Lock: whome these two daies he hath loked for, and mervailth not a little at his uncomming. The earle doth purpose to followe him, soone after that he shall have undergone his triall for the witchcraftes, which is nowe instant: the consideracions whereof are as he pretendeth, thonlie cause of absenting him selfe out of Scotland, untiilt the verie daie: least having nowe the king in his power, it should herafter be objected, that in the proceedings thereof he had doen what him selfe listed.

His lordship did earnestly require me, moreover, because M' Lock was not yet come, to remembre your lordship to take ordre, that the union intended by her Majestie betwene the Popishe and Protestant parties in Scotland, be not over hastily prosecuted, least the multitude of the one maie in tymne, and that soone, wrack the other, being fewer in nombre, and so become rulers of the king. And that the Lord John Hamylton maie be persuaded to some toleracion and patience awhile, untiilt the differences betwene the Duke and him maie be compounded; which by her highnes direction will be fecible enouge within a shorte space, in case her Majestie shalbe so pleased; albeit thearise, for his owne particular, findeth him selfe to have been over often abused by the faire promises and fowle performances (to use his owne worde) of the saide Lord Hamyltone. And delivered withall, that betwene the assurances to be taken ot Protestants and Papistes there is great oddes; those thinking them selves to be scarcely bounde to holde faith with heretickes, these tyng them selves to kepe promise by them made, albeit to Papistes—wherein he was verie earnest. With this his lordship acknowledged he hath nowe in Edenbrouge and Holyruddhouse of his owne paxe, a thousand scoulidours, whereof the greater parte are good muscatiers, besides fiftie horse, to attende the kinges person. Also he had communication with Sir Robert Melvin in his waie homeward betwene this towne and Newcastell this afternoone, before his being with me: and is gone hence by promise to be with him there this nighte, to thend he maie have with him thearise letters, without which he were to have none accesse to the king.

Th'Earle makeith no question, but by her Majesties assistance (whereupon he semeth willing wholly to depend), he shalbe with his frendes and followers, sufficiently habile to maneage the estate about the King to the peace of both realmes, against all the forces and frandes of Spaine—which maie be possible, if he continewe thankesfull in a sounde heart to God, and her
1593.

Majestie, with such constancie as so good a cause deserveth, and he pro-
fesseth.

The noble man hath a wonderfull Witt, and as wonderfull a volubilitie of
tongue, as habilitie and agilitie of bodie on horse and foote: competently
learned in the Latine, well languaged in the French and Italian: muche
delighted in poecrie, and of a verie resolute disposition both to dee and to
suffer: nothing daintie to discover his humor or anie good qualitie he hath.
Nowe as your lordship is lik to heare of all these, and manie other particulier
more at large, as the kingses affection to the Ladie Murtons daughter, and a
strange letter written to some suche effectes, with some good assurance taken
to bring a greater estate there into their association, and unto her Majesties
devotion,—so sence that I was importuned thus far to lende him myne eare,
and to relate his discourse to your lordship with what fidelitie and celeritie I
could; I am most humbly to beeche your lordship that in case it be not
lawfull (as in myne owne poore opinion it is nothing convenient) for me to
have talke with him or anie from him, your lordship will vouchsave so
muche to signifie unto me by your honorable letter or otherwise, with expe-
diccion, least by him or some of his I be dryven to this pressure, in a maner,
whether I will or no. Which letter I will osteme a speciall favour from
your lordship, and as a good limite for me to live within the bounds of any
vocation in praior and studie.

Thus desiring Almighty God, that all these turnings maie returne to his
glorie and her Majesties suertie, together with your lordships contentment
and comfort, I must humbly take my leave. At Duresme, 2 August, about
midnight 1593. Your lordships most humble and bounden." Signed: Tobie
Matthew.

3 pp. closely written. Holograph, as also address. Indorsed by
Seal red wax: A lion rampant, grasping an upright pillar; "T.M." at top
of shield.

Aug. 3. 875. RICHARD SWIFTE TO BURGHLEY.

I have considered both Mr Vernon's covenants, and also as your lord-
ship noted, my experience of such things, the difference of time when his
bargain was made, and favour intended to the garrison. My experience
arises "from my bringing up in the auditors facultie," and acting as a
receiver for divers years, to the good liking I trust, of your lordship
and others who saw my yearly dealings. I am not unacquainted with the
victualing of soldiers. The difference of the time is a matter of great
moment, requiring some difference in the new covenants, "except the officer
should enter into his ceretn overthrow."

If your lordship think me "not unnecete" for this service on such "in-
different and reasonable" conditions as I may be able to go through with it,
I shall trust to carry myself therein to your good liking.

I have set down in writing and send herewith, the things I require to be
added or altered in Mr Vernon's covenants. Signed: Rich. Swifte.

1 p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: Mr Ric. Swifte to my L
Certein requests made by hym touchinge the accepting of the office
of vitteller of Berwick." Wafer signet. a gem, Pegasus.

Aug. 3. 876. THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

We find Mr John Carye present governor here, "verye heavye unto
us, for that sitheuse his comminge, the balyues court touchinge the auncyent
customes and priviledges of the towne, and the fishers courtes on bothe
sides the ryver, concerneinge the customs and rightes of the same, as alsoe a
chamberlane court to the same ende, have ben holden and the bookes
delyvered him, by the whiche he may perceve the greatest and moste parte of all thabuses which were latelye revealsed to her Majestie and your lordship by us: and nevertheles nothinge he wille redresse, but executethe my lorde Chamberlanes directions bothe in towne and fealdes and likewise in the fishinges, contrary to the saide presentemes, and contrary to the orders under nyue of her Majesties preuye counsellse hands, dated at Richmond the 24 June 1584, for the comfortable releaf of the Maior, burgesses and comynaltye of this towne. Further albeit Mr Caryc have covered himselfe in some sorte at his firste cominge, frome showing his intentt to doe anye thinge to our prejudice, yet now (right honorable) he openlye in the counsell chamber and in other places, even to our faces, dothe so wrathefullye put forthe colier, that when occasion gives us to move him for the good of the comen welthe, he tells us flatlye he will doe us no favor, nor nothinge (if it be in him to hinder) that we shall have, and that he will do his beste to shake our priviledges, and wished that there were no corporacion in this towne." We leave to your godly consideration what cause we have to fear him and his, and beg pardon for being so troublesome,—but except for our trust in your lordship, we cannot with any comfort live here where we were born.


Aug. 10. 877. SIR WILLIAM REED TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your letter dated last of July, and humbly thank your lordship for receiving my son into your service. As you directed in your former letter "touching Mr Raiphe Graies sonne," this is to certify you, "Mr John Carey and I have helped to make him a Christian soule,—I for your honour and he for my lord Chamberlaine, (his name is William, God make him his servant); and have dolt liberallie both with the nurse and the mydwife." On 30th July last my lord Bothwell came to Berwick and stayed there all night on his journey to the Bishopric. "By the waye he tolde me all the manner howe he cam into the Kinge. The course was sett downe by my Ladye of Athell, her husband and the Duke. I sett downe my ladie first, because she did best service. My ladie had appointt my lord Bodewell to come to a postern gaite on the backside of Holyerudus, which gaitt att his comminge founde he redey. My ladies parts was this,—first, she conveyed awaie all the waipons of the garde; when she had done that and maide all thinges redey, she tolde her husband and the Duke, which were in redines to receive my lord Bodewell, then my ladie went downe and receiued my lord Bodewell, and lefte some forces att that gaite, and sett some forces att the other gaite, that no bodie should come in. So she broughte hym upp to the kinges chamber doore, the Kinge was new ryesen, and but one with him. My lord Bodewell cam in with his swordes drawn in the one hand and his pistoll in the other, and when the King see him, he woulde have stepte backe into an other chamber, saying 'Francis thou will doo me no yll,'—and with that my lord Bodewell fell downe on his knees and kyssed the hylfe of his sworde and tooke yt by the pointe and putt it in the Kinges haunde and besoughte his Majestie for perdon. Then cam in the Duke and th'Earle of Athell, then they spooke to the kinge these wordes—'Maie yt please your grace this is a noble man of your owne bloode, who woulde be looth to see yow talke anie yll, and be redei alwaies to venture his life with yow. Your grace is to talke thinges in hand nowe, which can not well be done without the assistaunce of this man who yow maie be assured of.' The Kyng answered, 'Francis, yow aske us perdon—for what would yow have perdon'? 'For nothing else but for cominge into your howse and breaking a doore att such a tyme, meaning no hurte unto your person.'
1598.

'Francis, wee give you peardon for that.' 'And for the rest that is laide to my charge I desire your grace that I maie be tryed by the peares of the realme.' His grace answered it should be so—the daie was appointed on Thursdaie last being the ixth daie of this instant August, and what was done therein as yet I knowe not. My lord Bodewell bracke his fast att my howse and desired a cupple of howndes of me, and I gave him them . . . Newcastle att the Assizes xjth of August 1593.' Signed: Wylyam Reed.

Aug. 12. 878. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have delayed all this while, that I might report the Earl Bothwell's trial, 'which beganne upon Friday last the tenth day at one clock in thatafternoone, and conuynued till xth at night. Where he was by his peeres acquytted of the factes of wytchcratfe wherof he was accused,—the maner wherof I doe here send your lordshyp word by word as I receaved yt owt of Scotland, as also the names of those noble men who were on his jurye.—

The maner of his arreignement.—

Fyrst (the Erle of Argyle being chief justice of Scotland), ther was in his absence appointed in his place as his deputy for that day, one Mr William Hart, a man learned in those lawes, being a very wise man, and a friend to the old chancelour—he the chefe, and these iiiij judges accompanied him. The Lord Priour of Pluskerden president of the Session, Mr John Lindsay, Mr Thomas Hambleton, and the Lorde of Barnbarrow—thes being all sett, the Kinges commission was redd to this effect.—

The Kinges commission.

'WHERAS Francis erle Bothwell hath bene detected of wytchcratfe, and if any such thing may be proved against him, he is here to endure the lawe, if not, such as have bene his accusers, shalbe accepted as evill members and seditious parsons of the common welthe, and so shalbe reported.' This was theoff of the commission in breif, although yt were much longer in wordes.

After the reading of this commission, proclamation was made three severall tymes by the cryer, that if any man could say ought against Francys erle Bothwell, let them now come and thel should be herd at large. But none appeared to the purpose.

Mr Davyd Magyll, the Kinges advocate (which is in place as it were her Majesties attourney) delievered in certen depositions by one Richard Greyme who was the witche that accused the Lorde Bothwell and having had conference with divers other wytches. The indictment of the Erle Bothwell was redd in court, before those depositions were delievered in by Davyd Magyll, but those depositions have all the substance therof, the indictment being drawen owt of them.

The substance of the depositions.—

Certen metinges are specyfied in the said depositions to have bene betwene the Erle Bothwell and Greyme, and that therle Bothwell employed a man of his called Renian Chirmseyde to procure more then xx° metinges betwene his lordship and Greyme. The cheif pointes Greyme alledged were—that therle Bothwell should tell him that he was told in Itayle that his King should favoure him well, and yet he should lose that love of him and be in dainger of his life by his kinge—wherin he requyred Greymes assistance to prevent yt. Whereupon Greyme had conference with other wytches (as he saith) amongst whome the conclusion was, that therle Bothwell should have a poison delievered him, made of adders skynnes, tode skynnes, and the hipomanes in the forehead of a youg fole, all whiche being joyned by there arte together, should be such a poison as being laid where the kinge should
comme, so as yt might dropp upon his head, yt wold be a poison of such vohemencye, as should have presently cut him of. Another maner device for his destruction was this—to make his picture of waxe miugled with certen other things, which should have consumed and melted awayes in tyme, meaning the Kinge should consume as it did. A third mean to cut him of was—that he should be enchaunted to remayne in Denmarke, and not returne into Scotland.

Unto those depositions thErle Bothwelles lawyers, who were Mf John Russell, Mf John Preston, and Mr Thomas Crage, answered that they found such difference in the depositions of Greyme, that what he had said in one interrogatorye, he denied in another. Secondly, they alleged the principles of there lawes in Latine, which was entered of records—and thirdly, that Richard Greyme could not both be wytnesse and accusser, being a man excommunicate in the clurchye, and professing wytschcrafe, who was to be accempted an infidell, and so not imblod by lawe to give accusation against any man, and much less against such a peere of the realme.

ThErle Bothwelles first speach openly in the conte.—

‘I protest’ (saith he) ‘before God, my acqueyntance with Richard Greyme grew in this sorte—a gentleman, a frend of myne, desyred me I wold suffer Greyme to lyve within my bounds, because he was an excommunicate person, to save him from troble for the tyme. Afterward my frend and he required me to move the King for a protection for him, which I promised, and yet my occasiouns were suche at court as I omitted that. At my returne, he came to me to knowe what I had done for him. I told him, nothing. So he returned home for that tyme. Then thErle of Angushe being sick, his lady sent for me to require me to send for Richard Greyme to her husband. At her request, I sent Chirislyde my man who brought him to thErle of Angushe, and there I was myself at his commynge. Shortly after that, I met him by chance at Kelsey. And a long tyme after, thErle of Angushe falling sick againe, his lady required me to send, as I did before; which I did by my servant Chirsnde, at whose commynge I was present and talked with him at that tyme. The Erle of Angushe dyed. I met with him once againe at the chancelours house, where in the presence of me and the chancelor, as we were ryding, he showed us a sticke with uickes in yt all wrapped about with longe heire eyther of a man or a woman, and said yt was an enchanted stick; to which speache I gave smalre regard. They are all the times I ever sawe him, I protest before God, although beoth in my indictment and Greymes depositions, they alledge that Chirsnde my man should bring him to me in Mf John Provens howse in Edenbroughge, and further that I should have him at a shepards howse within ij yoles of myne owne howse at Creighton—all which is untrue. But thee and the rest of my matter I leave to my counsell learned in the law, to answer.’

Then was ther put into the court by the Kinges advocate the confession of dyvers other wytsches, Greymes confederates who were burned at Edenbroughge as Agnes Sampson, Effam Mackenwell, Barbara Nepar, and other ij burnt, besides other iiiij that were let lose. Who being ofte examyned, said still they never knewe any thing by thErle Bothwel, but as a noble man, neyther had they ever any conference with him as Greyme alledged. It was further approved there by the examinacions, that Greyme did never accuse Bothwel in any thing till such tyme as he had a warrant under the cuncelles handes (which were these, thErle of Mortsone, the Chancelor, the Kinges advocate, Sir John Carmighell, Sir George Hume and divers others), that if he wold speake simply and trewlly what he knewe, his life should be preserved, and he should lyve in Sterling castle, where he should feare no mans mallice and have good allowance. After which warrant, then in all his depositions ever after he toucht Bothwel.

To which point Bothwelles counsell did alledge that the Kinges counsell
by there owne dede had quitted Bothwell, ‘for’ (say they) ‘you have promised him * under your handes that if he spoke simpley and trewlie and nothing but the trothe, he should have his lyfe and be mainteyned nowe. So that in taking away of his life you have proved his accusations to be untrue.’

Then came in divers honest men of Edenton ashamed that Richard Greyme said to them that he must euyther accuse the Erle Bothwell falselye, or else endure such tormentes as no man were able to abyde.

His owne brother came in, and before the court was deposed, that he had many tymes protested to him that he was forced to accuse the Erle Bothwell for feare of maymynge with the bootes and other tortures.

After all this, the Erle him self made a certen oracion to the lorde of the benche, which he beganne to this effect.

The effect of the erles oracion or second speach openlie in the court.—

‘My lordes, and you all of my jurie, it is not unknowe to you what longe banishment and great troble I have endured without any just cause, only by the meanes of some enemies who incensed the Kinges Majestie against me—as the chancelour who was one of the conspirators of the death of the Kinges father, and a speciall mean of the Queen his mothers deathes, and a conspirer and speciall worker of all the treasons and conspiracies contrived in Scotland in his tyme (as I can sufficiently prove). Then for Sir John Carmighell, I can allethe thin reason—that he being a pioncier to the Queen of England, and perceaving that I had done justice to thofficers of her Majesties borders, and was apposing my self to her favoure, fearing thereby his owne credyte should fayle, and so he lose her Majesties bountyfull benevolence, had reason to fynd meanes howsoever to cut me of. And as for Sir George Hume, because I had slayne his brother, albeit wee were agreed in outward shewe, having receaved both submission and satisfaction, yet yt shewd his malitious intent still remayned to performe that in secret sorte which otherwise he durst not.

All thes my enemies still filling his Majesties cares against me, and I not present to answer for my self, was dryven to such distresse that without the mightie protection of God, I had longe ere this perished.’

Then and manie more excellent good speaches, he uttred in excus of his loyaltie, acknowledging of Godes goodnes towardes him and referring the justnes of his cause to his jurie, which were too tedious to write.”

The jury were—“ThErle of Athell, thErle of Montrosse, the Lord Leviston, the Lord Seton, the Lord Furbo, the Lord Sinclair, the Master of Grey. Barons.—The Larde of Bas, the Larde of Cawdwell, the Larde Blowen, the Larde of Roslen, the Larde Combint, the Larde Hermaston, the Larde Colston, the Larde Markeston and the Laird Radehulle.” They found the Earl not guilty of the charges, and Mr deputy justice Hart prounced judgment accordingly—“which proved the accusations of the noble man to be most false, and so he restored to his former reputacion and honors againe.

This being done the xth day at xth at night, the xth in the monyng, the Erle Bothwell lying in the hye towne, having certen watch over the court (as behoves him so to doe) ther came advertisement to him about three a clock the same morning, that the King ment to take his horse and steale awaye in the monyngge over the water towrades Faulkland, and so to have gone to the northen erles, there to have put him self into there handles. Wherupon the Erle Bothwell goinge downe to thAbbey, met in thAbbey gate with one Mr William Lesse one of the Kinges servantes, who was going before to therles to advertise theme of the Kinges commyne. But Bothwell, metting him in the gate, tooke him, and found upon him a lettre answering the kings intention to a lettre of thens written to him before. Whome Bothwell presently put into a chamber and went farther into the

* Greyme the witch.
court, where he tooke iii" moe of the kinges servantes practisers of the same action—whose names were, Thomas Askyn, James Askyn, Alexander Askyn, and one Ogleye—all whom he put in a chambere together, and so went to the King, who was very angrye that his servantes were so put to kepinge. Bothwelle answered the King, with desier of pardon, for that these men were suche as abused his eare with wronge informations, yet should they receave no further punishment—but desyred his Majestie thei might be put further from him, therby thei might no more abuse him in such sorte. And as yt were, a little charging the King of breach of promise, who had promist that if he cleared himself, as he hath done, that then he wold holde that course that he and his frendes should runne:"

I hear further from Earl Huntly's country, that the same "companye," that made the last slaughter there, had made a new attempt, but on gathering their forces, found Huntly forewarned and too strong for them, so gave it up. But Huntly not meaning to lose his opportunity, removed with speed into the country of Moray "with all his forces before gathered but for his owne defence, which news he employd to the burnynge and spoiling of his enemies countreye xxiiij" myles in longthe. But what the particulars are I cannot yet learne, for the servantes and tenantes of thelric of Murthley, the chefe of them hearing of this, before fledd and left suche thinges as thei had behind them. Thus having I think sufficientlie trobled your lordship with a tedious discourse (albeit I could not well ended shorter) I cease." Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Carey.*

"The Kinges sheawes by his discontentment that he wold fayen be gon to the northern faction—for it was agyeuse his will that the daye of treyall held, for he sent to divers of the nobell men, that theye shold not appear all together. Withe this, his deseyer to stawe awaye sheawes his discontentment, wiche sames if the Erle Bodwell he not cherisshed by sum other meanes then his owen strengthe, the courteay parley beinge so stronge, ther will shortley be a weter agyen, wiche in my opinnnion will be muche worse then the fyrste."


Aug. 12. 879. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received your lordship's letter dated the last of July, which came to my hand this present day, desiring to hear news out of Scotland, though they are too changeable for certainty. "Your lordship shall receave the coupie of a lettre sent unto me from a freinde of myn owte of Scoelande, wherby ye may perceave what was done att Bothwells tryall uppyn Frydaye laste, and howe the king caryethe a grudge still towards him, and purposeth uppyn Satterdayes night laste to have wrungt moyen to have cut Bothwells throte and his assycyatts: but the lettre wer intercepted and the messangers taken, who arr stratele kepote, and thofficers aboute the king are chaunge, and Bothwells factione kepseth hym (as yt seemethe) againste his mynde." So there is like to be trouble among them, and daily devices for changes at court. Since Bothwell's exile, first, Sir Robert Kar was made keeper of Liddesdale for a short time, then "the Duke," and Pharnehyrst deputy under him, who made divers promises to do justice, but did nothing. There have been no attempts by Liddesdale in my office worth mention, "but onlie the slaughter of two Duds in Tyndale by William Elliott of Hartscar for feedes amonge them." Mr Bowes to whom I wrote, procured the King's directions to the Duko and Pharnyheirst, but owing to these "controversies" the latter has delayed justice, and no meetings have been kept with him this long time. The greatest part of Liddesdale, especially the Elliotts, borders on this Middle March. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


* The rest holograph.
Inclosed in the same:—

(His friend to Forster.)

"Your honour shall knowe that my lord Bothwell was in the Towbooth of Edenbrough this Frydaye laste and was tryede cleare by the confessione of sundrie that had accused him before, and the matter in a parte made manifeste. But your honour may be sure that the suspicione that the King hath taken against him, is not altogether owte of mynde, for when they were all the busiesse att the tryall, the king thoughte to have all their throats cutt the same nighte after, for he dyrectede fyve awaye with letters to my lord Hume, Seaton and such others as he thoughte shoulde have seruede his tourne, to have ben att him for the purposse. But the others wer adversyede, and gote the kinges letters with the bearers, such as Mr William Lyslie, James Aleheston, two of the Maister of Erskins sonnes, and is verie straite keepte, and for this cause the holl officers are chaungede aboute the king, and straite keepeinge made sence. This laste weake they thoughte in Fawklande to have the king to hunte the bucke, and their wer folks provydede with everie one a ledde horse, and was in purposse to have gone with the king to Loughleavne, butt yt was forseen . . . The xiijth of August 1593." Not signed.

1 p. Copy by Forster’s clerk. Addressed on face to Forster. Indorsed.

Aug. 15. 880. The DEAN OF DURHAM TO BURGHELEY.

"As it must needes be, right honorable, a mater of singular comfort and encouragement to me, by your lordshippes letters of the xth of this instant to be advertised (which yester eaven came to my hande) that her Majestie doth graciously allowe of my tedious recitall of this Earle Bothwelles communicacion (wherin I acknowledge my selfe most bowden to her most excellent Majestie by your honorable and onelie meanes), so if manie imperfections mought have been therein espied, it were the lesse mervaille to me, considering myne unacquaintance with suche causes, and the long broken course of talke passende betwene his lordship and me, as it were from the centre to the circumference and backe againe. Neverthelesse to supplie some defectes of myne, for your lordshippes better satisfaction, as you require: Pleseth it your lordship to understand, that thEarle him selfe did to me deliver both the substance and circumstancce (with somewhat adoe I must confesse), of that his enterprice and entrance to the kings presence, to the same effecte, and in the same forme, that I did formerly reporte in my letter to your lordship. All those parsons therin mentioned being then and there present, as also the Lord Ochilltree: thearle having his entrée made over-night by the Countesse of Atholl throughinge the back-vaie of the garden, and hym selfe and Mr John Colville by her meanes lodged all night in the courte, they two onlie came by devishe about nyne howres the next morning into the kinges bedchamber, what tymhe his grace was newe risen out of his bedde, and gone to a bye place, where they awaited the king comminge forth in his night gowne, thearle with his sworde in his hande drawn, suddeyne presented hym selfe before him and saide, ‘Loe my gude beare, ye that have geven out, that I sought your life, maie see loe it is nowe in this hande. What wronge have ye done me!’ Wherat the King startling as all affrighted, seeking to flie into the Queenes chambe (which was kept faste against hym), thearle taking him by the gowne, did faithfully promise him he should aile nothing, so he wolde heare him and his with patience, and at large, according to justice: and in so doing he wolde deliver the King his naked sworde to stryke of his head, in case he should not fully satisffe his grace in all things. Wherupon the King taking the Earle by the hand, and assuring both him

* Elpheston?
and Colville, that he wolde so doe, yea most unfainedly; the Earle tooke his owne sworde by the blade, offering the hilt into the kinges hand, which he refused. So they two alone withdrawing themselves to a wyndowe, capitulated a while, and concluded as your lordship by the sequsale maie perceave, to the contententment of thone in shewe, and of thother in dede. Thus muche was I loathe in expresse termes to sett downe, as well for that I did probably imagine your lordship had been certified thereof by others, my letter being written eight daies or more after the facte; as also not supposing the wordes to be so greatly materiall then, as by this tyme percease they maie be thought to be. Wherein I humbly crave pardon for myne error, ishuing not of purpose, but of ignorance throughge inexperience. Nor did I holde it necessarie to note his lordshippes wordes, albeit of great importance, howe importunately the king embraced him about the necke, kissed his cheeke, and as it were wox him diversely, to disclose what her Majesties parte was in thearles attempt to take the king. All which I assure your good lordship he uttered to me exter cultu, not without great dislike and disdaine of the kinges unfaithfulnessse to her Majestie, nor without the kinges great and often imputacions of the breach of the treatie made by her highness. Which made me most to eredite thearle, and to trust the king so muche the lesse, as one that belike hath taken out the lesson that Lewys the Eleaventh read his sonne, which I blusshe to write. In reporte of all the rest, I did purposely observe the wordes, phrases, amplificacions, of his lordship so nere as our Englishse maie express their Scottishe, and as my memorie could serve me, desirons to tell his tale, not myne owue.

That greater estate by him insuminated to be reddie to combyne with him and his frendes, was the King him selfe: who either hath alreddy written to her Majestie in his favour and commendacion, and that most earnestly and effectually, or els thearle did egregiously beguine me in assuring it, or rather dangerously abused him selfe in beleving it.

Howbeit he was once or twyce offering, as if that Queene wold also conjoyne in I wott not what ploth or action, for the safetie of the Queene of England: but this he partly propounded, and partly suppressed so doubtfully, as if he meant to intimate obscurely rather, then overtly to bewraie some secret belike not as yet ripe to be discovered. But I felt by him, though I durst not be inquisitive, that the Queene is not unacquainted with the greatest affaires: and by others as well as by him I doe gather, she is a wise ladie for her yeares, silent enoughe, and that maie be with lesse charge, and more trust dealt with, then some other that is better paiied, and that is either naturally, or artificially (to be plaine), deceitfull and dangerous. The Kings love that was spoken of, is as his lordship saide, the Ladie Murtons fayre daughter. Wherein is conteyned a mysterie not yet cleere to me by him revealed. Only I perceave that a letter of great consequence to that estate concerning the title of succession to that crowne hath been written, intercepted and brought to the Earles hand, which he did not shewe me, but it were well worth the sight, as I suppose by some wordes letten fall by his lordship; which I thought no good maner over curiously to enter into as then. Before this present it cannot be, but your lordship hath heard what hath passed at and sithence the Earles arraignement. But in case my referendarie tell truly, that the king had dispatched five severall letters to the Lord Hume, the Lord Seaton, with others, to cutt the threats of the Lord Bothwell and all his associates, by gathering their forces what tyme he was most busily and carefully occupied amiddes their triall at Edingbrough; and that the Earles espialles have intercepted fower of those letters upon fower gentlemen, who rest apprehended (the certaintie wheresof, because it is not reconfirmed, I leave in unaume), then of likekind, his lordshippes tale of his approche to the king is so muche the trewer, and the kings dissimulation of that indignitie so muche the deper ingraven. Scribit in marmore lesus.
1593.

Nowe my most honorable good lord, if I have not already exceeded far the compass of your demande, I beseech you give me leave to saie thus muche, albeit without judgement, yet without offence, that if anie faihe may be given to fleshe (nuregenerat), thEarle is likest to doe her Majestie the faithfullest service in that kingdome, that ever anie of that nation did to anie her highnes most noble progenitors—a rare man without doubt, by faire and good meanes to be honorably accommodated to all the best purposes; but by extemnitie upon extemnitie to be wrought to his owne utter destruction in thend, not without the hazard of suche other the whyle, as percesse were better kept and comforted, then either lost or endangered: if my blinde eye see anie thinge here or hereabout. And so first, I most loweles recommend my service to your lordship no lesse then anie you knowe better, and more emploie, exceeding glad it liketh your lordship to conceave anie opinion of my dutie to yourself, or of my meane endeavours in my calling. And next I most humbly upon the knees of my heart, beseech Almighty God to averte not only the plague of the bodie out of the southe, but the more pernutions, and contagious pestilence of the mynde and conscience chiefly, and next of false pretence and practise, out of the northe: lastly by Gods grace, I shall follow your lordshippes direction in this particular, and in all other to the uttermost of my power, and praiie for your lordshippes longe and prosperous successse in all your honorable and godlie counsailes nexte to the permanent and flourishing estate of my most dread soveraigne and maistresse Queene Elizabeth. At Duresme, 15 August 1593." Signed: Tobie Matthew.


Aug. 20. 881. FORSTER TO BURGLEY.

"Ye shall receive here inclosed the effect of such occurrences as were sente me owte of Scotlande, wherby your lordship may perceave the somme of Bothwells procedeings hitherto with the King, and in what sorte matters doe reste till a conventione be holden before the xxth dayes of November nexte. I sente a servaunte of myn into Scotlande, who talked with my Lord Hume, the old Chancellor, the provost of Glenclowdon, Sir George Hume, Sir Robert Karr and others, amongst whom their was great discontente, and now by the meane of the provoste of Glenclowdon, who broughte the Kinges lettres effectuallie to both partes, ane agreeemente is made and they have all subscribede togetheer to deall against Bothwell, and yt is thoughte the King is the cheifie causer of the agreeemente to be made. Wherby the said factione and my Lord Hamletons ar liklie to prevalye against Bothwell, the rather for that it is thoughte that the King carieth ane inwarde grudge against him . . . Soe far as I cane haune, both the factiones are well affectede to Englaunde." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

"Occurrantes owte of Scotlande the xxth of Auguste 1593.

The Erll Bothwell retournede into Edenbroughe the ixth of this instante, and uppon the xth daye he appearde uppon pauneall, and after longe reasoneings by his men of lawe, and ane hearinge made by him selue, and after the inclosure of thassysse, he was cleansede. The names of them who wer uppon his assise.—

Erll Athell, Erll Moutrouste, chancellor of thassysse; Lord Seaton, Lord Inermaithe, Lord Synckler, Lord Forbes, Master of Grayes, Master of Sumervell; Buchannan, Basse, Roslinge, Caldwell, Innerleyth, Polmays Murray, Phanehereste.
After his cleanseinge he remainede at courte there fyve or six dayes, and upon the xxiiiith of this instante, by the meanes of somme of the Prevye Counsell and of the mynistrerie and the Provoste of Edenbroughe, their is ane agreeemente sett downe under this forme—whereof the contents breafelie of the hollow articles are theis, viz.—The contents of the first artycle.—

Presente remission to Bothwell and his partakers, presente repossession to all their lands and heritages, and restytutione conforme to ane act of parlemente att Linlithgowe.

2. That a parlemente be kepe for perfyteinge of thes things befor the xxith daye of November nexte.


4. His Majestie will call such of his servaunts and counsell to him as he thinks good for his service and affaires of the common weall.

5. Artycle. His Majestie promisseth the this in the word of a King. Suche of the counsell and session and ministers as wer present, and the provoste and bailifes of Edenbroughe, hath sworn and promiseide to holde hande to the trewe observatione heardof, and to oppone them selves by word and deed to all that will presume to infringe and violante the same. This is subscribede by his Majestie, the Erll Bothwell, such of the counsell and ministrie as were presente.

Upoun the xvith of this instante the King paste over the water to Fawklande.

The xviiith of this instante the Queen, convoyde with the Erll Bothwell paste by the Queens ferrie to Fawklande. Their are sundrie battaughtt befeftweene Macto and the Erll of Huntlie, wherin as ytt uncertane yt is who hath prevaledde, but they have both receaued grea skaithe of others by burneingie. Their is non gone over the water with the King excepte somme of his owne servaunts, verie quyetlie.—

The Erll of Athell and Lord Ogletree remaine the in Edenbrougene.

After the appoyntemente aforesaid wrytten and subscribed by the King, the Erll Bothwell broughte fourthe eighte horses boughte in Englande, and rode them all befor his Majestie: of the which he did gyve the King two, and twelfe hounds, which the king tooke to Fawklande withie him.

Theis are the holl effects of Bothwells proceedings.

And their is likeliehood of matters to fall out to disappoynte the same conditiones, for howe be yt they seame faire, they have a nother meaninge.

Bothwell is dischargede the courte with Atholl and Ogletree, and such others as is of that factione, till the xxith of November, which miscontenteteth them greatlie; but they wer forclose to yeilde to their conditiones or els to have suffere the greater extremetye. The Dukee keeps companye with the King, and he for causes, accepte yt, but is suspectede non well of the reste. Assure your selfe that theis mens debareinge of the courte proceeds of non other gronde nor to detaine them of yt. Howbeit yt seemes otherwaies, I assure yow their is non agreeemente amongethe them, but planellis the King mynde to helpe this cause or wracke in yt, for he is bente inwardlie againste Bothwell."

Signed.: John Forster.

Aug. 20. 882. Scroope to Burghley.

Though your lordship has more certain intelligence from Scotland, yet a man having come this day from Edinburgh, I briefly impart his news. He tells me since the Earl Bothwell purged himself by assise, the King had almost slipped from him to the norther lords, but being stopped by Bothwell's "vigilance," Sir William Lesley and five other of the king's servants suspected to be privy, are removed and "decourted," and others in his interest placed
in their rooms. "The Lord Hamilton being sent for to goe to courte, answered
that if he might be graced with his owne place and title of seconde person, he
woulde come—a matter which I thinke will easilie be granted him, if the
Queene be fruitfull, as my man telleth me there is a greate apperance of and
verie manifest. Sir James Steward is this dyae expected in courte to be fullie
honoried with the chauncellershipp, agreeable with your lordshippes former
advertisementes. The late chaunceller is charged to enter to the King, but
will not obey the same, as is thoughtes. The Lord Hume is gone to the syde
of Huntley, and shalbe excommunicated and charged to restore Coldingham
and other landes to th'Erle Bothwell and the Lard of of Spott. There is great
outerages betwixte th'Erle of Huntley and Mackentash to the dailie spilling
of much bloude on both sydes. I do heare sitthence at other bandes that the
King and Queene ar gone over the water to Faulkland, guarded with a stronge
guard of horsmen and harquebuziers."

The frontier here is very broken at present—with the liberty long enjoyed
by the evill men, changes at the Scottish court—indifference of the opposite
warden to justice—and will be worse as the nights grow long. "Aboute x^a
dayes paste one Andrew Rhume a notable Scottes thief, was taken with
reddhand (as we tearme it) in England, and beinge by me committed to prison
with purpose to give him his deserte, therupon within two daies after, the
Scottes, intisinge a verie honest man of the Holme to goe over the water
to them to buy fish (for which he went to the Englishe fishes on the water)
apprehended him and holdeth him prisoner, givinge oute that by him or
other lyke meanes they will lose and redeeme Rhume, or revenge the bloude
of th'one by like death to th'other."

I cannot perceive how Harrie Leigh may best be enabled to do good service
in the office of Burgh barony without charge to her Majesty—as your lordship
asks. The best way to help him will be—in respect of the small number of
hurt soldiers and mariners chargeable on those counties, that her Majesty
would please to allow him "the appointed contribucion in Cumberland and
Westmerland for those persone, and to assigne the payment thereof to be made
unto him towards the kepings of some 20 or 30 horsmen at Roeley for
the winter season at the leaste" I would also ask your lordship to procure
the Council's letters of request to the gentlemen and others of good wealth
in these counties, for a yearly benevolence, which by the labour of his friends,
and his own good deserts, they may willingly contribute towards this necessary
service—which will be an ease to themselves and save their serving in their
own persons. But leaving this to your wisdom to determine, I heartily pray
you hasten his dispatch "either with allines or answere," for his charge greatly
needs his attendance.

As my late father was honoured with the office of cupbears to her Majesty
—a place carrying more honour than benefit—I would pray your lordship to
move her Majesty to appoint me successor to my father in it, as her Majesty
hath been so gracios to me in other offices of his of greater worth—and if
it should so please her, I would pray you to give notice to the officers of "the
greene cloth" to pay the fees and arrearages to such as I appoint. I daily
expect "the plott and lymytacion" of the Debatable and hope to send it


Aug. 24. 883. CAREY TO BURGILLEY.

I have received your letter of the 10th—"wherin I fynde her Majesties
dislykinge of my receaving th'Erle Bothwell into Barwicke, as also
warnynge for the receipt hereafter of any noble man or other Scottes man
except the bring the kinges letters for there passage this way: and that her
Majestie hath an earnest intent to have this her commandment observed. . . .
Of this my rash and foolish attempt, I must accuse my self faultye therin,
in that I fynde her Majesties dislykings in your lettre, and much more vehemently in a lettre of my lord my fathers, and somewhat toucht in a lettre from Sir Robert Ceyyl. All which I must excuse with simplicite and desire to doe her Majesties service (although yt be otherwise taken). For I haveng receaved from him selfe a kynde of pasporte or commision under the kinges owne hand and seale, both for the avowinges of him to be his good subject and loving frend, as also that no man within his realme should molest or troble him, but accompt him so,—besides this, knowing that he had avowed both in open showe to the worlde, and in pryvate conference to be the Queene my sovereignes servant and frende, and even at that tyme making profession to come and make offer of his servis to her Majestie, I thought I might have done as evill service, either to have shutt the gates, or otherwise violently to have staid him, as to suffer him to come in where I was sure he should doe no harme. Thus much in excuse of my faults." But henceforth her Majesty's will shall be a law to me, ever to suffer any nobleman or Scotsman of account to enter the walls of Berwick during my abode here (except merchants and travellers), without the king's letters or our ambassador's.

For your lordships' wish that I should talk with Sir Symon Musgrave as to landing munition at Newcastle—he left this presently after receipt of his pay, and though he were here "he wold little esteem of my speakings." Your lordship must give direction in these things, and though you have sent down timber and planks for mounting ordnance, I do not find we are "any thing the nearer," unless it please you and my lord my father, to order Sir Simon either to come himself or appoint a fit man to see all needful work done. I know the ambassador advertises you more certainly of Scottish news than I could. "But I feare ere longe, you will heare, all will not be well there."

Humbly beseeching you to obtain her Majesty's pardon for the offence committed, which I will never do again. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Aug. 28. 884. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Saying that he puts it "in aventure" either to play the fool by advertising news long since known to his lordship, or else to hazard by uncertain report the intelligence given him by one of very good credit, who vouches it true.

Sending it therefore on his friend's authority, though it may be "fryvolous," and has probably been sent already from the ambassador. He did not think "to have delt with Scotes or Scotishe causes any more," except in his own affairs. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed: "Mr John Cary to my L. Advises." Refers to some enclosure.

Aug. 29. 885. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On making demand of justice from Lord Maxwell ("for staye of the presente troubles"), I have to-day received his answer, and enclose copies of both. Trusting your lordship will devise some remedy against "the unquiet winter we ar lyke to have," and awaiting your direction how I shall demean myself both to Maxwell (whose letter I have not yet answered) as in staying incursions of our own "evill men."

On the return of Maxwell's answer by my servant, "his lordship let fall unto him amongst other things, that th'Erle Bothwell, Liddington late chancellour, the Master of Giammis, and the Lord Hume, ar all commaund to their owen bowses. And that notwithstandinge the burgesses of Edenburgh
1593.

had entred their bond and become cautioners for the kinges returne to Edinburgh with the same companies and attendance he carried from thence; yet at this instante, th' Erles of Angus and Arrell ar in courte with the king, and the coming of Huntley thither expected. The which matters, though this manner of answer from Maxwell give me occasion to gess to be true: yet my man mentioned in my late being unreturned, I referr the same to your lordshippes better intelligence from others. And for the presente, sende unto your lordship such lymittacion and devision of the Debatable laud as I can get." Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (Scroope to Maxwell.)

As the delay of redress between us will encourage the evil men on both frontiers and hazard all manner of insolencies, I require to know if you will enter into a thorough redress, without selecting some bills and "pretermittinge" others, or whether you will hold to your offer at our last meeting which to my remembrance was, that we should make a choice out of the attempts since the last meeting of commissioners at Berwick, and cast the rest into oblivion. I think the former the more equal course, to take small and great bills, so far as we are able, without passing any—and if you like this, I wish you would write to me by the bearer, that we may agree on a meeting, signifying meanwhile "either to other," the latest attempt for which we may make delivery. Trusting for better fruit than at the last. Carlisle, 27th August 1593.

Indorsed: "Copie to the L. Maxwell."

(2) (Maxwell to Scroope).

I have received your lordships letters—"marvellinge meikle of the contentes of the same: considderinge I have be my lettre about eightene wekes bygone, plainly signified to the same his Majesteis mynd concerninge the maner and forme of deliverie for thinges past—wherof I have received noe answer as yet, although I have so longe expected, and haith twys or thryise sought for the same, whilke did proeed upon ane speciall lettre from your lordship, beareinge sik place as your lordship thought most convenient. For in this your lordshippes last lettre is omitted the memorie that any sik thing haith past betwixt us, and onlie is treated newe questions, and breking up of matters as yf sik thing had never bene. Therefore, in respect my foresaid lettre reistes with your lordshiph as yet unanswerd, I praye your lordshipp that I may have answere affirmative or negative." And having signified it to the Kuing, shall be ready, if you agree, to make full delivery conform to my foresaid letter receiving the like "afore we synder. . . . From Lowghmaban castell," 28th August 1593.

½ p. Written by Scroope's clerk. Indorsed: "Copie from the L. Maxwell."

Sept. 7. 886. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Havinge occasion to send to my lord my father, and to my honor-able good frende Sir Robert Cecill, by reason of ij' lettres which Mr. Lock sendes to them owt of Scotland, I thought yt fytt and my dewty (albeit I had none for your lordshipp) yet to accompanye them with thes fewe occurrences, which here inclosed your lordship shall see, sent to me by a very frend, who dothe assure me they are of trothe." Berwick. Signed: Joan Carey.

1593.

Sept. 7. 887. Scroope to Burghley.

Mr Bowes the ambassador in Scotland having signified to me the “forwards redines” of the Earl Bothwell to enter into justice and redress for Liddesdale, since my acceptance of this office, and his desire that Thomas Carleton my constable may be addressed to him, fully empowered—wherein the earl has written two letters to Carleton—I have resolved to send Carleton to Bothwell with full instructions how far to proceed. My servant specified in my last is returned without more news than “a present quietnes in course: of Bothwells purposed journey to the Kinge on Saterdays laste, and intencion to continue in courte til dissolvinge of the convencion, which is this daye to assemble at Sterlinge; and that the parliament shalbe at Edinburgh the xth of the next moneth. . . . Not doubtinge but your lordship hearthe of the grett slaughteres and spoiles betwixt th’Erles of Argyle and Huntley, raised for the slaughter of the Erle of Murrey, in revenge whereof, it is saide the Erle of Argyle hath latelie slaine 300 of Huntleys people and taken a gret booty to the nombre of 12,000 head of cattell of all sorte.” Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.


“Ther is lettres nowe lately come into Scotland from Coronell Semple owt of Spaigne, that ther is xxvijth shippes to come owt of a place called the Passage in Spaigne, wherof vij or vijm are of the burthen of vijoth tonne, the pce. And ther is vijm royall cannons already shipped there. It is gyven owt they are to comme to the ryver of Burdeux, but feared that thei shall rather comme to our easest. Ther is in them a great number of soldiers, but how manye, not yet certenly knowne. . . . It is certenly written into Scotland from the Bushopp of Rosse, that whatsoever the Guyeses and those of his faction will enterprise or take in hande, they have got the King of France so fyrmly joyned in with them, as that he will not withstand and hinder yt, but rather take part withtheme (howsoever his embassadours directed to our court, shall make showe of the contrary). The said bushopp of Rosse hath openly and plainly gyven owt that within this half yeare, ther shall masse be songe in all the churches of Scotland, and doubteth not but to have yt in England, whose overthrowe he expectes, for that yt hath bene the cause of all other countreys seditious tumultes.

There secret lettres which thei send into Scotland (as I am informed) are first delivered from those princes of France to the Bishops of Glascoe, who sendes them downe to Roane to the Bushop of Rosse, and he directeth them into Scotland.”

Instead of the three ships I certified to be ready for Spain, I now hear there are twelveready, who go through the narrow seas, giving out they are for Bordeaux. “Yt were good service yt they might be light on. And he that informs me herein is not only pryve to there going, but a partner also with some that goes in the said shippes.

Upon Fryday the vijth of this moneth, th’Erle Bothwelles men were commanded owt of Sterlinge. And upon the xth of the same a lettre was wryt in secret to him and brought by the Master of Catneys from M. John Colvile to come with a xth or xij horse within six myles of Sterling, where the Pryeur of Blantyir the president, and Sir Robert Melvin, should mete him and bring him to the King; and that then he should againe desyer pardon, and therby the better content the King. But th’Erle Bothwell hath taken an other deliberacion and sent for all his frenedes, to ryde with him to Sterling; but it is thought he will not be suffred to enter the towne with any forces, so as yt is very apparent that he standeth greatly in the Kings dislyke, and very likely so to continewe unles he wilbe reconeyled with

21
Huntley, who is thought will not only get court againe, but also be greater then ever he was, and be made lieutenant generall in the northe.”

This last convention at Sterling has but encouraged the northern and papist lords—and as far as I can judge, the King is altogether “addict and enclyned” to Huntly and his faction. It was concluded there that all who have been the King’s servants should now come to court except Maitland the late chancellor. “And yet the King himself talking with Captan Haggerston, a depender of the Erle Bothwelles, confessed to him that he was the only author of the last reconciliation between the chancellor and the Lord Hume, Cesford, and there complices.” Having these from a friend of mine as undoubtedly true, I could not conceal them, “but accompany these letters of Mr Bowes therwith.

I must compleyne my self of a little hard measure—by whome I knowe not—but euyther my letters or the copyes of some of my letters, have bene returned into Scotland to the viewe of her Majesties ambassador there, who thinks much that I should deal with thinges not apperteyning to me (as he thinke).” Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Things between the King and Bothwell remain as when I wrote last. The agreement between Lord Hume and the chancellor was made by some of the council instructed by the King. Hume and Cesford have entered into assurance till Easter next. “The King helde a conventyone of some inferente noble men att Starlinghe the vijth of this instante, of whos proceedings theratt I hear nothing as yet, but that he is in as harde a conceite with Bothwell as ever he was befor. The Lord Hume hath had conference with the Master of Glames, the Erll of Mourton, and other his confederatts att Loughleame from whence he hath sente for one hundrede horsemen well furnisht to repaire unto him, euyther to ryde to the King or to strengthen him against Bothwell.” Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Sept. 16. 890. Carey to Burghley.

Recommending to his “honorable consideracion” the enclosed petition from the captains and gentlemen whose names are attached. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Sept. 16. 891. Forster to Burghley.

“I have receaved some occurrances owte of Scotlande as well from one of Bothwells factione as from one acquaintede with my Lord Humes affaires—the one certifieinge that the Kinge hath latelie wrynnten to thErll Bothwell to desire him to accepte the frendship of such as he will byd him, and he shall come to the conventione appointede to he holden att Starlinghe veire shortelie, viz., to agree with Huntlie, Hume, the old chancellor and Carmycchael. Therll Bothwell hath taken him to his advisementes, and saith he will doe nothinge withowte thatdwise of them that made the indente between them, namelie her Majesties ambassadore, the Churche of Scotlande and the Counsell and town of Edenbroughe, and what they think pro venyente he will agree unto and not els. Yt is thoughte the Kinge seakethe to agree them all for mayntenance of papiste, and for the better accomplismente therof, the Kinge will take the slaughter of the Erll of Murræ upon him selfe, and confesseth the same befor the churche and counsell, and
1593.

cravethc perdone for ytt, and he hath moveyd Huntlie to make such offers to
Murras friends as his Majestie thincketh shall be accepted. And this done
by the advise and practise of the chaunceler who hath ben theis sixe weeks
both in the weste parts with the Hameltons, and in the northe with Huntlie.
Therrl Bothwell is att Edenbrough takeinge advise in thes causes. I am
likewise advertisede that my lord Hume is presentlie att Fawklande with the
Kinge, and the Kinge is bente againste Bothwell, and hath sente him offers,
ethere to departe the realmes of Scottlande, Englane and Irelande, and to
enjoye his leaveinge, or otherwaies ait his perill—the which offers it is
thoughte he will take ... I thinke the Kinge favoureth the papists too muche,
and wilbe broughte over to plante that reliagione in Scottlande if he cane,
and I doubte he hath smalle favoure to Englane.” Bambroughe. Signed:
John Forster.


Sept. 19. 892. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

“Tis am this daye informed (by a Scotsman yeildinge good offices to
her Majestie in my fathers tyme), that the kinge intendeth to resorte to
these Borders and to be shorttyle at Dufreys, both to demand and see
redresses for all border causes hanginge in suspense and question betwixte
her Majestie and him at this hand.” If he follow “precislie” his former
directions to Lord Maxwell, as signified to me, and forwarded to your lord-
ship, the advantage will be greatly against us, and “overburthensome” to
her Majesty’s subjects. I therefore enclose a brief estimate of the value
of those bills, and pray your direction how to satisfy the king if he happen to


Inclosd in the same:—

Brief estimate of the value of bills filed by the Commissioners at
Berwick for the West Marches of England and Scotland, and
also for the West Marches of England and Liddesdale.—

The West Marches of England against Liddesdale 3230l. sterling.
Liddesdale against the West Marches of England 8000l.
So England is to answer more than it is to crave of
Liddesdale 4770l.
The West Marches of England against the West
Marches of Scotland 6470l.
The West Marches of Scotland against the West
Marches of England 33,600l.
So England is to answer more to the West Marches
of Scotland, than is to be demanded 27,130l.

1 p. Written by Scroope’s clerk. Indorsed.

Spt. 26. 893. HUNTINGDON TO SCROOPE.

Her Majesty’s care for her Borders, “specified” both by her commis-
sions and instructions, and also “by her owne earnest speache, given me in
charge, having nowe the second tyme in this somer drawne me into these
partes,” I was very desirous to have met and conferred with you and the
other two wardens at Newcastle, on your several charges, and the evils re quir-
ing remedy, which was the occasion of my late writing to you and them, and
summoning the under officers and gentlemen.

Your “occasions” detaining you and the rest, I have endeavoured as
particularly as I could, though not so thoroughly as I would, to accomplish my
instructions. First—as to the state of your charge,—I have had conference
severally with Sir Robert Carey your deputy, also with him and other gentlemen together, on the articles given me when you lately visited me at York (for which I heartily thank you), my answer to which was deferred by my disability of body. It seems to me that in your warderney, offences spring from two causes—partly from your opposite neighbours, and partly from want of duty at home, either in your under-officers, or the misbehaviour of your ill disposed borderers, or unlawful customs grown in common use. For Scotland (as I learn by Sir Robert Carey's report) seems to demand above 30,000l. more than the English bills come to, not that any such sum or near it has enriched the English by spoil or otherwise. "But that the strict laws of the Marche provide with all severitie to punishe unlawfull attempts in their strictest interpretation, layeth the whole burden of the Scotsish fact upon some one of the Englishes complices possessing any the smallest parte of the spoyle." It is to be hoped that the mutual amity of the princes will exact not the strictest law, but the justest equity herein, and that only the evil deserver may receive punishment, and the true subject on either side have seasonable recompense.

Therefore since Scotland in the attempts at Falkland or the feuds between the Maxwells and Johnstons, or the like, has not been damaged by loss of goods, except some small trifles, this is more justly reparable by their own laws at the hands of the trespassers of their own nation, rather than in equity "by way of estoppell" to recover such "huge sommes" from the English. Probably if your lordship lays this before the Queen's ambassador at Ediburgh and he before the King, it might find acceptance. If not successful, I think it would be better "to deliver the Englishse faltors, being but a fewe and those not of the best desert," thus to satisfy strict demand, and deliveries on all sides to follow, rather than the honest subjects being many and poor, to go without remedy on account of a few ill disposed offenders, especially since these being "of so great surnames, the feare of feede were likely to deliver them from their greatest daunger."

Another evil from Scotland being the incursions of the Armstrongs, Elliotts, and such like, seems easily avoidable by restoring the ordinary course of justice, or furnishing your March with fit horse and armour, as I hear you have begun, whereby your people may be remedied either by law or force. As for the second part, want of duty at home. First—your lordship has wisely delivered your intention as to your under officiers in Bewcastle, Gillsland and Burgh barony, in your articles. To which might be added (if you think good) that the said officers being such as you of courtesie will not readily complain of, or remove, should give bond with good sureties, in good sums, to answer their duties, whereby if you show some severe example, they may keep in better compass than hitherto.

For the second inconvenience—the disordered surnames of the Grahams, Fosters, Rowthledges, Taylors, Hetheringtons and such like, I take the best course to be for the chiefest of each surname to notify and bring before you all their dependants, renouncing the rest openly, resettling of whom must be severely punished. And to this end I could wish you to consider timely, into how many branches the Grahams or other surnames possessing the Queen's lands, may be fittly divided, so that the Queen's several leases being granted to such persons on fit conditions of forfeiture, the Queen's lessees might by your approbation have their under tenants and dependants only such as they would answer for as aforesaid.

Caution in case of necessity might be taken of all the worst disposed surnames, "rather by pledges of some principall persons, then by bonds of inlandes men"; both to avoid too much kindness between them and the gentlemen, and also that "the seeking to recover forfeitures will make the faltes as muche borne downe by true men as by thieves." Among such disposed people, I should think English or Scottish pledges the best assurance.
1593.

"If your lordship will not be too mercifull in executing your marshall lawe, and also see the justices of peace from tyme to tyme keape their sessions, prosecute their indictmentes, and above many other things, to forborne unlawfull baillementes and reprivings, no doubt the subject may in short tyme both be reduced and retayned in due obedience."

Lastly—it seems that sundry unlawfull customs have disordered the whole Border, your lordship's in particular: as intermarrying with the Scots; Englishmen holding lands in Scotland, and carrying themselves as native Scots; "feedes, by awe whereof the surnames aforesaid beare downe all prosecuting of lawe, even by the gentlemen and persons of best quality; also inconvenient kindnes and assurances enterteigned betweene the gentlemen and the ryding borderers;" all which I trust your lordship will cut off with especial care; "namely that monstruous cruelty of bloodshedding." Praying you so to strengthen and knit together the gentlemen and true men by good persuasion, that on the least suspicion of "feed" brought before you, the surnames may be compell'd either to renounce it openly, or if they refuse, the chiefest of them to be imprisoned without bail or mainprise, till they become bound to secure the honest men. Thus much I thought good, from my duty, and also out of love to your lordship to commend by way of advice.

3 pp. closely written. Contemporary copy. Indorsed: "A copy of a letter from the Erle of Huntingdon to the Lord Scroope the xxvijth of September 1593."

Sept. 29. 894. PAYMENTS AT BERWICK BY JOHN CLOPTON.

A brief reckoning for the treasure received and payments for the garrison, works, &c., at Berwick for the half year beginning 25th March 1593, ending 29th September next following—as by warrant from Mr. John Carew deputy governor, and "house" from Mr. Comptroller and clerk of musters appears.—

Received—from Thomas Scudamore receiver of York, 5000l.; Roger Rante receiver of Lincoln, 2000l.; and "myself" receiver of Northumberland, and others, 2000l. . . . 9000l.

Extracts.

Payments.—Lord Hunsdon governor of Berwick, officers and garrison for this last half year, 6990l. 15s. 7d.; works for the whole year (besides 128l. 13s. 7½d. paid to Mr. Veron at the Anunciation) 610l. 2s. 1½d.; Mr. Bauple Graye by warrant of the Lord High Treasurer, for repairing Warke castle, 300l. Sum total, 8914l. 7s. 2½d.

Balance of the treasure received 85l. 12s. 9½d. Signed: John Clopton.

1 pp. Indorsed.

Sept. 29. 895. BERWICK ACCOUNTS.

"A note what sommes have bene checked, and do remayne in the threasier or payemaster his handes, to be answered by him, sithence Michaelmas 1581 untill this Michaelmas 1593, and do still remayne to her Majesties use, answerable as before, viz."

Amounts due.—John Ourde sometime master of the ordnance, his pension of 20l. a year since Michaelmas 1581; Thomas Carlill pensioner 20l. a year since Michaelmas 1587. On the death or discharge of 4 pensioners, William Leftwich, John Crane the elder, Robert Ardern and Roger Carewe, &c.

Sum total, 600l. 18s. 2½d. Signed: Nic. Erington, and at foot. "Per Johannem Crane."

1½ pp. Indorsed.
1593. 896. Carey to Burghley.

I have now, as directed by her Majestys commission, kept a marshall's court, which I could not well do sooner—"for that first, hay tyme, which is lateward in this countrie, was an occasion to withholde both soldiers and townesmen—presently after, harvest commyng on (which is nowe scarce ended) yet having many clamors and cryes, was forced to make proclamation for a court to be holden the xviiith of this instant." Which it appears was greatly needed—for there were presented to the juries, "tenne score and xvjth mans" (and these of no small valewe for soldiers). Some for 54l., some for 40l., some 33l., and others more and less. Some 17 years old, others 14, 12, and the "least of them," 3 or 4 year old. Which is very strange to me, and I fear unless your lordship favour this poor garrison, there will be few able to serve. For the law here is, that the jury find either "debt or no debt," and being once found a due debt, it must be paid in 14 days, or the provost marshall takes their bodies to prison, to lie there till the debt is satisfied. If this is carried out, there will be many, both soldiers and officers, imprisoned, for most of these debts "do growe" for want of the two years' pay. Yet some of cunning practice have got "this little hole" to help themselves with, viz., though I am appointed by her Majesty chief officer of the court, yet it has been the custom for the clerks and provost marshall under me, to make out the warrants for arrests and executions under the provost marshall's hand. And although I have her Majestys warrant, which was openly read and allowed by them, yet the provost marshall is not qualified, for I (not being marshall) have no power to appoint him, and besides neither before my coming or since has he been sworn in his office, which I have no authority to do, for none but the marshall can make a provost. So there is controversy like to arise.

Mr Comptroller has been very careful and diligent and "even this day" has ended the work of the pier—so well and quickly done, that all men here say they never saw the like speed and good workmanship on the Queen's works. The bridge, though not fully done, is almost ended—as no more can be done before next summer—much of the timber for it remains, if not otherwise required. The Comptroller has been very careful and honest in the business, but the particulars will not be ready to send your lordship for a fortnight or three weeks.

"For the newes in Scotland, I knowe not well what to say—but this I am sure the King doth too much appose him self to the papistes faction for our good, I fear. Yet here is nothing but peace and seeking to link all the nobilitie togither, which I hope wyll never be. The Papistes doe only bear swaye, and the King hath none to put in trust with his owne body but theme. What will comma of this, your lordshippes wisdome can best discerne. And thus much I knowe certen that yt were good your lordshippes lookt well whom yow trust, for the King and the nobilitie of Scotland have too good intelligence owt of our court of England."

I humbly ask your lordship to allow me 50l. or 40l. to make a lodging at Norham castle "for a man to lie in, and such other necessary rooms as I shall think needfull. Wherin I wyll assure your lordship on my faith, I will not deceave her Majestie in one penny and shall be verie glad if I can doe any thing there, without as much chardge more of myne owne purse. I doe not secke this in respect to make any great buildings or fortification, but only for a lodginge and such stablinge as shall be fyt for a servant or ij" to lye in—for when her Majesties officers viewed yt, to make any buildings theon, or to raise yt uppe as yt was before, they could not devise under xvjth l. to make any worcke to shewe. I only desyer to have a lodging there for a man to lye drye in." Berwick. Stamped: Jhon Carey.

2½ pp. Addressed. Inscribed by Burghley: "29, 7th 1593. Mr Jhon Care from Barwyk."
1593.
Sept. 30. 897. BERWICK BRIDGE AND PIER.

Berwick last of September 1593. A declaration how the sum of . . . allowed by the Lord Treasurer of England for repairing the "longe bridge" over Tweed, and the pier at the haven mouth is spent.

Extracts.

"Provisions as well for the bridge as for the peire."—1 ton 6 cwt. 2 stone English iron, 16l. 12d.; 1 ton 4 stone of Danske and Spanish iron, 13l. 16s.; 10 chalders of Newcastle coals, 6l. 13s. 4d.; ropes for the "gyn" for unloading timber, for the lighters and boats bringing timber to the bridge, and to fasten the same "at the bridge for the carpenters to stand in," 4l. 16s. 7d.; pitch and tar for "cawkinge" the lighters and boats, 45s. 8d.; "hater" to burn the same, 16d.; total, 55l. 11s. 5d.

"Lande and water carriages."—For 60 ton of timber from Chopwell wood to the water side at 4s. the ton, 12l.; cutting and loading 5 tons ash timber from Beomshe's park to the waterside and thence to Newcastle, 57s. 6d.; bringing 40 of the 60 tons from Bladen to Newcastle, 26s. 6d.; total 16l. 4s. 4d.

Freight of 2 ships from Newcastle to Berwick with timber, 20l.; William Michelson and William Moodey pilots, 75s. 2d.; the master carpenter of Berwick riding charges 47 days at 2s. 6d. per diem, 117s. 6d. Sum total of the provision, land and water carriage, &c., 104l. 10s. 3d.

Wages of carpenters, sawyers, smiths, lighter men, labourers, "coble hyer," repairing the bridge between 2d August and 29 Sept. 1593, 42l. 14s. 3d.

Wages of masons, quarrymen, carpenters, labourers, "boyes," smiths, &c., repairing the pier between 18 June and 29 September 1593, 144l. 19s. 2l. 3d.

Total charges, as in the "particular booke," made up, seen, perused and signed by the comptroller of her Majestys works in Berwick and the surveyor there, appears, amount to 292l. 5s. 9l. 1d.

So there remains of the 300l. allowed only for the bridge and pier, 7l. 14s. 2l.

Note. There remain of these provisions to be employed in this year now coming, as the season was almost past before they could be brought for the work on the bridge, 20 tons of the "oken" timber from Chopwell wood, "parcell" of the 60, for shipping could not be had in time, 4 ton of the ash timber, 9 chalder of the Newcastle coals, 1 ton 2cwt. of the iron, &c. &c., and all the ropes bought.

As 194l. 15s. 4d. is yet to be received of the 300l., and the workmen are very poor and needy, and were promised ready money, the Lord Treasurer is prayed to order it. Signed: Nic. Erington, Will'm Acrigge. At foot: per Johannem Crane.

6 pp. Indorsed.

Oct. 4. 898. MUSTERS AT BERWICK.

Defaults of the musters taken there before the right worshipful M' John Carey esquire, chamberlain of Berwick and deputy governor, 4th Oct. 1593.

In captain John Carey's company, 8 absent; captain Sir William Read's, 2; captain Robert Carvill's, 2; captain William Selbye's, "William Selbye," absent; captain Anthony Thompson's, 4 absent; captain John Twyforthe's, 1; captain Robert Yaxley's, 2; captain William Boyer, 2. Gunners, 6 absent; artificers, 1 absent; horsemen, 4 absent; pensioners, 13 absent. Total defaults, 48 men. Signed: Jhon Carey, Nic. Erington, John Crane.

3 pp. Indorsed.
2. Another copy—with addition,—

"Absent, viz., of the lord governors men," 27; Sir Robert Carey's men, 3; Mr Treasurer's men, 1; Sir Symon Musgrave's men, 5; others being "no mannes" men, licensed without passport, 7. Signed by Erington and Crane only.

2 pp. Indorsed.

Oct. 7. 899. Carey to Burghley.

"Ther is an honest marchant in Edenbroughe, one Francys Tennant, who hath used many good offices by advertisement unto me from tyme to tyme sence my commyng hither, and hath nowe latelye signyfied unto me that if I wold procure him a lettre under three of the councelles handes, to wytt, your lordship, my lorde my fathers, and thErle of Essex, for the undertaking of it, he wold goe about suche a pece of service as should both redounde to the honour of the countrey and benefyt to her Majesties coaffers, if it be take in hand in tyme—which is, ther is a Scottis shipp of the burthen of one hundreth and three tonnes that is passed to Spaigne, which is to bring from thence great masse of treasure. He ofreth to set downe the master his name of the shipp, the names of the marchants of Edenbroughe that is in the shipp, as also the party that is written for by Coronell Sempill, that hath lefte his owne shipp and is principall pilot in that shipp, as also the names of the portes where the said shipp is to take in the treasure to come into Scotland. And for his service herein he will not desyer one grote untill the said shipp be apprehended; and then he desyres in lieu of his paynes, to have for every thousand poundes that is got in her of treasure, one hundreth pound. He ofreth besides, in respect he hath very great moyens with Coronell Sempill, that if it will please her Majestic to bestowe thexpences, he wyll adventure him self and load a shipp with come to Spaigne, for feare of other dainger, and so work by that meane that her Majestie shallbe assured of that threasure." If this offer is accepted, he will set down the course more at large with me.

The news I formerly sent that 48 ships from Spain were to come to "the ryver of Burdeux," besides others for our coasts, is confirmed. For I hear there are 50 ships already "in the ryver of Burdeux," and since that, "thar is a newe armye of shippes that is arryved at the Ile of Olone beside Rochell, seven leagues from it, and hathe taken in the castle and some other places ther aboutes. And besides that, the intencion holdes for the surprisinge of the handes of Jarnsey and Garnsey and the Ile of Wight, by the Spanishe forces . . . . Moreover I am advertised that ther is an armye making ready in Spaigne within all his dominions secretly, and gyven ownt that it is to make a newe preparacion against the next yeare for his Iles of the Indies, for the threasure that is to come from thence. But Coronell Sempill hath written to soue, that he hopes that armye shall content the King to the overthrowe of England." I have this in writing from one that saw and read the letters from Spain to the above effect. I enclose the copy of a letter from a friend in Scotland, and such other news as I have from thence—that your lordship may consider what is to be done. Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Carey.


Having occasion to write to my "lord Chamberlin" for his satisfaction, as I did not do so at my late "dispatches" to your lordship as to my proceedings with Maxwell, I accompany his "pacquet" with these few
505

and were daye with honost "
FOKSTER perfect faint, have have man bars.
your the note or Lidersdale who yett Nic. was lines Holograph. Oct. 12.

Oct. 9. 901. FORSTER TO HIS WARDENRY.

Commanding "the gentlemen of the countrie" with their tenants and servants to be ready with armour and weapons both on horseback and foot, on an hour's warning, to resist the threatened invasions of the "opposite nation," and also to keep their usual watches, both "daye watche, nighte watche, and plume watche from one to another"—under penalty of severe punishment for negligence. The letter to be openly read and published in the several parish churches. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Oct. 12. 902. NICOLAS ERINGTON TO BURGHLEY.

I did not write since my arrival here, having no matter of importance "to troble your honoure withall," but now that we have been occupied on repair of the pier and bridge, &c., I thought it my duty to send your lordship a perfect book of the charges, both provisions, and workmen's wages, which have been done with as good diligence and small cost as any heretofore.

I have also sent a note of the musters, showing the defects, though it differ "and be more playne then those sent unto your lordship by Mr. Carey." Also a note of the pays fallen to her Majesty at several times, for which the treasurer or paymaster is to answer in the accounts, over the 1500. yearly allowed for extra charges.

"And for that I must confesse my self to be somet hinge rawe in theis matters of acomptes: yet I have fownd so honest and sufficiant a man of solonge contenewance before under Mr. Jenison my predecessor for the space of xxiiij years, and haithe occupied the place these vj years as my deputtie in my absenc, that I can doe no lese then commend greatly his sufficiantie therein and maik his honost deserets knowne unto your lordship. His fathers name was one Mr. Crane some tyme dependinge on the Duke of Somersett, I thinc not unknowne unto your lordship. I must in like case commend unto your honorable good favor on Acrigge, hir Majesties surveyor of hir woorkes heare, a man verye well expert in his syence, and haithe a honost and dewtfull care of that which aperteynes unto his office."

As the pier, though now mended, yet may be again damaged by storms, to prevent the decay it was in lately, it were good if your honour granted out of the extraordinary charges, 40l. yearly to two good "massons" who might in summer prepare stone for its daily repair in winter as need shall require. Berwick. Signed: Nic. Erington.

1593.

I have been greatly hindered sending the certificate, as the Scots on the last day of September came into Tyndale and "eft" 60 oxen and kie and 60 sheep, besides insight goods and slew one John Yarrowe my own household servant. "And further on Saturday the sixthe of this instant October, dyverse of the same Scottes to the number of two thousand men, or thereaboutes, have about ix of the clock, in the forenoon of the same daie, runne a forrowe within England, and have taken and driven away out of Tyndall where I have chargde, aboute nyne hundreth threscore and five kie and oxen, and about a thousand sheepe and goates," besides insight, burning an onsett and a mill, of which I doubt not your lordship hath already heard. Hoping for relief and protection for the poor subjects, and myself and other poor gentlemen hereaboutes who have no other refuge or support, but by your honour's means. Wallington.

1 p. Written by Huntingdon's clerk. Indorsed: "Received from Mr. Fenwick of Wallington."


As your lordship directed, we came to Alnwick the 16th day of "this instant" October, and having given public warning to the country to come before us, the enclosed "presentments" only were delivered to us. We do not find the willingness of the country to "present" to us, as we expected. We hear of divers attempts and burnings since your lordship was here, but not knowing the value we do not trouble you. We cannot omit to inform you of the "outrages forraging" by the Scots in the day time, at least 1000 horse with banners displayed, burning and plundering in Tyndale, to the value as reported of 1000l. to the undoing of her Majesty's serviceable subjects there, of whom we hope your lordship will use consideration, Alnwick. Ro. Delavale, Ro. Claveringe, James Ogle, Lancelot Strother, Thomas Bradforth.

1 p. Contemporary writing—the letter and names all in one hand. Addressed at foot to Huntingdon as "Lord lieutenant in the north parts."

Inclosed in same:—

(Delavale, &c., to Huntingdon.)

After we had inclosed and sealed up the other letter, those three presentments here inclosed were delivered to us. "And repaying to Sir John Forsters howse, Mr. Fenwicke of Wallington keeper of Tyndale reported unto us that th'habitants of Tyndale had susteyned losses by the late incursions of the Scottes, to the value of two thousand poundes and more—" which we thought our duty to certify unto your lordship. "Alnwick this 16 daie of Octobre 1593." Same names appended as last.

1 p. In same writing and similarly addressed at foot. Addressed on back in another hand: "To the Lord Threasourer." Indorsed: "Copie of the gentlemen of Northumberland's lettre touching the incursion in the Middle Marches."


On Friday last the 12th instant, the King went from Edinburgh to Lawder the chancellor's house, and the next morning towards Jedworth in Teviotdale, meeting on the way the Earle Huntly, Erroll and Angus. The manner of their meeting was this:—

"The King, commynge with a 300 horse, thes erles being before him with a tenn horse a peice, lefte there men and alighted on their feete and went
1593.

walking alonge till the King overtooke theme. Thei presentlie kneeled
downe and desyred him to pardon them, and that he wold let theme comme
to there tryall. The Kings seeming to be very angrye, offred to turne from
theme, and seamed to use some great wordes, as it is thought rather to please
the people, then otherwaies. But at the laste beinge perswaded by the Lord
Hume, Sir George Hume, the Master of Glames, and others, he was con-
tented with theme, using thes wordes—he wolde not showe them favour
 till thei had abideth there tryall, and satisfied the ministers. Ther day of
tryall is the xxiiiith of this monethe at St' Johnstons. So forward he went
that night to Jedworthfe, where he remayned till Monday, accompanied with
thes lordes,” Hamilton, Hume, Seton, Newebottle, and the chancellor with
Sir Robert Carre and others.

The same day a fray came to Jedworth by the sheriff of Teviotdale, that
two bands of English had run all
* water and all the way to Hawick,
and taken goods and cattle. The King sent Hamilton, Hume and Seton
with Sir Robert Car, to the fray, with strict orders not to turn back till
they had crossed the border and rescued the goods. It is thought by many
to be a false alarm—but the lords were not returned to the king at 6 o'clock
at night.

The King has proclaimed to remain in Jedworth 15 days, and summoned
the barons, gentlemen and freeholders to attend him, minding this day or
morrow to pull down the lairds of Farnierster and Huntill's houses, and
all others who have succoured Bothwell.

I have also send this quarter's defaults of the masters.†

I fear that I am under your lordship's displeasure, not having had any
letter from you since the 10th of August, either in answer to mine or other-
wise, and beseech your lordship to signify the cause, that I may either accuse
or excuse my self, for rather than live here with your displeasure "I wold
leave bothe wrightenge and plase. . . On my feythe I had rather displease
all the lordes of Ingland then willingly to displesse yerselfe, so muche
hath my love and deseyer to honer you ever ynn." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Oct. 17. 906. THE SCOTTISH COUNCIL TO FORSTER.

By receipt of your letter and report of your son Nicholas Forster we
are amply informed of the late heinous attempt on Tyndale within your
wardenry. Your son's address being made to his Majesty, "and he heard
by mouth," promise of answer was made to him, after some resolution taken.
We therefore now let you understand that his highness is most willing that
mutual redress be made, and to that effect it is convenient that the principals
complained of in England be delivered in Scotland, and in like manner the
chief committers of the late incursion be delivered in England, to be
respectively kept as pledges till full redress be given and taken, which
being most equitable and agreeing with the treaty, we doubt not in reason
shall content you. His Majesty has also given orders for meeting betwixt
you and the opposite wardenes, who are directed in all ways to further the
amity between the crowns, inflicting due punishment on offenders, not
doubting the same conformity will be found in you. Jedburgh. Jo.
Matlane, R. Lord Setoun, Newbattle, Lynclowdon, Cobbaurn, Kokburn, Carmichell.


2. Another copy in a different handwriting.

* Blank in MS. † What follows is holograph.
Oct. 18. 907. HUNTYNGDON TO BURGLEY.

I did not think to have written on Border matters till I should send "my lordes," the certificate of my doings therein, which I have been forced to defer so long, as the gentlemen charged with the inquiry were so slow in sending me their "superfect certificates." When last in Newcastle, I appointed the gentlemen of Northumberland again to meet at a fit place for themselves, which they promised to do on the 16th instant at Alnwick; and some of them did, as the inclosed copies of their letters show, which I send only because they mention the incursion into the Middle Marches on the 9th instant, of which I hope my lord warden has long since advertised you, and I stayed doing, thinking if it was true, I should have heard from him of it. York. Signed: your lordships most assured, H. Huntyngdon.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Oct. 19. 908. FORSTER TO BURGLEY.

On the 6th instant, William Elliot of Lawreston, the Laird of Mangerston, and William Armstrong called Kinmott, with 1000 horsemen of Lidderdale, Eskdale, Annandale and Ewesdale ran an open day foray in Tyvedale and drove off "nine hundred five score and five" head of stock, 1000 sheep and goats; 24 horses and mares, burned an onset and a mill, and carried off 300l. sterling of insight gear. Wherein I at once ordered the gentlemen of the country by special letters, to be ready on an hour's warning, and keep their usual watches day, night, and "plumpe" watches—of which letter I enclose a copy. Hearing that the King was at Jedburgh, I sent my warden sergeant with letters to Mr Bowes the ambassador craving redress, and also sent my son Nicholas Forster to the King and council demanding justice, who appeared before them on Monday last and stated the facts. The King protested it "was done contrary his pleasure," and his present visit to the Borders was to see justice done and good order kept, promising to send me answer on Friday next after, which stayed me advertising your lordship "till I knewe the uttermost." I have this day received a letter from the Scottish Council, whereof I enclose a copy, promising redress, but not so effectually as I expected, as no day for delivery is set down, though my son before the King and Council, offered himself to stay in Scotland, or deliver a gentleman "worth the somme," to remain there till all attempts by any of my office were fully answered. I doubt their delays will be dangerous, seeing that William Elliot and the principals have been before the King, and nothing yet done. I have certified my Lord Treasurer of all those proceedings, to move her Majesty for her pleasure therein, but mean while keep good rule.

It is thought the King will depart from Jedburgh tomorrow the 20th and I doubt if his coming will do much to stanch theft without due execution of justice following. In his journey the Earls of Huntly, Angus and Erroll met him on the way and craved his pardon on their knees, but he refused it "befor they wer reformede to the Churche of Scotlande and had obtained the Queen of Englands favoure."

The Duke, Bothwell and all the Stewarts are from the court. Farnehirst, with Huntbkill and his chief followers, are fled and will not come in to answer, wherfore the King purposeth to pull down their houses. Lords Hamilton and Hume left the court two days since, not well content (it is supposed) that such extremity should be used against Farnehurst. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Oct. 21. 909. HUNTYNGDON TO BURGLEY.

This last night, about midnight, I received letters from the lord
warden of the Middle Marches, with copy of a letter to him from the Council of Scotland, which I send to your lordship,—though I gather from his letter that he has certified you of all news,—thinking it a "faulte pardonable" to send it again. "At Yorke this Sunday morning the xxixth of October 1593."  
Signed: your lordships most assured, H. Huntingdon.

Copy of Forster's letter to him similar to No. 908 addressed to Burghley, is enclosed.

Oct. 25. 910. Scroope to Burghley.

"Lest her Majesty should be sinisterlie informed by others of the manner of th'Earle Bothwell his repaire hither, and entertainement with me, and so conceive offence thereby, I have chosen to advertise your lordship for a truth, that upon Teusedaye at night laste, my brother Robin Carey bringinge him to this castell and my presence, I could not in curteousie refuse to welcome him, as my short warninge woulde give me leave. And beinge entred communitie with me, I could not bid him goe oute of my howse for that nighte, neither of him selfe did he use meanes for further provision of that nightes harbour then in curteousie shoulde be affected in the castell for that tyne." All our conferences were open and ordinary discourse. But as it is likely, now our acquaintance is thus made, the earl may use it to get more favour from me than may stand with her Majesty's pleasure, "therefore in respect of th'erles aptnes to open unto all what he fyndeth from any," I beseech your lordship both to satisfy her Majesty of my good meaning, and also procure her pleasure and your "grave advice" how I shall entertain any service which he may (by occasion) offer to her Majesty henceforth by me.

Mr Locke has written to my lord Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecill herewith, praying "my convoye thereof by poste"—telling me that in respect of the "awaite layed at the Easte" for all things from Bothwell, he is constrained to convey all letters this way. I therefore pray your lordships direction for my doings therein. Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

1 p. closely written. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signed—quartered shield. 1 and 4, a bend dexter; 2, a saltire engrailed; 3, 3 bars (f).


"I have now receeed your lordships letter of the xxiiiith of October—wherin I fynd bothe the joye and sorrowe—the joye that your lordship haethe asswered me of youer not myslikinge of me—sorrowe and grefe in your laiste postescripte with youer owne hand, wiche sertefeyes me of youer want of helthe and disabelletey of goinge out of youer chamber—bothe wiche are vrey unwellcome to me. Notwithstanding I hope God haethe not reserved so great a plagge for this realme, as to laye more punishment uppon your lordshipes then he will enable you to bear, consitheringe he haethe alreddey bey other punishmentetes sufficentely in his mersey played us for our sines alreddey; assweringe my selfe that he will hear sum good bodeyes prayer whereof your lordshipes haethe maney as selinge their owne good, and for my selfe you shall be sheweer of my poor tallent by dayleay heretey prayer for your helthe." I have as her Majesty letter directed me, made choice of a provest marshal who is both careful and diligent—though before receipt thereof, I had taken such measures as there were few complaints unsettled.

I must beseech your lordships goodness for the poor soldiers under my unworthy charge who have no one else to speak for them. I have received on the 23d instant a letter from Master Clopton receiver of Northumberland, that he cannot come here to make the latter half year's pay without your
letter and warrant—on receipt whereof he will be soon ready. And I humbly beg your lordship to direct your letters to him accordingly. He is I think a very honest and careful man, faithful to her Majesty's profit and one who gives every one his own uprightly. Wherefore I beseech your lordship in behalf of this garrison, "that you will let no other false collers whatsoever deserve you, whear of ther are money in practise. Thus prayinge your lordships even for Godes sake to think upper thes pore men, whe otherwere will eate but could Crismas payes and fare very hardley."

For Scots news, the certainty thereof I dare not assure; but such as I have this day received, I send your lordship.

"The Earle Bodwell withe his associates haes a porpuse present in hand for the takinge the Kinge agayen into his handes. It is devised in this maner—there is a treyall appoynted for my lord of Angwisle, the Earle of Huntley and the Earle of Arell in Lithquo upon Freydye neaxt. The Kinge was earnestley solissted by the town of Edenborowe, the Kerke, and the barrones, ether to supersed their treyall or eles to trey them within the town of Edenborowe or sum other borrowe towen, that the towen myghte be masters, in case any of them wear forwend glitye that thaye myghte have justes accordinge their meritte. The Kinge alltogether refusse it and wold neither defer their treyall nor alter the place. So as my Lord Bodwell withe his confedentes, to gether with the kerke, barrones, and boweres haes agreed to prevent his porpuse befor the prefixed daye, and that their porpuse maye the better be broughte to passe, the town of Edenborowe hath sent sum hagbutes to Lithquo withe the Kinge, as it wear to be a gard to his Majestie—but the treuthe is teys are to ferther present atteinte of the Erle Bodwellis, whoe hath appoynted all his hole fredens to mete at Jhedworthe this nexte Thorsdye at nighte, lettinge them to understand he will reyd into Liddisdaill upon Satterdaye nighte; but his meaninge is to reyd into Lithquo upon Satterdaye and Sundaye, and upon Mondaye he porpuses ether dereectley by compositie, or underectley by battell, to trey his good forten ether to have the Kinge in his handes ons agyen, or elles to lose all."

The principal noblemen joined with him in this action are the Duke, the Earl of Athole, the Lord Ogeltre, the lord of Dunne, the lord Johnston, the lord of Fearnehurst, Huntill and Hundeley, basydes Liddesdale, Eas dall and the Borders, "the kerke barrones of Fife sid and boweres, the Earle of Mare and the lord of Clinie," with all their forces and friends—who will willingly hazard themselves with my lord Bothwell. It was "concealed" to have stayed a longer time, but they think the necessity of the time will give no longer permission than Monday next—for Bothwell's day of hearing was "pretended" till 4th November, and on that day expiring without his relief, he should he thinks be denounced a rebel, and being once put to the horn, it would take all his friends from him, which cause only hastens his purpose. I have sent this to your lordship "almoste word by word" as it is come to me by one of Lord Bothwell's chief council, and therefore I trouble your lordship with this "my own untowerd hand," as he desired secrecy. I do not think his purpose will hold, but must in duty certify your lordship of what I hear. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Oct. 31. 912. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On information sent me of an intended day foray to be made by Will of Kinmont and his complices on Monday last in Northumberland, I commanded my constable Thomas Carlton to lie in wait for their return; but they not having held their journey, it fortuned that on his return homeward, he "lighte" upon two notorious evildoers to England—one an Englishman called Carrocks, the other a Scotsman "nicknamed" Bungell, and took them.
1593.

But the Captain of Bewcastle whom Carleton had called to his aid, carried away Bungell unknown to him. And though at parting he told Carleton that I should have Bungell sent if I required him, and on my writing for him, told my messenger that he had sent his deputy to me, and would send Bungell if I was not satisfied—yet contrary to this he let go the offender. This I consider no small contempt and scorning of my authority, and on the captain coming to me, I have ordered him to tarry in this town till her Majesty's pleasure be signified what shall be done to him for this indignity. For I hold myself so much dishonoured by the disobedience of any under me, that I must beseech her Majesty to countenance my orders in execution of my office, and praying your lordship to be a mean, "that at the leaste Thomas Musgrave maye be made to understand from her Majesty his contemptio and th'abusses he hath done to me." For if unpunished, no officer here after will be obeyed. Attending your lordship's answer. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 5. 913. WILLIAM FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

I have waited here till now your direction with whom to leave "the treaties of Marche lawes and other wrytinges"—but knowing your lordship's other important affairs may have excluded this from remembrance, and being ready this week to leave for Richmondshire and lie near Richmond, I keep the above in safety with myself, to be delivered to such as your lordship appoints to receive them. Carlisle. Signed: Will'm Feildinge.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Nov. 17. 914. CAPTAIN WILLIAM WALKER TO BURGHLEY.

Representing that he had been a poor member of the garrison of Berwick for 34 years as captain and lieutenant of one band, besides service spent in meamer calling, as the most part of the best of the town can attest—"and yt witness I had non, yet doth the markes I carie of any bodie gotten by the hands of the enemies well affirm the same." Yet for all this the Lord Chamberlain governor of the town has discharged him only for this reason—that at Midsummer last when the garrison was paid, he fell short of what was due to his company, but moving his friends, they joined in a suit that if he were continued in his place, the means to pay his men should be found. But though the governor was then agreeable to this, some enemies have moved him since to discharge the petitioner, who is thus undone and his men unsatisfied—for he being turned off cannot charge his friends and do himself no good. Confessing his fault as both evil and negligent and yet could show by good reasons how these "hindrances" came on him. Though this is no excuse, yet if others of his calling had been so severely dealt with they would have been in the same "predickament."

Humbly craving Burglhey to order Sir John Selby, Sir William Reade, captains Erington and Selby to inquire into his behaviour and course of life since they first knew him—and the like to the mayor and corporation of Berwick, to report the truth. Humbly awaiting his timely answer, being deprived of his liberty, and under bond of 200l. not to leave Berwick without the governor's pleasure. Berwick. Signed: Wyll'm Walker.

2 pp. Indorsed: As the true copy of a former letter "in November laste being the xviiith daye 1593."

Nov. 21. 915. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I have this day received letters from Mr Bowes the ambassador;
1593.

certifying his proceedings with the King and council for redress of the late outage in Tynedale—whereby it appears that the King will deliver a gentleman on the 28th instant, either at Berwick or Alnwick, to lie till the principal faulters are entered for his relief, or the bill paid, with other things contained in the king's answer, which I inclose, perceiving also that Mr. Bowes has "retournde upe the same"—and desire to know her Majesty's pleasure if she will accept the King's offer or not. As the day is short I have written to Mr. Bowes, that I will be ready to receive the gentleman here at Alnwick on the 28th and have the plaintiffs ready also to swear their bill, if meanwhile I do not hear from her Majesty and the council to the contrary. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


Inclosed in the same:—

(1) (The bill of Tyndale.)

The inhabitants of Tyndale against William Elliott of Lawrestone, Martyn Elliott of Bradley, the Laird of Mangerton, and William Armstrong called Kynmott and 1000 horsemen for taking 1005 head of nolt, 1000 sheep and goats, 24 horses and meares, burning an onsett and mill, and taking insight worth 300L, sterling, done 6th October 1593.

This complaint was exhibited by Nicholas Forster to the King and Council of Scotland at Jedburgh, and immediate redress promised, which is not yet obtained, and therefore I require present delivery for the outrageous attempt, and that the opposite warden may be directed to hold meetings for mutual justice according to the treaty of peace and laws of the Marches, "the viijth of November 1593." Signed: John Forster.


(2) (The King and Council to Bowes.)

17th November 1593.—For answer to the bill of the inhabitants of Tyndale against Will Elliott of Lariston &c., "wheranente as ye have ben moste earneste with us, so may ye be a wynth of the juste occasions of the necessarie delaye of your answere, which nowe parteyle bycause of our late disease, and partie throughghe absence of our warden and somme that yt behovede us to deal with for this matter, in respecte of the presente wante of officers to make Liddesdale answerable, and of somme new troubles fauile out in the West Marches of this realme"—whereby we are moved to take the more on our selfe in token how we disallow such attempts to trouble the happy amity between your sovereign and us, and omitting all delays upon the appointment of new officers for Liddesdale and public meetings on the March when the days were longer, and weather better, and the dangers of such open meetings by great numbers of armed men, with quarrels and feuds standing among them, "we will fyle this bill ourselfe uppon three of the persons containede therin, to wytt, Will and Martyn Elliotts, and Will Armestronge of Kynmotte (being credeblelie enforcende that Mangerton was not att this attempts)," and deliver a gentleman made worth the bill to the warden of the Myddle Marches of England or his deputy, at Berwick or his own house of Alnwick on the 25th instant or sooner, to remain till the principals are delivered for his relief or the bill paid, "which wilbe difficill inoue to be gotti done, consideringe the goods are fallen amonthe the hands of such a multitude for the most partie vagabonds and unresponssail, dwel-linge in sundrie marches," and the men "billed as faulters" few in number and often disobedient. Besides as it has been the custom for open attempts filed by the princes, their commissioners, or the wardens on their honours, the single avail of the goods was always accepted, we require the same may be accepted here, as shall be received for the other attempt that gave occasion for the present one—whereby further attempts and hindrance of
justice may be cut away, since usually disorders rather increase than stay when impossibilities are strictly sought, and the good subjects of both realms will sustain the chief loss, when the wicked people who have done the harm and given the occasion, will easily concur in mischief and pack up their differences with small mediation, after the princes and their officers have been so greatly inquieted therewith.

Till you may return us acceptation of this offer, which we look to receive in as friendly manner as we lovingly make it, and wish it may be with as much speed as possible, for the greater terror of the thieves—we will be as diligent as possible to make the redress effectual, and officers appointed for Liddesdale and other needful places.


Nov. 26. 916. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

There is no news to tell, except that it is thought the King is about to make peace and unity between all his nobility, which I hope will hardly be brought to pass. Here our greatest war is between her Majesty's customer and Mr. Parkinson the farmer of the same, whose controversies I fear will never end, for since my coming hither, I have not had so much trouble and ado in any one case. Yet now the customer has found "such a hole in the farmer's coat," I do not think he will stir so much against the Queen's officers as before, who if they had not been assisted by me after receipt of your letter, would have got little justice.

"The chief cause of my sending nowe is to be resolved of your lordships health and welldoings, whereof I have herde somewhat to the contrary. But I hope and pray to God for the amendment and bettering of your estate to his owne glorye. Only this, I am to advertise your lordship, that in longe and often laying of baite, I have at last caught a fishe (but not the same I wold fayne have had). This ys one Mr. Thomas Ogleyse, a seminarye priest and Scotsman lately come out of Flaunderes (as he sayth him self) who landed in Scotland, but where, he will not confesse, but saith he was set on shoare with a shipp boate, which shipp afterwardes passe awaye into the sea,—not taking any haven, but only setting him on shoare. He wyll confesse no place where he was more then this—from alehouse to alehouse, and to the poorest townes and villages that he could fynde, fearing (as he sayth) his owne apprehension. Seeing at that tyme the Scottishe estate so troblesome, as then in deco yt was, and suche search ye staye of all passagges for suche men as he, was perswaded by a frende of his to goe into England, where he made abode (as he sayth) but one nyght, and yet that one nyght, he wyll not confesse where he was, but sayth he sitt on his horseback and walked on the moores all that nyght. But this is trewe, that in his returne backe agayne, at Norham fourde upon Satterday last the xxvth of this instant, he was going over, and his horses were fyred over, and he in the boate ready to goe, who by good fortune was stayd with all his trash of papistrye which was in a cloke bagge with him—viz. his masse books, his little God Almightys oyle boxes, vestment, stooale, and all th'apprtenances to say masse withall. The worst is, his chalyce was but pewter. I must entreat your lordship for immediate direction, for I have to keep him in my owne house, and two men watching him day and night—at no small charge, besides the fear of his escape. We have no prison here but "Haddocked Hole, a very bad prison, only for thieves and murtherers."

I must also intreat your lordship "to consider a little of my poore estate," and direct Mr. Clopton at the pay here, to give me the half year's wages of the marshal's office—otherwise I can no longer keep house, having spent all I brought with me, and had no fresh supply since. I have now been here
1593.

three quarters of a year, "almost of myne owne purse without releafe of any bodye, save that which my lord my father of his honorable favoure dothe bestowe upon me."

I have sent my father "his confession (such as it is) under his owne hand, . . . but I hope ere longe to get more owt of him." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Nov. 26. 917. SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 8th "with the lettre to the Erle Bothwell" which I sent at once to him. He is in this town at present, the cause of his coming is "to travell with me the inlargement of the Capten of Beaneastell (whom for such abuse towards me as I have alreadie certified to my lord Threasoner, I have under commandement in this towne)." His lordship asked my help for convoy of these inclosed by post. By which, the state of the opposite frontiers, and what present favour he finds from his own sovereign, will be so fully advertised, "that I neede no further to dylate the same: but onelie to shewe (by the waye) that I cau at no hande learne, that he hath any acceptable place in the kings affection or good opinion. In regard whereof and because I both doubt that the Erle is fallen into the depest displeasure that may be with his prince, and knowe his disposition to urge more open curteousies, then I feare maye stande with her Majesties favour to have affoorded him (the tyme and present state of things considered)," therefore I pray you to make known her Majesty's pleasure how to carry myself towards him.

I also desire my lord Treasurer's direction what allowance of powder I shall make to the soldiers here. My lord has the certificate of what remains of the store delivered here in my father's time; and I pray an acquittance for what was expended by him in defence of these borders. They are in good quiet, the season of the year and former times considered. Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

1 1/4 pp. Holograph. Addressed: "To the righte honorable my very lovinge friend Sir Roberte Cecill knighte, one of her Majesties most honorable pryve counsell." Indorsed.

Dec. 7. 918. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"Such newes as are credibly advertished unto me furth of Scotland, towching the combers and truble areasen betwixt the Lord Maxwell and the Larde Johnston, I have thought good to signify unto yow. Yesterday in thaternone, the Lorde Maxwell with a great force of his frenses, did assemble them selves together, and assaye the dimolishing and casting downe of one Mongo Johnston his hovse at Lockerbye: where the Larde Johnston having called together his frenses, did incounter with the said lorde Maxwell, and haith not only kilde the sayd Lorde Maxwell himself, but verie many of his company. And that as I heare without any great harme to the larde Johnstone or his frenses." Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.


Dec. 8. 919. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"This daye beinge Satterdays and the viijth of this monthe, it pleasaed God to call Master Erringtenan her Majesties controweler of her workes, and clarke of the checke of the musters, out of this world, whos hath lefte all his offeses behyud him for yower lordshipes to despose uppon sum fitt mane
1598.

as shall beat like your lordships.” At the earnest request and “enter-
session” of John Craine I have written the recommendation which he brings
to your lordship. Yet holding the place I do, I must advise or impart to
your lordship it is an office of great credit and trust, for if there should be
any works or fortifications, he might deceive the Queen more than any other
officer here. He must also be a man of good worth and credit, “ye and
countenans,” for it is the third place in the town; and he might either
deece her Majesty or else “hold all the captayns under his hand”; there-
fore he must be a man of discretion. I have “howelldeley” given my opinion,
only desiring one thing on behalf of the town “bothe pore and riche,” that
you will not give it to a man who is said to have written already, either to
your lordship or to some of his friends to be a mean to you. It is Captain
William Selby, and if he should get it, all the town would be weary of their
places. I pray your lordship to “consell this to yourselves, if it please you;
I have hearin but dun my deutey.”

Now I must intreat your lordship’s direction touching the seminary priest
of whom I wrote, for he is very “chargabell,” besides the trouble of mind
for fear of his escape. “He is a very nottabell man if he wear whear he
myghte be well excemind, and a dangerus mane for the estat. Her
Majesties embassatuer dothe often wryghte ernestley to have great care of him,
and thinkes a great happynees he is taken. I thinke it will prove he is a
inglese mane. I have feyve names of his. I have byn greatleye soughte to
out of Scotland to yeneese him well—as by the Earle of Angwisle and the
Earle of Arrell, beseydes divers other, wiche sheawes him to be a mane of
sum worthe. For sum in Scotland have not stiket to saye openley, that
thay wol not care if all the frendes thaye have wear in prissen, so he wear
lose, or that thay had lost all thaye have in the world for his libertee. If he
prove but a prisoner, I thinke there wuld be near a thousand crowns geven
for him. I believe his righte name will prove to be Robert Mefeld or Man-
feld. It maye be Master Toplefe hathe hard of such a name. But I
beseche your lordship what ever he be, let me have your desirection
what I shall doe wthim. . . . Berwike this viijth daye at paste x owers
in the nighte.” Signed: Jhon Carey.


Dec. 8. 920. BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

“Beinge lately advertised that Captan Nicholas Erinton (compt-
roller and mustre master in Barwic), is presently so visitted with sickness,
as threatneth to him shorter lyffe, then for his worthines and good service is
to be wished,”—and considering that John Crayne has served 24 years in that
office, and is a fit and worthy man for the place,—I have taken boldness to
put your lordship in memory of his good deserts, and need not add further

Dec. 9. 921. SCOTTISH COMPLAINTS AGAINST MUSGRAVE, &C.

28 June 1592.—Sir John Carmichael captain of the King’s guard,
William Hewme “maister stable,” William Carmichael of Reidmyne, and the
rest of the gentlemen in “his Majesties horse gairde,” complain on Mr
Orphire of Croftou, Thomas Musgrave captain of Bewcastle, for taking and
“leninge” of said Mr Orphire’s horse to Geordie Yrwen of Boneshawe to the
away taking out of Faukland in Fyffe, one “brownie stanit” horse, price
100l. sterling, a gray gelding called “Vallentyne” 100l. sterling, another
grey gelding 33l. sterling, a brown gelding 33l. sterling, a gray gelding 16l.
sterning, 2 black goldings, price “ylke peace” 20l. sterling, a “grais stanit”
horses 40l. sterling, a black gelding and a brown, 20l. sterling "the peace," a gray horse 16l. sterling, another, 20l. sterling, a black "rackin nage" 6l. sterling, a black "stanite" horse and a brown "hackney." 20l. sterling "a peace," silver, gold, and "clathes" 100l. sterling; "to the takinge, the said Thomas Musgrave hes as yet in his owne possession one of the said horse named 'Gray Vallentyne,' and for the reset and supplinge of therle Bothwell, Master John Colven, the Lardes of Spoote, Burley, and Logie his Majesties declared traitors and fugitives."

Same date.—"John Averieman provest of Fawkland, Robert Arnett and Johne Balfeire halifes theire and remanent inhabitantes" of the said town, complain on said Thomas Musgrave, Walter Grame of Netherby, Richie Grame of the Breckinhill, "the provest, halifes and townes of Carelelil," for reset of "fewer score horses and meares, golde silver insight abillimentes and ornamenkes of theire bodies estamaithe to fynge thousande pounds sterling and for the reset supplinge of the foresaid earl Bothwell and remanent fugitives aforesaid."

Same date.—"Davie Murreye of, Bawarde captaine of Fawklands," upon said Thomas Musgrave, William Grame of Myllies, Dobbie Hogson of Westende for reset, and said Dobbie Hogson for "lenninge of his horse to the waye takinge furthe of the wood of Fawkland, to Yrven sonne to Edwarde Bonsheave, for x studee meares, viij stages, iijc l. sterlingle;" and reset of said earl Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"Andro Mountreise of Stavenglene and remanent inhabitantes within the townes of Stavenglene," upon the said Richie and Walter Grame, Robe Grame of Falde, Dickies Davie Grame, for taking and reset of 24 horses and meares, gold, &c. [as above] 200l. sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"James Duglas balif of Kynrosbe, Robert Reade and remanent inhabitantes of the townes of Kynrosbe," upon said Walter and Richie Grame, Hutchins Andro Grame, William Grame of Rosetrees, for reset of 36 horse and meares, insight, &c. [as above] 800l. sterling, and reset of Bothwell, &c.

Same date.—"Sir James Balfor of Bomial and remanent inhabitantes of the town of Bomial and Myllies," upon said Ritchie and Walter Grame, and Will of the Myllhill for taking and reset of 18 horse and meares, insight, &c. [as above] 100l. sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"William Shave of Scofirmye," upon said Richie and Walter Grame for taking and reset of 10 horse and meares, insight, &c. [as above] 100l. sterling.

Same date.—"Marke Steinston (? provest of Innerkethinge" and other inhabitantes there, upon said Will Grame, Wat Storie of Howe ende, Syme Talor of Harper hill, for reset of 38 horse and meares, insight, &c., 1000l. sterling, and reset of Bothwell and fugitives.

Same date.—"Alixander Stewarde of Queinffarrye" and inhabitantes of said town, upon "the haliffe of Broughe, Dobbie Hodgson of the West ende" for reset of 16 horse and meares, insight, &c., 1400l. sterling, and supply of Bothwell and others.

29 June 1593.—"The provest and halifes of Kreekambut" and other inhabitantes, upon Mr Dalston esquire, Dickis Davie Grame, "for reset of 24 horse and meares, insight, &c., 2000l. sterling, and of Bothwell and fugitives.

Same date.—"Sir James Sandilyandes of Kaldor, and the said inhabitantes" upon said Thomas Musgrave, Walter and Richie Grame, and Jocke Grame of Peitrree, for taking and reset of 150 horse and meares, insight, &c., 2000l. sterling, and supply of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"Donkeu Wione (?) of Bannickburne and the remanent inhabitantes of St. Trenyons kirke," upon Sandy Grame sonne to Thomas Gerdie, for taking and reset of 30 horse and meares, insight, &c., 500l. sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.
1593.

Same date.—"James Sirmele (i) in Pantlande, Thomas Graye of Karling leepes, and thinhabitantes of Pantlande, Sayline myllo, Eddleston kirke, John Haye and the teananets of Awwhenbriggs, upon Brades Robie the Grame, Jocke his brother," for taking and reset of 80 horse and meares, insight, &c., 500L., and reset of Bothwell and others.

[Here a complaint by John earl of Morton lord Maxwell warden of the West Marches and steward of Annandale against Richies Will Grame, Wattie Grame of Netherby and 7 or 8 Grames and Stories is cancelled.]

5 pp. Copy by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed: "Scottes complaintes receyved from the Erle of Morton by his clarke James Rig, the ixth of December 1593." Also by Burghley: "For wronges doon 1592 by Musgrave and the Greames in asistance of the Erle Bothwell."


"My lord Bothwell, because his man * toke away my presoner,† hath set done under his hand to enter the presoner agane and his man for his offene, wich I dare promes shalbe done within xx days I com home; and I humbly pray your lordship to wryt to my lord Scrop for his favor, and I shalbe earfull to do all dutefull serves to my pouer." Signed: Tho. Musgrave.

Holograph. The date added by Burghley. Indorsed.


Mr. Clpton "being him self diseased and not able to travell," sent his son and chief clerk here with the treasure, who arrived on the 8th and made a full pay to the satisfaction of all, "wherby your lordship hath some interest and gayne, the maynfold blessinges and prayers of a number here, bothe ryche and poore, wherof no doubt but some of there intercessions wilbe I hope avaylable for the bettering of your lordshipes health." I should greatly wrong Mr. Clpton if I did not give him due commendation for his honest and substantial dealing in this pay.

Now I have been here so long without entertainment from her Majesty, or any supply of money (having spent all and more than I brought with me) that I was "forced even for very want," to ask the marshals's fee for last half year, which they willingly would have paid—but Sheperson the treasurer's man would not consent to this without your lordship's warrant; and I had to give him my bill either to procure the same for this and time to come, or to repay the money. My want is such that I had to do it, or leave the place which is so chargeable. The sum is 1284, out of which I had to pay the provost marshal 8l. for his half year's fee. I pray your lordship to grant your warrant for this and future "entertaignment," or else that I be discharged and another appointed. "For I protest unto your honor, a yeares service (which wilbe noe at Our Lady day) is more then I can well with my ease gyve her Majestie without entertaignment. A sufficent tyme I hope your lordship will consider, for one of my rancke and abylietie to have served thus longe for nothing! Which in very deede I could not have contynued bitherte, had I not had some small helpes from my lord my father. Wherof I doubt not but your lordship will have dewe regarde, which I leave to your honours best consideracion."

Mr. Clpton's son and officers have showed me an abstract of charges of the works here which they have paid and taken order for, being 700 "and odde poundes" as by the copy herewit enclosed will appear. With these works (except for mending the pier and bridge and some of the town walls, for which they have your warrant for 300f. or thereabouts) I am altogether

* Written above in Burghley's hand—"yong lard of Whyttaw."
† "Another Armstrong"—written above.
1593.

unacquainted. They have no warrant for the rest, nor do I see where it
should be bestowed. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

I beseech your lordships resolution for the priest of whom I wrote, still
in my custody, who is both a great charge and trouble of mind to me, being
still watched by two men day and night. "If yt be not thought upon, yt
will happenly be a means to have her Majesties service slackned in such
like causes hereafter."


Enclosed in the same:—

(Abstract of works.)

"An abstract of the charges of the worckes for the yeare 1593, and
by whome every worckes is worraunted under their handes, viz."

Extracts.

Gravelling the "longe bridge," 16l. 5s. 3½d.; the same bridge, 93l. 17s. 3d.;
the pier, 148l. 14s. 4½d.; the old "pallyce," windmills, "pallyce at tholye
Ilande" 125l. 18s. 3½d.; "gravellinge the church waye" 31s. 6d.; "Farn
Ilande" 117. 4s. 4d.; officer's fees 152l. 15s. Sum total 738l. 15s. 8½d.

1 p. The several officers' names written on margin. Indorsed.


The desire to hear of your lordship's health, rather than any great
matter, causes me to write. Yet one thing, confirmed by two separate
advertisements from Scotland since my brother's coming from thee, I
cannot conceal, viz.—News is come to Edinburgh of 48 Spanish ships at
"Bayon in Portugall" well furnished with men and "implementes of warre."
Wherof three are of 800 tons a piece—thought to be bound for Scotland,
and to make "there randeauve" in France. The companies of Dunkirk are
ordered to be ready "at an instant."

The King here is much doubted, for he continues to favour "the papistes
faction, as by granting a newe commissione of late to Huntleye for the leavy-
ing of his countrey to the destruction of Malcolmstoe and his countrey."

At my brother's coming away, it was thought the King and Queen would
remove to Sterling; which I think is altered at the earnest suit of the people
of Edinburgh, "who have offred verie largelye to gyve xv° thousand pounds.
Scottes (which is about xiiiij°ch. sterling),* towards the charges of her
lying in, besides all the spices and wyne that shalbe spent during that tyme."
It is thought this will cause the Queen to stay at Edinburgh.

"If yt wyll please your honour to favour me so muche as that I may
have some direction for my preist here, yt shalbe a warnyng to me otherwise,
hereafter ever to be too busye in the like service agayne—for that I fynde
bothe the care, the troble and the charde to be too great.†

If your lordship has not yet determined on a comptroller here, there is
one here who desires your lordship would but try him in the "vacation
tyme for on yeare, and then see his doinges and caste upe his accounts—
and if he prove not a better husband for the Quenes Majestie then hathe
hetherto byn fowend, then put him out with disgrace." It is captain
Bowyer whom I once sent to your lordship with "the mapes and plates of
Barwike and the pearle." He is a very honest and discreet man, and I dare
say will do a great deal more for her Majestie's service, at much less charge


* Thus a pound Scots was then equal to 1s. 10½d. † The remainder holograph.
1593.
Dec. 31. 925. JOHN CLOPTON TO BURGHLY.

According to your honour's letter of 29 October last, I repaired towards Berwick to make the pay for the half year ended at Michaelmas, but on the way finding myself "not helthfull in bodye to hold forth that journey," returned home, sending my son and servants to Berwick with the treasure, accompanied by my kinsman Mr. Asheton, receiver of the Duchi lands in Lancashire, to assist them. They have, with help of Christofer ShepPersoon Mc Bowes' clerk in the reckonings, paid the garrison and all works done for the half year, &c., as will appear by the enclosed brief note.

As the charges for the works seem great to me, I enclose an abstract by the surveyor, showing what they are, and by whose warrant begun.

Since receipt of the Queen's warrant and your honour's letter for monthly pay to the soldiers sent from Berwick to Carlisle by Mr. John Carey deputy governor, I have paid them, viz., 2 captains and fifty men each, monthly, and will continue the same. Which payments I must deduct from the Queen's revenue in my hands, and pray your honour to be allowed the same in my account at Candlemas next, when I shall attend on your honour to know your pleasure. Sledwich. Signed: John Clopton.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

1593-4.
Jan. 4. 926. CAREY TO BURGHLY.

The Lord Zouche her Majesty's ambassador, arrived here on Wednesday the 2d instant, whom I received with such entertainment "as his worthynes requyred and a towne of warre wold affourde,"—who means to stay here a few days till he hears from the King. Thus much, "upon vehement suspicions and conjectures which I gather touching the Kinges inclination and good meanyng towards us," I shall declare my opinion, which is—"that what promises or fayre wordes so ever the kinde shall gyve us, or doe wee what we can to gett his kyndenes, yet will he when he gettes his tyne and his owne turne served, gyve us the slippes,"—as these inclosed advertisements will show your honour.

I must recall to your honour's memory my former motion for allowance of the marshal's fee, for otherwise I must repay it at Our Lady day, and give up the place, having then served a whole year for nothing—whereof my chiefest hope is your lordship will have due consideration. Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

Jan. 10. 927. CAREY TO BURGHLY.

I have "this ixth" received a letter from the council and one from your lordship. The council desire me to send the priest in my custody to the Bishop and Dean of Durham, but as he has been somewhat sickly and weak, and therefore not well able to ride, I thought it best to stay him 3 or 4 days, till his helth serves him better, with assurance that he will be forth coming, God willing.

"My lord Zouche was into Edenborowe the viii of this monthe and the Kinge is loket for ther this daye."

Your lordship says that I have written two letters on behalf of two "several" men for the comptroller's place—which is so indeed, and might show fickleness and uncertainty if I could not answer it. I wrote first for Master Crane at his earnest request, knowing what I said of him to be true, and also his long continuance in the place under Master Bartun and Master Erringtton, has bred in him a "resouable perfettines" in many things. For proof of which we much miss him here now, for I cannot take the muster this quarter, or have the books of accounts and reckonings made up
this half year, nor the warrants; so we are in great disorder, and I would your lordship with my father might dispatch him back. "And nowe let me a littyll excuse my laste letter wryghten for Master Boyer." I thought it my duty to advise what was "lite for her Majesties serves and most pro-
fitable for her pourse," although no suit was made to me by any but Master Crane. Yet knowing the sufficiency of Master Bowyer, who has much better skill in fortification and this kind of works than Master Crane, being a man who has travelled over the world, and not only seen the best fortifica-
tions, but carried away much, as your lordship would find if you knew him —and a man redy with his pen, and knowledge to make a pound go as far as any—these were the reasons for my writing. Now if it please your lord-
ship to decide this controversy, I will give my "folishe" opinion—I think it would please Master Crane and not hinder her Majesty's service if he were made clerk of the check and musters, and Master Boyer comptroller of works, which is the only office touching her Majesty's profit and service.

I must intreat your lordship not to let my lord my father know that I have written on the matter—for I have not written to him. "But your lordshipes maye aske my lord, of yonerselfe, whear he is that he him selfe presented to you at Tiballites* withe the plottes of Berwike? And so to talke withe him forther as beste shall seme in your wisdome."

Again praying your lordship not to shew him my letter, so he will take it ill for two respects—one that I have not written to him—the other, that I have written against Master Crane. "Barwike this xth at vj a cloke in the morninge." Signed: Jhon Carey.


Jan. 26. 928. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Although I know you have the affairs of Scotland now plentifully from all hands, yet give me leave, "to bestowe like the poore widowe, my talent also in dischardge of my dewty," of what I hear, but cannot affirm their truth.

I sent the priest on his amendment of health, under escort of 6 garrison men and a man of Lord Huntingdon's, "this xxijth day" to Durham, as the council directed.

The Scottish news is—"the Governor of Roane called Monsieur du Valeraies, hath written from thence to his lieutenant in the Newhaven in France, called capten Gud John, that he shall wryte into Scotland by his moyance with the merchantes of the said Newhavens lettres, and send into Scotland to merchantes of Edenbroughe, six thousand crownes of the somne, to be bestowed on corne for the victuellings of Newhaven, with other provi-
sions, as herringes, salmon, powder, and shott for munition." To verify this, 10 or 12 ships are ready to ship wheat and the other provisions for New-
haven, to sail before the 15th February, and some of them are being laden in Scottish ports, and their charter parties are made to the town of "Deipe."

I am informed the said Monsieur du Valeraies has written that the leaguer's pretence is only to "wrack" the French King, and to subdue England by means of the Spanish forces, part of which are already at Blowat in "Britannie," and the rest to rendezvos there, till the troops are refreshed, and shipping prepared at "Crossick" and other ports in Brittany, to land them on the north of Scotland, where Huntly and his faction command. "This platt is set downe at Madrill by the King of Spaigne and letters sent to Monsieur du Valeraies to enterteigne all Scottesmen that shall come to Newhaven, to make that nation furnishe the leaguerers. For some Scottesmen brought lettres to the King of Spaigne to Madrill, and were dispatched in vj daises after there arryving there.

* Theobald's, then Lord Burghley's house.
1593-94.

Ther is a shippge to come from Cales in Spaigne eyther to London or els to Leath in Scotland loaden with figges, raisins, and scke wynes." She belongs to Hollant, for the Scottish ship passed away under a great colour of falsehood, and left her merchants at Cales. The pilot came to Scotland with letters to some of the nobility. A "speciall eye" should be had to the merchants of that ship, chiefly one "William Fowlers," for letters and other weighty matters will be found in her. Huntly's principal man is revolted to Athol. Berwick. Signed : Jhon Carey.


Since making up these inclosed I hear from a friend as "of trothe" that 2000 Spaniards are to be sent to Roane before the last of March, out of Spain or Dunkirk. Coronell Simple is to go to Scotland with provisions ere the Spaniards arrive from Blowat, and to see if the Scottish earles and lords remain constant. Also two "frigettes" are to come from Spain to Newhaven with great treasure of gold and silver to Monsieur du Valenaires governor of Rouen, which comes from Madrill "directed to Heymninty." And an ambassador sent by the pope to the leaguers against the French king. Signed : Jhon Carey.

½ p. From the indorsement, evidently a postscript to last letter.

Feb. 15. 930. Carey to Burghley.

Although I have not written so often as I was wont or would do, I pray you to impute it nether to want of love or duty, but only want of matter—and finding that your lordship has not kept court through sickness.

Of Scottish news I can say little, but what I hear among the common sort of people "as markett newes," whose rumours give out some alteration between those two realms—which I refer to your lordship's wise forecasting, as one not easily brought to consent to war without good ground—"knowing that the Queene hath alreadie so manie irons in the fyer, as I feare she shall need no moe occasions to emptie her purs; and that arie warre male easier be begonne then well ended." If such be I must pray your lordship to despatch Mr. Crane, for else things here cannot be put in order, as the masters, or the books and accounts.

It would also be fit that Mr. Vernon be "talked withall" as to providing virtualls. And that some one be ordered to take charge in the ordnance office. For Sir Simon Musgrave being an old man, and unable by sickness, has been but once here at midsummer last, since my coming near a twelve month since; he stayed but 3 weeks to get his pay &c., and left no one in his place. At Christmas last when I refused to sign his books, thinking them very large, he sent his son to entreat me to do so, and to remain here to take order—"who so soone as his turme was served, the monye paid, and he having sold iij or v gunners roomes to men very unfit for those places, returned from hence presentlie." I hear he is now at court suing for his father's place in reversion—whose ill beginning makes me fear a worse success, if he gets it. But I say no more than that the office of master of ordnance of the north is a very great charge, and needs one of great trust and sufficiency, and leave it to your wisdom.

Praying your lordship most humbly, to remember that Our Lady day "is neare hand," when my covenant comes out. In which place I cannot serve longer without better allowance, and desire your favour either for one or other. Your own warrant to Mr. treasurer will suffice. I hope your lordship will think it sufficient for me to serve her Majesty a whole year "on myne owne purse." Berwick. Signed : Jhon Carey.

1593-94.  

Feb. 16. 931. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"By vertue of her Majesties commission directed to my lord of Durham, and his lordships letters to me, I came to this towne not without danger, as God and they that were with me upon the the waye, doe very well knowe. But I had rather venture my life then seeme any waye undutifull to her highnes, or to gowe occasiion to any of my unfrendes to take advantage against me. Since the tyme of my cominge hether, I have kept my self in this homely inne, whiche I feare would muche hurt that little heathke I have, if I should contynue longe in this p[lace]." I therefore beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty to stand "my gratious ladye, whom wytinglye I did never offende in my life," but ever served her with diligence—and my doings being examined, I hope in God I shall be returned home with credit," and to their blame that sees secretely and unjustely to charge me." I gave strict order to my dependants and tenants to obey the orders of the Lord Warden, and crave your favour now, as my lord of Durham says he has no answer from you to his letters concerning me. Durham. Signed: John Forster.

\[\frac{3}{4}\ p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a tree between the letters R. S.\]

Feb. 29. 932. CRANE TO BURGHLEY.

Thanking your lordship for your honourable goodness to me, for which I shall be wholly devoted during life, there remains of the provision for the works done last year "a good proportion of timber, coales, iron and latthes," which my lord Chamberlain ordered me to keep in my custody, though the office of works is not contained in her Majesty's gift to me of "the comptroller of the cheque and musters," till your pleasure is known. Which office, though "of no greate momente, by reason it is but accidental," and the officer has no allowance unless the works exceed 200l. in value and under 500l. per annum, when he gets 12d. a day "and so forth," and the office is one "of trouble and greate attendance, year and of greate suspicion," yet requires an officer and has been always conjoinde with the other, both in Mr. Grimston, Mr. Jenison and Captain Erington's times—for which two last I was deputy, and discharged the duty with due regard to her Majesty's service and satisfaction of the garrison and townsmen, who could testify if required, and as the works for the half year ending at Lady day next must be made up engrossed and signed, which I cannot do, unless authorized by your lordship and the lord governor, and I dare say "under your honourable pacience," there is none here can do it as hitherto but myself,—therefore if it please you to authorize me, my service shall be ready, asking no allowance for making up the books till your lordship has determined. "Thus humble beseeching your honour to pardon my boldnes, I commit your good lordship to the Almighty . . . with encrease of much honour under our most gracious sovereigne, whose prosperons and happie raigne over us the Lorde God continue in many yeares of yeares. Barwick this laste of February 1593."

Signed: John Crane.


[1593-94, Jan.-Feb.] 933. BOTHWELL'S PETITION TO ELIZABETH.

"Petitione frome the Erle Bothuell.—

1. That it may pleis hir Majeste instruct hir embassador to interced for his peace and to resave information in privat maner of him or sum of his at his bygoinge.

2. If his peace be refused, that it may pleis hir highnes of hir bountie to respect his necessiteis sincs he hes dedicat him self wholly to hir service.
3. That he may know his Majestie plesour if he may without offence at sum tyme repair in England for his savetie, in respect his continuall abode in Scotland indangere both him self and his frendes. And heirupone he desyred a warrant under the hand of one of the counsel.

To all theis he humly craved befoir the day foirsaid answeris in particular.

No date or signature.

1/2 p. Contemporary hand. Indorsed as title.

[1593-94. 934. MEMORANDUM OR REPLY THEREON.

"To the second. Except thair be moir certainty found in the King uor is looked for, suerlie this man wald not be cast of, his necessitie is suche as I am aschamed to weire bot I am to insist as I salbe commanded from thence.

For his remaining in England, I have schawin that the restraint was not for his hurt, bot on th'one pairt to try the kings sincerite and on th'other to wis him if he remained heir, to remaine moir orderly and privatlie uor he did befoir. As of auld the Erlis of Murray and Mortom banischt for the tyme and restrained at thair princis request, was contentit to do. And as for a warrant, I have schawin him thei socht no suche thing bot only the word of a gentill man for the tyme aointed to negotiat betuix this estait and them."

1/2 p. In same handwriting. Indorsed: "Particular informacion fra Y."

1593-94. March 8. 935. SCROOPE TO BURGLEY.

Lord Herries has informed me that the King means to impose on him the office of warden of this opposite West March, which he will not accept without her Majestie's "likinge," and has entreated me to be a mean to procure the same with all expedition. He offers his best services to her Majestie, saving his duty to his owne sovereign, and "by reason of his importunacie," I could not refuse to promise to lay the matter before your lordship, as you know his "deserving and Romishe affeccon," better than I do,—for her highness's pleasure or at least your good advice to me, with speed.

I am greatly beholden for the Council's late letters touching Thomas Musgrave deputy captain of Bewcastle, whom as directed, I have commanded to remain in this city, till your and their farther pleasure. As he has now submitted to me, and promised due service in his charge for the future, and his abode here will be more chargeable than his ability may well bear,—if it please your lordships to cast into oblivion his late conduct, and restore him to his charge, he will conduct himself so as to deserve your favour hereafter. Carlisle. Signed: T. Scroope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

March 11. 936. CAREY TO BURGLEY.

I find in your letter of 26th February not only the amendment of your health but also your acceptance of my "rude" letters on her Majestie's service. And as your lordship is fully informed of all matters in Scotland, "seeing my self am put in so small trust therewith." I write no more thereof than necessary, desiring only there may be care had of this town in my unworthy charge, as is fit there should.

Touching Mr Richard Musgrave's answers enclosed in your letter. First, he confesses that Sir Simon was but once here in the year. In the second, that Sir Simon left orders with the master gunner to execute his office. It may be true, and so may my objection, that nothing was done. For since
1593–94.

Christmas, when Captain Selby went to Sir Simon's, and how they agreed, I know not,—and on his return on "my often chyding and compleyning," there have been 14 carriages for ordnance made up, and some things of small moment done.

For the third part, his son coming here at Christmas for his pay, &c., my only mistake was "Richard" for "John," as I did not know them. But he that was here consented to sell a "roome" to one John Barnard of this town, which was bought of Sir Simon's butler. Of this I do not complain as a fault, for I had rather see a very mean man appear, than a name only, whereof there be too many in that office." Another, named John Saint, is to have a gunner's "roome," sold by one Mr. Conyers a pensioner. "I do not doubt but others may be fownde owt, if I wolde be curiousse in seekinge! But I could sooner fynd faultes then have sufficient authorytie to amend them."

Referring these matters to your wisdom, I am only doing my duty in signifying them. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


The reckoning between Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick and William Clopton esquire for the treasure received for the garrison and charges paid for the first half year beginning the last of September 1593 and ending 24 March next following.

Total receipt from the receivers of York, Northumberland and Lincoln (including 85l. 12s. 9½d. balance in his hands for 1593), 6085l. 12s. 9½d. Payments [detailed] to the Lord Hunsdon governor, and other officers military and civil, the garrison &c. [detailed], 6791l. 8s. 6d. Thus surplusage beyond the receipts 705l. 15s. 8½d.

Note of sums remaining unpaid to the governor and several of the officers and pensioners to be answered at Michaelmas next, 633l. 8s. 11½d.

Surplusage due Mr. Clopton 72l. 6s. 9d.

3 pp. Indorsed. Note on margin by Burghley's clerk: "horse 80, foote bandes 600."


Between last of September 1593 and 24 March next following.

Extracts.

On the long bridge over Tweed, ward and watch houses, bridges and mills about the town walls, the new gate, and making a gate in the "Chuny garthe," 41l. 10s. 4d.

Glazing windows of the fort of Holy Island &c., under charge of Sir William Reade, 4l. 6s. 6d.

The powder house at Norham Castle, 10s. 2d.

Sum total 120l. 5s. 9½d.

Signed: Exr. per Johem Crane, Will'm Acrigge.

1½ pp. Indorsed.

1594.

April 4. 939. Forster to Burghley.

Though your lordship is better advertised of Bothwell and his proceedings than I can make you, yet I think good to signify what I hear—"viz. that uppon Mundaye laste in the afternoone, the Lord Bothwell accompanyede with three score horse or theraboute, did enter Scotlande, being greate dismayede for that noe greater company did reipare unto him; and soe did
1594.

ryde by Hawdenrigge towards the Mosse tower wher his parte did abyde for him. In this meanye tyme, my lord Hume with fvyve hundrede horse, the Lards of Cesforce and Buckcleughe with foure hundrede horse, did lye in Kelsow, all three haveinge commissione to resiste Bothwells entrie, but in respecte of some doubte that my lord Hume hade in Cesforce and Buckcleughe that they should favoure Bothwell, the said lord Hume rode from Kelsow to Heckells and soe into the Mars. Cesforce and Buckcleughe rode both to Hallydon, appoynteinge to meete the nexte morneinge, wherof my lord Bothwell beiugge advertisede, came to Kelsow with six hundrede horse and lodgede their and all his company till Tensaday att eighte of the clocke in the morneinge, and then sett forwarde towards Leith. My lord Hume did gather his parte togetheryr and followede speeche towards the kinge; so that this Thursdaye morneinge the kinge and my lord Humes partie approache de neere Leith, beinge to the number of foure hundrede horsemen. The Lord Bothwell with his company beinge aboute fvyve hundrede horse, issue oute of Leathe, and offere to gyve the onseet to the kinge parte even in the mouth of the ordynance, and uppon the joyneinge, Bothwells company helde of towards Nedree, and then did returne and gyve the onseet, the kings people intresseinge then selves in Leithe croffe; and their Bothwell overthrew my lord Humes company and the reste, and hath slaine to the number of fiftie of the kings parte, and but one of his slaine—the king him selfe stondeinge att the Parkheade lookeinge one and seinge the confyte. The lord Bothwell did retyre him selfe unto Dawkoithe, and as yt is thoughte, he wille this daie in Leathe againe, and both partes are gathereinge againe their powers. The Erel of Atholls companye is not yett come to Bothwell, but he is lookte for this daie with two thousand men. This worde hath ben sente unto me by one that did assurance me he did see the same." At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.


April 4. 940. Carey to Burghley.

I have been too long in writing to your lordship, because "the secret managing" of those weighty matters by those who have been put in trust thereof, prevented me. But now Lord Hume being appointed the king's lieutenant of all this country "hereaway," has been "this seven nightes and more," gathering all the force he could either by his commision or his own friendship, giving out that whenever Bothwell entered Scotland, he should run in and spoil England—causing Sir John Selby and me to stand on guard—he in the country and I in the town and bounds.

"Upon Monday last being the first of April, the Erle Bothwell came to Warke about ix" of the clock in the mornyng, and remayne there till yt was one; at which tyme he departed with his company into Scotland, being not above three score horse, by reason he was disappoyneted by a commondment of Sir John Forster which was this—ther was Mr Henry Woddrington with him a young gentleman of Northumberland, who had with him one hundredth horsemen most of them gentlemen of his owne kyuredd, all being well horse and furnished, him self with v very good spare horses. All thes being ready to goe with him, Sir John Forsters commandment came that none upon payne of death should enter Scotland with him, and that who so ever did enter Scotland with therle, he wold presently enter upon his landes and goodes—which sudden alteration did greatly amaze and greave the Erle, and discontent the gentleman. Nevertheless the erle passed with his three score men towards a howse of his owne called the Mosse Tower, being fayne to passe by in the sight of Kelsey, where I wyl nowe leave him for a tyme in his passage towards his howse, and put your lordship in remembrance of the lord Hume, who (as I said before) had bene levying and gathering of his forces, and nowe against this
Monday morning, appointed all his said companye to mete him at a place called Eckles a frendes houes of his owne, within iij° myles of Kelsey, where they were to take consultation what to doe. And so passing on from thence, went to Kelsey where he met with Buckleughe and Cesford with there forces. But belike he not putting too great trust in them, had there a certen conference with them (having vowed and protested unto the king before, that Bothwell should never enter one foote into Scotland, but that the one of them she should dye for yt), (and that he wold eyther bring Bothwell alyve or dead to the King). Yet notwithstanding he was contented at this tyme to leave Kelsey and him selfe returninge backe againe to Eckles, where he lay all that night, Cesford and Buckleughe ech of them parting a severall way also. Nowe must I returne to Bothwell againe, who in this meetyme was still passinge betweene Warck and his owne houes the said Mosse tower, where commyng about v a'clock the same afternoone, there met him of his frendes betwene iij° and v hundreth horse; wherupon he presently went towards Kelsey, where he quyettie eutred and lodged all night, by reason of the Lord Humes sudden passing from thence before; meunyng the next monrnyng being Tewsday, to take his journey towards Leeth, where he was to mete with the Lord Ogiltree and divers others his frendes, there meunyng to staite till he heare from therle of Athell and other of his frendes who are up already also in armes on Fyfe syde.

On Tewsday at night therle Bothwell came to Dawkeath accompanied with iij°th horse, where met him the Lord Ogiltree with one hundreth horse, all shott. They stayd at Dawkeath till iij° howers before day and then marchd forward to Leeth with his companye being about ve th horse, and there staid upon the sands, putting owt scuiriers till day light, and then came into Leeth, him self and his companye. About 8 of the clock in the monrnyng on Wednesday, word came to Bothwell that the kinges companye was commyng forward to him—whereupon he drewe owt all his companys. But then the kinges companye came not forward, and so he drew in his companys agayne into Leeth. About one of the clock in the afternoone the Kinges companye came forward accompanied with the Lorde Hum, the Master of Glames, the Laird of Wirness, the Master of Gray and his guarde with iij° ensignes of footemen, besides a great number of other footemen to the number of xiiij° and, and the Lord Humes horsemen, being about ve th horse, with thre cannons drawne owt of the castle; which, when the lord Bothwell seethes forces, he drewe him self towards them, but fynding him self too weake to encounter with them, and perceaving that his owne companys were subjecte to the cannons both of the feild and castle, by thadvice and counsell of his captene, he drewe him self to a place called Nedderye iij° myles of Edenbroughe, whither the lord Hum came forward with his horsemen and some footemen. And so therle Bothwell drawing to the hight of the hill, there made his prayers him self and all his companys to Almighty God, and withall cryed 'Courage for God and the Kirke,' and openly spoke thos wordes—'Queene Elizabeth of England shall knowe this dayes worke, that I wyll eyther dye or live here!'

In his foreward was Coronell Boyd and Hercules Steward therles brother, who gave the firste charge. And next to them the Lord Ogiltree, Mr Thomas Craineston and Nedderye. And in the reare ward therle him self, Mr John Colvile and capten Hamiliton who was the chefe director amongst them.

The lord Hum staying at the foote of the hill, having a myer betweene the companys, for his strengthe, and disadvantage to therle Bothwell, notwithstanding Bothwelles forces commyng forward charged them; wherupon the lord Hum was dryven to flee and all his companye foote and horse. There are divers slayne and many taken, the chace holding even to Edenbroughe gates—so as therle Bothwell had them in his mercye, to use as he list, which the kinge him self, being at the Parke end of the Crage, was an eye witnesse therof. This being done, therle Bothwell returned to
Dawkeath, there refreshed his horses and so returned back to Leeth, and there remaynes . . . . * Prayenge your lordship to perdyn the faultes of this letter for that it was wyrgynen in bast." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

"Be shewer my good lord, that all in this letter is very trewe . . . . You did wyrgyte to me in your letter of the xxxth of Marche, to be carefull for the sendinge in of the packett. I was as carefull as posseble wyghte be, and sent them presentley awaye, but it is grown so dangerous nowe as that non cane passe, bothe companyes beinge in the feld. But if anye mane will scape, he that I sent will scape.

Tachinge your lordshipes other paynt for my lord Bodwelles beinge at Yorke, I asswer youre lordshipes, sines I resved the rebencke from her Majestie and youre lordshipke for resessevinge him in the town, I never sines meddelde or mad withe him, nether have I had anyethinge to doe withe him, neither kneo I anye thinge of his counsell. But sens the resoyte of your lordshipes letter, beinge willinge to satisfie your lordshipke in all you shall ever command me, I have byn carefull to enquier the matter, and I feyned, by verye asswereran, that it was trewe that he was at Derham the xxth of Marche and went towards Yorke the 21, and was ther the 22, 23 and the 24, uppon wiche daye he passed bake thorowe Toplife, havinge byn warned to be taken on by Master Rookesbye the secretarey ther by order from the counsell ther. His escape was verye sudden thorowre secret intellegens; he was fayen to reyd out of his howes a bake waye, and to reyd in his hose withoutt boutes.

His goinge thether was as I heare by the persuassion of sum of his compeny for the beyinge sum thynge nedfull for the provision of this his prentended jorney. This is all I canrne for the accomplisheinge youer honores plesser."


April 5. 941. Carey to Burghley.

"As I have advertised unto your lordship of the beinyng of therle Bothwells progresse (which had a showe of better successe then I feare he wyll have, unless he be better backt then I see any lykleyhood of), even so I wyll holde on as I can get advertisementes, to the end or sequelue therof.

Nowe yt may please your lordship to understand (beinyng where I lefte in my last lettre which was upon Wednesdayes being the third of this instant), at which tyme the Lord Bothwell had gyven the Kings companyes that conflict which was about three of the clock in the afternoone, he returne (as I have wryt in my former lettre) to Dawkeath agayne, where thei rested and bayted ther horses. Afterwardes there, and his companye drewe to a consultacon whether yt were best for theme to returne back againe to Kelsey, or to stay there: some were of opinion to goe to Kelsey, others requested to stay there all night, that thei might the better understand what the King was doing. Whereupon they did stay a while till (as yt should semne) upon a report that the King wolde come that night with all his forces, both owt of Ednethroughe and the countrye, and breeze them in the town, they then about x in a clock the same night, tooke horse, and rydd all night towards Kelsey, whither they came on Thursday about xij a clocks. And as I am credibly advertised, the King is makinge towards Kelsey after him, with all the forces he can leavy both foote and horse. This is all I can learne as yet, which was brought to me this mornynge by one that was in all the journe." Now to shew I do not neglect my own charge, I will give your lordship "a taist of what is trewe," referring it to your judgment viz., whether some

* The rest of the letter holograph.
1594.

men should not be sent hither, for we are "very sclenderly furnished," seeing 100 of the garrison are at Carlisle, and another 100 in the country, and the likelihood of troubles. I heard that the ambassadors' houses in Edinburgh have been guarded these 3 or 4 days; but we hear nothing from them.

It is sure that the King upon Tuesday last, sent to Mr Bowes for a gentleman called Mr William Ashbye, "who hath bene one of the cheaft and fyttest dealer for both the embassadors in all there causes, who not being at that present tymes in Mr Bowes his howse, he sent about the town to seek him, and so soone as he could be fownd, he presently sent him to the King, who imediately sent him to the castle of Edenbroughe, and (as I have herd,) threatned him with the bootes."

Their threats and great bragge make me desire to be ready for them, for I doubt this "going back" of Lord Bothwell having so little forces, will put them in too great a pride. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


April 9. 942. The Dean of Durham to Sir Robert Cecil.

"Olde Marley hath his lease renewed unto him ... in suche favor-able maner, as he is verie well contented, for which (the title being so litigious, or rather so pregnant against him) he hath, and his, good cause to praine for your honor. Mr Brakenburie also shall understand the next tymse I write unto him, bowe earnestly your honor hath commended his suite, and with as good effecte as I can cause it to receave.

This inclosed is th'only that I have receaved manie a daie from thence: whiche I send not, for that it containeth ought greatly materiaill, but to let your honor see, that albeit that partie have not so prevailed as they hoped: yet are they not discouraged utterly, as the papistes both there and here have bruited.

Your honor hath seen under the Kinges owne hande enought to advise her Majestie to beware of him. The adversaries bragge, the Protestantes feare, he is too Catholick, or too cunning. If the Earle should be driven to submitt him selfe to the Kinge, which necessitie mai rese force; and the kinge accept of him in anie tolerable sorts of remission, which is not impossible; all and more too wilbe discovered, the churche wracked, the Popishe earles embraced, the King and all sorte of his subjectes reunited, the only marke he doth leavell at, as by his owne project hath appeared. Your honor cannot easily beleve what conjectures are here cast upon the deale of Lopus his excecucion, and the staie of Bostes tryall, in vaine I trust. But we dwell in a place, where a man would be loath to be that could be anie where els in anie safe and reasonable condiciion." Durham. Signed: Tobie Matthew.


April 13. 943. John Crane to Burghley.

Since coming home from your lordship, I have made up the books of works done for the half year ended 24 March last, and send a note thereof. Sir William Reade has been very earnest with the surveyor and myself to repair the houses in the "Fearne Ilande, as at the forte in the Holy Ilande under his charde," which we refused without your order and warrant, and referred him to your pleasure. "Who nowe being there maye perchance make somme complainte thereof to your lordship ... The chymneys of the houses in the Fearne are blowne downe with the wyndes and the house unslated, but also there are sondrie reparacions needefull to be done in and aboute the fort at the Holy Ilande, as the leades and gutters of the house, with a platforme in the upper keape and courte of the same forte, which is
1594.

so broken that the greate ordinance have no scope or roome to reverse if they be shot of, without danger of breaking of their repaire." Berwick.  
Signed: John Crane.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

April 14. 944. Sir John Selby to Burghley.

Though the decays of the gates here have not only been estimated, but also certified sundry times to your lordship, yet as they are getting daily worse, and as it is my duty, I remind you of the same. "First the Cowgate being now of bordes and in verye great decaye, would be reparryd in the best and tymelyest sort that may be, for that that parte and syde of the tounve as it now lyeth, is verye weake, and muche subject to the surprise of the enuyme. The iron gates in like sorte as well at the Marye gate as at the keape and tower uppon the bridge, are so decayed broken and wasted, that they cannot be opened nor shutt, but with the daylye helpe and strengthe of men, and that with great danger of hurting them." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Selbye.


April 15. 945. John Crane to Burghley.

The surveyor here and myself being commanded, and having been at Norham and Wark castles, find that Wark has been partly repaired by Mr Ralph Gray, and other parts remain undone, as by our former note sent to your lordship, which we here inclose. "And for Norham castell, it is altogether so rewynated, that there is never [house] or lodging left standinge in it but onlie two chambers of [the] gatehouse where the constable of the castell lyeth. [But] for any place to set horses in, there is but one stable [whiche] will holde not passing three or foure horses; and [all the] gates therof are in suche decaye, that if theye be not tymelie repaired, it will lye all open to the surpyse [of the] ennymie if any service shoulde happen; and as for thord[y]nance of the same castell dothe lye altogether dismantled, [and] when it is repaired and mounted there is no place [set i] that maye be conveniente platformes for them, which [is a] greate pytie, bothe Warkes and it beinge the two greatest strengths and places of defence to this countrie... Hereof as I thought it my dewtie to certifie your lordship, so do I... with all my poore famylye daylie praye for [your] lordship, beseeching theAlmightie... to adde yet (and it be his holy will) xxe yeares to your lyfe. Amen." Berwick. Signed: John Crane.


Inclosed in the same:—

(Note of works.)

Berwick on Tweed, 15 April 1594.—Note of most needful works, formerly estimated and sundry times certified and now but briefly renewed to "your lordships good memorie."

(1) The Cowgate now of "boordes" and in great decaye, and the iron gates of the Mary gate and the "keape" or tower on the bridge over Tweed, which can neither be opened nor shut without help of men to their great danger.

(2) The "vamure" of the new wall at "Roaringe Meggsa monte," 40 yards in length "from the table upwards," a matter of small charge, "yet moste needfull."

(3) "The vaulue or sincke under the prison house called the chamber uppon the walle," greatly fallen down, and the rest will fall if not mended.

(4) The round tower or platform where the ordnance stood, but now removed, for it would fall down if they were shot, as great part of the
1594.

foundation is fallen—which if not repaired will lay open that part of the

castle towards Scotland to the view of the enemy.

There remains yet in store part of last year's provision for the bridge and

pier, viz., 40 tons of timber, 1 ton of iron, and 8 "chaler of Newcastell

coales," which were too late then, but may now be used to repair the bridge.

Signed: John Crane.

1 ½ pp. Holograph. Indorsed.

April 17. 946. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In your lordships letter of 7th you requested me not to spare writing

of what was likely to follow in Bothwell's proceedings—which I have done

so far as I could. What I now advertise is so fully resolved on, "as I assure

myself, nothing but want can breake." He is resolved if he can furnish

him self with a little money, to set out on the 28th instant with all his friends

and followers, meaning by God's grace by the last of this month, to meet

those who were "by a fyne pollycie prevented this last tyme, and are nowe

many cunninges and policies practysed to the contrar". But Bothwell

and Atholl, and the barons of Fife, are determined to meet then at a

place not far from Stirling, for which purpose, commissioners are sent to

both parties "enterchangeably, for that thei wyll not be any more so fnely

cosened, as the last tyme thei were by the Kinges connymge."

Atholl and the Fife barons seem to call faster on Bothwell than I fear his

present necessity will give him the means of getting ready, "being so over-
thrown in his abylitie of purse by the losse of the last journey."

Their intention is when they gather their force "(which is thought wilbe

upon the point of three thousand men horse and foote," they will attack

Huntly and his country and the rest of the Papist earls, "and see what they

can doe for the dryving of theme out of the crountry, without ever looking

towards the Kinge)—but only to banish them, which they are not afraid of
doing, unless the King take part and "comme upon their backes and so environne theme, which God forbyd shal be permittted"! For if these

twoe men are overthrown, we shall hardly get such good friends in Scotland again.

But I refer this to your wisdom. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


April 20. 947. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Lord Herries is daily urging me to procure her Majesty's pleasure for

his exercising the office of the opposite wardenry, which he informes me the

King is "more and more desierous and determyned to impose" upon him. I

have hitherto put him off with excuses, but can do so no longer; and there-
fore must intreat you, at the least to give me your advice how I may best

answer him "to his contentinge, if her Majesty shall mislike to have her


April 26. 948. CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"Most honorable and my vere good Sir Robert Seyll." On the

25th I received two packets from you directed to Scotland—one dated 20th,

with a "cote" only to myself, which I sent off at once in the morning as

directed—the other of the 21st, I received in the afternoon—being "coted"

with a letter of your own hand to myself, which I also sent off at once. I think

myself happy, "to receave so many favourable lynes from so blessed a place,

wherin I fynde some doubt your honour hath of the Kinges promise—assur-
ing your honour that bothe yow and her Majestie shall doe very well to
remember that the King (altho' he be a king) yet he is but a king borne in Scotland and so a Scottes man. This is ynowe, I dare not speake too boldly of princes. I fear you will bote the fynde what I thinke."
I am sorry for your news of the Earl of Derby. * "It is great pitie that our nobilitie of England should thus decay."
Now might I have your leave to forget for a little that you are a councellor, I would say that I were sorry for your small credit with her Majesty, that cannot get me a thing never before denied to any, and rightly belongs to all in my place. This is, if it would please you to solict my lord your father, he may dispatch the matter by his warrant to Mr F Treasurer, as he has done formerly to Sir John Selby and Mr Treasurer himself. And if it cannot be got, then I beseech you I may be called home again, being no longer able to serve here "on myne owne purse," having already made all "the honest shifts that I can," to do her Majesty service, "but against necessitie ther is no lawe"!
It were good you caused the "grand postmaster to gyve cheque unto his pettipostmasters," for if your honour's or the council's letters be of any great moment, the postmasters greatly abuse you. For none of your letters that come "from Grenewich (albeit they be for lyves,) (as your honours ij° last packettes were) but thei are v or iij° daies in comynynge,—no, they make great haist if thei comme in iij° or daies." Wherever it is, I thought it my duty to signify the delay, and Mr Henry Lock will much assist me therein. Berwick. *Signed: Jhon Carey.
1 1/2 pp. Addressed. Indorsed.

April 26. 949. CAREY TO BURGHLY.

I trust you will continue your favoure to this town, "wherby your lordship dothe purchase to yourself infinite praise and prayer both of poore and riche, as by making of a poore beggerly and banckroupt towne (yes even allmose desolate) to become newe by reason of this iij° half yeares well paying, allmose to be a fyne freshe and faire citye, beginnyng newe to be well repleinished with marchaudice and divers good shoppes to be sett uppe, being this smalle while well payd." Considering this, and that Mr Clopton is dead, to the great loss of his country and mistress, for his honesty and just dealing with all, a certain fear is arisen in the town of the non-continuance of the half year's pay, and such a dearth of money as almost none can be had, I humbly beg you to continue your goodness, by appointing some one in his place to bring the money and pay us here—reminding your lordship that when at my first coming, I wrote to have "Mr Skidmore" to pay us, you answered that he had been "continually behinde" 1000l or 2000l, with her Majesty's half year's rent. "This towne hath had already too many suche paymasters." The last pay was not by Mr Clopton himself, his sicknes not suffering him, but by his son and one John Lyons his servant, very honestly, and they would do so still if it pleased you to entrust them, the rather as I hear the young man has his father's receivership.

I must now remind your lordship of a matter touching myself—the warrant for my last half year's pay, of which I have not heard anything—praying you either to send the warrant to Mr Treasurer, or be a mean to remove me and send some fitter man. "For I assure your lordship I can steale no longer here having already made all the meanes I can for my maintenance, so as nowe there is nothing lefte. For I have already besides the spending of myne owne litle living, solde a warde, which my lord my father gave me for the mariage of one of my daughteres, for whome I was fayne to take fyve hundreth poundes, being worth as much more, but that I was fayne to sell him upon necessitie. My wifes mother

* Ferdinando, 5th earl, who died 16th April 1594, supposed to have been poisoned.
1594.

is also dead, by whome I should have had a great deale of monye, where, by my being here I have loste at least fowre hundredth poundes. . . . Nowe there remaines nothing to be solde for my maintenance here but my pensioners roome, which if I shall be forced to stawe here any longer without allowance, I must be faine to sell all. But I hope with your lordshippes good assistance, her Majestie will consider more graciouslye of me, then utterlie to undoe me, my wife and poore childdren in her service. It is a thing she hathe never done to anye, and therfore I will not dispare."

I have sent your lordship the defaults of the musters this quarter. The last we could not make in Mr Crane's absence at court about his controller-ship. There are many works necessary here, only waiting your warrant. The particulars under the comptroller's hand are here set down. Berwick.

Signed: Jhon Carey.


Inclosed in the same:

(Default of the musters.)

April 18, 1594.—Taken before John Carey esquire deputy governor.
Carey's own company,—absent by passport, 4 ; without, 6 ;—10.
Sir William Reade's,—by passport, 2 ; without, 5 ;—7.
Captain Carvill's,—by passport, 2 ; without, 2 ;—4.
Captain W. Selby's,—by passport, 1.
Captain Twyforth's,—without passport, 1.
Captain Boyer's,—without passport, 1.
Gunners,—by passport, 1 ; without, 4 ;—5.
Artificers,—absent at Newcastle ordnance office, 7.
Horsemen,—without passport, 1.
Pensioners,—by passport, 1 ; without, 15 ;—16.
Total absent,—by passport, 11 ; without, 42 ;—53.

Note.—Captains Anthony Thompson and Robert Yaxley with their companies of 50 each are at Carlisle. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

3 pp. In Crane's writing. Indorsed.

April 27. 950. THE DEAN OF DURHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"I have presumed to conveige this packett to your honor, at suche earnest request, as it maie please your honor to receave herewith also, sufficient I trust at least in some parte, to excuse my boldeness in this behalfe.

It maie be, that it wilbe reported, the Earle Bothuell and I have lately mett at Hexham: where I was on Wednesday and Thursday last, upon occasion that some my poore neighbours had there, wherein to use me. But truly sir, having some intelligence of his lordshippes purpose, I departed the town at least three houres before his lordshippes coming thither, neither did I see his lordshippe or heare from him. Thus muche I advertise your honor, for that the Kinges ministers care not what reportes they geve out of me, as I thinke your honor before this tyme noweth. Howbeit I neither have, nor will (by Goddes grace) otherwise behave my selfe, then shallbe justifieable. Thus I humbly betake your honor to the grace of God. At Duresme, 27 April 1594. Hastily . . ." Signed: Tobie Mathew.


April 30. 951. CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"The importunacye" of Mr John Colvill for sending "thes inclosed," occasions me to give you some news out of Scotland lately received, as follows:
The Spanish fleet is either come out, or within 20 days at farthest, will come to “Cornewalle” or Wales.

The “Duke Armasco” has 40,000 men ready for some great enterprise. It is thought some surprise of the Queen’s ships is intended, and I have been advised to give notice.

There are 18,000 Spaniards in Brittany, viz., in “Blowet and Hamburke,” 8000; at “Old Crudene,” 4000; and the rest besieging a town in Brittany, all to assemble and embark when the fleet comes.

It is also thought there is some enterprise against Dover and Sandwich by Frenchmen that bring commodities from “Calles” or Dunkirk, by getting “beare” in and surprising them. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

May 27. 952. WILLIAM CLOPTON TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honour’s letter of 3d instant, signifying her Majesty’s pleasure, that Mr John Carey, now executing the place of marshal at Berwick since Sir Henry Woddrington’s death, shall have the like fees and allowances, and appointing me to pay the same on hearing from Mr Bowes, “seminge thereby,” that I continue the pay to the Berwick garrison since my father’s decease. I have no warrant for that, yet come to my hands, nor direction to receive the treasure from the receivers, but if your lordship grants these, I “wilbe” ready to do my duty, and in the meantime have all things in readiness. Desiring your lordships’ pleasure whether the payments to my lord governor and his men shall be stayed as they were before, and what others shall rest till Michaelmas, for the money will not suffice to pay all. As my father had the Queen’s warrant of privy seal directed to him as receiver of Northumberland, and to any future receiver, to pay 4000L yearly to Berwick (the copy whereof I enclose), I beg your pleasure whether it shall continue, or that I shall have like direction. Sledwich. Signed: William Clopton.


June 2. 953. CARVILL TO BURGHLEY.

By your honour’s letter of 28th May received this day, “Mr Archimbald Duglasse” has informed her Majesty that I have stayed divers letters written by him to Scotland, and from Scotland to him. I never stayed any, but sent them away at once, “according to a warrant which Mr Secretary Walsingham in his lyfe time, sent me to that end—unto now of late about the latter end of December, that I receaved a packet from Mr Archibald Duglasse to goe into Scotland (the which I sent by the first convenient messinger I could get, as I had done all the rest) which was by one William Hoppe a man of Mr Boweses, both then and now lord imbassator in Scotland for hir Majestie; which packet by the said Hoppe was delveryed unto his master, and not to the partie yt was sent as I directed him; and so coming to my lord imbassators hands, my lord Souch then being imbassator also, and hearing of this packett sent by me to Mr Richard Duglasse, sent me word in his lettre as appeareth herinclosed, that yt any packettes came unto my handes from Mr Archimbald Duglasse, or any others not being a counsellor, I should conveye them unto his lordshipp, which I observed accordingly; which his lordships lettre I humble referrer unto your honors due consideration for my discharge therein.” I thereon sent word both to Mr Archibald and Mr Richard, his nephew, to send me no more packets without special warrant from the lords of the council, and since then have had none. Berwick. Signed: Robart Carvill.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.
1594.
June 5. **954. Scroope to Burghley.**

As it is very necessary that the officer of Burgh barony should dwell in her Majesty's castle of Roekliefe, and Henry Lee now "marshall steward" thereof, is unable to abide there for want of sufficient maintenance, as has been formerly shown to your lordship—and there is being collected in this country according to the statute, a certain sum for the maintenance of soldiers, I have thought good to move your lordship that the money or a convenient part thereof, may be paid yearly to Mr Lee for the above purpose. Carlisle. *Signed.* Th. Scroope.

1 p. *Addressed. Indorsed.* Wafer signet as before.

June 8. **955. Carey to Burghley.**

As directed by your honour's letter of 14th May, sent by Nycholas Pindlebure merchant of London, touching debts due him by Edward Conyers and Henrhe Gregson victuallers here and others, both on the two years' pay and since, I called these victuallers before myself, Sir John Selby, the comptroller and captains, and on sight of Pindlebure's reckonings, we find that Conyers is only due him on the two years' pay "(yet unreceaved)," 58l. or thereabouts—to discharge which, Conyers has made proof that he "hath good to receive" on that pay above 200l. And in like manner we find that Gregson is due Pindlebure 180l. "and odds," to meet which and his other debts here, Gregson has "good to him" on the said two years' pay, 400l. odds. "So as in reason, according also to your owne honorable censure in your lettre, I can not see but Pindlebure ought and must remayne unpaid both at the said Conyers and Gregson there handes, untill the ijth yeres pay yet behinde, be made, seing thi have twice as much good to receave as thi doe owe." For other debts due him here, he shall have order taken to content him—except by such captains as are dead, and their wives in such poor estate that they live "on the benevolence of the soldier, having nothing els left them."

I have little Scottish news, "but that the three papist erles, Huntley, Anguishe, and Arrell and one other of very great aecompte in his country, being one of the Gordons, are all forfeit at this parliament, chiefly by the meanes of the king him self. For when therle Montrosse stood upp in parliament howse and said ther was no law to forfeit noble men and such great men as thei were, upon blanckeis, the King him self stood upp and answered that he knewe that those blanckeis were signed with there owne handes, and that he knewe certeuly of him self, that it was there handes, and that thei had both receaved monye, and practised with Spaigne. Whereupon Montrosse made answere, that if his Majestie wold say that upon his owne knowledge, he wold reply no further in there behalf. So as the Kinges wordes made a great statae both of him and many other of the noble mens frendes that wold have stood in that case. But it is said they are forfeit, and all there landes anmest to the crowne and given presenty for the maintenance of the young prince—not only there owne landes in possession of themselves, but all other landes holden of theme by whosoever. What wilbe the sequele hereof I think your lordship will fynde by this gentleman Mr Davyd Fowlys, who as I understand is come upp onlye to see if he can gett any monye of her Majestie. I could not certify any sooner of his commyng, for that he was come into the towne, before I understood (or at least could beleave) that he should have had so present a dispatehe."

Thanking your lordship for the warrant sent to Mr Bowes to pay me the marshal's fee. Berwiek. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 pp. *Addressed. Indorsed:* "Mr John Carey to my L. By Mr John Fowles."
June 19. 956. CAREY TO BURGLEY.

This place is quiet, but the Scots of Liddesdale having given up their "kyndenes" with Tyndale and Redesdale, "have already made one journey with at least iiiij" horsemen, wherof xvth had peces on horseback, and taken upp a towne of Mr Ralphe Greys called Myndram."

The King makes great preparation for christening the young prince, "which I think wyll have but small performance, unless her Majestie help him with monye. His journeys upon the Papist erles goe but slowly forward."

I have today received Mr William Clopton's letter that your lordship has directed a warrant to him to pay me the marshal's fee, for which I am greatly bounden. But he also writes that he has as yet no warrant for the midsummer half year's pay, or to the receiver to make assignment to him—though he is ready with his part. I humbly pray your lordship to continue your favour to the poor soldiers, by present dispatch of the warrants, or the "soldier, towne and country wold be beggered and undone." I thought it my duty to put your lordship in remembrance "(knowing your lordship hath so many iron in the fyer of expence and layinges out, as you might happilye otherwise not think of poore us)." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


June 24. 957. INDENTURE OF ORDNANCE AT BERWICK, &C.

"The Book or Indenture treperitite, mentioning all the remaynes of the ordenaunce, munitions and other habillimentes for the warres, aswell at the townes of Barwic and Newcastell as at Tynmouth castell, the Holy Ilande, Warecke and Norham castells, in the charde of the right worshipfull Sir Symon Musgrave knight, and by him delivered over unto the charde of Richard Musgrave esquire master of her Majesties ordenaunce in the northe partes—the xxiiijth of June 1594, anno regni serenissime domine nostre Elizabethe regine, &c., xxxvjto, viz."

Extracts.

BERWICK.—In the long ordnance house.—Brass Ordnance.—1 cannon "royall"—weight, 8450 lb., "her carridges servicable"—5 others; 1 "serpentyne," 4 demi-cannons; 1 small mortar of 203 lb. weight; and a "rabonett," of 500 lb. weight, without carriage.*

CARRIAGES.—"For sackar and falcon, with shod wheeles, lymmers and hoopes, the carridges being newe and serviceable ouline wanting linche pinnes," 5. "Gynnes, servicable, wheref two do wante shivers of brassse."

At the west mount, in charge of John Pratte, quarter master. Brass Ordnance.—1 demi-cannon; 1 "demi-culveringe"; 1 "sakret," 1 falcon; 1 falconet. Casts iron Ordnance.—1 demi-cannon; 1 "culveringe." In the "flanker" of said mount. Brass Ordnance.—1 "cannon perior"; 1 "culveringe." Iron round shot for the above pieces [in all] 75. "Crosbarre shott" for the culverin, 4. Necessaries—a "halinge roape with two broken hookes"; 2 trays to dry powder; 1 "skellett."

Over the New gate, in same charge.—1 brass falcon. On the "curtyan" in same charge.—1 brass demi-cannon.

At the tower on the bridge, in same charge.—1 brass falcon.

At the middle mount, in charge of William Leeming, quarter master. Brass Ordnance.—1 demi-cannon; 1 culverin; 2 "sakars"; 1 "sakrett." At the west flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 "hammer

* The weights and condition from this point generally omitted.
wroughte porte peece” all decayed. In the east flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 culverin; 5 “crossbarre,” and 115 round, shot for these.

At the east mount “alias Bedforde” mount, in charge of John Selbie, quarter master. Brass ordnance.—1 demi-cannon, 1 culverin, 1 saker, 1 demi-culverin, 1 culverin, 1 falcon. In the west flanker of same.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 hammer wrought iron “porte peece” mounted on “truckles.” In the south flanker of same.—1 brass culverin, 1 “caste iron” demi-culverin; and 1 iron “chamber,” unserviceable.

Against the Cowgate, in same charge.—1 iron “bumberde,” weight 900 lb.

In the north part of the “Milne” mount in same charge. Brass ordnance.—1 demi-cannon; 1 demi-culverin; 2 falconets.

In the the north flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; and 1 “venetian” brass cannon.

In all the flankers in said John Selby’s charge.—8 “crossbarre” shot—[in all] 93 iron round shot.

Upon the south side of the “Milne” mount in charge of Anthony Atchison quarter master.—1 brass saker. In the south flanker.—1 iron saker; 1 iron “porte peece” decayed.

“At Monte Hunsdon.”—Brass ordnance.—1 culverin; 1 saker; 1 sakeret; and in the flanker, 1 demi-cannon; 1 cannon “perier.”

On the curtain there.—1 “greate chamber of iron,” weight 1000 lb.; another of 400 lb.

At “Conniers” mount, in same charge.—Brass ordnance.—2 sakers; 1 falcon; 1 “fouler” of iron decayed.

On the wall at the palace gate.—1 iron port piece, 1 iron fowler, 1 iron chamber. In the flankers of said mounts, in same charge.—6 “crossbarre” shot; [in all] 153 iron round shot, and 8 “stone shott.”

Munition, &c.—2 cannon ladies; “old of mortar of wood.”

In the “Masondu.”—1 brass morter, unmouted; 2 old port pieces, and 2 old fowlers,—all hammer wrought iron.

At the castle in charge of Henry Sisson master gunner’s mate. Brass ordnance.—2 sakers; 2 sakerets; 2 falcons. Iron fowler, “herself stocke and all” decayed.

At the “Whyte walle” in same charge.—2 brass falcons; 1 iron fowler and chamber, hammer wrought, “all decayed.”

At the Mary gate in same charge.—1 iron “bumbarde” hammer wrought, 1800 lb. weight—“her stocke and wheeles” decayed. Over the Mary gate in same charge, 1 brass falcon. Upon the “Broade stayer heade” in same charge, 1 brass falcon. At the Old Bell tower in same charge. Brass ordnance.—1 saker; 1 sakeret; 1 falcon; 1 falconet. In the powder house at the castle in same charge; 21 round shot; 31 “waste shott of all sorts”; and 5 “cases with hayle shott.” In the great storehouse in the fort at Berwick, 267 1/2 barrels of corn powder; 3 barrels [besides loose] bowstrings; bows, 315; arrows [various] 3741 “sheafe”; Almaine and Flaunders corselets [600 in various conditions]; black and white armour, black and white “cusses” and “cuffes” for horsemen, 21 pair; 9 “chafforns for horse faces”; 141 pieces of old leather “barbes” for horses; 82 old “trellesed galtroppes” for horsemen; 251 lb. “horshowe nailpes” in cask.

In the armoury in charge of Henry Pinner, armourer.—3 wood horses to dress armour on; 2 pair “platesheires”; 1 pair “nippers.” In the storehouse called Ravensdale, in the lower room.—174 “crossbarre” shot; 5388 round shot of iron [various]; 6 stone shot; 41 lead shot; 930 iron “galtroppes.” Carpenters’ tools.—1 “tenaunte sawe”; 2 “wymbles”; 1 pair “callapers”; 1 “chizell.” Various weights of iron, lead and stone [detailed].—1 “old spundge.” In the upper loft of same storehouse.—1 “siox men barrowe.”

In the smiths’ forges, in charge of George Holmer, master smith; [long list
Wheelers' tools in the "Masondue": in charge of John Dallowe master wheeler.—Naves of elm 10 pair; 1 "dogge of iron"; 2 lathes; 1 "heddinge blocke." Carpenter's tools there in charge of James Purvis master carpenter.—1 "feame gynne with a pye"; 1 "whippie sawe"; 1 "grynde stone with a trouthe." In the "Masondue" yard—2 chalders coals. Iron round shot [various] 7750. "Rouge ladder" belonging to the ordnance office. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

"The remains at Newcastle viz., at the manour there, in the greate churche or storehouse viz."—Brass ordnance.—7 sakers; 2 "myynions"; 2 falcons; 2 falconets; all mounted on shed wheels; 1 "rabonett" on bare wheels. Iron.—1 culverin; 1 broken sakar; 2 brass and 3 iron harquebusses "of crocke." Iron round shot, 4005 [various]; 756 "dages or pistolls decayed"; 15 "partizantes"; armour [various]; 29 pair "sleeves of male olde and decayed"; 24 "jackes olde rotten and myce eaten"; 27 "steele sadles." In the middle room of the little tower.—1 1/2 "firkin" of "galtroppes"; 40lb. "verte grease." In the highest room of the little tower. —20 "curriers with stockee decayed," and 11 with barrels decayed. In "the arrowehouse."—3700 "sheafe." In the powderhouse—2 barrels condemned powder; 1 barrel condemned coal dust. In the forgo.—3 pair bellows, 2 of them decayed; 1 "anvle"; 1 "vye"; 1 pair compasses. In the "Tyelhowse."—34 cannon shot; 140 stone shot. In the house at the Sandhill.—6 iron "quarter slinges"; 4 chambers; 1080 round shot for cannon and culverin; 3600 "smale shot of sondrie sortes." Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

Tynemouth Castle.—Brass ordnance.—2 sakers, 1 dismounted; 3 falcons, dismounted. Cast iron culverin, and demi-culverin. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

Holy Island.—In the fort.—Brass ordnance.—2 demi-culverins; 1 sakar; 1 falcon. 1 demi-culverin of cast iron, dismounted, new stock for it; round shot of iron 105. In the storehouse.—4 ewt. powder. In the "pallaice." Iron round shot [various] 1179. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

Wark Castle.—Castle iron ordnance.—1 culverin; 3 demi-culverins; 3 sakars; 1 sakrett; 1 base. Brass ordnance.—4 falconets, 2 without wheels, 1 dismounted and 1 "with a pinte of iron." Round shot [various]—60. 60lb. powder. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

Normham Castle.—Brass ordnance.—1 demi-culverin; 1 sakar; 2 falcons; 3 falcons "dismounted"; 6 rabonetts, 2 of them dismounted [weights from 104 to 86 lbs.] "Waste shotte of all sortes" 80. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

46 pp. Written by Crane. Indorsed partly by Burghley: "24 Junij 1594. Booke of the remains in the office of the ordnance at Barwick." The condition of the ordnance and carriages is given throughout.

June 28. 958. Forster to Burghley.

Since the Lord Bothwell was "by proclaimatione expulsed" out of this realm, he has been for a time at the "Hermytage" in Liddesdale, and appears greatly discontented with me for making the proclamation so strait against all his reseters, and has done his best to stir up Liddesdale and other broken countries to invade us, and as they assemble in large numbers, I have thought good to order all men to stand on their guard to resist if necessary.

I hear he is gone to the Earl of Atholl, and all the Stewarts convene to consult I know not on what.

The opposite warden refuses to answer for any except East Tevysdale in his own charge, and I refuse to meet till he answer generally for his wardenry as I do, till I know the Queen's pleasure. The King has yet appointed no
keeper for Liddesdale, or West Tevydale, and I have written divers times to Mr Bowes the ambassador to move him to perform his promise—as yet without success. At my house nigh Alnwick. Signed: John Forster.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 1. 959. Carey to Burghley.

Your lordships' letter of the 23d May charging me for not of long time writing of the affairs of Scotland or the actions of Bothwell, "and in spesialey of his attachinge of the to men that rob the Queen of Scottes of her juelles—came very happenly to my handes as yesterdays beinge the xxxth of Jun delivered to me by the master of the ordenanes her, Master Muagrave as I understand by your lordships letter, the contenites whereof shall be accomplished in all poynets tachinge him."

Your lordship has doubtless had the particulars of the robbery from many hands, so I will say but thus much to satisfy your lordship in part. "The men wear, the on the Queens own jueler a Dane, the other was the Kings ottmane a Frenshe mane—bothe beinge veryer of ther serves, for that thaye could not get ther wages nor aney money at aney tym to relee ther wantes, styll calinge and creyinge oute bothe to kinge and quen for money, beinge everey daye redey to be arrested and caste in prissen for dnett, and could never be relieved. In the eand, the Frenshe mane brekinge withte the Dansker, he sayd he wold fayen goe into his conterey, whoe awnsereid him if he wold goe he shold take no care for money. This Dane was the quenes jueler and mad moste of her juelles himselfe and had the keepinge of moste of them. So as on nighte he toke sume of them to a verye small valewe, and he and the Frenshe mane went awaye to gether and came over the water at Kelsey and so doven hether to Twedmowethe where theye laye all nighte as I hard the nex dayes; and if ther had byn aney followeinge of them presenteley I had taken them and all ther juelles ether her or the nexte dayes goinge to Newecastell, for theye wer alse mett the next daye bey caplayen Carvell betwen Belford and Awenwike. So as if theye had byn folowed or aney thinge had byn hard of it, thaye might esseyele a byn taken. But iiij dayes after ward, we hard from Eddonborowe of it by the embassatur ther, but beinge so longe after I thoughte thaye wold a byn gone from Newecastell. Notwithstandinge I sent word to George Selbey my lordes man ther that if suche men wear ther thaye shold be stayed. But my lord Bodwell haveing byn ther about Newecastell and Walingetun, he had by by sume of his men gotten knowledge that the men wer at the Sheldes, wherupon he sent doven sume of his men to drinks with them and to kepem them ther, tyll in the eand himselfe and ij of his men came into the houes wher theye wear and toke all theye had from them. Then afterward George Selbey and my cussen Thomas Power of Tinnomthe came to them; then my lord delivered the men to them but kepeth moste parte of the juelles. This was at the leaste xiij dayes after theye went bey hear, so as no mane wold a thoughte thaye wold a tareyed so longe. Shortely after I receved a letter from your honours son Ser Robert Sissell, wiche mad me thinke you had hard of it befor, that shortely after I shold receave the men from my cussen Power with the juelles, and that I shold like wise deliver them and all to the Kinges upon his sendinge for them. All wiche hath beyn performed, for my cussen Power broughte them to me to Eorwike the same daye I receved a letter from the Kinge for the them, and the nexte daye I delivered them to the kingeis warden at the dayes of trewe, and withini ij dayes after the wear bothe hanged at Eddonborowe, pore men. I doe not sett this doven orderley in particulaires for that I did presentely wryghte to Ser Robert Sissell of the reseyet of them, of the deliveray of them, and the coppey of the indenters mad between my cussen Power and me, and betwen the
1594.

Scottish warden and me for the resseyet of them. The por men had verey quicke justes."

Today I have received news that Lord Hume who was to have kept a day of truce with us tomorrow, has gone suddenly today to Edinburgh, and ordered all his force to follow at once, resting the horses two hours there, and then on to Stirling—where it is reported either that Bothwell, Atholl and Argyll are, and have put the King into the castle, or will be tonight—which if true, Hume will be too late, for they will soon have 10,000 "Hilaudes men" in to support them. And it is reported that "Harkelus Steward" the earl's brother is gone to raise all the loose men in Liddesdale. Bothwell was in Leith 6 days before with 24 mon, and on Saturday last he passed by Edin-

burgh and crossed the Queen's ferry to meet his friends on the other side, who have as reported taken Stirling. Something there is, for Lord Hume is suddenly gone. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


July 5. 960. SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I have sundry times written to my lord your father, and my lord Chamberlain, on the Lord Herries' earnest desire to know her Majesty's pleasure as to his accepting the opposite wardenry from the King, and have forborne meeting him till I knew it, but now finding that farther delay may interfere with justice, I have agreed to meet him on the 20th instant, which I have appointed so far off, that I may meanwhile learn her Majesty's pleasure, which I entreat you to send with expedition. Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 6. 961. BOWES TO FORSTER.

On receipt of your letter of the attemptate done by William Elliott of Hartcarthe against Gilbert Parke of Warton, I moved the King for redress, —who referred me to the lord chancellor and other commissioners appointed for Border cause, on his departure for Stirling. I shall do the best I can with them, though I doubt getting it. Edinburgh, 6th July. Signed: Robert Bowes.

½ p. Addressed. Indorsed. Despatched on the 7th at 4 a.m.

July 8. 962. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

My last report did somewhat err, and yet had a good show of truth had God's will not been otherwise. Bothwell was indeed in Leith, and crossed the water to his friends in Atholl, "trysted" with them, and returned back with "Ogletre" and other friends to the number of 80, intending to lie at Lithcoe till the King came from Sterling, and then take him. The king came accompanied with but 50 of his guard. But Bothwell's purpose was thus broken—his horses lay in a town within a mile of Edinburgh, where he and most of his company were, "harrkeninge" for news of the king's coming by their spy. By chance and the folly of the poor woman where his horses stood, who came to market to buy cats and other provender, in great quantity for so poor a woman, she was questioned, and used words "as there grewe a mistrust." Search was made and his horses found and taken—when he and the others fearing betrayal, all shifted for themselves. And next day the 2nd of the month, he ventured out at a little "wickyate" guarded by 60 men, with one of his men, and meeting his good friend the provost of the town he passed by him unknown. But Ogletre and the rest had to leap the walls, three in one place, four in another, as they best could. And they
went on foot to a town three miles off, where they met without loss of a man. And getting “nagges such as they could,” went into Tyrrydale, their plan defeated, the earl going on to Liddisdale where he is now. This is the occasion why he failed of his purpose. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

July 15. 963. Carey to Burghley.

I have “almost ended a laborinth of trobles,” as by your letter of 13th May directing me to hear Mr Pindlebury’s causes of debts. I pray your lordship if he asks any more such, it will please you to send down her Majesty’s attorney and solicitor, for the causes are too intricate for me. Yet by his honesty there is such order taken, as I hope he is satisfied, but without the two years’ pay be settled, he cannot get the money from his debtors. One Collman late a victualler appointed by Mr Treasurer, is owing Pindlebury 130L., but I can take no order, for the man is not here, or has any pay. Mr Vernon (to whom you referred Pindlebury on his petition) thinks that whoever puts in a victualler should see the victualler’s credit discharged.

In Captain Case’s private debt of 130L., his son is to pay 10L. for such things of his father’s as he had. But I see not how the rest is to be settled. Yet the widow and executor took 26L., the value of wares delivered by Pindlebury to the soldiers, and defalked from them—yet Pindlebury not “answered.” But the widow is so poor, she cannot satisfy it.

I have ended taking the “remayne” in the ordnance office, and there will be more found than in the last—as I will advertise in my next. And also the defaults of musters which I intend to take tomorrow. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


July 18. 964. Carey to Burghley.

I am very sorry to hear by your letter of the 8th, that you have been “crased of your health,” but hope God will restore it for the good of your country.

Young Mr Clopton has been here and paid so much of the half year’s pay as he had. But there had like to be some “sturre” when it was heard that he had come short of his receipt by 1500L., and that he “wanted” above 700L. of the half year’s pay. When the captains and soldiers fearing that it might become like the two years’ pay, murmured that no one knew whether his wages would be stayed or not, or on whom this 700L. would fall next—that the receivers keep up her Majesty’s money and purchase lands, instead of paying her garrison. I humbly ask your consideration of it, for Mr Clopton had to borrow money here to pay some who otherwise would have gone without.

I inclose the defaults of the muster taken on the 15th instant, but before sending the “remayne” of ordnance, “they” must go to Newcastle, and then make up their books.

There is “as yt were in manner of a truce” taken with Bothwell by the means of the Queen of Scots, that he shall do nothing till after the “baptisme.” And I further hear by one who says “himself was the mouth,” that speeches of reconciliation have passed between the King and Bothwell. I have only a Scot’s word for this, who says he was a witness. Mr Bowes reports the coming of Denmark and Brunswick’s ambassadors and the preparations for the baptism of the young prince. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

The master of the ordnance “is very free by his pattent without comp-
trollement; " and thinks he may put in and out whom he "list." As he is but a young man, I think if you allow, such a letter should be directed to Captain William Selby, as "this here inclosed" was to Captain Errington with like authority, and would benefit her Majesty’s service. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Inclosed in the same:

(Defaults of the musters.)

Berwick, 15 July 1594.—Men absent with or without passports from the companies of Captain John Carey, and 5 other captains—also of the gunners, artificers in the ordnance office, garrison, and pensioners—in all 41. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

2½ pp. Written by Crane. Indorsed.

July 18. 965. CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 4th, and "performed the contentes thereof in a secret manner as was possed for me—for bey me no creatur in the world but he and my selfe knewe anye thinge. Notwithstandinge, the bringer thereof knewe before his comminge from London it was not for me; so secretley it was ther kept, as when I requiered it as for my selfe, he laffed uppon me! but it was so delivered, as hear is not so muche as a mistruste of suche a thinge. He was the same daye that I deliverd it, sent for into Liddesdall bey the Earle Bodwell; the cause whi I thinke your honer shall understand bey him selfe. I thanke your honor for your frendly warning me not to suffer Master Colven or anye other to come into Berwike; not withesstandinge I never ment he shold, beinge in the case he is. For I was ons warned befor at my firste comminge, for my lorde Bodwelles comminge her, whoe had then the Kinges favor, wiche shall serve for a warninge to me if I shold live for this xx yeares."

There is little Scottish news save what you know viz., of the Denmark and Brunswick ambassadors being come, "whoe are ever ye daye allmoste drunke." Lord Hume is said to have gone over the water to the three earls, with a secret commission from the King to borrow 2000l. or 3000l. sterling of Huntary. [The truce with Bothwell, and the king’s speeches with him are repeated as in last letter.] Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


July 18. 966. JOHN HARDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

Reminding him that when he “the customer of Berwick, and the fermor,” were with his lordship about half a year before, an order was made that no corn should leave Berwick without special license. Yet notwithstanding the deareth and scarcity, it daily goes without entry in the customhouse. Praying his letter to “M’ Governor” for the assistance of her Majesty’s officers therein. Berwick upon Tweed. Signed: Jo. Hardinge.


July 19. 967. SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

Acknowledging his letter of 13th, intimating the Queen’s “indisposition” to Lord Heris beinge opposite warden, yet authorizing his meeting him, to learn if the King means to appoint him for the present only, or longer. That Heris within these three days, has written postponing any meeting, as he had no direction from the King. And M’ Bowes has written that the
1594.

King “pretendeth” to appoint Lord Hamilton lieutenant and warden opposite Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

July 24. 968. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

By the “oversighte” hitherto given by her Majesty to the Earl Bothwell, he has till now kept Liddesdale in order. But last night 100 horsemen broke into Bewcastle, carried off 80 kye and oxen, nags, insight &c., and left many of the Queen’s subjects for dead. As they threaten further intrusions, I had given direction that one of the foot companies should lie there for defence, but the captains being ordered by my lord Chamberlain to return to Berwick, excuse themselves. I beg your lordship to give orders therein, by letter which I may show them, before ten days hence, when they expect their recall.

Thomas Musgrave deputy captain of Bewcastle asks me to get her Majestys leave to take his own revenge, as there is no officer opposite to give redress, in which desire of his I concur. Praying answer and direction from your lordship to him; withall to admonish him to be more careful in defence of his office than hitherto.

I send inclosed such news as I have from Scotland. Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.


July 27. 969. WILLIAM CLOPTON TO BURGHLEY.

Signifying that while at Morpeth on his way to make the half year’s pay at Berwick, he received a message from “Mr Governor” and other officers, that if he came there without money to make a full half year’s pay, he should be “stayed.” But having his lordship’s directions, thought it best to go on and speak with the governor. Having shown him these, as to staying the sums unpaid at Lady day, it appeared some pensioners then absent, but now resident, petitioned for their pay—whom he had to satisfy to the full amount—staying such as made no demand, as the Lord Hunsdon, the treasurer &c.

He has written to Lord Hunsdon that he will pay his balance of 13l. 3s. 4d. if then paymaster, soon after Michaelmas next—if not the Lord Treasurer may take order with Mr Rante to satisfy it. Sledwich. Signed: Will’m Clopton.


July 28. 970. SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Sending him intelligence just brought by his man from Edinburgh from his secret friend there. Is daily awaiting his reply respecting the soldiers, and Thomas Musgrave’s “desier.” Carlisle. Signed: Th. Scroope.

½ p. Flyleaf with address lost.

July 29. 971. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Having been “abroad,” I returned today, when arrived Sir Richard Cockburne the King’s secretary, on his way to London by post, with nine “in traine.” It is thought he comes for more money.

All coming from Edinburgh report that the ship at Aberdeen brought much gold as well as “seminaries,” and that Sir William Stanley came in her, which I hardly believe. Bothwell being often solicited by the three Papist earls, has put them off till now, that they sent James Chisolme and William Drummond for his full resolution. He replied he “wanted moyen” to bring his friends together, and waited till after the baptism before deciding. His Liddesdale men are warned for the 6th of August. The Bishop of Ross is
1594.

gone to Aberdeen and they fortify there. The Spanish army is also coming. But I think these "scarebogles" are but to deceive her Majesty and get more money. However the confirmation of all these things is very current.

Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Aug. 5. 972. FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

The opposite warden has not met me for 12 months past, and besides refuses to answer for any but East Tevydale and his own servants. Therefore I have from time to time written to Mr Bowes the ambassador to move the King and council, who can get nothing done, as appears by his last letter to me hereinclosed. I have been forced to take assurances with sundry gentlemen of account opposite, to keep the Border quiet. And as there is no keeper of Liddisdale appointed by the King, my lord Bothwell has sent me word with large promises to answer for both past and future attempts there—and seeing the King is so slack, I would be glad to accept Bothwell's offer if it stand with her Majesty's pleasure, which I humbly beg to know. If not, her Majesty may be charged with 300 or 400 men in garrison to keep the Middle Marches quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick.

Signed: John Forster.


Aug. 10. 973. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In answer to your lordship's of the 22d July, as Mr Clotpton is not here, I shall relate what he told me of the money kept back by the receivers, viz., that Mr Rant receiver of Lincolnshire kept back 500l., and Mr Skidmore of Yorkshire, 1000l.—1500l. in all, though there is not quite so much "behind hand" to the garrison. I hear by Mr Clotpton that Mr Skidmore receives at least 6000l. or 7000l. more yearly than he pays us—Mr Rant also receives more than he pays.

It is quite true that Sir William Stanley is at Aberdeen, for when I was entertaining the King of Denmark and the Duke of Brunswick's ambassadors by her Majesty's command, a Scotsman who came with them, and was at Aberdeen when the ship arrived, told me the Bishop of Ross came not into the town, but stole away, getting horses a mile or two out of the town, and so to "Strawboggye." Sir William Stanley, Mr James Gordon and their two men, and a Spaniard coming into the town, were taken and put in ward by the townsmen, who seized the ship also, wherein were 4 barrels (which he saw) and were given out to be "bay salt." But indeed was such "bay salt" that when Huntly came in with 300 horse to release the prisoners, and the townsmen offering them, he would receive none of the prisoners till he first got his four barrels of bay salt, wherein he received the prisoners, embracing Sir William Stanley, and taking them all away with him.

All which the Scotsman himself saw. It is also reported that the King of Scotland has received a commission from the King of Spaine, the Pope, and other princes, that if he will suffer his nobility and merchants to have liberty of conscience in religion, he shall have 10,000 crowns a year—if not, they must defend and assist them.

It is said these ambassadors from the Low Countries have commission to renew the ancient league between them; and for assurance they will give the young prince 10,000 crowns yearly—and offer presently 30,000 crowns besides divers jewels.

I remind your lordship of my letter regarding the clerkship of the ordnance which Mr Errington had.* Berwick, 10th of August.

* Holograph from this point.
1594.

Touching the last part of your letter concerning Bothwell. He has for a great while kept himself in his own jurisdiction, as Teviotdale and Liddesdale, sometimes about Edinburgh and here and there among his friends, living quietly till the "crisining" be past. He is much pressed by the Papist earls and their friends to join them, but refuses till he know "the uttermoste what her Majestic will doe with him." I write the less to your lordship herein, "for that I kne nor honorabell sirne Ser Robert Sisell is fulley acquaynted withe all his determinations. I doe beleve that after the baptism yoner lordshipes shall hear he will not live so quietely as nowe he dothe. I hear forther he meanes to be on of the braveste in all Scotland at this bapteysinge." Signed: Jhon Carey.

3 pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley. Wafer signet as before.

[1594.]


Warrant to admit the Archbishop of York and bishop of Durham, newly promoted to their sees, and also the Lords Scroope and Evres, to the Council of the North.

1 p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.

Aug. 15. 975. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have not much to write of—"only desyrous to heare of your honors health, the which I continually pray for." I am credibly advertised by some friends, that Sir William Stanley now takes place above the three earls continually, so it seems he comes as an ambassador. It is certain he brought to the King such a commission as I wrote of before, "for the libertye of religion," with offer of 100,000 crowns by 10,000 a year—and that he stays but for the King's answer, for which the "Baron of Finleter" also waits at the Scottish court. I hear from one who knows much of the King's mind, that the King of France will send no ambassador to the baptism, excusing himself because the king of Scotland sent none to him, but merely one who was his own soldier and servant, viz., the Laird of "Wiemes," not sufficiently commissioned. "Whose hand is said to be" at the commission brought by Stanley.

The King seems very angry at the slackness of her Majesty's ambassador in coming, and is "fayye" to put off the baptism till the 25th. Of this I think he is "in trothe gladde," for he must now put off the journey against the three earls, having a good excuse—for otherwise he must have "showed himself in his coulures." For if this had not happened, it was thought he meant to put that journey off for a longer time. And I hear, that if he did "shut" the intended day of his journey, he meant to accept Sir William Stanley's "embassage." What he will do now, I can not say.

The Earl Bothwell was at Dawkeath on the 12th instant, went to Leathe where he stayed a while "doing some of his owne turnes," then crossed the water into Fife, meaning to stay a while among his friends for his own safety, having been divers times in danger of betrayel on "this side Fife." He and his friends lie quietly till after the "cristyuynge," watching opportunity to do themselves good. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Aug. 19. 976. THE QUEEN TO HUNSDON.

Commanding him, in his absence to direct his son the deputy governor of Berwick, and the comptroller, to have regard to the expences of the artificers, workmen, labourers, &c., in the ordnance office there, and that William Selbye jointly with Musgrave the master of the ordnance keep
1594.

"legier" books, duly shewing the true entry and discharge of all manner of artificers, workmen in the muster rolls for said office.


Aug. 29. 977. Carey to Sir Robert Cecill.

I have receaved a letter from you, dated on the "backside," 23d August, whereby you have heard that M'' John Colvile had some intention to come up to court—and shewing your dislike thereof, as the King's ambassador has protested to her Majesty "that he is, next Bothwell, a principall man in those actions"—warning him not to come up and "engage" the Queen's honour, on pain of losing your good opinion of his wisdom, and dealing no further on his behalf or with him. I have dealt with him therein, and he denies with great vows and protestations, and is much grieved at your hard opinion of him, desiring you not to believe standers against him, or withdraw your favour—whom he honours more than any other counsellor in England. He set down some in writing of which I enclose a copy.

In your postscript you seem now to dislike of "M'' Forrettes having been there"—which Colvile thinks to be on some wrong information—for till now, you never found fault with it, "albeit he had bene once there before," which you did not dislike. And you assure Colvile there that if either Forret or any other "doe personaly come uppe, you will leave to deal any further with them." His answer is, when he or any other by his means do anything against your liking, then you may cast him off—"but not for other men's doings, whose actions he cannot direct."

The Earl of Sussex her Majesty's ambassador left for Edinburgh on Tuesday last the 27th, with his train, and some of his "carriage" set out with him, but will not be there so soon as he. Some he sent by sea. He arrived there on Tuesday night, "was sent for upon the Wednesday by ij'' seveall messengers, that he must come with all spee and awaye to Sterling—which he was loath to doe for that his stufle nor her Majesties cariage, under M'' Cunisby his charde, were not comme. Yet ther was no remedye but his lordship with his owne company and M'' Bowes went presently the same dule awaie. I hard further by one that came from thence, that my lord Bothwell was the same Wednesday at night in Sterling—and that ther was a privy search made for him that night, but he escaped. Marve! ther were some of his frendes and followers taken in Sterling before his commyng—which was the Laird of Logye who was taken the xxvth. Ther was search made for thErle Crawfurthe and for the Lord of Spyney his brother. But I hear nothing of there being taken." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey."


Inclosed in the same:

(Colvile’s speches.)

"The coffey of the verye wordes first spoken and afterward sett downe under his hand, wiche are thes.—

‘That in this servis withe thes nobell men, my prinsapall respect is to serve her grasius Majestie, and therin mynd I onely to walke bey her prudent commandementes and not bey sheer or my owen opinion.

That wheder I shall continewe in banishment or fynd faver of my prinse, I shall dewrynge my life, be answarbill in loyaltey to her Majestie as if I were her borne subjacte.

For this cause onely be not ashamed to doe me good, and suffer me not to be crosse bey suche as knowe not howe fer I ame rendered to this servis.’

Thus and maney more werr his protestasiones, and this muche he hathe
1594.

sett down under his hand, wiche I kepe, havinge sent this coppye therof to your honer.

Holograph of Carey.

Aug. 29. 978. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In answer to your lordship's letter of 15th instant, ordering me to inquire into Mr. Harding the customer's information that the corn brought in three ships to Berwick was carried on horseback through the town to Scotland, defrauding the custom and "breathing a darth" in the town and country—I have examined the mayor, aldermen and all other officers and find as follows.—

The most part of the cargo of these three ships was sold to this town and Northumberland, so long as any would buy; chiefly their wheat, rye, and malt and most part of their beans. I myself have seen 20 and 30 horses going over the bridge at a time with it. Only the refuse corn and beans unsold, was sold to such neighbour towns in Scotland, who in the beginning of the year helped us with such wheat as they could spare, and also daily and weekly serve this market with beef, mutton, &c., or else we could hardly live. For it is not the store of the "pallace" and country that will half serve us. It is but reason when we have overplus, our good neighbours should have part, rather than it be lost. And the matter was consulted among us all in the council house and thought but reasonable. Custom for corn on horseback hath never been seen, or it is like the farmer of the custom would have looked to it—being his loss, not her Majesty's, if Harding's tale had been true. The mayor and townsmen take a small acknowledgment for passing through the gates; I think, speaking truly, without warrant. These ships made due entrance of their corn, and received Harding's certificate. Your honour will thus see the truth of his information.

[The departure of the ambassador for Edinburgh and Sterling, and search for Bothwell related as in previous letter.] Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Sept. 19. 979. CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 3rd and stayed answer till imparting your honourable favour to Mr. John Colvile, who had newly gone to Scotland on his affairs, and has been there ever since. But today I have a letter from him, that by his many friends "and with much adoæ and great travail," he has obtained on the 13th hereof a remission signed by the King's own hand for himself "and his folke,"—so he is the king's own man again. If one may trust a Scot, he writes he will ever continue constant to the Queen, though he has made his peace. Also he fears Bothwell's overthrow, for he thinks that he has joined the Papist earls—but this I think is not certain. The King means to hold his journey on these earls on 24 October, the people contributing "liberally" thereto.

The Baron of Bradrood and the Treasurer Valker, ambassadors from the states of the Low Countries, supped with me yesternight and are now gone towards the court. I entertained them as well as I could for her Majesty's honour. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

[1594.]

Sept. 22? 980. SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I enclose the King's letter, copy of my answer, and of my letter to George Nicolson, which you may show her Majesty if you think meet. "I have gotten towe suche notable Englishe theives in Scotland, and in thire pride there, that I trust will procure more good and quoyetnes to this
547

[1594.]
country then the Kings coming to the Border." I will not be rash, but
send you copy of their indictments, and offers for their release as were never
I hope offered to any of my place—and then do as directed. Meantime
account of me as of him who will never be forgetful of your favours, but
requisite them to the uttermost of my power wherein I may show my true love to

1 p. Holograph. Addressed: "To the right honorable my special good
trende Mr Secretari one of her Majesties most honorabill privie counsell." Indorsed :
"Without date. Lord Scroope to my master." Wafer signet, quartered as before, and garter motto round shield.

Inclosed in the same :

(1) (The King to Scroope.)

Signifying that he intends shortly going northward to repress the insolence
of certain his "unnatural and rebellious subjects," and expects Scrope to
keep peace on his March—requests him also to search for one John Anderton
an Englishman, who formerly counterfeited Scottish money "in all sorts" on the English border, and "for fear of trapping thair," betook himself
to the Scottish side where he counterfeits English money. As the man
is a great pest, he is either to be delivered to Scotland when caught, or kept
safe till the Queen's pleasure is sent to Scroope. "From Halyraidhouse the
xiiij of September 1594." Signed : James K.


(2) (Scroope's reply.)

Assuring the King he will do his best to maintain order, but greatly fears
the disordered people on the Scottish side will continue their forays hard to
the walls of Carlisle, and thinks if his Majesty licenced him to take amends
of them as common enemies, it would tend to the good of both realms. He
will do his best to apprehend Anderton. Carlisle, 21st September 1594.

3 p. Copy by his clerk. Indorsed : "Copie of the Lord Scroopes lottre
to the King of Scottes."

1594.

Sept. 29. 981. PAY AT BERWICK.

The account made to Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick by
William Clopton esquire for sundry sums of the Queen's treasure
received by him for payment of the garrison and charges at
Berwick for one whole year beginning last of September 1593,
ending 29 Sept. 1594.—

Received by Mr Clopton for first half year ending 24th March,—from the
receivers (1) of York, Thomas Scudamore, 3000l. ; (2) of Northumberland
(himself), 2000l. ; (3) of Lincoln, Roger Raunte, 1000l. ; and balance in his
own hands for year ended at Michaelmas 1593, 89l. 12s. 9½d.

For the latter half year now ending,—from said receivers (1) of York,
5000l. ; (2) Northumberland, 2000l. ; and (3) Lincoln, 2000l. Sum total,
15,085l. 12s. 9½d.

Payments by Mr Clopton.
For first half year ended 24th March,—to the governor
and other officers, soldiers and the garrison there
[detailed], &c. . . . . . . . . . . . 6794l. 16s. 2d.

For the latter half year now ended, to the same, . . . . . . 7625l. 12s. 7½d.

Total, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 14,420l. 8s. 9½d.

Thus remaining in Mr Clopton's hands over all the
above payments, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 665l. 3s. 11½d.

5 pp. Contemporary hand. Indorsed: "The coppie of the booke of the
1594.

pale of the garrison of Barwyck for one whole yeare ended at Michaelmas 1594."

2. A brief account of the same [without details].

1 p. In Clopton's writing. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.

[1594.]

Oct. 3. 982. CAREY to [SIR ROBERT CECILL].

To shew your honour the expedition of the posts, I received your letter of the 24th September on the 29th, and accomplished your instructions by sending your letters "to Master Bowes withe all sped, as also not deferings ane tyme to give warnynge to Misteres Colven to avoyed the place wher she was into Scotland, wiche I ded openley before maney Scottishe and Inglishe; wiche for that her husband was nott ther, uppon her great and earueste seut, I was content she shold staye iij or iiiij dayes tyll he came to take order for her, so that he came within that tym. Whoe deseyered no longer libertey; wiche notwithstandinge I did openley doe it in ase awtere a maner as I could, for that ther weare divers banished Scottishe men withe her, yet to her selfe in secret I yeuesed the matter so as she was nothing dismayed withalle, but awensered she wold willingeley obeye her Majestes plese. I did also wrygthe to her husband, that he shold take noe offens at this remove, whore I knee will be satisfactorye with me letter.

I resed my honor other letter of the xxvj at Grinwige, and the xxvj at London, at nown, I resed it heare the 2 of October albeit it was indorsted upon the backe withe maney 'hastes' and 'for life.' This is the sped theye make with ye honors lettres, be they never so hastey or of importans. Wher the faulte is, God knowes. Notwithstandinge so sownen as it came to me, I sent aways Master Boweses letter presentley, as also the letter therindlosed to my Ladye Bodwell I sent presentley. Not havinge resed yet awenser to ether of bothe, I feare the ladye is not at the Mose tower, for that the messenger is not yet retorned. I resed this inclosed even newe presentley out of Scotland.

It is reported at Edenborowe for sertayen that the Kinge holdes on his journey the 2 or 3 of this monthe withe great senseretey—the success wherof is yet unknown. Yet is farther conjectered bey divers that the last of September, Argille and Huntley shold mete, wiche if it had byn so, I thinkes I shold a hard sum what therof ere this." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1½ pp. Holograph. Leaf with address lost.

Oct. 8. 983. [SIR ROBERT CECILL] to SCROOPE.

The Queen having been informed of the King of Scots' intention to march against "the rebellious erles," for the good of both realms, commands that good order may be kept in Scroope's wardenry, so as not to weaken the king's forces. Sir John Forster has also been notified in same terms.

1 p. Draft. Indorsed: "8 October. Copy of my master's letter to the lord Scroope and Sir John Forster."

1594.

Oct. 16. 984. MUSTERS AT BERWICK.

Defaults taken 16th October 1594—before John Carey as chamberlain and deputy governor.

Absent, with or without passport, from the companies of John Carey, Sir William Reade and six other captains—also of the gunners, ordnance artificers, horsemen and pensioners—in all 71. Signed: Jhon Carey, John Crane.

3 pp. In Crane's writing. Indorsed.

Oct. 17. 985. CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECILL.

As directed in your last I commanded Mr Colvile and his people to
1594. leave England. He was then in Scotland, but on his return last Saturday he willingly obeyed; and on Monday last "(having lyen here one only night in the town)" with his wife children and "whole familie," departed into Scotland—protesting that he will still continue loyal to her Majesty. He intreated me to send the enclosed to your honour.

For two or three days, and specially this night, I have looked for Mr Bowes' return from Scotland, and expect him "certenlye" tomorrow. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

On margin lengthways.—I send copies of two letters written by Mr Colvile after he had the Kings remission, "and before he had eyther got speach or presence."

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

Oct. 24. 986. THE SCOTTISH COUNCIL TO BOWES.

On sight of the answers sent to you by the wardens of your East and Middle Marches, we have called before us the Laird of Cesfurde, with the Gudeman of Hutounhall their opposites, and the Laird Buckleuch, now keeper of Liddeadale, whom we find very willing to stay disorder by immediate meetings, to be kept as they and their opposites shall agree on, which they are directed to do on their return. Edinburgh. Signed. Mortoun, R. Lord Setoun, Bas, Artht.

1 p. Addressed: "To the right honorable Robert Bowes esquier, ambassadour for the Queene of England." Wafer signet, on a chief a crescent, 3 pikes in base; M.G.Y. at top. Motto, "... semper Deus." Probably M' George Young's.

Oct. 31. 987. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have stayed long, hoping to hear of the King's journey against the Papist earls, but the weather has been so "evill" for him, and he far off, that I know nothing save that he makes great show of resolution to overthor them and their houses, by his preparation of men and money. "Dyers of his counsell doe desyre a contrarye course."

It is said he means to cast down "Strauboggy" and all their houses, during this winter. And if he comes away, will divide his force to serve monthly, and Argile to be his lieutenant.

"For Bothwell, he is little herd of, as a man able to doe nothinge."

The chief news here is—the King being now in his journey, the Lord Hume upon the 21st of this month, came to Fourd, with a dozen of his own men, thence to Etell, where he got two couple of hounds, and home the same night. On Friday the 25th he crossed the water at Carham, rode to Newham that night, and hunted all Saturday in Bambrughshire with some of the gentlemen there. On Sunday he rode to Alnwick and dined with the lord warden, coming back to bed at Newham. On Monday he hunted with Sir William Read at Fennham all day and lay there that night. Next day having got four or five couple of hounds among them, he returned to Scotland. If I had known her Majesty's pleasure, or dared act without it, I would have stayed him, coming thus without warrant. I beg your direction if a like case happen, for I must tell your lordship I had a "great hart" to stop him, for injuries he and his have done here.

I send the defaults of last musters, which I kept till I had some thing worth writing.

As an Englishman and well wisher to my country, I must signify the great complaints of the Queen's subjects here, that since the proclamation for no man riding in Scotland during the King's journey on his northern earls, which is obeyed by us, the Scots ride here almost every night, and Cesford the warden himself with 80 horse took his pleasure in two towns, "slove.
1594.

three men most bloodylye, him self looking on and his trumpet sounding while the men were a killing." So as many of her Majesty's subjects, between fear of disobeying the proclamation, and of his bloody revenges, fly the country—"and no poor man dares almost lyve in his owne howse." Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Nov. 5. 988. Payments to the King of Scots.

Between 1586—1594.

Anne 1587 . . . . . Nil. iiij li. 
Anno 1588, sent by Captaine Carvell . . . . . 1590. iiij li. 
In the same yeare, sent by the Earle of Hunting- 
don to M' Robert Bowes . . . . . 1592. iiij li. 
Anno 1592, by the Lard of Wemes . . . . . 1593. iiij li. 
Anno 90, by Sir John Carmighell . . . . . 1594. iiij li. besides v delivered to Collonell Stewarthe . . . . . 1595. 500 li.
The same yeare to M' John Covile . . . . . ijij li. 
Anno 1591, by Jeames Hudson . . . . . ijij li. 
Anno 1592, to the same Jeames Hudson . . . . . ijij li. 
Anno 1593, by Sir Robert Melvin . . . . . ijij li. 
Total in eight yeares . . . . . xxvij li.

Which is for every yeare ijijccclxxv li. 

Note,—If the Queen had granted ijij li., which her Majestie saith she did not, but ijij onlye, according both as Queene Mary his sister and she, had allowance by King H. the 8, which was ijij li., then there had bene 
yett payable but viiij li.

Paimentes since made.—

Anno 1594, 22 Junij to David Fowles . . . . . 4000 li. 
The same yeare, 5 Nov. to Sir Robert Cockburne . . . . . 2000 li. 
So that at 3000 per annum, he is overpayd . . . . . 6300. 
If at 4000 li., theare wanteth for thes 9 yeares . . . . . 2500 li. 

1 p. In two handes, with notes by Burghley. Headed: "Money payd out of the receipt of the Exchequer to the Kings of Scottes use." Indorsed by Burghley: "Scottish paymentes."

Nov. 13. 989. Scroope to Sir Robert Cecill.

I send you hereinclosed a letter from the "Lorde of Buccleuch," that you may make the Queen or the Lord Treasurer privy thereto, and give me direction therein. For the Liddisdales have made great outrages both in Gilsland, Bewcastle and else where, since I took office, and it seems to me that Buccleuch will only answer since he took office on 10th October last, whereby her Majestie's subjects "shalbe greatlye damnified." Carlisle.

Signed: Th. Scroope.


Inclosed in the same:—

(Buccleuch to Scroope.)

Signifying that the King has appointed him over Liddisdale to cause redress by them "sen my intromission, quhilk was the tent of October last," and to ask redress for them of others—and expressing his readiness to meet for justice. Asking his reply by the bearer. "Hawick the ix of November 1594." Signed: Ba[ ]

1/2 p. Addressed: "To the rycht honourabill my lord Skrwp, wardane,"

* Remainder of the signature torn away.
Nov. 18. 990. CAREY to CECILL.

I received the enclosed “even now” from Scotland, showing that the King is returned to Edinburgh on Friday night the 15th instant from his journey to the North, wherein he hath showed himself no longer “parcill” to the Papist earls, for, “contrary to all his counsellie willes, resolutely upon his owne determined wyll,” he has cast down these houses — “Begary M’ Walter Lindseys house, the howse of one Abergeldi, also a howse of Cloinye, both Gordons houses. The castle and pallace of Strawboggye cleane cast downe and brent, the house of Newton perteynyng to the Laird of Newton a Gordon. The castle of Slaynes was undermined and cast downe also to the ground. And in his returne homeward he hath cast downe the Craige perteynyng to one M’ Jo. Oglebye soune to the Lord Oglebye.” Thus he has deceived the expectations of all, who never thought he would have done so much. He has left the Duke to keep order till the Earl of Argylie goes back as his lieutenant to keep the earls out of their own country. Argylie is at present “convenyng” with his friends at Stirling. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.

1 1/2 pp. Addressed, Indorsed.

Nov. 23. 991. CECILL to SCROOPE.

Acknowledging his letter enclosing Buccleuch’s, which had been shown to the Queen, and also to M’ Bowes who was there when it arrived, and is best acquainted with the matter. Before leaving Edinburgh the King and council had promised Bowes redress in full, whatever Buccleuch says, and he has written to his servant Nicolson to solicit the king and council therein and report to Scroope.

As for the “personnage” recommended by Lady Scroope to his remembrance, he will not forget to deal in it as she desires, “upon the remove of the Deane of Wyndso.” From the court at Whithall.

1 p. Corrected draft. Indorsed: “To the Lord Scroope.”

Dec. 4. 992. SCROOPE to CECILL.

Finding great delay in the King establishing an officer opposite, and also backwardness in redress, it seems to me good policy to provide for quietness till the “evill of the winter be past.” And it has been “thoughte profitable to drawe an assurance (such as hath bin here accustomed in tymes of like necessitie) from Kynmont the cheife of the Armestronges of Scotland, who is a great clan or surname and suche as have and maye greate outrageous her Majesties subjectes. This assurance for him selve and surname is travelling, and Kynmont had sent unto me a cattalog of the names of his branch and partakers to the number of 300 persons verie nere, who all shoulde be containyed within the assurance, if they might have such condicions as they tendered to acceptance. The motion of this assurance proceedinge from Kynmont upon his owne accord, I thoughte meete to use for an advantage to entretaine tyme”—and therefore sent for the gentlemen of the country to have their opinions. As they on consultation thought the conditions “inconvenient,” I have sent to “assaye the alteringe” of them to others less dangerous, and on again hearing from Kynmont and his associates, I shall again to win time, consult the gentlemen, and certify the result to you for her Majesty’s pleasure, that if any “rounder course” be intended, I may on hearing stay these proceedings.

“There is commed into Scotland a noble personage of Almaine nere
kynsman to the Queene, whom the King entretayneth with his traine within
the pallace for dyet and all thinges at the kinges charge though he have no
neede of extraordinarie disbursements.

For releife wherin the King hath required a loane of money from his
lourdes of the Sessions, men of lawe, and wryters in the courtes of recorde in
the towne, who have willingly graunted to rayse amongst them for the Kinges
the somme of two thousand pound sterlings.

The Kinges is in purpose to address an ambassador to the King of Pole. 
The pretence is because the Poland king hath banished all Scottish marchantes
oute of that nation, through a sinister informacion made against them and
efected by a capten called Raulinge who procure a lettre from the Scottish
kinke to the king of Pole for the bringinge to a due triall all Scotsmen
conversant in Poland—informinge that some of them were murtherers,
bastarde, incesteous persons, adulterers, thieves and traiters; upon which
vrymes the Kinge of Scottes in that lettre desiered they might be tryed and
punished. Whereupon the King of Pole hath banished them all his
country upon payne of death. So that some of them ar murthered, others
robbed, others imprisoned and some come into Scotland. This capten
was arraigned uppon Satterdaye lasse, and is convicted of circonventinge the
kinge and shoule have beene executed. But because the clerke of secret
counsell who presented that lettre to the Kinges hand, is newe with the
Duke of Lennox in the hand, and appointed to attend on him and that
counsell there, his deathe is deferred till his cominge from thence. Thus
with hartie thankes... for your curteous remembrance signified to
accomplishe my wyvos desier concerninge the personage of Hamilton when


Dec. 15. 993. HARDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

As I delivered to your lordship the accompt of her Majesties custom,
which amounted to 1000l. "better" the last half year, "the farmer with the
rest, is most extreme wrothe against me for that I wolde nott conceale the
same—which I sey not in respect of my dewtie to your honuer, and my
bownden servcie unto hir Majestie"—for under my oath I could do no less.
And now that your lordship has taken order that it shall come to her
Majesties benefit, the farmer would indirectly make out that I have told an
untruth, wherein I beg trial may be made; for by our books it will be found
to amount to even more for this winter quarter.

"The searcher is the comptroler deputie and servche the both the offices, a
man inclyned to the farmer—verie needfull to have some order taken therin."


Inclosed probably in same:

"A breefe aswell declaringe what the whole custome amounteth
unto for three quarters of a yeare bothe of the Millon fusions,
fryzadoues and Scottes lynnen clothe, as they are sset downe
and rated in my booke sent up to your lordship, as what somes
the farmes desyreth to be rebated, viz

The halfe yere ending the 29 of September 1594.—

Millon fusions lxvij peces, rated in the booke, . xijijl. xjs. iiijd.

Wherof to be rebated at ther rate . viijl. vjs. viijd.

Fryzadoues to the quantitie of lvj clothes, rated in
the booke . xxxvijijl. vjs. viijd.

Wherof to be abated at ther rate . xviijl. xjs. viijd.

Sume of ther abaymente . xxxvijijl. xixs. iijd.
1594.

For Scottes lynnen cloathe as I charched in my booke .. cclijb. xvs. vjd.
Whereof to be abated at ther rate .. lxxxiiiij. iijs. vjd.
The quarter ending the 24 of December 1594.—
Frizadous to the quantitye of lxxv clothes, rated in the booke .. cclijb.
Whereof to be abated at ther rate .. lxxxiiij. iijs. vjd.
Millou fusions viij peces rated in the booke .. xxx.
Whereof to be rated at ther rate .. xxx.
Some of ther abaytment .. xxx.
More for this quarter for Scottes lynnen cloathe as I charched in my booke .. iiij. xs.
Whereof to be abated of ther rate .. xxxiij. xiiij. iiijd.

1 p. Indorsed by Hardinge: "The accompl which the farmor allegethe to be abated."

Dec. 27. 994. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

The Mayor and corporation have asked me to write to your honour of the dispute between them and the customer. I received your letter by the customer at their last being with you on these causes, directing me to hear any further disputes and not to trouble you. Since then I have no complaint by the customer, but Mr Mayor complained sundry times of him, and on enquiry I find he has been very troublesome to them, sending to Newcastle to search certain packs, which the mayor and townsmen stopped going over the march, and brought through this town by the customer's own warrant! And through his dealing (I hear) there was a great affray in Newcastle between Mr Sanderson and Mr Felton, but on my writing to the officers, the goods were released. The salmon fishing here is "greatly decayed" and the townsmen are unprovided and need help, for their "service in the cause of custome," and advancing their rent to her Majesty, as well known to your lordship. Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey.


Dec. 27. 995. THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

When we were with your honour in March last, and the customer with us, as you directed, we were heard at large by the surveyors, who certified their opinion in favour of our being continued the farmers, as we had by our costs and labours advanced this custom from 20l. yearly to 60l. and now 115l., by stopping the Scots traffic off "the fells and outeways on the borders" between Berwick and Carlisle, too wide a charge "for 20 customers"—and your lordship being so certified, granted us the farm for 3 years beginning at last Michaelmas, and 3 years more if her Majesty do not prohibit the same. Which we assure ourselves to enjoy, as we obey your lordship's orders in every way. But this customer is so "animated" for our "unfrends, that we cannot be at peace with him; we have receaved manye wronges by him," proved before the deputy governor, which for brevity we refer to this bearer of the inclosed petition. Berwick. The mayor and aldermen. Signed: Thomas Parkinson maior, Will'm Morton, Robert Jaxon,* George Mortoun, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, John Orde, Jhon Denton, Hughie Fuell,* Tho. Hogge,* Henry Rugg.

1 p. Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 30. 996. THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO CECILL.

We beg your honour to conceive well of the enclosed, and be a mean

* Sign by initials.
the Lord Treasurer in the same. He and others of the council have thought well of this town "about ten years past: one of the Lord Chamberleyne crossed us therein in favour of Mr Vernon." There is now no provision here, and her Majesty's "stocke beinge 9000l. is soe farre worse from Mr Vernon," that he cannot supply our wants or serve her Majesty in the office. As the "Marshall governor" has made this known to the Lord Treasurer, we now revive our suit by your means only, being loth to move it "and mysse thereof." The fee is 365l. yearly, and we would assure 100l. thereof under our corporation seal, to any nominee of your honour, on obtaining it. The advantages to the town will be great, and we could do many things ourselves which now fall on her Majesty's purse. If Mr Vernon is continued things will become even worse than before. We would bind ourselves to repair and uphold the new pier, which cost her Majesty a great deal of money—and omit much else, lest we be tedious. Berwick. Signed by the mayor and 7 others as in last number.


Inclosed in the same:—

(Petition to the Queen.)

The Mayor burgesses, &c. of Berwick show her Majesty how their former prosperous condition and ability to serve her Majesty has been ruined by the purveyor of victuals and his servants engrossing all the trades and means of their living, neglecting his duties, wasting her highness' stock, and letting the garrison well high starve, and pray that she would be pleased to grant them the "exercise of servinge and provydinge of victualles" for the said town, for which they will give sufficient security to execute it duly.

1 p. broad sheet. Headed: "To the Queenes most excellent Majestie." Indorsed.

Dec. 31. 997. CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I may not omit from time to time to certify your lordship of our poor estate here. The wants have been partly by your favour relieved, of which "we were in some feare," but Mr Clpton made the pay on "Christmas eve," and "before Christmas all was paid bothe soldier, creadte, and marchant, to the great honour of your lordship." And "it pleased God, even uppon thextremitye of our want (which was lykly to have beene verye great) to send us in a little shipp of Welles," 80 bolls wheat, 110 bolls of rye and 80 bolls malt, "which came very luckelye, for we were at the last cast." But this is no store for a town with so many mouths, specially when we must trust, "to the mercye of the wyudes and the sufficiency of Mr Vernons purse, which I feare wyll prove too scant this hard yeare for our satisfaction. Wherfore (good my lord) even for Godes sake have a care hereof, and tender the good of this towne," that some man better able than Mr Vernon be appointed, for it cannot stand thus.

On St Stephen's day the whole horse garrison came to my house, saying they must either sell their horses or let them starve, for they could neither get in "the palace" oats, pease, beans or money—which last they have always hitherto had on a dearth to make shift with. "But where there is nothing, it is hard shiftinge." It has been long said there are more laden ships coming, but we are weary looking, and desire to see them.

Considering how large a store ought to be here, and how unable Mr Vernon "(poore gentleman)" is, his chief man not having money to pay the freight of the little ship—if your lordship thinks fit to have another of more sufficiency, I can name one gentleman, very able for the duty, having a great mass of corn in his hands, and always able on a sudden to furnish 1000
quarters of corn on very short warning. He is able to put in good security for the covenants between her Majesty and himself for the town. He is careful, wise, and circumspect in all his doings and has had great dealings in such matters already. I forbear to name him till I hear your pleasure.

I have been greatly importuned by Lord Hume to have conference with him—which I have always declined, having but a slender opinion of him, for some disgraces done to me by his servants, though he offers to quit himself and them. But of late he sent to desire a "tryste" with me, saying if he speak with me, it will be greatly for her Majesty's service, and if she will accept of him he will be true to her. I hardly believe this considering his inconstancy. However I could not but certify your honour hereof—as it is certain that he can do most with the King of any man in Scotland and leads him altogether. So I wait your pleasure before appointing any time with him.

The King is gone to Stirling and an alteration in the councillors of state is expected. All the seven earls are together in the north looking for foreign aid this spring—which if it happen, we are in good case here for victuals against an enemy! Berwick. Signed: Jhon Carey. 3 pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

[1594.]

998. NOTE OF SPOILS ON MIDDLE MARCH.

Spoils made by the Scots in the Middle March since the 26th year. From several townships, cattle and goods taken to the value of 837l. Item.—Spoiled from Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's tenants (and 11 men slain) 1749l.
Reidesdale.—The spoils made by the Scots there 2460l. Item.—Taken prisoners 200, and slain 18.
Taken from Mr. Fenwick and others in these 9 years, goods to the value of 1614l.
From Alnwick, Rothbury, Warkworth, &c., on the east side of Middle Marches, value 1758l.
In Tynemouthshire, goods to the value of 1032l.
Total in the Middle Marches 12,394l.
Whereof in these 5 or 6 years to the value of 2151l.
Number of tenancies decayed in North Tyndale 127.
Item.—In South Tyndale 166.
Decayed in other places in the Middle Marches 240.
" in Hexhamshire 338.
" in Tynemouthshire 284.
" Decayed tenancies in all 1157.
1 p. Indorsed as title.

999. PROVISION FOR BERWICK.

Berwick.—Necessaries to be provided at London for the furniture of the Queen's fortifications there, and estimate of the prices and charges.

Extracts.

"In primis"—400 dozen of best shod shovels at 8s. the dozen; 20 dozen of best shod spades at 6s. 8d. the dozen; and 20 dozen "sowpes" at 5s. the dozen—17l. 16s. 4d.
Iron.—6 ton in all—2, of Spanish iron of "the greatest of flatte barres," 2 of the like "square barres," and 2 of the "least sort of square barres" at 13l. 6s. 8d. the ton, "one with another;" 600 "steelid pickaxes of the best" at 8l. the 100; 30 dozen "trewells" at 8s. the dozen; 12 dozen "masones hamers" at 12s. the dozen; total 147l. 4s.
[1594.]

"Steell."—2 cwt. "crosbowe steell" at 45s. the cwt.; 2 cwt. "gadd steell" at 28s. the cwt.; 7l. 6s. "Naylles of sondrye sortes."—[detailed] 46l. 9s. 4d. [Boards—axletrees—cart and "tombrell" wheels—"fellowes," naves bodies, &c.] 11s. 9s. 8d.

5 ton "roote growen beeche" for mallets at 10s. the ton—50s. "Dyers other necessaries"—21l. 16s. 8d.

Smiths' forges—2 "steelid andyvlz of Flauders makinge" at 5l., 10l.

Sum total 539l. 13s. 4d. Signed: W. Cecill.

2½ pp. Indorsed.

1000. Remain at Berwick.

Note of the quantities of wheat, rye, malt, "wardehowse codd, Island codd," ling, &c., &c., deficient in Mr. Vernon's hands. Also of "white rie," beans and malt, &c., shipped to Berwick in February from Hull, and ready to be shipped at Barton, now, and in the end of March.

1 p. With marginal notes in another hand. Indorsed: "The remaine at Barwick and what is provided to come thether. 1594."

1001. Garrison rations at Berwick.

"Prises of victuall for his Majesties garrison at Barwick mentioned in Mr. Vernon's patent.—

Wheate bread for everie man per diem one penny loaf, the same to weigh into the oven xxvj oz. which will make xxiiiij oz. out of the oven.

Beere after thirty shillinges the tunne, 1 pottle. Beef and mutton 2 lb., 4d. "Butter to be sold" after 53s. 4d. the barrel, 2 lb., 1½d. Suffolk cheese, 1 lb., 3½d. Saltfish at 10d. the fish; ling at 14d., 2 pennyworth. Red herrings at 12s. the "cadd," 8 for 1½d. White herrings at 26s. 8d. the barrel, 8 for 2d. Vinegar, 6l. a tun. Tallow at 2d. per lb. Candles 2½d. per lb. Bay and white salt at 3s. 4d. the bushel. Oats for horses at 4s. 8d. the quarter. Beans for same at 12s. the quarter.

Allowance to every horse weekly, 1 bushel of oats or peas.

½ p. Contemporary copy. Marginal notes by another hand. Indorsed: "Allowance of victuall to the soldiers of the garrison at Barwick per diem."

1002. Mr Vernon's covenants.

Covenants to be performed by Mr. Vernon.

(1) He shall have 2000l. in money, and all the store left by Sir Valentine Browne.

(2) He shall have provision of victuals for 1500 men and shall victual the soldiers at a price.

(3) He shall provide oats and beans for 500 horses.

(4) He shall renew his store from 6 months to 6 months.

(5) He shall have the pastures called the Snake, Magdalen fields, Gaines lawe and Cookeham.

(6) The goodness, weight and assise of the victual shall be viewed monthly by the governor and council of the town.

(7) He shall monthly advertise the governor or the marshal and council of the town, "as well of the vein of his victualls as of his expeditour: so as the remaines of the victuells male appeare."

(8) He shall be paid each half year by the treasurer, so much money as he has delivered victualls for to the garrison.
(9) He shall at leaving office, leave as much victual in store, as he received when Sir Valentine Browne left office.

1 p. Written by Burghley's clerk. Indorsed: “1594. Mr Vernon's covenantes for victualinge the garrison at Barwick.”

1003. DECLARATION AS TO MR VERNON'S DEBT.

“Bills and spetiallties for the awnsweringe of the debte of m'li.”

Extracts.

Raphe Hillton, 40s.; Sir Robert and Michael Cunstable, 17l. 10s.; Thomas Burrell and Thomas Parkinson, 15l.; Lord Scroope, 6l. 13s. 4d.; Robert Case, 10bz. of salmon, 30l.; Thomas Dente “tipstafe,” 50l.; Sir Robert Carie, 9l. 10s.; the Lady Woodrington, 6l. 7s. 6d.; due by the Lord Governor for victuals delivered his lordship per Vernon, 59l. 3s. 9d.

Total, 1084l. 13s. ^d.

“Bills and spetiallties recevied from Sir Vallentyne Browne not yet pailed.”

The Lord Governor, 219l. 9s. 1id.; captain John Carvell, 130l.; Sir John Selbie, 15l. 10s.; Sir William Read, 14l.; &c., &c. Total, 429l. 12s. 5d.

“Dewe uppon the two yeares paien.”

Captains Carey, Case and Haines; Edward Coniers, &c., 438l.

For the answering of 1240l. 13s. 4d. taken by the enemy in 3 ships—whereof 2 and their lading were his own adventure. For proof of which he has certificates from the customs at Lynn, and depositions of sundry witnesses ready to show.

For the “approvemente” of his losses of 1200l. for wait of payment half yearly, according to her Majesty’s grant, he has set down “in the whole xix'cxxxixl. xviiijd. for vj moneths.”

Also where he alledges the want of a great part of her Majesty’s stock for certain years, to the loss of 1000l., it appears that he wanted for 6 years, the most part of 4354l. 17s. 6d., which he received in bills and specialties for debts for money, salmon, and grain, as appears by three several indentures—the rest of the money “(whereof he wanteth to this day iiijcxxxixl. xiijs. va.),” he received out of Exchequer to make up the said sum, having been forced to be a suitor for it to her Majesty. Also he wants the letters for provision of her Majesty’s ships, done while Sir Henry Woodrington was marshal, and likewise of 2600 men when Mr Randall was ambassador in Scotland.

Contemporary writing. Indorsed: “A declaration for the awnsweringe of the debtes set downe per Vernon, 1594.”
ADDENDUM.

1590.
Aug. 21. 681 (*). ATTEMPTS BY THE SCOTTISH WEST MARCHERS.

"West Marches.—Attempts done sithence the Lorde of Carmigheill
his acceptance of thoffice of wardenrie, aswell in the tyne of
his presence, and absence with the King."—

Thursday, 21 Aug. 1589, Gillesland.—Mathew Blackburne of Darmont-
stead against Wille Armstrong son to Geordie of Calfhills, &c., for 6 old kye
and oxen, 30 sheep and his insight 6l. On margin "xlii."

March 1588.—Henry Birkbeck of the Wodesye, against Edward
Johnston "shealing in the water of Mylk," for a "graye trotting meare."
On margin "xlii."

August 1589.—Wedowe Ednam and Thome Tailier of the Greyne in
Gillesland, against Jock Bell and Thome Bell, brother to "Reydeloik," for
9 nolt, a naig and their insight 5l. sterling. On margin "xxxii."

July 1589.—Agues Stag of Cargo, "wedowe," for 4 oxen, 3 naiges. The
Lorde of Carmichael caused some part of these goods to be given back.

February 1589.—John Briscoe of Thoneyby more within the parish
of Aikon, Burch barony, against Rob Grame son to Riche of Langrig, Andrew
Rome "John's Andrewes," Jamy Rome, &c., for a meare, his insight, "with
gold money and jewells," to the value of 30l. sterling. On margin
"xxxvij."

August 1589.—John Bulman "tenant to my lorde Scroppes in Gillesland,"
against Watte Bell of Mydlebyhill, Jock Goodfellowe, Thome Tomson of
the maynholme of Hodholme, for 5 kye. One "kowe" challenged with
Watte Bell, another with Thome Tomson. On margin "vij."

"Soundaie, 25 Januarij 1589."—Wille Grame of Slelandes in Leaven,
against young Christie of Barngleishe, Geordie Kang, Watte Corry, Hebby
and Jock sons to "Priors John," Syme of Fingland, &c., for 10 kye and
oxen, 4 young nolt, and his insight, "taken of Geordie Hetheron and my
Lordes Scroppes slowthounde," and 9 other Englishmen prisoners. On
margin "xlii."

4 February 1589.—Robert Barwaies, John Martyndaill of t'Holme, against
Geordie Johnston of the Mylfeld, &c., for 3 meares. On margin "ixli."

"Thexcuse."—Jock Johnston son to Geordi of Mylfeld, Abraham of
Nowby, John Murray, Mathew Carrudders of the Garth, "man to Edward
of Beneshawe."

March 1589.—William Armstrong and his tenants against Davie Little of
Glenyar (?), Davie Bell of the water of Mylk, Rowy and Arche Armstrong
sonnes to the "Cockers," for 6 horse and meares. On margin "xxxii."

February 1588.—Malle Blackburne of Darmontstead in Gillesland, against
Wille Armstrong son to Geordie of Bigholms, Wille and Syme of Calfhill,
Alic of the Syde, for 94 sheep, 1 naig, 3 oxen, insight 20l. sterling. On
margin "ixli."

November 1588.—Margaret Forster of Allergarth, Bescawell, against
Pawtie of Harlawe, Wille of Biggams, Wille Kung, Dick of Dryupp, Jock of
Calfhills, &c., for 18 kye and oxen and her insight, 5l. sterling. On margin
"xlii."
November 1588.—Thome Forster of Allergarth against the said persons, for insight of his house and “wrytinges,” 5l. On margin “vii.”

12 June 1590.—John Grame of Sark against John Boll brother to “Reydcloik,” John Johnston of the Innergarth dwelling of the water of Mylk, for a “browne baye naig.” On margin “is.” Sum total 27s. 10d.

INDEX.

The figures refer to the paragraphs, except when the page is named.

ABERDOUR: sued for by Angus (Jan. 1585-6), 409.
Abbey, Anth.: billman, p. 51.
— John: un., &c., p. 64.
Abbott, George: bowman, p. 45; billman, p. 45.
— Rio.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 45.
Abbeedour: quoted of: Cunyngham, the King demands recall of his excommunication (July 1587), 526; refused by the ministry, 526.
— meeting of Huntly and other nobles at (30th May 1585), 318; (Aberdeen): Arnado reported off (19th Aug. 1588), 627.
Abercheid, Gordon of: the King casts his house down (Nov. 1594), 990.
Acais, the: 665.
Akeleton: horsemen, 20.
Acrigge, William: deputy surveyor and master mason, surveys Berwick, 477, 654; signet petition to Burghley, 655; report on Norham (24th Aug.), 682; repairs of, in progress (20th Oct.), 688; signet, 688; to Hunsdon, how to reduce cost of works at Berwick, &c. (19th Dec.), 695; surveys repairs of Berwick (15th Sept.), 733; reports on works (9th April), p. 446; surveyor, 891; commended by Errington to Burghley for his expertise and care (12th Oct.), 902, 938.
Acton town: horsemen, p. 21; (Aicton), muster of, p. 59.
Acyton, John: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Addamson, John: his arms, p. 56.
— Rio.: his arms, p. 56.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 56.
— Wil.: his arms, p.466.
Addison, Henry: absent, p. 48.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Wil.: pensioner, p. 455.
— Admiral, the Lord: with the Queen (Dec. 1587), p. 293; despatches ships, p. 293; sends the pinace Advice to watch the Armada, 626.
— Admiral, the pinace to watch the Armada, 626.
Aglionbie: muster of, p. 61.
Aglionby, Mr: his muster of Cumwhinton, &c., p. 61.
— Edward: to Burghley of the divisions, officers, clans, &c., on both sides of the West Marches (March 1592), 743, pp. 392-5.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: unarmed, p. 59.
Ainsley. See Eamsley.
Akehead: muster of, p. 55.
Albert, Rob.: bowman, p. 45.
Alores, Jo.: absent, p. 46.
Aldermen. See under Berwick.
Alcheston (Elpheston), James: arrested by Bothwell with the King's letters on him (4th Aug.), p. 490.
Aler, John: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Alford, Roger: warrant to, 1.
Alkatre: muster of, 91.
Allanbie: musters of, pp. 43, 50.
— William: his arms, p. 44.
— William: gent., juror, Carlisle, 262.
Allandale, East and West: copy holders in, p. 22.
Allants, Nether and Over: horsemen in, p. 23.
— raid on, p. 351.
Allen (Aley), Dr: lately made a cardinal (5th Nov. 1586), 486.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
Allerdale, ward beneath Darwen: muster of, 1040 men, 244 only "furnished," 91; south of Holme, p. 322; duties of the gentlemen and "women," p. 392.
Allison (Allanson), Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
INDEX.

Allison, Cuthbert: billman, p. 51.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— George: his arms, p. 41.
—— Geo.: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
—— James: his arms, p. 42.
—— Jaffray: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 51.
—— Lancelet; billman, p. 63.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 42.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
Aline, a noble personage of: near akin to the Queen of Scots, arrives at p. 992; entertained by the King though he need not lay out, by help of a loan from the lawyers, p. 553.
Alman, Martin: billman, p. 52.
Alne (Ale), water of: p. 36.
Alnham (Aylgenam) town: horsemen in, p. 20.
—— raids on (1587): p. 262.
Alnecorth: muster of, p. 43.
Alnwick abbey: Sir John Forster’s house, p. 215. 
—— lordship: members of, pp. 17, 18, 20; division of, p. 30; town: horsemen in, p. 20; march traitors, English and Scots, executed at a warden’s court (11th April 1587), p. 255; raids at and near (1587), pp. 262-3; Park, p. 267; west Park of: cattle stolen from, p. 261; Fair: raid at, p. 261; the plague bad at, and men “in marvelous fear” (13th March 1589-90), 669; Lord Hume dines with the Lord Warden at (27th Oct. 1594), 987.
Alston Moor: redress promised for (Nov. 1591), 736.
Alva, Duke of: 196.
Alwardby: muster of, p. 43.
Amisfield (Empsfield), Laird of: in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 428; at variance with Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for agreement (28th Nov.), 792; his tenant spoiled, himself and men chased and narrow escape from English west marchers (16th Feb. 1592-3), p. 429; hopes of agreement with Maxwell (10th March), 894.
Ammunition, weapons, &c.: at Newcastle (dated), 89.
Amores, John: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Rob.: horseman, Grydon, p. 169.
—— Tho.: horseman, Grydon, p. 159.
—— Wil.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
“Amyence” iron: at Berwick, 426.

Anbell: horsemen at, p. 22; their heavy rents, p. 22; how paid, p. 23.
Anckrofte: muster of, pp. 163, 159.
Anderson, Arche (Dulton): raid on, p. 361.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 42.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 42.
—— John: prisoner, p. 347.
—— John, of Hatherwick: prisoner, p. 347.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 42.
—— Mich.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ralph, of Davishell: raid on, p. 347.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 45.
Andersons, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166.
Andertoun, John: a coiner, “a great pest,” to be apprehended (14th Sept.), p. 547.
Scrope promises to do so (21st Sept.), p. 547.
Andrews [Armstrong], Bessie’s: raid by, 176; a fugitive resetted in Liddesdale, p. 150.
—— Hugh: absent, p. 44.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
Anelle, John: in Elderton, complains to Randolph of his landlord’s usage (18th June), 485.
Anfield, Thomas: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Augerton: horseman in, p. 21.
Angus, Earl of: (Arch., 8th)—bond for Forster (Sept. 1650), 26; his influence in West Teviotdale, 26; at Edinburgh assembly of nobles (Dec.), 28; agreed with Morton, 28; his sister wife of Lord Maxwell (Aug. 1581), p. 72; his forfeiture desired by Lennox and Arran (Sept.), 109; expected to take effect (Nov.), 113, 114; minded with Bothwell, to pursue the King (2nd June 1583), 163; Bothwell ordered by the King to leave him, and himself to depart from Scotland (11th Nov.), 186; his friend Endermarkye suspected by Lord Scrope (17th Dec.), 192; “evil handled” by the King, his friends banished, and himself to be tried (20th Feb. 1588-9), 202; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; directed to stay at Newcastle (7th May), 224; his kinsman Archibald Douglas executed, 224; privy to Peartree’s “matter” (22nd Dec. 1584), 270; asks Forster to hold hand when he leaves the Border (25th Oct. 1585), 379; to Forster on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; at Court (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406; the King said to have given Dalkeith to him (24th), 408; sues earnestly for it,
Aberdour, and the earldom of Morton (26th), 409; reconciled by the King with the Hamiltons (6th Feb.), 414; expected to help to the prior of Coldingham against Bothwell (10th Sept., 1586), 448; lieutenant of Borders (Nov.), p. 239; "jarres" with Lord Maxwell, p. 239; Lady Johnston's false charges against him, p. 239; offers loyal services to the King (6th March 1586-7), p. 250; with him at Dumfries against Lord Maxwell (2nd April), 505; absent from convention (10th May), p. 258; fears to lose Dalkeith and get Drefen instead, p. 258; summons Tavistale lairds before the King (13th), 514; raids by his people, pp. 262-3; votes with Crawford and falls out with Bothwell (16th July), 528; divorced from his wife, Rothe's daughter (18th), and asked in church (16th), to Mrs Jean Lyon, widow of young Lochlevon, p. 264; lieutenant on Border, and writes to Forster from Jedburgh (18th Aug.), 522, 523; still on the Border (30th Aug.), 526; quarrels with Bothwell about tithe, and gives him the lie before the King (16th Oct. 1587), p. 282; 557; Elizabeth expected too much of him, p. 287; writes to Hunsdon, of incursions moved by him (29th Nov.), 566; to Hunsdon for redress (Dec. 1587), p. 293; Bothwell's grudge at his lieutenanty, p. 293; is sickly and of less credit on Border than Bothwell (8th Dec.), 574; to Hunsdon, from Tantallon, on exchange of prisoners (9th Dec.), 575; Hunsdon's reply, and to meet at Foulden (11th Dec.), 577, 578; to Hunsdon, of a West Border raid, p. 599; the late (1593), his and the Countess of Angus's dealing with Richard Greyme, a "witch," p. 487; (William 9th):—"the new erle," plots with Main and others to kill Hluty (13th March 1588-9), 641, p. 336; makes a "fynce" of 40,000 marks Scots, with the King, for his earldom, and is at Court, p. 336; denies conspiring with Bothwell against the King, but the chancellor only (31st Dec. 1592), 741; turned out of council to prison, but rides off, p. 391; makes his peace—joins the King on Crawford Moor (6th July)—comes to Lochwood (7th) with Hamilton, Maxwell, and 1000 horse, to persuade Johnston to seek peace—and on to Dumfries, 757, p. 400; his scheme with Hamilton, Bothwell, &c., to turn out the chancellor and others, propounded by Master of Gray to Burghley for Elizabeth's concurrence, &c. (14th July), 768; at Fodene, Dumfrieshire, and attends the King "as wardour" (12th Oct.), 789; "lies close" (18th April 1593), p. 450; still in Scotland—sends message to the King denying his signature to the Spanish blanks (29th June 1593), 851; confesses with Hume, &c. in the North, and decides on action against the King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860; reported to intercede for Bothwell, 867; in Court with the King (29th Aug. 1593), p. 496; meets the King going to Jedburgh—kneels and asks pardon—and ordered to stand his trial first "and satisfy the ministers" (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to be "reformed to the Church of Scotland" and obtain Elizabeth's favour, 908; his trial to be at Lithno on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510; this unpleasing to the Kirk, &c., p. 510; asks Carey to use Ogilvy the priest well (8th Dec. 1593), p. 515; forfeited by his King's means, in Parliament, for signing the Spanish "blanks" (6th June 1594), 955.

"Angstoun"—bond by Conford for (Dec. 1580), 70.

Annand: Johnston comes to, as warden (Feb. 1582-3), 153; Maxwell and Herries at, to deal with the Grames (26th April), 220; attack on, by Scrope's deputy, &c., complained of (July), defended by Scrope, 241; Lord Maxwell and forces at (6th May 1605), 312; (4th July), 327; Maxwell expected at (21st Aug.), 340; 40 horses stolen at, p. 422; water of: Johnston's lands on burned (5th May), 425.

Annandale: the principal offenders in, 167; the warden of: his deputy and sheriff lie in Dumfries—their duties, p. 393; the country strong in surnames, pp. 393, 394; the chief of these, pp. 393, 394.

Anne of Denmark, the Queen: dislikes the Chancellor for persecuting the "King's bluide" (11th Aug.), 723; her Danish gentlewoman releases young Logie through her chamber (Aug.), p. 405; often sent for, refuses to come to Lithno while the chancellor is there (8th Oct. 1592), 775; her jointure to be settled before the Danish ambassadors depart (29th June 1593), 851; her bedroom door purposely fastened against the King, when Bothwell appeared (24th July), pp. 492, 499; Bothwell's hints to the Dean of Durham of her knowledge of affairs—a wise lady—silent and more to be trusted than some, p. 491; escorted by Bothwell to Falkland by the Queen's ferry (16th Aug.), p. 493; her fruitfulness apparent and "very manifest" (20th), p. 494; Edinburgh offers 15,000l. Scots (1400l. sterling!) for her lying in there (26th Dec.), 924; her jeweller, a Dane, not paid his wages, takes away a few jewels of small value, and
INDEX.

escapes to England—sent back and hanged, 999; procures a truce with Bothwell till after her son's baptism (18th July 1594), 964.

Anson, Chris.: billman, p. 52.
— Henry: billman, p. 64.
— Jo.: billman, p. 44.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 58.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 53.
— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
— Tho. gent.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.

Anthony, Mark: to be examined, 3.

Antheorat: muster of, p. 58.


Anycke: horsemen in, p. 22.

Apealath, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Aperder, in Kent: 296.

Appilby, Thomas: p. 8; 73.

Applegarth, Thomas: Laird of (Jardine): married to Lord Somerville's daughter (1581), p. 72; well affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; raid by Johnston, and reprisal expected (22nd March 1585-6), 419; in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 425.

Aryan, Chr.: bowman, p. 64.
— Geo.: billman, p. 62.
— John: nag, &c., p. 63.
— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Mic.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.

Arricbathe: given to Lord Hamilton (July 1587), 528. *See Hamilton, Lord.*

Archibald, Cuthbert: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
— Edw.: horseman, Emberton, p. 160.
— James: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
— Ric.: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.

Archere, Edw.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
— Lanceot: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Lanceot: 37 sheep stolen from, 26 came back, 808.
— Rob.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.


Arden, Robert (Gibrux): spoiled, p. 431.

Argyle, Earls of: (Colin, 6th):—64; going to the Border for the first time (Nov. 1580), 66; put off, p. 23; returns to Edinburgh, 69; at variance with Arran, leaves Court (18th Aug. 1581), 105; banished Court and will lose office (Sept.), 107; his "gentle nature" and the "Countess's forwardness," p. 76; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept. 1583), 448; not at Parliament (July 1587), 223; (Arch. 7th):—"the young." Cassillia's proposed marriage to his sister hindered by the Chancellor (Feb. 1590-1), 703; sides with Atholl against Hunky (24th May 1593), p. 462; drinks with Hamilton in Edinburgh churchyard, and reconciled (26th June), 850, 852; at Court for Parliament (13th July), 860; chief justice of Scotland, his deputy sits at Bothwell's trial, p. 486; said to have slain 300 of Hunley's men, and taken 12,000 cattle, in revenge of Moray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887; with 10,000 "Highlanders men" reported to have taken the King at Stirling (1st July 1594), p. 539; expected to "meet" Hunly on 30th Sept. (3rd Oct.), 982; to be lieutenant for the King against him (31st Oct.), 987; "conveying" at Stirling with his friends (18th Nov.), 990.
— the Tutor of: addicted to Popery (18th Jan. 1585-6), 406.

Arkell: muster of, p. 48.


Armidas, the Spanish: reports of (11th Aug.-12th Sept. 1588), 620-634; off Eyemouth (9th Aug.), p. 323; 60 ships off West coast, p. 323; in the Moray frith (11th Aug.), 621; off Norway or Shetland (13th), 623; followed by the Advice pinnae, 626; in Shetland (20th), 625; in the North isles there (9th Sept.), 632; off Fair island on 10th Aug., bound for Spain, pp. 332-3.

Armathwaite: muster of, p. 61.

Armmer, Cuthbert: sent by the King to Hunsdon, &c., with letters (20th June 1584), 237; promoting friendship between Bothwell and Hunsdon (30th Aug.), 536; to attend Hunsdon at secret meeting with Bothwell (6th Dec.), p. 293; urges repairs at Norham Castle, 679; instructed, 662; his evil doings in Norham and Ilard shires under Carew, p. 457.
— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
— Roger: his tenants, p. 16.
INDEX.

Armerer, "Widowe": horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.
Arnett, Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
— Tho.: un furnished, p. 51.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.
Arnimage. See Hermitage.
Armour: stock of at Newcastle (detailed), (Feb. 1581), 89.
Armstrong, Aby: Rynyon's son, p. 122.
— Ebbe: good man of Waddulses, p. 122.
— Ebbey, of the Gin gells: raid by, 229.
— "Ill Wills" Sandy: his offspring, p. 122.
— Alec (Gyngles): raid by, 595.
— Andrew: Englishman, to be delivered (Nov. 1591), 736.
— Andrew, of the Harlawe: p. 122.
— "Ingrams" Andro: indicted, 729.
— "the ladyses" Andrew: p. 122.
— Andrew, of Kyrkton: p. 122.
— Andrew: raid by, p. 352.
— Andro (Whithaugh): raids by (1587), 595, pp. 348, 352.
— "Red" Andrew, of Kirkhill: assures with Forster, p. 171.
— Anton, of Wyn yave, Gisleland: his daughter married to the "Laird's Jock," p. 121.
— Arche, of Arkilton: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 179.
— "Sandes" Arche: p. 122; Alexander's Arche, servant to Whithaugh, raid by, 595; raids by, pp. 347, 349, 351.
— Archie: brother to "the ladyses Andrew," p. 122.
— Archie: "Cockers" son, raid by, p. 558.
— Archie: son of "old" Whithaugh, raid by, p. 351.
— Creste, of Borngles; married Thomas Gorte Grame of Esh's daughter, p. 122.
— young Christofer: son of John's Christie, raid by, 175.

Armstrong, young Christie, of Barneleishe: raids by, pp. 420–1; 558.
— Christofer: (John's Christie), burns the Langholm (Sept. 1581), 110; "John's Christie," keeper of Langholm under Lord Maxwell (1585), 321.
— "Pawtons" Christie: assures for himself and 3 brothers, p. 171.
— "Sandes" Cresto: p. 122; Crestio, his son, p. 122; his daughter married to Rowe Foster, p. 128.
— David: his arms, p. 40.
— Davie "bangtail": raids by, p. 350.
— Dave, of Kannmony: married "Patyes" Gorthes Gram's daughter, p. 128.
— Dave, of Whetlesythe: p. 122.
— Eamont, of Wiggills: raid by, 178.
— Edward: (2), their arms, p. 40.
— Edward: raid on, p. 348.
— Elle (Chengles' brother): married John Foster of Krakop's daughter, p. 122; Elley, of the Gin gells, raid by, 229.
— Eme (Chengles' brother): p. 122; Emry, of the Gin gells, raid by, 229.
— Francis, of Whittaughe: raid by, 229; raids by, 595, pp. 348, 352.
— "Kimmont's" Francis: p. 122.
— Francis: brother to "the ladyes Archa," p. 122.
— Gawin: his arms, p. 40.
— Gavin: Eekie's son, raid on, 176.
— George, of Arkilton: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 179; raid by, 595.
— Geordie, of Catgill: raid by, 791.
— George (3): their arms, p. 40.
— George (in Gisleland): raid on, p. 70.
— Gorte, of the Bygmae: dwells there, married Will of Carlli's daughter, p. 122.
— Gorte, of Roweburn: married Jeme Taylor of Harpethill's daughter, p. 123.
— Gorte, Rynyon's son: p. 122.
— "young" Gorte, of Arkilton: married Will of Redhall's daughter, p. 122.
— Gresland: indicted, 729.
— Eeky (Hooter), of the Gyngles: raids by, 174, 176, p. 122; raid by, 229; assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; raid by, 595.
Armstrong, "oule" Hector, of the Harlaw : p. 122; his daughter married to Will Grane of the Field, p. 126.
— "young" Hector, of the Harlaw : married Fergus Grane's daughter, p. 122.
— Ecktor, of the Hillhouse : raids by, 595.
— Hector, of Twedham : p. 122.
— Echick, of Twedham : assures at Whitthaugh with Forster, p. 171 ; raids by (1579-87), 595.
— Hector, of the Stobham : p. 122.
— Ingram, of Castleton : raids by, p. 349.
— Jock, of the Calphills : raid by, 176; dwells there, p. 122.
— Joke, "the Lordes Joke" : his dwelling at Denysly near Kysonspolo, and married an Armstrong of Wylyave in Gilssand, p. 121; "the Laird's Jock," raid by (1587), 595; shopstealing by Mungo and Jock Armstrong, his servants, at Heatherieburn, p. 350.
— "the Lordes" John : married Ritchie Grayme of Meadop's sister, and his two sons ride in England, p. 121.
— "Joke, the lord's John's" son : married Hobbe Foster of Kerseope Aly's daughter, p. 121.
— John : raid on, by Elliot's, &c., p. 350.
— John, Whitthaugh's son : raid by, p. 352.
— John, "of the Score" : raid by, p. 351.
— John, alias Cokespoolee : murdered, 722.
— Jock, of Monckbehirst : assures with Forster, p. 171.
— John, of Tornthewynholm : assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 171.
— Kinmonth's Jock : raids by (Sept.-Oct. 1588), 176; his descent, p. 122.
— Jock, of Kynmott : raids by (1587), 595; raids by, pp. 429-1; took W. Calverley prisoner, 792.
— John, "skinabake" : p. 128.
— John, "of Whetaugh" : p. 122; his daughter married to John Foster (younger), of Roes, p. 128.
— Joke, of Twedham : p. 122.
— Lance, old laird of Whitthaugh, and his sons and nephews : p. 122; the chief evil-doer on the March, and his capture desired by Scrope, 198; murdered Will Noble, p. 124; assured with Forster for his house, &c. (20th Dec. 1584), pp. 170-1.
— Armstrong, Martyn : "young" Gorthe's brother, p. 122.
— Mathew : raid by, pp. 347, 349.
— Mathew : raid on, at Heatherieburn, p. 350.
— Patton, of the Harlaw : p. 122.
— Richard : his arms, 40.
— Dick, of Dryup : dwells at High Moragonp, his wife a Scot, p. 122; raid by (May), 229; "a head theife" taken in a raid, and in Carline Castle (12th June), 284, 285; raid by, p. 347.
— Richie : "Andro his Will's" brother, indicted, 722.
— Riche, "carhand" : p. 122.
— Hob (Robert) "the tailor" : raids by, pp. 347, 349, 350, 351, 350, 384.
— Hobb, of Whitaugh : raid by, 229.
— Robin, "Whithaugh" : raids by, 595, p. 351.
— "redneh" Hob : raid by, p. 352.
— Hobb, "John of Whetaugh's" son, married Jene Foster of Stangerthysye's daughter, p. 122.
— Rowy : "Cockers" son, raid by, p. 558.
— "the Lordes Rovye" : dwells on Tarras syde, and married "oule" Archie Grane's daughter, pp. 1214.
— Rynyon, of Gingills : raid by, p. 351.
— "Eckton" Rynyon, of the Harlaw : raids by, pp. 350-1.
— Rynyon, "of Twedham" : p. 122; raids by, 595, p. 349.
— Rynyon : "young" Gorthe's brother, p. 122.
— Rynyon : "Thom's Abye's brother, p. 122.
— Rynien : brother of "Dryupp," raid by, p. 347.
— "the lordes" Rynyon : dwells at the Thornythaithe, p. 121.
— Rynion : "Andro his Will's" brother, indicted, 722.
— Sim, laird of Mangerton : married a Foster of Kinsofoot, p. 121; taken in his own house (10th Jan. 1583-4) by Lord Scrope's men, and lodged in Carline Castle, 198; no laird of Mangerton ever so taken without loss, 198; a chief evildoer on the March, 198; Sym of Mangerton, &c., to be delivered for bills (Jan. 1590-1), 700; de-
livery promised by Bothwell, &c. (13th), p. 574.
Armstrong, Sim : young laird of Whitaughe, p. 122; Sym : young Whithaugh, raids by (1579-87), 595.
—Sym : Hugh Harden’s son, raid by, 176.
—“young Sime”: dwells on Mangerton flats, married “Robin’s Rowye” Foster’s daughter, p. 122.
—Thomas (3): their arms, p. 40.
—“old” Thome, of Chengles: p. 122.
—young Tom, of the Gingells: raid by, 229.
—Thomas, of the Gyngles: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—old and young Thom, of the Gingles: raid by, 595.
—“Eckies Tom,” of the Harlawe: raid by, 229.
—Thome (Chengles’ brother): married Gourth Routlibe’s daughter of “shetbelt,” p. 122.
—“the Lordes” Tom: dwells at High Morgarton, p. 121.
—Thomas, of Maynes: raids by, p. 349.
—“Rowye’s” Thom, of Mangerton: raid by, 595.
—Thome, of Rowenburn: p. 123.
—“Sanies Runyons” Thome: p. 122.
—“Hector’s” Thome: p. 122.
—“Kinnmont’s” Thome: p. 122.
—Symon’s Thome: a chief offender, 167.
—“Sim’s Thon”: dwells on Demayne Holme by Liddell, married Wat Storye’s, of Howe on Esk, daughter, p. 122; raid by, 595.
—“Simys” Thome: raid by, p. 350.
—Sym’s Thom, of Kirkhill: assures with Forster, p. 171.
—William: his arms, p. 38.
—William, of Kinnmonte: raid by (Aug. 1583), p. 109; Will, “called Kinnmont:” dwells at Morton rigg on Esk, p. 121; his wife Hothan Graeme’s daughter, p. 122; his sons, &c., p. 122; his sister married to “Thomas” Gerth Grame, p. 125; Will attes Kynmont, and Jocke his son: asked by Scrope in exchange for two principal Graymes, pp. 149-50; Will, “Kinnmonth:” raids and murder by, 595; in a Tyndesdale day foray, with 1000 horse, 6th Oct. (19th Oct.), 908; before the King, but nothing done, 908; intended another on 29th Oct., as Lord Scrope informed (31st Oct.), 912; bill against him “fyled” by the King on him (17th Nov.), p. 512; chief of the clan, “moves” for assurance with Scrope, and sends him names of 200 to join it (4th Dec.), 992; under consideration to gain time, 992.
—William (Bewcastle): raid on, p. 558.
—Willie, of the Gingells: raid by, 229.
—“Andro his” Will: indicted, 722.
—“Geordie Bigholmes” Wille: raid by, p. 558.
—“Geordie Calcfhill’s” Will: raids by, p. 558.
—“Kynnmonedes” Wille: “raids by, pp. 429-1.
—Wille: “Kannonby’s” brother, p. 123.
—“Hector’s” Wille: p. 122.
—of Powterlumpt: p. 122.
—... “the bungell:” servant to Mangerton, raids by, p. 350.
—... of Thornemwattie, and William and George his nephews: assure with Forster, p. 171.
Armstrongs: four notable thieves of the, put in Carlisle gaol, and three executed, 147, 149; revenges by their clan, 147, 149; a surname of the English East and West Marches, 166; also of Liddesdale, 166; “loose men,” p. 106; the Scottish, at feuds, 168; on Lyddal: their several branches, alliances, &c., pp. 120-123; assurance by, to Scrope and Forster (18th Dec. 1584), 271; for the house of Whithaugh only, p. 170; of Tines or Puddyborne, 274; stirred up against Johnston, and burn Lochwood under Robert Maxwell (6th April 1585), 303; further raids by, 308; in Dryfesdale, Lockerbie, &c. (1st May) 311; Lord Maxwell takes Laugholm out of their hands (17th June), 321; run a foray on Crawford Moor (30th July 1585), 334; of Arkleton and “Gingella” foray Myndrom in Glenendale (Feb. 1589-90), p. 343; strong in Liddesdale, the chief is A. of Maugerton; in Annandale, near Sark, “Kinnmont” an A., and 100 “able men of his name,” p. 394; all of these “are ever riding” in England, p. 395; excepted from the King’s
INDEX.

remonst to Bothwell’s followers (8th Oct.), p. 412; of Calfhills: raids in Bewcastle, 101; raid and murder by, p. 421; of the Harlaw and their friends, &c., p. 122; of the Langholm and their allies, p. 122; of Mangerton, the, and their alliance in England, pp. 121–122; their feuds with the Musgraves, the Robsons of Tyndale, and the Taylors, p. 126; of Melyonton, and their allies, &c., p. 125; of Turnin alias Puddingburn, p. 102; called Kynmouths: raid in Orton, 501.

Arnasco, the Duke: has 40,000 men ready for some enterprise (30th April 1594), p. 583.

Arnett, Robert: bailiff of Falkland, complaint by (1593), p. 516.


Arran, Earl of (James Hamilton): in ward (Oct. 1562), 2.

Arran, Earl of (James Stewart):—ill affected to Scrope, 101; his brother to marry Archibald Douglass’s wife, if divorced (Aug. 1581), p. 71; at variance with Argyll, 105; with James 6th in progress through West of Scotland (Sept.), 109; desires Angus’s forfeiture, 109; controversy between Duke of Lennox and him (Oct.), 112, 113; opposes restoration of Darnley’s murderers (Nov.), 114; the King at his house of Kinniel (14th May), 121; friendly with Lennox, 121; suspected evil influence with James, 122; reveals to Lennox a plot of the ministry (30th June), 125; at Court (26th Nov.), 188; Caernf joins his party (1st Dec.), 190; his sister wife of Andrew Ker of Fandonsyde, 190; breach with Lindsay reconciled (24th June 1584), 228; his promise doubted by Scrope (24th July), 249; to meet, Hunsdon (11th Aug.), 250; his letter to (20th Sept.), 258; his “accustomed” treatment of the nobles, 258; writes to Hunsdon of change of opposite warden, &c., (6th Nov.), 265, 266; Walsingham warns Hunsdon against him and his wife for dealing with the King’s mother, &c., 267; recovered from sickness (9th April 1585), 304; said to be banished from Court with his wife and brothers (23rd June), 322; Lady A. had built a “harras” on the Castle Hill, 322; his hatred to the Master of Gray questioned (24th), 323; the report of his banishment not confirmed, though the public hatred great against him and his fall expected (26th), 324; said to be dealing with Maxwell’s brother Robert (4th July), 327; his evil influence with James 6th against the Hamiltons, 328; Scrope sends for news of him to Lord Maxwell (20th), 338; report of his restoration to favour (9th Oct.), 362; suspected of Lord Russell’s murder (23rd Aug.), 341; presumptions from his wardenship of the Marches, &c. (4th Sept.), p. 195; received Fernihurst at Kinnell six days before murder, 348; his wife at Ayr with two ships awaiting him and a “great personage” (21st), 350; Fernihurst’s letters to, “extant” (11th Oct.), 359; little proof against him, and left out of the bill, 383; expected to join the King at Stirling (23rd Oct.), 378; tries to raise horsemen at 16d. a day, 376; not in Stirling Castle (4th Nov.), 387; at Dunbarton and joined there by Lady Arran—fled from Edinburgh (5th Nov.), 388; his stuff of Kinnell taken to Linlithgow, 389; 100 men sent to seize him at Ayr (12th), 390; at large (16th), 391; his retreat not known (15th), 392; his favourites put away from Court (24th), 394; has secret intelligence with the King (13th Jan. 1586–7), 404; at Ayr (14th), 405; the lords to meet him (16th), 406, 409; conferred with the French ambassador in Edinburgh three days (13th Jan.), and returned to Ayr (21st), 410; ordered to leave Scotland, 410; still at Ayr (9th), 412; ordered to go by the 21st Feb., 414; still at Ayr favoured by many (13th Feb.), 415; spoke with Bothwell at Roslin, 415; expected to go by 4th March (24th), 417; suspected of a plot against the lords, and his brother arrested, but released by the King, 417; his “traitery” (17th July), 439; restoration expected, being friendly with Hamilton (10th Sept.), 448; the French ambassador warned against, by Lord Maxwell (13th Oct.), p. 296; reported to send Holt to France (Oct.), p. 297; visited by Lord Crawford at Bargany (Nov.), 465; guides the King, and his public recall expected, 465, p. 298; (late): secret conference with Courcelles (March 1585–7), p. 248; Lord Maxwell at Ayr with, and the King converse at papsire there (11th April), 505; writes to the King of treachery devised by the Council (April), 512; ordered to ward in Lithoe, but tells the King his poverty and fear of death prevents him (May), 516; told to shift for himself, 516; reported slain by the “Orcades,” or by Drumwhassil in revenge of his father’s death, &c. (30th Aug.), 538; Hunsdon accused of underhand dealings with (14th Jan. 1587–8), p. 303; James Stewarde, late “called”; his saying if he “recovers Court” (20th Feb. 1592–3), 800. See Steward, James.

Arthington, Mistress: prisoner, York, 310.
INDEX.

Arab (laird of) : on Council (24th Oct.), 986.
— James : attends Archbishop of St Andrews, 158.
— John : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.

Articles, Lords of the: the King's letter to (July), 526 ; appointed (16th July 1583), p. 475.

Arundel, Earl of (Philip)—his lordship of Morpeth, p. 21 ; horsemen in his barony of Burgh (April 1583), 159 ; is "doubtful," 165 ; his land of Gilsland open to the Scots riders, p. 124 ; Scrope thanks Walsingham for news of his "commytrie" (27th April 1585), 308 ; inquiry as to his adherents on the West Marches, 309 ; dispute with Francis Dacre on the Dacre succession (1588), 639.

Ashbrig, Geo. : his arms, p. 56.
— John : his arms, p. 56.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
— Percival : bowman, p. 45.
— Ric. : billman, p. 45.
— Ric. : his arms, p. 56.
— Mio. : his arms, p. 56.
— Wilt (2) : their arms, p. 56.

Ashby, Mr : ambassador in Edinburgh (22nd July), p. 527 ; packet from, sent to Walsingham (26th), 610 ; news of Armada from (11th Aug.), 921 ; (18th), 620 ; (20th), 628 ; informed of the 3000L. for the King of Scots and arranged as to it (9th Sept.), 633.
— Mr William, sent for to Bowes by the King, delivered, and sent to the Castle (2nd April 1584), p. 528 ; threatened with "the bootes," p. 528.
— Mr William : late merchant of the Staple (Sept. 1591), 784.

Ashe, Lancelot : pensioner, Berwick, p. 374 ; Hunson's chamber servant, gets an illegal lease from John Carew his son, of a house at Berwick, and pulls out the owner, p. 426 ; pensioner, p. 455.

Ashon (Aston), Roger : his adventures between Alnwick and Twissell, &c. (Aug. 1581), 104 ; crosses Tweed into Scotland, p. 73 ; his letter from Earl of Leicester reported safe (20th Nov.), 113 ; letters forwarded to Walsingham (Feb. 1585—6), 414, 417 ; letters sent to Walsingham (7th Nov.), 466 ; Walsingham's to, sent secretly (1st Dec.), 468 ; to take the King's patent to Maxwell (7th March 1586—7), p. 248 ; sends letter to Walsingham (30th April), 511 ; to Walsingham (27th June), 521 ; in Edinburgh (Dec. 1591), p. 380 ; at Fernihurst and Chillingham : his inquisitiveness about

the Master of Gray's movements (Oct.), 776 ; takes 4000L. from Elizabeth to the King (1588), 888.

Ashton, Mr : receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster, assists in the Berwick pay (31st Dec. 1583), 925.

Ashtrees, the laird of : raid by, 174.

Aske, manor of : the Queen refuses a mortgage on (6th Sept. 1590), 630 ; offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes and his son as security of 200L. yearly, 697.

Askeham parish : mustor of, p. 84.

Askerton tower : p. 32 ; lordship, muster of, p. 40 ; a captain needed for, p. 102 ; Thomas Carlton at, 409 ; Castle : the steward of Gilsland's residence, p. 392.

Aspatrie : muster of, p. 43 ; (Aspertrick) : spoils in, p. 431.

Athison, Anthony : quartermaster, Berwick, p. 536.

— John : levies heavy fines, p. 22.

"Athisons", a base Scottish coin (15 to the English shilling) used by the paymaster at Berwick (at 18 to the shilling), to cheat the garrison and townsmen (Feb. 1592—3), pp. 426—7.


— Robert : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.


Athole (Attholl, Atholl), Earl of (John, 5th) :—

at meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69 ; in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105 ; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318 ; said to have attacked and burned Perth (29th Oct. 1585), 382 ; addicted to papistry (16th Jan. 1585—6), 406 ; expected by the King (29th April), p. 258 ; hurt at Perth by his horse falling (May), p. 258 ; sent for by the King to "accord" him and Huntly (29th), 516 ; absent from Parliament (16th July), 523 ; warned to join Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1620—1), 702 ; supports Moray against Huntly, the King's attempt to compound the feud, &c. (13th Feb.), p. 376 ; joins Bothwell's party against the chancellor (30th July), 715 ; his scheme with Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., against the chancellor and others, propounded by the Master of Gray to the Queen by Burghley, for her concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763 ; kills 50 of Huntly's men, and Argyll takes his part (24th May 1598), p. 462 ; in Edinburgh for Parliament (16th July 1593), 860 ; present at Bothwell's sudden appearance to the King (24th July), 865, 866, 867 ; said to offer conference to Carey, and service to
Elizabeth, p. 475; Carey not certain of him now, p. 479; swore to take Bothwell's part, and serve the Queen, as Bothwell assures Carey, pp. 481-2; his countess's clever arrangements for bringing Bothwell into Holyrood by a postern gate—taking the guard's arms away, and Bothwell up to the King's bedroom door, &c., 877, 880; his speech to the King on Bothwell's behalf, 877, 880; on the jury on Bothwell's trial and acquittal (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; remains in Edinburgh (20th), p. 483; discharged Court till 20th Nov., p. 493; in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithoo (31st Oct.), p. 510; Huntly's chief man revolts to (26th Jan. 1593-4), p. 520; expected to join Bothwell with 2000 men (4th April), p. 525; is in arms on Fife side, p. 526; to meet Bothwell, &c., near Stirling on 31st (17th April), 946; presses him more than his purse will bear, 946; Bothwell gone to (28th June), 958; reported at Stirling with 10,000 "Highlanders men" (1st July), p. 539; Bothwell "trysted" with him, but returned (8th July), 562.

Atkinson, Anth.: his arms, p. 43.

Anthony: his arms, p. 59.

Chris.: absent, p. 51.

Chris.: bowman, p. 52.

Chr.: his arms, p. 56.

Chr.: his arms, p. 57.

Chr.: his arms, p. 61.

Cuthbert: bowman, p. 53.


Edward: eaq., &c., p. 65.


Geo.: his arms, p. 59.

John: his arms, p. 37.

John (4): their arms, p. 38.

John: his arms, p. 40.

John (2): their arms, p. 41.

Jo.: absent, p. 44.

Jo.: his arms, p. 46.

Jo.: bowman, p. 47.

Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Jo.: bowman, p. 49.

Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 50.

Jo.: bowman, p. 52.


John: his arms, p. 55; unarmed, p. 55.

John: his arms, p. 56.

John (4): their arms, p. 57.

John: unarmed, p. 59; his arms, p. 59.

John: billman, p. 65.

John: musters Leith ward, p. 43; deputy of Penrith: his arms, p. 43; gent., steward of Penrith and Queen's Hamms for Thomas Knevett (1592), p. 385.

Atkinson, John: horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.

John: spoiled, 809.

Lawrence: his arms, p. 55.

Leonard: his arms, p. 46.


Nichole: billman, p. 44.

Richard: his arms, p. 37.


Richard: his arms, p. 41.

Ric.: unarmed, p. 56.

Ric.: his arms, p. 58.

"deaf" Richard: 309.

Rob.: absent, p. 52.

Rob.: his arms, p. 59.

Rob.: his arms, p. 59.

Rob. (2): their arms, p. 61.

Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

Rob.: horseman, Leabury, p. 160.

Rowen: his arms, p. 41.

Rowland: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.

Thomas: his arms, p. 28.

Tho.: his arms, p. 45; bowman, p. 46.

Tho.: bowman, p. 48.

Tho.: bowman, p. 49.

Tho.: billman, p. 52.

Tho. (3): bowmen, p. 53.

Tho.: his arms, p. 58.

William: his arms, p. 37.

William: his arms, p. 38.


William: unfurnished, p. 44.

Wil.: his arms, p. 45; unfurnished, p. 45.

Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Wil.: bowman, p. 53.

Wil.: his arms, p. 55.

Wil.: his arms, p. 57.

Wil.: horseman, Howick, p. 161.

Wil.: spoiled, p. 431.

Austen, Anth.: his arms, p. 57.

Ric.: his arms, p. 60.


Awock, Jo.: bowman, p. 53.

Wil.: bowman, p. 49.

Awerder, Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

William, of Woodenn: raid on, p. 364.

Awkyn, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.

Awesten, George: spoiled, 801.

Axdail, Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Ayde, the: of Bristol, bound for Scotland, 629.

Ayle, John: unarmed, p. 56.
INDEX. 573

Ayr: two ships at, and Lady Arran, expecting her husband and some "great personage" (21st Sept. 1585), 350; new town of: 100 men search at for Arran (14th Nov. 1585), 390; Arran at (14th Jan. 1585-6), 405; came to Edinburgh from and returned again to, 410; still at (9th Feb.), 412, 415.

— sheriff of: with the King and his forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct. 1592), 780.

Back, John: unarmed, p. 58.
Backhouse, John: his arms, p. 59.
Backeworth, John: horsemen in, p. 22.
Bacon, Adam: his arms, p. 57.
— Eamont: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
— James: absent, p. 46.
— John (2): their arms, p. 57.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Lancelot: his arms, p. 54.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 57.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.


Bailiffs, two water: on each side of West March, their liberties and duties (1592), pp. 394, 395.


Bainbrigge, Balfour, Baker, Bailye, Bailiffs, Bacon, Bainbrigge, Back, Balfour, Bale, Bailye, Bampton, Balskyne, Backeworth, Ballendyne, Ballard.
INDEX.

Bargany (Aburgaynie), laird of: James
Steward (Arran), at his house (Nov. 1580),
465.

Barges in Waverton: spoiled, p. 431.

Bargott, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Barker (Berker) Allen: pensioner, p. 455.
— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
— Charles: billman, p. 45.
— Jenkyn: bowman, p. 45.
— Jo. (1): his arms, p. 45; (2) bowmen,
p. 45; (1), billman, p. 45; (2), absent, p.
45.
— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
— Jo.: absent, p. 47.
— John: spearman, p. 50.
161.
— Leonard: absent, p. 45.
— Mic.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— Percevell (2): billmen, p. 45.
— Ric.: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Tho.: billman, p. 45.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 50; absent, p. 50.
— Tho.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
— William: his arms, p. 44.
— Wil.: absent, p. 45.
— Wil.: spoiled, p. 431.

Barnor: tenants of, p. 16; and Gotherick-
stead: muster of, pp. 155, 158.

Barnard, John: buys a gunner’s “roome” of
Sir S. Musgrave’s butler, p. 524.

Barnbarowe, Laid of: sent to Denmark
(April), 512; sits on Bothwell’s trial (10th

Barnelms: the Privy Council at (Dec. 1582),
157.

Barne (Barnes), Edmund: his arms, p. 59.
— Edw.: absent, p. 56.
— John (3): their arms, p. 56.
— John: unarméd, p. 58; (3), their arms,
p. 58.
— John (4): their arms, p. 59; (1), absent,
p. 59; (1), unarméd, p. 59.
— John, of Wigion: robbed, p. 431.
— Mungo: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
— Rowland: his “harquebuz,” p. 44.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
— Thomas: juror, Carlisle, 232.
— Thomas: spoiled, p. 431.
— Wil.: unarméd, p. 55.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Barne, Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Barnefather, Christopher: his arms, p.
42.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 42.
— Davye: merchant, spoiled, 801.
— Gilbert: his arms, p. 40.
— Jenking: his arms, p. 41.
— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
— Randell: his arms, p. 41.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
— Thomas: raid on, p. 356.

Barnes manor (Durham): 78; near Bishop-
wearmouth: Bowes and his son at, arrang-
ing their affairs, saltpans, coalpits, &c. (1st
Dec.), 737.

Barrabye, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.

Barratt, George: lieutenant in Berwick,
548.

Barrosforthe: horsemen in, 20.

Barrove, George: absent, p. 47.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 46.
— Mich.: spearman, p. 47.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 46.

Barton: horsemen in, p. 21; parish: muster
of, p. 63.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 56.
— Lancelot: billman, p. 64.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
— Thomas: confers on Berwick works
(Dec. 1581), 115; deputy comptroller,
survey Berwick, 477; p. 319; Mr.: con-
troller, 927.
— Wil.: absent, p. 51.

Barwick-on-the-hill: horsemen in, p. 21.

Barwise, Henry: his arms, p. 59.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— John: unarméd, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
— Ric.: certifies muster, p. 61; of Hekirk:
doubtful, his estate (1) (1588), 168.
— Richard: esq., juror, Carlisle, 252;
steward of Wigden (1592), p. 396.
— Robert: spoiled, 801.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Bas (Basse), laird of: a juror on Bothwell’s
trial (10th Aug.), pp. 466, 482; at Council
(24th Oct.), 985.

Basenthwait: able men, &c. in, p. 42.

Baslens (l) Captain, 591.

Bassel, Mr, in Nottinghamshire: the Queen
thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

Bateable, 5ee Debatable.

Batie (Bayte, Bait), Allen, (Eskdale): his
daughter married to Riche Grame (the Mote), p. 125.

Batie, Davie, of the Black Ezck: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.

— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 60.

— Hugh: Scotsman, late of Brackenhill, laborer, indicted, 232.

— Mongo’s Jame: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 50; unfurnished, p. 60.

— John: horseman, Norham, p. 159.

— John, of the Crose: assures with Scrope, &c., p. 170.


— Nicol, of Whisgyl: assures with Scrope, &c., p. 170.

— Ric.: billman, p. 65.

— Thomas: maimed, p. 70.

— Wil.: absent, p. 46.

— Wil.: spearman, p. 50.

Bateson, John (John of the Score): raid by, 595.

Battisons (Batsons), the: a surname of the West March, 166; of Eckdale, ”loose men,” p. 106; number of, p. 106; inhabit Eckdale, p. 121; spoil Drys water, &c. under Robert Maxwell (April 1585), 311; foray Myndrom, p. 343.

Bauterberyhill, Berwick: p. 10; (Baldersburie), to be restored to Berwick, p. 147.

Bavington: horsemen in, p. 21.

Bawden (Bowdon), John: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.

— John: horseman, Elford, p. 158.

— Wil.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.

— Wil.: horseman, Stamford, p. 169.

Bawmer, Jeffrey: unfurnished, p. 51.

— Jo.: absent, p. 51.

Bawse, Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

Baxter, Anth.: billman, p. 62.

— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.

— Henry, younger: billman, p. 63.

— John, younger: bowman, p. 62.

— Lancelot: bowman, p. 62.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.


— Tho.: bowman, p. 62.

”Bay salt” (money): four barrels of, taken from Stanley’s ship at Aberdeen, rescued by Huntly (July 1594), 973.

”Bay Sandforth”: wins a Liddesdale race, and given to Laird of Mangerton (Easter, 1585), 309.

Bayle, Stephen: ambassador of Denmark, at the King’s charges till 10th July (29th June 1593), 851; to see the Queen’s jointure settled, 851; said to be going (or sending) to Spain (18th July), p. 475.

Baynes, Adam: absent, p. 46.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Roland: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Wil.: absent, p. 46.

Bayon “in Portugall”: 48 Spanish men of war at, bound for Scotland (26th Dec. 1593), 924.

Beachie (Beacham), John: his arms, p. 38.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 49; unfurnished, p. 49.

— Philip: bowman, p. 49.

— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.

Beamonde: muster of, p. 59.

— Anth.: spearman, p. 50.

— Symond: his arms, p. 46.

Beaneley (Beaneley) town: horsemen in, p. 20; forayed (1587), 535.

Beoke, Anth.: his arms, p. 54.

— Henry: his arms, p. 54.

— John: unarmed, p. 54.

— John: spoiled, p. 431.


— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.

Beckwith, Captain: on West March, p. 248.

Bed, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.

— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.

Bedaggen, Mungo: Scotsman, late of Stubbell-spath, laborer, indicted, 232.

Bederaule, Laird of (Trumbull): a chief man in West Teviotdale, p. 127; his son and cousin german slain at Ealington (30th Nov. 1587), 574; Watty Trumbull, another son, in same raid, 574.

Bedford, Earls of: Francis (2nd)—to Leicester of Darnley and Queen Mary (April 1565), 4; to same (Nov.), 5; to Throckmorton, 7, 8; (April 1566), 9, 10; governor of Berwick and warden of East Marches (1568), p. 269; Forster to Walsingham on his son’s death, and to favour his grandson (28th July 1585), 350; died same day, 330; the late, “his just and godly government” of Berwick, p. 425; (Edward 3rd)—kept by Sir John Forster till his father’s funeral over (38th Sept, 1585), 355; sent to the Lord President (20th Oct.), 379; the Queen offended at Sir John Forster’s long delay therein, 379; “the young”: Huntington and Lady H. thanked for their kindness to (27th Dec.), 398.

Bednall village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33; (Beindell): muster of, pp. 154, 158.

Begavy: house of, cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.


Bell, Adam: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.

— Andrew: his arms, p. 41.

— Christopher: his arms, p. 40.
Bell, Cutbert : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
   — David (2) : their arms, p. 39.
   — David (2) : their arms, p. 40.
   — Davy, of Overleton : raid on, 176.
   — Davis, of the water of Mylk : raid by, p. 558.
   — Edmond (2) : their arms, p. 39.
   — Edmond : their arms, p. 40.
   — Edmond : absent, p. 44.
   — George (2) : their arms, p. 39.
   — George : his arms, p. 40.
   — George : his arms, p. 59.
   — Gregory (2) : their arms, p. 39.
   — Harbarte : his arms, p. 40.
   — Henry, younger, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 42.
   — Henry : raid on, p. 382.
   — Humfray (4) : their arms, p. 39.
   — Humfray : his arms, p. 41.
   — Jeffrey : his arms, p. 38.
   — Jeffrey : his arms, p. 40.
   — John : his arms, p. 38.
   — John : his arms, p. 41.
   — John : unfurnished, p. 34 ; absent, p. 34.
   — Jo. : spearman, p. 46.
   — John : his arms, p. 57.
   — John : his arms, p. 58.
   — Jo. : his arms, p. 60.
   — John : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
   — John : horseman, Belli, p. 159.
   — "Jockies" John : raid by, 791.
   — Jokke : his daughter married to Gorth Grame, p. 125.
   — Mathew : his arms, p. 37.
   — Oswald of the Hill : raid by, 791.
   — Patton : his arms, p. 42.
   — Peter : his arms, p. 39.
   — Peter : taken prisoner, p. 347.
   — Richard (3) : their arms, p. 39.
   — Richard : absent, p. 44.
   — Richard : horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
   — "Jockies" Richie : raid by, 791.
   — Robert (3) : their arms, p. 38.

Bell, Robert : late of Medhopp, laborer, indicted, 232.
   — Roger : his arms, p. 41.
   — Symond : his arms, p. 39.
   — Thomas (3) : their arms, p. 39.
   — Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
   — Thomas : his arms, p. 61.
   — Thomas : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
   — Thome : "Ryedelok's" brother, raid by, p. 558.
   — Thomas, "smith" : spoiled, p. 431.
   — Wat : his daughter married to Riche Grame, grandson of "old" Riche, p. 125.
   — Wats, of Myldleyhill : raid by, p. 558.
   — William : his arms, p. 38.
   — William (3) : their arms, p. 39.
   — William (2) : their arms, p. 40.
   — William : absent, p. 45.
   — William : horseman, Hebborn, p. 159.
   — William : his daughter married to Francis Grame, grandson of "old" Riche, p. 125.
   — "Sign of the" : 734.

Belltower, Berwick, 17.

Bells : two slain by the English Grames in feud (19th May 1582), 123 ; feud a great one (June), 127 ; a surname of the West March, 166 ; at feud with the Grames, p. 126 ; resettled by Scrope, pp. 148, 150 ; in a foray on Crawford Moor (30th July 1585), 384 ; lately taken by Captain Case (Aug.), 443 ; a great surname in Annandale, long at feud with the Irwins, p. 394 ; the most in Gilsland, p. 394.

— kyrk, Liddesdale : March meetings at (13th-30th April 1590), 668.

Bellbank, the: next Gilsland, dwellers in, p. 124.

Bellanaye : Scrope's messenger, 263.

Bellases, Richard, Esq., his equipment at muster, p. 162.

— (Bellys, Bellows), Captain : defends Eslington and made prisoner (30th Nov.), 570 ; was in Sir C. Collingwood's "wayne jorney" to Toviotdale (on 26th), 571 ; issues from Eslington, holds ruined house on the hill and defends it stoutly, till his men slain and himself prisoner, p. 200 ; his rash defence severely blamed by Hunsdon, as quarter offered twice (8th Dec.), 574 ; his release discussed between Angus and Hunsdon (9th-11th Dec.), 575, 577, 591.
INDEX.

Bellforth : tenants in, p. 16 ; (Belford) : master of, pp. 153, 151.
Bellister, Laird of : raid on (Aug. 1587), 596.
Bellman, Christofer, of Hedderswood : raid on, 176.
Bolsoe : horsemen in, p. 22.
Bendall, Christopher : his arms, p. 40.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 39.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 61.
— [ ] : spoiled, 601.
Bennett, Ric., younger : nage, &c., p. 62.
Benrode ; one horseman in, p. 21.
Benson, Chris. : unfurnished, p. 45.
— Edw. : absent, p. 47.
— Edw. : bowman, p. 53.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
— Reb. : bowman, p. 52.
— Tho. : billman, p. 52.
— Mr Wil. : nage, &c., p. 63.
— Wil. (1) : bowman, p. 52 ; (1), absent, 52.
Benton : horsemen in, p. 22.
Benwell : horsemen in, p. 22.
Beorishie park : ash timber for Berwick from, 597.
Berington : Queen's land, p. 33 ; muster of, pp. 158, 159 ; mains : muster of, p. 158.
Berwick, Marshal of : Scottish news by (1562), 2 ; his suit to Leicester (1565), 9, 12.
See also Constable, Woddlington.
— works, &c., at, 14-17 ; the new pier at, described, 14-17 ; p. 7 ; charges, pay, &c., at, 19, 20 ; ins at, 21 ; works, 22-37 ; state of pier, 37 ; works, 38 ; three years' cost of the pier, 53 ; fortifications, &c., five years, 58 ; limits of the "Bowndes," p. 31 ; ordinance at (Feb. 1581), 85 ; works at, (in 1581), 108 ; Kewick copper for, 108 ; gibbet for a felon, 108 ; Tolbooth, St Nicholas ward, the easternd, &c., 108 ; works done (Mich. 1582 to March), and estimate for mero, 154 ; the bridge, tower, and gates, wharf, walls, &c., 154 ; causey at the Cat well, 154 ; slates, lead, &c., 154 ; treasurer's account for 1584, 248 ; "preacher," keeper of post boat, tippets, &c., 248 ; the liberties, freedom, &c., of, infringed by the marsh and others, pp. 141-3 ; the population about 2000 (1554), p. 148 ; the salmon fisheries, p. 148 ; the church too small for the people, and in decay, and a new one required, p. 148 ; the old parish church as fair as any in England, but taken down by Henry 8th for the fortifications, p. 148 ; mayor of, &c., complaints against the marshal for mis-government, hindering justice, &c., &c. (May 1554), 230 ; against the governor, victualler, &c. (June), 240 ; Hunsdon the governor's, answer to these, p. 144 ; mayor's reply to the governor's answer, p. 145 ; their humble requests therein, p. 146 ; addition to, p. 147 ; "postells" thereto by the Privy Council, p. 147 ; estimate of work to be done at (April 1585), 301, 302 ; bricks brought from Hull to, offer to make them cheaper on spot, 301 ; "Eevy plan," p. 173 ; the Snowk, p. 178 ; munitions, &c. (7th May), 426 ; council minute as to victuals, &c. (26th), 430 ; soldiers' daily rations at (18th Oct.), 459 ; survey of, for repairs of wharf, walls, iron gates, long bridge, pier, &c., 1920f. (Jan. 1586-7), 477 ; governors, officers, and number of garrison, &c. temp. Henry 8th and Elizab. (31st Aug.), 537 ; oaths of the several officers and statutes, p. 269 ; alleged design by Huntly, &c., to take the town (12th Sept.), pp. 270-1 ; Hunsdon acquainted therewith, and to make it as safe as the Tower of London, pp. 270-1, 541 ; his remarks on the officers and men (26th), 543 ; heights of the old and new walls, and depth and width of the ditches (27th Sept. 1587), 544 ; to be kept secret, 544 ; list of the pensioners of, 546 ; the walls strengthened and extended by Hunsdon (18th Oct.), 556 ; pay of the garrison in arrear, &c., 556 ; surprise of the town a mere brag of Bothwell's, p. 282 ; two years' pay (1588, 1589) due the garrison by Bowes, 648 ; Vernon's statement of victuals due thereon, 649 ; and declaration of debt due the captains, 650 ; necessary stores for town (24th Nov.), 654 ; the garrison petition Burghley for their pay, 655 ; schedule of the same, 666 ; works done at (29th Sept. 1590), 688 ; receipts for, 687 ; treasurer's fees, 688 ; the garrison's petitions for two years' arrears of pay, 692, 693 ; needful repairs at gates, bridges, towers, &c. (14th Dec. 1590), 694 ; surveyor's report on (19th Dec.), 695 ; note of needful works, 698 ; victualler's declaration as to pay (25th March 1591), 708 ; needful repairs—wall on Tweed—long pier, long bridge over Tweed (13th Sept.), 733 ; council of, recommend a post controller, 734 ; reckoning of pay between treasurer, and surveyor of victuals (Mich. 1591), 735 ; munitions sent to (3rd April 1592), 744 ; the mayor of, to Burghley, with articles against Vernon, showing his unfitness as paymaster and victualler (6th Feb. 1592-3), 797 ; articles of his shortcomings, shifts, abuses, and debts, pp. 425-8 ; the same to Burghley, that the town
INDEX.

Berwick, Marshal of—continued.

may undertake the victualling (2nd March), 605; deputy mayor, &c. of, to Burghley, with fresh complaints of Vernon’s misdoings, &c. (13th March 1592–3), 605; the mayor in London as Burgess in Parliament, 605; and petitions the Queen against abuses suffered by Hunsdon and his officers (14th), 806; the Book of Complaints, pp. 434–8; the watchword withheld from the mayor to degrade him, p. 438; the Queen begged to conceal his name, pp. 437–8; Vernon’s reply, pp. 438–9; the mayor accused of cheating him, pp. 438–9; privileges of, by royal charters, &c., described (17th March 1592–3), 810; are now greatly infringed by the governor’s toleration of abuses, 810; the mayor, &c. petition the Queen against the lord governor, his officers, and the garrison (17th), 810; munition required for (21st), 813; Carey’s instructions to reform abuses, &c. (27th), 814; provisions to be shipped to, 815; monthly pay of the garrison, 817; the deputy mayor, &c., to Burghley, of Hunsdon’s “most bitter letter” on the mayor’s complaint to the Queen, and their fears of him, begging his good offices (2nd April), 818; Carey’s note of (1) needful works, p. 445; (2) defaults of masters, and (3) the pensioners, p. 446; regulations for the town, &c. (14th April), 822; p. 448; complaint of the gunners against Vernon (17th), 823; the mayor and the town clerk’s “men” docked of pay by the deputy-governor (28th April 1593), 827; munitions for, 828; the town seal, p. 461; a marshal arrogantly wanted, 826, 830, 833, 835, 840; fees of, 844; note of customs of (June 1588), p. 466; masters at (2nd July), 854; timber for (6th), 865; munitions for (10th), 858; soldiers’ pay and works (11th), 869; additional (20th), 869; payment of works and garrison (29th Sept. 1593), 894; sums not accounted for by treasurer (1581–83), 895; repairs of bridge and pier (30th Sept.), 897; masters at (4th Oct.), 898; works at (1593), p. 518; pay at (24th March 1593–4), 927; present garrison, 900 foot, 50 horse, 927; half-year’s repairs at, &c., 928; considered weak, as 100 men at Carlisle and 100 in the country (5th April), p. 628; the Cowgate of “borders,” the Mary gate and gates of the keep and tower on Tweed bridge of “iron,” need “tymelist” repair, can only be opened and shut by men with great danger (14th April), 944; p. 529; walls and tower, p. 529; masters at (18th), p. 532; ordinance at, delivered to the new master (24th June), 957; masters at (15th July), p. 541; corn leaves daily without custom (15th), 966; pay at (29th Sept.), 981; masters at (16th Oct.), 984; note of customs at (15th Dec.), 993; mayor, &c. of petition against the customer (27th Dec.), 996; ask Sir J. Cecil for his good offices, 996; their petition to the Queen, p. 554; the town nearly starved by Vernon’s insufficiency (31st Dec.), 997; note of necessities for, 999; of deficiencies in provision, 1000; garrison rations, 1001; Vernon’s covenants for supplies, 1002; his debts, &c., 1003.

Berwick, Robert: bowman, 92.

Bewcastle: horsemen in, 54; of great strength, p. 32; the men of: not mustered, p. 42; Liddesdale outrages in (March–July 1581), pp. 69, 70; the Queen’s light horse in decayed, and remedy doubtful (April 1583), pp. 99–100; country scarce of men, and succour needed, p. 102; nightly raids in, 174; horse and foot for, 175; complaints by, 161, 176; small clans in, Nobles, Taylors, Storyes, &c., p. 124; men of, petition Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191; forayed (24th Nov.), 191; horsemen in, p. 155; betwixt Gilliland and Liddesdale, under a captain, his duties, pp. 398, 395; surnames in, p. 394; question of Thos. Musgrave as deputy (June), 432, 433, 434; the people rude by nature, 434; captain of: bills of outrages by Buccelech, &c., in his office (27th Nov.), 628.


Bewle, Anth.: unarm’d, p. 60.

—— Charles: bowman, p. 45.

—— Edw.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Edw.: unarm’d, p. 60.

—— Geo.: billman, p. 50.

—— Geo. (2): their arms, p. 60.

—— Jeffry: his arms, p. 60.

—— John: billman, p. 45.

—— Jo.: billman, p. 47.

—— Jo.: unfrnish’d, p. 48.

—— John: his arms, p. 54.

—— John, senor, &c. (7), their arms, p. 60: (1), unarm’d, p. 60.

—— Mic. (1): unarm’d, p. 60; (1), his arms, p. 60.

—— Rob.: bowman, p. 45.

—— Tho.: absent, p. 47.

—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 60.

—— Will. (2): their arms, p. 60.

Bewsher, John: nag, &c., p. 65.
INDEX.

Blacklock, Edward: his arms, p. 41.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Nich.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Nich.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 42.
—— Robert (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 49.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 41.
Black Know (East March), p. 31.
"Blackmale": levied by Liddeosdale on their countrymen without redress (May 1592), 746.
Black Myddynes, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Blackness castle: the Justice Clerk made captain (11th Nov.), 888; late constable ordered to deliver it, 390, 391; Crawford (escaped) ordered to return at his peril (28th Dec.), 400; Lord Maxwell committed to (19th Aug.), 627.
Blacknowhit: muster of, p. 46.
Black Terres: the Scots thieves of, p. 102.
Bladon: timber brought from, for Berwick, 897.
Blaine, John: unarmed, p. 59.
Blake, Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Blamire, Edw. (2): their arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob.: unarmed, p. 54.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 48.
—— Tho. (3): their arms, pp. 53, 54.
Blanche, Wil.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
"Blances", the Spanish: Huntly, Angus, and Erroll, &c., forfeited for signing (8th June 1594), 955.
Blandeston, Laurence: commissioner on Marches, p. 35.
Blanerass: muster of, p. 43.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 41.
—— Mr Thomas: his arms, p. 44.
Blantyre, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 63; (prior of): at Council (24th Dec. 1585), p. 215; prior of: in Edinburgh for Parliament (13th July 1593), 860; prior of: president, to meet and bring Bothwell to the King (10th Sept. 1593), 888.
Blaunde, John: billman, p. 64.
Blaxon, James: his arms, p. 59.
Blaxton, John, Esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.
INDEX.

Blaxton, William, senior, gent.: his equipment at muster, p. 163.
— William, junior, gent.: his equipment, p. 162.

Bledforde, John: his arms, p. 59.

Blen, Tho.: his arms, p. 58.

Bienercak: master of, p. 43.

Blenkarne: master of, p. 49.

Blenkesopp, Thomas: raider on, p. 351.

Blenknow: J., billman, p. 50.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Blenknowe and Lathes: master of, p. 51.

Bietherne, John: his arms, 38.

"Blewe cape ladders: " (i.e. Scots) to be employed on Borders by a spy (6th March 1586-7), 494.

Blisse, Glib.: spoiled, p. 440.
— Richard: billman, p. 44.

Blith, Tho.: bowman, p. 52.

Blithman (Blithe), Richard: Scotsman exchanged for a Spaniard (8th Sept. 1590), 683, 684.

Bloody shirts: shown to Walsingham on the Borders, 191.

Blowet, Brittany: 8000 Spaniards at (30th April), p. 533; (Blowet?) in Brittany: Spanish forces at (26th Jan. 1598-9), 928, 929.


Bluspild, Rob.: unarmed, p. 58.

Bocke, John: his arms, p. 59.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.

Bockenfield: horsemen in, p. 21.

Bockhowse, John: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.

Boddy, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.

Boggett, Jo.: absent, p. 46.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.

Boghead, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.

Bolame: one horseman in, p. 22.

Bold: muster of, p. 43.

— Rob.: horseman, Chattan, p. 100.


— James: pensioner, p. 455.
— John: tag, &c., p. 65.


— horseman in, p. 21; — wood: muster of, 91.

— Scrope going to, on urgent business, for a week (10th June), p. 466.
— in Allerdale: spots in, p. 431.

Bombe, Laird of: (Thomas Maclellan), married to Lochinvar's sister (1581), p. 72; goes abroad (3rd Oct.), 111; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; with Lord Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592-3), 804.

Bome: muster of, p. 58.

Bonat, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 53.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 53.


Bone, John: his arms, p. 60.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.


Bonnie (?), Mr Francis: his default in equipment, p. 163.

Bonshaw, the: stoutly defended against Lord Maxwell (16th June 1585), 321; Johnston asks Scrope to relieve it, 321; still besieged (4th July), 327; house, 425; — syde, &c., burned by the Maxwells (5th May), 425.

— Edward (Irwen), of: Scrope to bind with his followers, 187; the goodman of, at Lochwood with Johnston, yields his house to the King (7th July), 767; hopes to be received to peace (11th), 759; laird of: Edward Irwen, submits and delivers his house to the King (11th July), 760; says "openly" he has no confidence in the King's word, but relies on Carrichael's, 760; has a free remission (8th Oct.), p. 412; Edward (Irwen): his son at raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516; Mathew Carrudden, his man, p. 558.

— the Irwins, of: "proper men" (1592), p. 394.

Bonson, Hew: bowman, p. 52.

Bonsor, Anthony: unfurnished, p. 44.

Bordeaux: reports from, at Berwick of Guise's defeat, 584; (Burdex): Spanish ships coming to (18th Sept.), 888; 50 have arrived at (7th Oct.), 889.

Borders, the: regulations for, 6; agreement, &c. as to, 38, 41; decay of, p. 30; divisions of the three Marches, p. 30; 51; acts, commissioners, &c. for, 78-83: masters of West March, 90; &c.; notes of the (1580), 196; English: charges of 450 horse and foot, 254; total foot mustered, armed 7174, unarmed 7969 (1584), 255; horsemen furnished 1754, unfurnished 2063, p. 165; limits and divisions of the, 356; extra forces for the (17th Feb. 1586-7), 486; reports of, to Walsingham, from his anonymous spy (6th March), 494; English: plan to restore the line of the Roman wall, pp. 300-2;
INDEX.

531

English West: state of, while the warden sick (16th Jan. 1592-3), 794.


Borrne, in Redesdale, the: raided on, p. 348.

Borradiell, Tho.: billman, p. 64.

Borchwick (Burtick), Lord: once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; joins Bothwell against the chancellor (30th July 1591), 715.

Bost, Davy: spearman, p. 47.

— (John): Jealous, haunts Cumberland and Westmorland (1588), 189; (Beaste, Boost), John: a suspected Jesuit, searched for by Lord Scrope, p. 92; his places of hiding, p. 92; at Edinburgh, 515; his trial: why stayed (9th April 1594), 942.

— Lancelot: his arms, 92; resets "lewel persons," p. 92.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.

— Tho.: bow and spearman, p. 48.

Bothard, mylist: muster of, p. 57.

Bothcheris: muster of, p. 60.

Bothwell, Earls of: (James 4th):—rebels (Oct. 1563), 2; fortifies Hermitage, 2; annoys Berwick (1565), p. 8; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; who died in Denmark, "clean exempted" in Parliament, and his lands given to his nephew (July 1587), 528; (Francis Stewart 5th):—James 6th sends to Italy for him (Sept. 1581), p. 76; to be schooled at Paris by the Archbishop of Glasgow, p. 76; is of great promise, if not corrupted thereby, p. 76; likely to be keeper of Liddesdale (April 1583), 158; minded to ride after James to St Andrews (27th June), 169; at Kelso: ordered to come to Court at once (Nov.), 189; is now there (21st), 188; chief ruler in Liddesdale, p. 137; at Kelso (23rd April), 214; was ordered there from Edinburgh with his 2000 men, by the King, and to keep 20 miles from Court, 215; his chamberlain (a Douglas) taken with letters and imprisoned, 216, 217; ordered by the King to "refuse" four of "his chiefest men" (17th May), 228; warded (?) at Crichton (30th Sept.), 255; at Kelso: malcontent (12th March 1584-5), 292; expected at Drumlanrig (23rd-29th July), 329, 333; joins Angus's party at Kelso (23rd Oct.), 376; asks Forster to hold hand when they leave the Border (25th), 379; to Forster, on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; made lord chancellor to console him for the captainship of Edinburgh (11th Nov.), 388; in the Moray pursuing Fernyhirst (13th), 389, 391; disputes Coldingham with the laird of C., and receives possession till the King decides between them (19th Nov.), 393; writes to Forster from Liulithgow in friendly terms (24th Dec.), 397; entertains the King at Crichton (14th-16th Jan. 1585-6), 405, 406; at Court, 405, 406; said to have spoken with Arran at Roslin (13th Feb.), 415; very inward with the French ambassador, and has secret speech with Arran (17th Feb.), 416; keeper of Liddesdale (18th April), 421; the King refuses his attendance to Falkland (27th), 422; comes to the border (17th July), 439; forays Maxwell's lands (6th Sept.), 447; 11 of his men taken, 447; his dispute for Coldingham and powerful allies (10th), 448; Scrope to, for a March meeting (12th), 449; proclaims Maxwell (24th), 450; said to refuse resreds for Liddesdale (26th Feb. 1589-7), 491; outrageous threat to Sir Thomas Gray's man (6th March), p. 249; encourages W. Ker of Ancrum to a foray on Middle Marches (18th), 499; Scrope to, for resreds, 500; musters from Crichton 500 or 600 dalesmen to slay Forster at a march meeting (25th), p. 253; with the King to attack Lord Maxwell (22nd April), 505; warns lairds of Teviotdale to attend the King (13th May), 514; Coldingham abbey adjudged to by the King (25th), 516; raids in Middle March by his people, pp. 262-3; dissension with Angus and stays from Parliament (16th July), 523; friends with Hume, 523; keeper of Liddesdale, 525; granted his uncle Earl Bothwell's lands in Parliament, 528; to Forster, of meeting at the Reidawyre (15th Aug.), 590; not going to Denmark (30th), 530; Cuthbert Armourer friendly with, 536; to assemble men for surprise of Berwick (11th Sept.), 540; surprise of Berwick only his brag (18th Oct.), p. 292; an evil councillor of the King: quarrels in his presence with Angus about a tithe, p. 292; rides to Brankome and Hawick (Nov.), 590; his "trumpet" in a foray by Buccleuch, and goods taken to the Armitage, p. 285; to Hunsdon, on late attempts (30th Nov.), 568; sends his chief kinsman Rob. Hepburn to Hunsdon (1st Dec.), 570; again (on 3rd), excusing his servants' accompanying Buccleuch's former raid—the accident of his being at Brankome—and wishing to meet privately with him on the King's behalf, &c., p. 293; Hunsdon's reply, p. 293; ordered to send for Buccleuch and ward him at Blackness (6th Dec.), 574; his credit on Border better than Angus's, 574; the only man the King will deal through, p. 295; not yet agreed with the chancellor or the Humes (25th), p. 299; brings Bishop of Dunblane's commission to the King, p. 307; bags stay of excommunication against him, wishes
Bothwell, Earl of—continued.
the King to accept his offers of money and men from Spain, p. 307; entertains Mrs Kennedy, the late Queen's gentlewoman, at dinner, who declares her mistress's martyrdom (17th Jan.), p. 308; too fickle to be trusted, yet holds with the King (8th Feb.), p. 315; Scrope to deliver a pledge to, for Liddesdale, p. 315; Col. Sempill rides to, at Crichton (8th Aug.), 620; made lieutenant of King's army (19th), 627; gets Spanish gold (9th Sept.), 632; at Court (18th March 1588-9), p. 326; his intended foray fails—at Kelso, waiting Huntly, &c.—their designs against the chancellor, and the latter's offers to B. (7th April), 642; to laird of Mangerton, for "venison to the King's marriage"—and not to trouble Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept.), 652; promises Bowes redress for Liddesdale (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657; his deputy meets Forster's for redress (18th-10th April), 668; Lord Hume joins him at Crichton (April 1590), 671; delays redress for Liddesdale, though ordered by the King (22nd June), 676; (30th), p. 357; the King to press him to answer for Liddesdale (6th Sept.), 685; to Burghley, commending Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (29th Oct.), 691; ordered with his caution to appear before the King and council on 22nd (9th Jan. 1590-1), 700; Forster asks adjournment of meeting (4th Feb.), 701; his huge gathering of border nobles and men alarms Forster, 702; whose son Nicholas meets him on 8th, p. 374; his promise to the King in council (13th Jan.), p. 374; letters to and from Forster (21st Jan.-4th Feb.), pp. 374-5; calls Forster his inferior, p. 375; is strictly warded in Edinburgh Castle, on the motion of the "ministers," for frequenting Lord Ruthven's daughter (18th April), 709; escapes from ward to Liddesdale (28th June), 711; joins himself to Hume and Bucleuch by means of the chancellor (10th July), 713; is "driven" to break with the chancellor, or lose the nobility (20th July), 715; his connexions noted by Burghley (7th Aug.), 720; the King's intention to attack him at Kelso stayed (9th Aug.), 729; has left Liddesdale and gone to his brother in Cathness (11th Aug.), 723; the Queen (of Scots) displeased at these events, 728; referred to in Elizabeth's letter (1st Dec.) to the King by Hudson as "the person" (l), p. 359; his "bold enterprise" on Holyrood House (27th Dec. 1591), 740; a " rash attemptte," 741; his associates summoned before the King (31st Dec.), 741; others suspected, and he threatens to hang the chancellor, p. 391; the chief land owner of Liddesdale, p. 394; has taken Lochmaben Castle (18th June 1592), entering it in "woman's apparel" (20th), 748; takes the field with Maxwell, the Scotts, &c., to march towards the King (24th June), 749; expelled Carmichael's men from Lochmaben, and the King proclaims him (25th), 750; marching to kill the chancellor at Lethington (26th), 751; report of his success, 752; of his repulse at Falkland (30th), 753; is returning towards Peebles, 753; report of his taking the King, Carmichael, &c., 754; the King prepares to march against him in the W. March, 10 of his allies hanged (2nd July), 755; names of his English followers wanted, 756; thought he will come in, and his wife luck "in corners" of Cumberland (8th), 757; his supporters in Liddesdale to be seen to (11th), 759; expected to "get Court" again (18th July), 762; scheme by him, with Hamilton, Angus, and others, to remove chancellor, &c., from Court, proposed verbally by Master of Gray for Burghley's approval (14th), 763; returns to the Hermitage, seeks Elizabeth's favour, offering to give up four Jesuits (20th Aug.), 766; offers his son in pledge, 766; two of his friends at Court seized, little heard of him of late, p. 405; search made in Teviotdale for him, &c. (Sept.), p. 406; Fernehurst and Hunt- hill to be charged before the council for his reset, p. 406; J. Colvile to Lowther on his behalf (25th Aug.), p. 407; himself to Lowther, with letter to be shown the Queen and Burghley, p. 407; his account of his late enterprise, reasons for it, and anxious care of the King's person and dignity, &c., and credence for Laird of Spott (9th Sept.), pp. 407-8; at Edinburgh, pp. 407-8; messenger from, to the Chancellor at Drumlanrig, for peace with him (17th), 771; resettled among the English Grames, and in Carlisle on the Fairday (8th Sept.), escorted by Thomas Carleton (28th Sept.), p. 410; Hamilton refuses consent to his banishment (3rd Oct.), 775; is in Edinburgh consulting the "church," p. 411; is roving on the Scottish Marches, excepted from the King's general remission, the Queen of Scots kindly disposed to him (8th Oct.), p. 412; commissioner for a treaty (1588), p. 413; the King marching against him and his adherents (10th Oct.), p. 413; proclamation at Carlisle against his abettors there (18th Oct.), 781; his rest at Netherby with his wife (Sunday, 8th Oct.), and playing at cards with Burley, a traitor, complained of by the King (13th Oct.), p.
INDEX.

583

415; plays at football openly on Eek (12th Oct.), p. 415; a "muffled" man brings a message of comfort to him (16th), 784; was not in house of Netherby, 784; report that he will submit doubted, the King's wrath great, all his castles, offices, &c. taken from him, no chance of favour (25th Oct.), p. 418; his res sorters sought for in Cumberland (5th Nov.), 787; has been on the English east march for two months (16th Jan. 1592-3), p. 424; is openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Musgrave, "very pleasant and merry" (10th March 1592-3), p. 433; reported to be near Berwick (4th April), 819; Carey, warned by Burghley, promises not to see him (1st May 1593), and his faction should be nourished, "to keep his nails shorter," &c., 830; appears at Lancaster Moor horse race, wishing to speak to Scrope, who avoids him till further orders (30th April), 831; his design to kill Sir George Hume and seize the King, p. 457; the King still violent against him (17th May), 835; sought, but refuses, to join the Spanish party, till England cast him off (24th May), p. 462; Scrope ordered publicly to disown him, but encourage him in secret (10th June 1593), 845; is much favoured in Cumberland, though obliged to "pawn his jewels" till Elizabeth assists him, 845; Scrope proclaims him at Carlisle Cross (13th June), 848; showed himself next day at Gaterley Moor at a horse race (1st July), 853; his forfeiture expected again in Parliament (18th), p. 475; thought by Carey fitted to oppose the King's popish leanings, but is in danger from a disease or two upon him, p. 475; the Queen orders straight proclamation against him, and his abettors to be seized and punished, &c. (20th July), p. 476; was lately in Newcastle, p. 476; his secret entrance to Holyrood, knells before the King, and asks pardon, &c. (24th July), 865; his peace proclaimed at the Cross of Edinburgh, &c. (24th), 866, 867, 868; comes to Norham, shows Carey that he is in favour, and will dine with him (31st July), 871; his account to Carey why he crossed the border till his trial fixed, intends to see her Majesty for her directions, state of his party, their enemies, &c., and will need 200 men from her for a month or two till established (1st Aug.), 872; p. 481; is going to get some hounds and horses to please the King, p. 481; passes through Alnwick and sends message to Forster (1st Aug.), 873; has warned his men for 8th at Jedburgh, 873; visits Dean Mathew at Durham (3 p.m. 2nd Aug.), 874; long account of his meeting

the King, their conversation, the King's attempt to find what Elizabeth had done for him, reference to his mother's death, p. 482; his speech in reply for her Majesty, ill opinion of Maitland, recommendation of James Steward as chancellor, view of union of parties desired by Elizabeth, his forces, meeting Sir Robert Melvin that afternoon, &c., and can keep the King against Spain, p. 483; his character, accomplishments, &c., p. 484; visit to Sir W. Read, and accounts of the King's and his meeting, &c., 877; his sword and pistol in hand, and the King's fear, 877; got two hounds from Read, p. 486; his trial (10th Aug., 1 p.m. to 10 at night), the judges, the charge and depositions against him, 873; his three counsel, his speech, and witches' confessions, p. 487; his second speech, the jury and acquittal, the King's attempt to escape detected by him (3 a.m., 11th), p. 488; imprisons the messengers, the King's discontent at his acquittal, &c., p. 489; and desire to cut his throat if possible, pp. 489-90; was tried in the Tolbooth, p. 490; Dean Mathew's corrected account of their meeting, Bothwell's speech to the King, the latter's attempt to escape to the Queen's chamber (locked against him), &c. (15th Aug.), p. 490; the King's "wooding" him to find out Elizabeth's support in his attempts, his hints of Queen Anne's support of Elizabeth, the King's attempt to cut his throat, and dissimulation, p. 491; thought a "rare man" in support of Elizabeth, p. 492; the King gets up an agreement by Hume, Maitland, &c. against him (20th Aug.), 881; Forster's account of trial, jury, &c., 881; his agreement with the "mynistris," provost of Edinburgh, &c., on 14th Aug. for reparation and restoration, signed by the King, p. 493; escorted the Queen to Falkland (16th Aug.), and presents the King with 3 horses and 12 hounds, p. 493; discharged Count till 20th Nov., p. 493; Scrope's account of these events, 882; Carey rebuked by Elizabeth, Burghley, &c., for receiving him at Berwick, and humbly excuses himself (24th Aug.), 883; is commanded from Count to his own house (29th Aug.), 885; to do justice for Liddesdale, intended to go to Court on 1st (7th Sept.), 887; his men ordered out of Stirling on 7th, message from Colvile brought secretly to him to come and ask pardon again to content the King, declined, and he is much "dislyked" (13th Sept.), 888; the King's admission to a "depender" about the agreement against him. p. 498; the
Bothwell, Earl of—continued.

King as hostile to him as ever (14th), 889; written to by the King to agree with Huntly, Hume, &c., and attend a convention, declines, and will first consult the Kirk, the town of Edinburgh, &c. (16th Sept.), 891; is at Edinburgh, the King at Falkland, “bent” against him, p. 499; his friends’ houses in Tviotdale to be pulled down by the King (16th Oct.), p. 507; away from Court (19th Oct.), 908; brought by “Robin” Carey to Carlisle Castle, stays all night with Scrope (29th Oct.), 910; his letters stopped on East Marches, 910; his new scheme to get possession of the King at Letham, with the help of the Kirk, the town of Edinburgh, &c. (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510; his chief associates, p. 510; Cecill’s letter of 8th sent to him by Scrope, and his reply forwarded (26th Nov. 1598), 917; at Carlisle and in the “deepest displeasure that may be” with the King, 917; large bills against his English followers in the raid of Falkland, 921, pp. 516-17; guarantees delivery of Musgrave’s prisoner to Lord Scrope (19th Dec.), 922; his petition to Elizabeth to make his peace, or give him shelter, 934; reply thereon, 935; enters Scotland with but 60 horses, musters at “the Moss tower,” and enters Kelso with 600 horse (1st April), marches towards Dalkeith (on 2nd), followed by Hume, and reaches Leith sands (on 3rd), draws out to Niddry, beyond the castle guns, attacked by Hume, drives him back to the gates of Edinburgh, and retires to Leith at night (4th April), 939, pp. 525-7; Hume’s vow to bring him alive or dead to the King, p. 528; his prayer, and cry of “courage for God and the Kirk,” before joining battle, and his officers’ names, in the rearward, p. 528; his visit to York, 22nd-34th March before, and narrow escape at Toplife, riding “in his hose” only, p. 527; his retreat from Dalkeith to Kelso, pursued by the King’s forces (4th April), 941; his “going back” will put his enemies in too great pride, p. 623; the Dean of Durham to Sir R. Cecil, that he is not discouraged but he may submit or agree with the King (9th April), 942; if he can raise money, intends about the 30th to meet Atholl and the Fifa barons near Stirling with 3000 men, attack Huntly and the papists, leaving the King behind them (17th April), 946; report of his meeting the Dean of Durham at Hexham denied by latter to Cecil (27th April), 950; has been at the “Hemytage” stirring up the Liddesdale men to raid the English March, but now gone to Atholl (28th June), 958; took the Queen of Scots’ servants with her stolen jewels at Shields, gave the men up to Carey, keeping the jewels, and was then about Newcastle and Wollington, p. 538; reported to cross at Queensferry to meet his friends near Stirling on 29th June (1st July), p. 539; was at Leith, and crossed to Atholl, returned to lie with 80 horse a mile from Edinburgh, for the King coming from Stirling; by chance discovered, his horses seized, and all fled on foot through Edinburgh to Liddesdale, and now there (8th July), 962; makes a truce to do nothing till the baptism over (18th July), 964; a messenger from Sir R. Cecil to, with letters, sent into Liddesdale by Carey (18th July), 965; has kept Liddesdale quiet till now, by the “over sight” of the Queen (24th July), 968; puts off the three papist earls’ request to join them till the baptism over (29th July), 971; his offer to Forster to keep Liddesdale quiet submitted to Burghley (5th Aug.), 972; in his own jurisdiction, sometimes about Edinburgh, &c., among his friends, living quietly (10th Aug.), p. 544; was at Dalkeith on 12th, and escaped to Fife, afraid of betrayal “on this side” (15th Aug.), 975; sought for in Stirling (28th Aug. 1594), 977; Colville fears his “overthrow” for joining the papist earls (19th Sept.), 979; Cecil’s letter to Lady B. sent by Carey to the Moss Tower (2nd Oct.), 982; “is little heard of, as a man able to do nothing” (31st Oct.), 987.

Botwell: horsemen in, p. 21.

Bouley: muster of, p. 62.

Bounds of Berwick: pp. 10, 31;—road, p. 31; driven by Carey, the mayor, &c., and extra cattle or sheep turned off (27th April 1590), 826; the freemen’s and others yearly races for the meadows of, cause “quarrels and blood” (30th May), p. 468.


Bourough, Lord: ambassador, salute to, 828.

Bousted, Jo., junior (1): his arms, p. 61; (1), unarmed, p. 61.

— Martin: his arms, p. 61.

Bowlaldeth: muster of, p. 42.

Bowbanck, Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.

— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Bowbyn (Bowmont) water: p. 31.

Bowch, John: unarmed, p. 56; (2), their arms, p. 56.

— Pat.: his arms, p. 56.

— Rowland: his arms, p. 59.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

INDEX.

585

Bowch, Wil. (2): their arms, p. 56.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Bowden, Edw.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 169.
— Geo.: horseman, Stamford, p. 190.
Bowe, Hugh: juror, Carlisle, 235.
Bowes, Sir George: reports on gold in Crawford Moor, 11.
— Sir George, of Streatlam: the late (?) (Oct. 1580), p. 27.
— Raph: accredited by his father Robert to Walsingham (20th June), 609 ; presents his father's petition to Burghley (15th April), 609; to assist his father out of his wife's estate, 670; sent to Burghley with credence as to security for his father, &c. (7th June), 672; Burghley's favour asked for (15th Aug.), 681; ready to sell or mortgage his wife's estate to help his father, but cannot get a fair price, &c. (Oct.), p. 869; proposis as to lands in security, 697; is ready to impoverish himself and family for life (24th March 1590-1), 707, p. 378; Mr Raff: relieved from prison by Burghley's order, with one year's salary of his father as treasurer of Berwick (Mich. 1592), 774.
— Sir Robert: p. 31; a former commissioner, p. 104 ; 778.
— Robert: treasurer of Berwick and ambassador to Scotland, 17; to Burghley, on pier, &c. at Berwick, 17; on Scots affairs, 18; his accounts, 19, 20; receipts, 29; letters and accounts, 30-5; disputes with surveyor of works, 44-6; desires to leave Scotland (May 1580), 52; to the Privy Council (June), 56; to same (Aug.), 59; to Laurence Thomson, 69; to the Council, 61; back in Scotland (Sept.), 62; to Walsingham, from Berwick (Oct.), 64; at Streatlam on his brother's affairs, 65; royal grants, &c. to, 78; commissioner on Marches, p. 36; to Burghley, with notes to injure Lennox (Feb. 1581), 67; Walsingham to, 86; recommends Archibald Douglas to Lord Burghley (29th July 1581), 100; at Auckland, 100; accounts of work at Berwick and Holy Island (for 1581), 108; to Burghley, with same, and news from Scotland (30th Sept.), 109; to same, as to the cost of works and need of money (12th Dec.), 115; is M.P. for Berwick, wishes leave to attend parliament, 115; Walsingham's lost packet to, found by Forster's man, 145; his letter of encouragement to Lord Clarm Hamilton, 146; 158; to Scrope, from Edinburgh, that he only gets "good words" (17th June 1583), p. 101; Scrope's note to (July), 169; his letter (26th Sept. 1578), p. 108; to Walsingham, as to Scottish traffic, &c. (18th Oct. 1583), 178; commends a burgess of Berwick to Walsingham (22nd Nov.), 189; to same, as to his loan of 3000L. for relief of his debts (21st Dec.), 190; with letter to Lady Loochoven from Hay, the clerk register, and on duplicity of Scotsmen, 194; Lord Huatingdon's "goodness" in the loan, 193, 195; writes to Scrope of Endermarkye, 198; Walsingham's letter sent to (23rd April 1584), 214; ordered as to money sent to Forster (26th), 216; account as treasurer of Berwick (15th July), 248; his house rent, 248; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586-7), 477; supplies no money to Carvell, 527; has not paid the Berwick garrison for a 12 month (Oct. 1587), 556; his excuses as to disposal of 2000L. for works, &c., not true, 556; to Walsingham, with news of Scotland, his isolation at Court there, his poverty in spite of the Queen's liberality, and cessation of further news (10th Nov.), 561; to same, from Aske, to make his excuses to the Queen (13th), 562; declaration of his debt for pay of Berwick (15th Nov.), 567; to Burghley thereon, deprecating the Queen's displeasure (6th Dec.), 573; from Aske, to Walsingham, as to Lord Hamilton, John Colville, &c. (1st March), 598; notes on letters, p. 318; to Walsingham, from Berwick—Scottish news, advising payment to Colville for intelligence, and wishing his own discharge (10th April), 609; to same, with letter for Archibald Douglas (28th May), 607; from Barnes, to same, for release from office, messages by his son, &c. (29th June), 609; to same, from Fenham, with two packets for Arch. Douglas, Scots news (26th), 613; to same, from Berwick—the King's dissatisfaction at money offered to him—hopes of more—letters to Arch. Douglas (4th July), 614; to same, with letters to Arch. Douglas—a private one from Carmichael to himself, to be kept secret, &c. (22nd), 615; advises thanks to Carmichael, &c. (26th), 616; to same, news of the Spanish fleet in Shetland, &c.—advice to send the King "some comfort" to keep him steady (20th Aug.), 628; to Burghley, of the 3000L. received for the King—its payment to Carmichael—the King's thankfulness—news of the Spanish fleet, &c. (10th Sept.), 638, p. 333; Carmichael's receipt to him (9th Sept.), p. 333; sends Walsingham the King's letters to Elizabeth and Essex—Carmichael's to himself, &c. (12th Sept.), 634; to same, with packet to Arch. Douglas (17th), 635; to same, from Aske, with another packet for Douglas—of his own poverty, &c. (1st Nov.), 637; his debt of two years' pay (1588-9) to the
Bowes, Robert—continued.
garrison of Berwick (Mich.), 648; his man's promise thereon to Vernon, 649; the garrison petition Burghley to appoint another paymaster, 655; to Forster, from Edinburgh, that redress promised for late outrages on his march (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657; Lord Hamilton to, thereon, p. 343; ambassador in Edinburgh, p. 343; to Forster, on meeting for redress (26th), 659; reports to Scrope the Bishop of Derry's evil doings with Herries and Maxwell for aid in Irish rebellion (10th April), 666; to Burghley, confessing his failure to pay the garrison—asking that Vernon may receive and pay the last half year—and himself with the Queen's help and sale of lands, will pay up the two years still due (15th April), 669; humbly thanking him for his great goodness with his Majesty for his relief in this distress—that he has no other succour than her Majesty, but will sell lands and also borrow on the estate of his son's wife—praying meanwhile an "im- prest" from the Queen to clear the garrison and deliver him from heartfelt grief (16th), 670; to Burghley, from Edinburgh, thanking the Queen for her bounty in vouchsafing to advance him money for the garrison arrears at Berwick, and accrediting his son as to the securities for repayment (7th June 1590), 672; humble confession of his "great error," p. 354; to same, of his heaviness at the Queen's sharp displeasure, compassionately stopped in execution by his means—his inability to pay the garrison arrears, as advised by him—and praying for his succour in finding the means, as his servants will show (15th Aug.), 681; his servant takes a Scotman prisoner from Newcastle to Berwick (Sept.), 683; reckoning between him and Vernon (Mich.), 687; his fees, &c., as treasurer of Berwick (1590), 580. 3s. 4d., 688; to Burghley, from Edinburgh, lamenting the Queen's refusal to lend him any money or accept a mortgage on his estate, and that she thinks he ought to sell "outright," which Burghley regrets he cannot alter—that his son is ready to mortgage or sell his wife's estate to help him—difficulties in finding purchasers or lenders—humbly begging his salary as ambassador, to pay his Scottish creditors (Oct.), 690, p. 369; his confused accounts with Vernon, and the watch of Berwick "cry out" against them for their pay (23rd Dec.), 696; note of his lands for security of 1000l., 697; Forster to move the King on border affairs (4th Feb. 1590-1), 701; to Hunsdon, of quarrels at Scottish Court—foul of Hauty and Moray—Island chiefs in prison, plans to raise the King's revenue, &c. (13th Feb.), 703; to Burghley, deprecating the Queen's threat to recall him, as discrediting her service, offering all his own and his son's means for her satisfaction, and has instructed his servant thereon (24th March 1590-1), 707, p. 378; his petition for certain sums disallowed (2nd May), 710; still ambassador, and to move the King for redress of outrages (28th June), 711; Forster to, as ambassador (19th July), 713; to Scrope, of new keeper of Liddesdale (28th), 714; to he made to answer for his under-officers at Berwick (12th Aug.), 724; owes the marshal a loan of 1000l., 727; must present or answer for his petty victualler (20th Aug.), 728; to Forster, as to pirates, p. 386; reckoning with Vernon for Berwick pay (Mich. 1591), 735; his salary, 736; to Burghley, from Barnes, of his successor's passage to Scotland, that he gave him hints for conduct there, as directed—begging money for his house rent, &c. at Edinburgh—directions to Vernon at Berwick in his absence—state of the securities offered to the Queen, his heavy losses therein, and asking a patent to sell salt for his relief (1st Dec.), 737, p. 389; his servant petitions Burghley for his master's salary (4th Dec.), 738; again ambassador at Edinburgh, writes to Lowther that Bothwell's "reset" complained of (18th Sept.), p. 410; state of his fees as treasurer of Berwick for three years past (Mich. 1592), 774; one year paid to relieve his son from prison, 774; writes to Lowther to attend the King in force on 10th (6th Oct.), 777; to same, to lend the King a cannon against his rebels (10th Oct.), 779; his debts as treasurer of Berwick (20th Nov.), 789; has "corrected their sins for sixteen years" (6th Feb. 1592-3), 797; his salary applied to his debts, p. 426; moneys paid to by receivers (15th Feb. 1592-3), 798; to Lowther, from Edinburgh, as to English prisoners, &c. (8th Feb.), p. 429; before his time "selling pay" at Berwick unknown (March 1592-3), p. 435; his unfaithfulness in office shown, pp. 435, 437; owes money for which Vernon is sued, though he was pressed for it, 812; "lord ambassador," is hourly expected at Berwick from Scotland (4th April), 819; men absent are with him there (9th), pp. 446, 447; to Carey, from Edinburgh, that Sir R. Melville is starting (19th July), p. 456; Scrope to, that he has proclaimed Bothwell (13th), 848; to Burghley, of the assembly
of nobles, &c., 850; his letters sent to
Burghley (15th July), p. 475; the Queen's purlse helps him to better news than Carey
(28th July), p. 479; his packet forwarded
by Carey (31st July), 871; one of Bothwell's "unfriends" (2nd Aug.), p. 482; 879; am-
bassador, to Scrope, of Bothwell's offer for
Liddesdale (Sept.), 887; letters forwarded
to Burghley (15th Sept.), p. 488; is jealous
of Carey's dealing in Scottish matters, p. 498;
"indent," as ambassador with the King,
Bothwell, &c., 881; Huntingdon advises
Scrope to move the King by him (28th), p.
506; anns to be accounted for by him, as
treasurer of Berwick (1581-93), 600l. 18s.
2d.; 895; an absentee with him (4th Oct.),
p. 504; note of moneys not yet accounted
for (15th Oct.), 902; Forster sends to, at
Jedburgh, with the King for redress (15th
Oct.), 903; to Forster, with the King and
council's letters thereon (19th Nov.), 915;
Forster's reply to, and the King and
council's letter (17th Nov.), p. 512; writes
to see to the seminary priest taken at
Norham (8th Dec.), p. 515; from Edin-
burgh, to Burghley, recommending Crane,
920; his man refuses Carey's fee as marshal,
without warrant, and requires his bill to
repay it (19th Dec.), 923; his clerk helps
in the Berwick reckonings (31st Dec.), 925;
reckoning between him as treasurer and
W. Clopton for the half year's pay (24th
March), 937; his house in Edinburgh
"guarded," and the King sends to him for
William Ashby, "a dealer for both the am-
bassadors" (2nd April), putting him in
prison, p. 528; ambassador (27th May
1594), 952; William Hoppe, his man, de-
livers him (not the party addressed) a
packet of Arch. Douglas's (Dec. 1593), 953;
Lord Zouch's ("ambassador also") order
thereon, 953; to Forster, with doubts of re-
dress, but has "moved" the King (6th July
1594), 961; Collman, one of his Berwick
victuallers, owes 130l., and cannot be found,
Vernon thinks Bowes responsible (15th
July), 963; reports to Carey the arrival of
the Danish and Brunswick ambassadors,
and preparations for the young "prince's"
baptism (18th July), 964; tells Scrope the
King intends making Hamilton warden of
the West March (19th July), 967; Forster
says he can get nothing done by him (5th
Aug.), 972; hurries off to Stirling with
Sussex, on the King's messages (28th Aug.
1594), 977; his account as treasurer of Ber-
wick, 981; Sir R. Cecil's letter of 24th sent
to by Carey "with speed," (29th Sept.),
982; and of 27th (on 2nd Oct.), 982; ex-
pected at Berwick "certainly" to-morrow
(17th Oct.), p. 549; Scottish Council to,
that their wardens shall stay disorder (24th
Oct.), 986; received 3000l. for the King
from Lord Huntingdon (in 1558), 988; at
Court when Cecil receives Scrope's and
Buceloch's letters of 13th Nov., was pro-
nounced redress by the King before leaving
Edinburgh (28th Nov.), 991.
Bowes, Thomas, merchant, Newcastle, 155.
— Sir William, of Straitlam Castle: the
late, the arms entrusted to, wanting (23rd
June 1588), 610.
— William: commissioner on marches, p.
35; William, esq., musters Durham light
horse (30th Sept. 1584), 260; his lands and
equipment, 260; commissioner on Lord
Russell's murder (4th Sept. 1585), 345; to
Walsingham, as to the Scots' views (5th
Oct.), 358; "Sir" William, to same, on
state of proceedings (9th Oct.), 365; further
proceedings (21st), 374; that commission
at an end (24th), 377; Sir William: the
King specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 690.
— Jane, lady: her equipment, p. 162.
Bowghen, the Laird of: the King displeased
at Lord Scrope receiving him (Sept. 1583),
174. See Balquhen, Laird of.
Bowman, Anth., elder: nag, &c., p. 62;
younger: footman, p. 62.
— Clemet: his arms, p. 54.
— Peter: spoiled, 801.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Rowland: bowman, p. 49.
— Rowland: billman, p. 62.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Tho.: bowmen, p. 62.
— Wil.: spearman, p. 46.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Scrope's servant deceased: his evil
dealings, 383.
Bowmer "stead": tenants, &c., p. 18.
— must of, p. 160. 
Bownes, Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho.: unarmed, p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Bownestower: p. 32.
Bowman: Eak "takes the sea" at, p. 121.
Bowsden: tenants of, p. 16.
— Queen's lands, p. 33.
— must of, pp. 158, 155.
Boyd, Cornell: in Bothwell's vanguard
against the King (3rd April 1594), p. 528.
INDEX

Boyer, Will.: petitions for arrears, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; pensioner, p. 455; Capt.: sent by Carey to Burgghley with maps, &c. of Berwick—a travelled man and linguist (30th May), 849; his pension "voyd" on appointment to Capt. Walker's company (8th July), p. 473; his absentees, 897; wishes Burgghley to try him as comptroller for a year—recommended by Carey (26th Dec.), 924; has travelled much and has more skill in fortifications than Crane (10th Jan. 1583–4), p. 520; once presented by Hunsdon to Burgghley at Theobald's, with the plans of Berwick, p. 520; his absentees, p. 592.

Boyes, Ingram: spoiled, 801.

Braban, Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.

Bradell, Mr.: receiver of Northumberland, warrant for 200l. to Lord Scrope (6th May), 229, 226; cannot or will not pay Scrope (31st), 232; receiver of Cumberland, 158, 172, 483.


—— Bart.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.


—— John: horseman, Tongall, p. 158.

—— Lyonell: horseman, Newham, p. 158.

—— Thomas: his lands of B., p. 17; to Huntingdon from Alnwick, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.

Bradley (Braydle), Anthony: absent, p. 44.

—— Young Dand [Elliot] of the: rai'd by, 176.

—— Edw., younger: bowman, p. 62.

—— James: nag, &c., p. 62.

—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 62.

—— Rob.: bowman, p. 65.

—— Tho.: bowman, p. 62.


Braithall: muster of, p. 47.

—— John: his arms, p. 54.

—— Thomas: bowman, 92.

Brakynburie, Henry: gent., his equipment at muster, p. 162; Mr.: his suit commenced by Sir R. Cecil, 942.

Brayley, John: his arms, p. 56.

Brampton parish: muster of, p. 39.

—— in Gilsland: raids in, 801.

Brand, Nic.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.

Brandholme: able men, &c. in, 91.

Brandlen, Ursula: oppresses her tenants, p. 22.

Brandon, Lady: widow of Sir J. Strangwith, p. 16; liferents Lowick, p. 33.

Branksam: Buccleuch makes a foray from, 660.

Branshaugh: rai'd on, p. 358.

Brantoun: rai'd on, p. 359.

Branxton: tenants in, p. 14; muster of, 258; p. 158.

—— Hen.: horseman, Twissell, p. 159.

—— John, of Wood*: raids on, p. 364.


—— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.

Bratton: muster of, p. 43.


Brekenysde, the: Lord Maxwell and Johnstone "together in" (12th Oct. 1592), p. 414.

Brende, John: in Queen's service at Berwick, 95.

Brent island: force at, for France (1582), 2; Sir R. Melvyn's, p. 405.

Brewerton, one: a Cheshire Jesuit resettled by Lord Seton (June 1582), 126.


—— Raph: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.

Brick: shipped at Hull for Berwick, offer to make them cheaper on the spot, 301.

Brickwell, Captain: the late (Sept.), 543; "the late honest, succeeded by William Carey (March 1592–3), p. 437.

Brid, Will.: spoiled, p. 431.

Bridgman, Will.: pensioner, p. 455.

Bridge, the great: Berwick, p. 12; the long: Berwick, urgently needs repairs (9th April 1598), p. 445; cost of repairs (30th Sept. 1598), 897; "graveled" (1599), 1107. 2s. 6d., p. 518.

Bridge of Corby: mustered, p. 37.

Bridgkirk: muster of, p. 48.

Brigg, Hugh: his arms, p. 54.

—— John: his arms, p. 56.

—— John: his arms, p. 59.


Breisat, President: his oration to Elizabeth's Council on the French marriage (1581), p. 67.

Brisko: muster of, p. 57.

Briske: his arms, p. 57.

—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 55.

—— Edw.: his arms, p. 57.

—— Jo.: bowman, p. 56.

—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.

—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

—— John: his arms, p. 59.

—— John, of Thorneby more, Aikton: rai'd on, p. 558;'

—— Lancelot: bowman, p. 51.

—— Peter: bowman, p. 53.

—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Wil.: absent, p. 47.

—— Wil.: billman, p. 51.
INDEX. 589

Brisko, Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Briven, John: his arms, p. 58.
Broade, Francis: pensioner, p. 455.
Bromfield: spoils in, p. 431.
Bromefields, the: gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Bromell, Geo.: absent, p. 46.
— Mich.: spearman, p. 47.
Bromnall, town of: burned by Lord Maxwell (May 1585), 311.
Brothal, William: absent, p. 44.
Brothe, Robert: absent, p. 44.
Broughton, Great (York): 73.
— Great and Little: musters of, p. 43.
Browham: muster of, p. 64.
— Gilbert: billman, p. 64.
— Peter: nag, &c., p. 64.
Browne, Ad.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Anthony: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Chr.: his arms, p. 54.
— Chr.: wife of, by her servant, bowman, p. 63.
— Clement: his arms, p. 57.
— Edw.: his "harquebus," p. 44.
— Edw.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— Gawen: his arms, p. 37.
— Geo.: his arms, p. 58.
— Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Hugh: absent, p. 44.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Hugh: spoiled, 809.
— James: his arms, p. 54.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John: unfurnished, p. 44.
— John: absent, p. 46.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 48.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— John: his arms, p. 53.
— John (1): absent, p. 56; (1), his arms, p. 56.
— John: billman, p. 57.
— John (1): unarméd, p. 58; (1), his arms, p. 58.
— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 60.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
— John: horseman, Healerige, p. 158.
— John: horseman, Melford, p. 156.
— John: abbot of New Abbey, resets four Jesuits there (3rd Feb. 1585-6), 411; educated at Oxford, a very learned man, and great with Lord Maxwell, 411, 412; John Browne, his brother, also harbours Jesuits close by, 412.

Browne, John (Berwick): to Burleigh," 803; gent.: suggested for the inquiry into abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810.
— John: mutilated, p. 422.
— Lancelot: billman, p. 51.
— Mat.: his arms, p. 54.
— Mat.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Misc.: nag and "caliever," p. 64.
— Mungo: his arms, p. 57.
— Percival: absent, p. 47.
— Ralph: horseman, Lowlyne, p. 159.
— Ric. (1): absent, p. 46; (1), spearman, p. 46.
— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Ric.: spoiled of 100 sheep, 809.
— Robert: his arms, p. 58.
— Robert: bowman, p. 44.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
— Rob., senlor: billman, p. 63.
— Rob.: horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
— Rob.: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
— Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 37.
— Rowland: bowman, p. 49.
— Rowland: spoiled, p. 431.
— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
— Tho. (4): their arms, p. 54.
— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Thomas: Queen's coroner, Carlisle, 232.
— Tho.: horseman, Embston, p. 160.
— Thomas: esquire at Annan, p. 422.
— Valentine: treasurer, 1; captain; p. 2, 7; Sir Valentine: treasurer of Berwick, 13, 14; late treasurer, 25; timber felled by 28; his lands, p. 17; treasurer of Berwick (1560), pp. 269, 322; left a year's provision in Berwick for Vernon, 437; store left by, for Vernon, 1002; bills and "specialities" received from him, 1003.
— William: his arms, p. 38.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
— one: an emissary in Edinburgh, 'can do no good with the keys' given him, awaits Walsingham's orders by Carvell (12th May 1587), p. 258; long his servant, robs M. de Concelles of all his papers and ciphers, while at dinner, and rides with them to Hunsdon at Berwick (5th Oct.), 549; would have brought his jewels and clothes, but forbidden by Hunsdon, 549, 550.
— one: in Force, p. 236.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 53; (1), absent, p. 53.
INDEX.

Broxfield “hamlet”: tenants, &c., p. 18.
Bruce, Mr Robert: “the chief preacher in Edinburgh,” Reynolds’s book against him (13th July 1593), 380.
Bruges (Bridges): Col. Sempill goes to Duke of Parma at (Jan. 1587–8), 310.
Brunnered, Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
Brunsfeld: muster of, p. 43.
Brunskell, Ambrose: bowman, p. 49.
Brunswick, Duke of: his ambassador arrives in Scotland (18th July), 964; is “every day almost drunk,” 965; was entertained at Berwick by Carey at the Queen’s command, 973.
Bucheleuch, Laird of: 47; his sister wife of Johnston (1581), p. 72; a chief man in West Teviotdale, 127; has joined the lords (29th Oct.), 382; with Bothwell, forays Maxwell’s lands (5th Sept.), 447; meets the King at Lochwood to march against Lord Maxwell (2nd April), 503; with 200 men forays Redesdale (1587), 535: makes a foray to Bewcastle from Brauxsome, p. 285; goods taken to Hermitage, p. 285; forays East Marches with 2000 men (30th Nov.), 570; attacks Eslington and spoils the Collingwoods, p. 290; Bothwell knew not of his former raid, p. 293; committed by the King to Blackness (8th Dec.), 574; his bond for 100l. to enter young Collingwood, p. 304; outrages in Bewcastle by (1587–88), 638; to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; raid in Gilsland (27th Nov. 1588), p. 356; “Wat Scott:” laird of B., p. 357; Scrope to Burghley of his cruelties and “ill offices” to his march (12th July), 712; joins Bothwell in bond by the chancellor’s means (19th), 718; made keeper of Liddesdale (25th), 714; joins Bothwell, &c. against the chancellor (30th July), 715; Burghley’s note of his connexions (7th Aug.), 720; deals with the chancellor and spoils Bothwell’s plans (11th Aug.), 723; resigns Liddesdale, 723; to pass through Berwick on 25th Aug., 727; (with Coford) and 400 horse, in Kelso, with Hume, who, distrusting their favour to Bothwell, leaves it, they retiring to Holyton (1st April 1594), pp. 625–6; promises the council to keep order (24th Oct.), 988; to Scrope that he will only answer for Liddesdale since 20th Oct., when appointed keeper (9th Nov.), 929; his siguet, 989; his letter shown to the Queen by Cecil, and order to be taken therein (23rd Nov.), 991.
Buckabankes: muster of, p. 54.
Buckbarrow, Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
Buckle, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Buckton village: tenants, &c., p. 19; Queen’s land, p. 54; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Bugills Gar: forayers’ route by, p. 126.
Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
Bullocke, Geo.: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
Bulman, Christopher (2): their arms, p. 41.
Clem.: spearman, p. 46.
Edward: his arms, p. 41.
John (4): their arms, p. 41.
John: his arms, p. 54.
John, Gilsland: raid on, p. 558.
Richard: his arms, p. 41.
Rogers: his arms, p. 41.
Rogers, of Skailby: raid on, 791; of Woodhead: stripped of everything, 801.
Steven: his arms, p. 41.
Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
Thomas (3): their arms, p. 41.
Bulmer, Antoine, jun. : land and equipment p. 162.
Mr.: his works on Crawford Moor, p. 5.
“Bumbardies”: two in Berwick Castle, p. 536.
“Bungell,” a Scotsman nicknamed: “lighte on” and taken by Carlton Scrope’s constable, carried away and let go by the Captain of Bewcastle, to Scrope’s displeasure (31st Oct.), 912.
Bunting, James: unfurnished, p. 48.
Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
Nic.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
Mat. : bowman, p. 50.
Mich.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Peter: bowman, p. 45.
Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
Wil.: bowman, p. 45.
Wil.: absent, p. 47.
Wil.: absent, p. 50.
Burde, Adam (2): their arms, pp. 37, 38.
Humfray: his arms, p. 37.
William: his arms, p. 38.
Burduppe, Middle March: open foray at, 229.
Burgh barony: horsemen in, 54; and town: musters of, p. 58; Lord Arundel’s: horsemen in (April 1583), 159; Rokeby Castle the chief strength, 162; the steward of: foray and murder by (Nov. 1588), 241; defended by Scrope as “in revenge,” p. 150; horsemen in, p. 155; under a steward: his duties, pp. 391, 395; the surnames in,
INDEX. 591

p. 394; the bailiff of: bill on (1592), p. 518; the officer of, should occupy Rock-liffe Castle, 954.

Burgley, Lord; (W. Cecil), lord treasurer, reports to, 18; 18, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34; Vernon to, for money, 36; 42; Bowes to, with matter against Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87; meets the French envoys for the Duke of Anjou's marriage (1581), p. 67; his reply to the President, p. 67; entertains them at dinner, p. 67; R. Bowes to, recommending Archibald Douglas (29th July), 100; Scrope to, with Liddesdale outrages (Aug.), 101; Hunsdon to, that he must leave Berwick at Michaelmas, his bad opinion of Archibald Douglas, &c. (11th Aug.), 102; Scrope to, with list of Scottish border lords and lairds, &c. (12th Aug.), 108; news of Scottish Court (15th Aug.), 105; with Border news (4th Sept.), 108; Sir H. Woldryngton to, with Scottish news (21st Sept.), 107; Bowes to, of King James's progress in West of Scotland, his change in religion, and Court news, &c. (30th Sept.), 109; Scrope to, of Lord Maxwell's demands for redress, 110; Woldryngton to, on same, &c. (3rd Oct.), 111; Sir J. Forster to, on the Scottish parliament (15th Oct.), 112; Sir John Selby to, thereon (28th Nov.), 114; Bowes to, for cost of works at Berwick (12th Dec.), 115; Sir J. Selby to, of the Scottish "alteration" (9th Sept.), 135; excusing his delay in sending news (11th), 136; of the Duke of Lennox embarking for France (28th), 140; Forster to, on behalf of Lisle of Felton, 179; Thomas Musgrave to, on the border riders, their clans, intermarriages, &c. (1588), pp. 120-127; instructs Forster as to 2000. sent him for Davison, &c. (26th April), 216; warrant to Scrope for 200l. (6th May), 223; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug.), 251; Hunsdon to, regarding W. Hopwood, and suspicions of him (21st Nov.), 289; threatened the like fate with the Queen of Scots (6th March 1586-7), p. 250; letter to Anthony Tyrrell in Scotland, returned (12th May 1587), p. 258; Hunsdon to, of supposed designs on Berwick, and is hastening to see it safe (14th Sept.), 541; Hunsdon to, on Huntington's information against him, state. of Berwick for defence, choice of a bishop of Durham, &c. (27th Sept.), 548; same to, with the French ambassador's papers stolen by, his servant at dinner (6th Oct.), 549; his hope they will be of value, opinion of charges against Forster, &c. (7th), 552; same to, with Cesford's letter, request for 1000 men, Irish nobles in Edinburg, the French ambassador's anger at his loss, &c. (12th), 555; same to, of Berwick, non-payment of garrison by the treasurer, charges against Forster frivolous or malicious, opinion of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's motives, the King's duplicity, border outrages, &c. (18th), pp. 280-2; of the Scottish council's evasions, scarcity of men on border, and urging the 1000 men for a month or two, 557; that no redress yet obtained, apathy of gentlemen rising to the fray, suspicions of treachery in some, and will make them "hop headless," if convicted, the Queen's bad management in dealing with the King of Scots, his committal to Spain, &c. (14th Nov.), pp. 286-8; Hunsdon to, of Sir C. Collingwood's vain journey—raid on his house in reprisal—his defence, escape, losses, &c. (6th Dec.), pp. 290-1; the same to, that he will not disgrace himself by serving under Huntingdon, and will rather go to prison—meeting the deputy of the Merse—messages from the King and Bothwell to deal privately with him in State affairs, pp. 291-3; Bowes to, excusing his arrears at Berwick, and praying his good offices with the Queen (5th Dec.), 573; Hunsdon to, further dealing with the King's messenger Hepburn, their conversation, and his bad opinion of the Herons and Ridleys (8th), pp. 294-5; the same to, further conference with Hepburn—his credence from the King, who desires some "offer" from the Queen—gives assurances "of his honour," &c. (14th Dec.), pp. 297-8; same to, facts of the Scottish nobles—King's wish for amity—advises the Queen to favour the chancellor—and relates Randolph's extortions from the posts (28th Dec.), pp. 298-300; the same to, with 2 letters (1 private) from the King and council, and his replies—and he is charged with secret dealing with Arran (14th Jan. 1587-8), 592; Hunsdon to, delay of commissioners' meeting by arrival of Ladyland—doubts as to the King—rumoured defeat and death or hurt of Guise—money wanted, &c. (17th Jan.), 584; with news of commissioners—cause of delay explained—day fixed to meet (23rd), 589; conversation with Carmichael—the King's solemn assurances of amity, &c., dealings with papists explained, p. 307; arrival of one of the late Queen's gentlewomen from France, her interview with the King, and moving stories of his mother's execution—discredit of Archibald Douglas, pp. 307, 308; Hunsdon to, disapproving the Queen's letter to the King as "hard"—her parsimony shortsighted, and will cost her heavily in the end—money sent him from
BURGHLING, LORD—continued.

Spain, &c.—what she gives Arch. Douglas is cast away (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311; same to, glad the Queen is looking to her estate in time—Carmichael’s account of the late assembly of lords—the King’s state, and need of money if he is to keep the Spanish party down (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312; same to, that Commission ended to good effect—value of Forster’s help—advice to the Queen to restore him to his wardenship, though unsolicited (25th Feb.), 506, p. 316; of Carmichael’s great urgency for his writing to the King—their conversations thereon, &c., 597; of Archibald Douglas and his dismissal, and how he learned it—disbanding soldiers, &c. (8th March), 598; of his warden court—submission of Bishop of Witnesswick and Renold Heron to the Queen’s mercy—flight of others—all to the surprise, but quiet of the country—letter from the King, &c. (15th), 601; the same to, complaints of neglect of his labour with the King—the Queen’s delay in answering his letter—its danger and his hope she may not repent it, p. 321; will answer the Queen’s “mislike” of his letter on hearing what it is—asks decision on his son Robert’s going—the re-appointment of Sir John Forster and his own return to London for urgent private affairs, &c., pp. 321, 322; Bowes to, of 3000L. paid by him to Carmichael for the King—its thankful receipt and probable disposal (10th Sept.), 683; of the Spanish fleet in Orkney and further enquiries of it—troubles at Scottish Court, &c., 683; p. 393; Woddryngton to, of the attempt by Augus, &c., against Huntly—the King’s dealings and dining, &c. with him—his departure to his own country, &c. (18th March 1588-9), 641; petition to, by the Berwick garrison, for a new paymaster, 655; Scoote to, of Bishop of Derry’s practices with Maxwell and Herries for aid of Irish rebels (11th April 1589), 666; Bowes to, confessing his failure to pay the Berwick garrison—asking that Vernon pay last half year—and himself with the Queen’s help or otherwise will pay up the two years still due (15th April), 669; same to, with humble thanks for his great goodness with her Majesty in this present distress—having no other succour to fly to—that he will sell his lands and borrow on the estate of his son’s wife—praying meanwhile an “impress” from the Queen to clear the garrison and deliver him from heartfelt grief (18th), 670; Sir J. Forster to, of Hamilton leaving the border (17th April 1589), 671; Bowes to, with thanks for the Queen’s goodness in assisting him to pay the arrears of Berwick, and as to security (7th June), 672; Sir J. Selby to, with Scottish complaints required (22nd June), 676; Scrope to, with a few of “the greatest” only (25th), 677; Forster to, with his bills as ordered (30th), 678; Bowes to, with grief at the Queen’s sharp displeasure—only stayed from execution by his compassion—praying succour in his present calamity and help in his suit for means to pay off the garrison arrears (15th Aug.), 681; Woddryngton to, of a Spanish prisoner at Berwick (6th Sept.), 683; Scoote to, of march meeting with Carmichael, settlement of all claims in his time, and commands him (18th Sept.), 685; has made a plan of his March, &c., 685; Bowes to, lamenting the Queen’s refusal of a mortgage or to lend him money—that his son is ready to sell or mortgage his wife’s estate to help him—difficulties in finding buyers or lenders—refers particulars to his servant—humly begs arrears of salary as ambassador to pay his Scottish creditors—and an advance of money if continued, &c. (Oct.), 690, p. 369; Bothwell to, commanding Sir C. Collingwood’s acts (29th Oct.), 691; petition to, from the Berwick garrison, 693; Forster to, with reasons for not meeting Bothwell, &c. (10th Feb.), 702; Scoote to, of grievous raids (23rd Feb.), 705; Bowes to, deprecating the Queen’s threat to recall him as discrediting her service—offering all his own and his son’s means to satisfy her, and has instructed his servant therein (24th March), 707, p. 378; Scoote to, of outrages (28th June), 711; in reply, of Buccleuch’s “ill offices,” and his bad opinion of him (12th July), 719; Forster to, of Bothwell’s new bond by the chancellor’s means with Hume, &c. (19th July), 713; Scoote to, of meeting with Carmichael (28th), 714; Forster to, of Bothwell’s new change against the chancellor, &c. (30th), 715; Sir William Read to, on disposal of 3000L. brought to Berwick, (30th), 716; Woddryngton to, on charges at Norham (2nd Aug.), 717; Scoote to, that Maxwell, &c. have left to join the King (3rd Aug.), 718; Vernon to, of his losses at sea—the pay at Berwick, &c. (5th Aug.), 719; notes on the border clans, surnames, &c. (7th), 720; Vernon to, of shortcoming in the pay, Bowes’ debt to the marshal, &c. (12th), 724; Woddryngton to, complaints as to the pay, need of a new paymaster, &c., 725; four captains to, thereon, 726; Vernon to, with note of disposal of money, difference with the marshal, &c. (19th), 727; Vernon
to, that Sir W. Read has not, and will not repay him his company's pay (30th Aug.), 728; declaration to, 728; Sir J. Forster to, of Hume and Bucleuch's passing in a day or two (23rd Aug.), 729; Captain Pickman, &c. to, of Vernon's refusal to pay them (10th Sept.), 730; Wedderbynton to, of his refusal, after promising, and his "cunning, &c.," 731; Sir William Read to, excusing his conduct, and confessing his obligations to him for past favours (13th Sept.), 732; J. Kelsterne to, for the vacant constellership of the post of Berwick (29th Sept.), 734; R. Bowes to, from Barass, of Hudson his successor's passage to Edinburgh, advised by him for guidance—asking money to meet his house rent, &c. at Edinburgh—directions to Vernon in his absence—and after settling the Queen's securities, for the grant of a patent to sell his salt to repay his heavy charges (1st Dec.), 737; p. 389; Sheperson to, for asking Bowes' allowances, &c., as ambassador (4th Dec.), 738; Forster to, of the chancellor's failing credit, Glammis' charge of treason against him, &c. (16th Dec.), 759; Scrope to, about a coiner, and Bothwell's attack on Holyrood on 27th Dec. (1st Jan. 1591-2), 740; Forster to, on same, and eight of Bothwell's people hanged, Angus, &c.'s riding off, and suspicion of others (4th Jan.), 741; same to, that the King and Queen at Lythe, Huntly in ward, &c. (18th March), 742; Edward Aglionby to, of the divisions, officers, and borderers' names on both sides of the West Marches (1592), 743; Scrope to, asking relief for his border people (9th April), 745; Christofer Dacre to, with his plan for defence from Liddesdale (May), 746; Richard Lowther to, of Bothwell's taking Lechmaun Castle—Lord Scrope's death eight days before—Maxwell and Johnston's course, &c. (20th June), 748; the same, of Bothwell's mustering forces to march against the King (24th June), 749; Forster to, thereon, and the King's proclamation against Bothwell, &c. (25th), 750; Lowther to, with thanks for appointment as warden—Bothwell's proceedings, &c. (26th), 751, 753; the same to, of Bothwell's repulse at Falkland and retreat (30th), 753; the same, with farther news, 754; Forster to, of the King's coming to the West against Bothwell, &c. (2nd July), 755; Lowther to, for directions if the King arrives and demands his rebels, 756; the same to, of Angus making his peace, coming to the Lochwood to urge Johnston to the like course, &c. (8th July), 757; same to, that the King at Dumfries—Johnston and others' submission there, &c. (11th July), 759; to see Lowther's letter to Stanhope (11th July), 760; Lowther to, of Carmichael's resignation of wardenry (12th), 761; of the King's departure (13th), 762; Woddrynton to, with Gray's, &c. scheme against the chancellor and others for the Queen's support (14th), 763; Lowther to, of powder received (15th), 764; of meeting with Maxwell—his privileges as warden, &c. (12th Aug.), 765; of Bothwell's return to the march, and offers in return for Elizabeth's countenance (20th), 766; Forster to, of facts about the King (21st), 767; note of these, p. 405; same to, farther news (10th Sept.), pp. 406, 406; Lowther to, in reply, with Bothwell and Collville's letters of explanation (13th Sept.), p. 406; their letters, pp. 407-8; Wedderbynton to, Berwick pier damaged, and Tweed bridge ready to fall (11th Sept.), 770; Lowther to, that the chancellor is near Dumfries (17th), 771; and he will treat him as ordered (15th), 772; of the King's movements—the chancellor's—complaints of Bothwell's reception about Carlisle, &c. (28th), 773; Forster to, the King and chancellor, &c. at Lythe—Queen's refusal to come there—his doubts of the King, &c. (3rd Oct.), 775; Ralph Gray of Chillingham to, denying revelation of his private instructions to harbour the Master of Gray (7th Oct.), 776; sending the Master's letter by his brother, 776; Lowther to, that the chancellor and "lady" are near Dumfries—Bothwell on the border—excepted with the Armstrongs, from remission—Maxwell and his neighbours at enmity, &c. (8th), 777; W. Feilding to, with list of border treaties and march laws, &c. at Carlisle, 778; Lowther to, with Bowes' letter asking loan of a cannon for the King (13th), 779; same to, is awaiting the King—Lord Scrope's funeral—fees of office, &c., 781; Feilding to, can find no more border treaties (13th), 782; Lowther to, with letters and verbal threat from the King, and Maxwell, for Bothwell's reset in spite of the Queen's proclamation (15th Oct.), 783; chancellor is still near Dumfries, p. 416; from same, of the Duke and Cesford's proceedings in Liddesdale—is still awaiting the King's arrival, &c. (18th), 784; from same, in reply, that Maxwell's preparations probably against his unfriendly neighbours—their names—fees and arrangements of former wardens and officers at Carlisle—Maxwell's funds, &c. (24th Oct.), 785, p. 417; Sir J. Forster to, of his border—need of a new commission of enquiry—the King's
severe measures against Bothwell and Gray, prove their fall or his dissimulation (25th Oct.), 786, p. 418; Lowther to, of search for Bothwell's resisters and escape of one—Lord Hamilton's letter with his hastard son, &c. (5th Nov.), 787; same to, of Maxwell's dispute with his neighbour barons, &c. (14th), 788; same to, that, as ordered, he had destroyed Dick's Davy's houses—and sending West Border complaints (21st Nov.), 790; note of complaints, 791; of Maxwell's proceedings, &c. (28th), 792; of a duel on his march (18th Jan. 1592-3), 795; Woddryenton to, sending the petition of the Berwick garrison for pay, &c. (24th), 796; the mayor of Berwick to, with articles of complaint against Vernon as even worse than Bowes (6th Feb.), 797, p. 425; articles against Vernon as "paymaster," 797, pp. 425, 426; his privato debts, p. 427; abuses as "victualler," pp. 427-8; Lowther to, of Maxwell's doubt if he was still warden—and for a warden to be appointed at Carlisle (19th Feb.), 799; of the King's pleasure athis search for prisoners—destruction of Dick's Davy's house—reported saying of James Stewart, late earl of Arran, &c. (20th Feb.), 800; the same, of meeting Maxwell, his promise for justice, while his commission held force, &c. (1st March), 802; the mayor of Berwick, that the town may be victualler in place of Vernon (2nd March), 803; Lowther to, of "100 days" quiet on march—Maxwell's good order, and likelihood of following Hamilton's course—advising 50 horse on march—and the Grane's long-expired leases to be looked into (10th March), 804; Lowther to, that Bothwell openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Musgrave—Maxwell's private message for the Queen's favour, &c. (10th), p. 433; deputy-mayor of Berwick to, farther complaints of Vernon (13th March), 805; the mayor (in London) as burgess in parliament, 805; Vernon to, with his replies (17th March), 807; the reply, pp. 488-8; Forster to, of march meetings kept, 808; petition to, by John Saterfrett, 811; R. Vernon to, in reply (18th March), 812; the Berwick garrison to, with thanks for one-half their two years' pay, and praying for the rest, 816; the deputy-mayor to, of Hunsdon's "bitter letter" for their complaint of abuses, asking his good offices (2nd April), 818; John Carey to, of his arrival at Berwick, receipt of the Queen's instructions—Bothwell is near, &c. (4th April), 819; the same to, with notes of faults and wants, &c., scarcity of stores (12th April), 820; report of works, 820; default of musters, and order on pensioners, p. 440; Sir J. Selby to, about the customer and late controller of posts, Berwick (14th April), 821; John Carey to, that he will set right what he can, but the liberty through Sir H. Woddryenton's long illness makes it difficult—has had a general council, and its result—Vernon unit for office (18th April 1593), 824; Scottish news—the chancellor, Sir A. Lindsay's favour, Jesuits, &c., p. 450; and great need of a marshal, p. 450; the mayor of Berwick to, that John Carey withheld the watchword by his father's orders—speaks of reform, but does nothing—menacing letters from his father, and asking Vernon's place for the town (28th Apr), 827, p. 453; Vernon to, as to his accounts, &c. (30th April), 829; Carey to, doubting Vernon's promises, will hold no conference with Bothwell, displeased at another being marshal, as a slight on himself, has put a prying Scot in prison, &c. (1st May), 830, p. 455; note by, on munitions, p. 456; Thomas lord Scrope to, of Bothwell's public appearance, desire to speak with him, for instructions, &c., 831; Carey to, that a marshal must come at once—Vernon's indebtedness—the question with the mayor—succeeds his late brother at Norham—lead of the Papists in Scottish court, &c. (9th May), 836, p. 457; Scrope to, of conference with his wardenry and their opinion—meeting with Lord Maxwell, &c. (12th May), 836, p. 456; questions and replies of the county gentlemen, pp. 456, 459; Carey to, in answer—delay by his keeping a week's court at Norham— quarrel of Humes and Carres opposite Wark—the King "violent" against Bothwell—asks decision on the marshalship (17th May), 835; Lady Woddryenton to, that she never interfered with her late husband's office (18th May), 836; the mayor of Berwick to, with petition to the Queen against Carey (22nd May), 837; Carey to, that he will cease asking the Queen for the marshalship, to her offence—of his other proceedings—increase of the customs—news of Bothwell, &c. (24th May), 838; same to, commending the bearer with maps, &c. of Berwick—urgent need of a marshal—settlement of a feud in Northumberland by himself (!)—need of money (30th May), 840; the mayor of Berwick to, that Carey intercepts their letters, &c. (1st June), 841; Scrope to, of the Queen's contrary instructions about Bothwell—Maxwell's suspicions proceedings—unusual kind-
ness to Johnstone, lately escaped ward—impossibility of treating with outlaws like the Grames—is going to Bolton for a few days (10th June), 845; Carey to, in reply, will cease asking for the marshalship—note of customs—Sir R. Melville near Berwick (12th June), 846; note of customs, p. 496; to same, that Melville dined with him, and passed through that day—that he could act as marshal better than Sir T. Wylford—his father ordered the watchword to be withheld from the mayor (12th), 847; Scrope to, that Bothwell's resisters again proclaimed at the Cross of Carlisle (13th June), 848; Carey to, that the pier repairs begun—not the bridge—has discharged Captain Walker in arrear with his company pay, for "an honest man" (18th June), 849; same to, of great gathering in Scotland—Hamilton and Argyll's agreement in "a churchyard"—his wish to get away (26th), 850; note of Scottish news, 851; Carey to, of "practise" by the chancellor—his leaving Edinburgh—Hume's journey north—Irish nobleman's arrival—Maxwell's doings—his own money spent (29th), 852; Scrope to, will keep terms with Maxwell—Bothwell's public appearance at a horse race the day after proclamation, and his favour among the gentlemen—his late father's policy with the Grames, &c. (1st July), 853; Vernon to, defending himself against charges, &c. (7th July), 856; Carey to, fears he is ill, from his long silence—Scottish news—costly repairs of pier—urgent need of Wilford, the new marshal, and his purses all but empty (8th July), 857; same to, Scottish news, the King's "double dealing." Col. Semple's arrival from Spain, populous book dedicated to the King, nobles in Edinburgh, &c. (13th July), 860; same to, Scotland unsettled, no parliament yet, the King dining with Papists, need of some one to look after his doings for the Queen, &c. (18th July), 861, p. 475; Scrope to, of Herries' visit, and offers to serve her Majesty if fifteen Scots who murdered his brother are delivered to him, or expelled Scrope's wardens (20th July), 864; Carey to, of Bothwell's sudden appearance in the King's bed-chamber at Holyrood (24th July), 865; the same to, that Bothwell's peace proclaimed the day before (25th), 866; Forster to, of same news—opposite warden dying (25th), 867; Scrope to, uncertain if report true (29th), 868; Carey to, excusing errors from his haste, craving pardon for delays, why his father refused the watchword to the mayor, acknowledging warrant for the marshal's office, why he wrote to others at Court, &c. (28th July), 870; p. 479; same to, that Bothwell is at Norham offering to dine with him (81st July), 871; with account of their meeting, Bothwell's course, &c. (1st Aug.), 872; his party ask 200 men from the Queen for a month, p. 481; Forster to, of Bothwell's pardon, message in passing Alnwick, &c. (2nd Aug. 1593), 873; the Dean of Durham to, of his long visit from Bothwell, his own account of his late proceedings, his intentions and reliance on Elizabeth (2nd Aug.), 873, pp. 482-4; his opinion of Bothwell's character, and wishes directions for dealing with him, p. 484; Richard Swift to, as to taking Vernon's place (3rd Aug.), 875; mayor of Berwick to, of Carey's "choler" and evil speeches in council, &c. (3rd Aug.), 876; Sir W. Read to, of Bothwell's visit on 1st, and account of his meeting the King in Holyrood, &c. (10th Aug.), 877; Carey to, with report of Bothwell's trial for witchcraft, his acquittal, the King's double dealing, Huntly's and Moray's feud (12th Aug.), 878, pp. 487-9; Sir J. Forster to, of the trial—the King's "grudge" and wish to cut Bothwell's throat (12th Aug.), 879; letter enclosed, p. 490; the Dean of Durham to, with particulars of his former interview, the King's fear on seeing Bothwell at his door, attempt to fly to the Queen's chamber, &c. (15th Aug.), 880, p. 491; and his opinion of Bothwell's usefulness to Elizabeth, p. 492; Forster to, of the King's promoting an agreement by Hume, Maitland, &c. against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881; notes of occurrences, 881, p. 493; Scrope to, of the trial, the King's attempt, &c., 882, p. 494; Carey to, excusing his receipt of Bothwell, though "rash and foolish," and will never do the like again (24th Aug.), 883; same to, (28th), 884; Scrope to, of Maxwell's news from Court, &c. (29th), 885; Carey to, (7th Sept.), 886; Scrope to, of Bothwell's promise of redress for Liddesdale, the slaughters between Argyll and Huntly in revenge of Murray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887; John Carey to, of letters from Spain, and ships making ready there, proposal to Bothwell to ask the King's pardon again, declined—the King's great dislike, and confession of privity to the scheme of Hume, &c. against Bothwell, and Huntly's great favour, &c. (13th Sept.), 888; Forster to, things between the King and Bothwell the same as before (14th), 889; John
Burghley, Lord—continued.

Carey to, with the captains’ petition (16th), 890; Forster to, of the King’s order to Bothwell to be friends with Huntly, Hume, &c., evaded by Bothwell—‘papistry’ evidently the King’s object, who is “bent” against Bothwell, &c. (16th Sept.), 891; Scrope to, of the King’s coming soon to Dumfries, large Scottish bills (19th Sept.), 892; estimate of these, 892; John Carey to, of the marshal’s court kept, and heavy claims against the garrison, the pier done, and bridge nearly so, the King’s papistical leanings, and attempts to “link” his nobles—asks 50l. to make a lodging at Norham (29th Sept.), 896; allows 300l. to repair pier and bridge of Berwick, 897; Carey to, of offer by “an honest merchant” of Edinburgh, for the capture of a ship to bring treasure from Spain, and news of warlike preparations in Spain, &c. (7th Oct.), 899; Scrope to, of great outrage in Tindale on 7th (8th Oct.), 900; Nicholas Erington to, with Berwick accounts and masters, recommending John Crane, younger, to him (12th Oct.), 902; Carey to, of the King’s reception of Huntly, Erroll, and Angus on the road between Lawder and Jedburgh, his progress, &c. (16th Oct.), 905, p. 507; Huntlyngdon to, from York (18th), 907; Forster to, of great outrage in Tynedale, the King and council’s delay in redress, Court news, &c. (19th Oct.), 908; Huntlyngdon to, with Forster’s letters (21st), 909; Scrope to, of Bothwell’s unexpected stay with him on 23rd, by Robert Carey’s means, lest the Queen gets a “sinister” report of it (35th Oct.), 910; John Carey to, sorrow to hear of his illness—as to the soldiers’ pay, and Bothwell’s new scheme against the King, with aid of the Kirk, Edinburgh, &c., &c. (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510; Scrope to, of the contempt done to him by Thomas Musgrave, and dealings with him, for approval, 912; W. Fielding to, from Carlisle (6th Nov.), 913; Captain Walker to, of his long service, late discharge, and praying enquiry (17th Nov.), 914; Forster to, of the King’s offer regarding Tyndale (21st Nov.), 915; the bill and council’s letter, p. 512; John Carey to, of the King uniting his nobles, unsuccessfully he trusts, war between the customer and farmer, hopes his health improves, has caught Ogilvy, a seminary priest, with “all his trash of papistry,” “little God Almighty oil boxes,” but his chalice only pewter!—asks direction what to do with him, and begs the marshal’s half-year’s fee, as his money is spent (26th Nov. 1593), 916; Lord Scrope to, of Lord Maxwell’s attack on a house at Loekerby and his defeat and slaughter by Laird of Johnston, with heavy loss (7th Dec. 1593), 918; John Carey to, of Errington’s death, leaving “all his offices behind him,” and recommending John Crane as successor—on no account to give it to Captain William Selby, asking directions about the priest, who is very chargeable (8th Dec.), 919, p. 515; Bowes to, recommending Crane as controller (8th Dec.), 920; Thomas Musgrave’s promise to, as to Scrope’s prisoner (19th Dec.), 922; John Carey to, that the pay made to satisfaction of all, of his own need of the marshal’s fee, and trouble in a temporary advance of it—for directions as to the priest, &c. (19th Dec.), 923; note sent to, of Berwick works, p. 518; same to, of Spanish ships at Bayon, the King’s favour to Huntly’s papist faction, the Queen’s expected “lying in” and offer of Edinburgh towards the charges—suggesting Captain Bowyear as controller (26th Dec.), 924; John Clopton to, of his sickness, making the pay by his son, and thinks the charges of works are heavy (31st Dec.), 925; John Carey to, of Lord Zouche’s arrival on 2nd, waiting the King’s notice, the King’s slipperiness, the marshal’s fee not yet allowed (4th Jan. 1593-4), 926; the same to, that the priest is too sickly to go to Durham, Zouche’s arrival in Edinburgh, reasons why he recommended two men for the controllership, and to keep secret from his father (10th Jan.), 927; the same to, “bestowing his talent like the poor widow,” has sent the priest under escort to Durham, account of Spanish plots for invasion, &c. (28th Jan.), 928; same to, report of Col. Sempill and 2000 Spaniards coming, 929; same to, with but little market news,” need of order regarding victuals and the ordnance office, as Sir S. Musgrave is old and unfit, his own need of money, &c. (15th Feb.), 930; Forster to, from Durham, that he is there awaiting the Queen’s orders, and his health will suffer if kept long in an “inne,” &c. (16th Feb.), 931; John Crane to, with thanks, asking if he may also discharge the office of works (28th Feb.), 932; Scrope to, that Herries is named warden, but will not accept without Elizabeth’s “liking,” &c. (8th March), 933; John Carey to, defending his statement on the ordnance office (11th March), 936; Forster to, of Bothwell’s entering Scotland with only 60 horse, watched by
Hume, Cesford, and Barcelouch—his junction with his forces and march to Leith with 600 horse—and overthrow of Hume near Niddry, with loss, &c. (4th April), 938; John Carey to, of the same events—that he had been most careful to send “the packet” [to Bothwell?], though dangerous—and had never seen him since rebuked—of his being at York (22nd-24th March), and his narrow escape from capture there (4th April), 940, pp. 526-7; same to, of Bothwell’s retreat from Dalkeith to Kelso and the King’s reported pursuit of him (6th April), 941; John Crane to, of repairs wanted at the Farne island and Holy island, for his sanction (13th April), 943; Sir J. Selby to, that all the gates of Berwick need immediate repair (14th April), 944; Crane to, that Noriam Castle is “altogether ruined,” ordnance dismantled, &c., “a great pity” (15th), 945; with note of needful works at Berwick, 945; John Carey to, of new plan by Bothwell (17th), 946; Scope to, for reply as to Herrics (20th), 947; Carey to, about the next pay, and his own urgent necessities (20th April), 949; notes of musters, p. 582; William Clopton to, as to next Berwick pay (27th May), 952; R. Carvell to, on A. Douglas’s complaint about stoppage of letters (2nd June), 953; Scope to, as to Rockcliffe Castle (5th June), 954; Carey to, of enquiry into London merchants’ debts—the forfeiture of the papist Earls for the Spanish “blanket”—the King’s speech—David Fowles, the bearer, comes for money, &c. (8th June), 955; Carey to, of Liddesdale raid—King’s need of money to christen the young prince— the Berwick pay, &c. (19th June), 956; report to, of ordnance at Berwick, Newcastle, Tynemouth, Holy island, Wark and Noriam Castles (24th June), pp. 535-7; Forster to, of Bothwell’s stirring up Liddesdale, &c. (28th June), 958; Carey to, of the late recovery of the Queen of Scots’ jewels—flight of the thieves—their capture at Shields by Bothwell, who keeps the jewels and delivers the men to Carey, who hands them to the Scotch warden, and their execution at Edinburgh (1st July), 959; of Bothwell’s crossing Queen’s ferry on 29th June, to meet his friends at Stirling, p. 599; the same to, of errors in his last report—Boothwell’s lying in wait for the King, with 80 horsemen, between Stirling and Edinburgh—accidental discovery and capture of his horse, his flight and escape by Edinburgh into Liddesdale (8th July), 962; the same to, Barwick affairs, &c. (15th), 963; same to, of partial pay there—truce with Bothwell by the Queen’s means till the “baptism” over—arrival of ambassadors of Denmark and Brunswick for it, &c. (18th July), 964; John Harding to, that corn passes Berwick without entry, 966; Scope to, of Liddesdale raid (24th July), 968; W. Clopton to, as to the unpaid officers, &c. (27th), 969; Scope to, news from Edinburgh (28th), 970; Carey to, Cockburn’s passage by Berwick to London, for money, he thinks—Sir W. Stanley’s arrival at Aberdeen doubted (29th), 971; Forster to, advising acceptance of Bothwell’s offer for Liddesdale (6th Aug.), 972; Carey to, that Sir W. Stanley did arrive, Huntly’s reception of him, his companions and money—Spanish offers to the King—papist offers to Bothwell refused, &c. (10th Aug.), 973; same to, that Stanley seems to be ambassador of Spain—the King angry at her Majesty’s ambassador’s delay—baptism put off till 25th—Bothwell about Edinburgh and Fife (15th Aug.), 975; John Carey to, that on enquiry Harding’s complaint is untrue (29th Aug.), 978; the same to, Bothwell little heard of—Hume’s hunting four days in England, &c. (31st Oct.), 987; Harding to, of increased custom, dispute with the farmer, &c. (15th Dec.), 993; note of customs, 993; Carey to, of dispute between the corporation and Harding, and the latter in fault (27th Dec.), 994; the mayor, &c. to, of Harding’s wrong-doing against them, 995; Carey to, of the town’s poor estate, rescue by chance, from starvation—Vernon’s utter insufficiency—offers to name another victualler—Lord Hume’s desire to meet him, &c. (31st Dec.), 997; notes necessary tools, &c. for Berwick, 999; Burleigh (Burghley), near Lochleven: meeting of the King and Huntly at, p. 307.


— Lady: the King at her house in Fife (21st-26th April 1567), p. 256.

Burnat, Roger: horseman, Norham, p. 159.


— Charlie, of the Woodend: raid by, p. 363.

— Cuthbert, of the Longue: raid by, p. 360.

— George, of Elshtewgh: raids by, pp. 359, 360, 363.

— George, “the hemn”: raid by, p. 357.

— George: Jock a B’s brother, raid by, p. 360.
INDEX.

Burne, Gib, of the Loughe: raids by, pp. 359, 362.
— James, of Warkworth: raid on, p. 361.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— Mark, "goodman" of Elieshewgh: raids by, p. 358; and his servants, p. 358; himself, pp. 359, 361, 363, 364.
— Mark, of the Lough: raid by, p. 363.
— Ralph, of Clifton: raid by, p. 363.
— Ralph, of Coat, "shorte necke": raids by, pp. 362, 365.
— Ralph, of the Coatte, Jock a B.'s son: raid by, p. 303.
— Steven, of the Lough: raid by, p. 363.
— Thomas, of Elieshewgh: horse stealer, pp. 364-5.
— Will, of Howun: raid by, p. 361.
Burnes, the: p. 13; a surname of East Teviotdale, 108; "loose men," p. 108; Forster charged with intention to deliver Sir C. Collingwood's sons, &c, to (22nd June), 546; delivery made for (8th-9th March 1592-3), 808.

Burnell, Rob.: billman, p. 45.
Burrell, James: pensioner, Berwick, 546; p. 455.
— John: his tenants, p. 15.
— Rowland: his tenants, &c., p. 18.
— Thomas: his tenants, p. 15.
— Tho.: horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
— Thomas: is dne Vernon, 1003.
— Wil: horseman, Old Accall, p. 158.
Burrow: horsemen in, p. 22; horsemen, p. 23.
— Christopher: (2), their arms, p. 40.
— Randell: his arms, p. 39.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
Burton (Burtoun): village: tenants, &c., pp. 18, 33; master of, pp. 154, 161.
— Cathbert: bowman, p. 52.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— Jo. (2): bowman, p. 52.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
— Rowland: absent, p. 45.
— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 38.
Burton, Dr Thomas: equipment at muster, p. 162.
— Wil. (1): billman, p. 52; (1), bowman, p. 52.
Busheby (Busby), Chris.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Clr.: his arms, p. 57.
— Edw.: spearman, p. 50.
— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 50.
— Jeffrey: bowman, p. 45.
— Jo.: billman, p. 51.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
— John: unarmed, p. 54.
— Percevall: absent, p. 45.
— Percevall: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 47.
— Ric.: billman, p. 65.
— Tho.: billman, p. 50.
— Thomas: his arms, 92.
— Wil.: spearman, p. 50.
— William: bowman, 92.
Bushmout hole, the: pp. 31, 32.
Buttiage, John: spoiled, p. 431.
Bycke, Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
Byddenden, in Kent: 296.
Bydelston: horsemen in, p. 23.
Byltoun town: horsemen in, p. 20.
Bynck, No.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Byrkeead, Martin: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Byrkhouses, Redesdale: forayed (1587), 355.
Byrleng town: horsemen in, p. 20.
Byrtekelye: horsemen in, p. 20.
Bywell lordship: horsemen in, p. 21.
Cafford, Raf.: his arms, p. 61.
Caithness (Catanes), Earl of: (George):—at Aberdeen meeting (30th May 1585), 318; lately met Huntly, &c, (29th Oct. 1586), 461; coming to parliament (July), 523; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c, at Lithoe (27th Jan. 1587-8), 597; Bothwell's [half] brother—B, takes refuge with him in Caithness (11th Aug.), 729.
— (Katneye), Master of: brings a secret letter from Colville to Bothwell (10th Sept. 1593), 888.
Caliber, Mich.: bowman, p. 47.
Coldbeck: musters of, 91; (Cauldbeck) lordship, west of Wigdon: chiefly Lord Wharton's, p. 592.
Coldileges: musters of, p. 54.
Caldwell (Cawdwell), laird of: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492.
INDEX.


Calfield, Rob.: bowman, p. 49.


Callailey: horsemen in, p. 21; sheep, &c. stolen from, p. 362.

Callard, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Callerton: horsemen in, p. 21; High: one horseman, p. 22; Little: horsemen in, p. 21.

Calman, James: bowman, p. 50.

Calner, Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

Calthaith: muster of, p. 47.

Calverley, Thomas: commissioner, East and Middle Marches, p. 35; esq.: his equipment, p. 162; Mr. with Huntington on Sir John Forster's examination (in 1586), and with Hunsdon thereon (7th Oct. 1587), 552; conducts the case, and writes the proceedings, p. 283; agrees in opinion with Hunsdon, p. 281.

—— Walter, of Holme Coltram: raid on and taken prisoner to Scotland (17th Nov. 1592), p. 421; 800; his release reported to Lowther (28th Nov.), 792.

Calvert, Jo.: absent, p. 44.

—— John: juror, Carlisle, 232.

—— Ric.: absent, p. 50.

Calwarth, Edw.: horseman, Norham, p. 159.

Camhskynneth, Abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 2, 69.

Camelpeth (Kemelspeth), place of march meeting, 72; p. 31.


Cannon, Charles: bowman, p. 52.

—— Charles: bowman, p. 63.

—— Peter: bowman, p. 52.

—— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.

—— Thomas: bowman, p. 44.

—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.

—— Thomas: spoiled, p. 446.

—— stock of, at Newcastle, 89; of brass and iron, various, in the border fortresses, pp. 535-7.

Canonby (Cannabie, Cumberland): muster of, p. 43; kirk, p. 121; on West March: violently held by Grames for twenty-five years past (Oct. 1592), p. 423; yearly value (with Hairlaw) 5000 marks Scots, p. 422.

—— (Cammanvie), Chr.: his arms, p. 55.

—— James, of: raid by, 176.

—— John: his arms, p. 55.

Canongate (Kannygate): Arran ventures to the "hack syde of" to see the French ambassador (Jan. 1585-6), 412.

Cape, Will.: spoiled, p. 431.

Captains, the: in Berwick, sell their men's pay (March 1592-3), pp. 434-5; make their sons "out of school," lieutenants and ensigns—how God curses these wicked gains and they die beggars, pp. 484-5; suitors for their places ruined by cost of posting to London, and forced to the same practices, p. 437; the Queen orders enquiry into these abuses (27th March), 814, p. 443; thank Burghley for one year's arrear, and beg him for the other, 816; their monthly pay, 817.

Captheaston: horsemen in, p. 21; Whithouse: raid at, p. 110.

Cardington, Mr. Ratcliffe's: Jesuits kept at (Oct. 1580), 458.

Cardos, Jo.: hillman, p. 53.

Cards: Bothwell seen playing at, with Burley, in Netherby, on Sunday, 8th Oct., p. 415.

Cardue: muster of, p. 54.

Catewe, Roger: (absentee), pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; late pensioner, 895.

Carey (Carye), Anthony: his arms, p. 88.

—— Sir George: sent to Scotland (9th Sept. 1582), 135; now there (11th), 136; Forster due him 400l (25th Oct. 1585), 379.

—— John: ridden to Court (9th Jan. 1587-8), 538; appointed chamberlain of Berwick on Lord Russell's death (1586)—oppressed burgesses by forced leases and double charges in exchequer—gave one man's house by force to a servant of the governor's—departed and never returned (14th March 1592-3), p. 436; his extortions borne in silence, p. 457; reports on monitions there (21st March), 813; the Queen's instructions to, sent to Berwick in his father's absence (27th), 814; his monthly pay as captain of 100 men, 817; the town fears is sent down to annoy them (2nd April), 818; arrives there (3rd), 818; to Burghley, acknowledging his instructions—that Bothwell is near at hand, &c. (4th), 819; sends reports to same, and that the provisions are next to nothing (12th April), 820; reports (1), on works, p. 445; (2), on musters, and (3), pensioners, p. 446; regulations by and the council of Berwick (14th), 822; petition to, by the gunners there against Vernon (17th), 823; to Burghley, that he will set right what he can, but the liberty through Sir H. Woddryngton's three or four years' disease makes it difficult—that he has had a general council and its result—Vernon quite unfit for his office (18th April 1593), 824; Scottish news, of the chancellor—Sir Alex. Lindsay's favour—Jesus, &c., p. 450; great need of a marshal, p. 450; the mayor's opinion of his proceedings, 825;
INDEX.

Caye, John—continued.
to Burghley, of matters redressed—horsemen's petition against Vernon—to know his own fee, for his purse is low—his father's long absence the cause of abuses, &c. (27th April), 826; the horsemen's petition to him, p. 452; refuses the watchword to the mayor, and speaks of, but delays reformation (28th April), 827, p. 453; to Burghley, as to Vernon's promises—will hold no conference with Bothwell—displeased at the coming of another as marshal as a slight on himself—has put a paying Scotstoun in prison, &c. (1st May), 830, p. 455; list of pensioners enclosed, and notes on them, p. 455; and munitions, p. 455; to Burghley, that whoever is marshal should come at once—Vernon's state of debt—the question with the mayor—has succeeded his late brother at Norham—the Papists' lead in Scottish Court, &c. (9th May), 833, p. 457; to same, in reply, has kept courts at Norham for last seven days—great quarrel of Humes and Carrs on opposite border—the King's violence against Bothwell—wishes decision as to the marshal, &c. (17th May), 838; the mayor still complains of him, and sends petition to the Queen (22nd May), 837; to Burghley, that he will cease asking the Queen for the marshalship—of his proceedings—increase of the customs—news of Bothwell, &c. (24th May), 838; to Sir Robert Cecil, with thanks, 839; to Burghley, with maps, &c. of Berwick—need of a marshal—settlement of great feud between Gray and Woddryngton, &c. —need of money (30th May), 840, p. 463; thought to intercept the mayor's letters to Burghley (1st June), 841; to Burghley, in answer, will not seek the marshalship again, but has not spent his estate in drunkenness but in the Queen's service— sends note of customs — Melvin, the ambassador, has reached Eyemouth and expected in Berwick to-day (12th June 1593), 846; note of customs, 846; to same, that he has entertained Melvin, for the Queen's honour more than his demerits—submits to her decision on the marshalship, though it disgrades him as unfit—begs an allowance for his maintenance, while serving her, and will do better than Sir T. Wiford can at first—his father made him withhold the watchword, unwillingly—writes himself to conceal his disgrace (12th June), 847; to same, that repairs on pier begun, but not the bridge, for want of timber—by his father's order has discharged Captain Walker for keeping up his company's pay for three years (18th June), 849; to same, of his discomforts, but keeps the town safe—reports great gathering in Scotland ended by Argyll and Hamilton drinking together in Edinburgh churchyard—George Kerr's escape—a Marshal much wanted—wishes his own discharge (28th June), 850; note of Scottish news—the Spanish blanks—the ministry's suspicions—the Danish ambassadors, &c., 851; to Burghley, of "practic" by the chancellor—Hume gone to the North—arrival of Irish noble—his own money nearly spent (29th), 852; takes the musters at Berwick (2nd July), 854; Vernon's declaration before him that he had fully paid everyone, and his remarks thereon, 856; to Burghley, with fears he is ill from his long silence—his double charges—the pay made—pier being done, but cost too high—the marshal's meadows spoiling from neglect—his purse near an end, &c. (8th July), 857; note by, on the munitions of Berwick (10th), 858; on the soldiers', &c. pay (11th), 859; to Burghley, of Hume's doings—the King's double-dealing—Col. Sempill—Papist book dedicated to the King—the Irish lord taking physic, &c. (13th July), 860; to same, the Scottish parliament uncertain—Bothwell to be forfeited, King's dining with Papists—advice to support Bothwell against him, &c. (18th), 882, p. 476; appointed temporary marshal by the Queen (20th July), 863; to Burghley, of Bothwell's secret entrance to Holyrood, kneeling to the King—James Steward's probable arrival, &c. (24th July), 865; to same, excusing mistakes in last, but that Bothwell has the King's peace—is with him—and James Steward chancellor (25th), 866; to same, excusing mistakes from haste—that Stewart's chancellorship is not confirmed —cannot pay for news like Bowes—the reason why his father refused the watchword—that no fees is named in his appointment as marshal "in some sort"—excuses for his writing to his father and Sir Robert Cecil (28th July), 870, p. 479; to same, of Bothwell's message from Norham, and is going to meet him (31st), 871; to same, with Bothwell's account of his actions—to stand his trial—his expectations thereafter—coming to see the Queen as her sworn servant—parties against him—and will need assistance of 200 men for a month or two, till established (1st Aug.), 872, p. 481; gave Bothwell safe conduct to Newcastle, 873; the mayor, &c. petition Burghley against his oppression—illegal acts, and bad
INDEX.

601

great need of money, and hardship in getting an advance of it—asking directions about the priest, &c. (19th Dec.), 923; note of works done, p. 518; to same, about Spanish ships at Bayon—the King's favour to Huntly's faction—the Queen's expected "lying in"—suggesting another comptroller (26th Dec.), 924; to same, of Lord Zouch's arrival on 2nd—his own doubts of the King's sincerity—and reminding him of his fee (4th Jan. 1593-4), 926; to same, of the priest's illness—Zouch's arrival in Edin-

burgh on 5th—and excusing his recommending two different men as controller, which he begs him to keep secret from Lord Hunsdon (10th Jan.), 927; to same, comparing himself to "the poor widow and her talent," with his news—that he has sent the priest to Durham under escort—plots of invasion by Spain, &c. (26th Jan.), 928; of Col. Sempill and 200 Spaniards coming, 929; to same, that he can only send "market news"—and order must be taken for the victualling, and ordnance office, the master being nearly always absent (15th Feb.), 930; to same, as to the defects in ordnance management (11th March), 936; to same, of Lord Hume's musters opposite—Bothwell's entrance to Scotland on 1st April with but 60 horse—Hume's force observing him—Bothwell lying at Kelso that night—march to Dalkell with 400 horse on 2nd, and arrival at Leith on 3rd April—his encounter and defeat of Hume at Niddry in sight of the King and return to Leith (4th April), 946, pp. 526-7; relates Bothwell's stay and escape to York, (22nd-24th March), p. 527; to same, of Bothwell's retreat to Kelso on 4th and the King's reported pursuit of him (5th April), 941; to Burghley, of Bothwell's new plan, if he can get a little moneys, to attack the papist earls, leaving the King alone (17th April), 946; to Sir R. Cecil in answer, with his doubts of the King—to get a warrant for his fee—and quicken his postmasters (26th April), 948; to Burghley, of Clopton's death, and anxiety in the town for a new paymaster—his own need—obliged to sell a wardship—his wife's mother dead to his loss, &c. (26th), 949; masters taken by, p. 532; to Sir R. Cecil, with enclosures from Colvill—Scottish news of the Spanish pre-

parations, &c. (30th), 951; warrant sent by Burghley to Clopton for his pay, as marshal (3rd May), 952; to Burghley, of enquiry into London merchant's debtors at Berwick— forfeiture in parliament of the papist earls for the "blanks"—Montrose's objection—

language used in public against them (3rd Aug.), 876; godfather to Ralph Gray's son, 877; to Burghley, with report of the trial and acquittal of Bothwell for witchcraft on 10th (12th Aug.), 878, pp. 487-8; the
asise—the King's attempt to get away defeated—his anger, dissimulation, and dis-

contentment at his acquittal, pp. 488-9; severely rebuked by Elizabeth, Burghley, &c., for receiving Bothwell, excuses his "rash and foolish" act, and will never do the like again—has no power with Sir Simon Muaggrave (24th Aug.), 883, p. 485; to Burghley, with news (28th), 884; (7th Sept.), 886; to Burghley, of ships and soldiers making ready in Spain—league of the

Guises and Henry 4th—Bothwell's
doings—Bowes jealousy of himself (18th Sept.), 888; sends him petition from the
captains (16th), 890; his warrant to the paymaster, 894; to Burghley, of his marshal's court—the 216 actions for debt against the soldiers—and bad effects—the pier done, and Tweed bridge nearly so—asks 50l. to make a lodging for his man at Northam to "lie dry in" (22nd Sept.), 896; takes the musters (4th Oct.), 898; eight absentees in his company, 898; to Burgh-

ley, with "an honest" Edinburgh merchant's scheme, to betray or take a Scottish ship with Spanish treasure, on getting 10 per cent. of it—also of the fleet and army preparing to invade England (7th Oct.), 899; Erintong sends a "playner" note of musters than Careys (12th), 902; to Burghley, of the King's progress to Lauder and Jedburgh—submission of Huntly, Angus, and Errol on the road, and his reception of them—his doings against Bothwell's friends, &c. (16th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to same, with sorrow at his sickness, and hopes for recovery—begs his "goodness" for the soldiers' pay—relates Bothwell's new plan to get the King into his keeping—names of his chief associates (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510; to Burghley, of the King's making peace between his nobles, unsuccessfully, he hopes—war between the customer and farmer—hopes his health is better—has caught Ogilvy, a seminary priest, and asks directions about him—also for his half-year's marshal's fee, being moneyless (26th Nov. 1593), 916; to same, of Errington's death, "leaving all his offices behind him," and recommending John Crane as successor—on no account to appoint Captain Selby—asking directions about the priest, who is very chargeable (8th Dec.), 919, p. 515; to same, of the soldiers' pay made—his own
INDEX.

Carey, John—continued.
the King's answer—Fowles, the bearer, going to London to get money from the Queen, &c. (8th June), 955; to same, of a raid—the King's preparations for the "christening," futile, without the Queen's help by money, &c. (19th June), 958; signs indenture of ordnance delivered to the new master in the North (24th June), pp. 358-37; to Burghley, of the robbery of the Queen of Scots' jewels (in May)—the two thieves' flight by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shields—capture by Bothwell, who gave up the men, keeping the jewels—their delivery by Carey to the warden, and their execution in three days at Edinburgh by "quick justice"—and Bothwell's crossing at Queen's ferry on 29th June to meet his friends at Stirling (1st July), 959; to same, that "God's will" was otherwise—and Bothwell with 50 horse lying in wait for the King between Stirling and Edinburgh, was discovered, his horses seized, and he and his party escaped on foot through Edinburgh, got such nags as they could and are now in Liddesdale (8th July), 962; to same, of need of legal assistance in any further dealing with the Londoner's debtors (15th), 968; to same, that the pay of Berwick was short—of Bothwell's truce by the Queen of Scots' means till after the "baptism"—arrival of Dauish and Brunswick ambassadors—and the independent views of the new master of ordnance (18th July), 964; to Sir Robert Cecill, that his messenger knew his dispatch was not for Carey before leaving London—but it had been secretly delivered [to Bothwell ?] and the messenger sent for into Liddesdale—the Dauish and Brunswick ambassadors are always drunk, &c. (18th July), 965; to Burghley, of Sir R. Cockburn's passage by to London, no doubt to get money—Sir W. Stanley's arrival at Aberdeen doubted—Bothwell refuses to join the papist earls, but will see after the baptism—Spanish army coming—these "scarebogles" only to get money out of the Queen (29th July), 871; to same, of the receivers keeping back money—Sir W. Stanley has arrived with money—Huntly's reception of him and it, and the Bishop of Ross at Strathbogie—Spanish and Dutch offers to the King—Bothwell's views known to Sir Robert "Sissell," &c. (10th Aug.), 973; to same, that Sir W. Stanley is ambassador for Spain—his offer to the King—the latter angry at the slackness of Her Majesty's ambassador in coming, and delay of the baptism till 25th—Bothwell still quiet between Edin-burgh and Fife (15th Aug.), 975; to Sir R. Cecill, with Colville's protest against warning given him—arrival of Sussex at Edinburgh on 27th, and departure to Stirling next day in haste (29th Aug.), 977; Colville's protest, 977; to Burghley, replying to Harding's complaint, 978; to Sir R. Cecill that Colville has made his peace, but fears Bothwell's overthow—low Country ambassadors have left Berwick for London (19th Sept.), 979; to Sir R. Cecill of delay in posts—his dealings with Mrs Colven, as directed—the King's departure for the North, &c. (3rd Oct.), 982; masters before him at Berwick (16th Oct.), 984; to Cecill, that Colville and family, as ordered, had left England, enclosing two letters (17th Oct.), 985; to Burghley, of the King's intentions against Huntly—Bothwell "little heard of"—Lord Hume's hunting in Bamboroughshire, &c. (31st Oct.), 987; to Cecill, of the King's exploits against Huntly's party and their houses (18th Nov.), 990; to Burghley, of dispute between the mayor and customer of Berwick (27th Dec.), 994; to same, that they were near starvation, but for a chance—that Vernon is quite unfit as victualler, and he can name a very fit man, on hearing—Hume's wish to see him, &c. (21st Dec.), 997, p. 555.

Mr Robert: ambassador, asks leave to enter Scotland (19th Feb. 1586-7), 490; the King's reply (22nd), 490; leave refused, and his reply (25th), 490, 491; a piece of rope and libel brought to (7th March), 495; asks, and is appointed to meet the King's envoys on 14th, 497; informs his father, 497; Sir Robert: the King desires to see him privily (12th Jan. 1587-8), p. 303; Hunsdon replies he is gone to London (14th), 508; the King wishes to see him in private (23rd Jan. 1587-8), 508; brings Burghley's letter to Hunsdon (5th Feb.), 589; deputy under Scrope, confers at Newcastle with Lord Huntingdon (Sept. 1593), p. 500; his report on Scottish hills, p. 500; three of his men absentees, p. 504; "my brother Robin," brings Bothwell to visit Scrope at Carlisle without notice (23rd Oct.), 910; the King's reasons for seeing him (31st March 1588), p. 321; with the King at Dumfries (28th May), 607; due Vernon, 1005.

William: surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586-7), 477; sends Carr of Ford's letter to his father (14th Sept.), 541; a captain in Berwick (29th), 543; served in Ireland (27th Sept.), p. 276; Captain W.:—pay due to (30th Nov. 1587), 567; accounts with Vernon, 649, 650; signs petition to
Burghley, 655; to Burghley, for the two years' pay due the garrison at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 683; if sold up, could not pay his company, and defrauds them though he got the money (14th March 1592–3), p. 435; deputy captain of Norham, seizes the burgesses' boats and nets—resists the law, rails against the corporation and hopes soon to see no burgess in Berwick, p. 436; his daily exertions in Norhamsire secretly cursed, p. 437; his frauds go unchallenged, p. 437; "encroaches" on the Tweed salmon fisheries, 810; his victualler in debt, 811, 818; report on munition (Mih. 1591), 828; the late (9th May 1598): p. 457; Captain (William f): due Vernor, 1003.

Carham fields: p. 51; debateable parts, p. 32; late parcel of Kircham monastery, p. 32; tenants in, 17; (Charam): muster of, 285; p. 169; Hume crosses Tweed at (25th Oct.), 987.

Cariswell, Anthony: surgeon, Berwick, fee, 687, 735; debt against the customer (11th July), 859.

Carlawerock: garrisoned by Maxwell, and Johnston expected a prisoner there (30th July 1655), 334; castle: Johnston a prisoner in (21st Aug.), 340; more straitly warded (20th Sept.), 349; Maxwell has 200 men fortifying it (10th June 1598), 845; p. 470.

Carleton: masters of, pp. 47, 58.


Ambrose: his arms, p. 41.

Ambrose: absent, p. 48.

Charles: billman, p. 47.

Gilb.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Lancelot: his horse "Gray Carver," 309; brings in Scots outlaws, 639.

Martyn: absent, p. 47.

Thomas: absent, p. 44.

Tho.: unfurnished, p. 45.

Thomas: his arms, 92.

Thomas: masters Eskdale ward, p. 37.

Thomas, younger: his family feud with the Musgraves, 145; and tampering with the coroner's jury, 145; doubtful, his estate (!), (1583), 168; ill affected in religion—ordered to appear before the Privy Council on 17th Feb. (Jan. 1583–4), 199, 200; Bewcastle complaint of him, 199, 200; Thomas Musgrave's enemy married "Thomas" Gorth Grame's daughter, p. 125; his wife's friends come to him and spoil at night returning, as Lord Scrope suspects, p. 125; late of Askerton: resets fifteen murderers at Arthure, 233; has secret conference with three Armstrongs (Easter 1585), 309; his racing: goes to Askerton and Naworth with Kinmont, &c., 309; suspected of being in Arundel's conspiracy, 309; indicted for an authorized conference with the Grame (26th May), 429; son-in-law of Richard Grame "Meadow," brings in Scotsmen, 639; constable of Carlisle and land sergeant of Gililand (1592), pp. 395, 402; Thomas: accused of taking Bothwell out of Carlisle on the Fair day (8th Sept.), p. 410; denies knowing him even by sight, p. 410; destroys Dick Davie's horses by Lowther's order (20th Nov.), 790; charged by Lord Maxwell with keeping a Scotsman six months in Carlisle prison, p. 423; Scrope's constable, to be sent to meet Bothwell (7th Sept.), 887; takes two notorious evildoers, and one kept from him by Captain of Bewcastle (29th Oct.), 912.

Carletons: feud with the Musgraves, p. 103; Bothwell forbids the Armstrongs to aid them against Lord Dacre's tenants, &c. (22nd Sept. 1599), 862.

Carlisle: 20; castle: p. 32; citadel: p. 32; assizes at (17th Aug. 1584), 252, 256; munitions for (26th June 1585), 325; Robert Carey at (28th May 1588), 607; the Queen's tenants in sequestrable under the constable, p. 391; castle: the captain's fees and grounds (13th Oct.), 781; the "provost, bailiffs, and town of": "Falkland" hills for stolen horses, &c. on (1592), p. 516.

— Bishop of (John): commissioner on march, p. 35; to the council on border defence (31st Jan. 1582–3), 150; letter to Walsingham forwarded, 425.

— Dean of (Mr Wolley): his fee, 328.

— the church of: muster of Sebourham tenants, p. 80.

— (Carlill), Adam: Scotsman killed on border, 158.

— Auth.: his arms, p. 54.

— Christofer: spoiled, p. 431.

— Gre.: his arms, p. 54.

— Hugh: his arms, p. 54.

— Mat. (2): their arms, p. 54.

— Ran.: his arms, p. 54.

— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.

— Steph.: his arms, p. 54.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.

— Tho.: pension 20l. unpaid since 1687, 895.

Carlises (Carlells), the: feuds with English Grame (June 1589), 127; a surname of the West March, 166; resettled by Scrope, pp. 148, 150; a great surname in Bridekirk, Annandale—long at feud with the Irwins, p. 394.
Carnichael, young (New): receives Coldingham, by King’s order, from Laird of C. and delivers it to Bothwell (19th Nov. 1585), 393; younger, of that Ilk: cautioner for Elliot of Fallow (Jan. 1590–1), 700.

— Laird of (Sir John): keeper of Liddesdale, 72; lately with Walsingham from Scotland (1st June), 125; when keeper of Liddesdale brought offenders himself to Carlisle castle, p. 107; Ferniburst plans his murder (20th Dec. 1584), 370; warned by Scrope, 270; Scrope’s conference with, and letter to Walsingham in his favour, by C.’s son, for the Queen’s help to him (16th March 1584–5), 292; to get 40l. from Walsingham (17th May), 315; is paid by Scrope (3rd July), 528; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224; Sir John: keeper of Liddesdale; a hostage after the Redswyre (1578), 201; 370; confers with Hunsdon (Dec. 1587), 579; to return on New Year’s eve, p. 299; sends him two letters, from the King (private) and council (public) (13th Jan. 1587–8), 582; and credence to beware of some in Court, and London, specially Archibald Douglas, p. 303; these letters to Hunsdon (12th), p. 303; Hunsdon’s replies as to his son Robert being a commissioner (14th), p. 304; 583; fails meeting on 15th Jan., 584; commission to, from the King (15th), 585; letter to Hunsdon (17th) and meets him (23rd), when another arranged on 25th at Faulden for border causes, 586; “familiar talk” with Hunsdon of the King’s toleration of Papists—dealing with foreign princes—gives solemn assurances of his sincerity in religion, &c., which Hunsdon disbelieves, p. 307; tells Hunsdon the reason of the lords’ late meeting was to put away the chancellor and justice clerk, bring back the old religion and break the league with England—that the King would put them down, but cannot, without money (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312; his and other commissioners’ proceedings, &c., 593; proclamation by, 594; to be made warden of west marches if he will take it (25th Feb.), 596; urgently presses Hunsdon to write to the King, and their discussions thereon, 597; (6th March), p. 319; asks Hunsdon to stop all letters from or to Archibald Douglas (8th March), 600; to same, for meeting (13th), 601; tells Hunsdon he is slow, “but the Devil sleeps not” (31st March 1558), p. 321; 614; private letter to Bowes sent to Walsingham (22nd July), 615; commended to same (26th), 610; takes Col. Sempill at Crichton, who is released by Huntly (8th Aug.), 620; receives 3000l. sent to Berwick for the King (9th Sept.), 683; in great danger and goes armed, p. 333; his receipt for 3000l. to Bowes, p. 333; to Bowes thereon, 684; his private letter returned by Walsingham to Bowes (9th), 635; master of the King’s stables a commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675, 676; well affected to justice (30th June), 678; West March attempts since he became warden (Oct. 1588–June 1590), p. 558; orders goods to be given back, p. 558; holds a march day at Roakley with Lord Scrope (17th Sept.), 685; his willingness to justice, 685; to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590–1), 700; his promise to the King (13th Jan.), p. 374; meets Scrope at Carlisle (28th July), 714; signifies Lord Scrope’s death to the King (June 1592), 747; his men turned out of Lochmaben by Bothwell (18th), 750; unable to act as warden at present (26th), 751; said to be taken by Bothwell and his life begged for (30th June), 754; to Lowther, in reply from Dumfries, with the King’s thanks, and for his cousin’s black horse (10th July), 758; to meet Ceford and deal with rebels in Liddesdale (11th), 759; to meet Ceford and deal with Whithaugha, &c.—his word, not the King’s, relied on (11th July), 759; resigns wardenship of west march (12th), 761; to Lowther, from Comlongan, that it is voluntary, and Maxwell more worthy of it, 761, 402; his removal from Court planned by Master of Gray and others (14th), 765, 765; commissioner for a treaty (1587), p. 413; to Lowther, from Spedlings, of the King’s movements in the West, &c. (12th Oct.), 780; is to be ambassador to England, p. 414; 788; bill against Mr Orfewre set down by, 792; Irwin, a Scots thief, sent to him by Lowther to “pleasure” him (10th March 1592–3), pp. 483, 487; an English pensioner and enemy of Bothwell’s, for doing justice on the border (10th Aug. 1593), 488; the King tells Bothwell to agree with him (10th Sept. 1588), 891; at council at Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 906; captain of the King’s guard, complaint by, 921; takes 5000l. from Elizabeth to the King (in 1590), 988.

— Wille, of Reidymyre: his black horse to be re-delivered by Johnston of Kirkhill (20th July), 758; complaint by, 921. Carnabie, Mr (C.): his tenants, p. 16; Mr Cuthbert: his horsemen, p. 22; commissioner on marches, p. 35.

— John: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
INDEX.


Carneguys, Sir Robert: a former commissioner, p. 104; 778.

Carnes, Ouswold: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.

Caroll, Edward: billman, p. 44.

Carre (Karre, Kerr), Andrew, laird of Fernihurst: promises to restore a "dune" horse taken by his tenant from Richard Fenwick's servant "under trust," St Andrews day, 1585, p. 364.

Andrew: deputy keeper of Liddesdale under Cesford (Aug. 1581), 103; Cesford's deputy, 659.

Andrew, of Fawdonsay: chief adviser of Cesford, his conduct at a march meeting (1st July 1583), p. 104; his character known to Hunsdon, p. 104; his wife, Arran's sister; he advises Cesford to join latter (Dec.), 190.

Andrew, of Greenhead: rebel outlawed (July), 336, 440.

Andrew, "tutor of Graden": raid by, p. 349; alias "tutor of Graden": reset by Robin Elliot, p. 359.

Andrew, Robin Elliot's "man": raids by, pp. 347, 351.


George, of Harbottle: sus for 4L, p. 361.

George, of Prunside mill: resets Peter Oliver, p. 359; raids by, pp. 360, 361.

Mr George: Spanish emissary, breaks prison (21st June 1598), 550; escaped, p. 475.


James, Corbett's son: horse stealer, p. 365.

James, of Greenhead: deputy warden of Cesford, takes 80 prisoners, p. 149.

James, of Morbottle, Corbett's bastard son: raid by, p. 382.

James, of Lintloe: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.

James: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.


Sir John, laird of Spielaw, and party worsted in a fray for possession, with Laird of Wedderburn (c. 17th May 1593), 355.

John, of Bowmer: his tenants, p. 18.


"Blak Jok": raids Ildefon, p. 113; "Black" Jocke, of Awtenburn: raids by, pp. 359, 362.


J.: (Nov. 1591), 756.

Ralph, of Grenehed: ploughed the Threaps rig, p. 32.

Raphé: brother of C. of Ford, pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Rawfe, gent.: his equipment, p. 162.


Sir Robert, younger, of Cesford: to be keeper of Liddesdale and redress Scope's and others' complaints (18th Nov. 1591), 736; warden of middle march, to Forster, postponing their meeting till 6th July, from troubles elsewhere (26th June), 750; still farther, being sent for by the King against Bothwell (2nd July), 755; claims the teinds of Kelso and Sprouston (10th Sept.), p. 406; in Kirkmichael, with the King's expedition against Bothwell (11th Oct.), p. 414; keeper of Liddesdale "for a short time," p. 459; signs agreement against Bothwell, at King's instance (29th Aug.), 881; with the King at Jedburgh (15th Oct. 1593), p. 507; sent to a fray near, p. 507.

Robert: taken by Sir J. Forster for coinage, &c., and imprisoned at Newcastle (2nd June), 673; his confession, 673.

Robert, of Swarland: outlaw, passes Jesuits over the border, p. 236; conveys Jesuits, &c. and letters over marches (May), 515; in Edinburgh (29th), 519; is far in Scotland (3rd June), 518; informs Carvell, and promises to decoy Jesuits to capture (23rd), 519; is in Edinburgh (16th July), 523; writes to Walsingham (18th), 524; again (31st July), 527; Walsingham to, 538; meets Carvell secretly on a moor and gives him Carr of Ford's letter to Walsingham (12th Sept.), 540.

Robert, Ancram's brother: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.

Robin: brother to the "gudman" of Noleshall, to ride with Mangerton for Bothwell (22nd Sept.), 659.

Sir Thomas, of Fernihurst: returning secretly (May 1580), 52; to receive Col. Steward and King's forces (20th April 1585), 305; meets Forster (22nd June), 328; his people taken in a fray and released (20th July), 329; at March meeting, where Lord Russell slain (27th), 330; composes the
INDEX.

Carre, Sir Thomas—continued.
tumult, 380; another account of his great force, banners, &c. on the field, and the murder intended, 351, 352; charged with the murder, 352; Forster's account of his warlike demeanour, &c. (1st Aug.), 387; satisfied on the fray of 29th July (17th), 339. See Fernihurst, Laird of.

Carre, Thomas, of Cavers: sued by Richard Fenwick for 25 kye, p. 359; and to enter Jack Hall of the Silkes in 15 days, p. 364.

—— Walter, of Litledayne: release of his sons demanded (9th Dec. 1587), 575.

—— Walter, of Lochtoun: to Forster, of disturbances in Scotland (11th Aug. 1591), 728.

—— William, of Ancram: denounced rebel (July 1585), 306; accused of Lord Russell's murder (3rd Sept.), 316; attempted to take him prisoner, 359; Bothwell to see he gives Sir John Forster satisfaction (24th Dec. 1585), 397; rebel, outlawed (July), 440; has the King's peace (Feb. 1586–7), p. 248; by Bothwell's means, and raises 500 dalesmen to foray the middle march (18th March), 499; and slay Forster at a march meeting, 501.

—— William, of Cesford: warden of middle march, "shoots" a meeting (Nov. 1580), 67; goes to Edinburgh, 67; is to pacify Liddesdale, &c. (Dec.), 69; Lady Hume his sister, 70; writes to Forster, 70. See Cesford, Laird of.

—— William, of Fould; his lands, &c., pp. 15, 16; levies heavy fines, &c., p. 21; resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458; to Walsingham, of the intended surprise of Berwick, discovered by his uncle in Scotland (11th Sept. 1587), 540; falls in duty at raid of Ealington (6th Dec.), p. 291.


—— William: serves King's writ on Cesford (Oct.), 177.

—— "Dandies" Will, of Heyapp: raid by, p. 361.

—— Will, the Laird of Corbett's son: raids by, p. 362.

—— Captain: a chief man with Huntly, tries to get measurements of walls of Berwick, &c. (11th Sept.), 540; warns Huntly of Angus and others' plot to kill him (13th March 1588–9), p. 536.


—— one, of Lynton: Scotsman, passes Jesuits over the border, p. 290.

—— Mr. of Sleforth: his tenants, p. 16.

—— a chief man of Bothwells (17th May), 228.

Carre, "Mistres," of Lesburie: her black horse stolen, p. 368.

Carre, the: feuds of, 41; adhere to Lennox, p. 26; hostile to Morton, p. 26; Kelso the cause, p. 26; strengthen themselves, 70; gentlemen of East Teviotdale and Liddesdale, 166; to be sent to Carlisle, till tried for Lord Russell's death (24th May), 438, 439; (12th June), 438; instructions as to, 436; are fled to the hills (17th), 459; and outlawed, 440; Burghley's notes on the (7th Aug.), 720.

Carrock, Albyn; his arms, p. 39.

—— David: his arms, p. 39.

—— John: his arms, p. 39.

—— John: his arms, p. 40.


—— Robert: his arms, p. 40.

—— Rowland: his arms, p. 40.


—— one: a notorious evildoer, taken by Scrope's constable by chance (29th Oct.), 912.

Carruddens, Arche: his arms, p. 41.

—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Mathew, of the Garth: p. 558.

Carrudders, the: a surname of the west march, 166; spoil Dyre water and dale, &c., under Robert Maxwell (April 1585), 311.


Carse of brig, 31.

—— burn, 31.

—— rig, p. 30.

Carswell: one horseman in, p. 22.

Carter, Anth.: bowman, p. 52.

Cartingeton: horsemen in, p. 22.

Cartmell, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.

—— one: liberated by Lord Scrope, 370.

Carvell, Captain John: repulses a Greta raid (Sept. 1582), 183; repels a Scottish foray (Oct. 1583), 182; the Liddesdales in awe of, 182; rescued Sir Simon Musgrave and his son in two frays, 187, 269; John: captain, Berwick, 546; pay due to, 567; his bill, 1068.

—— Robert: gives Forster Scottish news (24th June), 323; sent back to Wotton with news of Lord Russell's death (31st July), 336, 337, 393; messenger to Scotland, 410; accompanies Randolph (24th Feb. 1585–6), 417; messenger to Master of Gray, 490; a rope and libel laid at his door in Edinburgh (4th March), 495; brings letters to Berwick (8th), 496; (1st April), 502; (22nd), 508; sends packets to Walsingham (24th), 509; to Walsingham, with
news of the King and Court, Gray and Steward's dispute, &c. (12th May), 513; to same, farther news (29th), 516; with letter for Archibald Douglas (3rd June), 518; of Jesuits about the border (29rd), 519; with letter to Douglas (26th), 520; of discords, &c. in the Scottish parliament (16th July), 528; with farther news (18th), 524; with packet for A. Douglas, dispute of the King and preachers, &c. (80th), 526; with letter from R. Carr (31st), 527; of Scottish parliament, and vow of the nobles to revenge the Queen of Scots' death (3rd Aug.), 528; of King's proposed marriage—reported death of Arran, &c. (30th Aug.), 539; with packet to Douglas (2nd Sept.), 539; with Carr of Ford's letter as to surprise of Berwick (12th), 540; with letter from Thomas Cranston (24th), 542; expected at Berwick from Edinburgh (7th Oct.), p. 277; his son sent with packet, 550; sent to Scottish council (12th), 555; Irish chiefs and men seen by him there, 555; warned he will lose his head if he goes back there, p. 289; brings a council letter to Hunsdon from Edinburgh, 557; to Walsingham, of his sickness—Broclesch's foray, and Bothwell's message to Hunsdon (4th Dec.), 570; brings news from Scotland (11th Aug.), 621; pay due to, p. 540; signs petition to Burghley, 655; petitions Hunsdon for the two years' Berwick arraies (30th Oct. 1590), 692; complains to Burghley of Read, and his own men will mutiny (12th Aug. 1591), 796; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lest his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 790; with petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796; petitions Burghley for arraies, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; men absent (9th April), p. 446; 828; his absentees, 887; p. 583; to Burghley, of his dealings with A. Douglas's letters, as ordered by the ambassador (2nd June), 953, 959; takes 2000l. from Elizabeth to the King (in 1588), '988.

Case, Captain John: reports the meeting of Lennox and M. la Motte to Walsingham (30th Dec. 1589), 141; lying on W. March, his pay, 320; breaks the march, against orders, in a border scuffle (29th July 1589), 329; captures the Bells (Aug.), 448; demanded by Lord Maxwell, 449; of Berwick, at Carlisle, 543; accounts with Vernon (Mich.), 649, 650; the late: his debt, 811; his widow too poor to pay his debts (15th July), 963; his son pays 102., 963; due Vernon, 1003.

Robert: due Vernon, 1003.

Cassillis, Earl of (John 5th):—Glamis's nephew, proposed marriage to Argyll's sister hindered by the chancellor (Feb. 1590-1), 703.

— Master of: (Sir Tho. Kennedy), gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1589), 69; his servant a witness, 513.


Castlecarrock parish: muster of, p. 38.

Castlehill, Berwick: assigned to the governor, p. 488.

Castlehowe, Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Ed. (2): bowmen, p. 52.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

— Jo.: bowman, 92.

— Rowland: bowman, p. 52.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.

Castlemilk: land near, disputed between Maxwell and Herries, 894.

Castle Sowreby: muster of, p. 44.

— spoils in, p. 431.

Cat well, Berwick: p. 10.

Caterlen, the town of: musters, p. 49.

Cathat, Lancelot: bowman, p. 47.

Catheart, Lord: at Edinburgh (Dec. 1560), 69.


Cauldron burn (on Tweed): pp. 31, 32; foot, pp. 31, 32.

Cauriave ( ), Tho.: billman, p. 55.

Causton, Raph: horseman, Hetton, p. 159.

— Rich., horseman, Slemrston, p. 159.

Caverston: Cesford's town, "taken up," p. 293.

Cawdor, Laird of: once keeper of Liildesdale, 72.

Cawert, John: his arms, p. 61.

Cawmyles, near Berwick: 3000l. paid there to James 6th (9th Sept. 1588), 633.


Cawsey park: tenants of, p. 21.

Cecil (Cicill), Sir Robert: Lountry to, of Bothwell's musters (24th June 1589), 751; to John Carey, that the Queen dislikes his seeking the marshal's office (20th May), 838; Carey to, with thanks, and offers of service, and will cease asking it (24th), 839; Carey excuses himself to Burghley, for writing to (25th July), p. 479; blames Carey for receiving Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 495; Locke's letter forwarded to, from Berwick (7th Sept.), 886; Locke obliged to write to, via Carlisle (25th Oct.), 910; Scurps to, that his letter of 8th sent to Bothwell, whose reply he encloses—being quite out of the King's favour, asks the
Cecill, Sir Robert—continued.
Queen's pleasure in dealing with him (26th Nov.), 917 ; the Dean of Durham to, with Colville's letter on Bothwell's attempt—need to beware of the King, whose sole aim is to reunite all his subjects, to the Queen's detriment, if successful (9th April 1594), 942 ; (Sissell), Sir B. : Carey to, acknowledging two letters,—his doubts of the King, being a "Scotsman,"—asking his interest for his money, &c. (28th April), 948 ; Dean of Durham to, that he evaded meeting Bothwell at Hexham on 25th, though letter came there (27th April), 950 ; Carey to, with Colville's letters, Spanish news, &c. (30th April), 951 ; letters to and from Carey on robbery of Queen of Scots' jewels (May), p. 538; Scrope to, of his often writing about Herries, and must now meet him (5th July), 960 ; Carey to, that his messenger knew for whom his letter of 4th was, [Bothwell's?] not through him—it was forwarded, and the bearer saw Bothwell and will report—thanks for his warning about Colville, &c. (13th July), 965; Scrope to, that Herries put off their meeting, and another warden may be appointed (19th July), 967 ; is fully acquainted with Bothwell's plans (10th Aug.), p. 544 ; Carey to, with Colville's protest against his warning received—departure of Sussex for Edinburgh and his hurry to Stirling next day—search for Bothwell there, &c. (29th Aug.), 977 ; Colville's protest, 977 ; the same to, that Colville has a remissation, but fears Bothwell's "overthrow"—the Low Country ambassadors have just left Berwick for London (10th Sept.), 979 ; Scrope to, with the King's letter and his reply—has caught two notable thieves, &c. (22nd Sept.), 980 ; Carey to, of slowness of the posts—his dealings, as ordered, with Mrs Colville—letters sent to Lady Bothwell, &c. (3rd Oct.), 982 ; to Scrope, to keep order while the King is in the North (5th Oct.), 983 ; Carey to, that Colville and his whole family have left England, as ordered—sending two letters (17th Oct.), 985 ; Scrope to, with Buccleuch's letter (13th Nov.), 989 ; Carey to, of the King's return from wrecking Huntly's, &c. houses (18th Nov.), 990 ; to Scrope, as to Buccleuch's letter—Lady Scrope's recommendation, &c. (23rd Nov.), 991 ; Scrope to, of Kynmont's "motion" for assurance of his clan, and its discussion by his warden—arrival of a German kinsman of the Queen at Edinburgh—the King's embassy to Poland on behalf of Scots merchants there, &c. (4th Dec.), 992 ; the mayor, &c. of Berwick asks him to further their suit for the victualling—and offer for his favour, &c. (30th Dec.), 996.

Cesford, Laird of: to Selby (25th July 1581), 99 ; Scrope thinks him dilatory (Aug.), 101, 103; is keeper of Liddesdale, p. 72; at the Hermitage (17th Aug.), 103; writes to Scrope delaying (4th Sept.), 106; gives "fair words" (30th Sept.), 110; his feud with Fernihurst (Oct.), 111; writes contradictory letters to Scrope (21st, 22nd April 1582), p. 80; "shoots" meetings, 123; Scrope's discussion with him (17th June), 127; sends Scrope the King's letter for reply, and has had full instructions (20th June), p. 87; his signet, p. 87; Elizabeth to, requiring his concurrence with Scrope for justice (28th July), 130; Scrope's messenger, with letter demanding meeting (12th Feb. 1582-3), 153; replies to Scrope (14th), p. 96; march meeting with Scrope (1st July 1583), 164; disagreement at, and exchange of letters, p. 104; Andrew Ker his adviser, p. 104; at Hermitage, p. 104; refused a malefactor by Lord Hume, 175; keeps no march meetings, and has left his wardenship open (11th Oct. 1583), 177; to Forster, of border thefts, &c. (Oct.), p. 113; his delays with Forster, 181; with Scrope, 182, 183; meets Forster, [at Helterbourne], not to much effect (5th Nov.), 185; shows him the King's letter, 185; his delays, and joins the Arran faction, 190; letter of excuse to Forster, 190; a chief man in East Teviotdale, p. 197; two Englishmen with him, 202; letters to and from Forster (16th-17th Feb. 1583-4), p. 129; his armorial signet, p. 129; Forster to meet him, 203; is in Edinburgh (15th March), 204; letter to Forster (April), 206, 207; tells Forster the King has taken Liddesdale "out of his hand" (22nd), 214; is starting for Edinburgh, p. 132; was turned back within 4 miles of it (28th), 215; letters to Forster, 217; still delays redress (17th May), 227; sent for, to Court, 228; his disension with Fernihurst (25th June), 239; rebuked by the King for slackness in office (July 1584), 242; Scrope's complaints of his delays, &c., p. 149; reset of English outlaws, p. 150; contention with Fernihurst for his wardenship (30th Sept.), 258; removed from office and warded at Aberdeen (6th Nov. 1584), 265, 266; will join party against Arran (23rd Oct.), 376; young Laird of, to Forster, to hold hand on O.'s wardenship when they leave border (25th), 379; appointed warden, provost of Jedburgh, and keeper of J. forest (26th Nov.
INDEX. 609

1585), 395; has done no redress yet and Forster complains (27th Dec.), 399; p. 215; from Roxburgh to Forster, adjourning a march meeting (10th Dec.), 470; signet, 470; to same, of further adjournment (23rd), 472; signet, 472; to Forster, further postponing meeting (4th Jan. 1588-7), 473; still further (21st), 476; expressing surprise at his failing to attend (16th Feb.), 485; that from the bad weather he cannot meet on 2nd and 3rd March (25th), 489; friendly with Forster, but "shoots" meeting him (6th March), 490; has kept two meetings and done justice (18th), 499; p. 253; his son meets the King at the Lochwood (1st April), 503; to Forster, adjourning meeting (12th May), 514; again (1st June), 517; raids on middle march by his people, pp. 262-3; assures his own goods with Forster, pp. 262-3; offers to meet him near Cheviot (18th Aug.), p. 268; meets at Stafford (18th), 531; Hunsdon to (9th Dec.), p. 292; his town of Caverton "taken up," p. 293; lately chased—his friends slain, and narrowly escapes in his own wardery—the chancellor never in his house (9th), p. 296; former meetings with Forster, p. 304; to Hunsdon, on meeting (11th Oct.), 553, 555; his tenants chief offenders, and Hunsdon will not meet him, 557; the King orders him to make redress, 557; asks Hunsdon, from Peebles, not to reset fugitives (4th Nov.), 569; Hunsdon to, agreeing, but accusing the King of privity to outrages, and despairing of justice (6th), 560; to Hunsdon, asking meeting, and latter's reply (18th), 563; incursions upon him (29th Nov.), 566; ordered to redress Fernheurst's outrage (11th Feb. 1589-90), 567; the Council to, p. 345; (20th), 659; to Forster, to name a day to meet (27th), 660; meets him (12th March), 669; meets Forster's deputy at Stafford and files bill on Fernheurst (12th March 1589-90), p. 357; his bond to Sir C. Collingwood for 501. sterling, p. 363; to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700; still at feud with Fernheurst (18th April), 709; "old" laird of: warden of Middle March, to "see to" bills of Titlinton, &c. (18th Nov. 1591), 736; to meet Carmichael in Liddesdale (11th July 1592), 759; to meet Carmichael and deal with Whithaugh (11th July), 759; sent with Lennox to cast his house down—attacks him while under trust from Lennox, and dispute with the Duke thereon (15th Oct.), 784; meets Forster for justice (8th-9th March 1592-3), 808; reported unable to keep meetings, being "at the point of death" (25th July 1593), p. 478; agreement with Maitland, Hume, &c., p. 498; takes assurance with Hume till Easter (14th Sept. 1593), 889; (with Buccleuch) and 400 horse, in Kelso with Hume, who, distrusting their favour to Bothwell, leaves it, they retreating to Halydon (1st April 1594), pp. 525-8; promises before the council "to stay disorder" (24th Oct.), 986; accused by Carey of riding with 80 horse, spoiling two towns, and looking on, and his trumpet sounding while three men were killed "most bloody" (81st Oct.), 987. See Carr, William.

Cesford, young Laird of: (with Buccleuch, &c.) forays East Marches with 2000 men (30th Nov.), 570; from private enmity attacks Eslington and spoils the Collingwoods, p. 290; his marriage at Dalkeith, to Lethington's daughter, stopped by the King (3rd Dec.), 574; married at Newbottell, his uncle's (on 5th), and sent to prison in Edinburgh Castle (6th), 574. See Carr, Sir Robert.

Chado, Henry: bowman, p. 49.

Chaltor, Christofer, esq.: equipment at muster, p. 162.

Chaloner, Rob.: his arms, p. 57.

Chamberlen, Gilbert: horseman, Wark, 259.


— John: bowman, p. 52.

— Sir Thomas: embassy to Spain, 196.

Chambers, Chris.: bowman, p. 52.

— Rapho: pensioner, p. 455.

Chancellor, the Lord: 42; meets the French envoys, p. 67.

— (Scotland): addresses James 6th in parliament, on revenge for his mother's death, the lords vowing on their knees to aid him (29th July 1687), 528; with the King, p. 282; 557; not in favour (6th Dec. 1587), p. 292; his niece married to young Cesford at Newbottell (6th), 574; never at Halliden or Cesford in his life, but in Sept. at the Freirs near Kelso, p. 296; 577; conspiracy to kill him (Dec.), p. 299; trusts only in Elizabeth, who is advised to favour him—hostile to Bothwell and suspects and fears Archibald Douglas, p. 299; a close friend to Carmichael (14th Jan. 1587-8), p. 308; shows a friend a letter about Hunsdon, p. 303; the Lithoe plot against him, p. 312; the King comes to his "sister's daughter's" marriage to young Lugton, at Lauderdale (Feb. 1590-1), 703; takes him again to favour—his fire against Glammes still burning, and stirs up the "sleeping dog" Forfar to bite Glammes, 703; "shoulders" Lugton's case against Morton, for land, to latter's
Chancellor (Scotland) — continued.

wraith, 709, p. 376; procures a bond between Bothwell, Hume, and Buccleuch to gain the King's favour (19th July), 713; bond dissolved, and is now hostile to them (30th July), 715; attempts to get Cowdenknows to give up Edinburgh Castle, 715; his "moyen" with Buccleuch spoils Bothwell's scheme (Aug.), 723; the Queen of Scots ill-pleased with his doings, 723; out of credit, and Glaemes coming to accuse him of treason (30th Dec. 1591), 739; Bothwell's attack on him, not the King, p. 391; suspects the duke of privity to it—Bothwell's threat to hang him (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391; his asserted offers to Bothwell, if he submits (29th June), 748; his enemies of the "King's bed chamber" (24th), 749; Bothwell marching to "spolie him" at Lethington (26th), 751; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, and others to oust him from council, proposed for Elizabeth's permission by the Master of Gray through Burghley (14th July), 768; accused of dealings with the King of Spain and running his course, p. 403; factions against him, and expected to be "decorated or stronger, by 29th (21st Aug.), 767; scuffle of his party near Dalkeith, with Lennox, &c., averted by North-Berwick's means—and he goes to Lethington, p. 405; expectations on 29th, p. 405; has licence to leave the country and fears for his life—in the West trying to make friends with Hamilton, &c. (10th Sept.), p. 406; reported still in favour, and at Drumlanrig—with provost of Lincluden his friend—Spott seeking to reconcile Bothwell and him (17th Sept.), 771; Lowther to show him favour if he crosses the border (28th), 772; fails meeting Lincluden (28th), 773; is with the King at Lithco, where the Queen refuses to come while he remains (3rd Oct.), 775; he and his "lady" at Greenlaw with provost of Lincluden, or Lochinvar at Kinnouw, &c. (8th Oct.), 777; will have to cross the border, 777; his wife left for Court, p. 412; with the King in Dumfriesshire, and "child" a little with Maxwell (12th Oct.), p. 414; is at Greenlaw, and sends to the King "every forty hours" (15th), p. 415; is certainly coming to England (5th Nov.), 787; daily expected at Court, in spite of Hume and other enemies (18th April 1593), p. 450; to be slain or taken by Sir George Hume, &c. (9th May), p. 457; cannot get "presence" of the King (26th June 1593), p. 469; "commanded" out of Edinburgh for a plot against Lennox, &c. (29th), 852; left with

170 horse and expected back 2nd July, p. 470; to be accused by late Arran of "lose majesty," p. 470; appoints a parliament (8th July), 857; in favour, if it "holds" (13th), 860; "Mautland the old": opposes Bothwell's party, p. 481; ill words and bad names bestowed on by Bothwell (2nd Aug.), p. 483; one of the conspirators against Darley and a special mean of Queen Mary's death, p. 488; with Hume, &c., signs agreement against Bothwell, with the King's privyty (20th Aug.), 881; "John, lord Thirlstone," to remain from Court, p. 498; to "enter to" the King, p. 494; "Liddington, late chancellor," commanded to his own house (29th Aug.), 885; the late: kept from Court (13th Sept.), p. 498; yet the King procured his agreement with Hume, p. 498; the King desires Bothwell to agree with him (16th), 891; is practising last six weeks with the Hamiltons and Huntly, p. 499; the King stays with him at Lawder (15th Oct.), and goes with him to Jedburgh (16th Oct.), 905; at council there (17th), 906; "John Thirlstone, chancellor": at council (17th Nov.), p. 513. See Maitland, John.

— Geo.: horseman, Yeston, p. 161.
— Hen.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
— John (2) and junior (1): horsemen, Yeston, p. 161.
— John, of Yestingtoun: raid on, p. 388.
— Nic.: horsemen, Cornelle, p. 161.

Chapman dean head "causey": p. 31.
Chappelhowe, Anth.: neg., &c., p. 62.
— John: neg., &c., p. 64.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 62.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 62.
— Tho.: billman, p. 62.

Charlton, Cuthbert: prisoner, p. 110.
— Edward, of Haseleyde: lock writings from Fernhurst's messenger, 341.
— Gilbert: senior and junior: taken prisoners, p. 110.
— Henry: raid on, p. 349.
— Ranold: prisoner, p. 110.
— Roland: prisoner, p. 110.
— Thomas: prisoner, p. 110.

Charletons, the: a surname of Tynedale, 166; in feuds, 168; six taken prisoners by the Armstrongs (30th Aug. 1683), p. 110.

Chariton, North, village of: tenants, &c., p. 17.
INDEX.

611


Cholerton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Chopwell wood: timber in, 28; timber at, for Berwick, 477; pp. 482, 486; charges of timber from, to Berwick (8th July), 585; timber from, 587.

Christene, Tho.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.

Church of Scotland: their "indent" with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Huntly, Angus, and Errol to "satisfy" and be "reformed with " it, before pardon (16th Oct. 1599), p. 507; 908; "the Kirk" displeased at their trial being at Litchico, and support Bothwell's opposition (31st Oct.), p. 510.

"Cittydale, the," Carlisle: prisoners in (June), 436; a separate charge, held by Mr Dalston (13th Oct.), 781; a distinct office from the castle, granted to Mr John Dalston (Oct.), p. 417.

Clanricard, Earl of: captain of Armagh (1569), 196.

Clapot, Edw.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

Clark (Clerk), Alex.: horseman, Warke, 259.

— Mr Androe, Jesuit: arrives in the North with letters from Spain (18th April 1598), p. 450; delay urged in these on the Papist lords (9th May), p. 457.

— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.

— Anth.: his arms, p. 60.

— Anth.: billman, p. 64.

— Charles: bowman, p. 45.

— Chr. (4): bowman, p. 45.

— Chr.: his arms, p. 56.

— Chr.: spoiled, p. 491.

— Cuthbert: absent, p. 50.

— Ed.: his arms, p. 41.

— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.

— Geo.: his arms, p. 60.

— Gregory: bowman, p. 45.

— Henry: nag, &c., p. 63.

— Henry: billman, p. 64.

— Ja.: bowman, p. 52.

— Jeffrey: spearman, p. 46.

— Jo. (2), their arms, p. 45; (1), bowman, p. 45.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

— John (2): billman, p. 53.


— John: his arms, p. 56.

— John: his arms, p. 57.

— John: his arms, p. 60.

— John: nag, &c., p. 64.


— John: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.


Chisholme, Robert, of that Ilk and cautions, to appear before King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700.

Cholerton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Chopwell wood: timber in, 28; timber at, for Berwick, 477; pp. 482, 486; charges of timber from, to Berwick (8th July), 585; timber from, 587.

Christene, Tho.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.

Church of Scotland: their "indent" with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Huntly, Angus, and Errol to "satisfy" and be "reformed with " it, before pardon (16th Oct. 1599), p. 507; 908; "the Kirk" displeased at their trial being at Litchico, and support Bothwell's opposition (31st Oct.), p. 510.

"Cittydale, the," Carlisle: prisoners in (June), 436; a separate charge, held by Mr Dalston (13th Oct.), 781; a distinct office from the castle, granted to Mr John Dalston (Oct.), p. 417.

Clanricard, Earl of: captain of Armagh (1569), 196.

Clapot, Edw.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

Clark (Clerk), Alex.: horseman, Warke, 259.

— Mr Androe, Jesuit: arrives in the North with letters from Spain (18th April 1598), p. 450; delay urged in these on the Papist lords (9th May), p. 457.

— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.

— Anth.: his arms, p. 60.

— Anth.: billman, p. 64.

— Charles: bowman, p. 45.

— Chr. (4): bowman, p. 45.

— Chr.: his arms, p. 56.

— Chr.: spoiled, p. 491.

— Cuthbert: absent, p. 50.

— Ed.: his arms, p. 41.

— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.

— Geo.: his arms, p. 60.

— Gregory: bowman, p. 45.

— Henry: nag, &c., p. 63.

— Henry: billman, p. 64.

— Ja.: bowman, p. 52.

— Jeffrey: spearman, p. 46.

— Jo. (2), their arms, p. 45; (1), bowman, p. 45.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

— John (2): billman, p. 53.


— John: his arms, p. 56.

— John: his arms, p. 57.

— John: his arms, p. 60.

— John: nag, &c., p. 64.


— John: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.

INDEX.

Clark, Leonard: absent, p. 45.
— Mat.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
— Mich.: absent, p. 47.
— Nic.: absent, p. 47.
— Nic. of his arms, p. 55.
— Oswould: horseman, Old Acceal, p. 158.
— Phil.: absent, p. 47.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 48.
— Ric. horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Ric.: "preacher," Berwick, fee 50l., 687, 735.
— Rob.: tenant, Eehett, p. 21.
— Rob.: absent, p. 45.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 60.
— Rob.: billman, p. 63.
— Rob.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 62.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
— Tho.: preacher, Berwick, 567.
— Wil.: billman, p. 45.
— Wil.: absent, p. 47.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: billman, p. 63.
— Wil.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
Clavering, Gawen: levies heavy fines, p. 22.
— Robert, of Callalie: his tenants, &c., p. 18; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; his cause with Sir J. Selby (27th June), 521; raids on, p. 369; from Alnwick to Huntingdon, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.
Claxton, William, esq.: land and equipment, p. 162.
Claywood: horseman in, p. 22.
Cleburne parish: muster of, p. 65.
Cleish, Laird of: the King displeased at Lord Scrope receiving him (Sept. 1583), 174.
Clementson, Anth.: his arms, p. 57.
— Chr.: his arms, p. 57.
— Ed.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— James: bowman, p. 50.
— James: juror, Cartlie, 232.
— Jo.: absent, p. 53.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 50.
— Tho.: spearman, p. 47.
Clench, John: justice of assise, 252.
Clennell: horsemen in, p. 23; raid on (1587), p. 262.
Clere, Sir Edward, of Norfolk: p. 322.
Clerk Register, Lord: two of his children late married, all living together (Sept. 1591), 734.
Clewgha, Geo.: horseman, Myddleton, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Myddleton, p. 158.
— Wil.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Clibborne, Tho.: spearman, p. 46.
Clifton, Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— field: horsemen in, p. 21; parish: muster of, p. 64.
Clopton, John: equipment at Durham muster, p. 162; Scrope asks a warrant on him for 200l., 270; to pay Scrope 200l. (21st Oct. 1585), 373; receiver, Northumberland, 687, 798; to be paymaster at Berwick (17th May), 836; is coming with the Berwick pay, though short (19th June), 849; makes it by Vernon's "forbearance" (7th July), 856; paid all except Vernon, &c. (8th), 857, 858; p. 479; 859; payments by, at Berwick (29th Sept. 1593), 894; to Carey, as to next pay (23rd Oct.), 911; "a very honest and careful man," p. 510; asked to pay Carey his "marshal's fee" (26th Nov.), 916; "disease" and unfit to travel, sent his son and clerk to pay the garrison on 8th (19th Dec.), 923; greatly commended for "honest dealing," 923; his son's abstract of works at Berwick, p. 518; writes to Burghley therewith, and his inability from sickness, &c. (31st Dec.), 925; deceased, 949.
— William: p. 34; reckoning between, and R. Bowes treasurer of Berwick (24th March 1593–4), 937; made last pay for his father, is now receiver (26th April), 949; to Burghley, as to Carey's and other's pay, for instructions (27th May), 952, 956; has paid as much as he had, and borrowed money to pay some in full (18th July), 964; to Burghley, of his dealings at Berwick with Carey, &c. (27th July), 969; told Carey of the receiver's shortcomings, &c. (10th Aug.), 973; account with Bowes, as treasurer, Berwick, for year ending Michaelmas, 1594, 981; made the pay on Christmas Eve (31st Dec.), 997.
INDEX.

Cloth, Scots linen: customs on, at Berwick, pp. 552–3.
Clovercroft manor (Dumfries): 73.
Cluny-Crichton, Laird of: put in Edinburgh Tolbooth, for commencing with Bothwell (17th May 1592), 385; joins Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.
— (Clownys), Gordon of: the King casts his house down (Nov. 1594), 990.
Clyde (Cloyd), the: Lennox wind-bound in, 140.
Cock, Henry: billman, p. 44.
— Ja.: bowman, p. 53.
— John: pensioner, p. 455.
— Tho.: bow, p. 50.
Cockburne, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Cockburn, Sir Richard: 908; p. 513; the King's secretary sent to London by post "for more money" (29th July 1594), 971; Sir Rob. (Richard!): takes 2000£ from Elizabeth to the King (5th Nov. 1594), 988.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 53.
— Mr Walter: with the Archbishop of St. Andrews, 188.
— Captain: sent to Morton (July 1577), 15.
Cockermouth Castle: p. 32; Scottish thieves near, 182.
Cocking, Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 50.
— John: unfurnished, p. 50.
Cocklaw: Lord Russell slain at, 336.
— Sir J. Carmichael's aunt at, 761.
Coip, Peter: bowman, p. 45.
Coldingham, "abbot" of: (Dec. 1580), 69; the "prior" of: a gentleman of King's chamber, 69; prior of (Hume): a fugitive about Cornhill (Feb. 1584–5), 286; a son of Manderston, 292; Laird of: disputes barony of C. with Bothwell and ordered to deliver it (19th Nov. 1585), 393; prior of: disputes C. with Bothwell (16th Sept.), 448; his allies, 448.
— (Cowlidghamme), "abbacy" of: disputed between Morton and the Humes, p. 28; given to "old Manderston" for four years (March 1584–5), 282; the prior of C., his son, fugitive, 282; given to Bothwell (25th May), 516; and prior of C. removed (29th), 516; Hume to restore it to Bothwell and Laird of Spott (20th Aug.), p. 494.
Coldingknowes, Laird of: gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69; meets Scrope and other commissioners (23rd Oct.), 376, 377; has joined the party against Arran, 376; with the lords (28th Oct.), 381; now captain of Edinburgh Castle (11th Nov.), 388, 389, 390, 391; has Lady Arran captive there (19th), 393; captain of Edinburgh Castle, sent to meet Robert Carey at Foulden (14th March 1586–7), 497; with the King, against Maxwell, at Dumfries (2nd April), 503; comes to convention (Oct. 1587), p. 292; urged by Lennox and Thirlstane, refuses to give up Edinburgh Castle (30th July 1591), 715.
Coleman, Anthony: accounts with R. Vernon (Michs.), 649; a petty victualler, Berwick, 719; issues excess tickets, 724; petty victualler, fails to appear before the paymaster (20th Aug.), p. 385; his father "of good wealth," lives in Norfolk, p. 385; the treasurer to answer for his over-issue of tickets, p. 386; one: a victualler, due 130£ is out of Carey's jurisdiction; Bowes, who appointed him, should answer (15th July), 963.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
Colidell, Anthony: Queen's coroner, Carlisle, 232.
Collingwood, Adam: conveys Jesuits and letters over the March (21st May), 515.
— Sir Cuthbert: p. 16; his horsemen, p. 21; commissioner, east and middle marches, p. 35; to Walsingham, of the King and the lords' doings (13th Nov. 1585), 389; swears to spoils (23rd Aug.), p. 386; to Walsingham, of Jesuits on border, Scottish forays and Forster's neglect of duty, &c. (21st May), 515; at Eslington, 515; the causes between, and the Sollys (27th June), 521; to Walsingham, of state of Border, Forster's neglect, &c. (12th July), 522; foray on Eslington by Scots (28th), 535; appointed keeper of Harbottle and Redesdale (31st), p. 269; to Walsingham, for sparing lives of Teviotdale prisoners, at request of John Hall of Otterburn, &c., who fear deadly reprisals (6th Oct.), 551; the mortal enemy of Sir J. Forster and "hatched" the plot against him (7th), 552; his note of Forster's faults (11th), 554; his malice fostered by Huntington (18th), p. 280; cannot charge Forster in Hunsdon's presence, but with frivolous personal matters, p. 281; has the ear of Huntington—never did the Queen a day's service while constable of Alnwick, in the rebellion time—was then a Papist, what now, Hunsdon knows not, p. 281; his keeping Harbottle not approved of, p. 282; helps in Scottish forays as an officer,
INDEX.

but till then as little as others, 557; attacked by Buccleuch, &c. in his house of Eslington (30th Nov.), 570; sallies and escapes on horseback, one son wounded, the other taken, 570; requital of his "wayne journey" with 900 men into Teviotdale (26th), 571; young Ceszford’s “mallis” against him; details of his defence, escape, capture and wounding of his sons, p. 290; follows the fray, takes some prisoners, but his cattle lost, p. 291; comes to report to Hunsdon at Berwick (6th Dec.), p. 291; his son’s release demanded, will be made in exchange (9th Dec.), 575, 576, 578; Buccleuch to, about his son’s entry, under penalty, &c. (14th Jan. 1587-8), p. 304; his son a pledge (Feb. 1587-8), p. 315; his hard dealing with the Selbys might have been visited on him by Hunsdon, for his selling horses to Scots (15th March), 601; accuses Forster of intention to deliver his sons and friends to the Burns at a march meeting (22nd June), 648; denied by Forster, 649; raid on his “gimmers” and “diamouts” at Fawdon, p. 359; on his cattle at Branton, p. 359; on his horses at Boulton, p. 359; his cattle and gear at Ingram and in the outer curtian of Harbottle Castle, p. 359; oncs Ceszford on bond for 50l., p. 363; also John Burn, &c. for stealing his “sleeve dogg” at Hasyrig, raid at Thornton and Eslington, p. 363; commended to Burghley for Bothwell (29th Oct.), 691; nine years’ spoils, &c. from his tenants, 998.

— Cuthbert, of Titlington: raid on, p. 369.
— Edward: outlaw, passes Jeautis over the border (Oct.), p. 236.
— Gавenn, of Bewick: raids on, p. 362.
— Henry: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; ordered redress by the King, not given by Fernhurst (27th July 1585), 359; of Rye: raid on (1587), 595.
— John: his lands, &c., pp. 14, 15; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Titlington: unhorsed following the fray, p. 369.
— John, junior: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
— Ralph: his tenant, p. 18; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Bewick: raid on, p. 362.
— Rob.: Walsingham writes to (16th May), 427; be employed to “sound” Lord Maxwell (12th June), 433; Scrope’s opinion of (13th Oct.), 458; his (anonymous) report to Scrope, 458; his favour and credit with Maxwell and Herries (Nov.), 463; his offer to spy for reward, and his report to Scrope (5th Nov.), 465.

Collingwood, Thomas: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Eslington: raid on, p. 363.
— Thomas, of Little Ryle: raid on, pp. 359, 363.

Collinson, Henry: nag, &c., p. 65.
— John: (2) nags, &c., p. 64; eldest (1), billman, p. 64.
— John: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
— Wil.: billman, p. 65.

Collmar (Colmore), Dr Clement: his equipment at muster, p. 162; to attend English commissioners (4th Sept.), 346; frame articles, give advice, &c., p. 196; charges drawn up by (11th Oct.), 359; reports state of the proceedings to Walsingham, 364.

Collopp, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455; petitions for balance of two years’ pay, 816.

Colston, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell’s trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Colville (Colving), Laird of Wensum: receives Diping from Lord Oliphant (Nov. 1580), 67; James, of East Wemyss: sent by the King to London (4th Nov. 1583), 184.
— Mr John: at Berwick with the King’s letters, &c. (30th Dec. 1582), 142; at Richmond, 151; obtains licence to buy horses from Elizabeth at Court (before 1st Dec.), 190; Lord Hamilton’s “special” letter to, sent to Walsingham (31st March 1585), 300; accompanies Lord Arbroth to Scotland (Oct. 1585), 380; letters to, from the lords,” dissatisfied at Knowles’ message (24th Nov.), 394; his letters sent to Walsingham (17th July), 439; discourses with Walker on Lord Hamilton’s change, and denies it (Feb. 1587-8), 598; notes on his letters signed Secundus, p. 318; “his poor estate”—Bowes asks 50l. to be given him for services (10th April), 638; to Lowther, in behalf of Bothwell (25th Aug.), p. 407; draws up his case to show Elizabeth and Burghley, pp. 407, 408; with Bothwell at his secret entry to Holyrood (24th July), 880; the King’s assurance to him, 880, p. 491; writes to Bothwell by the Master of Caithness (10th Sept. 1593), 888; in the raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516; in Bothwell’s rearward in the flight at Niddry (3rd April 1593), p. 526; reports their prospects to the Dean of Durham (9th April), 942;
“importunate” for his letters to Sir R. Cecill (30th April), 951; Carey ordered by Cecill not to let him come to Berwick (4th July), 955; warned by Sir R. Cecill not to come to Court, protests against it to Carey, and in writing (29th Aug.), 977; his protest, 977; Cecill’s letter of 3rd Sept. to, 979; reports from Scotland his remission under the King’s hand, &c. (19th Sept.), 979; Cecill orders his wife to leave Berwick (24th), which Carey delays on her suit, till Colville comes for her (3rd Oct.), 982; removes his wife and whole family on 14th (17th Oct.), 985; took 3000l. from Elizabeth to the King (in 1660), 988.

Colville, Mr William: Lord Hamilton’s letter to, sent to Walsingham (23rd April), 214; escaped with difficulty to Angus, &c. (1st May), 221.

Colwell: horsemen in, p. 22.

Coma, Cardinal de: his letter, 239.

Combatton, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell’s trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Comerton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Compton, Chrs: his arms, p. 57.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.

Condé (Condy), Prince of: reported unhorsed in battle, and remounted by a Scotsman (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584.

Confidence, the hoy: of Harwich, 665.

Coniers (Conesare), the late lord: his tenants, p. 16; warden of West Marches, gave up captainship of Carlisle castle to William, lord Daer, temp. Henry 8th, p. 417.

— Edward: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; petty victualler, p. 385; pensioner, takes Berwick petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796; late petty victualler: his debt, 811; is able for it, p. 442; pensioner, p. 455; one Mr: a pensioner, sells a gunner’s “room,” p. 524; his debt to Pindiberry enquired into (8th June), 955; found solvent, i.e., when he gets his two years’ pay, 955; due Vernen, 1003.

— Gregory, the late: his widow’s claim, 86.

— John, esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.

— Mr, of Sockburne: the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

— Jo.: 25; p. 10; 85; auditor of exchequer, 844.

— mount, Berwick: 477; p. 536.

Conneygarthe: horsemen in, p. 21.

Conningham, Robert: Lord Hamilton’s servant, takes message to Forster (13th July 1588), 328; and letters (1st Aug.), 337.

Conquet: Col. Sempill ships at, from Spain, for Calais (Jan. 1587-8), pp. 310-11.


— Michael, gent.: his equipment at muster, p. 168; due Vernen, 1003.

— Sir Robert: marshal of Berwick, 14, 16, 16; reports on works, &c., 16; 23; to the council, 26; to Burghley, 58; to him and council, 31, 32; due Vernen, 1003.

— Sir Robert: general of foot under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569; with Huntingdon at Doncaster, on defence, &c. (15th May 1588), 698.

“Controller, Mr:” (1578), p. 10.

Cook, Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Henry: horseman, Boudeden, p. 158.

— Raph: horseman, Jerswick, p. 159.

— Ric.: horseman, Bellf, p. 159.

— Rob. (2): unfurnished, pp. 44, 47.

— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.

— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.

— Tho.: horseman, Goswick, p. 160.

— Wil.: absent, p. 44.

— Wil.: horseman, Serenmerton, p. 159.

Cookham: the victualler of Berwick to have, 1092.

Cooklandes, Gilb.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.

Cookson, James: pensioner, p. 455.

— Lancelot: nag, &c., p. 63.


Copernthwaithe, Ewen: bowman, p. 64.

Coquet (Cocket): water of: Liddesdale forays on Forster, &c. beyond (May 1584), 228.

Corbet, Laird of: John Ker, his son, raids Ilerton (Oct. 1583), p. 113; Cesford writes to C. thereon, p. 113; charged with raid near Alnwick (11th Dec. 1587), 577; resets English refugees (Oct.), 458; passes them on to North of Scotland, p. 237.

Corbridge: horsemen in, p. 22; Earl of Northumberland’s: p. 22.

Corby, Melkle and Little: muster of, p. 37; a “little” lordship, George Salekell’s, p. 362.

Corlase (Cullace), David, of Auchferrey: sent by James 6th to bring Earl Bothwell home from Italy (Sept. 1581), p. 76; passed through Berwick (3rd Oct.), 111; his “special man,” brings offer to Berwick from the chancellor (6th April), 642.


Corneswalles, Sir Thomas: a former commissioner, p. 104; 778.


Coroner’s inquest, a: 232; presentation by, 233.
INDEX.

Corry, Laird of (Johnston): slain, 413.

--- Watson: raid by, p. 558.
Cossar, Rob.: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
Cot, Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Council of the North, the: 3.

--- Privy: a traitorous picture sent to, 3; orders for Berwick, 22; Constable to, 26, 32; instruct Hunsdon, 49; Scope to, 43; Johnson to, 45; Forster to, with musters of middle March (May 1580), 50; on commissioners' meeting, 51; Bowes to, on same (June), 56; Forster to (July), 57; Bowes to (Aug.), 59; border notes by, 188; Scope to, in reply (3rd Aug. 1588), 170; Forster to, of border redress, and delays by the Scots (4th Aug.), 171; Forster to, of Gosford's promise to meet on 5th Nov. --- the plague, &c. (30th Oct.), 181; of their meeting [at Hailferry], to little effect --- the King's letter -- charges against himself, &c. (11th Nov.), 185; instructions to Forster (8th March 1583–4), 203; Forster's reply, 204; orders by, in the disputes between the governor, &c., and the corporation of Berwick, p. 147; orders for muster at Newcastle (12th Aug.), 251; orders for Berwick (26th May), 430; to the wardens of the marches, 431; Sir S. Musgrave to, defending his son Thomas as deputy of Newcastle (16th June), 434; instruct Huntingdon as to charges against Sir J. Forster (Sept.), 451; order Huntingdon to garrison Harbottle (16th June), 519; and lay 200 foot on the marches (9th Sept.), 539; Huntingdon to, that powder and shot wanted (13th April), 604; that he cannot go to Newcastle from York for want of men and munition, &c. (23rd June), 611; from Hartlepool to, thanks for the Queen's acceptance of his service --- alarms there --- his readiness for defence, but economy of the Queen's money, &c. (17th Aug.), 628; Forster to, about a coiner taken, &c. (13th June), 673; instruct Captain William Selby to inspect ordnance, &c., along the march, and report (Dec. 1590), 699; Forster to, of Bothwell's committal to Edinburgh castle (18th April 1591), 709.

--- Scottish: the "new:" letters from and to Forster (18th–24th Dec.), 399; order redress to Forster for Fensworth's outrage (11th Feb. 1589–90), 237; write to the Lord-Lieutenant Hamilton thereon, 657; to Maxwell, to await his arrival, p. 343; to Cesford, to find out the offenders, p. 345; to same, to meet Forster for justice (26th), 659, 660; from Jedburgh, to Forster (17th Oct. 1593), 906; to Bowes, of redress offered to Tyndale (17th Nov.), p. 512; to Bowes, that their wardens promise to stay disorder on their return (24th Oct.), 986.
Curzon, M. de: packet sent to (29th Oct.), 466; packet sent to, 487; secret conference with Arran (Feb. 1586–7), 492; has three hours' conference with the King in garden of Holyrood (7th May), p. 259; ambassador in Edinburgh, robbed of his papers and ciphers while "at cheese," after dinner, by his servant Brown, who rides with them to Hunsdon at Berwick (5th Oct.), 549, 550; planned with conivance of Hunsdon and the marchal, but his jewels and clothes spared, 549, 550; sent to Burghly (7th), 552; sends to Hunsdon to stay a "Scottish boy," his servant, who had stolen 600 or 700 crowns and clothes, 552; his loss "stormed at" in Scotland, and himself nearly mad (12th Oct.), 555; to the ambassador in London (17th Jan.), 584.
Cowart, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.

--- Wil.: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
Cowbie: muster of, p. 65.
Cowdale: muster of, p. 43.
Cowden, John: horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
Cowhill, Laird of: (Maxwell), slain by Drumlanrig, &c., 788.
Cowling, Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
Cowmann, John: raid on, p. 358.
Cowneath, Laird of: married to Kirkconnell's daughter (1581), p. 72.
Cowper, Anth.: bowman, p. 45.

--- Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
--- John: nag, &c., p. 64.
--- John: billman, p. 65.
--- John: horseman, Westwood, p. 158.
--- Rob.: spearman, p. 50.
--- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
--- Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
--- Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
--- Tho. (Gamelby) : spoiled, 809.
--- Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Cowson, Christopher, of Cowperhaugh: raid on, p. 348.
Cowtard, John: his arms, p. 38.

--- Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
--- Lancelet: unarmed, p. 54.
--- Thomas: raid on, p. 362.
---: Wattie Pringle's man, raid by, p. 364.
Cox, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
INDEX.

Cox, Rob. : pensioner, p. 455.
Coxone, Oliver : horseman, Hatherellw, p. 167.
Coyko, Mark : his arms, p. 41.
Croscroft, Richard : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Cragge, Alexander, of Whynuttle : raid on, p. 351.
— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 49.
— Mr Thomas : counsel for Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 487 ; answers for him at trial, p. 487.
— Doctor : Danish ambassador, at the King's charges till 10th July (29th June 1593), 851 ; to see the Queen's jointure settled, 851 ; said to be going (or sending) to Spain (18th July), p. 475.
Craggie, Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Craghill, Anthony : his arms, p. 39.
— Richard : his arms, p. 38.
— Rowland : his arms, p. 40.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Craigie, the (Aberdeenshire) : cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
— the, Eskdala : herried by Dikkis Wattie, 241.
Crailston (Creston) : muster of, p. 59.
— Edm. : bowman, p. 62.
Crake, Andrew : his arms, p. 39.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.
— Ric. : bowman, p. 49.
Crakingthorpe, H. : well affected, his estate (1) (1583), 168.
Cramhergeton : horsemen in, p. 22.
— John : musters Hunsdon's 400 men (6th March), p. 319 ; 654 ; signs petition to Burghley, 657 ; to Hunsdon, of Norham repairs, defects of musters, &c. (29th July), 679 ; report to Selby of fallen tower at Berwick, p. 360 ; to Hunsdon, of survey at Norham (24th Aug.), 682 ; signet, 682 ; to Hunsdon, how to reduce cost of works at Berwick (19th Dec.), 695 ; deputy controller, surveys repairs of Berwick (13th Sept. 1591), 788 ; reports on munition, 818 ; on needful works (9th April), p. 446 ; has the customer and controller's seals in a locked box, as deputy controller (14th), p. 447 ; 854, 895, 897, 888 ; p. 504 ; deputy controller under Jenison and Erington for 30 years, and commended by latter to Burghley (12th Oct.), 902 ; recommended as comptroller of works by Carey (8th Dec.), p. 515 ; qualifications necessary, p. 515 ; Robert Bowes to Burghley, for him, 920 ; his long service under previous comptrollers and skill in reckonings (10th Jan. 1593-4), 927 ; Carey suggests his getting the clerkship of the check, and Captain Beyer the comptrollership, p. 590 ; is a favourite of Hunsdon, p. 599 ; much needed back for the books and accounts (15th Feb.), 939 ; thanks Burghley for his goodness in getting him made "comptroller of cheque and musters," and as he is the only man there "who can do it," offers to execute the office of works also, if authorised (29th Feb.), 932 ; note of the works (24th March), 938 ; to Burghley, with book of the works—of needful repairs at the Ferne and Holy islands waiting his warrant, &c. (18th April), 943 ; to Burghley, that Norham castle is "ruinated," ordinance dismantled, &c., but Wark is partly repaired (15th April), 945 ; note by, of most needful works at Berwick, 945, pp. 530, 552 ; writes and signs indenture of ordinance at Berwick, Newcastle, Tynemouth, Holy island, Wark, and Norham (24th June), pp. 355-7; musters at Berwick (15th July), p. 541 ; 984.
Cranston, Cuthbert : 39.
— (Chranyston), Mr Thomas : letter sent to Walsingham (24th Sept.), 542 ; in Bothwell's main body (3rd April 1594), p. 526.
— Captain : holding Lochmaben castle against the Maxwell's (27th May 1585), 317.
— Laird of (Carr) : a chief man in East Teviotdale, p. 127.
Cranstouns (Criston), the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Craster : muster of, p. 154.
— George : his arms, p. 49.
— John (2) : their arms, p. 39.
— John, elder, &c. (3) : their arms, p. 40.
— Pawton (2) : their arms, p. 40.
— Rob. : billman, p. 47.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
Crawford, Earl of : returns from France a papist (Aug. 1581), p. 71 ; meets, and rides to St Andrews with the King (27th June
INDEX.

1583), 163; at Court (21st Nov.), 188; taken by the nobles at Stirling (23rd April), 214; 228; fray with Master of Gray (March 1584-5), 294; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; prisoner with the lords (16th Nov.), 391; in Arbroath's keeping (19th), 393; breaks ward and escapes, summoned to go to Blackness at his peril (26th Dec.), 400; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 445; meets Huntly and others (Oct.), 461; leaves Court to see Arran in Ayrshire (Nov.), 465; is with the King (29th April), p. 256; gets Angus's "voice" against Bothwell (16th July), 523; asks the King to receive Huntly at Burleigh, p. 307; at Huntly's convention at Litheco (27th Jan. 1587-8), 557; was not there, 559; at Court, seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603; nearly agreed with Glammis, but, at chancellor's instance, takes up town of Forfar's old feud with G. (Feb. 1590-1), 708; at Dunbarisle at convention with Huntly, &c. (4th July 1593), p. 475; sought for in Stirling (25th Aug.), 977.

Crawford, the Captain of: worsted, with loss, on Crawford moor, by Maxwell's followers (30th July 1585), 334.

- Hen.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.
- James: keeper of the post boat, Berwick, 567.
- Richard, John Heron's man: raid on, p. 349.
- Moor: report on gold, &c. there, 11; foray on, by Maxwell's followers, and the Captain of C. worsted, with loss (30th July 1585), 524; Angus comes to the King on 6th July 1593, 757.

Craws, the: gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.

Craythorne, Mr.: prisoner, York, 310.

Creeke: 562.

Cresswell, Arthur: levies heavy fines, p. 22; Queen's losses, p. 33.

Cresoppe foot. See Kirsope foot.

Crichton (Creghton): at ward at, 258; castle: the King at, with Bothwell (Jan. 1585-6), 405, 406; Col. Sempill rides to Bothwell at (8th Aug. 1588), 620.


- "Crismas pyes": the Berwick garrison will eat "but could," without their pay, p. 510.

Crocklaw house: muster of, p. 152.

Crofts, Sir James: 42; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 551.

Crogllyn: Francis Dacre and his son leave, for Scotland (30th Sept.), 651.

Crosbie, barony of: musters, p. 41; betwixt Carlisle and the borders, the bishop of Carlisle's, p. 393; the steward's duty to watch the fords of Eden, for thieves, p. 393.

Crosbie, Wil.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.

Crosby—Ravensworth parish: muster of, p. 65.

Croze, M. de, the Queen of Scots' servant: secretary to D'Anville (31st Jan. 1585-6), 410.

Croser, "Kates" Adam: raid by, p. 349.

- Archie, of the Bowholme: raids by, p. 380.

- Arche: assures for the Liddesdale C's, p. 170.

- "Quintius" Arche: raids by, pp. 346-7, 349, 350, 351.

- Arche "honhead": raid by, p. 351.

- Gib's Arche: raid by, p. 595.

- Clement, of Bornheads: raids by, p. 347.


- Clemye: assures for the Liddesdale C's, p. 170.

- "nebols" Clemy: forays by, 229; raid by, 595.

- Edward, "Adey Farlandes": raid by, p. 349.

- Eddye, "the pleg": raid by, p. 349.

- Hob: raids by, pp. 347, 349.

- John, of Stanysheil: raid by, p. 349.

- John: raid by, pp. 349, 351.

- "Eddies" (Adam's) John: raids by, pp. 348, 349, 351.


- Martin: raids by, and son, pp. 348, 349, 351.

- Martin, late of Baxtoun lea: raid by, p. 364.


- Rowis: "nebols" Clemye's brother: raid by, p. 351.

- Will, of Ryckerton: raid by, p. 347.

- "ill wild" Will: raids by, pp. 346, 348.

Crossers, the: raid in Bewcastle, p. 70; (Crosyers): thieves of Scotland, p. 103; a surname of Liddesdale, 166; "loose men": their numbers, p. 108; their feuds, 168; of Bewcastle: "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394.

Crossland, George: prisoner, York, 310.

- John: prisoner, York, 310.

Crossick [de Crosyke], a port of Brittany: shipping to be prepared at, for the Spanish forces (26th Jan. 1593-4), 923.

Craswate, John: his arms, p. 54.

- Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.

- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Crowe, Harbert: his arms, p. 40.
Croyne, Wille: raid by, p. 356.
Cruckhaine, Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
Cruckdaike, Chr.: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Cuke, Gilbert: his arms, p. 41.
Culcheth: muster of, p. 49.
Cumberland: 2640 foot in (1583), 169; strong places on border of, 162; the landowners: their religion, &c., 168; foot armed 2300, unarmed 1340 (1584), 265; horsemen in, 568, p. 155; note of spoils in (1592-3), 801.
Cumberland, Earl of: (Geo.), commissioner on West March, p. 35; marshal of the field under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569.
— ward: masters of, pp. 53-61; musters, 1309 men, 40 absent, &c., p. 61; Scrope's estimate of horsemen in, p. 66.
Cumdovoke: muster of, p. 54.
Currawes parish: muster of, p. 38.
Cumwhitton parish: muster of, p. 37; and Coothill: muster of, p. 61.
Cuniby, Mr: with the Queen's "cariadge" in Sussex's embassy, 977.
Cupbearer, royal: Thomas lord Scrope asks for office of, in succession to his father (20th Aug. 1593), p. 494.
Curer, Dande, of Mowe: raid by, p. 364.
Currie, John, of Mowe: theft, p. 360.
— a thief, "set up" at Berwick, p. 10.
Curwen, Sir Henry: commissioner of West March, p. 35; well affected, his estate (!) (1583), 169; 357.
Curwens, the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166.
Cuthbertson, John: his arms, p. 54.
Cuthbret, Edw.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— Hen.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
— Peter: horseman, Dunstones, p. 160.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
— Rob.: horseman, Dunstones, p. 160.
— Rob.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— Wil.: spearman, p. 47.
— Wil.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

DACRE: muster of, p. 51.

Dacres, William, Lord (late): 43; his Morpeth tenants heavily taxed, p. 21; his muster book of West March (1st May), 55; his heirs hold Burgh and Gisleland (April 1583), p. 99; 162; his warden rode betrayed to the Scots and himself imperilled, suspects and imprisons "old" Riche Grane, to execute him, p. 124; a Storey the real betrayer, his kindred fly, p. 124; his time, 274; built Rockcliff Castle, p. 392; his barony of Graistock, p. 392; his disputed succession before Walsingham, 639; when warden temp. Henry 8th, compounded with Sir John Lowther, and was also captain of Carlisle Castle, p. 417; also with Lord Coniers when warden, for the captainship, p. 417, Herries' brother murdered in revenge for an execution in his time, 864.
— Mr (Christopher): his "plot" of West March, p. 32; commissioner of West March, p. 56; of Lancrocast: well affected, his estate (!) (1588), 168; his land open to the riders, p. 124; threatened with revenge by Liddesdale (31st May 1584), 231; commissioner upon Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345; sends a note of doubts for Walsingham's consideration (9th Oct.), 363; a collection of proofs in the case (19th), 371; that the case at an end (24th Oct.), 377; his opinion if the case had gone to trial, 378; to Walsingham, of the capture of Stirling (4th Nov.), 386; to Burghley, with scheme of defence against Liddesdale incursions (May 1592), 746; p. 418.
— Mr Francis: his house of Crogelings to be searched, p. 92; suspected to harbour Jesuits, and his wife and he non-communi- cants since he became the Queen's "man," p. 92; doubtful, his estate (!) (1583), 168; eq. — reply to Lord Arundel and Lord W. Howard, his brother, in Lord Dacre's suc- cession (1588), 639; leaves Croglyn, with his son, for Scottish Court (30th Sept. 1589), 651; styled "Lord Dacre" there, and the Armstrongs forbidden by Bothwell to molest his tenants, 652; reported to be going to Flanders (20th March 1589-90), 664.
— Joseph: well affected, his estate (!) (1583), 168.
— Leonard: attained, his tenants, p. 16; his rebellion, p. 99.
Dale, Mr: has monopoly of powder in east country (6th June), 608.
Dalkeith (Dawksath): Lennox at (4th May
INDEX.

1582), 121; Furnish not with him, 121; the King expected at (17th), 122; is there (24th), 124; Lennox at (30th June), 128; lordship: given to Angus (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408, 409; threatened to be taken from Angus (May 1587), p. 258; the King at (10th-14th Nov. 1587), 563; the King's forces and Bothwell's movements near (1st-3rd April 1594), pp. 525-7.

Dallowe, John: master wheeler, Berwick, p. 537.

Dalmafoy (Damaioye): "a gentleman's place," the King hunts at (7th April), 642.

Dalston barony: muster of, p. 53; Great: musters of, p. 54; Little: musters of, p. 54; lordship: the bishop's [of Carlisle], &¢, under a bailiff, p. 392.

— Christofer, esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252.

— John: steward of Burgho, repulses a raid (Sept. 1582), 138; revenge threatened, 138; his horsemen repel a foray, 132; in charge of the citadel, Carlisle, 781; (24th Oct.), p. 417; Mr., "esq.:"—bill on (1592), p. 516.

Dalton: horsemen in, p. 22; raid at, p. 361.

— Sander: his arms, p. 41.

— Anth.: his arms, p. 61.

— Christopher: his arms, p. 41.

— Ch.: his arms, p. 54.

— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 46.

— George: his arms, p. 41.

— James: his arms, p. 41.

— Jerrand: his arms, p. 41.

— John (3): their arms, p. 41.

— John: his arms, p. 54.

— Michael (2): their arms, p. 41.

— Randall (2): their arms, p. 41.

— Rob.: his arms, p. 42.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.

— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.

— Rowan: his arms, p. 41.

— Rowland: his arms, p. 41.

— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 41.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.

Dan, Gilbert: his arms, p. 55.

— John: (2), unarmed and armed, p. 55.

— Nic. (2): armed and unarmed, p. 56.

— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.

— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 56.

Dandy, Jenkin: his arms, p. 58.

Dane (Danselc), a: the Queen's jeweller, weary of service and unable to get his wages, takes jewels to "a very small valye," and escapes by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shildes—taken by Bothwell, who keeps the jewels, delivering the man to Carey—is hanged at Edinburgh—"very quick justice," pp. 588-9.

Dankell, Ran.: his arms, p. 60.

D'Anville (Dannerwell), Monsieur: French ambassador, arrives at Leith (13th Jan. 1585-6), 405; his retinue, to have presence at Holyrood (19th), 406; (on Sunday 23rd), 407; his youth, &c., 407, 410; his relations, 410; secret conference with Arran, 410, 412; his lodging in the Canongate, 412; favour with the King and gives high prices for horses (Feb. 13th), 414; Bothwell "inwardes" with him, 416.

Darby, lord: the Queen to (27th Nov.), 565; at Doncaster, with Huntingdon, for defences (15th May 1588), 606; the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.

Darmont, Robert: absent, p. 44.

Darre, John: unarmèd, p. 55.

— Ric.: his arms, p. 55.

Darnley, Lord: sick, visited by Queen Mary (April 1566), p. 2; his mother, p. 2.

Darretteshall: horsemen in, p. 22.

Darwen water, Cumberland: p. 42.

Dary, John: nag, &c., p. 63.

"David," i.e. Rizzio: murder of, noticed, 10; executions for, 10.

— (Dayd), Rob., senior, &c. (2): their arms, p. 59.


Davies (Davie), John: nag, &c., p. 63.

— Rowland: bowman, p. 47.

— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.

Davisons, the: a surname of East Teviotdale, 166; "loose men," p. 106.

Davison, Dan, of Horsley: raid by, p. 365.

— George, of Throgdenn: raid by, p. 361.

— Henry, of the Burne fitt: raid by, p. 361.

— Hobb, of Fumerden: raid by, p. 359.


— James: raid by, p. 357.

— Jamye, of Burnirig: raid by, p. 357.

— John, of Amerstoun: sheep stealer, p. 360.

— John, of Fownertoun: raid by, p. 360.

— John (Throgdenn): raid by, p. 360.

— John, of Whawton: raid on, p. 357.


— John: spoiled, 301.

— Oliver: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.


— Robert, Rotherlands: raid by, p. 305.

— Thomas: a Scotsman commended by Scrope to Davison (11th July), 244; beser of letters between them, 245, 249.

— Wattie, of Hounam kirk: Hunthill's man, steals 'hoses,' p. 359.

— William: envoy to Scotland, bears
treasury order on Forster for 1000l. "gold" (26th April), 216; Forster to, at Berwick, of a missing letter (17th May), 227; Scrope to, of a Liddesdale foray, and a message for the King if he complains (12th June), 234; Forster to, with note of outrages for redress by Scotland (13th), 236; to Scrope, that he only gets good words from the King and others (24th), 238; to Scrope, from Edinburgh, with Scottish border complaints (6th July), 243; Scrope to, in reply, with his answers (11th-12th), 244, 245; and sends him a saddle horse (24th), 249; has left Scotland, 258; secretary of state, Scrope to, on watching Maxwell, Jesuits, &c. (29th Oct, 1588), 461; of two Jesuits with Maxwell (6th Nov.), 464; to Scrope, of loss of Deterent and Zatphen, rumour of Queen of Scots' escape, &c. (1st Feb), 480; at Greenwich, 480; Scrope to, on payment of his extra forces (12th), 483; is placing them at once (14th), 484; threats of death for the Queen of Scots' execution (6th March), p. 256.

Davison, William, of Fowmerton: raid by, p. 361.

— Will, of the March cleugh: raids by, p. 360; reset, p. 364.

— Will, of Throgdeuin: raids by, p. 360, 361.


Davoke, Peter: his arms, p. 58.

Dawes, Ambrose: nag, &c., p. 63.

— John: bowman, p. 63; (2), billmen, p. 63.

— Ric.: billman, p. 63.

— Rob.: billman, p. 63.

— Rob.: billman, p. 64.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

Dawson, Anthony: absent, p. 44.

— Anth.: bowman, p. 52.


— Ed.: bowman, p. 51.

— Ed. (3): bowmen, p. 52.

— Geoff.: nag, &c., p. 63.

— George, of Alloendale: raid on, p. 350.

— Ja.: bowman, p. 52.

— John (Cumberland): well affected, his estate (1) (1583), 168.

— John, of Elrington: raid on, p. 348.

— Jo.: billman, p. 46.

— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.

— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.


Dawson, Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 53.

— Leonard: his arms, p. 56.

— Nic.: bowman, p. 51.

— Ric.: bowman, p. 63.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.

— Rob.: billman, p. 64.

— Rob.: bowman, 92.

— Tho. (2): unfurnished, p. 51; (1), bowman, p. 51.

— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.

— Tho.: bowman, p. 53.

— Will.: unfurnished, p. 48.

— Will. (2): bowmen, p. 52.

Daye, Edm.: horseman, Beill, p. 159.

Deane lordship: musters of, p. 57.

Dearham and Croebie: muster of, p. 43.

Dearth, great: in Middle Marches (April 1587), p. 255.

Debatable lands, the: on marches, pp. 31, 92; the Queen's, light horse in (April 1583), p. 99; the Scottish, thieves of Kimmouth, &c., 162; p. 102; the thieves of Gretney, Redhall, Stilehill, &c. in, 274; Scrope daily expects the "plott" and division of (20th Aug.), p. 494; sends it to Burghley (20th), p. 496.

Diep (Dieppe, Deipe): Bishop of Ross at, 52; 928.

Dellavell (Dullavell), Robert, of Seston D.: his horsemen, p. 21; commissioner, marches, p. 35; to Huntington (16th Oct.), 904; at Alnwick, 904.

Denizens: Hunsdon desires commission to make (6th Dec.), p. 291.

Denkyn, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

DENMARK, KING OF: his daughter to be asked for the King of Scots (April 1582), 116; urging Col. Stewart's and wife's claims on the States (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239.

— ambassador of: demands Orkney and Shetland back (20th June 1585), 322; the King's reply at Dunfermline, 322; ambassadors to awaiting a wind (29th May), 516; sailed a week ago (3rd June), 518; Earls Marshal and Rothes appointed to go (30th Aug.), 536; preparing, with bishop of St Andrews and prior of Holyrood house (2nd Sept.), 538; the Admiral of, ambassador from, arrives at Edinburgh (19th July 1591), 713; his train 200, 713; mediates with the King for Bothwell's party, but refused, and returns to D. (11th Aug.), 728; three ambassadors "looked for" to press fulfilment of the Queen's provisions by contract (10th Sept.), 768; an ambassador from, arrives at Leith (20th May 1593), p. 462; his business only "guessed at," p. 462;
ambassador of arrives at Edinburgh (18th July), 964; is "every day almost drunk," 965; was entertained by Carey at the Queen's command, 973.

Denneck: muster of, pp. 154, 155.

Denneson (Dennyson, Denaton), Ambrose: billman, p. 63.
    — Anth.: billman, p. 49.
    — Anth.: nag, &c., p. 62.
    — Chr.: billman, p. 62.
    — Edm.: billman, p. 62.
    — Henry: nag, &c., p. 63.
    — Jeffrais: billman, p. 44.
    — Peter: bowman, p. 62.
    — Tho.: bowman, p. 62.
    — "short" Thome: raid by, p. 357.
    — Wil.: billman, p. 62.
    — Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.

Dennis, Adam: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
    — John: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
    — Tho.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.

Denny, Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.

Dent, James: spearman, p. 47.
    — James: billman, p. 65.
    — Thomas: tipstaff, due Vernon, 1003.

    — the parson of: "stripped of all," 801.
    — Henry: certifies muster, p. 61; esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252.
    — John: alderman, Berwick, 995.
    — Symon: nag, &c., p. 64.
    — Mr T.: his tenants, p. 16; Mr Thomas: muster of his tenants, p. 60; Thomas, esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252.

Deputy-mayor of Berwick. See under Berwick.

Derby, Earl of: (Ferdinando), death of, notified by Cecily to Carey (20th April), p. 591.

Derington ward: muster of, 360.

Desmond, Earl of: 196.

Despotes, one: let the Turk into Greece, p. 301.

Devellstone: horsemen in, p. 22.

Deventer, town of: delivered to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586-7), 480.

Dewers, Wil.: horseman, Scrermoton, p. 159.

"Dickes Davye": plot to murder Sir J. Carmichael in his house (Dec. 1684), 270. See Grammar.

Dickson (Dixon), Adam (2): their arms, p. 38.
    — Christopher: his arms, p. 38.
    — Clement: his arms, p. 38.

Dickson, Edw.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
    — Henry: billman, p. 65.
    — Hugh: his arms, p. 41.
    — Hugh: absent, p. 44.
    — John (2): their arms, p. 41.
    — John: absent, p. 46.
    — John: absent, p. 50.
    — John: his arms, p. 58.
    — Percival: bowman, p. 45.
    — Ric.: billman, p. 50.
    — Riche: absent, p. 50.
    — Robert: his arms, p. 38.
    — Robert: bowman, p. 51.
    — Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
    — Thomas: unfurnished, p. 48.
    — Thomas: absent, p. 50.
    — Thomas: his arms, p. 58.
    — Thomas: absent, p. 59.
    — Thomas: billman, p. 64.
    — Thomas: (Rothbury): raid on, p. 360.
    — Thomas, of Whitton: raid on, p. 360.
    — William (2): their arms, p. 38.
    — William (2): absent, p. 50; (1), unfurnished, p. 50; (1), billman, p. 50.

Dicksons (Dixons), the: gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.

Diecham: tenants in, p. 16; (Dutchano): muster of, pp. 155, 161.

Dipling, Lord Oliphant's house: delivered to Laird of Wemyss, 67.

Dirlton: Arran said to be ordered to (23rd June 1585), 322.

Dissington: horsemen in, p. 21.

Ditchburne: foray in (1587), 535.

Dix, Rob.: his arms, p. 58.

Dobinson (Dobbyson, Dobson), Anthony: bowman, 92.
    — Geo.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
    — Gilbert: unfurnished, p. 48.
    — John: bowman, p. 44.
    — John: bowman, p. 45.
    — John: absent, p. 46.
    — John: bowman, p. 52.
    — John: billman, p. 64.
    — Oswald: bowman, p. 52.
    — Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
    — Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
    — Rob.: his arms, p. 45.
    — Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.
    — Rowland: billman, p. 63.
    — Tho.: absent, p. 48.
    — Tho.: billman, p. 53.
INDEX.

Dobinson, William : unfurnished, p. 44.
— Wil. : absent, p. 44.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 45.
— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 65.
Dockforth, Mr. : his village of D. and tenants, p. 18 ; (Doxford) : muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Dockwra, Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.
— Rob. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
— Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 58.
Dodging, Edmond : unfurnished, p. 44.
— Robert : absent, p. 44.
— Thomas, of Kendal : accuses one James Grame of uttering base money (1st Jan. 1591-2), 740.
Dode, Adam : his arms, p. 38.
— Bartholomew : prisoner, p. 110.
— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 47.
— James, : unfurnished, p. 49.
— John : his arms, p. 38.
— John : prisoner, p. 110.
— John, of Thornburn : raid on, 595.
— Lyell, of Blacklaw : raid on, 595.
— Percival : his arms, p. 38.
— Randal, of Sydwood, Tynendale : raid on and taken, p. 357.
— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
— Tristram, of Sydwood, Tynendale : raid on and taken, p. 357 ; swears his bill (12th March 1589), p. 357.
— Uswold : slain in a raid (1579), 595.
— Tho. : billman, p. 64.
— Thomas : prisoner, p. 110.
— Thomas, : horseman, Hutton, p. 159.
— Thomas, of Thorneburn : raid on, 595.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.
— Barth. : officer of exchequer, 19, 844.
— William : 85.
Dodson, John : his arms, p. 55.
— (Dodshone), John (Levne) : slain by the Scots, p. 128.
— Rob. (Tallenthire) : spoiled, p. 431.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 55.
— one : slain in Bewcastle (June 1583), 127 ; did good service, 127 ; one : murdered in Inglewood, p. 466.
Dofton, Fra. : clerk in exchequer, 844.
Dogeon, John : his arms, p. 59.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
Dolaen, Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
Dolston, John : spoiled, p. 431.
Donald, John (2) : their arms, p. 59.
— Wil., senior, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 58.
Donkenson, Mr. of the King's chapel : offers Lord Maxwell the articles of religion to sign, which he refuses (15th Jan. 1586-7), 474.
Donnington, John : prisoner, York, p. 310.
Dornell, Ad. : horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.
Dotland town : horsemen in, p. 22.
Doughtie, Ric. (Blancogoe) : his wife spoiled, p. 431.
Douglas (Dugles, Dowglas), Adam (Eddie), in Hownam kirk : raids by, pp. 358, 359, 361, 362, 363.
— Edie : servant to Hunthill, raid by, p. 358.
— Adam : Jock's brother, raid by, p. 359.
— Andrew (Daude), of the Brea : raids by, pp. 358, 361, 362, 363, 364.
— Dande, of Capupp : Hunthill's man, raids by, pp. 358, 361 ; Andrew D. his brother, pp. 358, 361.
— Mr Archibald : heavily accused in Scotland, goes to London, with letter from Bowes to Burghley (29th July 1581), 100 ; Hunsdon thinks little of him and he is hated at home (11th Aug.), p. 71 ; his wife to be divorced, collusively, it is thought, p. 71 ; "Dowgles, Lardro" (Archibald)—letters for, sent by Forster (16th Feb. 1584-5), 285 ; letter to, from Gray, forwarded (28th Dec.), 400 ; reaches Berwick (21st April 1586), 422 ; has the King's licence to come to Edinburgh and goes (27th), 429 ; at variance with Secretary of Scotland (17th July), 489 ; to deliver the King's letter to Elizabeth (10th Sept.), 448 ; a "great pacquet" sent to (24th Nov.), 467 ; reminded that he promised the King two horses from England (2nd April 1587), 500, 518 ; Laird of Restalrig writes to (29th May), 518 ; Richard Douglas to (3rd June), 518 ; (26th), 520 ; Carvell to, with a packet from Master of Gray (30th July), 526 ; with letter from Laird of Restalrig (30th Aug.), 536 ; Carvell to, with packet (2nd Sept.), 538 ; (24th), 542 ; the King's demands by him yet unanswered (14th Dec. 1587), p. 297 ; packet from, to Richard his nephew, and reply from latter, sent off by Hunsdon. (25th
INDEX.

Dec.), 570; not trusted by the chancellor or liked by the King, as too "inward" with Walsingham, p. 299; Carmichael warns Hunsdon against him, and the King refuses two horses bought by him, though urgently offered (14th Jan. 1587–8), p. 308; obstructs the amity with Elizabeth, unless compassed by himself (23rd Jan. 1587–8), p. 308; neither liked nor recognised by the King or council, and dare not return to Scotland, p. 308; no longer ambassador, and Elizabeth warned thereof by Hunsdon (2nd Feb.), p. 309; the Queen's answer to his propositions, 588; anything she gives him cast away, p. 311; adverse to Hunsdon, p. 317; account of his dismissal by the Master of Gray, at the King's command (6th March), 599; all his or his nephew's letters to be stopped at Berwick, and sent to the King by Hunsdon (9th March 1587–8), p. 320; packet to, forwarded (28th May 1588), 607; Walsingham referred to, 607; two packets to, forwarded in haste (25th June), 613; "lord ambassador:"—letters to, forwarded in haste (4th July), 614; packet to, hastened by the King (22nd), 615; one "of importance" sent to (17th Sept.), 655; another, in haste (1st Nov.), 657; his complaint to Elizabeth that Carvell stops his correspondence at Berwick (28th May), 953; Lord Zouch's order therein, 953.

Douglas, Archibald: a kinsman of Angus, executed (7th May 1584), 224.


— George, of Lochleven: gentleman of the King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.

— George, of Parkhead: commended by Selby to Lord Burghley (Nov. 1581), 114; late captain of Edinburgh under Morton, recommended to Walsingham and Burghley (9th Sept.), 134, 135, 136; he and his two sons ordered to leave the country, one a young scholar of the Tolbooth (20th Feb. 1583–4), 202.


— Hugh: servant to Hunthill, raid by, p. 355.

— James, goodman of Yerneyde: raid by, p. 348.

— James, of the Dicke: raid by, p. 359.


— Jock: raids by, pp. 359, 363.

— Jock, of Douglasrawe: raid by, p. 361.

— Mungo, of Capupp: raid by, p. 358.

— Mungo, of Howmann kirk: raid by, p. 361.

— Peter (Capupp): raid by, p. 363.

— Richard: to Weddyc, 498; (1st April), 502; Walsingham to (17th), 508; receives Walsingham's packet (11th May), 513; writes to his uncle Archibald D. (3rd June), 518; goes to the King at Falkland, 518; writes to his uncle Archibald (26th), 520; to Hunsdon, of the King's love to Elizabeth (6th Dec.), p. 362; packet to, from his uncle, sent off by Hunsdon (28th Dec.), 579; and reply, 579; his letters to be stopped at Berwick (8th March 1587–8), p. 320; to his uncle Archibald (4th July 1588), 614; to same, with urgency by the King (22nd), 615; sends him "important packet" (17th Sept.), 635; to same, as "King's ambassador" (1st Nov.), 637; letters to, from his uncle Archibald D., stopped, 953.

— Mr Robert: provost of Lincluden, collector general, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675; See Lincluden, provost of.

— Rynion, of the Dicke: raid by, p. 359.

— Thomas: raid by, p. 368.

— Thomas, of Swinneyde: sheepstealer, p. 362.

— William, of Capupp: raid by, p. 363.

— William, of Yerneside: raids by, pp. 349, 359.

Douglas, the: gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166; of Roull water: prisoners to Hall of Otterburn, 551; who begs their lives of Hunsdon, fearing for his own and friends' lives, and a deadly feud, if executed (6th Oct.), 551; can raise 500 men for revenge of blood, 551; all the: cannot "draw Giencheden" from the chancellor (17th Sept.), 771.

Douker, Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Doucane, John: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.

Doune, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.

Dovenbie: muster of, p. 43.

— Christofer: bowman, p. 45.

Dower, Wil.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.


Dowson, Sander: his arms, p. 38.

— Sander: his arms, p. 39.
INDEX.

Dowson, Hugh: billman, p. 55.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 59.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
— Tho.: spearman, p. 46.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Dowthat, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
Dextor, Tho.: horseman, Deadnall, p. 158.
Draffen: the late Regent Morton's, p. 265.
Draper, Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
Driden, George: spoiled, 801.
— Nicolaus: his arms, p. 46.
Driddige: horsemen in, p. 22.
Dripe, Anth.: his arms, p. 58.
Drumald, Sthe.: his arms, p. 58.
Drumbeugh tower: p. 32.
Drumetzier (Demillier), Laird of: late broken ward, and escaped with Johnston (10th June 1593), 845.
Drumlanrig (Dunlannerich): Bothwell expected at (23rd–29th July 1585), 329, 333; the chancellor at (17th Sept.), 771; (9th Oct.), 777—rig, burnemouth of: eight packmen's horses reft at (3rd June), 843.
— Laird of: son of Lochenvar's sister (1581), p. 72; Lagg his son-in-law, p. 72; his son provost of Lincluden, p. 72; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; released Johnston the warden's prisoners by force (Sept.), 175; in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 425; on the English Graves (5th June), 432; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; message to, from Lord Maxwell, to redress injuries done, or his bond of assurance will be cancelled (14th Nov.), 788; Harries trying for peace (28th), 792; hopes of agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.
Drummond, Will.: sent by Huytly, &c. to Bothwell, to join them (29th July), 971.
— (Drummaunt) one: a "gentleman of good reputation," takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
Drumquhassil, Laird of: (Cunningham) a conspirator, p. 172; executed (Peb. 1584–5), 266.
— (Drumshassil), Laird of: said to have killed Arran, for deaths of his father and brother-in-law Maynes (30th Aug.), 536.
Drurie, Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Drurie, Sir William: his lease, pp. 15, 33; sent to get Lethington and Orange out of Edinburgh Castle to the Queen's service (1571), p. 209; 640; "the worthy, and right marshall," opposed abuses at Berwick by the governor, p. 437.
Dryburgh, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
Dryeoff water and dalre: spoiled by the Maxwells (April 1585), 311; the Johnstons' lands on, burned (5th May), 425.
Duckett, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
Dudde: one horseman in, p. 21; muster of, p. 163.
Dudley, Rich.: muster of Westmorland by, p. 62; his mounted retinue at Wanseh, p. 64; Mr (Richard): bears Scrope's recommendation of Cuddys Musgrave's son to Walsingham (7th May), 225; is well affected in religion, 295.
Dufrom, Chr.: billman, p. 65.
"Dukes," the: (Norfolk?) and Leicester, 5.
— "the young": (Lennox?): earldom of Morton given to (6th April 1685), 804.
Dundraw: muster of, p. 56.
Dumfries: Lord Maxwell entertains Sir J. Seton at (9th–10th April), 212; (Dumfrees): Johnston made provost by the King (13th July 1584), 249; unheard of before, 246; resisted on entrance by Lord Maxwell (14th), 247; the office hitherto Maxwell's, with assent of the burgesses, 247; Johnston again attempts the provostship (26th Oct. 1584), 263; Will Kynmont's son in the "pledge chamber," set free by Lord Maxwell (10th March 1584–5), 291; "Morton" at (29th July 1585), 333; a gibbet set up by Maxwell at (21st Aug. 1585), 340; the King expected to march to, 340; Maxwell's messenger chased near, but escapes (19th Sept.), 349; the mass erected in by Maxwell, 404, 405, 408.
Dunbar: artillery from, for siege of Finletour Castle, 2.
Dunbarton Castle: to be delivered to Lennox, p. 26; James 6th at (Sept. 1581), 107, 109; a French force looked for at (April 1582), 119; Lennox embarked off, wind-bound (26th Sept.), 140; Arbuthnot made captain of (11th Nov.), 388; Montrose and the late captain prisoners at, 388, 389; Arran and his Countess at town of D. (11th Nov.), p. 211; late constable ordered to deliver castle to Arbuthnot, 390, 391; set at liberty, 393; Montrose in (28th Dec.), 400; James 6th about (30th Aug. 1587), 638.
— near Bonshaw: 425.
INDEX.


Dunblane, bishop of: refused presence by the King, and ordered to quit Scotland in 20 days (4th Dec. 1587), p. 298; came lately to Huntly with letters from the pope, &c., p. 298; closely in Edinburgh (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584; Hunsdon complains of the King receiving his commission by Bothwell (23rd), p. 307; denied, though his excommunication stopped at Bothwell's instance, and King advised to accept money brought by him, p. 307; is under bond to leave the country by 7th Feb., p. 307; has given 20,000 crowns among the northern lords (3rd Feb.), p. 311.

Duncombe, Richard: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Dundee: to set out a ship against pirates, 524.

Dunengetourne: one horseman in, p. 22.

Dunfermline, the "commendator" of: secretary of James 6th, 56; the "abbot" of (Aug. 1580), 59; at parliament (Dec.), 69; abbot of: at council (Nov. 1581), 114.

— abbey: taken from Gray and given to Huntly (12th May), 513.

Dung and rubbish: regulations as to, in Berwick, 822, p. 448.

Dungleson, James, late of Medhoppe: labourer, indicted, 232.

Duniparse, laird of (Leveston): a fugitive, 286; (Deniparse), laird of: kinsman of Mar, discovers the chancellor's plot against him (26th June), 852.

— young laird of (Livingston): reported drowned at sea (9th April 1585), 304; akin to Mar, 304.

Dunkirk: Col. Sempill and Earl of Westmoreland at, p. 610.

Dunkirkers: take and plunder 140 Scots bound to Flanders (Oct. 1589), 486.

Dunkowe, town of: burnt by the Johnstons and rescued (May 1585), 311.


— Cuthbert, of Glanton: raised on, p. 361.

— John: slain in foray, 535.

— Stephen, of Wodsye: raised on, p. 357.

Dunnes, the: surname of the East and Middle Marches (Redesdale), 166.

Dunstonburgh lordship: members of, p. 17; village: tenants, p. 17; castle: p. 82.

Dunstone: muster of, pp. 154, 160.

Duntraigh, Laired of: a conspirator, p. 172; condemned to death and in Edinburgh Castle (Feb. 1584-5), 286; loses his wits, betrayed Drumwhassel and Mains, 286; (Dunoreth): letter from Walsingham to, forwarded from Berwick (20th May 1586), 319.

Durham: muster of light horse in (Sept. 1584), 260; the gaol full of murderers, &c., and no sheriff in office (27th Sept.), p. 276; note of arms in, 610; Bothwell at (20th March 1598-9), p. 527.

— bishops of: (R. Barnes):—with Forster (May 1580), 51; commissioner of marches, pp. 34, 35; at Alnwick on ecclesiastical commission (19th June 1582), 126; examines captors of a Jesuit for his escape, 126; holds muster of horse on Spenie moor (30th Sept. 1584), 260; his equipment, 260; see vacant, the dean "gapes for it," Hunsdon opposes his appointment (27th Sept. 1587), p. 276; (Matthew Hutton):—a seminary priest to be sent to (10th Jan. 1593-4), 927; sent (23rd), 928; Forster attends the bishop by the Queen's command (16th Feb.), 931; (Tobias Matthew):—to be placed on the council of the north (14th Aug. 1594), 974.

— dean and chapter of: tenants, &c., p. 18; dean of: p. 35; dean of: (T. Matthew) "gapes for" the bishopric (27th Sept.), p. 276; Hunsdon thinks the Queen will repent it, as he is not fit for it, p. 276; suggested as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810; to Burghley, of his long visit from Bothwell that day, his account of his late enterprise, devotion to the Queen's Majesty, &c. (2nd Aug.), 974, pp. 492-3; the dean's description of him and his attainments, p. 494; his signet, p. 484; to Burghley, in reply, with corrected account of Bothwell's interview—the King's fright at first seeing him, attempt to fly, &c.—his hints of the Scottish Queen's knowledge of matters—the King's dissimulation of the indignity put on him—Bothwell's fitness for Elizabeth's service, &c. (15th Aug.), 880, pp. 491-2; to Sir Robert Cecil, with Colville's letter and view of Bothwell's situation, &c. (9th April 1594), 942; to same, that, being at Hexham on business (24th-25th) Bothwell tried to see him, but he got away three hours before (27th April), 250.

Durren, John: his arms, p. 54.

— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.

— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

Dury, Mr John: minister, sent to object to the King receiving presents from the Duke of Guise (May 1582), 122; his oration, and the King's reply, 122; is in most favour with him, and warns him against carnal lust, &c., "well accepted" by the King, 122.
Dyall, Roger: pensioner, p. 455.
Dyneek village: tenants, &c., p. 18.
Dysart: to set out a ship against pirates, 524.

— Rob.: billman, p. 50.
— Rob.: billman, p. 52.
Eamontson, Anth.: billman, p. 53.
— Cath.: billman, p. 52.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Jo.: (1) bowman, p. 52; (1) billman, p. 52; (2), absent, p. 52.
Lancelot: his arms, p. 57.
— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
William: unfurnished, p. 44.
— William: bowman, p. 52.
Eansley (Ansley), Davie: "Fallawe's" son, raids by, pp. 360, 363; reset by, pp. 360, 363.
— Ralph, of Cleethaugh: raids by, pp. 360, 362, 364.
— Roger, of Cleethaugh: raids by, pp. 360, 361, 362.
— Thome, of Swinside: raid by, p. 358.
— Thome, of Sleethaugh: raid by, pp. 361, 364.
— William, of Fallaue: raid by, p. 360.
Earle: tenants in, p. 15; muster of, pp. 158, 160.
— Christopher: his arms, p. 37.
— John: (1) his arms, p. 37; (2), p. 38.
— John: unarmed, p. 58.
— Nicolas: his arms, p. 38.
— Robert: his arms, p. 38.
— Robert: his arms, p. 61.
Karsden: horsemen in, p. 92.
Easmy, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
Eastlig: able men in, p. 42.
Easton, John: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
Echewike: horsemen in, p. 22.
Eckles (Heckells): near Kelso, Lord Hume retreats to, on Bothwell's advance (1st April 1594), pp. 525-6.
Eden river: p. 32.

Edie, Clement's: raid on, 176.
Edinburgh, the town of: angry with Lennox imprisoning their townsman at Stirling (April 1582), 116; Lennox expected to have the castle, and make Lord Seton provost and deputy keeper (May 1582), 121, 122; George Douglas, late keeper under Morton, 134; border riders at gates of, p. 102; to provide shipping, &c., for Lord Seton going to France (8th Nov.), 134; the King at, and receives the son of the late Duke of Lennox with kindness (10th), 188; plague very sore in (23rd May), 316; (30th), 318; castle twice demandet from Aran, whose wife builds a "barns" on the castle hill (23rd June 1585), 322; report yet unconfirmed (30th), 324; the plague vehement in, 324; castle: Cowdenknowes made captain (11th Nov.), 388; Lady Arran fled from, on 5th, 385, 389; the late constable comes to Court (10th), 390, 391, 393; Lord Maxwell sent to (24th Jan. 1585-6), 407; escorted at night by Glammis and the King's guard, 409; the plague sore at (14th Nov. 1587), 563; the town refuses to accept a provost from the King, and "the principals" are warded (3rd Oct.), pp. 410-11; Bothwell's peace proclaimed at the Cross (24th July 1593), 864; and by ten heralds and "trumpets" in the town, 866; provost of, procures agreement between the King and Bothwell (14th Aug. 1599), p. 493; town council of, their "indent" with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Bothwell at, taking advice, p. 499; King leaves it for Lawder (12th Oct.), 905; town asks him to try Huntly, Angus, and Errol there instead of Lithoo, but refused (31st Oct.), p. 510; send "hagbutes" there as his guard, but to help Bothwell's design, p. 510; offers 15,000£. Scots towards the Queen's "lying in," &c. (26th Dec.), 924; the provost, with 60 men, lets "his good friend" Bothwell pass out by a "wickyate" (2nd July 1594), 925.
Edlingeton: horsemen in, p. 22.
Edleighum: horsemen in, p. 22.
Edmonston, Captain: 2.
Edname, John, and widow E., his mother: raid on, 791.
— Roger: his wife spoiled, 801.
Ednel, John: his arms, p. 60.
Egbower: able men, &c., in, 91.
INDEX.

Eiden, Robert: merchant of Newcastle, 155.
— Hen.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— John: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.
Elderton (Middle Marches): English tenant expelled, and Scots put in (18th June), 435; owned by one Elderbon, a writer of supplications at Court and Westminster, 435.
Elshaw (Redesdale): raid at, 122.
Ellford village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33.
— (Ellforth): muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Elizabeth, Queen: to be "gossip" to Queen Mary (April 1560), 10; R. Johnson to, 44; her lands, &c. on East March, pp. 15–16; report on her lands in Northumberland (1580), 78; order for Sir R. Lee, &c., 95; her reception of Randolph on return from Scotland (1581), 96; of the French embassy for her marriage to Anjou, p. 67; dines with them, p. 67; Hunsdon's dissatisfaction at her keeping at Berwick, &c. (Ang.), 102; letter to, from King James, forwarded (30th June 1582), 128; her letter to Cefod to redress disorders for his wardenry (July), 129; commission to Sкроpe, &c., on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 945; her displeasure at the answers of the Scottish commissioners (18th Oct.), 370; thanks Scope and the commissioners, and dismisses them (30th Oct. 1585), 333; Lady Hamilton writes to her (26th Nov.), 395; despatches Randolph to the King (13th Feb. 1585–6), 415; sends Robert Carey to the King with a letter (Feb. 1586–7), 460; esteemed by the papists a bastard daughter of Henry 8th, p. 250; to Forster, that Hunsdon will inquire into his conduct (21st Aug.), 534; her appointments on Marches (1560–87), p. 259; Huntington (?) accused by Hunsdon of maliciously informing her against him (27th Sept.), 548; advised on no account to make the dean bishop of Durham, though Huntington backs him, p. 276; Courcelles' stolen papers will shew her the dealings of France in Scotland (6th Oct.), p. 277; satisfied with Hunsdon's report of Berwick (18th Oct.), 556; informed of arrears of pay there, 556; of the King of Scots' will to her, and her need of 1000 men on border, pp. 282–3; Court of Scotland reported by Boves hostile, &c. (10th Nov.), 561; her mode of dealing with the King of Scots condemned by Hunsdon as too dilatory, and Angus, Mar, &c. no help to her,—his own advice not listened to, &c. (14th), p. 287; sends Huntington as lieutenant-general to the border (27th), 565; instructs Huntington to raise 10,000 foot, &c., and names officers under him (3rd Dec.), 569; Hunsdon tells her he will not serve under him, but go to prison rather (9th), 572; the King's proposals by Bothwell for her amity, p. 293; Boves depricates her displeasure at his being in arrear (8th Dec.), 573; the King's amity pressed on her by Hunsdon (8th Dec.), p. 295; his further messages, &c., by Bothwell's envoy, hints as to more money, &c. (14th Dec.), pp. 297–8; her innocence of Mary's death asserted by Hunsdon, to her satisfaction (28th Dec.), 579; advised to favour chancellor Maitland, and make sure of the King "whilst the iron is hot," to save her purse, p. 299; a proposal to her to fortify the line of the Roman wall, pp. 300–2; advised by Hunsdon that the King means revenge, but dissembles, and to strengthen her borders (17th Jan. 1587–8), 584; solemnly assured by the King, through Carmichael, of his constancy to their league, &c., (23rd), p. 307; the late Queen Mary's gentlewoman's speeches against her in Edinburgh harden people's hearts against her, pp. 307, 309; Archibald Douglas's ill offices between the King and her, pp. 307, 309; advised to "deal kindly" to gain the King, though she "pay dearly" (2nd Feb.), p. 309; warned that Archibald Douglas is no longer ambassador, p. 309; her letter to the King kept back by Hunsdon as "hard" and inopportune—quibbling at his demands, to her future loss—that only money out of hand, not such dealing, will secure him (3rd Feb.), 588, 311; Hunsdon excuses his plain words, p. 311; again advised to "deal roundly," and help the King with money at once, or the time will be lost (6th Feb.), p. 312; advised by Hunsdon to restore Sir John Forster to his wardenry, as freed of all charges (25th), p. 316; her pleasure asked as to writing to the King, who urgently wishes it, p. 317; thanks her commissioners for their services (1st March), 599; is slow to answer the King of Scots, in Hunsdon's opinion—may repeat it (31st March 1558), p. 321; "mislikes" Hunsdon's letter—delays reappointing Sir John Forster, or allowing Hunsdon to return to Court on his urgent affairs, pp.
321, 322; thinks Huntingdon negligent (2nd April), 604; to trust in God, p. 324; Huntingdon to, of state of defence at Newcastle, Durham, &c. (3rd Aug.), 619; the same to, with news of the Spanish fleet brought by the Advise pinnace, and the necessity of keeping the King of Scots as a friend (19th Aug.), 626; her thanks to noblemen and gentlemen of the northern counties, &c. (23rd), 600; gives the King of Scots 3000L. (10th Sept.), 638; the King to, with thanks for her bounty (11th), 634; petition to, by Mathew John- son for redress, and repayment of loans to her officers at Berwick (18th Feb. 1588-9), 640; promised by her (in 1580), 640; Bowes informed (wrongly) that she will defray the arrears of pay at Berwick, on getting security (7th June 1590), 672; her "gracious clemency and bounty" therein, p. 354; her sharp displeasure with him, and severe measures intended, only "stayed" by Burghley till he raises the money (16th Aug.), 681; she refuses to "impress" any money, or let him have any on mortgage, but expects him to "sell outright" and pay her garrison at once (24th Oct.), 690; Bowes' abject suit to her to relieve his arrears, and for an impress of his salary as ambassador to pay his Scottish creditors (Oct. 1590), p. 369; the Berwick garrison ready to petition her, 692; Bowes and his son's proposal of lands in security of 1000l. yearly, 697; her high offence that the garrison not yet paid—threat to recall Bowes as "wounding her honour" (24th March 1590-1), 707; her repeated refusal to advance him money, except on security for repayment, p. 378; his trust in her grace, p. 378; Forster thinks the Scottish Court quarrels, mere policy to get money from her (30th July), 715; sends James Hudson, ambassador, to Scotland, with letter to the King (1st Dec. 1591), 737; to show her care for his safety, and how to reform a "person there" [Bothwell !], and his course, as convenient, p. 389; humbly asked by Bowes for his salary, and charges borne for her, p. 389; the securities to be made to her by him for his debts shown to her, and need of a patent for salt to assist him in his difficul- ties, p. 389; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., to remove the chancellor and others from Court, proposed by the Master of Gray to Burghley for her "permission" on condition—Gray to be a pledge with her (14th July 1592), 763; their earnest offers of "great sums" from the King of Spain, and to the Master himself within six days past, rejected as "true Christians," &c., p. 403; Bothwell desires his peace by her means, and offers to deliver four Jesuits in return (20th Aug.), 766; Bothwell desires his letters to be shown to her, p. 407; with his objects in the late enterprise at Falkland, pp. 407, 408; her permission for the Master of Gray lying in Northumberland suspected by the King, but denied (7th Oct.), 776; the King's message that if she keeps doubtful unity, he may call to mind "old done deeds" touching him in blood, &c. (15th Oct.), p. 415; publicly forbids aid to Bothwell, but allows him to be re- setted on her border, p. 415; the mayor of Berwick presents book of complaints against Lord Husdon, &c., to her (14th March 1592-3), 806; book of complaints, p. 434; table of abuses, pp. 494, 435-8; is prayed to conceal him from Husdon's anger, and appoint a commission of enquiry, p. 438; petition to, by the mayor and corporation, with names of commissioners suggested, 810; instructions to John Carey, sent as deputy governor to enquire into and reform abuses (27th March), 814; Carey's sense of her royal dealing with him in sending him to Berwick to reform abuses (18th April), 824; wishes her to recall or pay him a salary, lest he take to "bribing" or "selling places," p. 450; to send a marshal, p. 450; the corporation of Berwick's offers to her, for the purveyor's place (28th), p. 453; powder for her coronation days, p. 453; pleased with Carey's "diligence" (1st May), 830; Scorpe asks her pleasure if Bothwell offers service, 831; is cheated at Berwick (9th May), 833; her pleasure asked on Border intermarriages (12th May), p. 459; is informed of Lady Woddryngon's interfering in her late husband's duties, 839; mayor, &c., of Berwick petition against Husdon and Carey (22nd), p. 461; dislikes Carey being marshal (24th), 838, 839; reminded of the town's suit for the victualling (1st June), 841; her public and secret orders about Bothwell not easily executed by Lord Scorpe (10th June 1593), 845; averse to Carey's being marshal (12th June), 846, 847; Scorpe publishes her proclamation against Both- well (13th June), 848; is greatly over- charged for works at Berwick (8th July) 857; "refuses" Sir James Chesome (18th July), p. 475; advised by Carey to retain Bothwell to deal with the King, and "save her purse," p. 475; orders Scorpe and Forster to enforce her late proclamation against Bothwell, &c., more straightforward, as
INDEX.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN—continued.

her subjects have broken it (20th July), 582; authorises John Carey to act temporarily as marshal of Berwick (20th July), 863; Lord Herries' offer to her if the warden delivers 15 Scottish outlaws who murdered his brother (20th July), 864; Forster acknowledges her new orders regarding Bothwell (25th), 867; Bothwell's intention to wait upon her, for directions, as her sworn servant, and to ask her for 200 men to support him, till fully established (1st Aug.), 872, p. 481; Bothwell's thanks before the Dean of Durham for her permission of his stay in Northumberland, and vow of loyalty to her (2nd Aug.), p. 482; the King's earnest attempts to find out what support she gave him, futile, p. 482; and charged with ingratitude to her, p. 482; is "the most gracious instrument of God, and ornament of the Christian world," p. 483; is advised to be careful in the union between the Catholic and Protestant parties in Scotland, lest the latter be wrecked, and her assistance looked for to guide the King, p. 483; the dean's further account of the King's extreme urgency to find out her support of Bothwell, and Bothwell's assertion of his joining with his party (15th Aug.), p. 491; recommended to employ Bothwell as fittest for her service in Scotland, p. 492; Scrope asks for her cap-bearer's place held by his father (20th Aug.), p. 494; her displeasure with Carey for receiving Bothwell signified to him by Burglhe, Hunsdon, &c., his fault humbly excused, and her pardon sought (24th Aug.), 883, p. 495; Scrope asks her pleasure as to Bothwell (26th Nov.), 917; Carey thinks a year long to serve her for nothing (19th Dec.), 923; "hath many irons in the fire" (15th Feb. 1593-4), 930; Forster (at Durham) prays Burglhe's good offices with her for his return home, (16th), 931; Herries wishes her "liking" before accepting the West March wardenry (8th March), 933; Bothwell's petition to allow him refuge and support, or make his peace, 934; Herries urgent to know her pleasure (26th April), 947; A. Douglas complains to, of his letters stopped (May), 958; D. Fowlys sent from the King to get money from (8th June), 956; is "indisposed" to Herries being warden, but wishes to learn his position (15th July), 967; Sir R. Cockburn sent to, by post, for more money (29th July), 971; her pleasure on an offer by Bothwell desired by Forster to save her money (5th Aug.), 972; commands the president to admit four new members on the council of the north (14th Aug.), 974; and Hunsdon to appoint William Sulby, clerk of the ordnance (19th Aug.), 976; Sussex her ambassador, hurried off to Stirling without his carriages, &c. (28th Aug.), 977; orders Scrope and Forster to keep order while the King pursues the papist earls (8th Oct.), 983; her payments to the King (from 1588 to 1594), and her remarks on the amount promised, 988; shown by Cecill Bucelnech's letter to Scrope (23rd Nov.), 991; petition by the corporation of Berwick for victualling the town, and inducements offered, p. 554.  

Elizabeth Drake, the: to go to Scotland, 629.  
Ellenham village: tenants, &c., in, p. 17.  
Ellington: muster of, pp. 154, 169.  
Ellengeton: tenants oppressed by fines, p. 22.  
Ellergill, Symond: billman, p. 47.  
—— Captain: 591.  
Ellerton, Wil.: absent, p. 50.  
Ellis, Captain: Mr Secretary's man, requires handsome recruits, p. 292; 591; Captain Steven: his bill against Bucelnech, &c. (Nov. 1589), 638; attacked in Gilsland, p. 366.  
Ellison, John: his arms, p. 39.  
Elliot (Elwood, Elwold), Ad.: unfurnished, p. 49.  
—— Adam, "Condu": p. 121.  
—— Adam (Edie), of the Shaws: p. 121; raids by, 229, 595.  
—— Eddie, "Davie Carling's" son: raids by, pp. 347, 348, 349, 364.  
—— Adam: son of Davy of Dunlies, raid by, p. 349.  
—— Alexander, of Fallon (Fallineshe): raids by, pp. 350-1.  
—— Anthony, "of the Benks": raid and murder by, p. 350.  
—— Arche, of the Shaws: brother to Edie E., foray by, 229; Archie, of Shaws, "Fire the braes": raid by, 595; Arche, "Fyrbraies": assures for his branch (15th Dec. 1554), p. 170.  
—— Arche, of the Park: assures for his house (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.  
—— Arche, "the clark's" brother: p. 121.  
—— Arche: brother to Redhengh, p. 121.  
—— "Gawsens" Arche: raid by, 229.  
INDEX.

Ellot, Arche: unfurnished, p. 48.
—Arche, of Dewes leases: raid by, p. 347.
—Arche, of Lareston burn: raid by, p. 351.
—Arche, of Ramsgill: raid by, p. 347.
—Christopher: his arms, p. 39.
—Dande, of Bradley: raid by, 176; his "grayne," p. 121; raid by, p. 356.
—"Martins" Dande: raids by, pp. 350-1.
—Dande: "Bohemes" son, raid by, p. 349.
—(Andrew) of Blackhall: raid by, p. 347.
—Davie, the "Carling:" raids by, 229, 585; raids by him and son, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351.
—"Hobs" Davy, of Dewes leases: raid by, p. 347.
—Edward: bowman, p. 44.
—Gabriel, of the Park: raids by, pp. 346, 347.
—Gawan: brother to Redheugh, p. 121.
—Gawine, of [ ]: raid by, p. 351.
—Gawan: "the clarke," p. 121.
—"Jeymes Gawan," of the Armitage burn: foray by, 229.
—"Wilcox" Gawan: raid by, 595.
—"James" Geordle: raid by, 595.
—Gybbe, of the Shawes: p. 121.
—Gybbe: brother to Redheugh, p. 121.
—"Martens" Gib: raids by, pp. 348, 349, 350, 351, 352.
—"Martens" Gib: the ceson, raids by, pp. 348, 350, 352.
—Gib: Robin's son, raids by, pp. 349, 350.
—Hobb, of Autenburn: raid by, p. 362.
—"Fydler" Hob, of Burnhead: raid by, 595.
—Hobbe, of the Heughus: p. 121.
—Hob, of the Leys: raids by, p. 380.
—Hob, of the Park: raid by, 132.

Ellot, Hobb, of Ramsegill: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; raid by, 595.
—"Yl" Hobb, of the Ramgill: Gawen E. of Roughlee's son, forays by, 229.
—"Wills" Hobb: assures for Ramsegill, p. 170.
—Hobb, of the Shawes: raids by, pp. 351, 380.
—Hob, of Stany sbiel ("Stanshieles"): raids by, pp. 346-7, 348, 350, 356.
—Hobb, "Bullie": raids by, pp. 350-1.
—"curst" Hobb: p. 121.
—Hobb: "the clark's" brother, p. 121.
—"Gawens" Hob: raid by, p. 350.
—"Hobbis" Hobbe: p. 121.
—Robin: "the tailor," raid by, p. 347.
—"Scott's" Hobbe: p. 121.
—"yll" Hobb: raids by, p. 380.
—James, of the Birks: raid by, pp. 346-7, 349.
—James, the Hill: raids by, 132, 176; James, "on the Hill": raids by, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351.
—James, of Milbornehome: raid by, 595.
—Jene, of the Park: p. 121.
—"Arche" Jamie: raids by, pp. 349, 350.
—"gray Wills" Jene: p. 121.
—James: his arms, p. 38.
—Jeffrey (2): their arms, p. 38.
—John, of the Braudley: p. 121.
—John, of Bohomes: raids by, 595, p. 351.
—John, "lard of Burnhead": raids by, pp. 349, 350.
—Joke, "Copahaw": p. 121.
—John, "Cowahawes": raid by, p. 356.
—John, of the Hewghouse: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; raids by, 595, pp. 347, 348.
—John: brother to Heughhouse, p. 121.
—Joke, of the Hill: p. 121.
—John, of the Hillend: raid by, p. 347.
—John, of the Park: raids by, pp. 110, 346, 347.
—"Rowis" John, of the Park: assures for his house (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
Elliot, “Sim’s” John, of the Park: p. 121.
  — young John, of the Park: raid by, 132.
  — “Scott’s Hob’s” Jock, of the Parke: raids by, 132, 595; assures for his house (15th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
  — Joe, of Ramagill: p. 121.
  — John, of the Steele: raid by, p. 346.
  — John, of Thornscape: p. 121.
  — John: “the child,” raid by, p. 347.
  — Joke: “half lugs,” p. 121; raid and murder by, p. 350.
  — John: “call the spade,” raid by, p. 386.
  — “Martens” John: raid by, p. 349.
  — Jocke: “red” Martin’s brother, foray by, 239.
  — John: his arms, p. 38.
  — John: his arms, p. 41.
  — John: absent, p. 44.
  — John: bowman, p. 45.
  — John: his arms, p. 55.
  — John: his arms, p. 60.
  — John (Kirkoswald): his wife’s “weathers” stolen, p. 431.
  — Mark, of the Hill: raid by, p. 347.
  — Martin, of the Bradley hyghe in Liddel: p. 121; his “grayne,” p. 121; his daughter married to Francis Foster of Kyrsop foot, p. 123; refuses the King to pledge for all Liddesdale, only his own “graine” (April 1584), 214; sent to Edinburgh castle, 214; Scoope and Forster to meet at his house (12th Nov. 1584), 268; assures for the house of Redheugh (15th Dec. 1584), 278; and for some Teviotdale lairds, p. 170; ordered by Bothwell to hunt for venison for the King’s marriage (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; a bill referred to his oath (April 1590), 688; raid by his “man” and son, p. 347; by his man, p. 351; sons and nephew, p. 351; Tynedale bill against him, and the King “fyles” it himself (17th Nov.), p. 512.
  — Martin, of the Pricking haugh: raid by, p. 349.
  — “Ritchies” Martin: p. 121.
INDEX.

Elseicoun, Pereovelle, of the Mote: raid on, p. 360.
Elsewicke: horsemen in, p. 22; complain of charges, p. 22; muster of, p. 159.
Elterburne (East March): p. 31.
Embern: 8.
Emerson, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
Emmerton: muster of, p. 43.
Empsfield, Laird of (Charteria): married to Lord Herries' daughter (1581), p. 72; his sister wife of Kirkmichael, p. 72 (Emesfolide), Laird of: well affected to England (July 1583), p. 106.
Empson, John: examined by Forster, 296.
Emulston village: tenants, &c., p. 17; the Queen's house there, p. 17; (Embleton): muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Endernesse. See Inverness.
Erengeton, George: levies heavy fines, p. 22.
— Mark, of Pontillanidae: raid on, p. 361.
— Nicholas: 89; (Herington, Arrington), Captain Nicolas: 96; sues to James 6th for English merchants' goods (May 1581), 97, 98; 109, 114; appointed controller at Berwick (31st March 1588), p. 322; 854; controller of works (July 1583), 809; his note of unaccounted for money in treasurer of Berwick's hands (29th Sept.), 895; complimented by Carey for his care and diligence (29th Sept.), p. 592; on state of repairs of pier and bridge (39th), 897; defects of musters (4th Oct.), 898; on absentees with Hunsdon, Robert Carey, &c., p. 504; to Burghley, with Berwick accounts, praising the services of John Crane and Azigg the surveyor (19th Oct.), 902; his signet, 902; 914; "Master": controller of works and clerk of check of musters, died at Berwick (8th Dec.), 919; Crane recommended to succeed him, p. 516; is thought dying by Bowes, who recommends Crane, 920; the late: 927, 932; the late: p. 541; was clerk of the ordinance, Berwick, 973.
— Thomas: his house of Haughton forayed (1587), 358.
Eringtons, the: in goods (1583), p. 106.
Erroll (Arroll), Earl of: at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec. 1580), 69; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; meets the Hamil-
INDEX.

tons, Huntly, &c., at Lithoo (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587; with the King and Huntly when Angus and others' plot discovered (13th March 1588–9), p. 336; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715; (not Arran) with the King at Falkland (June 1592), 764; his scheme with Hamilton and others to turn out the chancellor, &c., proposed through Burghley for Elizabeth's concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763; lies close, hoping for favour (18th April 1593), p. 450; in Scotland "in one corner or other" (29th June 1593), 851; with Hume, Huntly, &c., decides on action against King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860; at Court awaiting parliament, 860; at the "convencion" with Huntly, &c. in Dunbarrie on 4th July, p. 475; in Court with the King (29th Aug. 1598), p. 496; meets the King going to Jedburgh—knocks and asks pardon—and ordered to stand his trial first (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to satisfy the Church of Scotland, and obtain Elizabeth's favour (19th Oct.), 908; his trial to be at Lithoo on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510; [this unpleasing to the "Kirk" and others, p. 510; asks Carey to use Ogilvy the priest well (8th Dec. 1593), p. 515; forfeited by the King's means in parliament for signing the Spanish "blanks" (8th June), 955.

Erskine, Master of: his two sons arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood, with letters (11th Aug.), p. 490.


—(Askyu), Thomas: arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood (11th Aug.), pp. 489, 490.

Eshett: horsemen in, p. 21; oppressed with fines, &c. by Carr of Ford, p. 21.

Esington ward: muster of, p. 162.

Eskdale (Eyisdale), the Batsons of: p. 106; inhabited by the Batstons, p. 121.

—(Eyssaldall) ward, Cumberland: masters of (Feb. 1581), 90; total arms and weapons in, p. 42.

Ewe water: p. 32; horsemen in, 54; the men of: not mustered, p. 42; (Aske): the Queen's, leased to Grames, light horse in (April 1583), p. 99; the water of, and fords on: 162, p. 102; the is a "fair river," receives the Liddell, Black and White Levens, the Ewe and Sark waters, p. 121; how the Grames first inhabited it, within living memory (1583), p. 124; succeeded the Storyes, p. 124; horsemen in, p. 155; the "best" Grames and many, dwell on both sides, under no government but the lord warden, p. 393; the greatest surname on West Border, 500 able men, p. 394; the Storyes on are "decayed," p. 394.

Esslington: horsemen in, p. 21; raid by Buccleuch, young Osford, &c., and 2000 men on (30th Nov.), 570; resistance and escape of Sir C. Collingwood, but his son and Captain Bellasis taken, &c., p. 570, 290; raids at, p. 583.

Esmyer, Cuthbert: absent, p. 44.

Espelie: horsemen in, p. 22.

Essex, Earl of: his success in Low Countries (24th Oct. 1586), 463; the King of Scots writes to (11th Sept.), 634; letter asked under his hand, by a plotter to capture Spanish treasure (7th Oct. 1598), 899.

Etherstone: Thomas Forster's tenants in, p. 16.

Ettaill, New: tenants in, p. 15; Old: tenants of, p. 16; castle: p. 32.

— New: the Queen's, p. 33; Old: the Queen's, p. 32; Lord Hume gets hounds at (21st Oct.), 897.

Etterby: raids on, 791, p. 430.

Euferton, John: unfurnished, p. 48.

Eure (Ewer), William, lord: his tenants, &c., pp. 21, 22; raises rents, pp. 21, 22; royal writ to (1581), 95, 355; (Evers) a commissioner on border causes (May), 431; excuses his coming to Court, from infirmity, and his law case at Durham (4th July), 438; the Queen to (27th Nov.), 565.

— (Ralph) lord: placed on the council of the North (14th Aug. 1594), 974.


— Alex. (2): horsemen, Wark, 259.


— Edna: horseman, Scremonton, p. 159.


— Humfrey: horseman, Wark, 259.

— Nic.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

— Pawle: horseman, Wark, 259.

— Phil.: horseman, Carram, p. 160.

— Prestir: horseman, Wark, 259.


— Tho.: horseman, Wark, 259.

— Wil.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

— Wil.: horseman, Wark, 259.

Ewbank, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Ewene, John: horseman, Bounsden, p. 158.

Ewer, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 46.

— John: his arus, p. 44.

— John: absent, p. 47.

INDEX.

Ewes (Use), water: meets Eak near Langholm castle, p. 121.
Ewesdale: the "Gingles" of, 106; (Ewesdall) "a civil people, never ride in England" (1592), p. 394.
Exchequer, officers of: to raise the King's revenue to 57,000 marks Scots, by revoking grants, taking thirds of spiritualities and temporalities of monasteries (Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
Eyemouth (Heymouth): letters, &c. to James 6th, from Spain, France, and Prince of Parma arrive at (28th April), p. 256; report of the Armada off (9th Aug.), 620.
Eyles, Thomas: his arms, p. 41.

Fafes, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Fairfax, James: pensioner, 545, p. 455.
--- Sir Thomas: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Fairley, Peter: alderman, Berwick, 805, 818, p. 451; 841.
Falcon: Hunsdon's casts of "Skotake," p. 73.
Falder, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 45.
--- Christofor: juror, Carlisle, 232.
--- John: unfurnished, p. 45.
--- John: absent, p. 50.
--- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Falkland (Fankland): the King refuses Bothwell and Mar's company to (23rd April 1586), 422; the King writes from, to the Lords of the Articles (July), 526; Mr D. Lindsay sent to remonstrate, 526; a convention to meet at, on 2nd Sept., 536; the King at, despatching ambassadors to Denmark, 553; Bothwell's repulse at (30th June 1592), 753; complaints of Englishmen's help in, 760, 761; names of 14 sent to Lowther, 765; 771, p. 415.
Fara (Farra), Hen.: horseman, Chatton, p. 190.
--- Ric.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
--- Tho.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Farenes, Geo.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Farie, Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
--- John: his arms, p. 54.
Farlam parish: muster of, p. 39.
--- Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
--- John: (1) bowman, p. 51; (1) unfurnished, p. 51.
--- John: his arms, p. 58.
--- Leonard: his arms, p. 58.
--- Ric.: his arms, p. 46.
--- Ric.: bowman, p. 51.

Farnton: one horseman in, p. 23.
Fast days: Wednesdays and Fridays proclaimed (3rd June), 518.
Fawdon town: horsemen in, p. 29; (Redesdale): forayed (1587), 535; Sir C. Collingwood's "gimmen" and "dimonts" stolen from, p. 359.
Fawnes, Rob.: horseman, Embleton, p. 100.
Fayre Island: the Spanish Armada reported about on 10th Aug. (10th Sept.), 633.
Fellings: to see after Jesuists (3rd Oct. 1586), 457; Scrope's servant, 474; Scrope's servant, favoured by Walsingham in his "peere sute" (31st July), 647; William: to Burglhey, with list of border treaties in his custody at Carlisle (8th Oct.), 778; note of these, 778; to same, that he finds no more (13th Oct.), 782; to Burglhey, for direction as to march treaties—is going to Richmond (5th Nov.), 913.
Felkington village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, p. 153.
Fell, John: spoiled, p. 431.
--- William: bowman, 92.
Felton, Old: one horseman in, p. 21.
Fence, Anth.: absent, p. 50.
Fenham village: tenants, &c., p. 19; Queen's land, p. 34; muster of, p. 153; Lord Hume hunts and stays with Sir W. Reade at (28th Oct.), 987.
Fenkell, Ric.: horseman, Ellingham, p. 100.
--- Chris.: absent, p. 46.
--- Edw.: absent, p. 46.
--- Hugh: unfurnished, p. 48.
--- John: absent, p. 46.
--- Ric.: unfurnished, p. 46.
--- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 44.
--- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
--- Wil.: spearman, p. 49.
Fentrie, Laird of (Graham): gone or going to France with news of Stirling (13th Nov. 1585), 389; confers with Crawford and Montrose (6th Nov. 1586), 465; receives English Jesuists (21st May), p. 259; expected to be secretary, greatest papist in Scotland, and a Jesuit (16th July), 523, 524; the King demands his relaxing in parliament, 590; "is dead" (18th July 1593), p. 475.
INDEX.

Fenwick (Fenneck) village: tenants, &c., p. 19; belongs to Norham castle, p. 34; muster of, pp. 153, 159.

— John: petitions Burghley, p. 342; to Burghley, for the two years' pay due at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 693; petitions for balance of two years' pay (March 1592), 816; petition against Vernon (29th April), p. 452.


— Oswald, of Middleton: raid on, 174.

— Ralph: Radcliff of Cartington's man, robbed and taken, p. 364.

— Richard, of Stanton: his horsemen, p. 21; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 190; makes charges against Forster, who declares them false and ungrateful, as he owes his life to his forbearance (3rd March 1589-90), 662; sues Thomas Kerr of Cavers on "hand" for 25 kye, p. 359; sues Thomas K. on his bond to enter Jock Hall of Sikes, p. 364; and Andrew Kerr of Farnhurst to restore his "don" horse, p. 364.

— Roger, of Cammo: raid on, 174.

— Roger: Radcliff of Cartington's man, robbed and taken, p. 364.


— Tho.: pensioner, p. 455.

— Tristram: raid on, 595.

— William, of Blodgdon: raid on, p. 364.

— Mr William, of Wallington: his tenants, p. 22; commissioner, East and Middle Marches, p. 35; raid on (Aug. 1583), 174; in a rode to Liddesdale (29th Sept. 1584), 258; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 190; reports Farnhurst's behaviour before the King and council (23rd Aug.), 341; (of Wallington), took Farnhurst's water servant as a march traitor in England, 359; bill against the Olivers, and "tryst" to settle it, 476; 557; of Northumberland: "a brave gentleman," the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630; gentleman, deputy for Sir John Forster, 668; to Huntington, of Tynedale forays on 30th Sept. and 6th instant—murder and great damages (14th Oct.), 903; keeper of Tyndale, his report of those at Alawick (16th), 904; nine years' spoils, &c. from him and others, 988.

Fenwicks (Fenikes), the: gentlemen of the Middle March, 166; at feud, 168; feud with the Elliotts, p. 120; route of their forays, p. 126.

Fyngle, Cuthbert: horseman, Roeke, p. 150.


Furne islands: 20; fort, &c. damaged by storms (1590), 686; chimneys blown down and house "unslated" (13th April), 943.

Furnehurst (Farnehurst, Parnehurst), Laid of, (Sir Thomas Kerv): 47; made provost of Jedburgh and restored to his own and his late father-in-law's lands (Sept. 1581), p. 76; Lennox moves the King for his restoring (23rd Nov.), 113, 114; at feud with Cesford the warden (Oct.), 111; in great credit with Lennox, and little in his wardenny (May), 129; at Dalketh, conferring with Lennox on French news, 121; sends to Forster to leave to pass through England (1st Jan. 1582-3), 116; professes devotion to Elizabeth, 145; his licence from the King to go to France for five years (from 16th Dec. 1582), p. 92; his departure for France reported to Elizabeth (7th March 1582-3), 155; two Englishmen in his house (Feb. 1584-5), p. 129; arrives at Yncernnie with money for the King (15th May), 225; his wife to meet him in Edinburgh, 225; in great credit with the King, his dissension with Cesford the warden (25th June), 239; meets Sir J. Selby secretly (29th Sept.), 258; arranged between Arran and Hunsdon, 258; dispute with Cesford for the wardenny, 258; succeeds Cesford as warden (6th Nov. 1584), 265, 266; also keeper of Liddesdale, suspected of design on Carmichael's life (22nd Dec.), 270; lies at Jedburgh with an extra strong garrison (8th Jan. 1584-5), 278, 259; meets Forster and gives names of late conspirators (4th Feb.), 282; ciphers letters taken from his messenger and sent to Lord Russell, his anger thereat, 341; his demeanour, and false statements before the King and council, when accused of Russell's death (23rd Aug.), 341; his delivery in England to be demanded, 343; notes as to him, 344; instructions as to proof against him (4th Sept.), 346; his dealings with Arran suspicious, p. 196; the murderer, in Forster's opinion (15th), 348; or bound to find him, 348; though "cowle" of breach of truce, and likely of the murder, will not be delivered (5th Oct.), 358; special charges against him, his great force and conduct at the meeting, &c. (11th Oct.), 359; will not be delivered and the King appealed to (7th-9th Oct.), 361, 362; Dacre's suggestions as to, 363; Dr Colmar's view, 364; Sir W. Bowes as to, 365; the King's reply to the demand (12th Oct.), 366, 367; his non-appearance before commission, 368; King will not deliver him, 369; the Queen's remonstrances (16th Oct.), 370; Dacre's further proofs (19th), 371; Scrope's persistent demand (21st), 373; Bowes', also, 374; King's qualified assent, 375; Scrope abandons hope of delivery (23rd), 376, 377;
commission dissolved, 376, 377; delivery
not granted (26th Oct.), 381; lately provost
of Jedburgh, 382; fled and great search for
him (11th Nov.), 388, 389; Cosford his
successor as warden and provost (26th),
392; Lord Hume looking for him, 395;
report of his death in Aberdeen (24th Feb.
1585-6), 417; Forster's wish he had been
hanged (18th April), 421; his "traitery,"
438; (Andrew Ker)—raids by his people
(1587), pp. 262-3; his foray at Sydewood
in Tynedale to be redressed (11th Feb.
1589-90), 657, 659, 660; Sydewood bill
filed on (13th March 1589-90), p. 357;
bond to Sir John Forster by him and the
Lady of F., his "mother-in-law," for money
lent his late father when banished to Eng-
lard, p. 358; he and cautioner to appear
before the King and council on 22nd inst.
(6th Jan. 1590-1), 700; still at feud with
Cosford (18th April), 709; keeper of Liddes-
dale under "young" Duke of Lennox (1592),
p. 395; promises to appear before the King
and council for resetting Bothwell (10th
Sept.), p. 406; Master of Gray at his house,
776; meets Forster for justice (15th March
1592-3), 808; for Liddesdale and the Duke,
as keeper, 808; deputy keeper of Liddes-
dale under Lennox (Aug.), 879; on assize
at Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 492; his
house to be pulled down by the King for
507; reported to have fled (19th Oct.), 908;
Hamilton and Hume "not content" at the
King's severity; 908; in Bothwell's new
scheme upon the King at Lithco (31st Oct.),
p. 510. See Carr, Sir Thomas, and Andrew.
Forreur (Forer), John: horseman, Myndrom,
p. 157.
— Ric.; horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
Fetherstonhaugh: horsemen in, p. 21.
— Alexander: to appear before the council,
214; of Fetherstonhaugh: raid on (Aug.
1587), 595.
Fetiplace, Edward: 25.
Fettes, Charles: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
— John: horseman, Twyseill, p. 159.
— Rob.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Feuds: names of borderers engaged in (1583),
p. 106.
Fewell (Fuell), Hugh: alderman, Berwick, p.
453; 837, 841, 905.
Fife side: the "Kirk" barons and boroughs
of, join Bothwell's scheme on the King at
Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510; the barons of,
to meet Bothwell, &c., near Stirling on 30th
(17th April), 945; press him more than his
purse will stand, 946; Bothwell among
them (24th June), p. 593; (15th Aug.),
975.
Fingland, Syme of: raid by, p. 558.
— and Whitrigg: muster of, p. 53.
Finlotor (Fynelotier) castle: besieged, 2;
"baron of" [Gordon]: waits the King's
answer to King of Spain for liberty of con-
science, &c. (15th Aug.), 975.
160.
Fisher, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: billman, p. 52.
— Martin: his arms, p. 37.
— Nic.: unarmed, p. 56.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 37.
— William: absent, p. 52.
— William: deputy auditor of exchequer,
798.
Fishtarge, the, Carlisle: 232.
Flatterton: horsemen in, p. 21.
Flecks, William, of: assures with Forster, &c.,
p. 170.
Fleetham village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33;
(Fleeton): muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Fleckame parish: muster of, p. 65.
Fleming (John 8th), lord: contends with
Home for precedence in parliament (July
1587), 526.
— Anthony: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Anthony: absent, p. 46.
— John: master gunner, Berwick, 86.
Fleming's work, Berwick: 17.
Fletcher, George: Bowman, p. 44.
Fletchers, two, of Tynedale: prisoners, p.
110.
Flimble: muster of, p. 43.
Flukes, the: a surname of the East March,
166.
"Flusshiner," a: owns a ship of value brought
to Holme, p. 424.
Fogo moor: the Merse mustered by Lord
Home at (31st Aug.), 556.
Poljambe (Fulgem), Godfray: writes to his
Derbyshire friends, p. 259.
Football: Bothwell and other traitors seen
playing at, on Esk (12th Oct.), p. 415.
Forbes (Furbos), Lord: a juror on Bothwell's
trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; his
daughter married to Sir John Seton (8th
INDEX.

Forster, Jene, of Stangerthsyde: his daughter married to Hobbe Armstrong (Whitaugh), pp. 122, 123.

James: son of Adam Forster, raid on, p. 70.

"Adam's" Jene: p. 123.

James, of Synwyhult: raid on, p. 70.

Jenkie: his arms, p. 40.

Sir John: p. 13; his tenants, &c., pp. 15, 16; lands, &c., p. 18; to the council (May 1560), 50; musters the middle march (March 1560), 50; to the council (10th May), 51; (July), 57; Scottish news, &c. to Walsingham (Sept.), 63; (Dec.), 70; commissioner of marches, p. 35; to provide wheat, 88; to Burghley, of the parliament in Edinburgh (13th Oct. 1581), 113; to Walsingham, about the banished Scots nobles, &c. (24th April), 118; of the presumptuous carriage of the Scots ministers to the King, &c. (3rd May), 120; to same, of capture of a supposed Jesuit (June), 126; examination of his captors, p. 85; to Walsingham, in favour of Fernihurst, leaving Scotland (1st Jan. 1582-3), 145; to same, in favour of Lord Claid Hamilton, now at Alnwick (16th Jan.), 146; council minute to (Feb.), 151; reports to Walsingham Fernihurst's departure to France (7th March 1582-3), 155; King James' ride from Falkland to St Andrews with Crawford and Rothes (1st July), 163; to the council, on border questions (4th Aug.), 171; to Walsingham, on his return from Scotland, of raids (11th Oct.), 177; to Burghley, commending Robert Lisle and his suit (21st), 179; to Walsingham, excusing the terms of his letter to the Queen, as unaccustomed to address her (30th), 180; charged with partiality to Scots—cattle breeding and private profit (Oct.), p. 113; Cesford to, on border raids, p. 113; to the council, of musters, the plague, and charges against him, 181; to same, of Cesford, and demanding leave to answer charges against himself (11th Nov.), 185; to Walsingham thereon, 186; of Scottish news to same (Dec.), 190; Cesford to, 190; to Walsingham (9th Feb. 1583-4), 201; to same, Scottish news, Angus evil handled, Gowrie, Andrew Melvane, &c. (20th Feb.), 202; letters to and from Cesford (16th-17th Feb. 1583-4), p. 129; council instructions to (6th March), 203; to Walsingham, with reply, &c. (15th March), 204; to same, of the King's hard dealing with the ministers (27th), 205; of the Scots nobles meeting at Perth (2nd April), 206; and Cesford's letter to him, 207; of Gowrie's capture, &c.
INDEX.

639

(23rd), 214; Cesford to him, p. 132; of the King’s, Bothwell’s, &c. proceedings (25th), 215; Burghley and Walsingham to, with 2000L, 216; to Walsingham, with Cesford’s letters to him, 217; to Davison, of his missing letter (17th May), 227; to Walsingham, of Soton and Fernihurst’s arrival with money, the King’s dealing with Bothwell, &c., 228; complaint of a Liddesdale raid on his lands of Ridley burn, 229; to Davison, in Edinburgh, with Scottish outrages for redress (13th June), 230; to Walsingham, about Fernihurst, &c. (25th), 230; to Walsingham, of Lord Russell’s complaints at Tynemouth (11th Aug.), 230; of meetings without his privity, 230; of same—a road in Liddesdale by his orders—the plague in Scotland, &c. (30th Sept.), 255; meeting with Scrope delayed by a heavy mist (Nov. 1584), 268; Scrope to, agreeing in the assurance with Liddesdale (28th Dec.), 271; council minute to, 272; to Walsingham, with the Liddesdale assurance (8th Jan. 1584–5), 273; the “assurance,” 278; to same, of meeting with Fernihurst and new plot against the King (6th Feb.), 282; pays the banished nobles 300L., 283; of the justice clerk’s mission to demand them (16th), 285, 287, 288; sending Master of Gray’s letters (15th March), 284; examines a Kent man (March 1584–5), 286; sends Walsingham, Maxwell’s letter to Lord Hamilton, with him at Alnwick (26th), 287; Hamilton’s hard case, 297; to Walsingham, with Lord Hamilton’s letter to John Colvill (31st March), 300; of border affairs, Maxwell and Johnston, &c. (20th April), 305; to devise with Scrope for secret aid to Maxwell (12th May), 313; to Walsingham, with Scottish news (24th June), 323; with letters and message from Lord Hamilton—his curious dealings with a stout recusant, who defies him, &c. (13th July), 328; to Walsingham, that Lord Russell his son-in-law slain at a march meeting by a chance shot—commending his infant grandson to Lord Bedford, &c. (25th July), 330; statement by himself and gentlemen at the meeting, that the crime premeditated, 331; sends the late lord’s man to Walsingham (29th), 332; sends the statement to Wotton, the ambassador in Edinburgh (31st July), 335; to Walsingham, further on the affair (1st Aug.), 337; to Scrope, 338; meets with Fernihurst, 339; to Walsingham, of Fernihurst’s enmity against Lord Russell, his demeanour before the King and council, &c. (23rd Aug.), 341; that he and Arran are the guilty men (15th Sept.), 384; Scrope expected at his house (25th–28th), 354, 355; keeps young Lord Bedford till his father buried, 364, 365; his evidence should convict Fernihurst of breach of truce, 366; his proceedings on the day, 366; at Berwick, for the commissioners’ meeting (7th–9th Oct.), 381, 382, p. 203; to Walsingham, that he had attended the commissioners for a week and had to leave (13th), 368; with excuse for not sending young Bedford till his father’s funeral over, &c. (25th), 379; to Walsingham, of the lords’ proceedings (29th Oct.), 382; their letter to him, from Jedburgh, p. 309; Kollox’s passage to Scotland—Lady Hamilton’s to, &c. (24th Nov.), 394; from Chillingham, 394; sends him Lady H.’s letter to the Queen, and that Kollox is despatched from the lords (26th), 395; to same, with letters (8th Dec.), 396; Bothwell to, in friendly terms (24th), 397; to Lord Huntingdon—Scotts news, survey of Harbottle, and thanks for his goodness to young Lord Bedford (27th), 398; to Walsingham, with his letters to the Scottish council, 399; letter and reply (18th–24th Dec.), p. 215; extracts of his letters to and from Fernihurst (Feb. 1583–4—July 1585), 402; John Young to, of Edinburgh news (14th Jan. 1585–6), 405; to Walsingham, of Cesford and his dealings—complaints of himself—and death of Fernihurst (16th April), 421; sends Colville’s letters to Walsingham (17th July), 420; and a cast of juraloons (25th Aug.), 445; writes to, of border affairs (30th), 446; the Queen orders inquiry into his conduct as warden (Sept.), 451; detailed charges against him (27th Sept.), 455, 458; his detailed replies, 454; further replies, 455; to Walsingham, with Lord Hamilton’s letter (2nd Oct.), 456; Cesford to, adjourning march meeting (10th Dec.), 470; the same, further adjourning it (23rd), 472; Cesford postpones their meeting (4th Jan. 1586–7), 473; to Walsingham, denying transport of corn to Scotland—the threats of the Scots if the Queen executed (15th), 475; Cesford to, postponing meeting (21st), 476; to Walsingham, of the King’s feelings on his mother’s death, and Cesford’s letter to himself (16th Feb.), 485; Cesford to, postponing meeting from bad weather (25th), 489; to Walsingham, of his preparations against invasion (26th), 491; to same, in defence of the charges of negligence in office, &c., meetings with Cesford, preparations against Scots (6th March), 493; enclosing Cesford’s letters, Scots news (18th March), 499; of
INDEX.

Ferster, Sir John—continued.
inquiry by Huntington into his conduct and acquittal (25th March), 501; of the King’s march to Dunfermline to take Maxwell (3rd April), 509; of the King’s return to Edinburgh—his own acquittal—death in the country (13th), 507; to Walsingham, of disorders (18th May), 514; Cesford to, thereon, p. 253; accused of releasing Liddesdale forayers (21st), p. 269; in bond with them, p. 269; to Walsingham, with the secretary and Cesford’s letters on disorders (3rd June), 517; accused of apathy in office by Sir C. Collingwood (12th July), p. 262; and of treating and freeing Liddesdale Elwoods under his “hand,” pp. 262-3; and taking assurance with Cesford, pp. 262-3; to Walsingham, with secretary’s letter on redress (20th July), 525; with Cesford’s letter on meeting, and as to force at Harbottle (14th Aug.), 529; Bothwell to, as to meeting at the Redrawyre (15th), 530; minute of meeting with Cesford (15th), 531; Angus to, promising redress, 532; to Walsingham, of these meetings, and redress, &c. (29th), 533; the Queen to, that Hunsdon is to confer with him on charges made (21st), 534; foray near his house, 535; late warden, Hunsdon’s charges against him (27th Sept.), 546; his reply, 547; attends Hunsdon at Newcastle, 548; Hunsdon thinks charges frivolous, and “hatched” by his enemy Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (7th Oct.), 552; decay of middle march charged on him by Collingwood (11th Oct.), 554; when publicly accused before Hunsdon, no one spoke to their truth (18th), pp. 289-1; others put in frivolous and malicious and mere trifles, p. 281; confers with Hunsdon on defenceless state of border, p. 283; border forays brought on by his removal from office (14th Nov.), p. 287; the Herons and Rileys akin to him, p. 287; to meet Scottish commissioners at Foulden (25th Jan.), 588; his bill against Ellots sworn, 22nd June 1685, filed (24th Feb. 1687-8), p. 314; his valuable aid to Hunsdon, 596; who advises his restoration, as freed from all charges, and the fittest man for it (25th), p. 316; his replacing not yet settled (31st March), p. 321; to Leicester, of the Spanish fleet near Aberdeen—thanks for his friendship, &c. (19th Aug.), 627; to Walsingham, of dispute on march law with Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (22nd June), 646; R. Bowes to, from Edinburgh, of redress promised by the council for outrages by Fernihurst (11th Feb. 1589-90), 667, p. 349; to Walsingham thereon (14th), 658; Bowes to, of the “great storm” preventing the lieutenant’s journey to Jedburgh (26th), 659; Cesford to, of the storm stopping his journey; and to meet 10 days later (27th), 660; to Walsingham thereon (3rd March), 661; to same, with surprise at Richard Fenwick’s false tales against him, 662; of meetings with Cesford, the plague at Alnwick, &c. (18th), 663; his deputy warden and Bothwell’s meet for mutual redress (18th—30th April), 665; his own and tenants’ bills against Liddesdale, pp. 346, 348, 349, 350; to Burghley, of Hamilton leaving the borders, and his letter (17th April 1590), 671; Hamilton to, 671; to the council about a coiner (13th June), 673; to Burghley, with bills against Teviotdale, &c. (30th June), 678; march bills, pp. 357-365; his own tenants’ bills, pp. 358-9; to Bowes, on a later day for Bothwell’s meeting (4th Feb. 1590-1), 701; to Burghley, of Bothwell’s “huge” gathering for their meeting—his fears of outrage, and sending his son as his deputy, on a later day (10th Feb.), 702; his letters to and from Bothwell (21st Jan.—4th Feb.), pp. 374-5; asserts his equal official rank, pp. 374-5; to the council, of Bothwell’s imprisonment and effects (18th April), 709; to Burghley, of Bothwell’s new league with Hume and Buccleuch by the chancellor’s means, to secure the King (19th July), 713; to same, of his sudden change, hostile to the chancellor, and joins the other nobles (30th July), 715; their only object to get money from Elizabeth, 715; Walter Ker of Lochtour to, of the strife in Scotland (11th Aug.), 728; to Burghley, that Hume and Buccleuch are coming through Berwick on 25th (23rd Aug.), 729; Bowes to, pp. 886; to Burghley, of the chancellor’s disfavour with the King, &c. (16th Dec.), 759; to same, of Bothwell’s rash attempt, conduct of his allies—suspicions of others (4th Jan. 1591-2), 741; to same, that the King and Queen are at Lythoe—Huntly in Blackness (18th March), 742; to same, of Bothwell taking Lochmaben, and the King’s proclamation against him (26th June), 750; that the King is coming to pursue him on west border, asking instructions (2nd July), 756; to Burghley, of factions at the King’s Court (21st Aug.), 767; note of these, p. 405; with further news (10th Sept.), 768, p. 406; the King and chancellor at Lithoe—Queen’s refusal to go there—his great doubts of the King (3rd Oct.), 775; to Burghley, of the bad state of the border—the King’s proceedings against Bothwell.
INDEX.

and Gray either show his wrath or great dissimulation (28th Oct.), 786, p. 418; to Burghley, of his meetings with Cesford and Fernehurst (17th March 1592-3), 868; suggested to the Queen as a commissioner on abuses in Berwick, 510; said to exchange corn for wine (18th April 1593), p. 450; his "slack" answer about a corn ship near Bambrough, and occasions "dearth," p. 450; his order for watches, p. 458; his selling corn, 841; ordered to renew the Queen's proclamation against Bothwell, as the King thinks it disregarded (20th July), 862; to Burghley, of report of Bothwell's restoration to favour, and has delayed it (25th), 867; his opposite warden at point of death, p. 478; to Burghley, of Bothwell's pardon—and message in passing through Alnwick (2nd Aug.), 873; with result of his trial, the King's grudge at his acquittal, &c. (12th Aug.), 879; Scott'sman's letter enclosed, p. 490; to Burghley, of agreement against Bothwell instigated by the King (20th Aug.), 881; news of Scottish Court, 881, p. 498; from Bambrough, to Burghley, of the King, Bothwell, &c. (16th Sept. 1593), 891; orders to the gentlemen of his wardency for watches, &c. (9th Oct.), 901; six of them meet at his house near Alnwick (16th Oct.), 904; the Scottish council to, from Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 905; to Burghley, of late foray, his proceedings with the King and council, &c. (19th Oct.), 908; to Huntington thereon, 909; to Burghley, with the King and council's letter to Bowes, &c. (21st Nov.), 916; asks her Majesty's pleasure thereon, p. 512; to Burghley, that he came to Durham as ordered, at some risk of life, and fears he will get worse in "this homely inne"—desires the Queen's leave to return with credit, having always been her diligent servant (16th Feb. 1593-4), 931; to Burghley, that Bothwell entered Scotland on 1st, with but 60 horse—mustered his party at the Mosse tower, and rode to Kelso with 600—to Leith on 2nd, followed by Hume—their fight at Niddry on 3rd, and Hume driven back with loss, to Edinburgh, &c. (4th April), 939; forbade Henry Wodddrington, with 100 horse, joining him, on pain of death, 940; to Burghley, of Liddesdale stirrings up since Bothwell's proclamation and expulsion from England (28th June), 958; can get no redress through Bowes, p. 538; Bowes to, that he has moved for it, but has doubts (6th July), 961; to Burghley, of Bothwell's offer to make redress, advising its acceptance, as the King is "so slack" (5th Aug.), 972; comm-
mended to keep order, while the King is in the North, against the Papist earls (8th Oct.), 983.


— Joke, of the Close : p. 123.

— John: "Mekle Rowies" son, of Gene-
hawge, raid by, 174.

— John, of Heathpoe: servant to Sir John Forster, raid on, p. 348.


— John, of Kynopefoot: his daughter married to the Laird of Mangerton, p. 121.

— John, of the Rose, younger: married John Armstrong of Whet haugh's daughter, p. 123.

— Joke, of the Neuk : p. 128.

— John (younger), of the Rotterford: p. 123.

— Lowlie: maimed, p. 70.

— Margaret, of Allergarth, Boscawle: raid on, p. 558.

— Mat.: horseman, Fleeton : p. 158.

— Mylys: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

— Nicholas: deputy warden, meets Cesford at Stanford (12th March 1589-90), p. 857; raid on (1588), p. 961; keeper of Harbottle, 454; "Mr Nycolas," 470; sent to meet Bothwell (8th Feb. 1590-1), p. 374; sent by Sir John his father to the King at Jedburgh, 906; demands justice for Tyne-
dale outrage before King and council (16th), 908, p. 512.

— Quinting: his arms, p. 40.

— Ric.: horseman, Tugall hall, p. 160.

— Robine (Dalton): raid on, p. 361.


— Rob.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

— Robin: his daughter married to Sim Armstrong, Whitleasid, p. 122.

— Robin: his daughter married to Wat Urwen of Gratney hill, p. 123.

— "Robin's" Rowye: his daughter married to "young" Sime Armstrong, p. 122.

— Rowe: married "Sands" Crete Arm-
strong's daughter, p. 123.

— Thome, of Allergarth: raid on, p. 559.

— Thomas, of Berwick: due 400l. by Vernon, p. 427.

— Thomas, of Etherston: his lands and tenants, pp. 14, 16, 17.

— Will, of the Close : p. 123.


— Will, of Grenna, Liddesdale: his daughter married to Hobbe Foster of Kynope ley s, p. 123.
Forster, Will, of the Lyneholm: p. 124.
—— Will, of the Rone: p. 123.
—— Will, of the Rotterford: p. 123.
—— "Gawine" Will: his daughter married to Alex. Armstrong "the gatewarde," p. 122.

Forsters (Posters), the (English): of the East March (gentlemen), 166; of the West March, a "surname," 166; also of Liddesdale: 166; on Lyddal: p. 120; their alliance with Scotland, &c., p. 123; of Kyrsofoot and Liddell: "dear neighbours" to the Armstrongs, p. 123; feud with Jedburgh forest, p. 126; in ward at Berwick, with Selby to release them on bond (11th Aug. 1590), 880; dwell on Leven and in Soupert, pp. 393-4; in Newcastle: "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394; a disordered surname, the principals to give security for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 590.

Fortescue, John: letters to be sent to, p. 251.
Forthingey: Walsingham lately at (29th Oct. 1586), 461.

Foulden: the King's envoy to meet Robert Carey at, 490; the day fixed (14th March 1566-7), 497; 574; Hansdon to meet Angus at (11th Dec.), 577; Carmichael, &c. (12th Jan. 1587-8), p. 503; border commissioners to meet at (25th Jan. 1587-8), 586, 687, 593.

Fowbury village: Roger Fowbury's, his tenants, p. 15.
—— Mr.: his tenants, p. 16.

Fowler, Thorne, the, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Thomas: letter to Leicester enclosed to him by Selby (Nov. 1581), 113.
—— William: merchant, "a special eye to be had to," p. 521.

Fowlys (Fowles), Mr David [or John]: passes through Berwick for London, to "get money of her Majesty" (8th June), 955; David: takes 4000l. from Elisabeth to the King (22nd June 1594), 988.

Fowres, the: Lord Gray's house, p. 470.

Frans, Richard (Richie), of the Woodend: raids by, p. 359.

Franklington: a horseman in, p. 21.

Frange, Jacchet: his arms, p. 58.
Frankelain, Richard, gent.: equipment at master, p. 162.

Frankes, Tho.: horsemann, Ellingham, p. 160.

Freers, the, Kelso: the chancellor at (Sept. 1587), p. 296.

French, Jeper: horsemann, Wark, 259.
—— Robert, of Whyquatlie: raid on, p. 351.

Frenchman, a: the King's footman, weary of service, unable to get his wages, escapes with the Queen's jeweller and some jewels, by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shields—taken by Bothwell, and delivered to Carey, who hands him over, and is hanged in Edinburgh—"very quick justice," pp. 588-9.

Frenkell, John: horseman, Luckier, p. 158.

Frevile, George, gent.: land and equipment, p. 162.

Frisell, Andrew, of Overton: raids by, pp. 357, 361; the laird's brother, pp. 357, 361.
—— Andrew: son of Laird of Overton, raid by, p. 364.
—— one: appointed by Maxwell captain of Lochmaben (28th Aug. 1585), 342; dismissed for treachery (26th Sept.), 349.


Frute, the Laird of: (Fraser?), taken by ambush, p. 148.

"Fryzadoues": customs on, at Berwick (1594), pp. 552-3.

Fullupson, Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Furnes, John (2): their arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Fustians, Millon [Milan?]: custom on, at Berwick (1594), pp. 552-3.

Fydler, Humphrey: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 40.

Gaineslaw (Gyneslay): to be restored to the corporation of Berwick (1584), p. 144; let by Vernon for 40l. yearly, p. 144; to be restored to the town of Berwick, p. 147; illegally appropriated by the victualler of Berwick (14th March 1592-3), p. 436; granted to him under the "broad seal" to provide the garrison (17th), 807; the question often "handled" by the Privy Council, not settled (9th May 1598), p. 457; the victualler to have it, 1002.

Gait (Gate), Edw.: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.

Gaithawve, the "gudman" of (Carr): quits a bill, p. 358.
Dalketh, "set by" through North Berwick's "discretion" (Aug.), p. 405; is in greater credit with the King (10th Sept.), p. 406; is one of three with him at Litho (3rd Oct.), 775; in Edinburgh, for parliament (13th July), 860; passed over Fort "disguised" on 3rd July, not calling at his father-in-law's in passing, p. 475; and his "affinitie" against Bothwell, p. 481; to remain from Court (20th Aug.), p. 493; commanded to his own house (28th), 885; confers with Hume, etc. at Lochlevon (14th Sept. 1598), 889; accompanies the King to Lawler and Jedburgh—persuading him on the way to receive Huntly, Angus, and Erroll (16th Oct.), p. 507; with the King's force against Bothwell (3rd April 1594), p. 526.

Glantiles: no horse in, p. 21; (Northumberland): Carr, a coiner, taken at (2nd June), 673.

Glanton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Glasgow (Glascio): James 6th at (21st Sept. 1581), 107, 109; Lennox at, establishing Montgomery bishop (26th April 1582), 119; the Bishop of Derry at (April 1590), 666.

— the (Archbishop of): (Betoun), to "school" Bothwell at Paris, the effect feared by Bowes (Sept. 1581), p. 76; restored to his see and appointed the King's ambassador at Paris (18th March 1586–7), 499; much misliked by the ministers, 499; restored in parliament (July 1587), 528; his report of King of France's feeling to James 6th (July), p. 271; sends the French princes' letters to bishop of Ross at Rouen, for Scotland (13th Sept.), 888.

— bishop of: (Robert) Montgomery, minister of Stirling, created by Duke of Lennox (April 1582), 116; violently opposed and presaches at Stirling in an empty church, 116; Lennox at Glasgow establishing him (26th April), 119; legal obstacles to him, 119; summoned before a convention of clergy, and "revokes" his see, but suspected he will not (May), 121; Lennox and the ministry still at variance about him (30th June), 128; the King demands recall of his excommunication (July 1587), 556; refused by the ministry, 526.

Glasson and Drenbie: muster of, p. 58; in Burgh barony: raid of 300 Scots thieves on and 21 men and 2 boys, &c. carried off, 801.

Glassonby: muster of, p. 47; parish: spoils in, 809.

Glasters, the: a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.
INDEX.

— John, of Wyndstall: assures with Forster and Scrope, p. 170.
Glencairn, earl of: at Edinburgh (Dec. 1589), 39; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 448; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c., at Lithco to secure the King (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587.
Glenelwodden. See Lincluden.
Glendale ward: townships of, p. 15.
Glendenneng, Tom [Armstrong] of: his son Christie on a raid, 229.
Glendenye, And.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
Glennon, Laird of: (Cameill), a fugitive (Feb. 1584–5), 296.
Glennadden, in Patterdale: muster of, p. 63.
Glenwhom, Dand, of Mowe: raids by, pp. 302, 363.
Gleworn, Geo.: horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
Glover, one: petty victuallers, Berwick, 719, p. 355; Will.: petty victualler, his debt, 811.
“God by the foote” : Elizabeth’s councillors thought they had, p. 287.
Goddall, Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Rowland: bowman, p. 51.
Godfrey, John: his arms, p. 55.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— Nic.: unarmed, p. 55.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Gold: report on, in Crawford Moor, 11.
Goldsmith, John: his arms, p. 55.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: unarmed, p. 55.
— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
— Jo.: (1) bowman, p. 51; unfurnished, p. 51.
— John: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
Goodchild, John: 77.
Goodfellow, George: his arms, p. 41.
— John: his arms, p. 41.
— Jock: raid by, p. 558.
— Nicholas: his arms, p. 41.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 59.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Gorde, Cuthbert: horseman, Newham, p. 159.
Gord: a Jesuit, 515; Mr James: arrives with Stanley at Aberdeen, imprisoned, and released by Huntly (10th Aug.), 978.
— John: Huntly’s favourite, slain at Tarneway, p. 376.
Gordons, one of the: of great account, forfeited in parliament by the King’s means, for signing the Spanish “blanks” (8th June), 955.
Gordson, Rob.: horseman, Norram, p. 159.
Gospel and ministry: the Scottish parliament makes no provision for (July 1587), 528.
Gossick village: tenants, &c., p. 19; the Queen’s land, p. 34; musters of, pp. 155, 160.
Goulding, Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Gowling (Gowland), Ambrose: absent, p. 48.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: bowman, p. 49.
Gowrie, Earl: to be “straightened shortly” (20th Feb. 1583–4), 202; taken prisoner to Edinburgh (23rd April), 214; is executed (7th May), 224.
Grainger, Edw.: his arms, p. 55.
— John: his arms, p. 55.
— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— Lancelot: his arms, p. 55.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Graison, Christopher: his arms, p. 41.
— Hugh: his arms, p. 61.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Rel.: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
— “Sandye” : late of Nitherbie, Cumberland, labourer, indicted, 232.
— Andrew: Hutchinson’s son, married Dave Johnston’s daughter in Annerdall, p. 125; “Hutchons Andrew”: excuse for other thieves, pp. 422–3; bill against (1592), p. 516.
— Andrew, of the Mill: p. 126.
— Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
— “oulde Archer”: his daughter married to “the Lordes” Rowys Armstrong, p. 122.
Grame, "Little Thom's" Arche, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.


- Arthur: slain attacking Thomas Musgrave, p. 94; spoiled of 80 kye, &c., and slain by Thomas Musgrave (Dec. 1582), 157; Margaret, his widow, petitions the council, 157.

- Arthur, of the Mote: slain, 157.

- Arthur: Lord Scrope to bind with his followers, 167.


- "Fergus" Christie, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793; with his sons, waylaying to kill Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk, chasing him five miles—fire raising, &c., on 23rd Oct. 1592, pp. 422, 423.

- "Geordies" Christie: raid by, 791.


- Creste: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.

- "Thomas" Christie, &c.: violent holders of Lord Maxwell's lands, 793.


- "Dikis Davis": demand for his punishment for resetting Bothwell and others (13th Oct.), p. 415; escapes Lowther into Scotland (5th Nov.), 787; his houses in England "rased" by Burghley's order (20th Nov.), 790; the King much pleased to hear it (20th Feb. 1592-3), 809; burns Marskarrow (Dumfriesshire) (22nd May 1593), 843; robs pack horses near Drumlanrig (3rd June), 843; "Falkland," &c. bills on (1592), 816.

- Dave: son of "Riche's" Dik G., married the Laird of Meskyrahm's daughter, p. 125.

- Edm.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.


- Forge, of Gravock hall: p. 126.

- Fergie, of Medoppe, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.

- Fergus, of the Mote Skore: p. 121.

- Fergie, of Moite, &c.: violent intruders in Canonby, &c., p. 422.

Grame, Fergus: his daughter married to "young" Hector Armstrong of Harlaw, p. 122.

- Fergus: his daughter married to the Laird of Gratnay, p. 123; brother of "oude" Riche of Netherby, his issue, p. 125.

- Forge, "of the Nunery": dwells on the land King Henry 8th gave Will his father, pp. 125, 126.

- Fergie, (Flompe), &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422; robbery and murder by, pp. 423, 423.


- Forge: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.

- Fergus: his daughter married to the Laird of Gratnay, p. 123; brother of "oude" Riche of Netherby, his issue, p. 125.

- Forge, "of the Nunery": dwells on the land King Henry 8th gave Will his father, pp. 125, 126.

- Fergie, (Flompe), &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422; robbery and murder by, pp. 423, 423.


- Forge: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.

- Francis: son of Fergus G., married Edward Urwen of Bonshaw's daughter, p. 126; sworn denizen of Scotland, lives at Canonby, p. 125.


- Francis: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125; (2), married Will Bell's daughter, p. 125.


- Francis: petitions Walsingham against the Musgraves for the death of his brother, &c. (April 1583), 157.

- Francis: Englishman in Scotland unlicensed, his goods seized, p. 94.


- George: Scrope to bind with his followers, 167.

- George, late of Lanetown: husbandman, indicted, 232.

- "Parcivells Geordye": coroner's inquest on (4th June 1584), 292; murdered by other Grames, &c., 292; presentation of jury, 293; murder of, 293, 722; (of Medopp), murdered by his near cousins "sore against their wills," when oppressing them, p. 464; an outlaw for murder, p. 494.

- Geordie, of Peartree: robs pack horses near Drumlanrig (3rd June), 843.

- Geordie, of Renpatrik: the late, 241.

- Geordy, (Rosetrees): excuse for other thieves, p. 423.

- George (2): their arms, p. 41.

- Geo.: his arms, p. 54.

- Gorth, "of Carllill": brother of "Rosetrees," p. 126.

- Gorth, of the Fald: p. 126.
INDEX.

Grane, "Patyes" Gorthe (Jortho), of Leven: his daughter married to Davie Armstrong (Kammonby), pp. 123, 128.
— Gorth, of Peretree (Esk): p. 126.
— Gorth: son of Fergus, married Jokke Bell's daughter, p. 125.
— Gorthe: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.
— Habbie, of Peertree: outlaw resetted in Liddesdale, p. 160.
— Humfray (Leven): p. 126.
— One James: utters base Scottish "dol-Ioures" at Kendal (1st Jan. 1591-2), 740; his name Hbbarne at Grane, a Scottish "chapman or merchant," visits Penrith sometimes, 740.
— Mr John: (Oct. 1580), 64.
— Jocks, of Medhoppe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
— John, of Peertree: raids and reset by, pp. 422, 423: Jocke, of Peertree; bill on (1586), p. 516.
— John, of West Linton: p. 126.
— Jocke: Jocke G. of Medope's brother, p. 125.
— Jock: "Brades Rolis" brother, &c., violent holder of Maxwell's lands, 793; "Brades Rolies" Jocke; bill on (1592), p. 517.
— "Rychies Willes" John, late of Stubbells-pathe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
— John, late of Easton: yeoman, indicted, 232.
— "Black" Joke; grandson of "old" Richie, p. 125.
— "Blak Jokes" Jone: p. 126.

Grane, John, "the Brayd": issue of, p. 125.
— "Brades" Jokke: p. 125.
— "Richies Wills" Jock: excuse for other thieves, p. 423.
— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
— John, of Sark: horse stolen from, p. 559.
— John, alias John of West Lyntun: bailiff of West Linton or Leven (1592), p. 395.
— Lenny, of Plompe, &c., violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
— Margaret: widow, late of Arthure, resets murderers, 233.
— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
— Ralph: his arms, p. 37.
— Rany (Leven): p. 126.
— Richard: a "witch," his depositions against Bothwell produced by the King's advocate, and their nature (10th Aug.), pp. 486-7; found contradictory, and being an "infidel," worthless, p. 487; Bothwell's account of him, and denial, p. 487; his confederate witches' confession, and his assurance of life from the council, p. 487; his own brother is witness to his false evidence, p. 488.
— Dickie, of Bewcastle: raid on, p. 421.
— Richard, of the Long town: wears Lord W. Howard's livery, indicted by Francis Dacre as a murderer, and outlawed, 639.
— Kytoke, "Medhoppe": his sister married to the "Lorde John" Armstrong, p. 121; married to Edward Urwen of Kyre Patrick's sister, p. 125; of Medhoppe: the lard of Balwym when takes refuge with, from the Johnston's (1st May), 221; "yeoman," instigates a murder by his brothers and reset them (22nd May), 282; Richard, alias Meadoph: Thomas Carlton's father-in-law, a bringer in of Scotsmen outlaws, 639.
— "old" Richie the, of Netherby: his daughter married to Edward Urwen of Bonshaw, p. 123; first rise of his family on the Esk, p. 124; suspected, imprisoned, and to be executed by Lord Dacre, the
warden, for betraying him to the Scots, escapes prison, and seizes Storye the real door, p. 124; with his five brothers, divides the Storyes' grounds among them, p. 125; his issue now a "huge company" of more than 100 men, besides women, p. 125.

Grame, "Riches" Dick: eldest son of "old" Richie Grame of Netherby, his issue, &c., p. 125.

- "Hotechen's" Ritchie: sister married to Will of Kynmont, p. 122; married to a Carile of Anerdale, p. 125.

- "Blacke" Dike (of Leven): and his sons, p. 125.

- Dík, of the Woodes: p. 126.

- Richard, of Randelintone: p. 126.

- Richie: son of Fergus, married Allan Baytie in Eskdale's daughter, p. 125; issue still young, p. 125.

- Richie: grandson of "old" Richie Grame, married to Wat Bell's daughter, p. 125.

- Richie: grandson of "old" Richie (Netherby), married Arthur (Grame) of Carile's daughter, p. 125.


- Richie, of Mote: excuse for another thief, p. 423.

- "Richie Langrig's" Rob: horse stealer, p. 558.


- Richard: his arms, p. 41.

- Rinion (2): their arms, p. 41.


- Rob, of Langrigges: raid by, 791.


- "Little Thomes" Rob, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.


- Robbe: "Blak Dikes" son, p. 126.

- "Brades" Rob, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 783; "Brades" Rob the: bill on (1582), p. 517.

- Robbe: Hutchon's son, married Edward Urwen of Bonshaw's daughter, p. 125.

- Robert: his arms, p. 38.

- Robert: his arms, p. 61.


- Sim: grandson of "old" Ritchie Grame, p. 125.

- Sime, of Plumpe, &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.

- "little" Thome: his two daughters married to Sim Armstrong "Whetbyd," p. 122; and William Urwen, of Sork bridge, p. 123; "little" Thome, of Bankhead upon Esk, the late: murder and petition by his sons, &c. to Lord Scrope (4th June), 842; "it pleased God for their sins to let their cousin George fall into their hands"! 842.


- "Markes" Thome: p. 126.

- Thome, brother to Richard Grame, and his issue: p. 125.


- Thomas (2), elder and younger: their arms, p. 38.

- Thomas (2): their arms, p. 41.

- Thomas: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.


- Walter, &c.: "lassors" of the Queen on Esk, 100 light horse (April 1533), p. 99; of Netherby: his sister married to John Armstrong of the Hollis, p. 123; son of Richie's Dik, of N., p. 125; married Robbe G. of the Falles daughter, p. 125; a principal man, offered by Scrope in exchange for Will "Kynmont," p. 149; Wattle, of Netherby: resets Bothwell, his wife and others, the King demands his capture and punishment by Lowther (15th Oct.), pp. 415–16; comes to Lowther and denies the charge (18th Oct.), 784; is with Lowther, ready to answer the King's charges.
INDEX.

(5th Nov.), 787 ; Lord Maxwell's heavy charges against him, 703, p. 422 ; his long expired lease to be looked into, and order taken (10th March 1592-3), 804 ; bills of Falkland, &c. on (1592), pp. 516-17.

Grame, Watty, of Medhopp : husbandman, indicted, 282.
— Wat: "Black Diok's" son, p. 126.
— Wat : grandson of "old" Ritchie G., p. 125.
— Will, "Will of Carile" : his daughter married to Gorthe Armstrong, of Bygams, p. 122 ; his issue, p. 125.
— Will, of the Fald : brother of "old" Riche, of Netherby, and his issue, p. 128 ; married Hector Armstrong of the Harlowes' daughter, p. 126.
— William, of Leven : his daughter married to Mongo Urwen, p. 123 ; his father, brothers, &c., p. 126.
— Will, of the Percroes : p. 126.
— "Dikes" Will : p. 126.
— William, of Molie, and others : violent intruders in Canonby, &c., p. 422.
— Will : second son of "old" Riche G. of Netherby, married (1) laird of Mangerston's daughter, now (1588) Robin Ellote of Liddesdale's sister, p. 128 ; their issue, p. 125.
— Will, of Rosetrees : Will of Carile's son, p. 126 ; excuse for other thieves (23th Nov. 1592), pp. 422, 423 ; "Kinross" bill on (1592), p. 516.
— Wille, of Selendies in Leven : raid on, p. 558.
— "Richies" Will : p. 517.
— William (2) : their arms, p. 41.

Grame, the English : slay two Bells, &c., beginning a great feud (10th May 1582), 126, 127 ; feud with Sir S. Musgrave (Jan. 1582-83), 148 ; impanel a jury of themselves, and tamper with justice, p. 94 ; "the best of the clan" dwell at Netherbe and the Mote (1583), 162 ; their tenure to keep nightly watch, &c., p. 102 ; but by intermarriages with Scots neglect their duty and need correction by the lord warden, p. 102 ; their deadly feud with the Musgraves, p. 102 ; of Leven, Esk, Sark, &c. (1588) : p. 121 ; how they first came to Esk within living memory, having no land there before, p. 124 ; divided the Storyes' land among them, p. 125 ; of Leven : are great riders and ill-doers, their names, p. 126 ; their feuds with the Bells and Maxwells, p. 126 ; assail Lord Scrope the warden, p. 126 ; their lawless character, treachery to both countries, blood seekers, will quarrel "for the death of their grandfather," and kill any of the name at feud with them, p. 126 ; lay a "buschement" and take some Tweeddale gentlemen, p. 148 ; two of their principal men offered for two Armstrongs by Scrope, to Johnston, 245 ; surnames of the English and Scottish West Marches, 166 ; have been "doing" in Liddesdale (27th April), 219 ; Johnston will likely revenge it, 219 ; Morton and Herries seek to compose their feud with the Maxwells, 220 ; hindered by Scrope, 220 ; promise him to defer answer to, the Maxwells for 20 days (1st May), 221 ; will make no reconciliation (16th May), 226 ; burn Robert Maxwell's barns, &c., 264 ; at Netherby and Mote to watch the ford, 274 ; their feud with the Musgraves, 274 ; some favoured Maxwell, 429 ; others Johnston, and attacked by Maxwell's people (5th June), 432 ; agreement with the Musgraves advised by Scrope (16th), 484 ; of Esk and Leven : p. 389 ; the greatest surname on West border, being 500 able men, p. 394 ; at contention for their grounds, and slaughter among them (24th Oct.), p. 417 ; English : heavy hills against (2nd Feb. 1587-8), 587 ; the heads-men of, to give bond for behaviour to the warden, having no proper head but his lordship, p. 459 ; even the "principals" are outlaws, and unfit to be dealt with by Lord Scrope till they are duly cleared (10th June 1598), 845 ; the late Lord Scrope's policy was "to hold them still in differences" (1st July), 853 ; a disordered surname, the principals to give security for all—and only hold their leases under penalties of forfeiture (Sept. 1598), p. 500.

Gramell, John : spoiled, p. 431.

Graunge, Kirkcaldy of : in Mary's favour (April 1566), 10 ; his honest carriage, 10 ;
Drury sent to get him out of Edinburgh (1571), p. 269.

Gratney (Gretna), the Laird of (Urwen): married Fergus Grame's daughter, p. 128; his sister married to Will Grame, brother of "Medhopp," p. 125; to receive back a black horse taken by Kirkhill from C. Michael of Reidmyre (10th July), 758.

G. (Gretnon): Sexta thieves from, pursued, 133; the thieves of: plan to stop, 162; the Earwigs of, to take hand with Scrope (July 1583), 167; Esk and Sark waters: meet at, p. 123; the Irwings of, p. 123.

Kirk: march meeting at, 106; Scrope to meet Johnston at, 281; put off (3rd March 1584-5), 289, p. 174; meeting at, postponed (14th Nov.), 758.

Gratton, George: his arms, p. 38.

Grave, John: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Rob.: absent, p. 46.

— Wil.: Bowman, p. 53.

Gravel: Berwick bridge, church way, &c., laid with (1598), p. 518.

Gravell, Steph.: absent, p. 46.

Gray, Lord (Patrick): taken prisoner at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; addicted to popery (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406; his nephew Lord Hume goes to his house the Fownes, p. 470.

— Master of: suspected of papistry (Sept. 1581), p. 76; passes Berwick to London, 269; attended and watched by William Selby on the road, p. 167; writes to the King (c. 17th Nov.), p. 167; his embassy, 272; and offers, 278; letters from Edinburgh to Walsingham (March 1584-5), 294; fray with Lord Crawford (12th), 294; Walsingham's letter sent to, from Berwick (19th May), no reply sent yet (31st), 519; twice demands surrender of Edinburgh castle (23rd June), 522; thought by Forster not so hostile to Arran as pretended, 522; said to have entered and burned Perth, with Athol (29th Oct.), 522; besieged in Stirling castle with the King (4th Nov.), 387; reported sent for to Court again (28th Dec.), 400; writes to Archibald Douglas, 400; his letters forwarded to Walsingham (13th Feb. 1585-6), 414; envied for his English favour, and disliked by Glamis, 414; not in favour with the King, and leaving Court (24th), 417; the King and Archibald Douglas to confer at his lodging (27th April), 422; no likelihood of his favour (25th Oct.), p. 418; letters sent to Walsingham (10th Sept.), 448; (23rd Oct.), 460; (7th Nov.), 466; also to him, 466; his 140 men plundered, &c, going to Flanders, 466; letters, &c. to Walsingham (24th), 467; ambassador to Elizabeth reaches Berwick (19th Dec.), 471; confers with Papists (Jan. 1586-7), 474; packet sent to (10th Feb.), 482; (16th), 487; his letters intercepted near Berwick (19th), 487; difficulty in sending to (25th), 490; Robert Carew wishes to meet (6th March), 497; the King dines with him at Dunfermline (26th April), p. 256; at Court, charged with treason and committed to prison (27th), p. 256; 511; asks, and has secret conference with the King (10th May), 513; brought under a guard and confronted with Sir William Steward, and denies his charges before the King and council, 513; sent back to the castle, and brought down before the King (on 11th), 513; deprived of Dunfermline abbey, 513; his disgrace pleases the Papists (21st), p. 259; writes from France, to Archibald Douglas (c. 25th July), 526; favoured by Bothwell, and Huntly to give his lands back to (7th April), 542; to the King from Rouen (4th March 1588-9), p. 336; to his brother, that the Spaniards would be in Scotland by May, p. 336; is now in Dieppe (18th), p. 336; writes to Burghley and Hunsdon, and sends verbal message by Woddryington, of scheme by Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, himself, &c. to turn out the chancellor and others—with the Queen's permission—their offers to her in return—their refusal of great offers from Spain, as true Christians—the chancellor's treachery, &c. (14th July 1592), 768; is on the border for despatch, 768; allowed to lie "covertly" in Northumberland (as the King is assured), but has been in Scotland till eight days ago—was very closely enjoined of at Ferniburst and elsewhere—but the permission a strict secret (7th Oct.), 776; his letter to Burghley, 776; a juror on Bothwell's trial (19th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; in guard with the King against Bothwell (3rd April 1594), p. 526.

Gray, Adam: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.

— Andrew: brother to Lord G., comes from France to Scotland (28th Aug. 1585), 342.

— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 38.

— Cutherd: horseman, Berington, p. 159.


— David, of Mowe: horse stealer, p. 563.

— Edward: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.


— Henry: his tenants, &c., pp. 16, 19.

— Hen.: horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.

— Hen.: horseman, Elwike, p. 159.

INDEX.

— John, of Bramery : spelled, p. 440.
— Michael : unfurnished, p. 46.
— Ralph, of Horton : his lands, &c., p. 18 ; brother of Sir Thomas G., p. 16 ; keeper of Dunstonburgh, p. 17 ; his horsemen, p. 20 ; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161 ; resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458 ; fails in duty in raid of Eshington (6th Dec. 1587), p. 291 ; letter to Walsingham (26th July 1588), 616 ; raid on, p. 257 ; of Wark : to help with repairs of castle, 608 ; 90£ paid him towards these (25th March 1590), p. 379 ; his tenants' carriage reduces cost from 500£ to 300£. [detalled] (2nd Aug.), 717 ; of Horton : for repairs of Wark Castle, 90£ (29th Sept. 1591), 735 ; of Chillingham : to Burghley, denying that he revealed his secret orders from him touching the Master of Gray living in Northumberland (7th Oct.), 776 ; sends him, by his brother, a letter from the Master, 776 ; suggested as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810 ; his great quarrel with Henry Woodrington amicably settled by "a meuner instrument" [Carey?], (30th May 1599), p. 463 ; Burghley and Hudson godfathers to his son "William," represented by Sir W. Read and John Carey (10th Aug. 1592), 877 ; for repairs of Wark Castle, 300£. (Sept. 1592), 894 ; partially repairs Wark Castle (15th April), 945 ; his town of Myndram raided (19th June), 956.
— Raph : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
— Rob. : horseman, Lowlyne, p. 159.
— Rowland : his arms, p. 58.
— Sir Thomas, of Chillingham : his lands and tenants, pp. 14, 15, 16 ; lands, &c., pp. 17, 18, 19 ; commissioner of marches, p. 35 ; in command of Wark Castle, p. 103 ; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161 ; his man demanding horses, threatened by Bothwell, p. 249 ; Walsingham's spy is to see him when at Wark (6th March), p. 261 ; his brother a pledge (Feb. 1587-8), p. 315.
— Tho. : Rob. Lisle's servant, raid on, p. 361.
— Tho. : horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
— Tho. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Tho. : horseman, Wark, 259.

— Wil. : his arms, p. 38.
— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.

Grays (Grails) : the gentlemen of the East March, 166.
"Gray Carver" : LanceletCarlton's horse, given to Will of Kinmonth (Easter 1585), 309.
"Gray Valentine" : the King's gelding, worth 100£. sterling, stolen at Falkland (1592), 921 ; in Thomas Musgrave's hands yet, p. 516.

Graystock Castle : p. 32 ; barony of : musters, pp. 50-52 ; late Lord Dacre's, under a steward, his duty, pp. 392, 395.

Greare, Cuthbert, of Dalekarth : raid on, p. 423.

Grocia, wall of : against the Turks, for 360 miles, p. 301.

Green cloth, officers of the : to pay Scrope fees, &c. of the cup bearer, if appointed (20th Aug. 1593), p. 494.

Greenlaw : the chancellor expected at (28th Sept.), 773 ; with his "lady," there with provost of Lincluden (6th Oct.), 777 ; still there communicating with the King (15th), p. 415.


Greenwich (Grinwige) : delay of post to Berwick from, 882.

Gregson : petty victualler, p. 385 ; Hugh : petty victualler, his debt, 811 ; is able for it, p. 442 ; his debt to Fidlebury enjoined into, found solvent, when he gets the two years' pay" (5th June), 955.

Gren, George, of Allenton : raid on, pp. 351, 361.

— John, of Parkingcige : raid on, p. 422.
— Rolland, of Alnwick : raid on, p. 362.
— Wil. : and his man (2) : nags, &c., p. 83 ; (1) Bowman, p. 63.
— Forster's man, takes bills to Cesford, 476.

Grendon town and village of G. rigge : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; muster of, pp. 153, 159.


Grenell, Ed. : Bowman, p. 52.

Grennop, Cuthbert : his arms, p. 60.


Gresham, Edmond : 73.
— Sir Thomas : Queen's agent in Flanders, 1.

INDEX.

Grey, Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Edw.: spoiled, p. 481.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. (2): bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. (4): bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 68.
—— “Wedows”: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Grimston, Mr.: comptroller, 932.
Grindon manor (Durham): 73.
Grisdale: masters of, pp. 52, 58.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— John: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Gristenthal, Jo.: bowman, p. 45.
Grothewhe “stead”: tenants, &c., p. 18.
Gud John [Goujon], Captain: lieutenant at Newhaven in France [Havre], instructed to aid Spanish invasion (26th Jan., 1593–4), 928.
Guerney (Garnsey), isle of: Spanish design on (7th Oct., 1598), 899.
Guise (Guyse), Duke of (Henry): sends six horses to the King (9th May 1582), 122; discontent of the “ministry” thereof, and their advice against receiving them, 122; called a papist, a bloody man, &c., 122; news of, sent by Walsingham to Scrope (26th April 1585), 299; report from Rochelle, of his defeat and death or hurt, loss of 12,000 men (17th Jan. 1587–8), 584; his quarrel with Henry 3rd a benefit to England (15th May 1588), 606; doubted by Huntingdon, 606, 622.
Guises, the: reported league with Henry 4th (15th Sept. 1590), 988.
Guile, Steph.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
Gunston, Perceval: 73.
Guysons: horsemen in, p. 20.
Gyles, Nicholas: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Gyrbryte: a Jesuit, haunts Cumberland and Westmorland (1583), 165.
Gyvone, Wil.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.

HADDINGTON, abbey of: taken from Lethington, and the abbess restored, 10; a scout placed near (25th Feb. 1586–7), 490.
Haddockes hole: offenders against rules of Berwick to get “three days” in, p. 448; a paying Scots shipmaster committed to by Carew (1st May 1598), p. 455; for thieves and murderers, the only prison in B. “very bad,” 916.
Haddon [Haldane], Mr.: a retainer of Mar, slain at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387.
Hadstoun: horsemen in, p. 21; three mares stolen from, p. 365.
—— Robert, of Eglington: raid on, p. 360.
“Hagbutes”: some sent by town of Edin- burgh to Lithco as a guard for the King, but secretly for Bothwell (31st Oct.), p. 510.
Haggartoun: master of, pp. 158, 158.
—— Henry, of H.: his lands and leaseholds, &c., p. 16; oppresses his tenants of H. and Chevrick, pp. 19, 21; Queen’s lessee, pp. 35, 34.
—— John: horseman, H., p. 158.
—— Captain: his remark on serving against his country (5th Nov. 1588), p. 223; comes to Bothwell from the chancellor (6th April), 642; a “depeder” of Bothwell’s, the King’s speech to (13th Sept. 1598), p. 498.
Haggerd, Christoffer: absent, p. 45.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 52.
Haghouse, John [Elliot] of: raid by, 176.
Haire, James: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Laurence: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Haiinstone: one horseman in, p. 21.
Haiton (Hayton): masters of, pp. 38, 43.
—— George: his arms, p. 37.
—— John: bowman, p. 62.
—— Wil., younger: nag, &c., p. 62.
Hakethroppe: master of, p. 65.
Hakney: Hunsdon’s property, p. 73.
Hall, Sandie, of Vorduppe: raid on, 229.
—— Sandie: raid on, 595.
—— Alexander, of Wodhall: raid on, p. 351.
—— Dane, of Awtenburn: raids by, p. 359, 363.
—— Andrew, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 364.
—— “Jennettes” Andrew, of the Sikes: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 37.
—— Charles, gent.: his equipment, p. 163.
—— Clement: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Edmond: his arms, p. 37.
—— Edward: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
—— Edward: Radclif of Carlington’s man, robbed and taken, p. 364.
—— Gabriel, of Colwell hill: slain, p. 110.
—— George (2): their arms, p. 37.
—— George: unfurnished, p. 44.
INDEX.

HALL, George: a homicide in Durham, fled to Jedburgh, 446.
— George, of Newbiggin: sheep stealer, p. 362; oxen, p. 364.
— Gibbie, of Swinseide: sheep stealer, p. 362.
— Gregory: his arms, p. 39.
— Henry: his arms, p. 37.
— Henry: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Hob: Hevisid’s son, raid by, p. 360.
— Jany, of Capupp: raid by, p. 360.
— James, elder and younger, of Heyside: raids by, pp. 357, 358, 360, 362, 363, 364.
— Jamye, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 361.
— John, of Gressounfield: raid on, p. 358.
— John, of Haveries: raid on, p. 110.
— Jocke, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 364.
— John, of Otterborne: raid on (Aug. 1583), 174; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; begs the lives of his Teviotdale prisoners from Hunsdon, for fear of his own and friends’ lives in reprisal (6th Oct.), 551; are under great “bands” which they cannot pay, 551; raid on, pp. 349, 362.
— Jocke, of the Sickes: raids by, pp. 360, 361, 362, 364; bond for his entry, p. 364.
— John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Lawr.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Michael: his arms, p. 38.
— Nicolas: his arms, p. 38.
— Percival, of Haveries: raid on, p. 110.
— Peter, of Heviside: raid by, p. 360.
— Raph, of Gersomfield: taken prisoner, p. 347.
— Raph, of the Sickes: sheep stealer, p. 362.

HALL, Robert, of Heviside: raids by, pp. 360, 363.
— Thom, of Foulahiels: raids by, pp. 360, 364.
— Thomas, of Gersomfield: raids on, pp. 346, 348.
— Thomas, of Haveries: slain, p. 110.
— Thomas, of Whitties: slain, p. 110.
— Thom, of Middleknowes: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
— Thomas, of Otterborne: taken prisoner, p. 347.
— Thomas, of Stitchell hengh: raids on, pp. 360, 363.
— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 38.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
— William, of Groundsnewk: raid by, p. 364.
— Willie, of Heviside: raid by, p. 360.
— William, of Middleknowes: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
— William, of Wodseydend: raid by, p. 363.
— one: sent by Forster to Huntingdon to go to Flanders (27th Dec.), 398.

Halls, the, of Gristoustoun: steal Cesford’s sheep and say they will not want, p. 113; (Hawles), the: a surname of Redesdale and Liddesdale, 166; the English Halls at feu’d, 168; two, of Girsonfield: examined by Forster at Alnwick (30th Aug.), 446; their confession, 446.

Halleck, Wil.: billman, p. 63.
Hallen, Hugh: billman, p. 63.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
“Hallentyd”: 811.

Halliden: Cesford’s house, p. 296.
Hallydon: Bucleuch and Cesford retire to, before Bothwell at Kelso (1st April 1594), p. 525.
Hallywell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Halton: one horseman in, p. 22.
— Geo.: billman, p. 45.
— Johu: his arms, p. 44.
Hamburne, Britanny: 8000 Spaniards at (30th April), p. 533.
Haemstronge (?), laird of: the King wishes him made provost of Edinburgh (3rd Oct.), p. 411.
INDEX.

Hamlast, John: horseman, Roke, p. 159.
Hamman, Robert: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Hamond, Tho.: testifies muster, p. 61.

Hamlyton (Hambleton, Hamilton): James 6th at (Sept. 1581), 107, 109; the banished lords at, with their forces (29th Oct. 1585), 382.

— John, Lord: packet to Walsingham, 301; packet from, to Walsingham (27th March 1585-4), 205; Walsingham to, 214; writes to Mr Colvile by Forster (23rd April), 214; Botwell ordered by the King “to refuse” him (1) (17th May), 228; at Alnwick, with Forster, gives him Flemish news touching the King (25th June), 339; with Forster at Alnwick (26th March 1585), 297; his wife in childbed, his “hard case” and claims on him, 297; writes to John Colvill (April 1585), 300; sends letters and message by Forster to Walsingham (13th July), 328; a messenger from Maxwell to, nearly captured on English side of border (19th Sept.), 349; to Forster (15th Oct.), 369; borrowed 2000 from Forster before entering Scotland (26th Oct.), 379; leaves the Countess of Cassillis his wife, and eldest son in pledge, 379; entered Scotland (24th), and well received by borderers, 380; and “the lords” in the Merse (25th Oct.), 381; at Hamilton (29th), 382; have entered Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; besiege the castle, 385, 387; come to Linlithgow (9th), 388; is made captain of Dunbarton (11th), 388; Montrose in his custody, 388; 389, 390, 391; Crawford in his keeping (19th), 393; reconciled by the King with Angus (6th Feb. 1585-6), 414; examines Sir W. Steward on a plot, 417; assists Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 418; letter to Walsingham (2nd Oct.), 456; Lennox to marry his daughter, 456; shows the King a letter charging him of treason against Elizabeth (Nov.), 456; pacifies Angus and Maxwell, p. 339; lieutenant of border, comes to Dumfries (c. 9th Jan. 1586-7), 474; leaves matters worse than he found them (30th), 478; takes Johnston as prisoner with him, 478; excuses his sudden departure to Scrope (31st), 479; pressed Maxwell to take the wardenship, and expected to return (6th Feb.), 481; to retain Arbuthnot (July 1567), 528; accounted “of the religion,” suspected of perversion, through his brother Claud, to Hantley’s, &c. conspiracy against Maitland, &c. (28th Dec. 1567), pp. 298-9; meets Hantly and others at Huntly to get the King in their hands (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; the King’s messengers to them, p. 309; other objects of the meeting, p. 312; his sound meaning urged by Colvile on Bowes (1st March), 598; Bowes’ doubts thereon, p. 318; his cipher, p. 318; joined by the chancellor for fear of his life, p. 321; seeks a change of officers at Court (10th April), 603; lord lieutenant of the marches, moved by Bowes for redress (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657; to go to Peebles, 657; council letter to, 657; Maxwell to have offenders ready for him, p. 343; writes to Bowes, from Hamilton, that he must take the council’s opinion and advice, p. 343; his journey staid by the great storm (26th), 659, 660; suddenly leaves for the West March and writes to Forster from Jedburgh (16th April 1590), 671; his signet, 671; with Angus, Maxwell and 1000 horse at Lochwood, urges Johnston to make his peace through them (7th July 1592), p. 400; joins the King at Dumfries, p. 409; his scheme with Angus, Bothwell, Gray, and others to turn out the chancellor, and others, propounded by Gray to Burghley for Elizabeth’s concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763; the chancellor supposed to be seeking his friendship (10th Sept.), p. 406; asked by the King at Lithgow to consent to Bothwell’s banishment, refuses, as he was remitted, and “cleansed” by inquest—and rides off (3rd Oct.), 775; with the King at Dumfries against Bothwell’s adherents (11th Oct.), 780, 787; to Lowther, commending his bastard son (30th Oct.), p. 419; Lord Maxwell likely to “run” his course (10th March 1592-3), 804; a Scottish thief written for by him—sent by Lowther to “pleasure” him (10th March 1592-3), p. 433; Maxwell promises to take his course, p. 433; drinks with Argyll in Edinburgh churchyard, and reconciled (20th June), 850, 852; at Court (13th July), 860; opposed to the Duke, Bothwell, &c. (1st Aug.), p. 481; his differences might be settled by the Queen’s influence, p. 483; Bothwell thinks him fair in promise, foul in performance, p. 483; sent for to Court—will come if he gets his place and title of second person, p. 494; the chancellor “moving” him on the King’s behalf, p. 499; at Jedburgh with the King (16th Oct. 1598), p. 507; sent to a fray there, p. 507; leaves Court “not content” with severities against Forsenhurst (17th), 908; the King “pretends” to make him lieutenant and warden (19th July), p. 542.

Hamlyton, Lady: goes to Berwick (24th Nov. 1585), 394; receives letter from Lord H., 394; leaves for Scotland (26th), and writes to Queen Elizabeth, 395.
INDEX.

Hamyton, Lord Claud: to see Elizabeth, p. 26; with Forster, commends himself to Wallingham (16th Jan. 1582-3), 146; he and his brother dealt with by Lennox for France, but will never agree with the house of L., 146; is assured of a welcome in Scotland, 146; his nephew Huntly's promise to join him, 146; banished to France (9th April 1556), 504; wished he had followed his brother's advice (13th July), 328; Forster's opinion what he should do, 328; his letter taken on a priest at Tynemouth (16th Sept.), 348; in Edinburgh (Feb. 1585-6), 412; "frended" by the King with Angus, 414; inclined to France, 415; against his niece's marrying Duke of Lennox (Oct. 1586), 456; brings 200 horse to the King at Edinburgh (21st July 1587), 519; accused of complicity with the Master of Gray—denies it (10th May), 513; receives Paisley in parliament (29th July), 528; suspected to win his brother Lord H. to the conspiracy against Maitland, &c., p. 299; and brother: convene at Lithco with Huntly and other lords (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; suspected of Spanish tendencies (20th Aug.), p. 381; to be tried, but thought in no danger (18th March 1588-9), p. 336.

— John, &c.: refuse to prosecute English pirates and go to Orkney (Aug. 1591), p. 386.


— Captain: chief director in Bothwell's "rerewarde" (3rd April 1594), p. 526.

— "the personage of": recommended by Lady Scrope to Cecil, p. 552.

Hamiltons (Hambeltons), the: thought by Humason of little value to Elizabeth (14 Nov. 1587) p. 287.

Hane, John: horseman, Elford, p. 158.


Hanging stone, the (Cheviot): pp. 30, 32.

Hannam, Tho.: "in ward ship," p. 64.

Hannam, Robert: petitions for balance of the two years' pay, 810; pensioner, p. 455.

Harbottel Castle: horsemen of its "ten towns," p. 23; p. 32; a garrison at, would keep down Scotsiah thieves, p. 103; 90 horse and foot to lie in (Sept. 1588), 175; forest: raid in, 229; garrison paid off (25th Jan. 1584-5), p. 172; garrison of 100 advised by Forster (23rd Aug.), p. 194; not yet surveyed—"in great disaray—outer ward down (27th Dec. 1585), 598; owned by "Earl of Kynes." temp. Henry 8th, 454; extra force at advised (26th Feb. 1586-7), 491, 499; not required for long (25th March), p. 253; Forster places 50 "shot" at (3rd April), 503; 50 men needed at (13th May), 514; raided (29th), p. 262; (3rd June), 517; authorised (15th), 519; should lie some months longer (14th Aug.), 529; Tovioldale raid near, 535; Sir C. Collingwood keeper of (31st), p. 269; Hamson to see to it (14th Sept.), p. 272; Hamson hopes its keeping "well employed" on Collingwood (18th Oct.), p. 282; in keeper's absence, inner ward broken by Scots thieves (18th (Aug.), 627; 60 kye taken from outer court (14th Aug. 1588), p. 359.

Harbottel, John: horseman, Preston, p. 158.

— Maghell: horseman, Bednell, p. 158.


— Ralph: p. 17.

— Raph.: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.

— Raph.: horseman, Preston, p. 158.

— Wedgatt: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.

Harcoppe: muster of, p. 63.

Harden, Edward: his arms, p. 41.

— George: his arms, p. 41.

— John, eldest, younger, &c. (3): their arms, p. 41.

— Robert: his arms, p. 41.

— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.

— Wil.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.


Harding, John: customer, Berwick, enquiry into his books and seal ordered, and result reported to Burghley (14th April), 821, p. 447; to Burghley, that corn goes daily uncustomed at Berwick (18th July), 966; Carey denies and explains his statement about corn (29th Aug.), 978; to Burghley, of the increase of custome, and illwill against him for not concealing it (15th Dec.), 993; note of same, 993; his dispute with the corporation, and annoyance, &c. to them (27th Dec.), 994; their complaint to Burghley of his hostility, &c., 995.

— Philip: oppresses his tenants of Beill, p. 19.

Hardknes, Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

Hardres, Wil.: absent, p. 49.

Harecloweghe tower: p. 32.

Harington: "one Mr": resets David Inglesby in Yorkshire, p. 250.

Harknes, John: his arms, p. 39.

— a Scotsman, passes by Carlisle with 500 marks in gold (8th Sept. 1583), 198.

Harlawe: the Scots thieves of, p. 102; on Lyddal: p. 190; violently held by Grames for 25 years past (Oct. 1592), p. 429; yearly value (with Cannonby), 5000 merks Scots, 422.


INDEX.

Harm, John: bowman, p. 44.
Harper, (Herber) James: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Tho.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
Harrison (Harrison), Adam: (1) nag, &c., p. 63; (1) billman, p. 63.
— Ambrose: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Anthony: bowman, p. 44.
— Anth.: bowman, p. 63.
— Anth.: billman, p. 36.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 44.
— Chris.: absent, p. 45.
— Chris.: spearman, p. 46.
— Cuthbert: spearman, p. 60.
— Edw.: bowman, p. 45.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 66.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
— Edw.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Geoff.: billman, p. 63.
— Geo.: bowman, p. 45.
— Geo.: bowman, p. 50.
— Hen.: horsemann, Bousden, p. 158.
— Hugh: his arms, p. 56.
— Jo.: absent, p. 44.
— Jo.: absent, p. 46.
— Jo.: absent, p. 48.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 55.
— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 56.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Jo.: raid on, p. 352.
— Lancelot: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Mich.: spearman, p. 50.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 55.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Mr Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Rob.: absent, p. 44.
— Rob.: absent, p. 45.
— Rob.: absent, p. 47.
Harrison, Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: absent, p. 60.
— Rob.: billman, p. 64.
— Row.: unarmed, p. 56.
— Steph.: unfurnished, p. 45.
— Steph.: billman, p. 63.
— Tho.: their arms, p. 38.
— Tho.: absent, p. 47.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
— Tho.: (1) spearman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
— Tho.: billman, p. 60.
— Tho.: spoild, p. 351.
— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: absent, "sickte," p. 56.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
— Wil., Senior, &c. (2): their arms, p. 56.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Wil.: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
— Wil.: raide on, p. 352.
Harryman, John: bowman, p. 63.
Harson, Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Hartsey: horsemen in, p. 21.
Hartford, Yorkshire: late Richard Norton's, p. 8.
Hartses, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Harubie: muster of, p. 57.
Haskew, Thomas: bowman, p. 44.
— William: bowman, p. 44.
Haskrighe, Ed.: unfurnished, p. 51.
Haston, Tho.: horseman, Hobborne, p. 159.
Hasty, Barnard: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Ed.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 53.
— Ric.: absent, p. 50.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
Hathway, Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Hatton, Sir Christopher: 24, 42; at council,
INDEX.

203; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 281.

Haught, William: his arms, p. 42.

Haughton: horsemen in, p. 22; on Tyne water, Thomas Erington’s: forayed (1587), 555.

Hauxdall: muster of, p. 58.


Havery, Anth.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

— Edw.: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.

— Ric.: horseman, Scrermerton, p. 159.

— Rob.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

— Tho.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.

Haw, E.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Hawden, Laird of: his wife, p. 32.

— eyes and wethers stolen from, p. 364.

— rigg (East March): debated, p. 32; Bothwell enters Scotland at (1st April 1594), p. 555.


Hawkins, Peter: his arms, p. 61.

Hawkley village: tenants, &c., p. 18.

Hawks: Scottish, offered by Davison to Lord Scope (12th July 1584), 245.

Hawley: horsemen in, p. 22; their rents, pp. 22, 23.


— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.

— the Jesuit: reports to Rome the charges against the Queen of Scots, p. 289; a Jesuit, 515.

Haydon (Hawden), bridge on Tyne: foray at, headed by Will of Kinmont (Oct.), p. 282; the King privy to it, though intended elsewhere, p. 284; attacked in retreat by the keeper of Tynedale, p. 284; though the fire visible, the neighbours did not rise to the rescue (14th Nov.), p. 286; nor the keeper, till threatened by his brother-in-law, p. 287; (Haddingbriggs): Queen’s tenants of, complain, 595.

Hayhame parish: muster of, p. 64.

Hayhill, Willy: (a Johnston), slain, 413.

Haynes, Richard: captain, Berwick, 543; pay due, 567; pay due to, p. 340; petitions for the two years’ arrears at Berwick (30th Oct. 1590), 692; complains to Burghley of Read, and his men will mutiny (12th Aug.), 720; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lost his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 730; due Vernon, 1003.

Haythwayt, the: on Lyddal, p. 120.

Haywarde, Sir Rowland: creditor of Hunsdon’s, p. 322.

Head, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

— Hugh: bowman, p. 45.

— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 60.

— Percovell: billman, p. 45.

— Rich.: billman, p. 45.


— Rob.: billman, p. 45.

— Rob.: absent, p. 46.

— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.

— Rowland: bowman, p. 45.


Headlie and H. wood: horsemen in, p. 21.

— (Headlie), Anthony, of the Stobs: raid on, p. 357.

— Arch, of Garret shells: raid on, p. 362.

— James, of Garret shells: raid on, p. 351.

— John, of the Stobs: raid on, p. 357.

— Thome, of Garret shells: raid on, p. 362.

— Thome, of Netherhouses: raid on, p. 351.

— Thomas: taken prisoner, p. 347.

— William, of Monkrig: raid on, p. 390.

Healdey, the: a surname of Redesdale, 186.

Heatherburn: raids on, p. 350.

Hebborne village: tenants in, p. 15.

— Cornelis: horseman, Goswick, p. 160.


Hебescott: horsemen in, p. 21.

Hedddell, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

Heddey, Dav.: his arms, p. 56.

Heddoir [Eden?] water of: many thieves on, not the Queen’s tenants, to be dealt with, p. 438.

Hedir, Ric.: absent, p. 58.

Hedgatt, Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.

Hedglie: raid at, p. 368.

Hedanen: one horseman in, p. 21.

Hedworth, John, esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.

Heethe, John, senor: his land and equipment, p. 162.

— John, junior: gent., his equipment, p. 162.


Hellewe, Roger: nag, &c., p. 63.

Helterbourne: Cesford to meet Forster at, p. 114.

Hemerson, David: his arms, p. 40.

Hemsaughe: horsemen in, p. 22.

Henderson, (Hemerson), George: his arms, p. 39.
INDEX.

Henderson, James: his arms, p. 41.
— John, of Hethershells: assures with Scope and Forster, p. 179.
— Jock, of Prenderleth: raid by, p. 348.
— Pauton: his arms, p. 39.
— Quintyn: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
— Roger: his arms, p. 41.
— Bowland: his arms, p. 41.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 42.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 48.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
— William, of Fallosoeld: raid on, p. 348.

Henerhy, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.

HENRY VIII.: allowed his daughters Mary and Elizabeth 8000£, each, 888.
— III. (of France): sends an embassy for his brother Anjou's marriage with Elizabeth (1581), p. 67; is very desirous to conclude it, p. 67; their reception and entertainment by Elizabeth and her councillors, p. 67; they dine, hunt, &c. with Leicester, Burghley, and others, p. 67; offends James 6th in calling himself "protector" of Scotland (Jan. 1585–6), 410; writes to James 6th (April 1587), p. 256; ill pleased at James 6th assisting King of Navarre (July), p. 271; his difference with Guise good for England (15th May 1588), 606.

IV. (of Navarre): Henry 3rd displeased at James 6th assisting him (July 1587), p. 271; his success said to please James (Dec. 1587), p. 298; Hunsdon sorry at his reverse (28th Dec.), p. 299; proclaimed second person (Jan. 1587–8), 584; his shameful change of religion condemned by Bothwell (2nd Aug. 1588), p. 483; said to be joined with the Guises (13th Sept. 1592), 888; though his ambassador in England disclaims it, 888; the Leaguers mean to "wreck" him and procure a Spanish invasion of England (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; the Pope sends him an ambassador against him, 929; sends no ambassador "to the baptism," for a slight offered (15th Aug. 1594), 975.

Hensall, Jo.: unarmed, p. 50.

Hepburn (Heborne), Mr Robert: Bothwell's master of household sent to Hunsdon (1st Dec.), 571; chief adviser of Bothwell, again sent by the King and him to arrange private meeting with Hunsdon (3rd Dec.), p. 293; their discourse, p. 293; again sent by the King to meet Hunsdon within seven or eight days at Foulden (7th), 674; to be the sole messenger between them, p. 295; again sent by the King to Hunsdon, their conference—the King's hint for money—his declarations on honour, &c. (13th Dec.), pp. 297–8.

Heppell barony: horsemen in, p. 21.

Herbert, Mr D.: Walsingham to, 639.

Herd, Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.

Hermaston, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Hermitage (Armitage), castle of: 2; Cesford holding courts at (Aug. 1551), 105; assurances at (13th Dec. 1554), 275; goods from Newcastle taken to, p. 285; the chief strength in Liddesdale, the keeper's residence (1592), p. 394; Bothwell returns to (20th Aug. 1592), 768; taken from Bothwell and 20 "shot" placed in (25th Oct.), p. 418; Bothwell at, stirring up Liddesdale (29th June), 958.

Heron, Agnes: "late wife of" Cuthbert H., raids on, p. 349.
— Giles: his widow to give up his house in Berwick (Feb. 1580–1), 95.

Mr (John): in a rode to Liddesdale (Sept.), 256; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Chipchase: keeper of Tynedale (31st Aug. 1587), p. 269; 557; attacks the Haydon bridge fonny in retreat, p. 284; failed in duty, Hunsdon thinks (14th Nov.), p. 286; warned of them by his son, but avoided a direct attack and went up the Tyne, p. 287; nearly related to Forster and Ridley, and friendly with Liddesdale, p. 287; not fit to keep Tynedale, neglects duty, brings in Scots thieves, and to be tried on these charges by Hunsdon, who advises Elizabeth to dismiss him (8th Dec. 1587), p. 295; his son, bailiff, and son-in-law, accomplices, p. 295; eight raids on, p. 349.

John (2): present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

Renold: charged with march treason, submits to the Queen's mercy at Alnwick (15th March 1587–8), 601.
— Lady: her tenants, &c. p. 18.

Herons, the: feuda of, 41; (Hernes), the: £ gentlemen of the Middle March, 166; at feud, 168.

Herrant, Wil.: horseman, Gryndon, p. 158.
INDEX. 659

Herries (Harrys), Lord (John Maxwell): his wife, daughter and co-heir of Lord Herries (1581), p. 72; his wife's sister married to Lochenvar, p. 72; Garlies, Lady Herries's nephew, p. 72; Lamington married to Lord Herries's sister, p. 72; Skirling and Herries married to sisters, p. 72; Herries's daughter wife of Empshied, p. 72; to Scrope, of Angyl's visit to border (Oct. 1580), 66; at Terregils, 66; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec.), 69; undertakes order on marches, 69; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; meets Scrope (4th Sept.), 106; ill-afflicted Ireland his meeting to John, 364. his horseman, 72; deals for peace between Maxwell and the barons (28th Nov.), 792; his dispute for land with Maxwell settled (10th March 1592-3), 804; when in London, complains of John Irwin a thief, but Lowther sends him rather to Hamilton, (10th March 1592-3), p. 483; is urgent with Scrope for reply (20th April), 947; to meet Scrope on 20th (5th July), 950; puts off the meeting, having no instructions (19th July), 967.

Herries, George, of Karrathrie: raised on, p. 423.

— Will. (Penrith), spoiled, p. 440.

Herston, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 40.

Hesselhead, Geo.: his arms, p. 54.

— John (2): their arms, p. 54.

— Ran.: his arms, p. 54.

— Ric.: bowman, p. 46.

— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.

Heskett, Alex.: bowman, p. 51.

— Jo.: billman, p. 51.

— Nether: muster of, p. 46; Upper: muster of, p. 46.

Heaslyp, Dau., of Swinsyde: thief, p. 360.

— Daude, of Swindenn: raised by, p. 362.

— George ("Jordan"), Swinden: servant to Elisaghngh, raised by, pp. 358, 363; reset, p. 364.

— George, of Swinsyde: thief, p. 360.

— Hobb, of Coleron: raised by, p. 364.

— Hobb: "the creaman," raised by, pp. 368, 359.


— Jocke, of Mowe: theft by, p. 361.


— Roger: horseman, Lwrick, p. 159.

— Thomas: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.

— Thome, of Swindenn: Hob H.'s brother, p. 358.

— William: his arms, p. 42.


Hetherton (Hatherton, Hetherington), Anthony: his arms, p. 40.

— Anthony (Turnsett): raised on, p. 356.

— Arche: his arms, p. 40.

— Christophor: his arms, p. 40.

— Clement: his arms, p. 41.

— David: his arms, p. 39.

— Edw.: his arms, p. 40.

— Edw.: unfurnished, p. 49.

— Edw.: "heffer" stolen, p. 431.

starts to join the King (3rd Aug. 1591), 718; Burghley's notes on his connexions (7th), 720; joint head of 1000 of his name, p. 394; joins (?) Bothwell (24th June), 749; dealing for peace between Maxwell and the barons (28th Nov.), 792; his dispute for land with Maxwell settled (10th March 1592-3), 804; when in London, complains of John Irwin a thief, but Lowther sends him rather to Hamilton, (10th March 1592-3), p. 483; is urgent with Scrope for reply (20th April), 947; to meet Scrope on 20th (5th July), 950; puts off the meeting, having no instructions (19th July), 967.
Hetherton, Emmet (2): their arms, p. 41.
— George: his arms, p. 40.
— George: his arms, p. 41.
— Geordie: taken in Gilsland, p. 558.
— Harbert (2): their arms, pp. 40, 41.
— Jeffrey: his arms, p. 40.
— John: his arms, p. 38.
— John: his arms, p. 41.
— Jo: his arms, p. 58.
— Nicholas: his arms, p. 39.
— Nicholas: his arms, p. 41.
— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
— Richard: his arms, p. 69.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 38.
— Symon: his arms, p. 40.
— Symon: spoiled, 801.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 40.
— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 41.
— William, elder, younger, &c. (3): their arms, p. 41.
— William: his arms, p. 61.
— poor widow, raid on, and John H. her husband slain, p. 356.

Hethertongate, the: occupy Hathersgill, p. 124; (Etheringtons): dwell on Leven and Hathersgill, pp. 393-4; the headsmen of, to give bond to Lord Serope for good behaviour, p. 459; the principals to be bound for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 500.

Hettoun: tenants, &c., p. 16; village: tenants, &c., p. 18; castle: p. 32; muster of, pp. 153, 159; raid on, p. 360.

Hewes, John (2): their arms, p. 39.
— Nicholas: his arms, p. 38.
— Ralph: his arms, p. 38.

Hewer, Christopher: billman, p. 45.
— Christopher: bowman, p. 45.
— Jo: bowman, p. 45.
— Peter: bowman, p. 45.
— Ric: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Geo: his arms, p. 59.
— Jam: his arms, p. 59.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 58.
— Mic: his arms, p. 59.

Hewit, Tho: his arms, p. 55.

Hew-ton, Adam: his arms, p. 38.
— Cuthbert: spearman, p. 46.
— Edw: his arms, p. 58.
— James: his arms, p. 46.
— John: his arms, p. 38.
— John: his arms, p. 55.
— John: his arms, p. 61.
— Ric: his arms, p. 46.
— Ric: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Rob: his arms, p. 38.
— Rob: his arms, p. 61.
— Tho: his arms, p. 46.
— Tho: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho: (2): their arms, p. 61.
— Wil: his arms, p. 58.
— Wil: his arms, p. 61.

Hey, Christopher, of Whitall: wounded, maimed, and taken prisoner (24th Jan. 1589), p. 351.

Hey, the Langley, elder and younger: raid on, p. 351.

Hey, William, of the Langley, elder: raid on, p. 351.

Hewson, Rob: horseman, Bednall, p. 158.

Hewson: Edward: his arms, p. 57.

Hexham, regality and shire of: horsemen in, p. 22; the Dean of Durham evades Bothwell at (25th April), 950.

Hexthorpe: head, p. 51; &c.


Hewrde: arms, p. 46.

Heyterslaw: tenants in, p. 15.

Hibbert: muster of, p. 50.

Highfield, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.

Highmore, Alexander: musters Allerdale ward, 91.

Hill, Chris: unfurnished, p. 46.

Hill howse, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.

Hills, . . . : his ship to be "wafted" in case of the "Dunkirkers'" attack (30th May), p. 455.

Hincmar, Cle: his arms, p. 56.

Hincon, Ric: (2): spearman, p. 47.

— Tho: absent, p. 47.

Hird, Rawland: his arms, p. 55.

Hobbeslawe: theft from, p. 363.

Hobbe's sons, "Arches": raid by, p. 356.

Hobson, John: billman, p. 62.

Hoddam: between and Dumfries, 1000 Maxwells (1592), p. 394.


Hodgkyn, William: false report of, 204.
INDEX.

Hodgson (Hogson, Hudson), Alex.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Allan: his arms, p. 38.
— Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
— Anthony: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Anthony: spoiled, 901.
— Bennett: bowman, p. 63.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Chris.: bowman, p. 51; unfurnished, p. 51.
— (Hogson), Dobbie, of Westend: "Falkland" &c., bills on (1592), p. 516.
— Gawen: his arms, p. 38.
— Geo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Henry: absent, p. 50.
— Henry: his arms, p. 57.
— Henry: billman, p. 62.
— Henry: billman, p. 63.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Jeffrey: bowman, p. 53.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 46.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
— Jo. (2): unfurnished, p. 47.
— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: unfurnished, p. 50.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
— John: (3), billman, p. 63.
— Jo.: bowman, 92.
— John, younger: sent to Lowther, p. 429.
— Lancelot: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 38; younger, p. 38.
— Leonard: nag, &c., p. 38.
— Mathew: his arms, p. 38.
— Mathew: his arms, p. 59.
— Mich.: nag, &c., p. 62
— Ric.: his arms, p. 3
— Ric.: absent, p. 50.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 51.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 63.
— Ric.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 98.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 46.

Hodgson, Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 51; billman, p. 51.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
— Rob.: billman, p. 53.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 62.
— Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.
— Rowland: bowman, p. 51.
— Stephen (2): their arms, p. 38.
— Stephen: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho.: absent, p. 44.
— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 51; billman, p. 51.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Tho.: billman, p. 65.
— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
— Will.: his arms, p. 38.
— Will.: absent, p. 46.
— Will.: bowman, p. 47.
— Will.: bowman, p. 52.
— Will.: his arms, p. 58.
— Will.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Will.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Will.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Hoggarde, Ambrose: billman, p. 63.
— Henry: billman, p. 64.
— Hugh: billman, p. 65.
— Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Lancelot: billman, p. 63.
— Ric.: billman, p. 63.
— Wil., elder: billman, p. 62.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
Hogge, Richard, &c., Salkeld Magna: spoiled, 809.
— Tho.: alderman, Berwick, 818, p. 453; 837, 995.
"Hoggis": 10 score stolen from Ilderton, p. 113.
"Hole," the: a prison in Edinburgh, p. 480; Bothwell says he will go into before trial, p. 480.
Holighthouse, the: horsemen in, p. 22.
"Holirood (Hollerowe) dayes": (14th Sept.), 464, 465.
— house: Bothwell's secret entry into, and meeting with the King at his chamber door (23rd–24th July 1593), 865.
— bishop of: (Adam Bothwell) at council (Nov. 1581), 114; prior of: ambassador to Denmark (2nd Sept.), 588.
INDEX.

Hollen, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
"Hollithoruseven": p. 394.
Holme, Anth.: spearman, p. 49.
— Chr.: "halbert," p. 57.
— Chr.: absent, p. 60.
— Chr.: (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 60.
— Edm.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Edward (2): bowmen, p. 44.
— George: billman, p. 62.
— George: master smith, Berwick, p. 536.
— Henry: bowman, p. 52.
— John: billman, p. 50.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— John: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 53.
— Mylcs: billman, p. 62.
— Randell: his arms, p. 42.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 40.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 44.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 57.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
— Ric.: (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.
— Rob.: absent, p. 44.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: billman, p. 62.
— Tho., younger: bowman, p. 62.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
— Coltram: horsemen in, p. 54; the Queen’s horsemen too few (April 1583), p. 99; horsemen in, p. 155; the lordship of, next Brough, under a steward, his duties, pp. 392, 395; spoils in, 504.
Holmeado, Laird of (Carruthers): his wife an Irving (1581), p. 72; Newbie his son-in-law, p. 72; his daughter married to Robbe Grame of the Field, p. 126; to command Maxwell’s horsemen (30th July 1585), 334.
Holt, the Jesuit: gone or going to France with Fintry (13th Nov. 1585), 389; William: a Jesuit harboured at New Abbey (Feb. 1585–6), 411, 412; a Scottish borderer offers to capture him for reward from Scrope (27th March), 420; sent, and returns from France with money (Oct.), p. 237; his servant returns (6th Nov.), 465; himself still in Paris from Rome, 465; haunts Northumberland (33rd June), 519.
Holy Island: 29, 30; the fort at, 38; estimate of repairs at, lead, &c., p. 97; houses, fort, &c., damaged by storms, 686; patent of, to Sir W. Read and his son, p. 387; ordnance on the fort, &c., p. 537; fort windows glazed, 938; damages to upper keep and court, great (18th April), 943.
Homyder, Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Hondles, John: his arms, p. 39.
"Honours," the: brought down from Edinburgh castle for parliament (16th July 1598), p. 475.
Hood, Edw.: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
Hoodspeed, Edm.: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
Hooke, Edw.: his arms, p. 55.
— Geo.: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 56.
Hooper, John: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
Hope, Rob.: unarmed, p. 56.
— (Houppes), Tho.: in Donecowe, and others: robbed of eight pack horses near Dunlangrig (3rd June), 843.
— (Houpo), Tho.: horseman, Scremerston, p. 159.
— William: Mr Bawes’ man, delivered A. Douglas’s packet to his master (Dec. 1598), 953.
Hopewood, William: enquired about by Burghley, and watched by Hunsdon’s orders on road to London (21st Nov. 1584), 269; father lives near Weatherby, p. 167; H.’s dealings with Laird of Restalrig, p. 167.
Hoppon: muster of, p. 158.
Hoppringill, John, of the Morhous: conspires against the King, p. 172.
Horkley: p. 33; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Horne, Wil.: billman, p. 62.
Hornsbye, Andrew: his arms, p. 39.
— Christopher: his arms, p. 39.
— John: (2) spearman, and unfurnished p. 50.
— Mich.: bowman, p. 50.
— Oswald: bowman, p. 50.
— Perevelli: spearman, p. 50.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 50.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
— Wil. (2): billman, p. 47.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Horse head near Keildar, the ; p. 126.
Horserigg (East March) : p. 31.
Horses: forbidden to be sold to Scots (July 1583), 168 ; selling to Scots, treason, and gentlemen condemned at Alnwick for (15th March 1587-8), 601.
Horsleye: horsemen in, p. 21; raided (June 1587), p. 263; (July), p. 267.
— John: his lands, &c., p. 17; his tenants in Long H., p. 21; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 199; his house of Strangwood forayed (1587), 535; his oxen, &c. stolen from Horsley, p. 305.
— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Uswand: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
Horsmer, Anth.: his arms, p. 57.
Hortcoun; tenants, &c., p. 16;—grange: horsemen in, p. 22; overburdened by land-lady, p. 22; must of, pp. 153, 157.
Hotelleacke, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
Houbye: must of, p. 62.
Hounchester, Nic.: bowman, p. 45.
Houghton: must of, p. 42.
Houllborne (Hobborn): must of, pp. 153, 159.
Housbrug, Jo. : his arms, p. 44.
Houdsene, Symon: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Howard (Hawarde), "C." : at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1684), 251.
— Lord E.: 208.
— Lord William: his horsemen in Gililand too few (April 1588), p. 99; (of Naworth): dispute on the Dacre succession with Francis Dacre (1588), 659; his livery worn by a murderer and outlaw, 659.
Howborne, Thomas, of Howborne: his tenants, p. 16.
— Tho.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
Howe, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 61.
— Gawen: bowman, p. 52.
— Geo.: his arms, p. 59.
— Henry: his arms, p. 37.
— James: his arms, p. 60.
— John: his arms, p. 45.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— Patrick: his arms, p. 57.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
— Sime: his arms, p. 57.
Howick village: tenants, &c., p. 17; must of, pp. 154, 161.
Howkell, Geo.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Howloose, one: a Liddesdale thief, slain in a foray, 235.
Howrig, James: absent, p. 47.
Howsumer, Bernard: billman, p. 64.
Howson, Bart.: his arms, p. 61.
— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Gilb.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Ja.: bowman, p. 51.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 49.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Hucke, Ric.: billman, p. 65.
Huckenbodome, Roger: informs on a Jesuit, p. 92.
Huddert, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
Hudles, Henry: his arms, p. 38.
Hudson, James: ambassador to Scotland, leaves Barnes with letter to the King (1st Dec. 1591), 737; has hints for guidance from Bowes, 737; takes 3000L. from Elizabeth to the King (1591), 988; 2000L. (1592), 988.
— Rob.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
— Thomas: his lands, &c., p. 18.
— Thomas: horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
"Hue and cry": penalty for failing to rise and follow, in the West Marches, pp. 458-9.
Hughes, Edward: 1.
Hughwait, Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
Huher, Jeff.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Hull: brick shipped at, for Berwick, 301; the Carres at, favour Jesuits (Nov. 1580), p. 239; mayor of, objects to keeping ships' crews at the town charge (23rd June 1588), 612.
Hullock, John: nag, &c., p. 63.
Humble, Jenkin, of Warton: raid on, p. 360.
— Tho.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
Humbledon: the Queen's, p. 33.
Hume, (Hawme) Lord: at Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; to pacify Liddesdale, &c., 69; his wife sister of Cesford, their daughter contracted to Master of Marischal (Dec.), 70;
Hume (Hewme) Lord—continued.

his quarrel with Manderston and Coldington
knows (Oct. 1581), 111; deprived latter of
lordship of Lawer, 111; warden of the
Merse, 121; refuses a malefactor to Cesford
the warden (Sept. 1582), 175; in ward at
Tantallon (30th Sept.), 203; joins Angus's
party at Kelso (23rd Oct.), 379; asks Forster
to hold hand when they leave the border
(28th), 379; writes to Forster in behalf
of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; in the
Merse seeking Fernihurst (13th Nov.),
389; to have escorted Lady Hamilton to
Scotland, but went instead after Ferni-
hurst (26th), 392; assists prior of Cocking-
ham against Bothwell (10th Sept.), 448;
contends with Fleming for precedence, and
reconciled with Bothwell (July), 523;
musters the Merse on Fogo moor, for watch-
border (31st Aug.), 536; now a papist,
and holds his land of Huntly, refused
entrance to Edinburgh without the King's
"token" (Jan. 1587–8), 509; refuses
to join Bothwell in a foray (5th April), 642;
fails to attend Lord Hamilton, as promised,
and rides to Bothwell at Crichton (April
1589), 671; Hamilton's displeasure, 671;
has made no redress for his wardency (22nd
June), 676; with his caution to appear
before the King and council on 22nd Inst.
(6th Jan. 1590–1), 702; warned by Bothwell
to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.),
702; his promise to the King (13th Jan.),
p. 374; joins Bothwell's party (19th–30th
July), 713, 715; Burghley's notes of his
connexions (7th Aug.), 720; "accordin'" with
the King, to be warded four or five
days in Blackness and then leave Scotland
(11th Aug.), 723; to pass through Berwick
(25th Aug.), 729; 787; keeps company with
Lennox and Glaisim—an onset by them
on the chancellor and friends, near
Dalekthe, prevented by Northberwick's
discretion (Aug.), p. 405; his three days' visit
to Kelso, Jedburgh, &c. on the King's
affairs, and return to Dunpales (Sept.), p.
406; with the King at Lithcho (3rd Oct.),
775; and in Dumfriesshire with him and
his forces (11th Oct.), 780; leaves for
home, p. 414; his pledge for old Whit-
haugh's coming to the Reidswyer, p. 416;
keeps the chancellor back from Court (18th
April 1593), p. 460; an arrant papist and
trafficker with Spain, to command the King's
horse guard (9th May), p. 457; letter from
Spain, taken, but destroyed, p. 457; arrives
in Edinburgh with his party, 852; leaves
for his uncle Lord Gray's house "the
Fownes," on 29th June, p. 470; to see the
papist earls, p. 470; has returned to his
own house, and his course doubted (8th
July), 857; when there held conference
with Angus Huntly and other papists, 860;
is in Edinburgh for parliament with 200
friends (13th July), 860; was at a "con-
vention" with Huntly, Crawford, &c. at
Dunbarsie on 4th July, p. 475; opposed
to the Duke, Bothwell, &c. (1st Aug.), p. 481;
the King sends for, after Bothwell's acquittal,
to come and "cut his throat," pp. 490–1;
joins in agreement, at the King's instance,
against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881; to
remain from Court, p. 493; to be excom-
unicated, and restore Cockingham to Both-
well and Spott, p. 494; commanded to his
own house (28th Aug.), 885; the King's
admission as to (13th Sept.), p. 498; his
agreement with Maitland, assuages with
Cesford till Easter, confers with Glames,
Morton, &c. at Leughleven, and raises 100
horse for the King (14th Sept.), 889; the
King orders Bothwell to agree with him
(16th Sept.), 891; at Falkland with the
King, p. 499; attends him at Lawer (12th
Oct.), 905; persuades him to receive
Huntly, Angus, and Erroll—is at Jedburgh
with him (16th Oct.), p. 507; leaves Court,
displeased at his severity with Fernihurst
(17th Oct.), 908; with 500 horse, occupies
Kelso; distrusting Cesford and Buccleuch,
leaves it for Eckles on Bothwell's approach
(1st April 1594), pp. 525–6; follows after him
to Leith, joined by 1400 foot of the King's,
pp. 525–6; fights with him between Leith
and Niddry and driven back with loss of 50
men, pp. 525–6; goes suddenly to Edin-
burgh, his forces to follow, on report of the
King's capture at Stirling (1st July), p.
589; said to be sent secretly by the King
to borrow 2000l. or 3000l. from Huntly
(18th July), 963; comes to Ford and Etell
for hounds (21st Oct.), hunts on the English
border, Bamborough, &c. (25th–29th, and
31st Oct.), 987; Carey's mind to havestopped
him, 987; impertinence of "tryst"
with him, for Elizabeth's service—altogether
leads the King (31st Dec.), p. 555.

Hume, Mr Alex., of Hutonhall: deputy warden
of East March, declines to receive Queen of
Scots' letter to her son (3rd May 1582),
121; receives and acknowledges it (14th
May), 122, p. 84; sends to Berwick a reply
by the King and a letter to Elizabeth (30th
June), 123; meets Scrope and other com-
misiners (23rd Oct.), 376, 377; has joined
the party against Arran, 376; with the
lords (28th Oct.), 581; deputy of the Merse,
meetings with Hunsdon, p. 292; sent by
Angus to Hunsdon (9th Dec.), 577; com-
missioner on border causes (18th Jan. 1587–8), 585; to meet the English at Foulden (25th), 586; proceedings, 593; proclamation, 594; pledges delivered at his house (25th Feb.), p. 516; 685.

Hume, Alexander of Manderston: to see Walsingham at Court (Oct. 1580), 65; his return expected (Dec.), 65; his brother John brings R. Aston over Tweed (Aug. 1581), 104; quarrel with Lord Hume (Oct.), 111.


— Alex.: absent, p. 47.

— Sir David: preacher, brings news to Berwick that Stirling taken (3rd Nov.), 386.

— Sir George: reported taken by Bothwell, 754; Grays and others' plot to remove him from Court (14th July), 763; his designs on the chancellor, and Bothwell's against him (9th May), p. 457; "one of the greatest hypocrites living," a papist, and destroys intercepted Spanish letters to Lord H., &c., p. 457; plot by chancellor against, 852; p. 457; a secret fee to Bothwell for killing his brother, though outwardly reconciled (10th Aug.), p. 458; at the King's instigation makes agreement against Bothwell, 881; to remain from Court (20th), p. 493; persuades the King to receive Huntly, &c. (13th Oct. 1593), p. 607.

— George, of Wedderburne: cautioner for Lord Hume (Jan. 1590–1), 700; makes Lord H.'s peace with the King (11th Aug.), 723.

— George: slain in a foray at Windgates (St Luke's day, 1589), p. 350.

— Gilbert: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Sir James, of Coldingham: quarrels with Lord H. for depriving him of Lawder (Oct. 1581), 111; imprisoned by the King in Edinburgh castle (26th April), 215; captain of Edinburgh castle, a commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675.

— James: receives Queen Mary's letter to her son (14th May 1582), 122.

— John: brother of Manderston, 104; "a ryght honest man," p. 73; brings R. Aston over Tweed to Scotland, and mounts him (Aug. 1581), p. 73.


Humes, the: adhere to Leuonox, and are hostile to Morton, p. 26; Coldingham the reason, p. 28; gentlemen of the East Marches, 106; "last fled" are at Twisel (16th Feb. 1584–5), 285.

Hunfraye, Kennute: his arms, p. 41.

Hunley moss (East March): p. 31.

Huddeley (laid of): joins Bothwell's new scheme against the King at Lithgow (31st Oct.), p. 510.

Hunsdon, Lord (Henry Carey): 14; governor of Berwick, 22, 24, 40, 42; warden of East March, 47; commissioner of Marches, pp. 34, 85; Randolph to, of the French embassy, Scottish news, &c. (1581), 96; extracts from his letters (May–June), 97; to Walsingham (5th July), 98; to Burghley, of his resolve to leave Berwick, the proposed French marriage, Archibald Douglas, &c. (11th Aug.), 40; loss of his son referred to, 102; to Leicester, of Aston his messenger, his sufferings from the stone, his hawks, &c. (14th Aug.), 104; Andrew Ker of Faundonyle known to, p. 104; will guarantee Thomas Munggrave, p. 127; at council (8th March 1589–1), 203; King's messenger at Berwick, with letters, on way to meet him leaving London (29th June), 36; mayor of Berwick's petition against him, &c. (June), 241; his answers, p. 144; the mayor of Berwick's reply to his answer, p. 145; says there will be no new church if the mayor, &c. get the money, p. 146; to meet Arran (13th Aug.), 250; muster the horse and foot on the East March (1st–3rd Sept.), 253; the horse only (30th), 259; James 6th to, that Fernihurst now warden vice Cesford (6th Nov. 1554), 265; Arran to, thereon, 266; Walsingham to, on the banished Scots about Berwick, Arran's unsoundness, &c., 267; to Burghley, of a suspected emissary to the Queen of Scots (21st), 269; at Court (Jan. 1584–5), 278; to name Scrope's deputy for the Garter, 279; Selby to, of Scots nobles at Aberdeen (30th May), 315; sent to inquire on Forster's conduct (31st Aug.), 534; friendship between Bothwell and him promoted (30th), 536; his appoint- ments (1585–97), p. 269; to Burghley, from Royston, on his way down to Berwick (14th Sept.), 541; his notes on the officers and garrison (26th), 543; notes on the pensioners of Berwick (27th Sept.), 545; his articles of charge against Forster, 546; to Burghley, complaining of another privy councillor's (Huntingdon's) informing the Queen against him for neglect of Berwick—its inefficient state of defence—and advice not to appoint T. Matthew bishop of Durham, 548;
INDEX.

Hunsdon, Lord—continued.

to same, sending the French ambassador's papers, stolen by a servant with his
covenance (6th Oct.), 549; to Walsingham, of same business, 550; aprays Tewitdale
prisoners at suit of John Hall, &c., 551; to
Burghley, on the stolen letters, that the
charges against Forster are malicious, and
quotes a Latin proverb (7th), 552; Cesford
to, on redress (11th), 553; to Burghley, of
little chance of redress — rage of the
ambassador at loss of his papers, &c. (12th),
555; to same, of Berwick matters, want of
pay there — the frivolous charges against
Forster — the King's dissimulation — border
outrages, &c. (15th), pp. 286–2; to same,
of Scottish council's evasions — want of men
on the borders — necessity of 1000 men, &c.,
p. 286–4; to the council, as vice-admiral
(27th), 558; Cesford to, on reset of fugitives
(4th Nov.), 559; reply to, with surprise at
the King's action — Bothwell's and
Buceluch's raid, &c. (6th), 560; to Burghley,
of no justice yet, apathy of gentlemen
following frays, suspicions of treachery in
some, and will make them hop headless" if
convicted — the Queen's bad management
of the King of Scots, &c. (14th),
p. 286–8; pay of 500 men under him
(17th Nov.), 564; Angus to, complaining of
incursions on Cesford, &c. (29th), 566;
Bothwell to, on same (30th), 568;
to be lieutenant under Huntingdon (3rd
Dec.), 569; to Burghley, of Buceluch and
young Cesford's foray on Sir C. Colling-
wood, losses, &c. (6th Dec.), 571; his advice
thereon, p. 291; to same, refusing to
serve under Huntingdon and will rather
go to prison (6th Dec.), 572; considers it
a dishonour after his long service by sea
and land, p. 292; advises Elizabeth to win
the King at any cost or charges, p. 292;
of Bothwell's proposed meeting with him,
&c., p. 293; to same, of the King and
Bothwell's further proposals to meet —
the foray at Ealington — his dealings with the
Heros and Ridleys (8th Dec.), 574, p.
295; Angus to, from Tantallon, on exchange
of prisoners (9th Dec.), 575; to Angus, in
reply (11th), 577; to Burghley, of further
messages from the King, his replies, &c.
(14th), pp. 297–8; to same, of the factions
at the Scottish Court — the King's declara-
tions on religion, &c., Randolph's extortions
the cause of the poets' delays (28th Dec.),
p. 298–9; to same, with letters from the
King (privately), and the council — Car-
michael's message and letters (14th Jan.
1587–8), pp. 302–3; Carmichael to (12th),
p. 303; replies to Carmichael (14th), p.
304; 583; to Burghley — delay of commis-
sioners' meeting — arrival of Ladyland —
doubt of the King — rumoured defeat of
Guise, &c. (17th Jan.), 584; with news of
commissioners — cause of their delay —
day fixed for meeting (28rd), 586; talk
with Carmichael about the King and his
solemn assurances of amity, &c. — dealings
with papists, Huntly, &c., p. 307; arrival
of one of the late Queen's gentlewomen, and
her moving stories of the Queen's
death, &c., pp. 307–8; the King's dis-
owning Archibald Douglas, pp. 307–8;
to Walsingham, of business done in the
commission — large border bills, &c. (2nd
Feb.), 587; assembly of nobles at Linlith-
gow, to take the King (on 27th June), 587;
his dealings with them, Huntly, Montrose,
and Hume, and his perplexity, p. 309;
A. Douglas discredited, p. 309; news of
Col. Sempill, Duke of Parme, &c., p. 310;
to Burghley, disapproves of Elizabeth's
letter, as too harsh to the King — rebukes
her parsimony as short sighted — and will
cost more in the end — Archibald
Douglas useless (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311; to same,
is glad Elizabeth is considering her estate
in time — conference with Carmichael on the
King's state — need of money if he is to do
anything, &c. (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312; to
same, that commission closed to good effect
—Forster's good offices — and advises his
restoration to the wardenship (26th
Feb.), 596, p. 316; of Carmichael's
urgency for his writing to the King — their
conversation thereon, &c., 597; to same,
as to Archibald Douglas's position and how
he learned it — dismissal of soldiers, &c.
(6th March), 599; of robbery of the post
near Morpeth — stoppage of all A. Douglas's
letters, &c. (9th), 600; to same, of his
warden court — submission of William
Ridley and Renold Heron to the Queen's
mercy for march treason, flight of others,
&c., to surprise of country — letter from the
King, &c. (15th), 601; to Burghley,
regretting the small result of his labour for the
King's amity — is sorry to find his
labour so little valued by the Queen, and
that she is so slow in answering the King's
letter — prays God she repent it not, p.
321; will explain her dislike to his letter
when he knows what it is — desires her
decision as to Sir John Forster — and his own
return to Court, for private affairs of great
urgency (31st March), pp. 321–2; on
his way to London, &c. (10th April), 608;
Woddryngton to, of the Spanish fleet in
INDEX.

667

of the Moray Firth, &c. (15th Aug. 1588), 634; tells Bowes the Queen will help him to pay the garrison arrears (June 1590), 672; John Crane to, of needful repairs at Norham—defects in masters, &c. (25th July), 679; Sir J. Selby to, of fall of the round tower of Berwick (11th Aug.), 680; Crane and Acrigge to, on cost of repairs at Norham (24th), 682; Woddryngton to, as to non-payment of the horse (6th Sept.), 684; Acrigge to, on repairs at Berwick, &c. (20th Oct.), 689; petition to, by officers, &c. of Berwick for arrears (30th Oct.), 692; Acrigge and Crane to, on reasons for heavy cost of works there (19th Dec.), 695; Woddryngton to, on works done—confused reckoning between Bowes and Vernon, and the watch nearly starved for want of pay (23rd Dec.), 696; Bowes to, from Edinburgh, disensions at the Court—feud between Huntly and Moray—imprisonment of Island chiefs—plans to raise the King's revenue, &c. (15th Feb. 1590-1), 705, p. 376; Woddryngton to, of damage by the storms—need of repair—and money for the unpaid Norham workmen (19th Feb.), 704; of still greater damages at Berwick—urgent need of money, &c. (19th March), 706; to Sir W. Read on the pay dispute (12th Aug. 1591), 732; salary as governor (29th Sept.), 735; the Master of Gray to (14th July), 763; commissioner for a treaty (1587), p. 418; "cannot abide" complaints from Berwick, the mayor asks his letter to Burghley kept private (6th Feb. 1592-3), p. 425; his absence relaxes discipline at Berwick, p. 438; his absence occasions abuses at Berwick (14th March 1592-3), p. 484; allowed 40, but keeps no household servants there—all at Court with him and his family—in pay—shortens the garrison by 100 men—pensions his own men, who sell them, p. 434; before his time sale of payunknown—sent a soldier to the Marshalsea for coming up to complain—is libelled weekly—his oath to the establishment broken daily—illegally extends his Sunday salmon fishings and shortens close time three months or more, pp. 492-5; appropriates common fields, though ordered by the Privy Council to desist—holds the watchword from the mayor, and allows his sons to rail against the corporation, &c., p. 436; is an absentee, not spending a penny of his fees, &c. of 1500L. in Berwick, keeps 200 of the garrison gathering his tithes—and sends men to prison for many months on mere information, p. 437; none dare accuse him, as in Sir William Drury's time, p. 437; the burgesses' losses by his tolerance, p. 440; his "bitter letter" and wrath at the mayor's complaints of him to the Queen (21st March), 818; and hostile intentions, 818; evils caused by, forbids his son John to give the watchword to the mayor of Berwick, 827; his farther "wathful menacing letters," p. 463; pensioner placed by, p. 455; appoints John deputy captain of Norham, on his brother's death (May), p. 457; petition against him to the Queen (22nd May), p. 461; to his son, the Queen dislikes his being marshall, 838; ordered his son to refuse the watchword (12th June), 847; to discharge Captain Walker (18th June), 849; appoints Mr Bowyer to his company (8th July), p. 473; balance of his pay "stayed," 859; his reasons for withholding the watchword from the mayor, whose life he spared, p. 479; his son John C. to, p. 479; godfather to Ralph Gray's son, John Carey representing him (10th Aug.), 877; "vehemently" blame latter for receiving Bothwell, p. 496; asked to make Sir S. Musgrave return to Berwick, p. 495; pay (29th Sept. 1598), 894; 27 of his men absent at muster (4th Oct.), p. 504; Scrope to (8th Oct.), 900; Locke to, vid Carlisle (25th Oct.), 910; Captain Walker's complaint to Burghley, of his discharging him unjustly (17th Nov.), 914; helps his son John (19th Dec.), 923; not to be shown his letters to Burghley about the controller (10th Jan. 1593-4), p. 599; his salary postponed at the pay, 937; gave his son John a ward for a daughter's marriage, which he had to sell for half the value, 949; often written to by Scrope as to Herries, 960; balance of his pay deferred till Mich. (27th July), 969; the Queen commands him to appoint Captain Selby clerk of ordnance (19th Aug.), 976; "crossed" the Berwick corporation in Vernon's favour, p. 554; his bill to Sir Valendyne Browne not paid, 1003. Hunsondon, Lady: wishes Lady Woddryngton to accompany "my Lady Scrope, her daughter" to Court (19th April), 605.

— "Mount," Berwick: p. 536. Hunthill, Laird of: raided by his men (1587), p. 263; letter by the warden to Forster thereon (18th Aug.), p. 266; his brother robs the post near Morpeth (March 1587-8), 600; said to reset English fugitives, but denies it (18th April 1590), 671; raids by his men, pp. 357, 359; his bond to Crawster for 30L., p. 364; house of, sought for Bothwell and others (10th Sept.), p. 406; laird of, promises to appear before the King and council, p. 406; the King to pull his house
Hunthill, Laird of—continued.
down for sconceing Bothwell (16th Oct.), p. 507; reported to have fled (19th), 908; joins Bothwell's new scheme against the King at Lithoe (31st Oct.), p. 510.

Hunly, Earls of (George 4th);—rebels (Oct. 1562), 2; his first and second sons, 2; (George 6th)—returns from France a Papist (Aug. 1581), p. 71; "sister's son to the Hamiltons," promises to join his uncle Lord Claud H. and his brother, 146; at Court (21st Nov. 1583), 188; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; lately met Crawford and others (29th Oct.), 461, p. 238; brings 300 horse to the King at Edinburgh (21st April 1587), 510; accused of complicity with the Master of Gray, denies it (10th May), 513; Dunfermline Abbey given to, 513; to be "accorded" with Atholl (29th May), 516; a Papist, 524; his brother comes with Gray's man from France to Pittenweem (20th July), 526; not going to Denmark (30th Aug.), and sends to France for the Duke of Lennox's sister to be his wife, 536; his man Captain Carr, and reported design on Berwick (11th Sept.), 540; Bishop of Dunblane lately came to (Dec. 1587), p. 298; the King tells his party the other's secrets and vice versa, p. 299; a great Papist, sees the King at Burleigh near Lochleven, who is offended with him, p. 307; doubted by Hunsdon, p. 307; convenes with others at Lytheo to get possession of the King (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; messages to, from the King, to bring Gight a murderer to Edinburgh, and refuses, p. 309; feudal superior of Lord Hume, p. 309; objects of his convention, p. 312; comes in to the King and ordered to stay in Edinburgh (25th Feb.), 596; licensed to go home, 596; cipher for his name, p. 313; is joined by the chancellor for fear of his life (31st March 1588), p. 321; at Court, seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603; takes Col. sempill from Carnichael (8th Aug.), 620; sent for by the King, 629; leaves for his own house (12th), 624; his Spanish intentions (20th), p. 331; reputed to have Spanish gold (9th Sept.), 632; goes hunting with the King—gathering of Angus, Mar, and others to slay him—warned by his servant—returns to Edinburgh and the King illnes with him (15th March 1588-9), 641, p. 298; the King's privyty with him, going to raise forces in his country, &c., 641, p. 336; plots with Bothwell against the chancellor and is to join him at Dunfermline with 5000 men (8th April), 642; has "shaked handes and drank" with Marishal, who joins him, and the King privy to the scheme, 642; to give the Master of Gray's lands back, 642; the King attempts to compound his feud with Moray, &c., and passes an act "approving" his raid on Tarneway as good service (13th Feb. 1590-1), p. 378; is coming to lie at Spynie, and his men at Egin against Moray, p. 376; ordered to hold a justice court (11th Aug.), 723; said to influence the King against the chancellor (16th Dec. 1591), 739; is sent to Blackness and his trunk robbed of gold and silver (18th March 1591-2), 742; lies close, hoping for favour (18th April 1598), p. 460; Atholl kills 50 of his men (24th May), p. 492; still in Scotland (29th June 1593), 851; confers with Hume, &c., and decides on action against the King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860; the "convection" held on 4th July at Dunbarle, p. 475; sups with the King in private in an "arrant" Papist's house, p. 475; attacked, makes reprisals in Moray's country 24 miles long (12th Aug. 1593), p. 459; many combats, and much blood split between him and Mackintosh (20th Aug.), pp. 498-4; expected at Court (29th), p. 496; Argyll said to have slain 300 of his men and taken 12000 cattle in revenge of Moray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887; the King orders Bothwell to agree with him—thought will make him lieutenant general of the North (13th Sept.), 888, p. 498; King inclined to him, 888, p. 498; ordered to make amends to Moray's friends (16th Sept.), 891; meets the King going to Jedburgh—kneels and asks pardon, and ordered to stand his trial first (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to satisfy the Church of Scotland and obtain Elizabeth's favour (19th Oct.), 905; his trial to be at Lithoe on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510; unpleasing to the "Kirk," p. 510; commissioned to raise his country, and destroy "Malcomshes" (26th Dec.), 924; Spanish forces designed for, 928; his principal man revolted to Atholl (25th Jan. 1593-4), p. 521; Bothwell, Atholl, &c. preparing to attack him (17th April), 946; forfeited in parliament for the "blanckes," chiefly by the King's means, and his lands annexed to the Crown (8th June), 955; Hume said to be sent by the King to borrow 2000l. or 3000l. of him (18th July), 955; urges Bothwell to join him (28th July), 971; with 300 horse rescues Stanley, Gordon, &c., from the Aberdeen townsmen, also four barrels of "bay salt" (money) (10th Aug.), 973; he and Argyll expected to have
met on 30th Sept. (3rd Oct.), 982; his house of "Strawboggy" to be cast down (31st Oct.), 987; the King has done so and "brent" it (16th Nov.), 990.


— Gynkyne, of Waterhead (Tyndale) : raid on (1583), p. 174; prisoner, p. 175; raid on (1584), 595.

— John : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.

— Mark : prisoner, p. 110.

— Nicolas : his arms, p. 40.

— Sime : his arms, p. 59.

— Tho. : horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.

— Wil. : horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.

— poor widow : raided, and John H. her husband slain, p. 286.

Huntyngdon, Earl of (Hunry) : on Border decay, 74; commissioner on marches, p. 35; at Newcastle (Feb. 1581), 87; his "great goodness" to Bowes, 193; writes to Walsingham of their joint loan, and the good security, &c. (21st Dec.), 185; his signet, 195; to Walsingham, that physic prevents his starting for Berwick (22nd Sept. 1585), 351; at Sheriff Hutton Castle, 351; Forster to, of Scottish events, and thanks for his kindness to young Lord Bed ford (27th Dec.), 398; president of the North, directed to inquire into charges against Sir J. Forster (Sept. 1586), 451; 481; threatened for the Queen of Scots' death (6th March 1586–7), p. 250; examines charges and acquaints Forster, advising him to resign wardenry, from his age, &c. (25th), 601; to Walsingham, from York, on state of border, &c. (12th April), 506; news to, from Scoope, 512; ordered to place 50 men in Harbottal (15th June), 519; going to London (27th), 531; to lay 200 men on the marches (9th Sept.), 539; Hunsdon's anger at his malicious information against him to the Queen about Berwick, his ignorance of both garrison, artillery, &c. (27th Sept.), 548; wishes Dean Matthew to be Bishop of Durham, p. 276; his dealings in the charges against Sir John Forster (in 1586), and support of Sir C. Collingwood therein (7th Oct.), 532; Forster's appearance before him, demand of open reply, and his decision not to allow it, p. 281; will hear no man but Collingwood, p. 281; to be made to write sharply to the justices of peace for weapons, &c. (18th Oct.), p. 283; to Hunsdon, sending him 300 men on 22nd (14th Nov.), p. 286; sent as lieutenant-general to the border (27th Nov.), 565; instructions to (3rd Dec. 1587), 569; Hunsdon refuses to serve under him (6th Dec.), 572; from York, to the council, of musters, &c. (13th April 1588), 604; to Walsingham, from Doncaster, of progress of defences, musters, &c. (15th May), 606; signet, 606; to same, from York, for powder, names of captains of horse, &c. (6th June), 608; to the council, that his lack of men, armour, &c., prevents his going to Newcastle as ordered (23rd), 611; to Walsingham, of Hull ships, want of powder, &c., 612; to Elizabeth, from Durham, of want of artillery and powder, for her pleasure (3rd Aug.), 619; to Walsingham, of Spanish ship at Leith, landing and capture of Col. Sempill and Spaniards, the King's orders, &c., ships seen off Eymouth (11th Aug.), 620; to the council, from Hartlepool, alarms there, will spare the Queen charges, yet be ready for the enemy, &c. (17th Aug.), 625; to Elizabeth, from Newcastle, of news by the pinnace Advice, to keep hold of the King of Scots, that the enemy will again attack her, &c. (19th Aug.), 626; Leicester's letter to, on Forster's behalf, 627; his instructions as to forces in the North, ships, &c. (20th Aug.), 629; instructions to Sir H. Lee, 630, 631; to Walsingham, from York, of the Spanish fleet in Shetland (9th Sept.), 632; pays 3000L. in gold to Bowes for the King of Scots, 633; proposed to the Queen as trustee for Robert Bowes (1590), 697; inquiry as to armour, weapons, powder, delivered to him in 1588 when lieutenant, 699; 6000L. brought to (1588 !), 732; to Lord Scrope, with advice as to his wardenry (26th Sept. 1593), 893, pp. 500–1; W. Fenwick of Wallington to, of great foray in Tindale (14th Oct.), 903; Robert Delavale, &c. to, thereof, from Alnwick (16th Oct.), 904; to Burghley, from York (18th), 907; to same, with Forster's letters (21st), 909; 928; ordered to admit four new members on the council of the North (14th Aug.), 974; sends 3000L. from Elizabeth to Bowes for the King (1588), 985.

— (Huntington), Edw. : his arms, p. 61.

— John : his arms, p. 57.

— Jo. : his arms, p. 61.

— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.

— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.

— a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.

Hurleston (Hutton) [Huddleston !], Ralph : commissioner on marches, p. 35; of Hutton,— John : his estate (July 1583), 168.

— Mr., of Millham : well affected, his estate (?) (1588), 168.

Huswood, Wil. : horseman, Slosten, p. 158.

Huton (Hewton) hall : Carnichael awaiting Hunsdon at (15th March), 601. ’
Hutonhall, Hume, of: procures Lord Hume's accord with King (Aug. 1591), 723; "gard- 
man" of: deputy warden of East March, 
called before the council (24th Oct.), 986. 
See Hume, Alexander.


Hutton, Anth., bowman, p. 50.
— Anthony: his arms, 92.
— Antonie, esq.: his equipment, p. 182.
— Chris.: absent, p. 50.
— David: bowman, p. 49.
— Ed.: spearman, p. 49.
— Hugh: bowman, p. 48.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 50.
— James: absent, p. 47.
— John: absent, p. 50.
— Phil.: spearman, p. 50.
— Ric.: absent, p. 46.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 39.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: spearman, p. 49.
— Tho., esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252.
— Wl.: his arms, p. 39.
— Wl.: spearman, p. 47.
— Wl.: (2) absent, and billman, p. 50.
— Wl.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wl.: his arms, p. 61.
— Wl.: p. 92.
— Wl.: gent., Juror, Carlisle, 252; steward 
— Wl.: spoiled, 599, p. 440.
— Forest: muster of, p. 49.
— Scill: masters of, p. 52.


Hyley grange: horsemen in, p. 21.

Hylton (Hilton), Andrew: a companion of 
Jesus's, p. 92; a recusant sent by Scrope 
to York (12th May 1655), 313.

— Raph: due Vernon, 1003.

— Rowland: bowman, p. 49.
— Sir William: commissioner on marches, p. 35; his land and equipment, p. 162; 
long sheriff of Durham, to be re-appointed 
(27th Sept.), p. 276; the Queen specially 
thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

Hynde, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
— Reb.: (1) his arms, p. 59; (1) un armed, p. 59.
— Thomas: complaint by, 595.
— Wl.: his arms, p. 59.
— Wl.: his arms, p. 61.

Hundmerwell: a "tryst" at, 476.

Hyndson, Ric.: bowman, p. 48.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.

— Hyndson, Ric.: billman, p. 49.
— Wl.: spearman, p. 49.

Idell (Diele), Richard: bowman, p. 44.
— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.

Illderton tower: fit for 50 men, p. 32; 10 
score "hoggis" raised from, p. 113; 
(Elldiron) : raid on (1587), p. 292.
— Mr: his horsemen in Illderton, p. 22.
— John, in Illderton: raid on, p. 358.

Incheffray, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; a 
fugitive (Feb. 1584–5), 286.

Indies, Isles of the: Spanish army apparently 
for, secretly intended against England (7th 
Oct. 1593), 899.

Inglebie, David: Jesuit, conveyed from 
Whitaugh to Dumfries by Herries's 
239; (Engleby): at young Drumlanrig's 
rear Dumfries (c. 7th March), p. 248; at 
Mount St John, Yorkshire, lately, now in 
Wales, p. 259; haunts Northumberland 
(23rd June), 519.

Inglewood head Forest: musters of, p. 46; 
the Queen's light horse decayed (April 
1588), p. 99; horsemen in, p. 155; (Engle- 
wood): between Elan and Cauday rivers, 
divisions and stewards of, pp. 382, 385; the 
"prior lordship": the dean and chapter 
of Carlisle's, p. 392; the "heart" south 
to Penrith the Queen's, p. 392; an escheat 
in, asked from Burghley, p. 466; Scrope 
asks if yet granted (1st July), 853.

Ingoe: horsemen of, p. 21.

Ingram: one horseman, p. 21; spoiled (1587), 
p. 293; — church robbed of lead, p. 267; 
raid on (1587), 595; raid at, p. 359.

Innermarche, Lord: at Edinburgh meeting 
(Dec. 1589), 69.

Innermarche, Lord: on Bothwell's assise (10th 
Aug.), p. 492.

Inns, taverns, &c. on the marches: 21.

Insight: list of, stolen at Heathpoole (3rd 
Nov. 1588), p. 348; list of, stolen, p. 363.

Inverleith (Enderleigh): James 6th leaves 
Linlithgow for (28th Dec. 1585), 400.
— (Laird of): on Bothwell's assise (10th 
Aug.), p. 492.

Inverness: the Queen of Scots at, 2.

Irebies: muster of, 91.

Ireby: spoiled, p. 431.

Ireland, Hugh: bowman, p. 49.
— Hugh: spearman, p. 50.
— Jo., senior and junior: bowmen, p. 
46.
— Richard: absent, p. 44.
— Richard: harbours one Bardolf in 
Penrith, 309.
INDEX.

Ireston, in Durham: bill for (23rd Oct.), to be redressed (Nov. 1591), 736.

Irish, a regiment of: deserts with Sir W. Stanley to the Spaniards, 480; men: 20 with their “glibes” seen in Edinburgh, one a son of Kildare’s, the other of O’Neill (12th Oct.), 555; nobleman: one arrives in Edinburgh, fled with one or two (27th June 1592), p. 470; his name unknown, keeps close taking “phisick” (13th July), 860.

Irthington parish: muster of, p. 41.

Irwsins: allied to Holmedes, p. 72; their feud with the English Gramos, &c., 127; a surname of the Scottish West March, 166; of Greatney: to bind with Scrope, 167. See Urwen.

Isla: Maconel and the King to exchange lands in, if M. freed from prison, p. 376.

Ireland: muster of, p. 18.

Irelandmen, West: 2000 reported spoiling Mackaynay’s country (29th June 1593), 851.

Ismy, John: absent “sick,” p. 55; (2), their arms, p. 55.

—Th.: unarmed, p. 59.

-Issell: muster of, p. 43.

-Itonfield: muster of, p. 46.

-Itaill (Accell), Old: muster of, pp. 153, 158.


-Ive, James: his arms, p. 57.

-Th.: his arms, p. 57.

-Ivenson, Adam (2): their arms, p. 38.

—George: his arms, p. 38.

—John: his arms, p. 42.

—Leonard: his arms, p. 38.

—Robert: his arms, p. 38.

—Thomas: his arms, p. 38.


-JACK, John: his arms, p. 57.

—Willson: his arms, p. 61.

-Jackson, Adam: his arms, p. 58.

—And.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.

—Anth. (2): their arms, p. 56.

—Anth.: his arms, p. 58.

—Christofer: hillman, p. 44.

—Christofer: unarmed, p. 59.

—Cuthbert: his arms, p. 59.

—Edm.: bowman, p. 62.


—John: unfurnished, p. 45.


—John: bowman, p. 49.

—John: his arms, p. 54.


—John (2): their arms, p. 56.

—John: his arms, p. 61.


-Jackson, John: nag, &c., p. 64.

—John: hillman, p. 65.

—Lawrence: bowman, p. 53.


—Lyones: bowman, p. 45.

—Mungo: his arms, p. 56.

—Nic.: his arms, p. 55.

—Peter: unfurnished, p. 49.

—Randolph: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.

—Raph: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.


—Ric.: his arms, p. 38.

—Ric.: absent, p. 47.

—Ric. (2): bowmen, p. 49; (1) absent, p. 49.

—Ric., elder and younger: nags, &c., p. 62.

—Rob.: unfurnished, p. 44.

—Rob.: bowman, p. 52.

—Rob. (2): their arms, p. 56.

—Rob.: his arms, p. 61.


—Roger: hillman, p. 62.

—Rowland: unfurnished, p. 47.

—Rowland: his arms, p. 59.

—Symond: bowman, p. 47.

—Tho., of Berwick: “mortgagee,” his action, p. 16; tenants expelled by, p. 17.

—Tho.: his arms, p. 38.

—Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—Tho.: his arms, p. 54.

—Tho.: unarmed, p. 56.

—Tho.: his arms, p. 60.


—Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.

—Tho.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.

—Tho.: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.

—William: his arms, p. 38.


—William: his arms, p. 42.

—William: unfurnished, p. 45.

—William: bowman, p. 49.


—William: Hillman, p. 64.

—William: bowman, p. 92.

—William: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.


-JAMES VI.: Randolph’s low opinion of his dealings with Elizabeth and choice of envoy’s, 96; his orders to Lord Seton to restore English goods, 97, 98; sends men to Cesford, 99; letter sent to Scrope, 103; his intended entail of his crown, 105; his visits to the West, Glasgow, &c. (Sept.
James VI. —continued.
1581, 107; his French guard, 107; at Hamilton (30th Sept.), 109; intended convention, 109; his religion and good will to England doubtful, p. 76; expected at Edinburgh in eight days (3rd Oct.), 111; his parliament there (13th Oct.), 112; refuses to pardon his father's murderers (Nov.), 113, 114; proposal to marry the Princess of Denmark (11th April 1582), 116; expects a French force (26th April), 119; displeased at the clerical opposition to the bishop of Glasgow, 119; they deny his supremacy and power to make bishops (May), 120; his mother’s letter to him stopped at Berwick, 121; is at Kinniel with Arran, 121; his love for Lennox, and kissing him in public, &c., 121; his mother’s letter sent on to him (15th May), 122; is at Stirling with Lennox, and receives six horses from the Duke of Guise, 122; Mr John Dury advises him to refuse them, lectures him on continence, &c., and receives his assurance of orthodoxy and cleanliness of body, 122; receipt by Hume for Queen Mary’s letter, p. 84; asks a pass at Berwick for Sir John Seyton (24th May), 124; writes to his mother and Elizabeth from ‘Stirling (June), 128; writes to Lord Scrope on delay of justice on his march (16th June), p. 87; despatches John Colville with letters to Elizabeth (Dec.), 142; his license to Fernihurst to go abroad for five years (16th Dec.), p. 92; rides off from Falkland to St Andrews (27th June 1583), 163; discharges Mar from Court, 163; at Stirling (12th Oct.), receives petitions from the commission of assembly, 178; sends James Colville to London (4th Nov.), 184; appoints Seton ambassador to France, 184; his letter to Cesford, 185; orders Bothwell to leave Angus and Mar, 186; his complaints against Scrope, 187; sends the Archbishop of St Andrews to Elizabeth (20th), 188; is at Edinburgh, and receives the late Duke of Lennox’s son with affection, 188; his severity to Angus and his friends, and appearance of Andrew Melville before him (Feb. 1583–4), 202; enraged at Andrew Melville’s wise answers, and remands him (Feb. 1583–4), p. 129; calls the heads of the borders before him (18th March), 204; his hard dealing with the clergy, 205; meetings at Perth, against him and favourites—summons the borders to his aid (2nd April), 206; sends for Morton and Johnston, 213; his measures against Gowrie and other nobles (20th), 213; dealings with Liddesdale chiefs, &c. (23rd), 214; orders Bothwell and Cesford to return to their charges, &c. (26th), 215; offended by English Grames’ incursions, while the Liddesdale men joined him, 219; declares Angus, Mar, &c. rebels, 220; ill pleased at Maxwell not joining him (1st May), 221; Robert Levinston his servant passes Berwick to Court (7th), 224; Seton and Fernihurst arrive with money for him, his order to Bothwell, &c. (17th), 228; Scrope’s answer to, by Davison, touching outrages (12th June), 234; message to the English council (20th), 237; gives Davison “good words” in plenty (24th), 238; his “bent” shown by foreign letters (25th), 239; letter of rebuke to Cesford for slackness in duty (July), 242; blames Scrope also, 243; appoints Johnston warden of West Marches and provost of Dumfries (13th), 246; charges the ministers with rebellion, &c., 246; flies from Perth to Stirling for fear of the plague at Court, and stops the passage of the Forth (30th Sept.), 258; summons Johnston to appear for offences by the English Grames (Nov. 1584), 264; to Hunsdon, that Cesford replaced as warden by Fernihurst (6th), 265; Walsingham discourses any thought of seeking his favour as successor to Elizabeth (7th Nov.), p. 166; new plot against him, by Drumhassell, &c. (6th Feb. 1584–5), p. 172; sends the justice-clerk to England to demand them (16th), 285, 286; summons Maxwell to appear and deliver keys of his houses (March), 291; disapposes Bothwell, 392; disapproves at Maxwell’s doings (9th April), 307; gives earldom of Morton to the “young Duke,” commands Lord Clard to leave Scotland, 307; is sending Col. Steward against Maxwell (20th), 305; (13th May), 314; Johnston gone to, for more force (23rd), 316; Orkney and Shetland demanded of him, and his secret conference with the Danish ambassador (20th June), 322; his promises to the Hamiltons broken by Arran’s means, 328; refuses Maxwell’s proposals (29th July), 333; proclaims Lord Russell’s supposed murderers rebels (July 1585), 336; expected at Stirling (21st Aug.), 340; Fernihurst appears before him and the Council, 341; sends for Herries, who excuses himself (12th Sept.), 347; his plot to surprise Maxwell and release Johnston discovered (20th), 349; thought he will come to Ayr to take leave of Arran (21st Sept.), 350; sends again for Herries, 353; his design against Lord Maxwell (Oct.), 361; his perplexity at the ambassador’s demand.
INDEX.

for Fernheurst (12th), 366; sends his answer by Mr George Young (16th), 367; his departure to Kencarn and Montrose, 368; is now at Stirling with Arran (23rd Oct.), 376; besieged in Stirling castle (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; leaves for Linlithgow with the lords, who make new officers of his household, &c. (9th Nov.), 389; his person in Glasgow (13th), 389; signs warrants for castles, 388; at Linlithgow, furnished from Kinneil, 389; on good terms with the lords, and hunts daily (14th), 390; his attempt to escape from Stirling castle (on 2nd), defeated by chance, 392; appoints a parliament for 1st Dec. (18th), 392; to decide between Bothwell and Coldingham, 393; Arran's favourers about him dismissed (24th), 394; leaves Linlithgow for Edinburgh near Edinburgh (28th), 400; his secret dealings with Arran (13th Jan., 1855–6), 404; is at Crichton with Bothwell (14th), 406; French ambassador's commission sent there, 405; to receive him at Holyrood on 10th, decision as to Lord Maxwell and Jesuits, &c. (16th), 406; examines Maxwell and sends him to the castle (20th), 407; received the ambassador on Sunday, 407; gives Angus Dalkeith, and Lennox Methven (24th), 408; his threats against Maxwell for the mass (26th), 409; offended at the French King, orders Arran's departure (31st), 410; reconciles the Hamiltons and Douglasses, his French leanings, &c. (13th Feb.), 414; Randolph sent to him (24th), 417; he confers with Sir W. Steward, 417; licenses Archibald Douglas to return and confer privately with him (24th April), 422; his dispute about riding with Bothwell and Mar, and goes without them (27th), 422; puts Carr of Ancrum, &c. to the horn (July), 440; writes to Elizabeth by Archibald Douglas (10th Sept.), 448; expected to restore Arran, 443; sends Mr W. Keith to Elizabeth (29th Oct.), 462; shows Lord Hamilton a letter accusing him of conspiracy against Elizabeth (Nov.), 465; his letter about Lady Johnston, p. 239; sends Gray as ambassador to Elizabeth (19th Dec.), 471; writes to Hamilton to release Johnston (Dec. 1588), 478; sends for Lord Maxwell (14th Feb. 1588–7), 484; inquiry made of his "mind to peace" on his mother's death (16th), 485; Robert Carey asks his licence to enter Scotland (19th), 490; his messages to Carey (22nd–25th), and refusal to see him, 490; takes his mother's death "in very evil part," &c., 490; commands outrages from Liddesdale (26th), 491; sends to the northern lords and expected to pardon Maxwell (7th March), 492; sent Sir William Steward and Robert Melvin to Middle Marches, p. 249; laird of Rentarig with him, anger at his mother's death, 494; dealings with France, &c., and views on crown of England, p. 250; rumours as to parties in Scotland and their course, p. 250; Robert Carey's request to his secretary (6th), 497; appoints two envoys to meet Carey (on 14th), 497; receives Ker of Ancrum to peace and winks at outrages (28th), 499; appoints Archbishop of Glasgow his ambassador in France, &c., 499; leaves the Lochwood with a force to apprehend Lord Maxwell at Dumfries (2nd April), 503; suspected to have warned Maxwell secretly, and connives at papists in Ayr, 505; has left for Edinburgh (13th), 507; was promised two horses by Archibald Douglas (24th), 509; conference with Claudi Hamilton and Huntly (21st), 510; in Fife (21st–26th), and dines with Gray at Dunfermline, p. 256; Gray charged with treason by Sir W. Steward, and imprisoned at Edinburgh (27th), p. 256; is agreeing his nobility (30th), 511; bastions from Dalkeith to Falkland on news from Arran of treachery (April), 512; sends an ambassador to Denmark, p. 257; has secret talk with the Master of Gray, and holds inquiry on dispute between him and Sir W. Steward (10th May), 513; suspected of prompting Steward's accusation, 515; Gray again brought before him (11th), 518; dealings with Angus's estates, p. 258; remembers the raid of Stirling, confers three hours with Courcelles at Holyrood (9th), p. 258; the Teviotdale lairs, &c. warned to attend him (13th May), 514; promises liberty of conscience to strangers, p. 259; "decrees " Coldingham Abbey to Bothwell, and expels the prior (25th), 516; is "according" Atholl and Huntly, 515; orders Arran to prison and to shift for himself, 516; goes to Fife (29th), 517; at Falkland with Richard Douglases (3rd June), 518; forbids dealing with Englishmen, or eating flesh on Wednesdays and Fridays, 518; endeavouring peace among his nobles (16th July), 523; surrounded by papists and likely to become one (18th), 524; orders his border wardens to redress offences (16th July), 525; letter to the lords of the Articles on church matters, refused by the clergy (19th), 526; declines therefore to proceed against papists, and returns to Edinburgh, 526; parliament gives him the church lands, with exceptions, 528; the nobility vow revenge in parliament for the Queen's death (26th July),

2 U
INDEX.

JAMES VI.—continued.
528; at Dunbarton (30th Aug.), 536; his proposed marriage, 536; at Falkland taking steps thereon (2nd Sept.), 538; means no redress on border, and looks for aid from France or Spain, in Hunsdon’s belief (12th Oct.), 555; Bothwell his evil genius (18th), p. 282; has no love for Elizabeth, gives Will of Kinmont 100 crowns for a foray, after an hour’s interview—quarrel of Angus and Bothwell before him, p. 282; orders Cesford to make redress, p. 283; privy to the late foray, p. 284; Hunsdon scorns at his coming to Peebles as “a mere colour,” while inroads are made (6th Nov.), 560; at Dalkeith to avoid the plague in Edinburgh and Leith, and going to St Andrews shortly (14th Nov.), 563; Hunsdon’s anxiety to recover his goodwill, and blame of the Queen’s dealing with him, driving him to the alliance of Spain, pp. 287-8; orders Angus to redress late attempts, &c., 566; detained at Dalkeith by “those about him,” though the plague at Edinburgh and Leith (9th Dec. 1587), p. 292; his huntsman and an equerry dead of it, p. 292; Hunsdon sees no signs of love to Elizabeth, but would win him at any cost, p. 292; his and Bothwell’s messenger to Hunsdon for private dealings, and the credence, p. 293; his displeasure at young Cesford’s raid and sends him and Bacocheul to prison (6th Dec.), 574; sends to Hunsdon as to the proposed meeting, and will deal through no man but Bothwell (8th Dec.), 576, p. 295; sends R. Hepburn again to Hunsdon, his credence, declarations on his honour as to foreign alliances, desire of an offer from Elizabeth, &c. (13th Dec.), pp. 297-8; reminded by Hunsdon of his undeserved pension from her, pp. 297-8; refuses to see the Bishop of Dunblane, whom he orders to leave on pain of death, pp. 297-8; is disposed to peace, but surrounded by factions, will hold to his religion, but fears for his life, and dislikes Archibald Douglas (28th), pp. 298-9; to be gained at all costs by Elizabeth “while the iron is hot,” Hunsdon thinks, pp. 298-9; plan to renew the Roman Wall against him, pp. 300-2; writes privately to Hunsdon, and also by his council (14th Jan. 1587-8), 562; dislikes A. Douglas, and refuses two horses bought by him, 582; desires Robert Carey to be sent for private conference, p. 303; means revenge for his mother’s death, and dissembles (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584; appoints commissioners for border causes (18th), 585; wishes Robert Carey to see him privately, p. 307; his solemn assurances, through Carmichael, of his constancy to religion, the league with England, &c., &c., p. 307; his conference of two hours with a gentlemanwoman of his mother’s—demeanour after it, &c., and his dislike of Archibald Douglas, pp. 307, 308; Hamilton, Huntly, &c. meet at Lithco to get possession of him (27th)—his messages to them—their answers, his perplexity and poverty, and disavowal of Archibald Douglas, pp. 308, 309; letters and money to, on the way from Spain, by Sempill, p. 309; Elizabeth’s letters and charges against him “hard” and inopportune—he is “wounded” and poor, and unless managed and supplied, must join Spain (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311; Bothwell and Marischal with him, p. 311; object of the late meeting against him—would put it down if he had the means, and expects 5000L. yearly from Elizabeth (6th Feb.), p. 312; his near kinsman a pledge to the commissioners—is going to Dumfries against Herries, &c. (25th Feb.), 596; will make Carmichael warden of West Marches, 596; presses Hunsdon, through Carmichael, to write to him, and will reply secretly, desires six horses from England, 597; ordered Master of Gray to discharge Archibald Douglas from ambassadorship, 599; stays his Dumfries journey, p. 319; requests Hunsdon to stop and send him all letters from or to Archibald Douglas or his nephew (8th March), 603; sends letter and messenger to Hunsdon, 601; Hunsdon’s fear the Queen not writing to him will drive him to foreign aid (31st March 1587-8), p. 321; his present council hostile—his desire to see Robert Carey explained, p. 321; unwilling to yield to Hamilton, Huntly, &c. (10th April), 603; sees Carey at Dumfries (28th May), 607; his progress and success thereabouts reported to Walsingham (20th June), p. 325; A. Douglas his ambassador (28th), 613; is returning to Edinburgh from Dumfries, taking Lord Maxwell with him for punishment (26th), 613; dissatisfied with the money to be sent for him, &c. (4th July), 614; looking for something better with all speed (22nd), 615; crosses from Fife to Edinburgh, and orders the Leith townsmen to ring their alarm bell, and resist a Spanish ship lying off (8th Aug.), 620; is in Edinburgh in the chamberlain’s house, not the abbey (13th), 624; Elizabeth advised by Huntingdon to keep
INDEX.

Maxwell and Harries against Bothwell, &c., 718; “minded” to march on Bothwell at Kelse, but stays on Hune coming in and warding himself (6th Aug.), 723; orders pursuit of Glamis fugitive—refuses Danish ambassador’s good offices, who has gone, 723; going on progress, nobles quiet (23rd Aug. 1591), 739; is appointing young Ceford keeper of Liddesdale (18th Nov.), 738; James Hudson, ambassador to, will deliver the Queen’s letter on 2nd Dec., 737; is turned from the chancellor by Huntly and others (16th), 739; Bothwell’s attempt on him at Holyrood (27th Dec.), 740; Angus and others brought before him, deny charges, but ride off (31st Dec.), 741; proclaims Bothwell, &c. (4th Jan. 1591-2), 391; is at Lythcho with the Queen, puts Huntly in ward (18th March), 742; does not answer Scrope’s complaints (9th April), 745; to Richard Lowther, regretting death of Lord Scrope, and desiring order kept (16th June), 747; sends for Maxwell and Johnston, who refuse (20th June), 748; Bothwell’s muster against him, and interest with some of his bed chamber (24th), 749; proclaims a general muster against Bothwell at Kelso and Jedburgh (25th), 750; Bothwell’s design on (26th), 751; report of its success, 752; its failure reported (30th June), 759; contrary account, that Bothwell has taken him, 754; intends coming to West March in pursuit of Bothwell, on 5th (2nd July), 755, 756; Angus comes in to him (6th), and to join him at Dumfries (5th July), 757; thanks Lowther for keeping order (10th), 758; at Dumfris, where Johnston and others come in (10th July), 759; to return to Edin- burch on 14th, 759; his settlement with Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. on their submission (11th July), 760; dissimulates with Maxwell, and no one trusts his word, 760; has made Maxwell warden (12th), 761; report of his departure (13th), 762; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c. to remove obnoxious councillors from him, with Elizabeth’s support, verbally communicated by the Master of Gray to Woddryngton for her consideration (14th), 762; has made Maxwell warden for life, with other privileges (12th Aug.), 765; examines Spynie and Colonel Stewart at Dalkeith, and sends them back to prison, p. 405; Danish ambassadors coming to enforce the Queen’s provisions, pp. 405, 406; is still “bent” against Bothwell, p. 408; Bothwell disclaims any thought of injuring his person (9th Sept.), p. 408; still thought to favour the chan- celler (17th), 771; expected at Peebles on

him friendly (19th), 696; orders any landing of the Spaniards to be resisted, 627; his oration to his council thereon (9th Aug.), p. 381; “speedy comfort” to him recommended (20th), p. 381; Elizabeth pays him 3000l. in gold (9th Sept.), 633; “very welcome and thankfully taken,” 633; advised by Colonel Steward to accept King of Spain’s offers, and revenge his mother’s death, p. 333; Sir John Carmichael’s receipt for the 3000l. paid him, p. 333; writes to Elizabeth and Essex, and gives thanks and compliments for the money (11th), 634; said to lament Leicester’s death, p. 334; rides out hunting with Huntly (13th March 1588-9), intending to dine with him, plot by Angus, Mar, and others to intercept and slay Huntly defeated, dines with him, and their dealings, 641, p. 334; gets a fine of 40,000 merks Scots from the “new” earl of Angus for his earldom—letter to, from Master of Gray at Rouen—his Court, p. 336; privy to Bothwell and Huntly’s plot against the chancellor, and “turned” from latter (7th April), 642; hunting at Dalmeny near Edinburgh, 642; Francis Dacre and his son at his Court (28th Sept.), 651; venison ordered by Bothwell for his marriage, “to be on Sundaye cum aught dayes” (22nd Sept.), 652; letter to Scrope as to peace of border in his absence (29th Oct.), 653; council appointed, 657; appoints special commissioners for border causes (15th June 1590), 674; and four of them to consider matters, 675; to be urged to make Bothwell answer for Liddesdale (15th Sept.), 685; orders border wardens, &c. to appear and present offenders on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700; was in Denmark in April 1590, 700; the wardens’ promise before him (13th Jan.), p. 374; at Kelso (21st), p. 374; visits the chancellor at Lander for his niece’s marriage, and takes him to favour (Feb.), 703; compound Huntly and Moray’s feud, and passes Act of council in former’s favour (18th Feb.), p. 376; is dealing with MacCormac and Maclean for their release for money, &c., and steps are taken in Exchequer to recall his grants and increase his revenues to 57,000 marks Scots, besides spiritualities and church temporalities, p. 376; commits Bothwell to ward at instance of the “ministers” (18th April), 709; Elizabeth to write to him for border redress (28th June), 711; a league to agree Bothwell with him (19th July), 713; the Admiral of Denmark sent to him, 713; calls a convention for 2nd Aug. (30th), 715; joined by
JAMES VI.—continued.

26th, 773; informed by Maxwell of Bothwell's reset by the Grame's of Eek, p. 410; at Lythco with the chancellor, where the Queen refuses to come on this account—at strife with the "ministers" on liberty of conscience, and with the town of Edinburgh about a present (3rd Oct.), 775; has remitted Johnston and other rebels, except Bothwell and the Armstrongs (8th), p. 412; favours Maxwell "underhand" against his neighbours, p. 412; goes out for Peebles to quiet the border, and asks loan of a cannon from Carlisle (10th), p. 413; at Lochwood with his forces (11th Oct.), 780; at Peebles (12th), p. 414; about sending Carmichael ambassador to England, p. 414; Lowther awaited him on the march (12th), 781; his letter and verbal threat against Elizabeth sent by Lowther to Burghley (15th), 783; to Lowther, that in spite of Elizabeth's orders, Bothwell is secretly resorted on her marches, demanding answer (13th Oct.), p. 415; at Jedworth (15th), sends Lennox and Cusford to cast down rebels' houses, and Whithaugh and son brought to him, 784; is returning to Edinburgh (18th), 784; his indignation great against Bothwell, takes his castles, offices, &c. (25th Oct.), p. 418; stops Lord Maxwell's meddling with his neighbours till 5th Jan. (14th Nov.), 788; pleased with Lowther destroying the houses of Bothwell's resetters (20th Feb. 1592–3), 800; has continued Maxwell's commission as warden (1st March), 802; will hear from Maxwell of Bothwell's receipt at Edenhall (10th March 1592–3), p. 433; greatly favours Sir Alexander Lindsay and brethren, lay in same bed with him (18th April 1592), p. 450; sends Melvyn ambassador to England, p. 450; the chancellor to be killed, and himself taken by Bothwell, &c. (9th May), p. 457; ambassador only coming to get money for a horse-guard to be officered by papists, &c., p. 457; John Carey under his "mighty displeasure," p. 457; his violence against Bothwell and encouragement of papists at Court (17th May), 435; a Danish ambassador to (26th May), and his ambassador starts for London (24th), p. 463; Maitland cannot come to "presence" (26th June 1593), p. 469; Angu's message to, denying the Spanish blanks, a supposed plot, the "mynisterie" to inquire, the Danish ambassador at his charge till parliament meets (10th July), 851; commands Maitland to leave Edinburgh for a plot to murder Lennox, &c. (29th June), 852; demands

English resetters of Bothwell (1st July), 853; hears of his public appearance on a race course, 853; said to have commissioned William Oury to Spain (5th July), 857; with Maitland, &c., appoints parliament to meet, 857; Huntly's, &c. enterprise against him, his double dealing Oury dissembling, &c. (10th), 857; poshish book dedicated to him, to open parliament (begun 10th), in his Crown, &c. on 17th (13th July), 860; supped at "Bowhome's" (a papist's) house, to meet Huntly in private, p. 475; Elizabeth advised to support Bothwell to "hurt" him, p. 475; his complaints to Elizabeth of Bothwell's reset and countenance, by her wardens' complaisance, &c., p. 476; Bothwell's appearance in his ante-chamber (9 A.M., 24th July), and kneeling to him, for pardon, &c., 865; proclaims Bothwell's peace at the close of the town (24th), 866; Bothwell's account to Carey of the affair (1st Aug.), 872; grants him a trial, 872; Bothwell seeking hounds and horses to please him, p. 481; pardon him, and lets him go to avoid appearance of coercion, 873; was surprised in his bedchamber, tried to get to the Queen's, purposely shut against him, his vehement attempts to discover Elizabeth's support of Bothwell's attempts on his person, question, if Bothwell has so soon forgot his "dear mother's" death, and Bothwell's answer, p. 482; Bothwell's eulogy of Elizabeth, vow to support her, and that if he, "King Jamie," forsakes his religion like Henry 4th, he will leave him for her service, p. 483; his "estate" will be managed against Spain, with her assistance, by Bothwell, p. 483; his affection for the Lady "Murton's" daughter, p. 484; Bothwell tells Sir W. Reed how he surprised him, sword and pistol in hand, "new risen" out of bed, his attempt to escape, Bothwell putting his sword in his hand, the Duke and Atholl's speech to him, his pardon, &c., 877; his commission for Bothwell's trial, p. 486; the poison and other devices to cut him off, pp. 486, 487; men about him, Maitland, Carmichael, Hume, &c., hostile to Bothwell, p. 488; tries to get away after the acquittal, and his messengers intercepted by Bothwell, p. 488; angry thereat, charged with breach of promise, and discontented at Bothwell's acquittal, p. 489; wished to have had his throat cut, 879, p. 490; the Dean of Durham's corrected account of the surprise, was in his night gown, coming from a "bye place," his bright seeing Bothwell, and attempt to
fly into the Queen's chamber "kept fast against him," Bothwell's catching his gown, then taking his hand, 880; their talk in a window, his "wooing" Bothwell to tell him her Majesty's part in his attempts on his person, Bothwell's assertion to Mathew that he is ready to join his party, Lady "Murton's" daughter is "his love"—a mystery, his deep dissimulation and attempt to have Bothwell's throat cut, p. 491; not likely to forget the indignity offered, p. 491; procures a compact by Hume, Maitland, &c. against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881; promises remission and restoration to Bothwell, &c. "on the word of a King," and signed it (14th Aug.), p. 493; gets two horses and twelve hounds from Bothwell and goes to Falkland (15th), p. 493; inwardly hostile to him, p. 493; Bothwell intends to go to, on 1st Sept., 887; wishes him to come and ask pardon again, "dislykes" him greatly, 888; "addicted" to Huntly's faction, confesses to a "dependor" of Bothwell's his authorship of the bond against him, p. 498; is in "as hard a conceit with Bothwell as ever" (14th Sept.), 889; Hume raising horse for him against Bothwell, 889; writes to Bothwell to agree with Huntly, Hume, &c., who declines, "papisterie" is his object, will take the blame of the slaughter of Moray on himself, and confesses it before the church and council (16th Sept.), 891; moves Huntly to satisfy Moray's friends—"bent" against Bothwell—and favours Papists greatly, as Forster thinks, p. 499; intends coming to Dumfries shortly (19th Sept.), 892; too papistical, and inclined to "link" his nobles together, and has too much intelligence out of England (20th Sept.), 896; goes from Edinburgh to Lawder (12th Oct.), next day to Jedburgh, overtakes Huntly, Erroll, and Angus on the way, and receives them to stand their trial, 905, p. 507; feigned great displeasure—intends pulling down the houses of Bothwell's friends (16th Oct.), p. 507; is at Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 906; Forster's son before him and council for redress, which he promises, leaving Jedburgh next day (19th Oct.), 908; a new design by Bothwell against him, for his order to try Huntly, Angus, and Erroll in Lithco instead of Edinburgh (31st Oct.), p. 510; his letter to Bowes as to redress for Tyndale (17th Nov.), p. 512; wishes peace between his nobility, which Carey hopes not practicable (26th Nov.), 916; Bothwell in "his deepest displeasure," 917; bill of complaints for spoils, &c. at Falkland, &c., by English adherents of Bothwell, 921, pp. 516-17; still favours Papists, and gives a commission to Huntly against Mackintosh (26th Dec.), 924; Edinburgh's offer towards the Queen's "lying in," 924; lord Zouche, the ambassador, at Berwick, waiting to hear from him (4th Jan. 1593-4), 926; Carey's bad opinion of his sincerity, after his "turn is served," 926; looked for in Edinburgh, where Zouche is (10th Jan.), 927; wishes Henry to take wardenry of West March (8th March), 933; no "certainty" looked for in him, 935; looks on from "the Parkheads," at the conflict between his forces and Bothwell's (3rd April), p. 525; Hume's promise to bring Bothwell alive or dead to him, p. 526; an eye witness of the fights between Hume and Bothwell from "the park end of the Crago," p. 526; is "making" after Bothwell to Kelso (5th April), 941; sent for Mr Ashby to Bowes' house, and put him in the castle (2nd April), p. 528; Elizabeth told by Dean of Durham, "to beware of him," as either too Catholic or too cunning, &c. (9th April), 942; aims at his subjects' union, to her loss, 942; his "cunning" in "cosening" Atholl, the Fife barons, and Bothwell "the last time," to be guarded against (17th April), 946; is pressing Henry's letters to be warden of West March (20th April), 947; Cecill and the Queen to beware of his promises, being a "Scottes man" (29th April), 948; procures forfeitures of Huntly, Angus, and Errol in parliament, for the Spanish blanks, and discussion with Montrose thereon—sends up Fowlys to Elizabeth for money (8th June), 955; his great preparations for the "christening," futile without money from Elizabeth (19th June), 956; his French footman and another, getting no wages and in debt, take some of the Queen's jewels, and get to Shields—taken by Bothwell there, who keeps the jewels, giving the men up—they are hanged at Edinburgh, 959; said to have been put in Stirling castle by Bothwell (1st July), p. 539; waited for by Bothwell between Stirling and Edinburgh, and by a chance escapes the plot (8th July), 963; rumors by an eye witness of their reconciliation (18th July), 964; said to have sent Lord Hume to borrow 2000l. or 3000l. of Huntly (18th July), 965; has not instructed Herries, and said to appoint Hamilton warden (19th July), 967; Cockburn his secretary goes by post to London for money,
INDEX.

James VI. —continued.

it is thought (29th July), 971; 'slack' in appointing a keeper of Liddesdale (5th Aug.), 972; said to be offered by King of Spain, Pope, &c., 10,000 crowns yearly, if he allows liberty of conscience—also a league by the Low Countries (10th Aug.), 978; Stauley brings the Spanish offer—angry at the slackness of Elizabeth's ambassador, and puts off the 'baptism' till 25th—may accept Stanley's embassy (15th Aug.), 975; his two messages to Sussex at Edinburgh to come with all speed to Stirling (28th Aug. 1594), 977; grants a remission to John Colvill 'and his folk' (13th Sept.), 979; intends marching on the Papist earls on 2nd Oct. (18th), 979; to Lord Scrope, to keep peace while he is in the North, and capture a coiner (14th Sept.), p. 547; Scrope to, in reply (21st Sept.), p. 547; 982, 983; is on his journey, but 'evil' weather delays any news (31st Oct.), 987; his intentions, 987; payments by Elizabeth to him (1586–1594), 35,000£, and Elizabeth's view (5th Nov.), 988; appoints Bucleuch keeper of Liddesdale, 989; returned to Edinburgh on 15th, after destroying Huntly's and other Papists' houses (18th Nov.), 990; promises redress for Liddesdale to Bowes at leaving Edinburgh, 991; is entertaining a German kinsman of the Queen by a loan from the Edinburgh lawyers of 2000£, sterling (4th Dec.), 992, p. 552; is sending an embassy to Poland in behalf of the Scots there, oppressed under a letter granted by himself by "circumvention," p. 552; Hume, his chief adviser, is gone to Stirling (31st Dec.), 997.

James, Christofer : his arms, p. 42.
—— Clement : his arms, p. 42.
—— Clement : spoiled, 801.
—— Edward : his arms, p. 41.
—— Hugh : un furnished, p. 48.
—— James : his arms, p. 42.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : his arms, p. 42.
—— Mat. : un furnished, p. 60.
—— Michael : 309.
—— Nic. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Peter : his arms, p. 41.
—— Robert (2) : their arms, p. 42.
—— Steven : his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 42.
—— Thomas : un furnished, p. 48.

Jaimson (Jameson), Anth. : un furnished, p. 45.
—— John : un furnished, p. 49.
—— John : bowman, p. 56.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho., elder and junior: bowmen, p. 65.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 64.
Jardine (Garden), Sir Alexander. See Applegarth, Laird of.
—— (Jourden), one Sanders : late servant to Morton, now a chief man of Bothwell's (17th May), 228.
—— (Garden), John, of Kirklebride : raid on, p. 422.
—— John, of Trewghare : raid on, p. 423.
—— abbot of : (Dec. 1580), 69; leased Kirkanders to the Maxwells, p. 422.
—— Forest : at feud with the Fosters, p. 126.
Jeffray, John : his arms, p. 55.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 57 ; unarmed, p. 57.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 59 ; (2), unarmed, p. 59.
—— Nic. : billman, p. 56.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
Jefferson, Chr. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Richard : 77.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
Jehor, John : his arms, p. 55.
Jenison, Thomas, esq. : his lands and equipment, p. 162.
—— the late Mr. : p. 322; late controller, Berwick, 902, 992.
Jenkinge, James : his arms, p. 41.
Jerratt, one : a Lancashire Jesuit, in Scotland (June), 519.
Jersey (Jarnsey), Isle of : Spanish design on (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Jesuits : one suspected, taken on the Falls beyond Alnwick (May 1589), 126; let go by his captors, who are imprisoned by Forster (14th June), 126; effects found on him, 126; three or four resetted by Lord Seton, 126; many about borders (3rd Oct.), 457; places of their resort, pp. 235–6, 237–9; on border, &c., 515, 519; scheme to take them, 515, 519; tolerated by the King in north (Jan. 1587–8), p. 307; Huntly ordered to
INDEX.

put them away (2nd Feb.), p. 309; four who traffic on the borders offered by Bothwell to Elizabeth, if she assists him to his peace (20th Aug. 1592), 799.

Jesu, the, of Newcastle: to go to Scotland, 629.

Jobsoun, John: billman, p. 84.

"Jocke, the Laird's": a murder by, p. 80; assures with Scrope, &c., p. 171. See Armstrong.


Johns, Edward: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Johnsons (Johnstons), the: a surname of English East March, 166; and the Scottish West March, 166; in Annandale: toward the meeting of Anuan and the water of Milk; at Lochwood, the Laird of Johnston and 300 "sufficient men" of his name dwell (1592), p. 394; betwixt Eek and Sark: the Johnstons of Greatney, p. 394; two principal slain by Kirkpatrick's (Oct.), p. 417.


— David, of Prescatayde: raid by, 791.

— Edward, on the water of Milk: horse stealer, p. 558.

— Gawin, of Readhall: raid by, 791.

— Geordy, of Mylfield: horse stealer, p. 558.

— Henry: bowman, p. 47.


— Hugh: bowman, p. 44.

— Laird of (Sir James): married to Buccleuch's sister (1581), p. 72; warden in room of Lord Maxwell, who refuses obedience (Feb. 1582-3), 158; aid of 50 foot from the King, 158; lord warden, resisted pursuing his kinsman's goods by Kynnont, &c. (11th March 1582-3), 158; returns to Aman, 158; ill affected to England, 167; his authority defied by Drumlanrig, &c., 175; his offer to Scrope for redress (23rd Sept.), 183; his kinsman brings a letter (17th Dec.), 192; sent for by the King against the rebellious nobles (12th April), 212; only his son and heir goes with 100 horse, 219; Johnston pursues and disperses the rebels at Lanerige (26th April), 219; his dependants only joined the King, 220; his son closely pursues Balquhain to the March of Carlisle (1st May), 221; spoils him of all he had, 222; meets Scrope at Rookliffe, p. 149; allowed by Scrope in 1580 to pursue and slay rebels on the English side of Esk, p. 150; appointed warden of West Marches, &c., and provost of Dumfries, comes to Lochmaben to hold courts, &c. (13th July 1584), 248; prevented entering Dumfries by Maxwell (14th), 247; letters between him and Scrope (16th-18th Sept.), 256; again attempts to enter Dumfries as provost (28th Oct. 1584), 258; called before the King for the English Grames' burnings (5th Nov.), 254; an unusual thing, 264; some of his warderney invade the Turnbulls (22nd Dec.), 270; his friendly reply to Scrope, 280; Scrope to, for a meeting next month (6th Feb. 1584-5), 281; and for note of bills (11th), 283; puts off meeting, being with the King (1st March), 289, p. 174; his prisoners at Dumfries, released by Lord Maxwell (10th), 291; still at Court (14th), 299; troubles with Maxwell, 299; still at Court, and his warderney disordered (31st March), 299; his house of Lochwood raided by the Maxwells (7th April), 303; still at Court, 303, 304; forces to aid him (20th), 305; burnings of his tenants, &c. (27th), 308; still at Court, 308; his son burns Duncow, and the Maxwells Dryfe's water and dale, &c. (1st May), 311; expected next day, 311, 312; returned with forces, and Scrope thinks will ask his help (12th), 313; visits Scrope secretly same night for aid, but put off with evasions, 314; his force, 314, 315; returns to the King for more men (23rd), 316; his country round Moffat raid by Lord Maxwell, and his letters intercepted (28th), 317; his son besieged and nearly taken in Lochmaben Castle by surprise (c. 13th June), 320; signifies his arrival at Lochmaben, and again asks Scrope's aid (15th), 321; Scrope's reply that he has no instructions as yet (16th), p. 185; raid on the Maxwells, and their reprisals (4th July), 327; a prisoner, and closely warded by Maxwell (30th July), 334; the King's scheme for his release (12th Aug.), 338; threatened with death unless Lochmaben delivered to Maxwell (21st Aug.), 340; prisoner in Carlaverock, 340; Lochmaben delivered (26th), and his clan ordered to come in to Maxwell (28th), 342; if Herries taken by the King, this not to free him (12th Sept.), 347; his wife's letter taken, 347; secret plot for his enlargement discovered by Maxwell, who puts him in straiter ward (20th), 349; his clan yield to Maxwell, 349; returns to his house, and prepares to attack
INDEX.
Johnston, Laird of (Sir James)—continued.
the Maxwells (15th Jan. 1585-6), 404, 409; affray with Maxwell's men (11th Feb.), 413; twice attempts Dumfries and Annan (15th March), 418; "sits" the King's letters, 418; forays the Laird of Applegarth's lands (22nd), 419; Maxwell's tenants (27th), 420, 423; his lands on Milk and Drye waters, &c. burned (6th May), 425; still in ward (16th), 427; Maxwell attempting reconciliation (29th Oct.), p. 237; Lady Johnston falsely charges Angus, p. 239; 13 "base fellows" of his executed, some put in irons, and himself kept prisoner by Lord Hamilton (31st Jan. 1586-7), 478; the King ordered his release, 478; his men to be outlawed, his weakness is Maxwell's strength (6th Feb.), 481; the King comes to Lochwood his house, against Maxwell (1st April), 503; (with Buccleuch, &c.), in raid on Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's house, with 2000 men (30th Nov. 1587), 570; with 800 men rides with Herries to join Hantly, &c., near Edinburgh (27th Jan. 1587-8), pp. 308-9; finds them gone, dismisses his men, and joins the lords at Lithco, pp. 308-9; to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; to enter offenders (by 8th Jan. 1590-1), p. 374; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715; joins Bothwell's rising (20th June 1592), 748; "rick" at Lochwood, where Angus, Hamilton, and Maxwell, with 1000 horse, urge him to make peace with the King, or they will leave him (7th July), 757; with 12 or 13 friends submits at Dumfries, saving life and lands (10th), 759; with 12 chief kinsmen and his surname, submits on conditions (11th July), 760; is freely remitted (8th Oct.), p. 412; the King at his house of Lochwood with his forces (11th Oct.), 780; himself and Lord Maxwell in the Brekenysde, 780; it is thought shall be warden (13th), 781; returns to Lochwood from the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784; will take part with the barons against Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; renews his reacting the slayers of his two clanesmen, p. 417; is often "tristing" with Maxwell about their "combres" (28th Nov.), 792; lately broke ward, and at "kyndness" with Lord Maxwell (10th June 1593), 845; in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510; defeats and slays Lord Maxwell at Lockerby, with trifling loss to his own men (6th Dec. 1593), 918.
— young Laird of: holding Lohranaben Castle against Maxwell (27th May), 317; nearly surprised by Davie Maxwell (June), 320.
Johnston, the Lady: her remarks touching the King and Lord Scrope (1588), 174; writes to Scrope commending two Scots gentlemen (17th Dec. 1588), 192; informs Scrope that Angus, &c. have fled (26th April), 219; her letter to a "man" of Scrope's sent to Walsingham (1st May), 221.
— John: his arms, p. 38.
— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— John, of Tunnarharth: raid by, 791; of Inerwearth, water of Myl: horse stealer, p. 559.
— John, in Mylfield: fire raised at, p. 422.
— Mathew: burgess of Berwick, commended to Walsingham (Nov. 1583), 189; petitions Elizabeth for her promised relief of his losses, 640.
— one Mongo: Lord Maxwell slain near his house at Lockery (6th Dec. 1598), 918.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
— Rob., of Newbye: sent to Scrope by Lady Johnston (17th Dec. 1588), 192.
— Roger: his arms, p. 59.
— Bowland: surveyor, Berwick, p. 2; to the Queen and council, 44, 45; dispute with Bowes (1580), 46; to make a plot of Debatable ground on East March, 51; on Berwick works, 115; report on Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97; reports as to works at Berwick, the cost, &c. (1585), 301, 302; his "large platt" of Berwick at Somerset House (27th Sept.), p. 276.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 65.
— Wil.: horseman, p. 161.
— Wil.: horseman, Wark, 259.
— Willie, of Kirkhill: Lowther to make him surrender Carmichael of Reidmyres' black horse (10th July), 758.
— Willie, of Tunnarharth: raid by, 791.
— "Maistres": inquiries by Selby about (30th May), 318.
— "Widow": horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
Jongbuse: Tho.: unfurnished, p. 66.
Joni (Jon), Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 53.
INDEX.

681

Jou! Rob.: billman, p. 53.
— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.

— (Jesus), Rob.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 180.

Junson, Rob.: his arms, p. 55.

Justice-clerk, the, (Sir L. Bellenden): to demand fugitive nobles, &c., (16th Feb. 1584-85), 285; passes Berwick (17th), 286; in London (22nd), 287; his instructions, 290; Lord Scrope’s answers (13th March), 292, 298; besieged with the King in Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387; made captain of Blackness (11th), 388, 390, 391; at council (24th Dec.), p. 215; not in favour at present (6th Dec.), p. 292; conspiracy to kill him and others, p. 299; the Litheo plot against him (6th Feb. 1587-8), p. 312; absents himself from decision of case between Lugton and Morton (6th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.

Jyen, Mic.: nag and “callever,” p. 64.

— Richie: raised by, 791.

Karswell, one: Queen’s lessees, exactions by, p. 17.

Kaskey, Wil.: horseman, Wark, 259.

Katherine (Cathryne), Queen: living and undivorced at Elizabeth’s birth, p. 250.

Keane, Wil.: horseman, Belford, p. 191.

Keeswick: able men in, p. 42.

Keldar (Kyllder), water head: p. 126; the Horse head near: p. 126.

Keithe, Mr William: envoy from the King to Elizabeth (29th Oct.), 482; is called against Master of Gray (10th May), 513; will soon be out of favour at Court (13th July), 524.

Kellelie, Hobb of: raised on, 176.

Kelsike, Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.

Kello (Kelsaye), abbey of: disputed between Morton and the Kerrs, p. 26; Bothwell at (Nov.), 186; Angus, &c. at (23rd Oct. 1585), 376; joined by others, 376; Bothwell at (7th April), 642; evacuated by Hume, Cessford, and Bucclough with 900 horse, entered by Bothwell with 600 (1st April 1594), pp. 525-6; he lies there all night, pp. 525-6; Bothwell retreats to, from Dalkeith (4th April 1594), p. 527.

Kelsmerne, John: asks controllership of post of Berwick, or deputy, if another appointed (29th Sept.), 734; controller of post, inquiry into his dealings, reported to Burghley (14th April), p. 447.

Kenerston (Kymerson) and Brownrigg: muster of, pp. 153, 157.

Kemp, Charles: bowman, p. 58.
— Christopher: absent, p. 44.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 46.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 45.

Kencarne (Kincardine), north side of Forth: Lord Seton and FernHurst arrive at (13th May 1584), 223; the Earl of Montros’e, the King gone to, and left on account of plague (13th Oct. 1585), 368.

Kennall, John: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: (1) nag, &c., p. 64; (1) bowman, p. 64.


Kennedy (Kenete), Mrs: the late Queen’s waiting woman, lands at Leith from France (12th Jan. 1587-8), p. 307; received by the King for two hours in his cabinet (16th), p. 307; dines with Bothwell, and tells her mistress’s sufferings when executed (17th), p. 308; moves all her hearers against Elizabeth, p. 308.

Kennedies, the: fail to attend the King in Dumfriesshire against Bothwell (11th Oct. 1592), 780.


Kennew: the Laird of Lochinvar’s, 777.

Kente, Richard: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Keswick: minerals at, p. 5; copper from, sent to Berwick (1581), 108.

Kethe (Kithie), Mat.: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
— Ric.: horseman, Mydeltone, p. 158.

Keye, Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
— John: absent, p. 50.
— John: his arms, p. 56.

Keyme, the, in Tyndale: 174.

Keynton: horsemen in, p. 22.

Kiddesse, James: a gentleman of Lord Maxwell’s, sent to the King (Aug. 1585), 338.

Kildare, Earl of: his son comes to Edinburgh (Oct. 1587), 555.

Kilham: tenants in, p. 15; muster of, 253, p. 157; horsemen in, p. 161; (Northumberland): the Storyes of Eek fly to, to escape Lord Daer, pp. 124, 125; a great surname there, pp. 124, 125.

Killengworth: tenants oppressed by Thomas Killengworth, p. 22.

Killigrew, Henry: p. 4; (1573), p. 10; (Sept. 1591), 784.
INDEX.

Kilwannyn, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.
Kinge, Cutbert: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
   —— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
   —— William: his arms, p. 42.
Kimmont, Will of: raid by his sons, 101; (Kilmore): resists Johnston the warden rescuing a kinsman's goods (11th March 1582-3), 156; a principal offender with his brethren and children, 162, 167, 169; they ride nightly, but not "reproached" by the warden (Sept.), 174; his son freed by Lord Maxwell from Dumfries (March 1584-5), 291; Kynmont and 200 men on the way to, 291; joins Maxwell against Johnston (27th April), 308; at a horse race in Liddesdale, goes with Thomas Carlton to Naworth and gets a horse "gray Corver" from him, 309; a chief man in the foray of Haydon bridge, closetted with the King, who gives him 100 crowns, "as little as he hath," p. 282.
   —— Robbe of: at Naworth, 309.
   —— young Will of: raid by, 791.
Kimnstones Jock, etc.: raid the Turnbuls of Teviotdale (16th Dec. 1584), 270; the thieves of Kimnont's retinue to be watched, 274.
Kimiel (Kenneale): the King at, awaiting Lennox (4th May 1582), 121; Fernihurst there with Arran some days before Lord Russell's murder, 348; stuff of, taken to Lythco (Nov. 1585), 389.
Kirdman, Roger: his arms, p. 54.
Kirkandiers, lands of: leased by the abbot of Jedburgh to the Maxwells, violently occupied for 30 years by Grames, &c. (Nov. 1592), p. 422; value 2000l. sterling yearly, p. 422.
Kirkbeck, Edw., mag., &c., p. 64.
Kirkbride, Ric.: p. 53.
   —— Ric.: musters Leith ward, p. 43.
   —— Ric.: spearman, p. 46.
   —— Rob.: spearman, p. 47.
   —— Steph.: his arms, p. 58.
   —— Steph.: apolled, 801.
   —— Tho.: unarmed, p. 59.
   —— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
Kirkcawdy: a ship to set out against pirates, 524.
   —— Laird of: (i.e., Kirkaldy of Grange), his lands restored to his sou-in-law Fernihurst (Sept. 1581), p. 76.
Kirkconnell: a stone house of Lord Maxwell, held against him by Will Irwyan' (May 1585), 312; (July), 327.
   —— Laird of: his daughter wife of Cownethe (1581), p. 72; an "honest gentleman," to be liberated by Scrope, 593.
Kirkcudbright (Kirkowbrighe): Sir John Seton reported at (6th April), 210; his ship certainty (9th), 211; and himself, 212.
Kirkham, monastery of: p. 32.
Kirkhawie: raid at, p. 352.
Kirkland: masters of, pp. 43, 48, 55.
Kirklehead, "Fargases" Will of: raid by, p. 421.
Kirklington, the men of: not mustered, p. 42; (Kirkleventon): Sir H. Wesheton's and W. Musgrave's, decay of horsemen in (April 1583), p. 99; raid on (Oct.), 176; or Leven: William Musgrave, of Haton, lord of the manor, pp. 398, 399; his bailiff lies at Scaleby castle, p. 393; surnames of, pp. 393, 394.
   —— Laird of: married Empsfield's sister (1581), p. 72; (Alexander Kirkpatrick), at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; raid on his lands by English borderers, p. 423; hopes of agreement with Lord Maxwell (10th March 1592-3), 894.
Kirknewton: tenants in, p. 15; march meeting at, postponed (10th-23rd Dec.), 470, 472; meeting adjourned to 2nd Feb., 478; to 16th, 475; to 2nd March (25th), 489.
Kirkoswald castle: p. 32; and Staffell: masters of, p. 49; spoils in, p. 431; 809.
Kirkpatrick: say two of the Johnstons and are resented by Lord Maxwell (Oct. 1592), p. 417.
Kirkton (Kyrton), Willie: prisoner, Morpeth, Chefdor asks Forster to favour (1st June), 517.
   —— warden serjeant, denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.
Kirkwhelpington: 90 horse and foot to lie at (Sept. 1583), 175.

Kirkystane: meeting adjourned to 3rd Feb., 473; to 17th, 476; to 3rd March (25th), 489; p. 374.

Kirsop: John, of Hadges: raised on, p. 359.

—— (Kyrsope): a small beck running into Lyddal water, p. 121; the Forister of, and their alliances, p. 123; foote: West March place of meeting, 106, 117, p. 95; the Berwick soldiers at (April 1583), 158, p. 102; water of: p. 102; soldiers at, 182; "baw coats" at, 196; division of this country, 197.

—— head: waste ground above the Lyddal, p. 121; Liddesdale foray's routes by, p. 126.

Kirkwatt, East and West: muster of, p. 61.

Kitching (Kytohn), John: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— John: 77.

—— Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Robert: Bowman, p. 44.

—— Thomas (2): billmen, p. 44.

usho John: his arms, p. 55.

Knappe, Leonard: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.

—— Captain: 591.

Knelles, the (Gilsland): raised at, 801.


—— "my Lady": her land of Hethergill, p. 124.

Knights, Anthony: his arms, p. 39.

—— Christopher: his arms, p. 39.

—— John: his arms, p. 39.

—— Michael: his arms, p. 39.

—— Thomas: bailiff of Haton, his arms, p. 38.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 84.

Knotbay: Geo.: his arms, p. 58.

Knokefurgus [Carrickfurgus]: 226.

Knockhill, Laird of: conspirator against James 8th, p. 172.

Knollys, Sir Francis: 24; (Knowles): at council, 203.

—— "Mr" William: envoy to the lords, reaches Berwick (18th Nov. 1583), 393; sends to the King for licence, 393; entered Scotland (22nd), 394; himself and some of his company not acceptable to the lords, 394; expected back from Scotland (28th), 395.

Knotte, Chr.: billman, p. 64.

—— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 51.

—— John: Bowman, p. 51.

—— Jo.: Bowman, p. 51.

Knottie, Jo.: Bowman, p. 52.

—— Nic.: nag, &c., p. 64.


—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Will.: unfurnished, p. 51.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.

Knox (Knocks), Mr John: his deathbed injunctions to his brethren regarding the young King, and prophecy thereon, 125; laid before the King by John Dury a preacher (May 1589), 125.

Kreakembut (?), the provost and bailiffs of: complaint by (1592), p. 516.

Kydd, John: (1) Bowman, p. 49; (1) unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Ruff: unfurnished, p. 48.


Kyllingall, Francis: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.

—— Kylos ("kalocs"): 11 taken from Scaleby, p. 380.

Kynarston: tenants of, p. 16.

Kyne, the Earl of: exchanged Harbottle with Henry 8th, p. 233.

Kyrclely: horsemen in, p. 21.

Kyrcroft, the: Redesdale men taken at (Nov. 1589), p. 347.

Kyrckhop, Tho.: horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.

Lademian, John: his arms, p. 54.

—— John: his arms, p. 50.

—— Nic.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Wil.: sparrow, p. 46.

Ladiers (Laidlows), the: a surname of Liddesdale, 166; at feud with Hobby Forster for his son's death, are worsted at the Wheel causeway (20th July 1585), 329.

Ladley (Ladeley), Eddie: "great legges" - raids by, pp. 349, 358, 359.

—— Eddie, of the Haughe: raids by, p. 358.

—— Davie, of Antreahawghe: raids by, p. 358.

—— Davie, of the Roughley: raids by, p. 358.

—— Davie, of the Sunnye syde: raids by, p. 364.

—— "Cuddies" Davie: raids by, p. 351.

—— Lionel, of the Haughe: raids by, p. 360.

—— Rennye, of the Haughe: raids by, p. 358.

—— Steven, of the Bank: horse stealing, p. 358.


—— Thome, of the Haughe: raids by, pp. 348, 358, 360, 361, 362.

—— "Lyalls" Thome: raids by, p. 357.
Ladyland, laird of: (Barclay) passes through Berwick (15th Jan. 1587-8), 584; servant to Colonel Steward, 584, 586.

Legg, laird of [Grierson]: married to Drumlanrig's daughter (1581), p. 73; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592-3), 804.

Laiton, John: his cause in Exchequer for East Laiton, Yorkshire, p. 309.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 50.

— Thomas: commissioner, Middle Marches, p. 35.

— Thomas: p. 53.

— Thomas: musters Leith ward, p. 48.

Lamb, Thomas: billman, p. 46.

Lambert, John: unfurnished, p. 44.

— John: spearman, p. 47.

— John: (1) billman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.

— Ric.: spearman, p. 47.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.

— Symon: nag, &c., p. 64.

— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.

— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 50.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.

Lamerick, Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

Lamington (Lamanton), Laird of: married to Lord Herries' sister (1581), p. 72; (Lammonston)? let slip out of ward by Lord Hamilton's bastard son, 787.

Lamley, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.

— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.

— Jo.: his arms, p. 57.

— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.

— Mich.: spearman, p. 46.

— Richard: his arms, p. 38.

— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Rionion: his arms, p. 41.


— Symon: his arms, p. 46.

Lamonbie, Philip: his arms, p. 54.

Lampert, the: Liddesdale foray by, p. 126.

Lampiegh (Lamley), Barthol.: his arms, p. 55.

— Francis: musters Allerdale ward, p. 42; "Francis a," of Dovelyn: doubtful, his estate (?) (1588), 168.

— George: commissioner on West March, p. 35; "George a," of the Fells: well affected, his estate (?) (1588), 168.

— John a: well affected, his estate (?) (1588), 168.

Lampson, Mat.: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Ric.: absent, p. 50.

— Wil.: absent, p. 50.

Lamwarie, Wil.: his arms, p. 55.

Lancaster, Arthur: bowman, p. 64.


— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Edward: bowman, p. 51.

— Mr. Edward: his mounted retinue, p. 63.

— Geoff.: bowman, p. 64.

— George: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Henry: unfurnished, p. 51.

— James: billman, p. 51.

— Jo.: billman, p. 51.


— Jo. (4): nags, &c., pp. 63, 64.

— Lancelet: bowman, p. 64.

— Ric.: nags, &c., p. 64.

— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.

— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 64.

— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.


Lane, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 44.

Lanercost: muster of, p. 40.

Lanerige: Angst and other "distressed" noblemen attacked by Johnston there, and dispersed (26th April 1584), 219.

Langbane, "Wedow": man, nag, &c., p. 63.


Langham: Moor: a horse race, 309; (Langerlie) Moor: Bothwell at a horse race there, seeks to speak with Scrope the warden, who avoids him (30th April 1593), 831.

Langholme (Langeum), in Eusdale: Lord Maxwell's, 103; burned by the Armstrongs (Sept. 1581), 110, 111; castle: Esk and Ewes meet at, p. 121; Maxwell's house, an Armstrong keeper, garrisoned by Maxwell (17th June), 321, 384; the captain of, is called keeper of Annandale, p. 393; his duties, p. 393.


— Henry: nag, &c., p. 62.

— Henry: billman, p. 64.

— Jo.: spearman, p. 50.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.

— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.

— Mc.: bowman, p. 65.

— Peter: bowman, p. 62.

— Tho.: absent, p. 52.

— Tho.: (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.

— Tho.: billman, p. 65.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 64.

Langley barony: heresmen in, p. 22; tower: p. 32; barony: void of "tall" men (Oct. 1587), pp. 283-4; spoiled and burned, pp. 283-4; neither warned of the Scots or helped by Rydley, though near them, 563.

Langenby: spoils in, 809.
INDEX.

Langrig : muster of, p. 43.
— Humfrey : his arms, p. 38.
— John : his arms, p. 55.
— Rob. : his arms, p. 56.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 37.
Langshawes : horsemen in, p. 21.
Languypp : tenants of, raid on, p. 348.
Langwathby : muster of, p. 45.
Lank, Will. : his arms, p. 61.
Lany, James : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Laram, Henry : his arms, p. 56.
Lark, Thomas : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Larkin, William : master gunner, surveys Berwick, 477; petitions Burghley, p. 342; reports on powder, &c., 813; petition to Burghley for arrears of pay, 816; complaint to John Carey for short supply of victuals to the gunners (17th April), 828, 828.
Lassahby : muster of, p. 47; 300 sheep, &c. stolen from, 509.
— Jo. : billman, p. 50.
— Ric. : spearman, p. 47.
— Rob. : bowman, p. 47.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 46.
— Will. : absent, p. 47.
Lasselles, Mr Bryan, in Nottinghamshire : the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Lassennhall : muster of, p. 59.
Lawder, lordship of : taken by Lord Hune from Leird of Coldingknowes (Oct. 1581), 111.
— (Lawther) : the secretary's house, 613; the King goes to a marriage at (Feb. 1590-1), 708; the King goes to the chancellor's at (12th Oct. 1589), 905.
— "the Brig of:" referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.
Lawe, Geo. : horseman, Newham, p. 158.
— John : nag, &c., p. 64.
— Olyver : horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
Lawrens, Rob. : absent, p. 51.
— George, esq. : his equipment, p. 162.
— Henry, gent. : equipment at muster, p. 162.
— Thom. : billman, p. 44.
— William : his lands, &c., pp. 17, 18; William, gent. : equipment at muster, p. 162.
Lawson, a spy's "olde frende:" p. 249.
Lawwinde : muster of, p. 63.
Layn, Edw. : unfurnished, p. 46.
— Mat. : absent, p. 46.
Leadbeter, Mathew : prisoner, p. 347.
Leaguers, the : intend to "wreck" Henry 4th, and assist the Spaniards against England (26th Jan. 1598-9), 928; ambassador from the Pope to, 929.
— Robin, of the "Whitt cross": raid by, p. 562.
Leaver, Sampson : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Lecerne, Foberye : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Lecke, Edward : his arms, p. 42.
— Gilb. : horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
— (Les), Sir Henry : general of horse under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 589; at Doncaster with Huntingdon on defences (15th May 1588), 606, 625; memorials by (23rd Aug.), 630, 631; his brother Robert : 630, 631.
— Sir Richard : 20; fortifying Berwick (Feb. 1586-1), 95; controller, Berwick (1585), 301.
— Robert, esq. : captain of horse, co. York (6th June), 608; the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
Lecche, Allan : pensioner, p. 455.
Leeming, William : quarter master, Berwick, 957.
Leftwish, Will. : late pensioner, 895.
Leicester, Earl of (Robert) : Scottish news to, 4, 5; quarrel with the "Duke," 4, 5; with Sussex, p. 9; suits to, 9, 15, 24, p. 10; meets the French envoys for the Queen's marriage (1581), p. 67; entertains them at dinner, p. 67; hunts with them in Waltham forest, p. 67; Hunsdon writes to, of Roger Ashton's journey to Scotland—of Wanstaud—and his Scottish falcons, &c. (14th Aug.), 104; his letter to Ashton in safe keeping (29th Nov.), 113; Sir J. Selby to, of the changes in Scotland (15th Sept. 1582), 137; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 251; to name Scrope's deputy for the Garter, 299; his good success in "Low Countries" reported to Scrope (12th June), 433; Sir J. Forster to, of the Spanish Armada in Scotland, &c. (19th Aug.), 627; the King of Scots laments his death, the Romish and Spanish "sorte" rejoice (12th Sept. 1588), p. 334.
Leigh (Lee), H. (Cumberland) : well affected, his estate (?), (1583), 168; Henry : steward
Leighe (Leae), H. (Cumberland)—continued. of Brughe, &c., take the laird of Maugerton prisoner in his house (10th Jan. 1583-4), 198; repels a Liddesdale foray, 234; commanded by Scrope to Walsingham, 284; commanded to the Queen (23rd May 1585), 316; messenger between Scrope and Walsingham (20th Sept. 1585), 349, 350, 409; commanded by Scrope to Walsingham (30th June), 437; again (10th Aug.), 441; steward of Burgh (1592), p. 395; cannot hold Burgh barony for nothing, as Burghley asks—must have money and 20 or 30 horse at Rokeley (Aug.), p. 494; "marshall steward" of Burgh, needs money to keep Rockliff with, 554.

Leighe, James: spearman, p. 50.
Leippton, Mr. of Yorkshire: claims Lowick, p. 16.

Leith (Leath): six horses from the Duke of Guise to the King arrive at (9th May 1582), 122; the plague "verie sore at" (30th Sept. 1584), 253; a French ambassador reaches (13th Jan. 1585-6), 405, 406; to set out a ship against pirates, 524; 300 or 400 dying weekly of plague (14th Nov. 1587), 563; a Spanish ship anchors off, and lands 16 men for Colonel Sempill (8th Aug. 1588), 629; the townsmen to resist her, &c., 620; suspected of privity to Bothwell's plot (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391; the King's forces and Bothwell's encounter near (3rd April 1594), pp. 525-6;—crottes: pp. 525-6;—sands: pp. 525-6.

— ward, Cumberland: muster of, pp. 43-55; total muster, 2186 men, p. 53.

Lemeden: one horseman in, p. 21.

Lemekton tower: p. 32.

Lennox, Earl of: (Esme Stuart) in high favour with James 6th (Sept. 1580), p. 26; and with the border clans, p. 26; this offensive to Elizabeth, p. 26; schemes against him, p. 26; at Edinburgh assembly of nobles (Dec.), 69; shakes hands with Mar, 69; Randolph's schemes against him (Feb. 1581), 87; Duke of Lennox: proposed in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105; reported favourable to the "ministry" (Sept.), 107; with James 6th in his progress at Glasgow, &c., 109; desires the forfeiture of Angus, 109; at issue with Arran, and the ministers preaching against him (Oct.), 112; asks restoration of Balfour and Fernhurst, and displeased at refusal (Nov.), 118, 114; creates Montgomery bishop of Glasgow, and great outcry threat (April 1582), 116; his threats, &c., 116; expects a French force at Dunbarton (26th April), 119; at Glasgow settling Bishop Montgomery, 119; his disputes with the clergy, 119, 120; will set up mass again, 120; at Dalkeith (4th May), 121; his great sway with the King, and latter's affection shown publicly, 121; at Stirling with the King, and fears of his bad influence (15th May), 122; to have Edinburgh castle, 122; seeks other strongholds, 123; at Dalkeith (30th June), 128; still at issue with the clergy about Bishop of Glasgow, 128; their conspiracy for his death, 128; he embarks for France in the Clyde (26th Sept.), 140; is windbound, 140; meets M. la Motte at Top-lif (29th Dec.), 141; report of his dealing with the Hamiltons (16th Jan. 1582-3), 146.

Lennox, Duchess of: refused to join the Duke without the mass (18th Aug. 1581), 105.

— Duke of (the late): his son arrives at Leith (10th Nov. 1589), 188; "the childe" sent for by the King, who greatly esteems him, 188; 40 gentlemen in his retinue, 188; Duke: Methven given to (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408; Lord Claudi Hamilton goes to his lodging (13th Feb.), 415; proposes to marry Lord Hamilton's daughter (Oct. 1586), 456; his sister demanded in marriage by Huntly (30th Aug.), 586; she intercedes with the King for Lord Maxwell (28th June 1588), 613; tries, without success, to compound Huntly and Moray's feud (Feb. 1590-1), p. 376; requires Cowdenknowes to deliver Edinburgh castle to the King (30th July), 715; to hold justice court (11th Aug.), 723; suspected of Bothwell's plot, by his unusual stay in the Abbey in Dec. (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391; "the young," is keeper of Liddesdale over Fernehirst (1592), p. 395; 767; chancellor jealous of, and nearly attacked by him about Dalkeith (Aug.), p. 405; his offence at the chancellor's speeches before the King, p. 405; his three days' visit to Kelso, Jedburgh, &c. in the King's affairs (Sept.), p. 406; leaves Court, as the chancellor is there (3rd Oct.), 775; in Edinburgh with Bothwell, p. 411; with the King and his forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), p. 414; sent with Cesford to Liddesdale—safe conduct to old Whitaugh to meet him at Redwyre, broken by Cesford (15th Oct.), 784; at Whitaugh's house, who surrenders and goes with him to the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784; made provost of Jedburgh and keeper of Liddesdale (26th Oct.), p. 418; plot against, by the chancellor, discovered (26th June 1593), 852; in Edinburgh for parliament (18th July), 860; expected to move nomination of "a second
INDEX. 687

person," 860; said to offer service to
Elizabeth, and conference with John Carey
(18th), p. 475; at Bothwell’s sudden ap-
pearance before the King (24th July), 865; is
with the King, 866; what he will do
now doubted, p. 479; swore to take
Bothwell’s part, as latter assures Carey,
pp. 481, 482; his differences with Lord
Hamilton, p. 483; his speech to the King
on behalf of Bothwell, p. 485; keeper of
Liddesdale, and Ferneburst his deputy,
p. 489; keeps company with the King, but
suspected (29th Aug.), p. 492; and the
Stewarts, all “from Court” (19th Oct.
1589), 908; with Bothwell in his new
scheme (31st Oct.), p. 510; left to keep
order in Huntly’s country (18th Nov.),
990; the council and clerk with him there
(4th Dec.), p. 552.
Leunt brig’s: raid on (1587), p. 262.
Lesbury village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster
of, pp. 154, 160; thefts at, pp. 365, 366.
Lessley, William: New Abbey given to (Jan.
1585-6), 409; (Lyslie), Mr William: arrested
by Bothwell at the Abbey gate (11th Aug.),
Lesterrick. See Restalrig.
Lethington (W. Mainland of): loses Hadding-
ton abbey, 10; banished, 10; (Lyddington):
Drury sent to recover him out of
Edinburgh to the Queen’s service (1571), p.
266; his daughter married to young Cesford
at Newbottle (4th Dec. 1587), 574.
— Bothwell reported marching on the
chancellor at (28th June 1592), 751; the
chancellor rides to (Aug.), p. 405.
Letashe, Sander: his arms, p. 38.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
Leven (Leaven): horsemen in, 54; the men of:
not mustered, p. 42; horsemen in, decayed
(April 1583), p. 99; the water of, and fords:
pp. 101, 102; Graemes on, pp. 101, 102;
horsemen in, p. 155.
— river: Rutleges on, the, p. 123; sur-
names on, pp. 398, 394; water of: many
thieves living on, not Queen’s tenants, to be
Leven briggs, Cumberland: murder at, 232,
252.
Levenhead, White: p. 126.
Levens, the Black and White: little brooks
falling into Esk, p. 121; clans upon, pp.
121, 124.
Levin, Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
Lowes, the: a boat sent to look there for the
Armeda (10th Sept.), p. 333.
Lewes, Hugh: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274,
455.
Licooke, John: nag, &c., p. 65.
Liddales: a small surname of Burgh (1592),
p. 394.
Liddell, Henry: raid on, p. 352.
— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
— Wil.: unarmed, p. 59.
— water: p. 32; the river: a fair river,
it’s course, dwellers on, &c., pp. 120-121,
122.
Liddesdale: list of keepers of, 72; the surnames
of, 108; the principal offenders in, 187;
Scrope will not “bind” with them, 187;
the “loose men” of, 1000 horse and foot,
p. 106; Bothwell the chief ruler (1588),
p. 127; heads of, called before the King at
Edinburgh, 204; proposal for pledges to
three of them, committed in default to the
castle (23rd April), 214; the men of, joined
the King against Angus, &c. (27th), 219;
these left, foray Bewcastle, 219; (2nd May),
222; (7th), 225; their forays beyond
Cockett water, &c., 228, 229; bills against,
unredressed (Feb. 1587-8), 585; bills against
(1590), pp. 346-352; thieves of, euer and
return from England by Tevedale and the
Marse, “quietly” (June 1590), 676; the
most offensive country to the West and
Middle Marches, p. 394; Armstromgs and
Elwoods the chief surnames, p. 394; are
Liddington. See Lethington.
Lighborne, Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Lightfoot, Anth.: billman, p. 56.
— Anth.: his arms, p. 55.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 55.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
Lighton, Raphe, of Whawton: raid on, p.
357.
— William, of Lemmauton: raid on, p.
359.
Lilborne, Thomas: his tenants, p. 16.
— Thomas: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.
Lilborne, East: horsemen in, p. 21; foray in
(1587), 585; muster of, p. 153.
— West: tenants, &c., p. 15; muster of,
pp. 153, 157; two towers in, p. 32.
Linbriggs: raid on, p. 351.
Lindleden, (“the Colledg”): Lord Maxwell
summons his friends to (26th May), 1585,
317; mass celebrated at, before 300 people,
404, p. 219.
Lindores (Lundarys), abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.

Lindsay (Lenay, Lynsea), Lord: made collector, p. 26; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69; opposed to restoring late King's murderers (Nov. 1581), 114; breach with Arran reconciled (24th June 1584), 238; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 890.

--- Master of: gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.

--- "Maister" Alexander: pursues Glamis by the King's command (11th Aug. 1591), 723; Sir Alexander: in high favour, "lay with the King in bed" (18th April 1593), p. 450.

--- Mr David: preacher, sent to remonstrate with the King (July), 526; refuses his demands on the lords of the articles, 526.

--- Herbert, of Maynes: Lord Maxwell's servant, raids on, at Southick, p. 423.


--- Ric.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

--- Reb.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

--- Mr Walter: his house of Begavy cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.

--- Wil.: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.

Linlithgow (Lytheo): the King and Lennox leave, for Stirling (10th May 1582), 122; the King and lords come to (9th Nov.), 388; furnish the hall with the "stuff" of Kinniel (15th), 389; still there (15th), 392; parliament to sit 1st Dec., 392; sitting (24th), 397, p. 215; the King to leave for Inverleith (28th), 400; castle: Arran ordered in ward to (29th May), 516; the King at, with chancellor and two others (3rd Oct.), 775; the Queen refuses to come while the chancellor is there, 775; convention of the Hamiltons, Hundy, and others to get possession of the King (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587; joined by others, and the King's messages to them, p. 309.

Linton, Jenkings: his arms, p. 41.

--- John: his arms, p. 41.

--- Richard: his arms, p. 41.

--- Simon: his arms, p. 41.

--- William: his arms, p. 41.


Lisle, Robert, of Felton: his horsemen, p. 21; his suit recommended to Burghley (Oct. 1583), 179; (Lysley), Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

--- (Leaylle), Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; Robert, of Hazardo: raids on, pp. 361, 363.

Lister, Ric.: absent, p. 47.

Little, Davie, of Glyenfar: raid by, p. 558.

--- Edward: his arms, p. 42.

--- Willy (a-Johnston): slain, 413.

Littles, the: a surname of the West March, 166; spoil Drye water, &c., under Robert Maxwell (April 1586), 311; in Eskdale: foray Myndrum, p. 342.

Litster, Ric.: his arms, p. 57.

--- Wil.. nag, &c., p. 64.

Livede, Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

Livingston (Levison), Lord: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

--- Master of: accompanies the Duke of Lennox (Sept. 1582), 140.

--- John: Colonel Steward's servant, stopped buying horse at Alnwick (1st Dec. 1583), 190.

--- Robert: despatched by the King to Berwick, &c., (7th May 1584), 224.

Livocke, Christopher: his arms, p. 39.

--- George: his arms, p. 39.


--- Martin: his arms, p. 39.


--- Robert: his arms, p. 41.

Lochinver, Laird of (Gordon): to pacify West March (1580), 69; (Lowghever): uncle of Drumlanrig, p. 72; his wife a daughter of Lord Harries, p. 72; one sister wife of Bombie, p. 72; another, wife of Cavperton, p. 72; ill-afflicted to England (July 1583), p. 106; stopped joining the King against Angus, &c., 219; the King's "plain speeches" to him about Lord Maxwell's absence (April), 221; meets Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1588), 317; his mediator with the King, and advice to (29th July), 333; moves Maxwell to write to Arran, with thanks (50th), 334; whom at Court on his behalf, warned of the King's design to take himself as pledge (12th Aug.), 338; told of 18 Spanish ships in Lochryan, 645; the chancellor with him at Kennow (8th Oct.),
INDEX.

777; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.

Lochleven (Loughleavesne): scheme to get the King to, from Falkland, defeated (12th Aug.), p. 490; Morton, Hume, &c. confer at (14th Sept.), 859.

— young laird of (Douglas): reported drowned at sea (9th April 1585), 304; his father in France, 304; his widow Jean Lyon “asked” in church with Angus (16th July 1587), 524.

— Lady: the Clerk Register writes to, warning her husband against trust in Elizabeth (Dec. 1588), 194.

Lochmaben: Johnston to hold a court at (18th July 1584), 246; Maxwell’s forces lying round (27th May 1585), 317; castle held by young Johnston, 317; nearly surprised by the Maxwells (June), 320; to be garrisoned by Maxwell (30th July 1585), 334; demanded by Maxwell, or Johnston, &c, to be hanged at Dumfries (21st Aug.), 340; delivered to Maxwell, and one Frysell appointed captain, with 100 men (26th), 342; a court held at by Maxwell (28th), 342; Captain Frysell discovered plotting, and dismissed (20th Sept.), 349; taken by Bothwell (18th June 1592), 748; Carmichael’s men turned out, and a band of “evil-disposed” put in, 750.

Lochryan, Rims of Galloway: eight Spanish ships reported in (June 1589), 645.

Lochwood (Low woode): Johnston’s chief house, burned by the Armstrongs under R. Maxwell (6th April 1585), 303, 304.

Looke, Mr.: Lennox, Atholl, &c. swear before him to side with Bothwell, and serve Elizabeth, and will give him a letter under their hands, p. 431; is looked for “these two days” by Bothwell (2nd Aug.), p. 483; his letters to Hunsdon and Sir R. Cecil forwarded by Carey (7th Sept.), 886; his letters to Hunsdon and Sir R. Cecil sent round by Carlisle (25th Oct. 1593), 910; Mr. Henry: 948.

Lockerbye, town of: partly burned by the Maxwells (April 1585), 311; stone houses in, taken by Lord Maxwell, and four Johnstouns hanged (7th May), 312; Lord Maxwell slain by the Johnstouns at, with heavy loss (6th Dec. 1592), 918.

Loddell, Henry: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.


Logert, Edw.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

Logye, the young laird of (Wemyss): seized, partly confesses resetting Bothwell, and escapes through the Queen’s chamber by his mistress’s means, her Danish gentlewoman (Aug.), p. 405; complaint against, p. 516; taken prisoner in Stirling (25th Aug. 1594), 977.

Loughersley: horsemen in, p. 21.

Longhaughton village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 154, 160.


— Wil.: horseman, Crokam, p. 157.


— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.

— Zackary: pensioner, p. 455.

Lopus: his execution, why delayed? (9th April 1594), 942.

Loren, William, of Trewbit: raids on, pp. 347, 349.

Loshe, Wil.: his arms, p. 57.

Loshing, Randell: absent, p. 46.

Longhe, Henry: nag, &c., p. 64.

— Jo.: absent, p. 47.

— Nicholas (Blenkarne): spoiled, 809.

Longhe house: five score sheep stolen from, p. 362.

Louis XI.: his lesson to his son—the Dean of Durham “blushes to write it” to Burghley, p. 491.

Love, Chr.: his arms, p. 54.

— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

Low Countries: English success in (Oct. 1589), 653; veterans from the, or elsewhere, can get no post in Berwick without money (March 1592–3), pp. 434–5.

Lowden, John: bowman, p. 45.

— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.

— Jo.: spoiled, p. 481.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.

— Thomas: bowman, p. 45.

— Tho.: billman, p. 64.

Lowick: division and tenants of, p. 16; village: tenants, &c., p. 19; tower: p. 32; Queen’s land in reversion, p. 33; muster of, pp. 153, 159.

— Nic.: his arms, p. 58.

Lowishe, John, younger: bowman, p. 62.

— John: nag, &c., p. 65.

— Tho.: billman, p. 62.

— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 62.

Lowlyn: muster of, pp. 153, 159.

Lowson, Clem.: his arms, p. 61.

2 X
INDEX.

Lowson, Hector: p. 58.
— Henry: his arms, p. 61.
— John: his arms, p. 41.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.
— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
— Steph.: his arms, p. 58.
— Wil.: unarmed, p. 60.

Lowth, Robert: spoiled, 801.
Lowther, Hugh: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— Simon: unarmed, p. 56.
Lowther, parish of: muster at, p. 64.
— Christopher: his arms, p. 59.
— Gerrard: doubtful (1583), 188.
— Ingrom: bowman, p. 48.
— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: juror, Carlisle, 232.
— Lancelot: bowman, p. 65.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 48.
— Mr Richard, of Lowther: and his mounted retinue, p. 64; well affected, his estate (!) (1583), 168; juror (17th Aug.), 292; a commissioner on border causes (Jan. 1587-8), 586; to meet Robert Maxwell in secret (17th June), 643; asks Walsingham’s leave, 644; Scrope asks the Queen’s leave to make him deputy-warden (31st July), 647; meets Robert Maxwell by appointment (20th March 1589-90), 664; his news of Francis Dacre’s departure, 664; the King to, lamenting Scrope’s death, and desiring order kept (16th June 1599), 747; to Burghley, of Bothwell’s taking Lochmaben, Maxwell and Johnston’s joining him, &c. (20th June), 748; of his taking the field, and musters at head of Yarrow water (24th), 749; with thanks for his appointment as warden for the time, Bothwell’s further movements, &c. (26th), 751, 752; to Burghley, of Bothwell’s reported overthrow (30th), 753; to same, of contrary news, his success, 754; anonymous letter to him, 754; to Burghley, for instructions if the King demands his rebels (2nd July), 756; to same, of Angus and others’ surrender—their labour with Johnston—the King at Dunfries (8th), 757; Carmichael to, from Dunfries, with the King’s thanks (10th), 768; to Burghley, of Johnston and others’ surrender, the King’s departure, &c. (11th July), 759; to John Stanhope, of the King’s doings with the rebels, no trust in his word, only in Carmichael’s (11th July), 760; to Burghley, of Carmichael’s resignation—Maxwell now warden, and how he should deal with him (12th), 761; Carmichael to, of his resignation—Maxwell a worthy successor—his good offices, &c., 761; to Burghley, of the King’s departure (13th), 762; to same, of powder from Newcastle, and expenditure of late store (18th), 764; to same, of letter from, and meeting with Lord Maxwell—his tenure of wardency for life, &c., and his style “Earl of Morton” (12th Aug.), 765; Maxwell to, for meeting, p. 404; to Burghley, of Bothwell’s return to the Armitage—desire of the Queen’s favour—and offer to deliver four Jesuits to her (20th Aug.), 766; to same, in answer, with Bothwell’s letters (18th Sept.), 769; John Coill to, as “Sir” Richard Lowther, in behalf of Bothwell (25th Aug.), p. 407; Bothwell to, asking his letters to be sent to the Queen and Burghley (25th Aug.), p. 407; same to, as required, with full explanation of his late proceedings at Falkland, and accrediting Spott to him (9th Sept.), pp. 407, 408; to Burghley, in answer, of the chancellor’s stay at Drumlanrig, meeting there with Bothwell’s messenger Spott, &c., Maxwell’s differences with his neighbours (17th Sept.), 771; to same, as to the chancellor leaving the country (18th), 772; to same, of the King’s orders to the warden—his complaint that Bothwell is received in Carlisle (28th Sept.), 773; to same, of the chancellor’s stay about the border—his wife’s departure—Bothwell roving up and down—his favour with the Scottish Queen—Maxwell’s troubles with his neighbours, &c. (8th Oct.), 777, p. 412; to same, with Bowes’ letter, for instructions (13th Oct.), 779; Bowes to, from Edinburgh, for loan of a cannon to the King against his rebels on the West March (10th Oct.), p. 413; Carmichael to, from Spelling’s, of the King and others’ movements, 780; his note thereon, p. 414; to Burghley, as to the King, Bothwell, Maxwell, Johnston—Lord Scrope’s funeral and fees, &c. (10th Oct.), 781; to same, with letters and message from the King and Maxwell and his reply (15th Oct.), 783; the King to, complaining of Bothwell’s rest in England, notwithstanding the Queen’s proclamation (13th Oct.), p. 415; Lord Maxwell to, for punishment of the restaters of Bothwell (14th), pp. 415, 416; to Burghley, of the Duke and Cesford’s doings in Liddesdale against Whitcaugh, &c., the truth about Bothwell in England, &c. (18th Oct.),
INDEX.

784; to same, in reply, as to Maxwell's preparations—rather against his hostile neighbours—their names—the fees, &c. of the warden at Carlisle, officers under him, &c. (24th Oct.), 785, p. 417; reset by Maxwell of the Kirkpatrick's offends Johnston, p. 417; to same, that Walter Grane in readiness to meet charge, but Dick's Davy has fled—sends letter from Hamilton for his bastard son (5th Nov.), 787; Lord Hamilton to, p. 419; to Burghley, of Maxwell and his neighbours, enclosing his letter (14th Nov.), 788; Maxwell to, on meeting, 788; to Burghley, that Dick's Davie's house destroyed, and with bill of outrages on West Border (21st Nov.), 790; bill of outrages, 791; to same, of Maxwell's proceedings with Johnston, &c. (28th Nov.), 792; of a duel on his border (15th Jan. 1592–3), 795; sending him Bowes' letter as to prisoners—Maxwell, &c. (19th Feb.), 799; Bowes to, thereon (8th Feb.), p. 429; Maxwell to, on same, and complaint of outrage (17th Feb.), p. 429; to Burghley, of search for offenders—saying reported of Arran (20th Feb.), 800; of his meeting with Maxwell (1st March), 802; Maxwell to, thereon, 802; to Burghley, of the "100 days" quiet of the March—Maxwell's good offices, &c.—advises 50 horsemen—looking into the Grames' "long expired leases"—reports Bothwell's reset at Edenhall, &c. (10th), 804, p. 433; Bothwell is openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Maser—Maxwell wishes the Queen's favour, p. 433; late depute warden (20th July), p. 476.

Lowther, Rob.: Bowman, p. 63.
— Tho.: billman, p. 50.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 51.

Lowthers (Loders), the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166.

Luckar village: tenants, &c., p. 17; muster of, pp. 154, 158.

Lugton, Laird of (Douglas): gets judgment for an "inheritance" against Morton, by the chancellor's "shouldering" his case in Court (9th Feb. 1590–1), 793, p. 378.
— young laird of: marries the chancellor's niece at Lander (Feb. 1590–1), 703.


Lukkins of Leven, the: p. 121.

Lundall, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.

Lurbottell: horsemen in, p. 21; ranked (1587), p. 263.


Lyncorriggs: one horseman in, p. 23.

Lyon (Lion), one: a kinsman of Glamis, executed (7th May), 224.
— Mrs Jean: widow of young Lochleven, asked in church with Angus (16th July 1587), 524.
— John: servant to late John Clapton, 949.


Lyvert, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Macbleson, John: Bowman, p. 50.

Mabray, Rob.: billman, p. 63.

Mabson, John: absent, p. 47.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Tho.: Bowman, p. 64.


M'Culloch (M'Kowloche), Thomas: tutor of Ardwell, reports Spanish ships in Lochryan, 645.

Macdonald (Mackdrolland): tells the King no Spanish ships are in the West Isles, p. 393; a boat sent to see, p. 332.

Maccell, George: gent. jure, Carlisle, 262.

Mackay (Makkye): reports to the King no Spanish ships in Orkney, p. 335.


Mackenzie (Mackennyne): 2000 West Islesmen spoiling his country (29th June 1593), 851.

Mackintosh: sundry combat and much blood spilt between him and Huntly (20th Aug. 1593), pp. 493–4; (Malcomtoshe): Huntly commissioned to destroy his country (26th Dec.), 924.

Mackle: to be released from Edinburgh castle, and pardoned, for a fine of 10,000 marks Scots, and 10,000 marks Scots yearly (13th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376; will hardly find pledges, p. 376.

Mackon, Rob.: horseman, Berington, p. 159.

Mackonell: to be released from Edinburgh castle and pardoned, paying a fine of 10,000 marks Scots, and 10,000 marks Scots a year, and exchanging lands in Islay with the King (18th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376.

Mackrell, Alexander: absent, p. 44.

Mackrowlin, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.


Macrethe, John: Bowman, p. 63.

Madder, one: in Jedburgh, receives a fugitive, 446.

Maddison, Francis: pensioner, p. 455.

Madrid (Madrill): a plot at, for sending troops to French ports to Scotland (26th Jan. 1593-4), 928; Scotsmen well treated at, 928; treasure sent from, to Rouen, 929.
Magdalen (Mawdeleyne) fields: common to Berwick, 810; (Berwick): the victualler to have, 1002.
Magyll, Mr David: King's advocate at Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486; delivers deposition in Court, p. 486; also of fire witches lately burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
Maineings, Wil: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Maison, Anth.: his arms, p. 45.

— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
— Chr.: bowman, p. 63.
— Clem.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Hew: billman, p. 47.
— Jherom: pensioner, p. 455.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 37.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 45.
— Jo. (3): their arms, p. 60.
— Lancelot: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: billman, p. 47.
— Rob.: billman, p. 45.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Tho.: absent, p. 48.
— Tho.: absent, p. 50.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: (3): their arms, p. 60.
— Tho.: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Maitland (Matland), John: "in some darkness," and not at Court, yet advises the council (Sept. 1581), p. 76; (Mawteland, Mr): examines Andrew Malville before the King and council, to the King's rage for his wise answers, 308; Sir John: secretary to the King (24th June), 238; in Stirling Castle with the King (2nd Nov.), 357; at council (24th Dec.), p. 215; sends his clerk to Leith to the French ambassador (14th Jan. 1585-6), 405; is one of the two who see him (21st), 419; in great favour with the King (24th Feb.), 417; (Secretary of Scotland, the): hostile to A. Douglas (17th July), 439; suspected and not consulted by the King (5th Nov.), p. 239; is asked for a license by Robert Carey (19th Feb.), 490; the reply (22nd), 490; a meeting at Fowliden asked (6th March), and granted, 497; plot by Gray, &c. to kill him between Leader and Edinburgh, 518; denied by accused (10th May), 518; packet from Walsingham sent to (23rd), 518; King's rejection of Arran's suit handed to, 516; to Forster, as to redress (31st), 517; signet, 517; to be chancellor (16th July), 523; said to be created Earl of March (18th), 594; to Forster, on redress, 595; delivers the King's letter to the Lords of the Articles in parliament, 596; joins Hamilton and Hulton for fear of his life (31st March 1588), p. 321; the King lodged in his house at Edinburgh (18th Aug.), 624; said to be in danger, and arms himself (19th Sept.), p. 338; plots with Angus, Mar, and others to slay Hulton, while hunting with the King (18th March 1588-9), p. 336; at Court (18th), p. 336; Hulton and Bothwell's plot against him (7th April), 642; the King "turned" from him, and he leaves Holyrood for his own house in the "high town," 642; said to have offered Bothwell 10,000 crowns for his friendship, and to resign his office, 642. See Chancellor (Scotland), the.
Makepeace, Thomas: mid on, p. 350.
Mallison, Hugh: absent, p. 52.
— Hew: bowman, p. 58.
— James: bowman, p. 51.
— Wil.: spearman, p. 50.
— Wil.: billman, p. 50.
— Wil.: absent, p. 52.
Mallory, Sir William: to lead 100 horse in Yorkshire (6th June), 608.
"Mamsyre" late ambassador to England, 410.
Man, Isle of: Sir John Seton driven into (9th April), 211, 212.
Manderston, old: (Hume), has Coldingham for four years, 292.
Mangerton, a: "troe" followed to, p. 80.
— Laird of (Armstrang): chief officer, 167; a raid by (6th Oct. 1588), 176; his uncles, and uncle's sons, pp. 121-122; his daughter first wife of Will Grame (Netherby), p. 125; his capture complained of, 241; justified by Scone as necessary, p. 149; secret conference with Carlton, and gets a horse from Humphry Musgrave (Eastel 1580), 309; takes Captain Bellasis prisoner at Kelington (30th Nov. 1587), p. 290; raid by (Oct. 1587), 595; ordered by Bothwell to get venison for the King's marriage, and cease molesting Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; raid by (9th Nov.), p. 948; "Bungell" his servant, p. 350; receives message about Bothwell by a "muffled" man (16th Oct.), 784; returns
INDEX.

March, West: master of horse (May 1559), 54; bounds and limits of, 76, p. 31; Mr Dacres' "plot" of, p. 32; master by Scrope of the light horse (April 1583), 159; number of foot, 6682, 160; strong places there, 162; gentlemen and surnames of, 166; the chief Scottish offenders on, 167; raids on, by Liddesdale, &c., 176, 177; bills of, p. 568; spoils in, 809; bills of both sides, and balance against England (19th Sept. 1588), 392.

Marches, the English: total foot armed, 7174, unarmed, 7958 (April 1588), 169; places of strength on, and order for, pp. 101–108; gentlemen and surnames on the three, 166; council's decision for defence of, 175.

— the Scottish: surnames of, 166; "loosemen" in the Middle March, 4300 horse and foot, p. 106; not many in the East, p. 106; Scottish Middle and West: can muster 3000 or 4000 horse (1587), 557.

Mare, John: horseman, Wark, 250.

Mareskarre, house of: burned by Diks Davie (22nd May), p. 464.

Mark, David: his arms, p. 58.

— Thos.: bowman, p. 51.

Markenfield, one: lately entertained, to the displeasure of the Protestants "there" [Scotland] (29th Nov. 1581), 113.

Markeston. See Merchiston.

Marley, "old": his lease renewed, 342.

Marmaduke, one: takes 2000l. to Sir J. Forster, 216.

Marre (Mar), Earl of (John): out of favour (Sept. 1559), p. 26; at the Edinburgh meeting (Dec.), 69; shakes bands with Lennox, 69; his door broken, 69; discharged from Court (27th June 1553), 163; Bothwell ordered to leave his company (11th Nov. 1553), 180; Cesford has done so (Dec.), 190; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 213; directed to stay at Newcastle (7th May), 224; one Rosse, his gentleman, executed, 224; his cousin Murray of Tullibardine reaches Cumberland (16th May), received by Scone, 226; privy to Peartree's matter (22nd Dec.), 270; to Forster, on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; Haddan, a gentleman of his, killed at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387; made captain of Stirling castle (11th), 388, 389, 393; to Forster, regarding Cesford's wardenry (24th Dec.), p. 215; at Court (16th Jan. 1553–5) 406; the King refuses his attendance to Falkland (27th April), 422; offers the King loyal service (6th March 1556–7), p. 250; came to convention, p. 282; trusted in too much by Elizabeth, for all he can do (14th Nov.), p. 287; made justice in Eyre over

from the King at Jedburgh satisfied (18th Oct. 1592), 784; in a Tynedale foray on 6th, with 1000 horse (19th Oct. 1592), 908; bill of Tynedale against him, the King certifies he was not there (17th Nov.), p. 512. See Armstrong, Sim.

Mangye, William, Carlisle: 232.

Manners, Geo.: horseman, Shorwood, p. 159.

— Nicholas: his lands, &c., p. 18; Nicholas, of the Newtown: his sheep stolen, p. 364.


— Thomas: horseman, Jesswick, p. 159.

— Sir Thomas: gift to, p. 30.

Mannylawes: tenants of, p. 14; muster of, 253; no English tenant in (June), 435; raid on (Mich. 1588), 676.


Mapstroppopp, Will's Archie [Elliott]: of: raid by, 176.

Mapston, Edw.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

March, Earl of (Robert Stewart): at meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; prior of St Andrews, gives King James two horses (27th June 1583), 163; Gicht, who slew his kinsman, demanded for trial (Jan. 1587–8), and refused by Huntly, p. 309.

— Earl of: Secretary Maitland to be (18th July), 524.

— day: mode of holding, 348.

— laws, &c.: treaties of, found at Carlisle (8th Oct. 1592) (1), A.D. 1449; (2), A.D. 1464; (3), A.D. 1584; (4), A.D. 1549; (5), A.D. 1553; (6), A.D. 1568; (7), A.D. 1586; (8), A.D. 1587; (9), and Lord Wharton's order for watches, 773.

— treasons: Act for, 81.

— East: bounds of, p. 30; debatable ground, castles, &c., p. 32; muster of, (1580), 47; abstract of muster, 48; 2174 foot in (1588), 160; the gentlemen and surnames of, 166; muster of horse and foot in (1st–3rd Sept. 1584), 253; number of foot, 255; of horse (1580–84), p. 155; of horse (30th Sept.), 259.

— Middle: muster of horse in (March 1580), p. 20; sent to council, p. 20; bounds of, p. 30; castles, &c., p. 32; 5277 "able men" in (1583), 160; places of strength in, p. 103; gentlemen and surnames in, 166; forces to be placed on, 175; 5277 able men in (1584), 255; 819 horsemen furnished, 1507 unfurnished, p. 155; spoils in (April–Aug. 1587), pp. 262–3, 267; note of spoils by the Scots since 1584, goods, men slain, tenancies decayed, &c., 998; nine years' spoils in, 12,204l., 998.
INDEX.

Marre (Mar), Earl of (John)—continued.
six counties (July 1587), 528; plots with
Angus and others to kill Huntly (18th
March 1588-9), p. 336; at Court, p. 336;
has left Court (7th April), 462; denies
meaning harm to the King, only the
chancellor (31st Dec. 1592), 741; put out
of council to prison, but rides off, p. 391;
“travelling” for peace at Court (17th Aug.),
p. 405; expected to be chancellor (10th
Sept.), p. 406; with the King and his
forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), 780;
present at Bothwell’s meeting the King
(24th July), p. 432; plot against him by
Maitland, discovered by Laird of Dunipace
(26th June 1589), 855; in Edinburgh for
parliament (13th July), 880; with the King
at Bothwell’s sudden appearance (24th July),
865, 866, 867; joins Bothwell’s new scheme
on the King at Lithgow (31st Oct.), p. 510.

Marsten, Tho. : his arms, p. 58.

Marshall, the Earl: at Aberdeen meeting (30th
May), 318; the only steadfast man in
religion about the King (6th Feb.), p. 312;
plots with Angus and others to kill Huntly
(18th March 1588-9), p. 336; is at Court,
p. 336; has “shaken hands and dronk”
with Huntly, and joins him (7th April),
462; in ward in Edinburgh (11th Aug.
1591), 723; a great courtier with the King
and chancellor, 729; is “travelling” for
peace at Court (Aug.), p. 405.

— Master of: gentleman of King’s chamber
(Dec. 1580), 69; contracted to Lord Hume’s
daughter, 70.

— (of France), the: in London, his “letting
blood,” p. 67.


— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.

— Jo.: his arms, p. 58.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.

— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.

— Thome, of Mow: raids by, pp. 362, 364.

Marshalsea, the: Hunsdon sends a soldier
there, deputed from Berwick with com-

“Martrъ,” a letter of: threatened against the
Scots (July 1581), 98.

Marthwaite, Pet.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Martin, Chr.: billman, p. 63.

— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.

— Leonard: bowman, p. 63.


— Rowland: spearman, p. 47.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

Martindale: muster of, p. 63.

Martindale, John, of the Holme: raid on, p. 558.

— Robert: bowman, p. 45.

— Tho.: billman, p. 63.

— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.

Mary, Queen of Scots: at Inverness (Oct.
1562), 2; often visits Darnley (April 1566),
p. 2; inclined to war, p. 2; her friends at
Court, p. 3; with child (April 1566), 10;
letter to her son stopped at Berwick (4th
May 1582), 121; delivered to the deputy
warden of the Merse, to be forwarded (15th
May), 122, p. 84; the King’s reply sent to
Berwick, and forwarded (30th June), 128;
Arran and his wife seek reconciliation
with her (Nov. 1584), p. 165; at Sheffield,
and a messenger suspected by Hunsdon on
his way there (21st Nov.), 269; de Crose,
his servant, in Edinburgh (31st Jan. 1585-6),
410; plot for her delivery discovered (Aug.
1586), 444; commissioners appointed to try
her (3rd Oct.), 457; search on border for
accomplices (Oct.), 458, 461; proceedings
against her, 463; the charges reported to
Home (Nov.), p. 239; Scrope inquires as
to her fate (16th Jan. 1586-7), 474; Scottish
“brages of war” on report (18th), 475;
false report of her escape (1st Feb.), 480;
Scottish threats of revenge after her execu-
tion (14th), 494; inquiry on the King of
Scots’ demeanour on her death (16th), 495;
border threats of fire and sword (20th),
497; demand by the King through Mr G.
Young, if she is alive or dead, and R. Carey’s
answer (22nd), 490; revenge threatened by
the King and nobles (25th), 490, p. 249;
Burghley and three others accused of her
death, pp. 253-4; her ambassador in France
re-appointed by the King (18th March),
499; the lord chancellor and lords in parlia-
ment vow on their knees to the King to
revenge her death (29th July 1587), 528;
her son’s reference to her death (13th Dec.
1587), 578; Hunsdon asserts Elizabeth’s
innocence, to her satisfaction (28th Dec.),
579; her son will revenge her death when
he is able, 584; Mrs Kennedy, her waiting
woman, comes from France, and relates to
the King, Bothwell, and others, how she
was “martyred and mangled” by the
executioner (12th-17th Jan. 1587-8), pp.
307-8; the King asks Bothwell if he has
forgotten his dear mother’s death? his
answer (24th July 1593), p. 482; Maitland
accused by Bothwell as a “special mean” of
it (10th Aug.), p. 488.

— gate, Berwick: 17.

Mass, the: performed at Lincluden, Dumfries,
&c., and spreading there (13th Jan. 1585-6),
404, 405, 406; Maxwell committed for
INDEX.


Matfen, West: horsemen in, p. 22.

Mathew, Ric.: his arms, p. 59.

— Ric.: pensioner, p. 455.

— Robert: his arms, p. 58.


— Dr Thobie, dean of Durham: equipment at muster, p. 182. See Durham, dean of.

Matterdale, town of: musters, p. 52.

Matticeon (Matheson), Edw.: his arms, p. 60.

— Henry: billman, p. 51.

— Leonard: mag., &c., p. 64.


— Wil.: billman, p. 63.


— William: complaint by, 595.


Maxwell (Robert), Lord: commissioneer (1583), 778; (John), Lord:—at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69; to pacify the borders, 69; styles himself Earl of Morton, warden of the West March (13th Aug. 1581), 105; married to Angus’s sister, p. 72; meets Scrope (4th Sept.), 106; his house of Langholm burned, &c., demands those guilty from Scrope (30th Sept.), 110; threatens reprisals (3rd Oct.), 111; forbids his people to assist Johnston the warden (Feb. 1582–3), 153; ill affected to England (July 1588), p. 106; a chief counvener of “loose borderers” (Sept.), p. 111; owns Eves and Esk dales, p. 121; sent for by the King to oppose the Perth assembly, 212; receives Sir John Seton at Dumfries (9th–10th April), 212; summoned to join the King at Moffat on 23rd, 213; stayed by Scrope’s muster opposite (27th), 219; proclaims a pursuit against the rebel nobles, and negotiates with the Gravymes (29th), 220; Scrope hinders the latter (1st May), 221; the King’s displeasure at Maxwell, 221; the Gravymes’ promise not to treat with him (16th), 226; goes to parliament, 226; offers the King to blockade Carlisle, if the banished lords come there (13th July), 246; Johnston’s opinion of it, 246; resists Johnston’s attempt to enter Dumfries (14th), 247; provostship hitherto in his choice, with assent of the town, 247; ordered by the King to surrender his keys (March 1554–5), 291; frees Kinmont’s son from Dumfries prison, 291; feud with Johnston increasing, 293; letter to Lord Hamilton, 297; the Armstrongs side with him against Johnston, 299; his brother Robert forays Lochwood (7th April), 303; the King’s displeasure, 304; his preparations against the royal forces (20th), 305; support from other noblemen, 308; his house of Duncow burned, and his reprisals in Dryfesdale, &c. (1st May), 311; besieges Kirkconnel, stone houses in Lockerby, and hangs several Johnstons (8th), 312; Scrope’s secret support to him, as ordered by Walsingham (12th May), 313, 314, 315; his strength over Johnston’s, 316; assembles 1700 men at Lincluden—raids Johnston’s country round Moffat and encamps at Lochmaben (26th–27th May), 317; his forces nearly take the castle and young Johnston (18th June), 320; garrisons Langholm and besieges Bonshaw (17th), 321; his and Johnston’s mutual raids (4th July), 327; dissatisfied at his brother dealing with Arran, 327; his letter to Lord Hamilton approved by Forster, 328; Bothwell expected to confer with him, 329; his offers to the King sent to Scrope, and by him to Walsingham (29th July), 333; forgery by his men on Crawford Moor—increases his forces—and garrisons his castles—Johnston his prisoner (30th), 334; the King’s intended treason to his envoy, &c. (12th Aug.), 338; enters a gallow at Dumfries, and threatens Johnston and his men with death, and sends him to Carlaverock (21st Aug.), 340; Lochmaben Castle delivered to, and he holds a court there (28th), 342; David Maxwell breaks prison and joins him (12th Sept.), 347; Johnston still his prisoner, 347; discovers a plot of the King, his brother Robert M., &c., to release Johnston from Carlaverock (29th), 349; imprisons his brother, &c., 349; his messenger nearly taken, and the Johnstons submit, 349; Scrope asks instruction for helping him, if required (7th Oct.), 301; report of the King setting out against him (18th), 308; Col. Steward in his keeping (11th Nov.), 388; back to his country (13th), 382; at Dumfries with Col. Steward (18th), 392; warden of West March, 392, 393; has mass both at Lincluden and in his house at Dumfries (15th Jan. 1585–6), 404; his forces, and apparent peace with Johnston, 404; had masses continually since Christmas and New Year—nine on these days (16th), 406; the “ministers” stir against him, and the King and council’s decision thereon, 406; the King writes to, and his reply, 406; Sir J. Seton, his friend at Court, and number of his guard, 406; examined before the King and council, and committed to Edinburgh Castle (24th), 407, 408; conveyed by Glammis and the King’s
Maxwell (John), Lord—continued.

guard at night, 409 ; the King's threats, and Johnstone's intended revenge, 409 ; names and number of his Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411, 412 ; his men encounter the Johnstones, with loss (11th), 413 ; is still in Edinburgh Castle (24th), 417 ; his enemies urging an assise on him, 417 ; Johnstone's designs on him (15th March), 418 ; and attack on his friend the laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419 ; on his tenants (27th), 420 ; his brother Robert, Harries, &c. raid Bonshaw, and Johnstone, &c. (5th May), 425 ; still in ward (16th), 427 ; some English Grames favour him, 429 ; said to refuse the warderly (10th Aug.), 441 ; is now warden, and writes to Scrope of claims (31st), 443 ; day foray on his lands by Bothwell and Baccleuch (8th Sept.), 447 ; he meets Scrope, 447 ; Bothwell's proclamation against him (27th), 450 ; Scrope ordered by Walsingham to spy upon him (3rd Oct.), 457 ; has mass again, his suspicious behaviour, &c. reported to Walsingham (13th), 458 ; Jesuits received by, his message to the French ambassador, p. 286 ; Elizabeth's orders to Scrope for equal on him (29th), 461 ; trying to agree with Johnstone, sends a Jesuit to France, &c., p. 287 ; Scrope's intended spy in credit with him (2nd Nov.), 463 ; Jesuits with, at Dumfries (6th), 464, 465 ; Collingwood's offer to spy on him for reward, 464, 465 ; notes of his sayings, advice, &c., 465, p. 289 ; is at Arbroath, p. 289 ; advises Lord Hamilton, lieutenant (10th Jan. 1586-7), 474 ; refuses to sign articles of reformed religion (15th), his correspondence with English Papists, &c., 474 ; his friends all dismissed by Hamilton unpunished (31st), 478 ; pressed by Hamilton to become warden, on conditions (6th Feb.), 481 ; sent for by the King (14th), 484 ; awaits his pardon, and patent of wardenship, and to meet the country at Annan (7th March), 492 ; escapes from Dumfries before the King's arrival to apprehend him (1st April), 503, 505 ; suspected to have had secret notice from the King, 503, 505 ; is at Ayr with late Earl of Arran, 505 ; is proclaimed warden, and musters West March (April 1587), 512 ; at the Court of Spain for aid to the King (25th June), p. 271 ; has returned from abroad (9th March 1587-8), p. 320 ; is gone quietly to the North (28th May 1588), 607, 610 ; the King purposes taking him for trial to Edinburgh (26th June), 613 ; suits by D. of Lennox's sister, &c., for him, 613 ; committed to Blackness (19th Aug.), 627 ; to be tried, but thought in no danger (18th March 1588-9), p. 326 ; Robert M., his bastard brother, asks to meet Richard Lowther secretly (17th June), 643 ; arrives at Dumfries (29th Sept.), 651 ; as "Earl of Morton" tells Scrope of the King's instructions to keep peace in his absence, and sends the King's letter by his cousin (27th Sept.), p. 341 ; ordered by the council to keep order and seize offenders (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657, p. 343 ; his deputy warden meets Scrope's (20th March), 664 ; his proceedings with the bishop of Derry, and musters in aid of rebellion in Ireland (11th April), 666 ; with his cautioner to appear before the King and council on 22nd instant (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700 ; warned by Bothwell to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.), 702 ; his promise to the King (13th Jan.), p. 374 ; leaves border on summons to join the King (3rd Aug.), 718 ; Burghley's note of his connexions (7th Aug.), 720 ; joint head of 1000 of his name (1592), p. 394 ; lord warden of West Marches, p. 395 ; sent for by the King, but refuses, and joins Bothwell (20th June), 748, 749 ; with 1000 horse attends Angus to see Johnston at Lochwood, and urge his surrender to the King (7th July), then goes to Dumfries (8th), 757 ; in no good favour (11th July), 760 ; made warden on Carmichael's resignation (12th), 781 ; Carmichael thinks him worthy of it, 781 ; in a bond with Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, Gray, &c. to remove the chancellor, Carmichael, and obnoxious councillors from the King, for his benefit, with Elizabeth's approval, &c. (14th), 783 ; is warden for life, with Lochmaben castle, and other privileges—meets Lowther for business (11th Aug.), 785 ; writes as "Earl of Morton" to Lowther, p. 404 ; orders a muster at Dumfries on 25th, to pursue the rebels—the chancellor thought to be seeking his friendship (Sept.), p. 406 ; 771 ; informs the King of Bothwell's underhand "reset" in Carlisle and the English march (18th), p. 410 ; agrees to a meeting day with Lowther on 14th Nov., 777 ; his principal neighbours unite stoutly against him, the council favouring them, and the King, Maxwell "underpaid," p. 412 ; with the King and his forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), 780 ; was together with Johnstone in the Brekenyde, 780 ; stays from Court while present council there (19th Oct.), 781 ; Lowther sends his letter to Burghley (15th Oct.), 783 ; to Lowther,
demanding punishment of Dikes David, Wat of Netherby, &c., for resetting Bothwell, &c. (14th Oct.), p. 415; returns to Langholme from the King at Jedburgh (18th Oct.), 784; his preparations inquired of by Burghley, thought to be against his unfriendly neighbour barons (24th Oct.), 785; their names, p. 417; resets the Kirkpatricks, who killed two Johnstons, doubted if he goes to the convention at Edinburgh (Oct.), p. 417; is thought to have let loose "ill men" on Cumberland (5th Nov.), 787; puts off meeting Lowther, and "stayed" from meddling with his neighbour barons till 5th Jan., and his commission looked into (14th Nov.), 788; has told Drumlanrig to "reform" this, or his bond for Cowhill's murder will be given up, 789; to Lowther, as to their meeting, &c. (11th Nov.), p. 419; his quartered signet as "Earl of Morton," p. 419; 790; again puts off meeting, Herries tries to reconcile the barons, Johnston and Maxwell's "tristes," &c. (28th), 792; his additional forces, 792; his bill against the Grants and others for 30 years' violent occupation of Kirkanders, Springkell, &c., and other crimes (Nov. 1592), 793, pp. 422-3; Lowther to, preventing a duel on the English border (18th Jan. 1592-3), 795; the same to, for English prisoners (19th Feb.), 796; doubted if he is still warden, 799; to Lowther, of an outrage in Annandale the day before (17th), p. 429; will not be long warden (20th), 800; meets Lowther, and promises redress, his commission being still in force if he dealt gently with the barons (28th Feb.), 802; Lowther, for the meeting (22nd Feb.), 802; has kept order, settled a dispute with Herries, likely to agree with the barons, and follow Hamilton's course (15th March), 804; warden meeting with Scrope, and promised release of 48 Englishmen (12th May 1593), p. 458; to Scrope, of new outrages since they met (4th June), 843; his doings suspicious, 200 men fortifying Carlavock, and unaccustomed kindness to Johnston, unhit for office in Scrope's opinion (10th June 1593), 845; making great fortifications, and is the King of Spain's treasurer for Scotland (29th), p. 470; his objects doubtful to Scrope, a raid on Burgh by his men, &c. (1st July), 853; feud of the Urwins, &c., against his house for justice by a Maxwell, the warden in Lord Dacre's time (20th), pp. 475; 7; Scrope writes to, for names of Bothwell's abettors, sought by the King (26th), 858; "Maitland's friend," opposes Bothwell's party

(1st Aug.), p. 481; his news of Court to Scrope (29th Aug.), 885; letters between them (27th-28th Aug.), p. 496; bills of Falkland sent by (9th Dec. 1592), p. 517; defeated and slain at Lockerby, by the Johnstons (6th Dec. 1593), 918; p. 517.

Maxwell, Davie: nearly surprises Lochmaben castle and young Johnston (June 1585), 320; Lord Maxwell's near kinsman: breaks the King's prison and joins Maxwell (12th Sept.), 347.

Edward, of Drumcoltran: letter to Lord Herries (intercepted by Scrope) of supposed Spanish ships in Lochryan (20th June 1588), 645.

Herbert, of Caveness: captain of Langholm (Aug. 1581), 103; taken prisoner by the Armstrungs (Sept.), 110, 111.

John, of Nether Pollok: cautioner for Lord Maxwell (Jan. 1590-1), 700.

Sir Robert: brother of Lord Maxwell, to be brought to the King (Feb. 1587-8), pp. 315, 319.

Robert: bastard brother of Lord Maxwell, burns Lochwood (6th April), 303; makes further raids on the Johnstons (27th), 308; burns Dryfesdale, Lockerbie, &c. (1st May), 311; his dealings with Arran, to his brother's displeasure (4th July), 327; in raid on Johnston, Boushawe, &c. (5th May), 425; deputy warden of West March (1592), p. 395; captain of Langam, p. 395; expected to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; wishes to meet Richard Lowther privately (17th June), 643, 644; meets him (29th March 1589-90), 654; is reconciled with his brother Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), 785.

Robert, of Cowhill: deputy warden of West March (Aug. 1581), 103.

Robert: his barns, &c. burned by the English Grames (Nov.), 264; brother to Lord Herries, to be brought to the King (Feb. 1587-8), pp. 315, 319; of Castlemluk: attempt to murder at Rockell moat, by three Grames of Moite (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422.


William, of Newark: keeper of postern at Stirling castle, the King's attempt to bribe him (2nd Nov. 1555), 392.

William, of Kilbray: raid on, p. 423.

William: unfurnished, p. 47.

Maxwells, the: at feud with the Grames, p. 126; a surname of the West Marches, 166; a great surname betwixt Annan and Nith, under Maxwell and Herries, 1000 men—at feud many years with the Johnstons, weakness to Scotland and strength to England (1592), p. 394.
Mayerton (†), Laird of: unlawful prisoner (9th Dec. 1587), 575.
Mayman, Anth.: bowman, p. 49.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Mayor of Berwick. See under Berwick; also
Morton, William, and Parkinson, Thomas.
Mealas: muster of, p. 43.
Mealag: muster of, p. 43.
Meany, Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
Meason, Henry: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Steph.: hillman, p. 64.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
Medford, of Riall: resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458.
— Robert, of Sighell: raid on, p. 364.
Medfords, the: gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166.
Medupp: raid on, p. 348.
"Meere Dike," the: (West March), p. 32.
"Mefed, or Manfield, Robert:" the right name of Ogilvy, the seminary priest, p. 515.
Meldoun: horsemen in, p. 22.
Mellerstane (Melliston), Laird of: his goods taken (9th Dec. 1587), 575.
Mellerthorpe: muster of, p. 65.
Mervine (Melville), Mr Andrew: charged with preaching treason, answers the King and council and declines James Steward's questions (20th Feb. 1588–9), 202; Maitland examines him, and his answers enrage the King, so is remanded, 202.
— Robert: 8; thought an "unfit" ambassador by Randolph, 96; Captain Robert: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 158; Sir Robert: 410; with Master of Gray's embassy to Elizabeth (19th Dec. 1586), 471; late ambassador, sent to borders (March), p. 249; sent by King to meet Robert Carey at Foulend (14th), 497; called against Master of Gray (10th May), 513; of Murodecarnie: treasurer depute, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674; treasurer, 787; with the chancellor, in danger of attack by the Duke, Hume, &c. near Dalkeith, rides to Elphingston and thence to his house of "Brunt Ilande" (Aug.), p. 405; back to Court (15th), his "decurring" looked for, p. 405; coming to London as ambassador (18th April 1598), p. 450; been stayed for want of money, and chiefly coming to get money to set up a papist guard (9th May), p. 457; is despatched (24th May), p. 492; "long looked for," has started, is at Eyemouth, and expected at Berwick "very early" (12th June 1598), 847; arrives, entertained at dinner by Carey, and proceeds (12th June), 847; his instructions (29th June), 851; knows the Queen's pleasure to discontentment Bothwell (25th July), 867; met on his way to Scotland by Bothwell between Durham and Newcastle (2nd Aug. 1593), p. 483; to take Bothwell's letters to the King, p. 483; to meet and bring Bothwell to the King (10th Sept. 1593), 888; at council (17th Nov.), p. 513; takes 4000L. from Elizabeth to the King (1593), 988.
Menteith, Robert: servant to Cesford, 217.
Merchiston, Laird of: his specimens of gold, from Crawford Moor, p. 5; (Markeston), the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
Merk, Mic.: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
Mertyn, Edw.: bowman, p. 52.
— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
Mery, Edward: deputy mayor of Berwick, petitions Burghley against Vernon's abuses, threats, &c. (13th March 1592–3), 805; to same, of the lord chamberlain's "most bitter letters" for the mayor's complaints of abuses, and praying for his favour (2nd April), 818; pp. 451, 453; 837, 841, p. 485; 995.
Messinger, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
— Geo.: his arms, p. 56.
— James: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
— John (8): their arms, p. 55; (1) unarmed, p. 55.
— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 56.
— Ric.: absent, p. 55.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
— Rob.: absent, p. 55.
— Simon: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Metham, Mr: prisoner, York, 310.
INDEX. 699

Morton (Maffyn), lordship: given to Lennox (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408.
Mowers, Hugh: taken prisoner, p. 347.
Mey, John: spoiled, p. 431.
Michelson, John: his arms, p. 40.
— Simon: his arms, p. 41.
— Wil: his arms, p. 54.
— Wil: pilot to Berwick, 897.
Middlemast (Mydelmast), Edw.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— John, of the Grange: horse stealer, p. 364.
Middleton (Mydelton), John: commissioner on West March, p. 35; muster of Westmorland by, p. 62; for Thomas Sandifurche, Queen’s ward, his mounted retinue, p. 64; well affected, his estate (f) (1583), 168; Sheriff of Cumberland: suspected persons entertained by (Eastar 1585), 309; John "seq.:” raid on, p. 356.
— John: Bowman, p. 63.
— Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
— Thomas: absent, p. 48.
— no horsemen in, p. 22; (Mydelton): muster of, p. 158; Mydelton hall: muster of, p. 158; tenants, &c., p. 15; tenants of, raid on, p. 349; "weathers" stolen from (Jan. 1588–9), p. 358; tenants of Sir J. Forster, raid on, p. 359.
— North: tenants of, p. 15; horsemen in, p. 21.
— South: tenants of, p. 15.
— by the sea: tenants in, p. 16; muster of, p. 158.
— in Teesdale: parsonage of, sought by Dr Coleman, 364.
Midlane, George: his tenants, &c., p. 19.
— George: horseman, Howick, p. 151.
Midrigg, the, near Carham: p. 32.
Milborne, the: a surname of Redesdale and Tindale, 166; at feud, 168; four taken by the Armstrongs (30th Aug. 1583), p. 110; a small surname of Gilsland (1592), p. 394.
Milbourne, Bartile: his arms, p. 38.
— Barte: his arms, p. 39.
— Bartrame, of the Keyne: raids on, p. 109; 595.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 39.
— George: his arms, p. 38.
— George: prisoner, p. 110.
— Gilbert: prisoner, p. 110.
— Henry: his arms, p. 39.
— Humfray: his arms, p. 39.
— John: spoiled, 901.
Milbourne, Lante, of Tersett in Tyndale: raid on, 595.
— Little: his arms, p. 39.
— Mychael: prisoner, p. 110.
— Michael, of Tersett: raid on, 595.
— Philip: his arms, p. 39.
— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
— Robert: prisoner, p. 110.
— Thomas (2): their arms, 39.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
— . . . (Brampton): spoiled, 801.
Mildmay, Sir W.: at council, 42; Sir Wa.: at council, 203; warrant by, 223.
Milk, water of: Johnston’s lands on, burned (5th May), 425.
Mille (Mel, Myline), John: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
— Rob.: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
— Rowland: horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
— Thomas, of Bewick: raid on, p. 362.
Miller, Cuthbert: his arms, p. 41.
— James, of Hawtonborne: raid by, p. 357.
— John: his arms, p. 38.
— Rowland: bowman, p. 52.
Milles, Thomas: sent by Wotton (being ill), for the King’s reply touching Fernihurst (12th Oct.), 366; sent to Walsingham (14th Oct.), 368, 375.
Millett, Thomas: gentleman: his equipment, p. 163.
“Ministry, the”: preach daily against Lennox (Oct. 1581), 112; their outcry against his appointing Montgomery bishop of Glasgow (11th April 1582), 116; attend the convention against it, 116; sent for to Stirling by James to rebuke them (23rd April), p. 80; oppose the King and Lennox appointing a bishop of Glasgow (April), 119; their arrogance to the King, deny his supremacy, &c., 120; hold a convention at St Andrews, and make Montgomery resign the bishopric, but doubt his promise (May), 121; delay excommunicating him, 121; send Dury to the King to warn him against Guise, or being led astray by Lennox and Arran, 122; their suspected plot against the life of Lennox (June), 123; to inquire into a supposed
INDEX.

"Ministry, the"—continued.
plot (29th June 1593), 851 ; do all they can
have parliament sit, p. 470 ; examine
Robert Osruld from Spain as to letters brought
(3rd July), 857 ; get small thanks for their
trouble (18th), 860 ; some of the : procure
agreement between the King and Bothwell
(14th Aug.), p. 493.
Mitchell, Edward : unfurnished, p. 44.
Mitton, Anthony : bowman, 92.
Moffat : the King summons the Dumfriess
barons there, to put down Angus, Mar, &c.
(23rd April 1584), 213 ; Lord Maxwell raids
the country round (27th May 1585), 317.
— Raph : horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
Moisdail : master of, pp. 51, 52.
Moises (Moses), Barnard : his arms, p. 38.
— Christopher (2) : their arms, pp. 38, 39.
— George (2) : their arms, p. 39.
— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
— Lancelot : his arms, p. 38.
— Michael : his arms, p. 38.
— Peter : his arms, p. 38.
— Philip : his arms, p. 39.
— Robert (2) : their arms, pp. 38, 39.
— Robert : bowman, p. 45.
— Thomas (2) : their arms, p. 38.
— Thomas : bowman, p. 49.
Mollyns (Moullins), Mr : captain of the Scots
guard in France, in Scotland (24th Jan.
1585–6), 407 ; letter to his wife forwarded
(13th Feb.), 414.
Money : gold "ryals" taken from a suppos
posed Jesuit, p. 85.
Monkebhirist : the bill of, 293, 298.
Monk Seaton : horsemen in, p. 22.
Montacute, Lord : embassy to Spain, 196.
Montgomery, one [Robert] : minister of Stirl
ing, created by Lennox bishop of Glasgow
(April 1582), 116 ; violently opposed by the
other ministers, 116 ; preaches at
Stirling in an empty church, 116. See
Glasgow, bishop of.
Moodie, Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
— William : pilot to Newcastle, 897.
— George : his arms, p. 54.
— Robert : his arms, p. 54.
— Robert : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Moras, Chris. : his arms, p. 46.
— Hugh : absent, p. 59.
— John (1) : spearman, p. 50 ; (1), absent,
p. 50 ; (1), unfurnished, p. 50.
Morawe, Wil. : absent, p. 52.
More, John : bowman, p. 44.
— Martyn : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Richard : his arms, p. 60.
— Richard : receiver, Lincoln, 687.
— Thomas : alderman, Berwick, 805, 818,
p. 451, 453 ; 837, 841, p. 485 ; 955.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Morehowse : master of, p. 59.
— Clem. (1) : bowman, p. 46 ; (1), spear
man, p. 46.
— Piercey : unfurnished, p. 44.
— Tho. : absent, p. 46.
Morland parish : master of, p. 65.
— Charles : his arms, p. 57.
— Rowland : bowman, p. 47.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 43.
Morpeth lordship : horsemen in, p. 21 ; town :
p. 21 ; raids on (1587), 292.
— Anthony : merchant, Newcastle, 155.
Morreson, Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
Morricke : horsemen in, p. 29.
Morrishie, John, gentleman : steward of the
"prior" lordship of Inglewood for Lord
Scrope (1582), p. 335.
Morsfen : horsemen in, p. 22.
Morson, Wil. : billman, p. 61.
Morthat (Marthat), John : spearman, p. 50.
— Nic. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Morton, Earls of, (James Douglas) :—regent,
15 ; suspects Bowes (Sept. 1577), p. 8 ;
hinders justice, p. 13 ; his adherents in West
Teviotdale, p. 26 ; at meeting of nobles in
Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69 ; agreed with
Angus, and goes home, 69 ; late regent, his
captain of Edinburgh, 158 ; his old
"causes" with Farnichrist, 145 ; (regent):
delivered hostages for the Redwyre (1575),
p. 201 ; (late regent) : his house of Drafen,
p. 258 ; Sandor Jourden, his late servant,
now with Bothwell (17th May), 228; banished
"of said," 322 ; earldom of : sued for by
Angus (Jan. 1555–6), 409; (Sir William, 8th
Earl) :—plots with Angus, Mar, and others
to kill Huntly (13th March 1588–9), p. 380;
Glamis's father-in-law, storms at Laggisn's
decreet against him by the chancellor's
"shouldering" the case (6th Feb. 1590–1),
708, p. 376 ; joins Bothwell's party against
chancellor (30th July), 715 ; with the King
and forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct.), 780 ;
denies meaning harm to the King, only the
chancellor (31st Dec. 1592), 741 ; put out of
council house to prison, but rides off, p. 391; p. 487; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 860; confers with Hume, &c. at Lochleven (14th Sept.), 889; at council (24th Oct.), 988.

Morton, earldom of: given to the "young Duke" (9th April 1625), 894.

— ("Morton"), Lady: her daughter beloved by the King (2nd Aug.), pp. 484, 491.

— Earl of: See Maxwell, Lord.

— Chr. : horsemans, Elford, p. 158.


— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 58.


— John: his arms, p. 45.


— Wil.: his arms, p. 45.

— Will.: unfurnished, p. 45.

— Wil.: mayor of Berwick, pay, 656; burgess in parliament (13th March 1592–3), 805; accused by Vernon of "spitting venom" against him, for complaining to Burghley, 805; in London, presents "book" against Hunsdon and his officers to the Queen, for redress of abuses (14th), 806; has been five times mayor, 806; book of complaints and abuses, pp. 424–428; mayor's office intruded on, p. 455; the watchword withheld from, and not allowed to arrest Northumberland men, p. 439; "mere malice," says Vernon (17th), 807; got money due Vernon, and keeps it, 807; petitions the Queen against Hunsdon for allowing abuses by his officers and men, degrading the mayor's status, &c., 810; on the council, makes regulations for the town (14th April), 822; to take order for the wells, &c., and a "caseway" in the castlegate, p. 448; at council, for reforming abuses (11th April 1593), 824; keeps silence, 824; to Burghley, of wheat shipped to Scotland, for instructions, Carey's demeanour is "touched with the spleen," reminds him of their suit for victualling, &c. (18th April), 895, p. 451; to same, his fears of Carey come true, still keeps the watchword from him, and does others discredit, speaks of, but makes no reforms (28th April), 827, p. 453; has banished all married to Scots-women (1st May), 830; his claim for meadows, &c. been often before privy council, p. 457; takes Burghley's letter to Lady Wodddryngton, clearing her of reports (18th May), 836; to Burghley, of Carey's persistent opposition, &c. (22nd May), 837; petitions the Queen thereon, p. 461; to Burghley, that Carey intercepts his letters, reminding him of their suit for victualling the town (1st June), 841; the watchword withheld, by Hunsdon's orders (12th June), 847; pursuing his suit against Vernon for the grounds (7th July), 850; Carey's account of his walking the walls with a Scottish servant, against the law, thus forfeiting his life, but befriended by Hunsdon, though refusing him the watchword, p. 479; will get it again if Burghley orders it, p. 479; complains to Burghley of Carey's unseemly conduct and language towards them in public (3rd Aug.), 876; alderman, 995, 996. See Berwick, mayor of.


— horsemen in, p. 22; (East March): muster of, p. 153.

— rig on Esk: Will of Kinmont's house, p. 121.

Moryn, Richard: surgeon, Berwick, fee, 687, 735.

Mossedlen: horsemen in, p. 22.

Mosse Tower, the: Bothwell, with 60 horse, arrives at (1st April), p. 525; joined by 800 horse, p. 526; Lady Bothwell thought to be absent from (3rd Oct.), 982.

Mote, the (of Liddel): a house of defence, occupied by the host of the surname of Grayme, to keep the frontier (1563), 182; Arthur [Grame] of the: 100 men to lie in his house (Sept. 1588), 175;—skore, the: Fergus Grame's house, Esk and Lyddal meet at, p. 121.

Motherby: musters of, pp. 50, 53.

Motte, Monsieur la: meets D. of Lennox at Teplif (29th Dec. 1582), 141.

Mounk, Tho.: bowman, p. 46.

Mounkhowse (Munkas, Muchhous), Anthony: bowman, p. 45.

— Christofer: bowman, p. 45.

— Christofer: billman, p. 53.

— Edward: billman, p. 45.

— Edward: bowman, p. 46.

— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 47.

— John (3): bowmen, p. 45.

— John (2): absent, p. 46; (1), spearman, p. 46.

— John: absent, p. 47.
INDEX.

Mounkhouse, John : unfurnished, p. 47.
— John : his arms, p. 57.
— John : his arms, p. 60.
— John : spoiled, p. 431.
— Nich. : his arms, p. 46.
— Robert : billman, p. 47.
— William : absent, p. 47.

Mounsey, Cuthbert : nag, &c., p. 63.
— Pawle : unfurnished, p. 51.
— Rob. : nag, &c., p. 64.
— Steph. : nag, &c., p. 63.
— Tho. : bowman, p. 45.
— Tho. : bowman, p. 65.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 51.
— Wil. (2) : nags, &c., p. 63.

Mount St John, Yorkshire : Mr Harington's, p. 250.

Monutres (Montrosse), Earl of (John 3rd) : 64; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69; at Court (21st Nov. 1589), 188; the King gone to his house of Kencarne (13th Oct. 1585), 368; an assise determined on, to "justify" him (11th Nov.), 388; in Dunbarton Castle, 388, 391, 393; (28th Dec.), 400; lately met Huntly and others (29th Oct.), 461; confers with Crawford and Fintry (Nov.), 238; expected by the King (29th April), 256; not at parliament (July), 523; asks the King to receive Huntly at Burleigh, p. 307; at Huntly's convention at Lithco (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; comes to Court after, sharply rebuked by the King, and sent away (2nd Feb.), p. 309; shut out of Edinburgh by the townsmen till he had the King's "token," p. 309; at Court seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603; warned to join Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1590-1), 702; joins Bothwell's party against the chancellor (30th July), 715; nearly attacked by the Duke, Hume, &c., when going to Dalketh with the chancellor (Aug.), p. 405; chancellor of assize on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), pp. 488, 492; opposes the forfeiture in parliament of Huntly, Angus, &c. "upon blankes," yields on the King asserting their signatures on his own knowledge (8th June), 955.
— the King reported gone to (13th Oct. 1585), 398.

Mowe, Adam, of Rooddam : raid on, p. 361.
— John : the young laird of, raids by, pp. 362, 364.
— William, of Mowemayns : raid by, p. 361.

Moyzer, John : pensioner, Berwick, 545.
Mugthon, Jo. : his arms, p. 58.
Mukelawe, the : musters of horse at (March 1580), p. 29.
Mulecaster (Moncaster), Abraham : absent, p. 46.
— Edward (2) : their arms, p. 41.
— John : his arms, p. 38.
— Randell : his arms, p. 41.
— Richard (2) : their arms, p. 41.
— Roger, elder and younger : their arms, p. 41.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 37.
Mundall, William : his arms, p. 37.

Munitions : nesled at Berwick and Newcastle (21st March 1592-3), 813.
Mure, Tho. : bowman, p. 63.
Murray (Moray), Earls of (James) :—5,8; looked for at Court (1566), 10; banished "of auld," 935; "the young" (Sir James) :—in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105, 621; cautioner for Bothwell, to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1580-1), 700; "Lord Morra," warned by Bothwell to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.), 702; Huntly's attack on his house of Terne-way to be "approved" (under conditions), by Act of council (13th Feb.), p. 376; is preparing to gather his friends at Forres, against Huntly at Spynie, and blood will follow, p. 376; has joined Bothwell's party (30th July), 715; his servants and tenants fly before Huntly (12th Aug.), p. 489; his country burned 54 miles long, p. 489; revenge taken by Argyle on Huntly for his death (7th Sept.), 887; the King "takes his slaughter on himself," confesses it before the Church and council, "crawving pardon for it," and moves Huntly to make amends to his friends (16th Sept.), 891.
— bishop of : (Dec. 1550), 49.
— Alexander : son of "Tyllybarnes," reaches Workington (16th May), 226.
— David : Scotsman, late of Langetown, labourer, indicted, 232.
— James : 39.
— Patrick: sent by the King to the lords at Lithco, to dismiss, &c., under pain of treason, p. 309.
— Mr Thomas: page to the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
— frith: Spanish fleet reported in (Aug.), 621, 623.
Morton, John: his arms, p. 61.
Muscamp (Mushane): muster of, p. 158.
— George: his tenants, &c., p. 16.
— Henry: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
— Oswald: his tenants, &c., p. 15.
— Raph: horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
— Rob.: horseman, Barnor, p. 158.
— Roger: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
— William: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Muscamps (Mushtane), the: gentlemen of East March, 166.
Muscoope, David: provost-depute of Jedburgh, denounced rebel (July 1588), 336; outlawed (July), 440.
Musgrave, Auth.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Christoffer: took four Armstrong thieves to Carlisle gaol, 147, 149; captain of Bewcastle, interferes in a border scuffle without orders, and breaks the march (20th July 1585), 329.
— Cuthbert: levies heavy fines, p. 22.
— Cuthbert: bailiff of Penrith, his arms, p. 43; "Cuddie": his son named for an office at Penrith of five marks per annum (7th May), 225.
— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Humfrey: deputy warden, repulses a raid (Sept. 1582), 183; took the Laird of Mangerton in his own house (10th Jan. 1588-4), 198; Leonard M., his brother, 198; repels a foray, 284; his horse "Buy Sandforth" wins the "three bells," and given to Laird of Mangerton (Easter 1585), 309; Scrope's deputy, 357; to Walsingham, of Lord Hamilton's, &c. entering Scotland (26th Oct. 1585), 380; Scrope's deputy, 381; sends commissioners' proceedings to Walsingham (31st Oct.), 384; "Phumfrie": a commissioner on border causes (Jan. 1587-8), 588.
— Ingrome: bow and spearman, p. 48.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— Leonard: Sir Simon's deputy, rescues prisoners from the Elliots (22nd Jan. 1588-4), 199.
— Richard: replies to Carey for his father (11th March 1593-4), 936; mistaken for John his brother, p. 524; new master, receives ordnance at Berwick, &c. from Sir S. Musgrave, late master (24th June), 957; delivers Burglhey's letter to Carey (30th June), 959; is but young, and free under his patent to "put in and out," as he likes, requires some control (18th July), pp. 540-1; Elizabeth commands Hunsdon to direct William Selby, jointly with Musgrave, to keep "logier" books of all the workmen, &c. in the ordnance office (18th Aug.), 976.
— Rob.: bow and spearman, p. 48.
— Sir Simon: commissioner of West March, p. 35; captain of Bewcastle: raid on, p. 70; his mill burned by the Arm- strongs (April 1582), p. 80; to Walsingham, asking 50 horse to defend Bewcastle (26th Jan. 1582-3), 147; that he and his son Thomas are in danger from the Grames and Carletons, for doing their duty, and asking protection (28th), 148; Scrope writes for him (28th), 149; petitioned against for the death of a Grayme, &c. (April 1583), 157; is in London, 157; only 30 effective horsemen in his district, p. 99; at deadly feud with the Grames, p. 102; his report on the causes of border offences, and remedy, 165; "well affected" (in religion?), 168; his estate, 168; rescued from the Liddesdale men in his own bounds, 187; his son Thomas's letter to Lord Burghley, 197; now in London, to be directed to send a man "of good countenance" to Bewcastle (7th May), 225; ordered to send munition to Carlisle (12th Aug. 1584), 251; delivers munitions to Carlisle (29th June 1586), 325; appoints his son Richard deputy of Bewcastle (May 1586), 428; to the council, on behalf of his son Thomas, as deputy of Bewcastle (16th June), 434; his own heavy charges there for 30 years, 434; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586-7), 477; timber felled hy, for, p. 248; sent powder from Berwick to Newcastle, p. 276; to account to Hunsdon for his supply from the Tower (18th Oct.), p. 238; master of ordnance under Huntington (23rd Dec.), 569, 586; reports no powder at Newcastle (6th June 1588), 608; is coming to Berwick (1st Aug.), 617, 649; pay due to, 658; captain of Bewcastle: (1592), p. 395; delivers munitions of war to Berwick (3rd April),...
INDEX.

Musgrave, Sir Simon—continued.
744; receives complaints from parishes round (12th Feb. 1592-3), p. 440; entertains Bothwell at Edenhall (10th March 1592-3), p. 438; lies at ease in the country, instead of minding his duty at Berwick (27th April 1593), 826; still absent (30th), 828; his books also (1st May), 830; his "unreasonable" demand of powder, &c., p. 456; compared by Carey to "an old parliament man" who asks too much (9th May), pp. 456, 457; his order for watches, p. 458; his "unequal" dealings, and peculations attempted with the Queen's stores at Newcastle (10th July 1593), 858; stopped by the master gunner, 858; left Berwick on getting his pay, and "would little esteem Carey's speaking" (24th Aug.), p. 495; Burghley or Hunsdon must order him back, p. 495; his absentees (4th Oct.), p. 504; old and unfit for the ordnance duty, has only been once in 12 months at Berwick, for his pay at midsummer, and then left, sent his son to get his books signed at Christmas, and sold some gunners' places (15th Feb. 1593-4), 980; disputes Carey's statements, but little has been done (11th March), 986; his son who came was Richard, not John, but sold places, one by his father's butler, &c., p. 524; ordnance delivered by, to his son Richard, now master of ordnance (21st June 1594), 987.

Thomas: kills Arthur Grayme in self-defence, and his life sought therefor, 148; accused of slaying Arthur Grayme (Dec. 1582), 157; to be called before the council, 157; rescued from the Grameys by Selby's men, 187; writes to Lord Burghley, with account of the West Marches and border clans, &c., pp. 120-127; appointment as deputy of Bewcastle to be stayed (5th June), 432; appointed by his father (12th), 493; who writes to the council on his behalf, and guarantees him (16th), 434; captain of Bewcastle with his father (1592), p. 395; "now at Court," complained of for Falkland (30th Feb. 1592-3), 890; captain of Bewcastle, "lets go one "Bungell," taken by Scrope's constable, and is detained in Carlisle till the Queen's pleasure taken (31st Oct.), p. 511; in Carlisle under Scrope's "commandment," Bothwell deals for his enlargement (26th Nov.), 917; till against, for King's horse "Gray Valentine," &c., taken at Falkland, 921, p. 516; his declaration to Burghley and promise of dutiful service to Scrope (19th Dec.), 922; has submitted, and Scrope asks the council to forget his late conduct, and restore him (8th March 1593-4), p. 523; deputy captain, wishes leave to revenge a raid in B. (24th July), 965, 970.


Will: his arms, p. 57.

Will: his arms, p. 60.

Musgraves, the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166; at feud with the Armstrongs and Urwens, p. 126; feud with the Graymes, 274; one of the two greatest surnames of gentlemen in West March (1592), p. 394.

Matthew (Allerdale): muster at, p. 42.

Myalle, William: horses stolen from, p. 423.

Mylle (Milne, Myles), Chris: unfurnished, p. 48.

--- Christopher: his arms, p. 42.

--- Hugh: his arms, p. 58.

--- John: his arms, p. 42.

--- John: bowman, p. 47.

--- John: bowman, p. 62.

--- Richard: spoiled, 801.

--- Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.

--- Rob.: bowman, p. 65.

--- Will: unfurnished, p. 47.

--- Will: billman, p. 64.

--- Will: of the: taken by a Grame to Lord Scrope, 156.

Myllekin, John: his arms, p. 58.

Mylner (Myller), Chris: bowman, p. 49.

--- Cuthbert: absent, p. 44.

--- Jo.: bowman, p. 49.

--- Jo.: unfurnished, p. 50.

--- Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.

--- Jo.: unfurnished, p. 58.

--- Jo.: his arms, p. 55.

--- Mat.: unfurnished, p. 53.

--- Rob.: unarmed, p. 55.

--- Tho.: billman, p. 51.

--- Will: absent, p. 50.

--- Will: his arms, p. 54.

Mylnfield: tenants in, p. 15.

Myndrome: tenants of, p. 14; master of, 258, p. 157; in Glendale: a West March foray in to be redressed (11th Feb. 1589-90), p. 342; by men of Evesdale and Eskdale, p. 343; 859, 860; burned, &c. (Feb. 1588-9), 876; the King orders redress for, 700, 793; redress for, with "celerity" (Nov. 1581), 798; raid at (19th June), 956.

Myxon, the, of Hull: 665.

Myrus, Sandy: bowman, p. 48.

--- Chr.: his arms, p. 56.

--- Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
INDEX.

Myrurus, Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Mytford: horsemans in, p. 22.

Naddaile: able men in, p. 42.
— Rob.: billman, p. 62.
Nanson, Richard: his arms, p. 38.
Narthie, Jeffrey: soldier, slain, 688, p. 356.
Naward Castle: p. 32; (Naworth): Thomas Carlton brings Kinmont, &c. to (Easter 1565), 509.
Needam, one: once a man of Walsingham's, comes to Carlisle (8th Oct.), p. 412.
Nelson, Auth.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Chris.: bowman, p. 48.
— Edw.: bowman, p. 48.
— Geo. (1): spearman, p. 47; (1) unfurnished, p. 47.
— James: unfurnished, p. 44.
— James: absent, p. 47.
— Jo.: absent, p. 44.
— Leonard: absent, p. 44.
— Richard (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
— Richard: bowman, p. 43.
— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Robert: bowman, p. 43.
— Stephen (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
— Theo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Theo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: billman, p. 45.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Nepar, Barbara: a witch burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
— one: arrives at Heymouth, sent by Col. Steward with letters to the King from Kings of Spain, and France, and Prince of Parma (28th April), p. 256.
Netherby: a house of defence, held by "the best of the clan of the Greymes," for defence of the March (1583), 192.
Netherby [Niddry J]: let slip out of ward by Lord Hamilton's bastard son, 787.
Nethertoun: horsemans in, p. 21; horsemans in, p. 29; near Harbottle: forayed (1587), 535.
Netherwittoun: horsemans in, p. 21.

Nevelson, Alex.: horsemans, Doddington, p. 157.

— Thomas: his arms, p. 58.
Newbotell: Lethington's daughter married to young Cesford at (5th Dec. 1587), 574.
— abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; (Mark Ker): at council (Nov. 1581), 114; to retain his church lands (July 1587), 528; lord: at Jedburgh with the King (15th Oct.), p. 507; at council there (17th), 906; at council (17th Nov.), p. 513.
— (Carlisle: raid on, p. 431.
Newcastle: cannon, archer, &c. at (Feb. 1581), 89: Sandhill: 89; Keyside: 89; the plague at (Oct. 1583), p. 114; Angus and other banished nobles to go to (11th May), 224; munition for (21st March 1592-3), 813; ordinance at the "manner in the great church or storehouse of" (24th June), p. 597; in "Tyelhouse" and "Sandhill": p. 537.
Newe Abbey: Sir John Seton at (17th-12th April), 212; masses at, 405; given to William Lesley (26th Jan. 1585-6), 499; John Brown, abbot, shelters four Jesuits (3rd Feb.), 411; in his brother's house within a flight shot of it, 412; three or four Jesuits at (18th Oct. 1588), p. 285; the abbot of: is returning from France (5th Nov.), 465.

Newehall, horsemans in, p. 23.
Newelandes: horsemans in, p. 22.
Newetowne: horsemans in, p. 23.
Newham village: tenants, &c.; p. 18; horsemans, p. 22; muster of, pp. 155, 158; Lord Hume comes to (25th Oct.), 987.
Newhaven, in France [Havre de Grace]: preparations for the Spanish forces at, ordered (26th Jan. 1593-4), 928; treasure expected at, from Spain, 929.
Newton, Allan: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Geoffrey: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Hugh: billman, p. 65.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John: horsemans, North Charlton, p. 159.
— John, younger: his arms, p. 39; elder, his arms, p. 40.
— Nic.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Richard: billman, p. 64.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
Newton, Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
  — the Laird of (Gordon): his house of Newton cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
  — the, near Chillingham: tenants, p. 15; musters of, pp. 43, 55; a place of strength, p. 103; musters of, pp. 153, 154, 157.
  — West: tenants in, p. 15; burned, &c. (Christmas 1588), 676; muster of, pp. 153, 160.
  — by the sea, village of: tenants, &c., p. 17; muster of, p. 154.
  — of the more, near Alnwick: spoiled (1587), p. 263.
Nicholson, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Cuthbert: his arms, p. 38.
  — Edw.: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Gawin: his arms, p. 41.
  — Geo.: unarmed, p. 58.
  — Geo.: pensioner, p. 455.
  — Henry: his arms, p. 41.
  — Henry: nag, &c., p. 84.
  — Hugh: his arms, p. 37.
  — Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — James: his arms, p. 41.
  — John: his arms, p. 38.
  — John: his arms, p. 42.
  — John (3): bowmen, p. 49; (2), unfurnished, p. 49.
  — John (3): bowmen, p. 52.
  — John (2): bowmen, p. 53; (1), absent, p. 53.
  — John (3): their arms, p. 56.
  — John: his arms, p. 58.
  — John: ill: billman, p. 68.
  — Mungo: his arms, p. 55.
  — Mungo: his arms, p. 56.
  — Mungo: his arms, p. 57.
  — Randell: billman, p. 49.
  — Raph: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
  — Ric.: bowman, p. 49.
  — Ric.: billman, p. 68.
  — Robert: his arms, p. 42.
  — Rowland: bowman, p. 49.
  — Rowland: unfurnished, p. 51.
  — Rowland: bowman, p. 52.
  — Rowland: bowman, p. 55.
  — Steven: his arms, p. 41.
  — Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
  — Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
  — Wil.: his arms, p. 38.
  — Wil.: (2): their arms, p. 41.
  — Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
  — Wil. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
Nicoll, Mr. Robert: doctor of physic, with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
Niddry (Nedree): the King's forces and Bothwell's encounter near (3rd April 1594), pp. 525–6.
Ngerson, John "Will": his arms, p. 59.
Ninewells, the, Berwick: 477.
Nixon (Nixen, Nickson) "Jenkins" Ady: p. 124.
  — Eddy, of Lareston burns: raid by, p. 356.
  — Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
  — Arche: raid on, p. 70.
  — Arche: raid by, pp. 348, 356.
  — Arche, of the Steile, atlas "Coefoole:" foray by, 229; of the Steill: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; "Cowfowl:" raids by, pp. 359–1.
  — Arche, of Kendall: p. 124.
  — Cleyne: raid by, p. 356.
  — Clement, "the Clashe:" raids by, pp. 359–1.
  — Cleme, of the Hole of Levne: p. 124.
  — Cuddé, "Blankirbiges:" p. 124.
  — Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
  — Geo.: his arms, p. 61.
  — Geordie, of Lareston burn: raid by, p. 351.
  — Geordy: raid by, p. 356.
  — "ill drowned" Geordie: raid by, p. 347.
  — Harbert: his arms, p. 40.
  — Hector, of the Shate: p. 124.
  — Herrie: assures for the Liddesdale N's, p. 170.
  — Henry: Geordy N.'s son, raid by, p. 356.
  — Hob, of Kelleley: raid by, p. 351.
INDEX.

Nixou, Hugh: his arms, p. 59.
— Jenkin: Kelleley’s son, radd by, p. 356.
— Jinkyne: radd by, pp. 348, 351.
— Johan and Malie: “pore wedowes,” radd on, p. 70.
— John: (1) unarmed, p. 54; (2), their arms, p. 54.
— John: his arms, p. 55.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— John, of Kilforde: radd by, p. 356.
— John, of Larestone burne: radd by, p. 356.
— John, of the Parke: p. 124.
— John, of the Shate: p. 124.
— Lancelot: his arms, p. 61.
— Michael: his arms, p. 38.
— Peter: his arms, p. 54.
— Randel: his arms, p. 54.
— Ric: his arms, p. 54.
— Ric: his arms, p. 60.
— Rob: his arms, p. 54.
— Thr: his arms, p. 38.
— Thr: (2): their arms, p. 54.
— Thr: his arms, p. 56.
— Watte: his arms, p. 40.
— Wil: his arms, p. 38.
— Wil: absent, p. 54.
— Wil: his arms, p. 61.

Nixons, the: a surname of the English West March and Liddleisalde, 166; “loose men,” p. 106; at feud, 168; on the Levens, p. 121; their names, p. 124; outrages on, by Buccleuch, &c. (Oct. 1687), 683; of Bewcastle: “sore decayed” (1592), p. 304.

Noble, Adam, of the Stokasted: p. 124.
— Arche, of the Echeroft: p. 124.
— Edm: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Edw: billman, p. 62.
— George: his arms, p. 40.
— Gourth: p. 124.
— Hector: p. 124.
— Hecyk: radd, his son, and “wife great with child,” burned to death, p. 356.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— John: bowman, p. 82.

Noble, John, of the Saughes: p. 124.
— John: “Robin’s servant,” radd by, p. 349; Robin Elliot’s servant, p. 350.
— Ric: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Ric: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Dike: p. 124.
— Rowlaud: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Tho: (2): their arms, pp. 36, 39.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Wil: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil: bowman, p. 62.

Nobles, the: in Bewcastle, p. 124; of Gras-tangflat, Bewcastle: outrages on by Buccleuch, &c. (Oct. 1587-8), 638.

Northam shiel: muster of, p. 18; castle: members of, p. 19: “in ruynae,” pp. 30, 32, 103; muster of, pp. 153, 159; in great decay (26th July), 679; estimate of cost of gate and powder houses (24th Aug.), 682; is being done (20th Oct.), 689; cost of gatehouse (Dec. 1590), p. 371; Verzon to pay the workmen (23rd Dec.), 699; the workmen not paid, and “cry daily” for it (19th Feb. 1590-1), 704; Bothwell at, to dine with Carey (31st July), 871; 50f. asked by Carey to make rooms and stabil for his man to lie dry in (29th Sept. 1593), 896; expense of thorough repair at least 1600L, when surveyed last, 896; powder house, 938; found “alltogether ruinated,” gatehouse only standing, &c., and ordinance all dismounted, defenceless, “a great pity” (15th April), 945; ordinance at (24th June), p. 537.

— ford: a seminary priest taken at (25th Nov.), 916.

Northenwick, Hume of: procurers Lord Hume’s accord with the King (Aug. 1591), 723; “gudman” of: comes down with some of the clergy to Holy rood, offering to relieve the King from Bothwell, but declined (24th July), 865. See Hume, Alexander.

Northumberland, Earls of: (Thomas 7th): the deceased, p. 22; his constable of Alnwick, p. 281; (Henry 8th):—his tenants, &c., pp. 15, 16; lands, tenants, &c., pp. 17, 18; lordships, forests, &c., pp. 20, 21; calls up the county gentlemen to London every term (April 1582), 116; (Henry 9th):—his tenants spoiled through bringing in Scots, and some executed (6th March 1586-7), 493; not 100 able men on all his lands (Oct. 1587), p. 283; his Cumberland barony, &c., p. 392.
— the plague “sprinkled here and there in” (Oct. 1583), p. 114.
INDEX.

Norton, George: lately entertained, to the
displeasure of the Protestants "there": [Scotland ?] (29th Nov. 1581), 113.
Norway: Spanish fleet thought bound for
(13th Aug.), 623.
Nunclose: muster of, p. 46.
"Nutshawed" cattle and sheep: 133.

O'Bryan, Murtagh: 196.
Ochiltree (Ogletree, Ogghelitre), Lord: in
Edinburgh for parliament (13th July 1593),
800; in Holyrood, at Bothwell's sudden
appearance to the King (24th July), 865,
866, 880; still in Edinburgh (29th Aug.),
p. 493; discharged Court till 20th Nov.,
p. 493; in Bothwell's new scheme on the
King at Litho (31st Oct.), p. 510; joins
Bothwell at Dalkeith with 100 horse
(2nd April 1594), p. 526; in his main body
against the King's forces (3rd), p. 526; with
Bothwell and 80 horse, lies in wait for the
King, discovered by chance, their horses
taken, and obliged to leap the walls of
Edinburgh in flight (2nd July), 962.

Ogilvy (Ogleby), Lord: with James VI, on
his progress in west (Sept. 1581), 109; his
son the Master of O. to marry Lord Ruth-
ven's daughter, p. 76; the Master sus-
pected of papistry, p. 76; Lord O. at council,
114; Lord Forbes' daughter married to Sir
John Seaton at his house (8th Sept.), p.
333; pursues Glaumis by King's command
(11th Aug.), 723; at convention with
Huntly, Hume, &c., at Dumbirale (4th July
1593), p. 475.
   — Master of: gentleman of King's chamber
(Dec. 1580), 69.
   — Mr John, younger of that ilk: 498.
   — one Mr John: son to Lord O., his house
of Craige cast down by the King (Nov.
1594), 990.
   — Mr Thomas: a Scottish seminary priest
from Flanders, taken at Norham ford (25th
Nov.), 916; his "trash of papistry," mass
books, "little God Almighty's oil boxes," &c.,
taken in his cloak bag, but his chalice
only pewter, 916; in Carey's house, two men
watching him day and night, 916; his con-
fession sent to Hunsdon, p. 514; is a
"notable" man, Bowes glad of his cap-
ture, interest from Scotland made for him,
his five names, and thought to be an
Englishman, "Robert Mefeld or Manfeld" 
(8th Dec.), p. 515; still a great charge to
Carey at Berwick (18th Dec.), p. 518;
(26th), 924; ordered to Durham, but un-
able from illness (10th Jan. 1593-4), 927;
sent to Durham under escort (23rd Jan.),
928.
Ogilvy, one: arrested with the King's letter, by
Bothwell, at Holyrood (11th Aug.), p. 489.
Ogle (Ogell) town: horsemen in, p. 21.
   — Lord: his lands and horsemen, p. 21;
commissioner of marches, pp. 34, 35.
   — Cuthbert, of Lurbottle: raid on, p. 358.
   — James, of Cawsey Park: tenants, p. 21;
present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190;
suggested to inquire into abuses at Ber-
wick (17th March 1592-3), 810; to Hun-
tingdon, from Alnwick, of forays, &c. (16th
Oct.), 904.
14, 15, 18; his horsemen, p. 22; present
when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; raid on,
p. 390.
Ogles, the: gentlemen of the Middle March,
168; at feud, 168.
Old Cradene, Brittany: 4600 Spaniards at
(30th April), p. 533.
Old Park: muster of, p. 43.
Oliphant, Lord: delivers his house of Dip-
ling to James VI. (Nov. 1589), 67; at
meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec.), 68;
in the King's will, 69.
   — Master of: affair with Lord Ruth-
ven (1580), 67; to be settled by friends,
67; reported drowned at sea (9th April
1585), 304; a near kinsman to Mar, 304.
Oliver, Alexander, of Westerhouses: raid by,
p. 358.
   — Eddie: Danie's son, raid by, p. 357.
   — Dame, "the lover": raid by, p. 357.
   — David, of Hindhaughhead: raid by,
174.
   — Hobb, of Hownam: raid by, p. 361.
   — Hobb, of Mewe: raid by, p. 364.
   — Peter: sheep stealer, p. 359.
   — Thomas, of Lustrother: raid by, 174.
   — Thomas: ransomed, 301.
   — William, of Lustrother: raid by, p. 363.
   — William, of the Slakes: raid by, 174.
Olivers, the: a surname of Liddesdale, 166;
of West Tividale: "loose men," p. 106; at
feud, 168; (Oliveiris): Fenwick's bill against
the, 473.
Olloover, John: Bowes' messenger, 603; Bowes'
servant accredited to Burglhey (15th Aug.),
681.
Olone (Oleron), Isle of, beside Rochell: Span-
ish ships reported at (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Olvany, Chris.: his arms, p. 46.
   — Geo.: his arms, p. 46.
   — James: his arms, p. 46.
   — Jo. (2): their arms, p. 46.
INDEX. 709

Olyvant, Nich.: his arms, p. 46.
— Nich.: bowman, p. 47.
— Philip: absent, p. 46.
— Ric. (1): his arms, p. 46; (1), absent, p. 46.
— Ric.: spearman, p. 50.
— Rob.: absent, p. 46.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Tho. (2): unfurnished, and absent, p. 46.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.

O'Neill (Ennely): his son comes to Edinburgh (Oct. 1587), 555.

"Orcades": reported to have slain Arran (30th Aug.), p. 538.

Ordinance: at Berwick (Feb. 1581), 85; master of the: absent from Berwick when needed for new gun carriages (21st March 1592—3), 813; absent men with him, 16, but "in being" (9th April), p. 446. See Musgrave, Sir Simon.

Orkney, Bishop of: (Dec. 1588), 69.
— and Shetland: demanded back by Danish ambassadors (22nd June 1588), 322; refused, as time of redemption expired, 322; Spanish fleet off, on 10th Aug. (10th Sept.), 638; Mackyes comes from, p. 333; a boat sent to, p. 333; 634.

Ormond, Earl of: 196.

Ormston, one: Arran's servant, secretly in Edinburgh, 415.
— "Black": "clean exempted" by parliament (July 1587), 528.

Orpher (Orfewre), William, esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252; bill against him for Falkland, 771; of Crofton: delivery demanded for Falkland (14th Nov.), 788; (28th), 792; hardly treated, only lent his horse, 792, 800; lends his horse for the raid of Falkland, 921.

Orton: muster of, p. 59.

Olyea, Rob.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.

Osmoever, John: his arms, p. 60.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.

Oswald Myddle: on the March, 331.

Otley, Rob.: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.

Oudre (Orde), village: tenants, &c., p. 16; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
— Chr.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
— Geo., of Longrig: his lands, p. 18.
— Geo.: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
— Henry: his lands, &c., p. 18.
— Henry: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.
— John: lands, &c., p. 18.
— John: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
— John: horseman, Orde, p. 159.

Oudre, John: sometime master of ordnance, pension 20l., unpaid since 1581, 895.
— Richard: his lands, &c., p. 18.
— Richard: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Robert [William], Scotsman: examined by the "ministers," denies any letter to or from Spain, but the King's credence under the Scottish great seal (3rd July), 857; "let loose" by the King, and his captors get small thanks (13th July), 860.
— Roger: horseman, Shoston, p. 158.

Ourses (Ordes), the: a surname of the East March, 166.

Ovenghame: horsemen in, p. 20.

Overbustoune: horsemen in, p. 20.

Overton, lord of (W. Frissell): said to resent English refugees, but denies (16th April 1580), 671; raider by (1588), p. 361.

Owgham: horsemen in, p. 21.
— grange: horsemen in, p. 21; raid on, p. 367.

Owlton: master of, p. 59.

Owsby, Chris.: spearman, p. 46.
— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
— Rob.: spearman, p. 46.

Pacoock, John (1): billman, p. 52; (1), senior, absent, p. 52.
— Richard: absent, p. 52.
— Thomas: bowman, p. 53.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.

Paishill, the: horsemen in, p. 22.

Paig, John: bowman, p. 43.

Richard: bowman, p. 43.

Paine, Edward: his arms, p. 57.

Rowland: his arms, p. 57.

Thomas: his arms, p. 57.

Painter, W.: of the ordinance, 262; his signet, 262.

Pailey (Pensley), abbot of: takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
— given to Lord Clayton Haldon (July 1587), 598.

Palace, the, Berwick: almost no store of victuals in (12th April 1593), 820; the gunners complain there is no provision in (17th April), 823.

Palem, the [Irish]: 196.

Pallion manor (Durham): 73.

Palmer, Danke, of Awtenburn: raider by, p. 399.
— David: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— Mr., of Clerkenwell: his lands, &c., p. 19.

Panter, John: p. 57.

Papacastle: muster of, p. 43.

Paire, Gilbert, of Warton: "attemptate" on, 961.
Parke, John: his arms, p. 61.


—— Steph.: horseman, Pawston, absent, p. 161.

—— William, of the: slain, p. 356.

Parkehead: horsemen in, p. 23.

—— (Park ende of the Cragge): the King stands at looking at Bothwell's route of his forces (3rd April 1594), pp. 525-6.

Parker, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Christopher: his arms, p. 42.

—— Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.

—— Geo.: absent, p. 50.

—— Henry: raid on, p. 352.

—— John: his arms, p. 42.

—— John (2): bowmen, p. 52.

—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.


—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.

Parkinson, Henry, gentleman: equipment at muster, p. 162.

—— Thomas: alderman, Berwick, 805; late mayor (c. 1590), p. 438; alderman, 818; farmer of the custom (April 1593), pp. 447, 451, 453; 837; farmer of custom, only enriches himself, to no other good (24th May), p. 462; 841: p. 485; farmer of customs, "a hole in his coat" found by the customer to quiet him (26th Nov.), 916; mayor of Berwick: asks Carey to write to Burghley of the customer's evil doings against the corporation, 994; to Burghley, of the customer's ill will at them, as farmers of the custom (27th Dec.), 995; to Sir R. Cecil to further their suit for victualling, as Vernon is quite unable—offer to him, 996; petition to the Queen therefor, p. 554; his debt to Vernon, 1098.

Parlen, Rob.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.


Parrye: his treason against Elizabeth (March 1584-6), 289.

Partan: muster of, p. 59.

Parter, John: lends 20 nobles to controller of post at Berwick, and sells office for 232. to the widow of another—to refund latter's money, p. 447.

—— Roger: his tenants, p. 15.


—— "Passage, the," Spain: 28 ships, cannon, and soldiers said to be preparing for invasion of England, ostensibly bound for Bordeaux (13th Sept. 1593), 888; 50 have already got to Bordeaux, and more coming (7th Oct.), 899.

Patrick, Henry: his arms, p. 57.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.

Pattane, Tho.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.

Patterdale: musters of, p. 63.

Pattinson, Chris.: absent, p. 47.

—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 57.

—— Edw.: spearman, p. 48.

—— Edw.: his arms, p. 58.

—— Geo.: unarmed, p. 60.

—— Hugh: his arms, p. 59.

—— John: his arms, p. 38.

—— John: bowman, p. 45.

—— John: billman, p. 45.

—— John: bowman, p. 47.

—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.

—— John (4): their arms, p. 57.

—— John: unarmed, p. 59.

—— John: his arms, p. 59.

—— John (3): their arms, p. 60.

—— Mich.: spearman, p. 46.

—— Nic. (2): their arms, p. 60.

—— Peter: bowman, p. 52.

—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.

—— Sime: his arms, p. 59.

—— Tho.: absent, p. 44.

—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 57.


—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.

—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.

—— Wil.: billman, p. 47.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.

Patton, John: his arms, p. 57.


—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.

Patrickson, Anthony: gent. juror, Carlisle, p. 262.

[Paulet], "Sir Amyr:" has custody of the Queen of Scots (1st Feb. 1586-7), 480.


Pay: of 500 men on borders, under Hunsdon (10th Dec. 1687), 576; of 100 monthly, 580; 500 men and officers on border (13th-20th Feb. 1587-8), 590, 591, 592.

Peak, Ric.: nag, &c., p. 64.

Peale (Poole), John: unarmed, p. 55.

—— Rob.: p. 57.

—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
INDEX.

- Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
Peares (Peres), David : his arms, p. 39.
- John : his arms, p. 57.
- Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
- Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Pearson (Person), Adam : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
Bartle : his arms, p. 41.
Cutterell : horseman, Preston, p. 158.
George, of Todbornestiel : raid on, p. 348.
James : bowman, p. 53.
Janet (Tallentire) : spoiled, p. 431.
John : bowman, p. 50.
John : his arms, p. 55.
John : his arms, p. 58.
John : his arms, p. 59.
Nic. : his arms, p. 58.
Rand. : unarmed, p. 58.
Ric. : his arms, p. 41.
Ric. : his arms, p. 55.
Ric. : his arms, p. 57.
Ric. : billman, p. 65.
Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
Rowland, elder and younger : their arms, p. 41.
Rowland : his arms, p. 42.
Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
Tho. : unfurnished, p. 51.
Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
Pest, Geo. (2) : their arms, p. 54.
Henry : his arms, p. 57.
John : his arms, p. 54.
- none to be made on the "rampiers" of Berwick, 822.
Peston, John : his arms, p. 57.
Pedlars, Scottish : complained of by mayor of Berwick, p. 145 ; increased from four or five to 50 or 60, p. 145.
Peebles : royal forces against Maxwell stayed at (May 1585), 311 ; (Peoples) : Buccleuch and Col. Stewart at (27th Oct. 1585), 382 ; the King at (6th Nov. 1587), 560, 563, 642 ; Bothwell's retreat from Falkland to (30th June 1592), 753.
Peertr, Jock of : avoids Lord Scrope (5th Nov. 1584), 264 ; his "matter" kept secret (23rd Dec.), 270. See Grane, Jock.
Pennington, Joseph : his estate (?), (1583), 188.
Penman, John : burgess of Jedburgh, sends verbal message of Bothwell's doings to Lowther (30th June 1592), 754.
Penock, Rob. : unfurnished, p. 53.
Penrith castle : p. 32 ; town : musters of, pp. 43, 44 ; and Queen's Hammes : (Peareth, Lasenby, Scothy), under a steward, his duty, pp. 392, 395 ; parish : spoils in, 899.
Penrith, (Perethe), Sander : his arms, p. 37.
Edward : absent, p. 44.
John : his arms, p. 58.
Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
Wil. : bowman, p. 51.
Penryse, Anthony : ransomed, 801.
Pensioners : the Queen's instructions to Carey regarding (27th March), p. 443 ; and her former order for, p. 446 ; list of, at Berwick, p. 455.
Pentland : inhabitants of, claim by (1592), p. 517.
Peper, John : his arms, p. 61.
- Nic. (2) : their arms, p. 61.
- Oliver : his arms, p. 61.
- Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 58.
- Tho. : billman, p. 58.
- Tho. : his arms, p. 61.
- Wil. (3) : their arms, p. 61.
Per, Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
"Percevall's Juridee" wife : disturbed by John Dacre, 481.
- Hugh : unfurnished, p. 49.
- Jo. : unfurnished, p. 47.
- Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
- Jo. : unfurnished, p. 49.
- Richard : unfurnished, p. 44.
- Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
- Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Perker, Tho. : billman, p. 49.
Porkyn, Nic. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Perfell, the : p. 126.
Perrye, Thomas : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Personbie : muster of, p. 43.
Perth : meeting of the nobility at, against the King's favourites (2nd April 1584), 206 ; entered by Athol and Master of Gray with fire and blood (29th Oct. 1585), 382.
Pescod (Peskot), Anth. : his arms, p. 61.
- John : his arms, p. 61.
- Steven : raid on, pp. 346-7.
- Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
Petrilbank : muster of, p. 46.
Pette, John : horseman, Ancroft, p. 150.
Pettrel crokes : muster of, p. 46.
PHILIP II., King of Spain : styles of his son Charles (1564), 3 ; embassy to, 196 ; reported gathering a great army (6th Nov. 1586), p. 293 ; writes to James VI. (April 1587), p. 296 ; James VI. looks to for help (13th Oct. 1587), 355, p. 382 ; by Elizabeth's putting off, committed to and expects
INDEX.

aid by Candlemas (14th Nov.), pp. 287–8; but in money, not men, pp. 287–8; sends Col. Sempill with money, &c. to the King of Scots (Jan. 1587–8), p. 310; his earnest offers of treasure to Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., refused, as also to Master of Gray within six days past, but the chancellor is hearing from and dealing with him (14th July 1592), pp. 492–3; sends letters by a Jesuit to the papist lords in "Norland" (18th April 1598), p. 450; tells them to prepare till next spring, &c. (9th May), p. 457; plans expedition viz French ports, to the N. of Scotland (26th Jan. 1598–9), 928; Scotsmen bring letters to, 928; sends commission to the King of Scots for liberty of conscience (10th Aug.), 973; brought by Sir W. Stanley, who waits answer, 975.

Phill, Anthb. : unarmed, p. 58.


Pickerd, one: near Guisborough, sees Jesuits (23rd June), 519.

Pickeringe, Lancelot: muster of Westmoreland by, p. 62; well-affect, his estate (?) (1583), 168.

— Rob.: bowman, p. 58.

Pickman, Captain: at Kirsoe foot with his men, 168; takes the Laird of Mangerton in his own house, 198; repels a Liddesdale foray, 234; Richard: captain, Berwick, 543; pay due, 567; pay due to, p. 340; petitions Hunsdon for the pay of Berwick in arrear (30th Oct. 1590), 692; to Burghley, complaining of read, and his own men mutinying (12th Aug. 1591), 726; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lest his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 730.

Pier, Berwick: described, 17; model of, 28; costs of, 28, 31; amount finished (1578), 37; dispute on, 44–46; three years' charges for, 58; cost of repairs (30th Sept. 1593), 897; repairs on (1593), p. 518.

Pigdenn: raid at, p. 361.

"Pigtses wall": p. 301.

Pile, Davie (Milnheugh): raids by, pp. 360, 362.

— George, elder, of Milnheugh: security for late laird of Fernchurst's bond to Sir J. Forster, p. 358; elder and younger: raids by, pp. 360, 363.

Piles, the: a surname of Liddesdale, 166.

Pilkington, Dr Leonard: his equipment, p. 163.

Pilott: paid 50s. between Newcastle and Berwick, 866.

Pindlebury, Nicholas, merchant, London: Carey inquires into his debtors at Berwick, and reports (8th June), 955; farther report on (15th July), 963; must await settlement of the two years' pay, &c., 963.

Pinner, Henry: armourer, Berwick, p. 536.

Pires, M. de.: secretary to D'Anville the ambassador (31st Jan. 1585–6), 410.


Pitchfork: a weapon, p. 38.

Pitcurr, Tutor of: once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.

Pittonweem: Master of Gray's man, lands at (26th July), 526.

Plague, the: in Northumberland, Tyne-mouth, and Newcastle (30th Oct. 1583), p. 114; very "sore" at St. Johnstone and Leith (30th Sept. 1584), 268; vehemence of, in Edinburgh (23rd May), 316; (30th), 318; (26th June 1585), 324; at Stirling (13th Oct. 1585), 368; "sore" at Edinburgh and Leith (14th Nov. 1587), 568; ceasing at Newcastle, but bad at Alnwick and country around (13, March 1589–90), 663.

Plasket, John: "larde," unarmed, p. 56; (3) their arms, p. 56.

— Robert (3): their arms, p. 56.


— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.

Plessey: horsemen in, p. 22.

"Plewes iron:" a pair of, taken in a raid, p. 362.

Pлимpland: muster of, p. 43; (Plumland): the parson of: spoiled of horses and men, p. 431.


"Plot, the": to subvert religion (5th Nov. 1589), p. 289.

Plugh, Nic.: his arms, p. 58.

Plumer, Rob.: unarmed, p. 55.

— Simon: his arms, p. 57.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

— Wil.: billman, p. 56.

Plutton head: muster of, p. 48.

Pluscardin, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; prior of: president of session, sits on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1588), p. 486.

Podane, water of: of Johnston's lands on burned (6th May), 425.

Podene: the Earl of Angus in (12th Oct.), 780; the King his "wardour," p. 414.

Poland (Pole), King of: banishes and illtreats &c. Scotsmen, on false information from the King of Scots; an embassy to be sent (4th Dec.), p. 552.

Poleson, William: "harquebuz," p. 44.

INDEX.

Pontyland town: horsemen in, p. 22.

Poole, John: his arms, p. 60.

— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.

"Pooey Oglebee" (Ogilvy of Powrie): to Walsingham (24th Sept.), 542.

Pope, the: sends the League an ambassador (26th Jan. 1589-4), 929.

Porter, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.

— Hugh: his arms, p. 54.

— John: his arms, p. 54.

— Lancelot: his arms, p. 54.

— Nic.: his arms, p. 54.

— Ric.: spearman, p. 46.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 50.

— Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.

— Wil.: bowman, p. 46.

— Wil.: absent, p. 46.

— Wil.: billman, p. 57.

Porterson, John: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.

Portington, Mr.: in Nottinghamshire, the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

Portshieldes, Crawford: gold at, p. 5.

"Portugall affairs," the: Scrope thanks Walsingham for knowledge of (31st July 1589), 647.

Posts: Randolphi's extortions on their appointments (Dec. 1587), pp. 299-300; Hunsdon wonders how they can live, pp. 299-300.

Pott, Adam: his arms, p. 59.

— Clement, of Pott's Dortes: raid on, p. 348; prisoner, p. 348.

— James, of Cariick: raid on, p. 348.

— James, of Pott's Dortes: raid on, p. 348.


— John: unfurnished, p. 47.

— John: raid on, p. 348.

— Lewes, of Trewithit: raid on, p. 361.

— Nicholas, of Wodeyde: raid on, p. 357.

— Rennie, of Cariick: raid on, p. 348.


— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

— Tho.: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.


Potta, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166; two of Redesdale: wounded in foray (1587), p. 268.

Potter, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.

— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

— Ric.: bowman, p. 47.

— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.

— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.


— Creste: p. 124.

— Dave: p. 124.


— Theme: p. 124.

Poutreesh: p. 51.

Powell, Robert: a "pynbanck" for, p. 10.

— Will.: pensioner, p. 455; 545.

Power, Thomas, of Tinnouth: Carey's cousin, receives two runaway servants of the King and Queen, from Bothwell at Shields, and brings them to Berwick, p. 538.

Powley, Wil.: bowman, p. 65.

Powltew, Mr.: sends lost Scottish letters found near his house, to Burghley, 734.

Pratte, John: quarter master, Berwick, 957.

Frendick: spoiled (1587), p. 263; Laird of: raid on (1587), 595.

Frensen (Preswenne): tenants of, p. 14; fields: p. 31; muster of, 258.


Preston, Mr John: counsel for Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 487; answers for him at trial, p. 487.

— village: tenants, &c., p. 17; horsemen in, p. 32; muster of, pp. 164, 158; cuse Ellingham: Queen's lands, p. 32.

Prestwicke: horsemen in, p. 32.

Pringelle, Andre: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

— Andrew (Lescurie): raid on, p. 364.

— Dande, of Tudesknowe: quits a bill, p. 358.

— Dande, of Hownam: raid by, p. 360.

— Davie, of Over Chatto: raids by, pp. 361, 352.

— George: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

— Hob, of Kelso: horse stealer, p. 360.

— Hob, of Clifton: Watt's son, raid by, p. 360.

— John, of Clifton: raid by, p. 361.

— Jocke, of Clifton, "Jocke of Kelsey;" raids by, p. 361.

— John, of Linbarn: steals a sleuth hound, p. 363.

— Robert, of Kelsey: raid by, p. 351.

— Thomas: prisoner, Berwick, 641.

— Watte, of Clifton: raid by, p. 361.


— Wattie: bastard of Dande P., of Hownam, raids by, pp. 360-1.


Fringle, the: pp. 13, 103; a surname of Teviotdale, 166; loose men, p. 106.

Proctor, Robert: his tenants, p. 21.

— Roger, of Shawdon: raids on, pp. 360, 364.
INDEX.

Proctor, Thomas: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
Proven, Mr John: alleged meeting of Bothwell and Richard Greyme in his house in Edin- 
burgh, p. 487.
Pruddeye, Tho.: billman, p. 65.
Prudode lordship: horsemen in, p. 20.
"Pryour, the:" receives Walsingham's letter to Scotland from Lord Scrope (May 1589),
125.
Puignay, Anth.: his arms, p. 54.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 54.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Puleston, John: p. 7; 33.
Purfrey, Humfrey: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Purvis, James: master carpenter, Berwick, p. 597.
"Pynhanck," a: p. 10; 38.
Queen's Haymes: horsemen in, 54; the Queen's: decay of horse in (April 1588), p.
99; horsemen in, p. 155.
Quythauch. See Whithaugh.
"Quicksett:" tenants to make, p. 33.
Quyllettes: the Queen's lands in, 649.

"Racking "mare: one stolen from Bolton fell, 791.
Radcliffe, Francis: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; Jesuits resettled in his house of 
Cartington (Oct. 1586), 458; of Cartington, esq.:—his sheep taken and men robbed, 
p. 364.
— Sir George: his horsemen, p. 22.
Radeland, Ro.: billman, p. 44.
— Anthony: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 45.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Clem.: absent, p. 46.
— Edw.: absent, p. 46.
— Henry (2), elder and younger: their arms, p. 38.
— John (3), and elder (1): their arms, p. 38.
— John: his arms, p. 41.
— John: unfurnished, p. 44.
— John: absent, p. 44.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
— John: unarmed, p. 58.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 35.
— Roger: his arms, p. 58.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 37.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 39.
— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 46.

Raiton, Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
— Tho.: unarmed, p. 60.
— Wil.: spearman, p. 46.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Raison, Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
— Henry: his arms, p. 54.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
— Mat.: his arms, p. 54.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
— Wil. (2): their arms, p. 54.
Rakestraw, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
— Edw.: bowman, p. 52.
— John: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
Rames, Roger: deputy vice-admiral, 729.
Ramotson, Roger: horseman, Jeswick, p. 169.
Rampsgill, Hobb of: raid by, 176.
Ramsay, Pet.: horseman, Luckier, p. 158.
Ramshott, Henry: raid on, p. 352.
Ranaldson, Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
— Edw.: bowman, p. 46.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
Rancat, Rob.: absent, p. 50.
Ranolph (Randall), Thomas: 5; his letter to 
Bedford, p. 3; schemes with Hunsdon against Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87; to Huns- 
don, of French embassy in London, Scottish 
news, &c. (1581), 96; ambassador on his way north (Feb. 1586–7), 415; good effects 
hoped for, 415; reaches Berwick (21st), and 
goes to Edinburgh (24th), 417; sends the 
King's licence for Archibald Douglas to 
come there (24th "April), 422; to Scrope,
about Scots prisoners (24th May), 428; 
a commissioner for border causes, 431;
Scrope to, for redress of an outrage (5th 
June), 432; petition to, by John Anell, and 
his note thereon (18th June), 435; licence 
from the King sent to Scrope (21st Aug.),
443; his gross extortions from the postmen, 
both now, and when ambassador to Mus- 
covy, condemned by Hunsdon (28th Dec. 
1587), p. 299; formerly ambassador, 1008.
Ranold, John: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
Rante, Roger: receiver, pays 2000L. to Clop- 
ton, 894; 969; keeps back money habit- 
ually (10th Aug.), 973; pays 3000L., 981.
Raper, Geo.: absent, p. 46.
— John: bowman, p. 49.
— John: bowman, p. 51.
— John: unfurnished, p. 53.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Rashell, Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Rashod, Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
INDEX.

Raspell, Jo. : absent, p. 46.
Ratherup, Henry : lieutenant to William Carey, his debt, 811.
Rations : rates of, served to the Berwick garrison (18th Oct. 1588), 459.
Rattenravo : Queen's tenants of, complaint, 595.
Raughtonhead (Castl· Sowerby) : spoils in, p. 431.
Raulinge, Captain : tried and convicted for "circumventing" the King to write to the King of Poland against Scotsmen—his execution delayed (4th Dec.), p. 552.
—— Gerard : nag, &c., p. 63.
Raven, John : absent, p. 46.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : absent, p. 46.
Rawlin, John : his arms, p. 59.
Raye, John : his arms, p. 61.
Raynold, Mr. : an arch-papist in the Low Countries, his book against Mr Robert Bruce dedicated to the King of Scots (13th July 1593), 860.
Rea (Rey), Anthony, &c. : servants of Mr Fenwick of Wallington, raid on, 174.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John, of Hadstoun : horses stolen from, p. 364.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
Read (Reed), Anth. : absent, p. 56.
—— Arche, of Blackupp : his mare stolen, p. 393.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 56.
—— John (Burrettoun) : raid on, p. 362.
—— Percovell, of the Old town : raid on, p. 380.
—— Percovall, of Trewen : raid on, p. 174 ; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; raids on, pp. 350–1.
—— Percovall : young larder of Trochen, raid on (May 1584), 229.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric. : horseman, Heisellig, p. 158.
—— Thomas, "lardo of the Borne : " raid on, p. 348.
—— Thomas, of Burrowten : raid on, p. 362.
—— young Thom, of the Old town : raid on, p. 360.
—— Captain (William) : his tenants, p. 19 ; the banished Scots in his house at Holy island (Nov. 1584), p. 165 ; Sir William: guarding the East March (18th March 1586–7), 499 ; with William his son, absent in Flanders (26th Sept.), 548 ; a good officer, once a private, 548 ; pay due, 567 ; Bowes at his house of Fenham (26th June 1588), 618 ; paid his men, p. 340 ; signs petition to Burghley, 655 ; accounting with R. Vernon, 666 ; tells Bowes the Queen will help him to pay arrears (7th June 1590), 672 ; petitions for the arrears of Berwick garrison’s pay (30th Oct.), 692 ; in charge at Holy and Ferne islands, p. 571 ; detains his men’s full two years’ pay, p. 370 ; to Burghley, excusing his doing so, and to suspend judgment on him (30th July 1591), 716 ; signet, 716 ; Vernon’s account of his doings (6th Aug.), 719 ; that he kept more than twice the sum allowed him (12th Aug.), 724 ; the other captains’ dissatisfaction with him, 725, 726 ; has not, and cannot repay, the money paid to his company (20th Aug.), 728 ; message to Burghley, and how he proceeded therein, 728, 730 ; Woddrygton complains of his "cunning and partial dealing" and disobedience (13th Sept.), 731 ; to Burghley, excusing himself, partly from imperfect directions, confessing his fault (if wrong), and his great obligations to his lordship, and deep gratitude, 732 ; p. 388 ; 807 ; his monthly pay (March 1593), p. 444 ; absent men, p. 446 ; surveyed munition (Mich. 1591), 828 ; to Burghley, represented him as godfather to Ralph Gray’s son William, and made gifts to nurse and midwife (10th Aug.), 877 ; of Bothwell’s visit, and account of his surprise of the King, by means of Lady Atholl, her husband and the Duke, &c., 877 ; Bothwell’s day of trial fixed, and he got a couple of hounds from him, p. 486 ; his absentees, 898 ; Captain Walker refers to, 914 ; 938 ; "very earnest" for repairs in the Ferne and Holy islands (13th April), 948 ; his absentees, p. 532 ; 864 ; Lord Hume hunts at Fenham with, and stays all night (28th Oct.), 987 ; his debt, 1005.
Redes, the : a surname of Redesdale, 186.
Redead, Edw. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
Readmaine : muster of, p. 43.
Readpeth : foray in, 595.
——(Rippeth), Rob. : hanged at Tweedmouth, 108.
Read Swier : the "accident" at, the, p. 108 ; (Redswyre, the) : Sir J. Carmichael, &c. hostages after (1575), 370 ; Bothwell proposes, Forster rejects, meeting at (15th Aug. 1587), 530 ; old Whitaugh coming to meet D. of Lennox at, under safeconduct, attacked by Ceford and Elliotts (16th Oct.), 784.
Reave, William: commissioner on marches, p. 35.

—William: a coiner seized by Sir J. Forster (3rd June), 673; his confession, previous conviction, and escape from Newcastle prison, 673.


Redden, John: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

Reddeye, John: his arms, p. 40.

Redesdale: horsemen in, p. 23; great subdivision of holdings there, p. 23; surnames of, 166.

Redhaw (West March): the thieves of, 162; Will [Urwen]: of: his daughter married to "young" Gortie Armstrong, of Arkylton, p. 122.

—(Readhawe), the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Redkirke, the Urwins at the: p. 123; some Netherby Grames dwell at, p. 125.

Regent, the: See Morton, Earl of.

Reidhewgo, the, Tynehead: raid at, 174.


Rekate, Peter: horseman, Shoreswood, p. 159.

Relethall: lands of, plundered, p. 423.

Reif, Adam: his arms, p. 57.

—Barnard: his arms, p. 56.

—Christophor: (1): bowman, p. 45; (1), billman, p. 45.

—Davie: bowman, p. 49.

—Geo.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.

—Jo. (2): bowman and billman, p. 45.

—Jo.: absent, p. 45.

—Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—Jo.: bowman, p. 50.

—Jo. (2): their arms, p. 60.

—Lancelot: billman, p. 45.

—Martyn: absent, p. 50.

—Martyn: absent, p. 53.

—Richard: bowman, p. 45.

—Rowland: bowman, p. 45.

—Tho.: his arms, p. 60.

—Wil. (2): bowmen, p. 45.

—Wil.: absent, p. 50.

—Wil.: bowman, p. 53.

—Wil.: his arms, p. 60.

Remine, John: nag, &c., p. 64.

Rennington village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 154, 155.


—Tho.: absent, p. 48.

Ressewe: muster of, p. 55.

Restalrig, Laird of (Logan): his gift to William Hopwood, suspected by Hunsdon

(Nov. 1584), p. 167; packet for Master of Gray sent to at Fastcastle (Feb. 1586–7), 490; has gone to the King at Edinburgh (6th March), 494; sends news to Walsingham by A. Douglas (29th May), 516; a packet from the Master of Gray in France, to A. Douglas (30th July), 526; gives account of the parliament to Carvell (3rd Aug.), 528; his letter to A. Douglas (29th Aug.), 536.

Reuley, Henry: horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

—John: horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

—Raph: horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

—Rob.: horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

Revelly: spoiled (1587), pp. 263, 267; raid on, 595.

—(Ryveley), Fernando: Queen's lessee, p. 36.

—George: his tenants, &c., pp. 18, 19.

—Ralph, of Berwick: raid on, p. 262.

—Steph.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

Rial (Rile), town: horsemen in, p. 21; spoiled (1587), p. 263.

Ribley (Robley), Mich.: bowman, p. 51.

—John, elder and younger: their arms, p. 39.

—Rob.: bowman, p. 50.

Ricardby (Rickerby), Chr.: his arms, p. 54.

—Edw.: his arms, p. 54.

—Launiers: bowman, p. 46.

—Richard: his arms, p. 45.

—Roland: unfurnished, p. 49.

—Simon: his arms, p. 53.

—Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

—Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Richard, Anth.: his arms, p. 56.

Richardson (Richeson, Ritcheson), Anth.: his arms, p. 55.

—Charles: absent, p. 58.

—Chris.: billman, p. 45.

—Cuthbert: bowman, p. 53.

—Cuthbert: his arms, p. 56.

—Davie: "the gudman" of the Mote's servant, sells a borrowed horse, p. 423; steals cattle, p. 423.

—Edw.: absent, p. 49.

—Gwen, senior and junior: horsemen, Horkley, p. 159.

—George: his arms, p. 39.

—Hen.: unarmed, p. 54.

—Hen.: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.

—Hen.: Lowlyne, absent, p. 159.

—Ja.: absent, p. 52.


—John (3): their arms, p. 41.

—John: bowman, p. 45.

—John: absent, p. 50.

—John: billman, p. 53.

—John: unarmed, p. 54.

—John: his arms, p. 55.
Richardson, John : billman, &c., p. 63.
— John : billman, p. 65.
— John : horseman, Renington, p. 158.
— John : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
— John : spoiled, 801.
— Leonardo : unfurnished, p. 49.
— Martin : bowman, p. 45.
— Mat., his arms, p. 55.
— Mongo : billman, p. 53.
— Raph : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Richard : bowman, p. 45.
— Robert (2) : their arms, p. 41.
— Robert : bowman, p. 44.
— Robert : bowman, p. 52.
— Robert : his arms, p. 58.
— Rowland : billman, p. 53.
— Row : his arms, p. 57.
— Row : his arms, p. 61.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
— Tho. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
— Tho. : Lowyne, absent, p. 159.
— Thomas : spoiled, p. 431.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 56.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 62.
— Wil., elder : nag, &c., p. 63; (1) billman, p. 63.
— Wil. : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
— Wil. : horseman, Renington, p. 158.

Richie, “Eares” : takes a horse from Scrope to Davison, ambassador Edinburgh (24th July), 249.
Richies Will” (Grame) : report of Thomas Carlston’s offer to “them of the Moote,” 209.
Richmond, Jo. : spearman, p. 50.
— John : gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
Ridge, Robert : his arms, p. 42.
Ridleieborne, near Harbottell : raid on (May 1584), 229.
Ridley (Rydel), Hugh : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
— Mr : neglects to resist a foray, and refuses aid (Oct. 1587), 663 ; Hunsdon suspects he brought in the Scots (14th Nov.), p. 287 ; is Heron’s brother-in-law, p. 287 ; William, of Wyllymanvweke : charged with march treason, submits to the Queen’s mercy (15th March 1587–8), 601 ; his second brother and two others fled, and another condemned at Alnwick warden court, 601.

— young : son-in-law of John Heron, charged with treachery by Hunsdon (8th Dec.), p. 295 ; his brother fled and other Ridleys in prison, all to be tried, p. 295.
— “widow” Margaret and tenants of Woddhall : raid on, p. 350.
Ridleys, the : gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 168.
Rigg, Henry : alderman, p. 485.
— James : clerk to Lord Maxwell, p. 517.
— spoiled (1587), p. 263.
Rinney, James : spearman, p. 47.
— Jo. (2) : spearman, and unfurnished, p. 47.
— Oswold (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.
— Symond : absent, p. 44.
Rinnes (Renis), of Galloway, the : 645 ; from, to Berwick bounds : summoned to attend Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1590–1), pp. 373–4.
Ritson, Cuthbert : his arms, p. 55.
— Geo. : spoiled, p. 431.
— John : bowman, p. 45.
— John : bowman, p. 48.
— John : his arms, p. 55.
— John : his arms, p. 57.
— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
— Roaring Megg mount,” Berwick : 544 ; a Scots shipmaster praying about, put in prison by Carey (1st May), p. 455.
Robinson, Adam : his arms, p. 38.
— Adam : his arms, p. 58.
— And. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Anth. : his arms, p. 45.
— Anth. : absent, p. 47.
— Anth. : bowman, p. 49.
— Anth. : his arms, p. 55.
— Anth. : his arms, p. 43.
— Chris. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
— Chris. : nag, &c., p. 63.
— Chris. : nag, &c., p. 64.
— Cle. : his arms, p. 58.
— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 60.
— Degremont : billman, p. 47.
INDEX.

Robinson, E.: spearman, p. 47.
— Edw.: spearman, p. 49.
— Edw. (2): their arms, p. 57.
— Edw.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
— Geo.: absent, p. 46.
— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Geo.: spearman, p. 50.
— Geo.: his arms, p. 57.
— Gilb.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
— Hen. (2): spearman and bowman, p. 47.
— Hen.: horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
— Hugh: his arms, p. 54.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John: "harquebuz", p. 44.
— John: bowman, p. 45.
— John: absent, p. 46.
— John: unfurnished, p. 46.
— John (1): bowman, p. 48; (4) unfurnished, p. 48.
— John: spearman, p. 49.
— John: bowman, p. 49.
— John: absent, p. 50.
— John: spearman, p. 50.
— John (2): billman and bowman, p. 50.
— John: bowman, p. 52.
— John: his arms, p. 55.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— John (2): their arms, p. 57.
— John (3): their arms, p. 58.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— John: his arms, p. 61.
— John: bowman, p. 62.
— John, of Todhornefeile: raid on, and maiming him, p. 348.
— Lancelot: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Mich.: billman, p. 45.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 58.
— Oliver: his arms, p. 63.
— Raph: his arms, p. 57.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 39.
— Ric.: billman, p. 44.
— Ric.: "a gonne", p. 46.
— Ric.: spearman, p. 47.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 45.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Rob.: billman, p. 49.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
— Stephen: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Stephen: bowman, p. 43.
— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 42.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 45.

Robinson, Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
— Tho. (1): unarmed, p. 54; (1) armed, p. 54.
— Tho.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Tho.: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
— Uxor: billman, p. 50.
— "Wedowe": bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 45.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 46.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil. (3): bowmen, p. 53.
— Wil. (2): their arms, p. 54.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
— Wil., junior, &c. (3): their arms, p. 61.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 62; younger, billman, p. 62.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 43.
— Wil.: spoiled, 809.
Robley, Chr.: his arms, p. 61.
— John: his arms, p. 61.
Robson, Sander: his arms, p. 40.
— Charles, of the Wells: raid by, p. 361.
— Edm.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
— Edw.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
— James, of the Burewens: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
— John: bowman, p. 46.
— John: his arms, p. 54.
— John: horseman, Norham, p. 159.
— Jocke, of Middleknowes: raid by, p. 362.
— John "the pudge": raid by, p. 362.
— Lionsil: raid on, p. 363.
— Mathew: horseman, Wark, 259.
— Nicolas: his arms, p. 40.
— Raphe, of Owston: raids by, pp. 357, 361.
INDEX.

Robson, Rynion, younger, of Owston: raids by, pp. 357, 361.
— Rinioun, younger, of Middleknowes: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
— Rynion, of the Wells: raid by, p. 362.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
— Thomas: absent, p. 44.
— William: his arms, p. 38.
— William, of Allerwabe: robbed and ransomed, p. 351.
Robson, the: a surname of Tynsdale and Liddesdale, 166; of West Teviotdale: “loose men,” p. 158; of Tyndale: feud with the Armstronges, p. 126.
Rochell: report from, at Berwick, of Guis's defeat, 584.
Rock village: tenants, &c., p. 17; (Rooke): muster of, pp. 154, 159.
Rokell, meat of: three Grames attempt to murder Castlemilk at (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422.
Rockcliff. See Rowcliffe.
Roddame, Robert of: raids on, pp. 113, 363.
— Robert, of Little Haughton, “a broker of the law, and arrant Papist,” turns English tenants out of, and brings Scots into Elderton (18th June), 435.
Rodes, Francis: commissioner on marches, p. 35; (Rhodes), Mr Fra: Queen's serjeant, 157; serjeant at law, justice of assise, 252, 256.
— Mr, in Nottinghamshire: the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 680.
Robsucke, the, and pinnace: bound for Scotland (20th Aug.), 699; delivers powder (1588), 699.
Roger, John (1), and "wester" (1): horsemen, Crokam, p. 157.
— Wil: his arms, p. 58.
Rokbye, Ralph: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Rome, Andro: raid by, 791; (Rhuine), Andrew: a notable Scots thief taken red-hand, his friends hold an Englishman in pledge for his life (20th Aug.), p. 464.
— Jany: raid by, 791; horse stealer, p. 558.
Rone, the, in Liddesdale: ordered to be cast down (15th Oct.), 784.
Rooke, Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob.: unarmed, p. 56.
Roehel, John: unarmed, p. 57.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
Rosen: Arran and Bothwell meet at (Feb.), 415.
Ross, bishop of (J. Lesley): at Dieppe, 52; returning from France, and in favour with James 6th (18th March 1586-7), 499; restored in parliament (July 1587), 528; packet from Spain sent to, by Col. Sempill, from Calais (Jan. 1587-8), p. 310; at Rouen, predicts speedy revival of mass (18th Sept. 1593), 888; transmits letters to Scotland, 888; arrived at Aberdeen (29th July), 971; stole away and got to Strathbogie (10th Aug.), 973.
— one: a gentleman of Mar's, executed (7th May), 224.
Rosedown: horsemen in, p. 22.
Roter, Adam: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
Rothberrie forest: horsemen in, p. 20; "carrage men" of, spoiled (1587), p. 262; kye, &c. stolen from Newton in, p. 365.
Rothes, Earls of, (George 3rd)—his daughter divorced from Angus (13th July 1557), 524; (John 5th)—at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec. 1560), 69; his second son abbot of Kendore (?), (Sept. 1581), p. 76; meets, and rides to St Andrews with the King (27th June 1588), 163; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; lately met Huntly, &c. (29th Oct.), 461; expected by the King (29th April 1587), p. 256; ambassador to Denmark (30th Aug.), 536; preparing (2nd Sept.), 538; meets Huntly and other lords at Litho (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; not there, but his eldest son, "a rash young man and a great papist," came (6th Feb.), p. 311; at Court seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715.
Rouen (Rosne): the bishop of Ross at, sends letters into Scotland (15th Sept. 1593), 888.
Rougeley town: horsemen in, p. 20.
Rowanburns, Theme of: raids by, pp. 420-1.
Rowchester: horsemen in, p. 21.
Rowcliffe (Rockcliffe, Roweley), tower: p. 32; muster of, p. 59; castle: chief strength of Burgh, Lord Dacre's heirs', a captain needed for (1583), 162; garrison of, 162; Scrope and Johnston meet at, p. 149; to be kept as in William lord Dacre's time, 274; Scrope and Carmichael meet at (17th Sept.), 685; built by Lord Dacre for the barony of
INDEX.

Burgh, p. 392; the steward’s residence, p. 392; the steward of Burgh should dwell in, 984.

Rowden, Mr.: killed in a foray, 638, p. 356.

Rowland, James: his arms, p. 54.
   — John: his arms, p. 54.
   — John: his arms, p. 60.

   — Dane, of Bowdoun: raid by, p. 361.
   — Hugh, of Catton: raid on, p. 347.
   — John, of Catton: raid on, p. 347.
   — John: horseman, Orde, p. 159.

Rowthwait: muster of, 91.
   "Rowye, the Larde:” assures with Forster, p. 171.

Rugg, Henry: alderman, Berwick, 818, p. 451; 841, 995.

Rubin, Ambrose: nag, &c., p. 63.
   — Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
   — Chris.: billman, p. 63.
   — Chris.: nag, &c., p. 63.
   — Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
   — Jo. (2): bowmen, pp. 52, 53.
   — Rob.: nag, &c., p. 63.
   — Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
   — Tho.: bowman, p. 58.
   — Tho.: billman, p. 63.
   — Wil.: bowman, p. 53.

Rumney (Rumpney, Rumley), Chris.: his arms, p. 55.
   — Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
   — Eglamore: billman, p. 64.
   — Geo.: his arms, p. 60.
   — George: a “very lowd person,” p. 92.
   — John: bowman, p. 50.
   — John (2): their arms, p. 60.
   — John: spoiled, 809.
   — Lancelet: absent, p. 46.
   — Mc.: his arms, p. 60.
   — Oswald: absent, p. 47.
   — Peter: bowman, p. 45.
   — Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
   — Tho.: unarmed, p. 54.
   — Tho. (2): their arms, p. 60.
   — Tho.: bowman, p. 48.
   — Wil.: absent, p. 54.

"Runyon, one:” attacked by Maxwell’s men (Feb. 1585—6), 413.

Russell, Sir Francis: commissioner on marches, p. 35; (Lord R.):—at Alnwick (Aug. 1581), p. 75; captain of Tynemouth: his complaints through Forster of deficiencies (11th Aug. 1584), 250; Forster’s son-in-law slain, p. 249; killed at a march meeting by chance shot (27th July 1585), 389; his infant son recommended to Walsingham by Forster, 380; statement by Forster and

the gentlemen at the meeting, that his death premeditated (29th), 381; his man sent to Walsingham to relate it, 382; new sent to Wotton (31st), 335; persons outlawed for, 325; Forster upon it (1st Aug.), 337; Fernihurst’s intercepted letters, sent by him to the Privy Council, occasioned his murder, 341; other cause suggested, p. 194; mode of his friends’ proceeding for justice, 340; commissioners to try the accused (4th Sept.), 345; their instructions, 346; Forster’s opinion who the murderers are (15th Sept.), 348; Huntingdon excuses attendance (22nd), 351; his son kept by Forster till his father’s funeral (28th), 352; commissioners’ proceedings (5th–24th Oct.), 355, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 371, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378; Forster’s excuses for his son being stayed (26th Oct.), 379; suspected murderers to be kept at Carlisle (24th May), 428, 432, 433; have fled to the hills (17th July), 439; and are outlawed, 440; succeeded as chamberlain of Berwick by John Carey, p. 436.

Russell, Mr John: counsel for Bothwell at his trial (10th Aug.), p. 487; answers for him, p. 487.
   — Sir William: with Forster at Alnwick (23rd Aug. 1585), 341; has left for London (15th Sept.), 348; letter to Forster, and latter’s reply (28th), 355.

Rutherford (Rotherford, Rudderford), Eddie (Adam), of Nether Chatto, and his son: sheep stealers, p. 558; raid on Horsley, p. 365.
   — Albany, of Ildevon: raid on, p. 358.
   — Alex.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
   — “Jock’s” Andrew, of Toftes: raids by, pp. 360, 361.
   — “Philip’s” Andrew: raid by, p. 360.
   — Henry, of Middletown hall: raid on, p. 365.
   — Jock, of Edgerstown: raid by, p. 364.
   — John, of Hunthill: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336; rebel outlawed (July), 440; his bond for 302, p. 364.
   — John, of the Toftes: raids by, p. 360.
   — John: Forster’s messenger to Bowes, 657.
   — Philip: raid by, p. 360.
   — Thomas, of Blackhall: raid on, p. 349.
INDEX.

Rutherford, Thomas, of Nether Chatto: raid by, p. 361.
Rutherfords, the: adhere to Morton, p. 26; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 168.
Ruthven, Lord: his sheriff hanged for Rizzie's murder, 10; p. 13; (Reven), Lord: dispute with Master of Oliphant (1580), 67; to be settled by friends, 67; at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec.), 69; with James VI. on progress (Sept. 1581), 109; in favour at Court, p. 76; to marry his daughter to Master of Ogilvy, p. 76; at council, 114; Bothwell imprisoned for "frequenting" his daughter (18th April 1581), 709. See Govele, Earl of.
—[the Raid of] 169; the "ministers" traitorous conduct since, and the King's dealing against them (18th July 1584), 246; referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 406.
Rutland, Earl of: his lands near Norham, p. 10; 364; a commissioner on border causes (May), 481; to report their doings (4th July), 488; 557; commissioner (1588), p. 413.
Rutledge (Rowtlege), Adam, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—Allan, of Todhills: p. 123.
—Andrew: his arms, p. 40.
—Andrew, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—Andrew, "black staff": p. 123.
—Dand: raid on, 176.
—Andrew: petitions Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191.
—Anthony, of Nutticlughew, Bewcastle: raid on, 176; Anton, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—Arche: unfurnished, p. 48.
—Chr.: horsemans, Kilham, p. 157.
—Cleme, of the Kyl: p. 124.
—George, of the Greinhillesh, Bewcastle: raid on, 176.
—Jarre, of the Stubbhe: p. 123.
—Gorthe, "Shetbelt" (Sletheke): his daughter married to Thom Arnastrong "Chengles", pp. 122, 123.
—Gorthe, of Mastthorne: p. 124.
—Ingram, of the Batey: raid on, 176.
—"Weadowe" Isabel: raid on, 101.
—James, of Cumriick: raid on, 176; Jeme, of Comeranke: p. 128.
—James, of the Hill: raid on, 101.
Rutledge, Jeme, of the Neuk: p. 123.
—Jeme, of the Stubbhe: p. 123.
—Jeme, of Slotheke: p. 123.
—"young" Jeme: p. 123.
—Jenlyn, of Belbank: p. 124.
—John, of the Blackdobbes: p. 123.
—John, of Comeranke: p. 123.
—John, of the Cructborne: slain by the Scots riders, p. 123.
—John, of Kerforlat: p. 124.
—John, of the Stoknowe: raid on, 176.
—"Gerardus" John: raid on, p. 70; murder-ad by the Laird's Jock (April 1582), p. 80.
—John: maimed in a raid, 176.
—Lancelot: his arms, p. 41.
—Mathew: his arms, p. 40.
—Quentin: killed by the Calfhills in a raid, p. 421.
—Randell: his arms, p. 40.
—Dike, of the Baley head: p. 123.
—Riche, of Comeranke: p. 123.
—Dick, of Kirkleventon: raid on, 176; he and his son maimed, 176.
—Riche, of Troughed: p. 123.
—Rowland: his arms, p. 40.
—Rowland: petition of (June 1583), 161; "good words" by King James, p. 101.
—"Dike's" Rowe: p. 123.
—Rowy, of Bewcastle: raid on, 176.
—Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
—Thome, of the Baley head: p. 128.
—Thome, of Todhills: prisoner, pp. 70, 123.
—Thome: maimed in raid, 176.
—Will, of Comeranke: p. 123.
—Will, of the Lukkines: p. 123.
—Will, of Nussclughe: p. 123.
—Will, of the Sinkr heade: p. 124.
—William: maimed in raid, 176.
—William: raided by Baceleuch, &c. (Nov. 1583), 338.
... of Comercook: raid on, p. 421.
Rutfitches, the: a surname of the West Marches, 168; on the Levens: p. 121; their alliances with Scotland, little, being "every man's prey," pp. 123, 124; their neigh-
INDEX.

Rowland Bowman, pensioner, muster unfurnished, refused spoiled, outrages make his horseman, his gunner's bowman, his horseman, Spanish See absent, his bowman, pensioner, gentlemen castle p.

St Andrews: convention of ministry and barons at, to depose the new bishop of Glasgow (April 1582), 121; castle of: the King rides to, from Falkland (27th June 1582), 183; Spanish ship at (12th Aug.), 622; the "raids" of, referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.

— Archbishops of (Beton): subjected to border law for breach of truce, p. 195; (Adamson):—sent by the King to Elizabeth (20th Nov. 1583), 158; his train, 185; the King demands his release from correspondence, &c. (July 1587), 526; refused by the "ministry," 526; ambassador to Denmark (2nd Sept.), 538; his daughter, wife of Laird of Closeburn (1581), p. 72.

— prior of. See March, Earl of.

St Colms Inch, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.
St Cuthbert's well, Berwick: 28, 53.
St George's day: Scone asks leave to attend the Garter meeting on, if the Queen permits, 418; powder used on, 828.
St James' House: the French embassy at, p. 67.
St Johnstone. See Perth.
St Nicholas tower, Berwick: p. 12.
Sackbrudde: muster of, p. 63.
Sadler, David: his arms, p. 58.
— Giles: his arms, p. 54.
Salisbury, Thomas: pensioner, Berwick, 545.
— House: papers from, p. 8.
Salkeld, Little: muster of, p. 49.
— Christopher: his wife spoiled, 809.
— Edm.: bowman, p. 62.
— Francis: bowman, p. 62.
— (Salkeld), George: commissioner on West March, p. 35; musters Eckdale ward (Feb. 1681), p. 37; George, of Corby: doubtful, his estate (?), (1589), 198; George, esq.:— "governs" Corby lordship, p. 392.
— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Henry: bowman, p. 44.
— Salkeld, Henry: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Henry: spoiled, 801; (Kirkoswald): p. 471; 809.
— John: bowman, p. 49.
— John: raid on, p. 358.
— John: spoilt and wounded, 801.
— John (Glensby): spoiled, 809.
— John (Beauchamp parish): spoiled, 809.
— Lanceolot: musters Allerdale ward, p. 42.
— Mat.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Oswel: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Ralph: raid on, p. 358.
— Richard: absent, p. 44.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 87.
— Rowland: spoiled, p. 431.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
Salkelds (Sawfildes), the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166; one of the two greatest surnames of gentlemen on West March (1592), p. 394.
Salmon: Tweed fisheries illegally dealt with by Hunsdon, as governor of Berwick, the "Sunday" extended to Monday, and close time shortened three months and more, pp. 435–6; 810.
Salter, Geo.: his arms, p. 58.
Salterspith (Berwick): 53.
Saltonstall, John: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
— William: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Salveine, Gerraede: gentleman, his equipment, p. 162.
Sampson (Samson), Agnes: a witch burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 41.
— George: his arms, p. 41.
— John: billman, p. 45.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— Ric.: billman, p. 45.
— Robert: spoiled, 801.
Sampton, Thomas: offers to make brick cheaply at Berwick (1585), 801.
Sanct, John: buys a gunner's "roome" of one Conyers, a pensioner, p. 524.
Sander, Anthon.: bowman, p. 45.
— Gilb.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
— John, of Uthank: spoiled, 809.
— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 45.
— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
Sanderson, Anthon.: bowman, p. 49.
— Chris.: bowman, p. 45.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Cuthbert: absent, p. 45.
INDEX.

Sawley, Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Saxon, Rob.: alderman, Berwick, 995.
— Saxton, Christopher: his map of Westmorland and Cumberland, 685.
— Sayline mill: claim by (1592), p. 517.
— Scalby castle: p. 32; must of, p. 41; "a strong house and a fayre," yet nearly undefended (1583), p. 124; the bailiff of Leven lies in, p. 393.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 58.
— Hutchie of: raid on, p. 380.
— Tho.: billman, p. 57.
— Will of: raid on, p. 380.
— Scales: muster of, p. 48.
— Scamble, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Scaife: bowman, 665.
— Schamberde, Feherye: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
— Schiford, Chris.: his arms, p. 58.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
— Schref, Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
— Skodle, Mich.: billman, p. 47.
— Scollock, Thomas: his arms, p. 37.
— Soobye: muster of, p. 45.
— Scots, of West Teviotdale, the: depend on Morton, p. 26; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166; the chief men of, the to join Bothwell at the head of Yarrow water (25th June 1592), 749.
— Scots: none to be suffered in Berwick, p. 269; too many in Northumberland, and should be made denizens (Dec. 1587), p. 291; against the ordinances, walk about Berwick armed, commit murders, &c. (March 1592-3), p. 435;—women suffered to live there, p. 435; merchants and peddlers injure the trade of, 810; and carry off sterling money, 810; inquiry ordered by the Queen into these charges, and soldiers with Scottish wives to be dismissed (27th March), p. 443;—wool sold to by Forster, &c. (18th April 1593), 825; servants and inhabitants banished from Berwick by Carey (27th April), 826; five or six old soldiers married to (1st May), 830; the country full of them, 830; a shipmaster imprisoned for praying about the walls, though warned, p. 455; intermarriages on West March to be prevented (12th May), p. 459.

SCOTS, QUEEN OF. See MARY.
— Scott, Adam: "little Peck:" raid by, p. 357.
— Andrew: the breadie:" raid by, p. 357.
— Anth.: unarmed, p. 55.
— Barnard: bowman, p. 46.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Geo.: bowman, p. 50.
INDEX.

Scott, Gilbert: his tenants, &c., p. 15.
— Henry: bowman, p. 58.
— Henry: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
— Hoby: commended to Walsingham by Scrope, 257.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 44.
— James, of Bowtown: servant to Sir C. Collingwood, p. 359.
— James: his arms, p. 41.
— John: absent, p. 47.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— John: absent, p. 50.
— John: billman, p. 50.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— John “the tinker”: raid by, p. 357.
— Mich: bowman, p. 50.
— Mungo: unarmed, p. 57.
— Nic: his arms, p. 57.
— Nic: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
— Ric: bowman, p. 50.
— Ric: (2) bowman, and unfurnished, p. 53.
— Ric: absent, p. 54.
— Rob: (2) spearmen, and billman, p. 50.
— Rob: his arms, p. 57.
— Rob: his arms, p. 58.
— Rob: his arms, p. 61.
— Rob, of Haning: cautioner for Chisholme of that ilk (Jan. 1590-1), 700.
— Sime: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho: hanged for Rizzio’s murder, 10; Ruthven’s sheriff, 10.
— Tho: his arms, p. 44.
— Tho: absent, p. 46.
— Tho: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Tho: bowmen, p. 53.
— Tho: unarmed, p. 56.
— Tho: his arms, p. 60.
— Tho: Johnston’s “man,” 256; Johnston’s clerk, 281.
— Tho: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
— Wil: (2) bowmen, p. 53.
— Wil: his arms, p. 55.
— Wil: his arms, p. 59.
— Wil: horseman, Braintown, p. 158.
Seavarte, Cutbert: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.

Screvenwood: horseman in, p. 21.
Screemstoun village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 158, 159.

Scrope (Scrope), Henry (9th) lord:—warden of West March, to the council (Feb. 1580), 43; frees a Scots prisoner, p. 18; to Walsingham (May 1580), 49; musters the West March horse, 54; sends it to Walsingham, 55; to same, on Argyll visiting the border (Oct.), 60; commissioner on West March, p. 35; musters of Cumberland wards and baronies ordered by, pp. 37-62; Westmoreland musters, p. 62; estimates 500 horse in “Cumberland ward,” p. 65; to Barghiey, of Liddesdale outrages (2nd Aug. 1581), 101; with list of chief men on West March of Scotland (12th Aug.), 103; with Scottish news (18th Aug.), 105; on border meetings (4th Sept.), 106; (30th Sept.), 110; to Walsingham, with Cesford’s letters, &c. (23rd April 1582), 117; to Cesford, 117; to Walsingham, of a great border feud begun (19th May), 120; to same (1st June), 125; of his dealing with Cesford, &c. (17th), 127; sends Walsingham the King of Scots letter, delayed from illness (11th July), 129; Cesford’s and the King’s letters, p. 87; to Walsingham, with thanks for the Queen’s care of his health, &c. (8th Aug.), 131; of a Scottish foray from Gretna repulsed (6th Sept.), 138; sends result of inquiry as to Jesuits on West Border, 144; of the Liddesdale forays in Bewcastle (28th Jan. 1582-3), 149; with opinion how to strengthen his march, 150; council minutes to, in reply (3rd-18th Feb.), 151, 152; to Walsingham, as to Cesford, and that Johnston now warden of West March (24th Feb.), 158; letter to Cesford, 153; Cesford’s reply, p. 96; to Walsingham, of his muster hooks, border outrages, &c. (12th March 1582-3), 156; of same, need of money for soldiers, and Bothwell in Liddesdale (19th April), 168; his muster of the light horse of his wardenry, 159; how to remedy defects, p. 100; foot in his wardenry, 160; to Walsingham, as to redress for Bewcastle men (June), 161; R. Bowes to, thereon, p. 101; to Walsingham, of fruitless march meeting with Cesford (July), and letters between them, 164; p. 104; his opinion of Andrew Ker of Fawdonside, p. 104; his note of the “offenders” in the Scottish West March, 167; his memorial to Bowes the ambassador, 169; to Walsingham, in reply to the Privy Council (Aug.), 170; to same, going to Scotland (20th), 172; to same, in reply, as to their meeting (4th Sept.), 173; to same, to hasten the 100 horsemen then promised, and with notes of raids (28th), 174; conference with Walsingham, 175; to Walsingham, of a forest
INDEX.

725

repulsed, &c. (30th Oct.), 182; of his meeting with Johnston the warden, 183; of additional services of the foot companies (15th Nov.), 187; of his suspicions as to Endermarkye, a friend of the Earl of Angus, allowed to stay in Carlisle (17th Dec.), 192; of the capture of the Laird of Manger- to, now in "close ward" (13th Jan. 1588-9), 198; to same, as to Thomas Carlton, repulse of the Elliotts in Bewcastle, &c. (28th), 199; of Bewcastle complaints, Carlton, &c., 200; suspects Thomas Carlton conniving at his wife's friends' plunder, p. 125; has been assaulted, while warden, by the Grames, and put in peril, yet none punished, p. 136; to Walsingham, of Sir John Seton's report of arrival (9th April), 210; further particulars of his movements (9th-15th), 211, 213; has detained Morton and Herries from joining the King, 213, 219; (20th), 218; reports the dispersion of Angus, &c., pursuit by Johnston, and his stay of Maxwell and Herries again (27th), 219; thanks the Queen for the Garter,—and as to the rebel noblemen (29th), 220; hinders agreement between the Maxwells and Grames, reports escape of the Laird of Balquhain from Johnston (1st May), 221; reports Balqu- hain's arrival, "in very simple order" (2nd May), 222; treasury warrant for his soldiers' pay (6th), 223; to Walsingham, that a special officer must be sent to Bew- castle against the Elliotts (7th), 225; thanks him for the warrant, reports the Grames' promise to delay meeting Lord Maxwell, and arrival of another refugee Scotsman (16th May), 226; returns the warrant, as he cannot pay money (31st), 231; to Davison, in Edinburgh, of defeat of a Liddesdale foray, and message in case the King is angry (12th June), 234; to Walsingham, advising thanks to the three officers engaged in it, 236; Davison to, that he gets little but "good words" (24th), 238; Scottish complaints against him (July 1584), 241; Davison to, therewith (6th), 248; replies to Davison (11th-12th), 244, 245; is sending him a horse, and thanks him for offer of Scots hawks, 244, 245; his answers to the complaints, p. 149; to Wal- singham, that Johnston made warden of West March, Liddesdale, and West Teviotdale, and provost of Dumfries, an unheard-of thing (13th), 246; of Maxwell's oppos- ing his entering Dumfries (14th), 247; to Davison, with the "hobbye" for his saddle (24th), 249; to Walsingham, with corres- pondence with Johnston (21st Sept.), 256; the letters, 256; commends "Hobhys Scott" to Walsingham (27th Sept.), 257; to Walsingham (1st Oct.), 261; if he shall attend parlia- ment or not (26th), 263; is to meet Forster at Hexham (6th Nov.), 264; reports the heavy mist that fell on them (15th), 265; internal raids among the Scots (22nd Dec.), 270; to Forster, agreeing to the assurance with Liddesdale (23th), 271; council minute to, 272; assurance of Liddesdale to Forster and himself, 278; to Walsingham, with letters, &c. (1st Feb. 1584-5), 279, 280; to Johnston, as to meeting (6th), 281; sends his servant to him (11th), 283; commending Leigh to Walsingham, 284; meeting with Johnston delayed (3rd March), 289; Johnston to, p. 174; Scottish demands on, 290; to Walsingham, of Maxwell releasing Johnston's prisoners (10th), 291; to same, with reply to Scottish demands, Maxwell and Johnston, &c. (14th), 293; recommend- ing Carmichael to Walsingham's good offices (16th), 295; Walsingham to (26th), 298; to Walsingham, as to the deputy for his installation in the Garter, &c., Maxwell and Johnston's feud, &c. (1st March), 299; of raid by Robert Maxwell on the Johnstons of Lochwood (7th April), 303; for money to pay his men (27th), 306; of the Maxwells' raids on Johnston, 308; of inquiries as to papists in Cumberland, &c., 309; mutual forays by young Johnston and Lord Max- well (1st May), 311; Maxwell's captures of fortresses at Lockerby, &c., and executions of Johnstons (8th), 312; of rescants in Cumberland, Johnston's return to his wardenry, and his own secret plans with Maxwell (12th), 313; of Johnston's secret visit for aid against Maxwell, and his evasive reply, as instructed by Walsingham (13th), 314; to same, as to Carmichael get- ting 40l. (17th), 315; that Johnston has gone to the King for more help (23rd), 316; of Maxwell's great foray on Johnston, with 1700 men (28th), 317; for more money for his men, Maxwell's near capture of Lochmaben Castle and young Johnston (13th June), 320; that Maxwell has taken his own house of Langholm, and been repulsed at Bonahawe, and sending Johnston's letter to himself asking help (17th June), 321; Johnston's letter and his reply, 321, p. 185; receives munitions for Carlisle (20th), 325; has paid Carmichael 40l. from the Queen (3rd July), 326; of further raids between Maxwell and Johnston (4th), 327; of an illegal attack by his own men on a band of Scots in their own ground (23rd), 329; of Maxwell's offers to the King for peace, refused by latter (29th), 333; of
INDEX.

Scrope, Henry, lord—continued.

Foray by Maxwell's people on Crawford Moor, his forces, Johnston his prisoner, &c. (30th July), 394; his farther dealings with the King, suspicions of treachery, &c. (12th Aug.), 383; that he has made amends for the late attack on the Scots, to Fernihurst the warden (17th), 339; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's threats against his prisoner Johnston, &c. (21st Aug.), 340; that Lochmaben Castle delivered to him (28th), 342; a commissioner on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345; instructions to him, 346; acknowledges it (12th), 347; reports to Walsingham a plot for Johnston's delivery, discovered by Maxwell (20th), 349; to same, with reports about Arran and the King (21st), 350; and commissioners' meeting (25th), 352; of possible delay, 353; Lord Herries to, thereon, 353; to Walsingham, that meeting delayed, 354; to same, from Alnwick (1st Oct.), 357; of meeting on 3rd (5th), 356; to same, if he shall return from Berwick to Carlisle (7th), 361; that the commission can effect nothing (9th), 362; Wotton to, of the King's perplexity (12th), 366; to Walsingham thereon (16th), 367; that the King will not deliver Fernihurst (14th), 369; Walsingham to, with the Queen's views thereon (16th), 370; reply to (21st), 373, 375; farther discussion with the Scots (23rd), 376; came to nothing (24th), 377; to Walsingham, of the departure of the Scots commissioners, delay of posts, and doings of Arran's opponents (28th Oct.), 381; Walsingham to, with the Queen's permission to return to Carlisle (30th), 383; to Walsingham, of the lords' entry to Stirling (3rd Nov.), 384; of results thereof (16th), 391; and confirmation (18th), 392; notes of his letters (1584-5), 403; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's mass at Dumfries, broils with Johnston, &c. (13th Jan. 1585-6), 404; of Maxwell's committal to Edinburgh Castle, &c. (26th), 409; of the Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411; of Arran's secret meeting with the French ambassador,—Jesuits, &c. (9th), 412; of afferay between Maxwell and Johnston (11th), 413; of severe weather, Bothwell and Arran (17th), 416; Johnston's attempts on the Maxwell, &c. (15th March), 418; his raid on the Laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419; of an offer to seize Holt the Jesuit (27th), 420; of Bewcastle, the Maxwell and Johnston feud, &c. (2nd May 1566), 423; to Walsingham, of revenge on the Johnstons, by Herries, Applegarth, &c. (6th May), 425; in reply (16th), 427; with Randolph's letter as to some prisoners (24th), 428; to succurse Thomas Carleton's indictment (28th), 429; council minute to, 431; to Walsingham, that he has no room for the Scottish prisoners (5th June), 432; but will receive them (12th), 433; and will do his best (19th), 436; recommends H. Leigh to him (30th), 437; writes to, by Leigh (10th Aug.), 441; in reply (12th), 442; that Maxwell now warden, and their dealings (21st), 443; in reply, as to the conspiracy against Elizabeth for Queen Mary, and apprehension of most concerned (24th), 444; of Bothwell and Bruceleuch's foray on Maxwell (6th Sept.), 447; to Bothwell, as to meeting (12th), 449; to Walsingham, of his summons to parliament (27th), 450; of the impending trial of the Queen of Scots, his doubts of Maxwell, &c. (3rd Oct.), 457; in reply, as to spying on Maxwell, the instrument, &c. (13th), 458; enclosing note on Jesuits, 458; to Secretary Davison on difficulty of spying on Maxwell, of Jesuits and other news (29th), 461; to Walsingham, in answer, of the trial of the Queen of Scots, Sir Philip Sidney's wound, and employing the spy on Maxwell (2nd Nov.), 463; to Davison, of Jesuits (6th), 464; to Walsingham, as to spy on Maxwell, note of his intelligences in Scotland, &c., 465; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's rancancy, &c. (18th Jan. 1586-7), 474; of Lord Hamilton's leaving the border worse than he found it (31st Jan.), 478; of his letter of excuse, &c., 479; Davison to, as to 50 horse for defence, the surrender of Deventer and Zutphen, revolt of Stanley and Yorke, &c. (1st Feb.), 480; to Walsingham, about Maxwell and Hamilton, &c. (6th), 481; to Davison, about the pay of the 50 horse (12th), 483; is placing them on the march (14th), 484; to Walsingham, thereon, and hostile news from Edinburgh, &c. (7th March), 492; to same, of border outrages (19th), 500; to same, that Maxwell again warden, hostile movements and news from Edinburgh, 512; writes to Hunsdon (10th Dec.), 577, p. 299; to send Musgrave or Lowther to Hunsdon (23rd Jan.), 586; is expected to have the “monstrous” Scottish hills reduced (2nd Feb.), 587; to deliver two pledges (25th Feb.), 590; to liberate Kirkconnel, 598; to Walsingham, of Robert Maxwell's desire to meet Richard Lowther secretly (17th June), 643; sends him intercepted letter to Herries (20th), 645; asks the Queen's sanction for his deputy-warden R. Lowther (31st July), 647; that Francis Dacre and his son are at the Scottish Court,
and sends back letter for Dacre (30th Sept.), 651; sends copy of Bothwell's letter, styling him "Lord Dacre" (6th Oct.), 652; copies of King of Scots' and Maxwell's letters, and thanks him for good news from the Low Countries (29th), 653; Maxwell to, p. 341; to Walsingham, of Lowther and Maxwell's meeting, Francis Dacre's probable departure to Flanders, &c. (20th March 1589-90), 664; to Burghley, of the bishop of Derry's arrival at Glasgow, and plot with Herries, &c. for rebellion in Ireland (11th April), 666; to Walsingham, of same, 667; sends Burghley "some few" Scottish outrages, as the whole would require a man to carry them (25th June), 677; his "breviat," p. 356; his tenant in Gilsland, raid on (Aug. 1588), p. 558; his sleuth hound stolen from Leaven (25th Jan. 1589-90), p. 558; to Burghley, of his march meeting, settlement of all claims with Carmichael, and commendation of his justice, has made a plan of his march, and refers Burghley to one by Saxton and Ryvers of 1575 (18th Sept.), 685; to Burghley, on bad state of border (22nd Feb. 1590-91), 705; is made worse by Bothwell's escape from ward (28th June), 711; his note of outrages, p. 380; to same, in answer, with his bad opinion of Buccleuch, and his "ill offices" (12th July), 712; of meeting at Carlisle with Carmichael for justice (28th), 714; that Maxwell and Herries have just gone to the King's aid (3rd Aug.), 718; young Cesford, as warden, to redress his complaints (18th Nov. 1591), 736; to Burghley, for search of an utterer of bad money, and Bothwell's attack on Holyrood house on 27th Dec. (1st Jan. 1591-2), 740; account of his official duties, powers, &c.; 743; pp. 392-3; his under officers, p. 395; to Burghley, for relief against Liddesdale (9th April), 745; instructs C. Dacre to make a scheme, 746; his death (c. 12th June), announced to James VI, who condoles with his successor (16th June 1592), 747, 748; the late Lord — his mode of issuing powder, 764, 765; used to lend cannon to the King of Scots, 779; his "funerals," left six execution, and three have resigned in his son's favour (13th Oct.), 781; his fees, &c. as warden, 781; commissioner (1563), 778; Thomas (16th), lord — his courteous usage of Richard Lowther (30th June), 783; and "Mr Hary" his brother, Carmichael's service to them (11th July), p. 402; their late father commended, p. 402; arrangements at their father's funeral, and since (18th Oct.), 781; to Burghley, of Bothwell's appearing at a horse race, motion to speak to him,—for instructions hereafter (1st May 1593), 831; to same, of his conference with the gentlemen of his warderney, their replies, his discussion with Lord Maxwell on redress, &c. (12th May), 834, p. 458; his father's order for watches to be renewed, p. 458; his questions and the gentlemen's replies, pp. 458, 459; the Graemes of Bankhead petition, to spare their lives for murder (4th June), 842; Lord Maxwell to, for redress of new offences, 843; to Burghley, of difficulty in observing the Queen's outward and secret orders about Bothwell, Lord Maxwell's suspicious doings, his unusual kindness to Johnston, escaped from ward, the impossibility of treating with outlaws like the Graemes, &c., is going to Bolton for a little (10th June 1593), 845; to same, that Bothwell's resetting is again forbidden by proclamation at the cross of Carlisle (15th June), 848; to same, with Maxwell's letter, will keep on terms with him, Bothwell's public appearances and reset there—his late father's policy with the Graemes, &c. (1st July), 853; the Queen's sharp orders to, for apprehension or outlawry of resetters of Bothwell in her warderney (20th July), 862; p. 476; to Burghley, of Lord Herries' visit, and offer of service, if the murderers of his brother are delivered to him or expelled Scope's warderney (20th July), 864, p. 477; to same, that he hears of Bothwell's favour again (26th), 868; to Burghley, Scottish news, his border very broken, asks his late father's office of cup-bearer (20th Aug.), 882; p. 494, to same, with Lord Maxwell's news from Court, and letters (28th Aug.), 885; to Lord Maxwell, and latter's reply (27th-28th Aug.), p. 496; to Burghley, that Bothwell promises redress for Liddesdale,—of the great slaughters between Argyll and Huntly (7th Sept. 1593), 887; to same, of the King's proposed visit to the opposite border, the large Scottish bills, &c. (19th), 892; note of these, 892; Huntingdon to, with advice for his rule of his warderney (26th), 893, pp. 500-1; to Burghley, of a great outrage the day before, in Tindale, and is going to Bolton for a week on urgent business (8th Oct.), 909; to same, as to Bothwell's unexpected visit on 28th, in case the Queen gets a "sinister" report of it from others (25th Oct.), 910; his signet, 910; to same, of two evildoers captured by his constable, and one of them taken in contempt by the Captain of Bewcastle, for instructions (31st Oct.), 912; to Sir R. Cecil, that he sent his
INDEX.

Seaton—Dallavell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Sebourham: muster of, p. 60; (Seibram): the Queen's, under a bailiff, his duties, pp. 392, 385.
Secretary, the. See Maitland, Sir John. "Secundus." See Colville, Mr John.
See, Mich.: absent, p. 46.
Seething lane: Walsingham's house in, 640.
Selby (Selbie), Christopher: lessee, of Buckton, p. 19; Queen's lessee, p. 34.
— Geo.: his lands, &c., p. 18.
— Geo.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
— Geo.: Lord Hunsdon's man, p. 538.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— John: horseman, Twisel, p. 159.
— John: horseman, Acrfoot, p. 159.
— John: gentleman, Queen's lessee, p. 88.
— John, of Twissil: tenants, &c., p. 18; gentleman porter, Berwick, 19, 28, 31; depute-warden, musters East March (1580), 47; his lands and tenants there, 47; Sir John: depute-warden, his abstract of the muster of East March (1580), 48; orders "plot" of debatable ground, 51; deputy-commissioner (June), 56; to Walsingham (Sept.), 62; sends Scots news to same (Nov.), 67; (Dec.), 68, 69; asks his fees of office, 71; commissioner on marches, p. 35; depute-warden of East March, letter to, from Osford (25th July 1581), 99; receives Roger Aston at his house of Twysell, and carries him on to Scotland (12th Aug.), 104; gibbet ordered by, at Tweedmouth, 106; sends Fowler a letter for Leicester, and news of Scotland (29th Nov.), 115; to Burghley, of Scottish parliament's proceedings, &c., 114; to Walsingham, in favour of George Douglas (9th Sept.), 134; to Burghley, of Scottish news by Douglas, 135; excusing delay in news (11th), 136; to Leicester, with news (15th), 187; to Walsingham, 138; (19th), 139; to Burghley, of Lennox having embarked for France (26th), 140; signs report on Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161; thanks Walsingham for favours to his son (3rd April), 209; sent to see Angus and other Scottish nobles, fled to Wark (27th), 218; meets Farnhurst secretly (29th Sept.), 258; receives the banished Humes, 285; to Walsingham, 307; to Hunsdon, of Scots nobles meeting at Aberdeen (30th May), 318; to Walsingham, reporting banishment of Arran and his wife, &c. from Court (23rd June), 322; that same unconfirmed yet (26th), 324; commissioner on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 415; Scrope coming to

Scope, Thomas, Lord—continued.
letter of 8th to Bothwell (who is in Carlisle), enclosing his reply, as he is in deep "displeasure" with the King, and asks how to treat him (20th Nov. 1593), 917; to Burghley, of Lord Maxwell's defeat and death at Lockerby the day before, in encounter with the Laird of Johnston (7th Dec.), 918; Thomas Musgrave asks his pardon (19th Dec.), 922; to Burghley, that Herries wishes the Queen's "liking" before accepting the warderney opposite—asks forgiveness for Musgrave (8th March 1593-4), 923; to Burghley, for a reply to Lord Herries (20th April), 947; for allowance to the officer of Burgh (5th June), 954; to Sir R. Cecil for answer as to Herries, for he must meet him on 20th (5th July), 960; to same, in reply, that Herries has put off the meeting (19th July), 967; to Burghley, of Liddesdale foray last night, now that Bothwell's "over-sight" from the Queen withdrawn (24th July), 968; awaiting his reply (28th), 970; placed on the council of the north (14th Aug.), 974; to Sir R. Cecil, with King's letters, &c. (22nd Sept.), 980; the King to, for capture of a coiner (14th Sept.), and his reply (21st Sept.), p. 547; instructed to keep order (8th Oct.), 988; to Cecil, with Bucchini's letter as to Liddesdale (19th Nov.), 999; Bucciunque to (9th Nov.), 999; Cecil to, in reply, and will remember Lady Scope's friend (23rd Nov.), 991; to Cecil, that he is considering with his warderney an assurance moved by Kynmont for the clan of Armstrong, arrival of a German kinsman of the Queen at Edinburgh, the King's embassy to Poland, &c. (4th Dec.), 992; due Vernon, 1003.
— Lady: her daughter going to Court (10th April 1588), 605.
— George, esq.: his equipment at muster, p. 163.
Seyrignour, one: constable of Dundee, and royal standard-bearer, slain in Denmark (9th April 1585), 304.
Soudamore, Thomas: receiver, York, 687; not yet come to account (15th Feb. 1592-3), 798; "Skydmore, Mr.:" suggested by Carey as paymaster at Berwick to please the soldiers (1st May 1593), 830; refused by Burghley, as he is usually "behindhand" with the Queen's money (17th May), 835; pays 5000l. to Clpton, 894; is always behind, 949; keeps back 1000l. from Clpton (10th Aug.), 973; his large receipts, 973; pays 6000l., 981.
Seag, Henry: bowman, p. 44.
Seaton: muster of, p. 45.
his house to go to Rydingburn (28th), 355; to Walsingham, that the business at an end (24th Oct.), 377; to Walsingham (24th Jan. 1585–6), 408; of Randall’s coming, Arran, &c. (13th Feb.), 415; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586–7), 477; to Walsingham (7th April), 504; signet, 504; to Walsingham, on his pleas (27th June), 521; deputy-warden temp. Lord Bedford (1568), p. 369; 541; to meet Scottish commissioners at Foulden (25th Jan.), 586; Collingwood’s, &c., hard dealings with him and his son, 601; to Walsingham, in reply, offering service in return for many favours (3rd Aug.), 618; 649; signs petition to Burghley for new paymaster, 655; pay due to, 656; to meet Casford (28th Feb. 1589–90), 659, 660; (12th March), 661, 663; to Burghley, with march claims, disorderly incursions of Liddesdale, &c. (22nd June 1590), 676; of fall of a tower in Berwick (11th Aug.), 680; Crane’s report thereon, p. 366; petitions for pay of Berwick garrison (30th Oct.), 692, 693; to write to Hunsdon of border redress (13th Feb. 1590–1), 703; p. 437; suggested by the mayor as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592–3), 810; surveys munition there (21st), 813; late “debtory,” gives authority to John Carey, the new (4th April), 819; reports on needful works (12th April), p. 446; to Burghley, as to the customer’s seals, sale of the late post controller’s office, &c. (14th), 821; “gentleman porter,” at council for new regulations of the town, 822; at Carey’s general council (11th April 1593), 824; deputy-warden of East March (9th May), p. 457; Captain Walker refers to, 914; on guard, watching Hume (April 1594), 940; to Burghley, that gates of Berwick daily getting worse (14th April), 944; p. 561; examines victuallers (8th June), 955; his bill, 1003.

Selby, John: quartermaster, Bedford mount, &c., Berwick, p. 536.

—- Olyver: horseman, Beill, p. 159.


—- Raph: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.


—- Raphe: in Flandes (Sept.), 543.

—- Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.

—- Roger: his lands, p. 18.

—- Roger: horseman, Graydon, p. 159.

—- Tho.: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

—- Tho.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.

—- Wil.: absent, p. 47.


—- Wil.: “minister,” Berwick, see 100s., 687, 735.

—- Wil.: horseman, Graydon, p. 159.

—- Wil.: reports the meeting of Lennox and M. la Motts to Walsingham (30th Dec.), 141; Captain (W.): rescues the two Musgraves in frays, 187; thanks Walsingham for his favour at Court (3rd April), 208; sent by Hunsdon with Master of Gray, reports about him from Westerby (Nov. 1584), p. 167; “young” William: a “dealer” with Arran, accompanies Sir W. Knollys (22nd Nov. 1586), 394; not liked by the lords therefore, 394; William: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; captain of Leicester’s horsemen in Low Countries, p. 274; to Walsingham, offering service (1st Aug.), 617; obtained his wife through W.’s influence, 618; his report of Spanish ships in Scotland (12th), 622; Vernon’s receipt to, 656; takes Forster to the Star Chamber for 13s. 4d. (30th June 1590), 678; Captain William: gentleman porter of Berwick, ordered by the council to inspect and report on ordnance along the march (Dec. 1590), 659; brought 1000L to Berwick from exchequer, 716; the other captains much dissatisfied at his disposal of it (12th Aug. 1691), 725; declaration as to (20th Aug.), p. 385; his “cunning and partial dealing” in the pay complained of (13th Sept.), 781; supports Kolsterne for controllership of the post of Berwick (29th), 784; takes petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592–3), 790; to Burghley, for arrears of pay, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; is absent (9th April 1598), p. 446; has three pensions, and been only once in Berwick the last four years (1st May 1533), p. 455; his pay “stayed” in absence (11th July), 599; absent at muster, 977, 914; Carey opposes his application for the comptrollership (8th Dec. 1598), pp. 515, 524; should be appointed a check on new master of the ordnance (18th July), p. 541; Hunsdon commanded to place him as clerk of the ordnance, to keep the “legier” books of the workmen, &c. (18th Aug.), 976.

—one, of Gryndonige: sister’s son of Sir John S., at Jedburgh, 446.

Selby’s, the: gentlemen of the East March, 166.

Selson, Chr.: horseman, Remington, p. 158.

—- Tho.: horseman, Remington, p. 158.

Someron, John: his arms, p. 85.

Sempill, Lord (Rob. 4th): with the King and forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct.), 780.
INDEX.

Sempill, Col. : from Spain, ships at Conquet for Calais (Jan. 1587-8), p. 310 ; has despatches for James VI., p. 310 ; leaves Dunkirk for Bruges, to see the Duke of Parma, p. 310 ; Earl of Westmoreland with him, p. 310 ; has Spanish ducats for King of Scots, pp. 310, 311 ; receives 16 Spaniards at Edinburgh, rides to Crichton, seized by Carmichael, rescued by Huntly, and re-committed by the King (8th Aug.), 620 ; reported at St Andrews from Spain, 622 ; “one Cornuell” from Bilbao, lands at Newhaven and goes to North of Scotland and the West (13th July), 860 ; brings 10,000 crowns for the papist Earls, &c., 860 ; sends news home of the great preparation of ships and men at Passage in Spain (13th Sept.), 888 ; his news betrayed to Carey by “an honest merchant” of Edinburgh, who has “great moyens” with him (7th Oct.), 899 ; his hopes that the army shall overthrow England, 899 ; to provide in Scotland for 2000 Spaniards at Rouen by 1st March, and see if Huntly’s friends are “constant” (26th Jan. 1588-9), 929.

Senhouse, John : musters Allerdale ward, p. 42 ; gentleman juror, Carlisle, 252 ; (Seamus), John, esq.—steward of Holme (1592), p. 395.

Seton, John : horseman, Shesten, p. 158.

Seebie (Selby ?) John : horseman, Lernouth, p. 157.


Sessions, lords of the, and other lawyers in Edinburgh : at his request, raise a loan of 2000l. sterling for the King’s relief (4th Dec.), p. 552.

Seton, Lord : being “admiral,” ordered by James VI. to restore English merchants’ goods (May 1581), 97 ; delays, and gives “lewd and hard species” instead of redress (July), 98 ; accompanies James VI. to the West (Sept.), 109 ; in council (Nov.), 114 ; receives two English papists, 114 ; to be made deputy keeper of castle and provost of Edinburgh, by Lennox (May 1582), 121 ; a great receiver of English Jesuits (June), 126; getting ready for France (8th Nov. 1583), 184 ; sent by the King to order Bothwell to come to Court, 186 ; Sir John, his son’s arrival in Scotland (April 1584), 210 ; Lord S. and Fernihurst bring money for the King (13th May), 228 ; taken at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387 ; juror on Bothwell’s trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492 ; the King writes to, after the trial, to come and cut Bothwell’s throat, pp. 490-1 ; at Jedburgh (15th Oct.), p. 507 ; sent to a fray, p. 507 ; at council (17th), 906 ; at council (24th Oct.), 986.

Seton, “Mr” (Sir J.?): James’s ambassador, disliked by Randolph, 96 ; Sir John : master of the horse, sent abroad by the King (24th May 1582), 124 ; thought to be bound for Spain on a marriage for James with the King’s daughter (14th June), 126 ; reported arrival at Kirkcudbright (6th April), 210 ; his ship only, himself in the Isle of Man (9th), 211 ; has certainly landed, reached Dumfries on 9th, stayed with Lord Maxwell till 11th, &c. (12th), 212 ; well received at Court, and a chief friend of Lord Maxwell (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406 ; sent by the King to Huntly to surrender himself (Jan. 1587-8), p. 309 ; marries Lord Forbes’ daughter in Lord Ogilvy’s house (8th Sept.), p. 333.


— Bart. : his arms, p. 58.

— Chris. : his arms, p. 60.

— Cuthbert : spoiled, 801.

— Geo. : absent, p. 46.

— Geo. : bowman, p. 49.

— Jenkin : his arms, p. 57.

— John : unfurnished, p. 46.

— John : bowman, p. 47.

— John (2) : their arms, p. 57.

— Randell (2) : absent, p. 46.

— Randell : his arms, p. 53.

— Randell : spoiled, 801.

— Rob. : bowman, p. 46.

— Rob. : absent, p. 46.

— Rob. : absent, p. 50.


— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.

— Sime : his arms, p. 58.

— Tho. (2) : unfurnished, p. 46.

— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.

— Tho. : juror, Carlisle, 232.

— Wil. : spearman, p. 46.

— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.

Seymour, Lord Henry : sends Hull ships and crews back (23rd June 1588), 612.

Shaftoe, Edward : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; of Bavington : raid on, p. 351 ; sheep stolen from, p. 360.

— John : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

— one: Heron’s brother-in-law, urges him to attack a Scottish fray on the “Waste,” p. 287 ; charges Heron of Chipchase, his brother-in-law, with neglect of duty (Dec. 1587), p. 296.

Shaftoes (Shafters), the : gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 196 ; their feuds, 186.

Shappe parish : muster of, p. 65.

Share, Edm. : unfurnished, p. 49.

Sharpe, John : billman, p. 44.
INDEX.  731

Sharp, John: unfurnished, p. 46.
— John: his arms, p. 58.
— Ric.: bowman, p. 49.
— Tho.: billman, p. 47.
— Thome, of Swynside mill: raid by, p. 357.

Sharperowe, George: his arms, p. 37.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.

Sharperton: horsemen in, p. 23.

Shaw (Schaw), Hary, of Camnissmor: conspires against the King, p. 172.
— James, of Saugby: cautioner for Fennyhirst (Jan. 1590–1), 700.

Sheppard, Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Hen.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— John: his arms, p. 57.
— Edw.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
— Ric.: spoiled, 809.
— Tho.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
— Tho.: unarmed, p. 54.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
— Wil.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
— Wil.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
— one: a Jesuit, who said mass in Warkworth Castle, resettled by Lord Seton (June 1582), 'tis.

Skeperson, Christopher: 73; Bowes' man, to repay R. Vernon, 649; accredited by Bowes to Burghley (15th Aug.), 681; promises horsemen's pay (6th Sept.), 684; sent to Burghley (24th Oct.), p. 369; dispute with Vernon on payment of the watch (23rd Dec.), 696; tells Bowes of the Queen's disfavour (24th March 1590–91), 707; accredited by Bowes to Burghley in his schemes for money to relieve him, p. 378; objects to Vernon's dealings (12th Aug.), 724; signs Bowes' reckoning with Vernon (25th Sept. 1591), 735; accredited to Burghley (1st Dec.), p. 389; petitions him for Bowes' salary, &c., as ambassador (4th Dec.), 738; pensioner, p. 455; Bowes' man, advances Carey's salary as marshal, on his bill (19th Dec.), 923; assisted Clopton with the half year's reckonings, 925.

Shetland: Spanish fleet about (13th Aug.), 623; takes in water, provisions, and some men (20th), 628; still there (9th Sept.), 632, 633; a boat sent to see, pp. 333, 334.

Shepherd, William: bowman, p. 44.

Shillottown: horsemen in, p. 20; spoiled (1587), p. 283; wood: 'stots' and 'whies' stolen at, p. 361.

Shilliard, Sir Christopher: commissioner on marches, p. 35.

Shipley village: tenants, &c., pp. 18, 33; muster of, pp. 154, 161.

Shire, the (Chevlot): p. 81.

Shirrell: horsemen in, p. 20.

Shell (Sheil, Sheevell), James: horseman, Chatten, p. 160.
— Jock: raid by, p. 345.
— Jock, of the Kirknow: raid by, p. 359.
— young Jock, of Kyrrknoes: p. 349.
— John: Robin Elliot's man, p. 359.
— John: horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.

Shelton, Rowland: spoiled, p. 491.

Shopton: horsemen in, p. 22.
— Thomas: promised restoration of his goods by James VI. (May 1581), 97; unfilled, and is threatened with assassination (July), 98.
— Law swyre: p. 31.

Shrewsbury, Earl of: gives a Scotsman a pass (Sept. 1583), 198; his son Edward Talbott, announces birth of a son to him (30th Sept. 1584), 258.

Stiddick, Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Sido, Tho.: bowman, p. 47.

Sighell: horsemen in, p. 22.

Simpson, Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
— Chr.: bowman, p. 45.
— Chr. (2): their arms, p. 60.
— Cuthbert: absent, p. 45.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
— Geo.: horseman, Westwood, p. 158.
— Gorth: a retainer of Redheugh, p. 121.
INDEX.

Simson, Gregory: bowman, p. 45.
—- Hen.: horseman, Barington, p. 159.
—- John (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
—- John: his arms, p. 44.
—- John (5): bowmen, p. 45; (1), billman, p. 45.
—- John: absent, p. 45.
—- John: unfurnished, p. 51.
—- John: bowman, p. 53.
—- John: his arms, p. 54.
—- John (3): their arms, p. 60.
—- Mic.: his arms, p. 60.
—- Peter: his arms, p. 60.
—- Richard: his arms, p. 33.
—- Richard, of Wharton: raid on, p. 357.
—- Richard: spoiled, p. 431.
—- Rob.: billman, p. 50.
—- Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
—- Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.
—- Rowland: his arms, p. 44.
—- Steven: his arms, p. 58.
—- Tho.: bowman, p. 45.
—- Tho.: unarm'd, p. 58.
—- Tho.: their arms, p. 60.
—- Tho., of Sharplea: Hunthill's man, raid by, p. 357.
—- Will.: his arms, p. 45.
—- Will.: (1) billman, p. 45; (1) absent, p. 45.
—- Will.: billman, p. 51.
—- Will.: his arms, p. 60.
—- Wille: raid by, p. 856.
—- one: murder of, 127.

Sinclair (Synckler), Lord: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492.


Swinthley (?), James, in Pentland: claim by (1592), p. 517.

Sittirte, Chris.: (1) billman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.
—- John (2): absent, (1) bowman, p. 50.
—- William: unfurnished, p. 44.
—- William: absent, p. 50.

Skakke, James: his wife spoiled, p. 431.

Skaffe, James: his arms, p. 37.

Skamper, John: his arms, p. 56.

Skarrowe, Anthony: his arms, p. 37.
—- Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
—- Edward: his arms, p. 38.
—- John: his arms, p. 35.
—- Thomas: his arms, p. 38.

Skelton parish: musters of, p. 50.
—- Anth.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—- Geo.: (2) unfurnished and absent, p. 46.
—- John: spearman, p. 46.
—- John (2): their arms, p. 61.

Skelton, Lancelot: gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
—- Symond: spearman, p. 46.
—- Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—- Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—- Mr.: his musters, p. 61.
—- one: asks an escheat of suspected murderer in Inglewood from Burghley, incident to Scrope's office (10th June), p. 466; Scrope asks if yet granted (1st July), 853.

Skilbeck, Edw.: bowman, p. 52.
—- Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—- Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
—- Richard: bowman, p. 52.
—- Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
—- Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Skirling, Laird of [Cockburn]: married to Lady Herries's sister (1581), p. 72.


Skowllowghe, Geo.: bowman, p. 45.

Skuddama, Thos.: his arms, p. 56.

Skyre: a boat to look for the Armada there (10th Sept.), p. 333.

Slack, Barnard: absent, p. 46.
—- Davie: billman, p. 50.
—- Jo.: (1) his arms, p. 46; (1) bowman, p. 46.
—- Jo.: absent, p. 46.
—- Rob. (2): their arms, p. 57.
—- Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
—- Tho.: billman, p. 50.
—- Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—- Wil.: his arms, p. 57.

Slator, Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—- Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—- Wil.: his arms, p. 61.

Slaynes, castle of: undermined and cast down to the ground by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.

Sle, Anth.: bowman, p. 51.
—- Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
—- Hew (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—- Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
—- Jo.: (2): billmen, p. 52; (1) bowman, p. 52.
—- Mich.: absent, p. 47.
—- Myles: bowman, p. 53.
—- Percival: unfurnished, p. 44.
—- Peter: bowman, p. 52.
—- Rob. (2): billman, bowman, p. 52.
—- Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 52; (1) billman, p. 52.
—- Tho.: bowman, p. 53.


Sleigh, John: mayor of Berwick, fee (29th Sept. 1591), 735.

Sledung, Ric.: nag, &c., p. 65.

Slet, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

"Slew" (sleuth), dog, a: stolen, 132; one
INDEX.

worth 10l., stolen in Allondale (Oct. 1583), p. 347; Sir C. Collingwood’s, stolen, p. 363; Lord Scrope’s, p. 568.
Slingbie (Slyngseby), Mr Francis: to see Walsingham, 582.
— “Maister:” person of Rothburie, raid on, p. 360.
Slyme, the, near Alnwick: capture of a Jesuit at, pp. 85, 86; raid at the (1584), 595; —foot, the, Middle Marches: raid on, 229.
Smalman, Henry: bowman, p. 61.
Smalthorne, Nic.: his arms, p. 60.
Smalwood, John: his arms, p. 59.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
Smart, John: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Smison, Jenkin: p. 124.
— Will (Bewcastle): slain, p. 124.
Smith (Smithe, Smythe), Abraham: absent, p. 45.
— Barnard: his arms, p. 54.
— Chris.: his report on Queen’s lands on East March (1580), 78.
— Chris.: horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 61.
— Geo.: horseman, Lesbary, p. 160.
— Geo.: horseman, Scremerston, p. 159.
— Henry: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
— Henry: raid on, p. 392.
— Henry (Thorntoun): raid on, p. 363.
— James: bowman, p. 49.
— John: (2) bowmen, p. 49; (1) unfurnished, p. 49.
— John: (1) unarmed, p. 56; (1) armed, p. 56.
— John: unarmed, p. 61.
— John: (2) nag, &c., and billman, p. 64.
— John, junter: bowman, p. 65; senior: billman, p. 65.
— John: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
— John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— John, senior and junter: horsemen, Jeswick, p. 159.
— John, of Ilerton: raid on, p. 358.
— Lanceot: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Leonard: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Mungo: juror, Carlisle, 222.
— Ric.: billman, p. 50.
— Ric.: absent, p. 53.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
— Symon: bowman, p. 63.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Tho.: billman, p. 63.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Tho.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
— Wil.: billman, p. 63.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Wil.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
— Wil.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
Smithwick, Ralph: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 495.
Smyddors, Laur.: bowman, p. 46.
— Nic.: unarmed, p. 59.
Smythson, Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Smyttiegart: muster of, 42.
Snavdow, John, of Lynbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
— Robert: examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86; took his gold, pp. 85, 86.
Snell, Randle: his arms, p. 60.
Snooke, the: and other commons at Berwick, disputed between the Corporation and the victualler, &c., pp. 142, 144; to remain with the victualler for cattle feeding, p. 147; a common pasture for Berwick, 810; the victualler to have, 1002.
Snowdon, Christopher: his arms, p. 40.
Snype house, the: base coin made at, 673.
Socage: tenants in, at Carlisle, p. 331.
Somer, Lawrence: bowman, p. 48.
Somervell, Lord: his two daughters married to Lairds of Applegarth and Cockpowll (1581), p. 72.
— Master of: on Bothell’s assize (10th Aug.), p. 492.
Sothieks: raid on, p. 423.
— (Sowthale), John: searches for Jesuits in West Marches, p. 92; well affected, his estate (1583), 168; John, esq.: steward of Inglewood forest for Lord Scrope (1592), p. 395.
— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
INDEX.

Sotherns, two : murderers, sent to Durham for trial (13th June), 673; prisoners at Carlisle, Scrope asks Burghley's directions as to (12th July 1591), 712.

  — Anth. : bowman, p. 51.
  — Gerard : bowman, p. 51.
  — Jo. : unfurnished, p. 51.
  — Lancelot : billman, p. 84.
Southwell, Lancelot, of the Whitehall : doubtful, his estate (?), (1588), 168.
Sower, Robert : unfurnished, p. 44.
  "Sowllug" : Englishman, to be delivered (Nov. 1591), 736.
Sowry, Chris. : absent, p. 48.
  — Geo. : his arms, p. 54.
  — James : his arms, p. 54.
  — James : his widow spoiled, 801.
  — Jo. : unfurnished, p. 45.
  — Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
  — Jo. : absent, p. 52.
  — Jo. : spoiled, 801.
  — Richard : absent, p. 44.
  — Richard : absent, p. 54.
  — Richard and Jeffrey : raid on, 176.
  — Rob. : unfurnished, p. 45.
  — one at Caldebeck : burned on his buttocks, belly, &c., by Scots thieves, to find his money, p. 431.
Sowrle, Rob. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Spain : fleet of, expected in 20 days at Cornwall or Wales (30th April), p. 533; army (18,000), in Brittany, ready to embark, p. 533.
Spaniards : 16 taken from Leith to Col. Sempill at Edinburgh, and apprehended by the town (8th Aug.), 629.
Spanish ship : an armed, anchors off Leith and lands men for Sempill (8th Aug.), 620; the King orders further landing to be resisted, 620; one reported at St Andrews, 629; 18 reported in Lochryan (June 1589), 646; — bark : on Galloway (?) coast, bound for Flandres, to take Francis Dacre (20th March 1589–90), 664; "practises" : a printed book of (from Edinburgh), sent to Burghley by John Carey (12th June 1593), 846; George Kerr, the worker, breaks prison (21st), 580; Angus challenges his signature to the "blanks" therein (29th), 851.
  — fleet. See Armada, the.
Spedling, John : absent, p. 48.
Spenis moor : muster of horse at (30th Sept. 1584), 269.
Spindlistoun : tenants, &c., p. 17; (Spindleton) : muster of, pp. 154, 190.
  — Tho. (2) : absent, p. 48.
Spott, Laird of : reported shot dead at Falkland (30th June 1592), 753; accredited by Bothwell to Lowther (9th Sept. 1599), p. 408; is sent by him to the chancellor at Drumlanrig (16th Sept.), 771; Hume to restore his lands (20th Aug. 1598), p. 494; complaint against, p. 516.
Spye Crage, the : forayers' route by, p. 126.
  — Lord of : influences the King behind the chancellor (16th Dec. 1591), 739; "my lord" of: 767; confronted before the King at Dalketh with Col. Stewart, sent back to Stirling castle (18th Aug.), p. 409; his "decorating" looked for, pp. 409, 496; sought for in Stirling (25th Aug.), 977.
See Lindsay, Alexander.
Stable, Jo. : unfurnished, p. 47.
  — Jo. (2) : bowmen, p. 49.
  — Jo. : spoiled, 909.
Stableton, Richard : his arms, p. 38.
Stafferte, Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
"Stages" : (i.e., entire horses), stolen, p. 363.
Stagg, Mat. : billman, p. 45.
  — Robert : his "harquebuz," p. 44.
  — "wedowe" Agnes, of Cargo : raid on, p. 558.
  — William : his arms, p. 41.
  — William : spoiled, 801.
Stamforth village : tenants, &c., p. 17; (Stamford) : muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Standing stones, the : p. 31.
Stanenore shellis (Cheviot) : p. 31.
Stanhope, John : Lowther to, of the King's doings in Amandale, no trust in his word, only in Carmichael's, to show letter to Burghley and his son (11th July), 769.
Stanley (Stanley), Edw. : horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
INDEX.

735

Stanley, Pierce, esq. : captain of horse, county York (6th June), 608; the Queen’s thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.

— Sir William : revolts with his Irish regiment, and delivers Deventer and Zutphen to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586–7), 480; his arrival at Aberdeen doubted by Carey (29th July 1594), 971; confirmed, and he with Mr James Gordon, arrested by the townsmen, till released and taken to Strathbogie by Huntly (10th Aug.), 973; is ambassador for Spain, taking precedence of the three earls, brought offers to the King, and is waiting for his answer (15th Aug.), 975.

Stannengeton: one horseman in, p. 21.
Stanners, Geo. : horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
Stannix, Chr. : his arms, p. 61.

— Hugh : his arms, p. 61.
— James : his arms, p. 61.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.

Stanton (Stainton) : horsemen in, p. 21; town of: musters, p. 51;—shields: raid on, p. 364.

— Edward : soldier, slain, 638; p. 356.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 48.
— Wil. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— Wil. : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Stapleton, Mr.: the Queen’s thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.

Stapletons, the: a surname of Tynedale, 166.

“Starred chamber,” the: Forster charged in, by William Selby, for 13s. 4d. (30th June 1590), 678.

Starrhead, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.

— one: slays Cesford the warden at a trance (temp. Jac. IV.), p. 201.


Staweford, the: warden meeting at, 629; minute of (18th Aug.), 531; warden meeting at, 660, 661, 668; warden meeting at (12th March 1589–90), p. 367; arrangements for meeting at (Jan. 1590–1), p. 374.

Stawker, Anth. : bowman, p. 45.

— Geo. : unarmed, p. 56.
— John : bowman, p. 45.
— Ric. : unarmed, p. 60.
— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 60.
— Tho. : billman, p. 45.

Steal (Steeley): raid at, p. 350.

— Edm. : bowman, p. 49.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
— Mic. : nag, &c., p. 64.
— Nic. : bowman, p. 49.
— Rob. : billman, p. 49.
— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.

Steall (Stelle, Still), Chris. : bowman, p. 52.

— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 50.

Steall, Edm. : horseman, Sorremerton, p. 159.

— Hen. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Hen. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
— Hen. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
— John : unfurnished, p. 50.
— John : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
— John : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
— Mat. : goats stolen, p. 431.
— Ric. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Tho. : spearman, p. 50.
— Tho. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.

Stedell, Anth. : billman, p. 45.

Steiming, John: his arms, p. 39.

Steinston, Mark: provost of Innerkethinge, complaint by (1592), p. 516.

Stephenson (Stevenson), Bernard: billman, p. 50.

— Clem. : spearman, p. 46.
— CUTH: unfurnished, p. 44.

— George of Allanton: examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86; took his money, pp. 85, 86.

— Henry : bowman, p. 65.
— Hugh : bowman, p. 49.
— John: his arms, p. 38.
— John : unfurnished, p. 44.
— John : absent, p. 44.
— John : absent, p. 47.
— John : billman, p. 49.
— John : his arms, p. 60.
— John (2): their arms, p. 61.
— John : bowman, p. 43.
— John : spoiled, 809.
— Lancelot: unarmed, p. 54.
— Richard: absent, p. 44.
— Richard : bowman, p. 44.
— Rob. : spearman, p. 47.
— Rob. : raid on, p. 347.
— Rowland: absent, p. 44.
— Rowland : bowman, p. 49.
— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Thomas: his arms, p. 43.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 50.
— Wil. : absent, p. 47.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 49.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
— Wil. : bowman, p. 49.

Sterwhate, John: his arms, p. 56.


— George: servant to the Master of Cassillis, witness for Master of Gray against Sir W. Steward, 518.
INDEX.

Steward, Hercules: Bothwell's brother, in his vanguard, charges the King's forces (3rd April 1594), p. 526; "Harkelas: " gone to raise the " loose men " of Liddesdale (1st July), p. 539.

— James (Arran]): his questioning declined by Andrew Melville as not a " man of learning or judgment " (20th Feb. 1588-9), 202; suspected of Spanish views (20th Aug.), p. 331; Sir James: is feared will again be chancellor (26th June 1583), p. 469; plot against his friends, 652; will accuse Thirlstone of "is majesty," p. 470; "Captain James S.": is reported as in Edinburgh (24th July), 866; with the King as chancellor (25th), 866, 867; report " uncertain " (28th), 870; his concurrence with Elizabeth guaranteed by Bothwell (2nd Aug. 1593), p. 483; expected in Court "this day" to be made chancellor (20th Aug.), p. 494. See Arran, Earl of.

— young James, of Schillinglaw: taken prisoner, p. 148.


— Colonel: at Court (21st Nov.), 188; takes Gowrie prisoner to Edinburgh (23rd April), 214; receives the Liddesdale horse, come to the King's aid (27th April), 219; "Coroner:" to lead a force against Lord Maxwell (30th April 1585), 305; (13th May), 314; Sir William: (Arran's brother), seized, conferred with by the King, and freed (Feb. 1585-6), 417; at Court, 417; (April), 492; motion to dismiss him resented by the King, 422; sent by the King to the northern lords (Feb. 1586-7), p. 248; to the borders (6th March), p. 249; is preparing for France (15th March), 499; charges the Master of Gray at Court with treason, &c., before the King (27th April), p. 256; committed till trial of it (30th), 511; at Peebles with Buccleuch (27th Oct.), 382; the lords' desire to " justify " him (11th Nov.), 388; is in Lord Maxwell's custody, 388, 389; (16th), 391, 392; (19th), 393; allowed by the King to remain yet a while (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406; preparing shipping, and expected he will serve the King of Spain (31st), 410; in great favour, and to be ambassador to Denmark (13th Feb.), 414; at Court, suing for Lord Maxwell, 415; has taken leave (24th Feb.), 417; his dismissal moved by the lords, to the King's displeasure (27th April), 429; brought under guard before the King and council, and accuses Master of Gray, without effect, though thought of the King's procuring (10th May), 513.

Steward, Colonel William: sends his passport to buy horses to Forster, who refuses it (1st Dec. 1583), 190; his servant, 190; with King of Denmark, urging his own and wife's claims on States (6th Nov. 1588), p. 230; sends letters to the King from the Kings of Spain and France, and Prince of Parma (20th April), p. 256; has received his wife's " living " from the Prince, and returns shortly to Scotland, p.256; Ladyland comes from him (15th Jan. 1587-8), 584; himself daily expected, 584, 588; Sempill, not he, the dealer with Spain (2nd Feb.), p. 310; comes secretly by Denmark, why, Hunsdon cannot understand, but he keeps quiet (25th Feb.), 590; his brother " a very shrewd fellow," passes Berwick, after three years in France (6th March), p. 319; has Walsingham's passport, p. 319; urges James VI. to close with the King of Spain's offers (10th Sept.), p. 333; "Crowner:" confronted with Spynie before the King, and sent back to Blackness Castle (Aug.), p. 405; farther trial fixed (29th), pp. 405, 406; takes 500£. from Elizabeth to the King (1590), 988.

— Wil.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.

— the Lord: ships sent to (Dec. 1587), p. 293.

—shell: raid on, p. 360.

"Stewardis, the:" Bothwell ordered to join the rest of them, 186; Cesford joins them, 190; all gone from Court (19th Oct. 1592), 908.

Stewarson, John: nag, &c., p. 62.

— Rowland: bowman, p. 62.

— Thom.: billman, p. 62.

— Wil.: billman, p. 62.

Stilleshill (West March): thieves of, 162.

Stirling: convention at (April 1582), 116; Montgomery, bishop-elect of Glasgow, preaches church of S. empty, 116; the ministry at, 121; the King and Lennox go to (10th May 1582), 122; the King at, awaiting Lennox (30th June), 128; the King at (21st Aug.), 340; the plague at (13th Oct. 1585), 368; the King reported at (23rd), 376; town of, taken by the banished lords (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; castle besieged, and the King in it, 387; Mar made captain (11th), 388, 389; prisoners taken, 391; the King's near escape from it prevented, 392, 393; the raid of, referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.

Stobes, the, Redesdale: forayed (1587), p. 282.

Stobhill: one horseman in, p. 21.

Stockdall, Adam (2): their arms, p. 60.

— Anth.: his arms, p. 57.

— Anth. (2): their arms, p. 60.
Stockdall, Edw. (3) : their arms, p. 60.

— Jo. : billman, p. 45.
— Jo. : his arms, p. 55.
— Jo. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
— Richard : bowman, p. 45.
— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
— Roger : his arms, p. 60.
—Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
— one : spoiled, 801.

Stockedon ward : muster of, p. 162.

Stoddart, Bartho. : his arms, p. 59.
— Nic. : his arms, p. 59.
—Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
—Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.

Stok, Antony : prisoner, p. 347.
— John : raid on, p. 348.

Stokell, Tho. : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.

Stokeo, one : a rebel, taken by Scope, 235.

Stone, the : Husond's sufferings from, p. 73 ; could "gravel the way" from Hackney to Wanstead, p. 73.

Stoodham (Studdam), Edw. : his arms, p. 56.
— John : his arms, p. 56.
— Ric. : his arms, p. 55.
— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.

Stork, Peter : unfurnished, p. 51.
— Symon (1) : unfurnished, p. 51 ; (1), bowman, p. 51.

Storye, Adam, of Pelahill : p. 124.
— Adam : raid on, p. 356.
— Andrew : demanded for a murder (July 1582), 130.
— Edw. : his arms, p. 57.
— Gowth, "the Lard:" his house on Esk, p. 121.
— Ector : bowman, p. 48.
— Ingreme : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Jo. : his arms, p. 40.
— Jo. : bowman, p. 47.
— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
— Jo. of Stagmire : raid and murder by, pp. 492–3.
— Nicholas : raid on, p. 349.
— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 47.

— Robert : raid on, and taken at Trowhit, p. 349.
— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 47.
— Thome, of Howend : raids and murder by, pp. 422–3.
— Wil. of Pelahill : p. 124 ; raid on, p. 356.

Storyes, the : a surname of the East and West Marches, 166 ; a few in Bewcastle, p. 124 ; former owners of lands on Esk, one taken by "old" Ritchie Gram for betraying Lord Dacre's warden rode to the Scots, p. 124 ; they fled to Northumberland to escape Lord Dacre's fury, and dwell at Killum, a great surname, p. 125 ; their lands divided by the Grames, p. 125 ; on Esk : are "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394.

Stout, John : his arms, p. 54.

Straight, Wil. : horseman, Thomblton, p. 158.

Strang (Stronge), Hugh : absent, p. 46.
— John : spearman, p. 46.
— John : spoiled, p. 431.
— Simon : his arms, p. 54.
— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.

Strangwieshe, Geo. : horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
— Sir James : deceased, his tenants, Lady Brandon his widow, p. 16.
— Thomas : his lands, &c., p. 18.
— Thomas : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.

Strangwood : John Horseley's, forayed (1587), 535.

Strawtoggye : the bishop of Ross arrives at, 973 ; castle and "palace" of, clean cast down and burned by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.

"Streate," the (the "Cattrall ") : 99.

Stricked, Anth. : bowman, p. 53.
— Ed. : bowman, p. 52.
— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.

Strother (Strowder), James : horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
— Lancelot: to Huntingdon, from Alnwick, of forays, &c., (16th Oct.), 904.
— Mat. : horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.
— Tho. : horseman, Renington, p. 158.
INDEX.

Strother, Tho. (2) : horsemen, Newton, p. 160.  
— William, of Newton : his lands, p. 17.  

Strothers (Strowders) : the : gentlemen of the East March, 166.

Stub, Edw. : unfurnished, p. 47.  
— Geo. : spearman, p. 47.  
— Geo. : his arms, p. 60.  
— John : his arms, p. 58.  
— Ric. : his arms, p. 60.  
— Rob. : his arms, p. 56.  


Sturdee (Stordan), John : his arms, p. 58.  
— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.  
—Tho. : unarmed, p. 58.  

Sturton grange : footmen in, cannot keep horses, p. 22.

Stybeswyre (Cheviot) : p. 31.

Summercote House : a plan of Berwick there, which Hunsdon orders to be sent to Burghley (27th Sept.), p. 276.

Sunderland village : tenants, &c., pp. 17, 38 ; muster of, p. 154 ; (Durham) : salt pans at (with others), offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes as 800l. yearly, 697.

— (Cumberland) : muster of, p. 43.

Suppressed lands, the : horsemen in, p. 22.

Sussex, Earl of (Thomas) : p. 3 ; 24 ; late road by, 57 ; Hunsdon was deputy lieutenant under, p. 292 ; (Robert) : ambassador, reaches Edinburgh (27th Aug. 1594), 977 ; hurried off with Bowes next day to Stirling, by the King's messages, without his stuff or carriage, 977.

Sutherland, Earl of : at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec.), 69 ; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318 ; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c. at Lithoo (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587.

Sutton, Chris. : bowman, p. 51.  
— David : bowman, p. 49.  
— Ed. : bowman, p. 49.  
— James : bowman, p. 51.  
— Jo. (2) : bowman, p. 50.  
— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.  
— Ric. : bowman, p. 49.  
— Tho. : bowman, p. 62.  
— Tho. : billman, p. 64.  
—Tho. : master of the ordnance, 10 ; pay, &c. to, and his people, 85 ; his letter to the council, 86.  
— Wil : bowman, p. 47.

Swallwell, Richard : 77.

— Chr. : horseman, Elford, p. 158.  
— Geo. : horseman, Elford, p. 158.

— Swane, Jenkings : his arms, p. 41.  
— John, senior : horseman, Helton, p. 159.  
— Tho. : horseman, Bednell, p. 158.  

Swarland : horsemen in, p. 21.


Swift, Richard, to Burghley, as to taking R. Vernon's office of victualler (3rd Aug.), 875.

Swynborne (Swinburne) : horsemen in, p. 22.

— Little : one horseman in, p. 22.


— Mr, of Captheaton: his tenants, p. 16 ; Thomas, of Captheaton : oppress his tenants, p. 21 ; raid on (Aug. 1583), p. 110 ; refuses to revenge spoils, 454.

Swynhow village : tenants, &c., p. 17 ; Queen's land, p. 33 ; (Swynmore) : muster of, pp. 154, 158.

— Chr. : horseman, Musbane, p. 158.

— Edw. : horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.

— Hen. : horseman, Musbane, p. 158.

— James : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

— Tho. : his tenants, pp. 16, 18, 19.


— Tho. : horseman, Musbane, p. 158.

Swynows (Swinners), the : gentlemen of the East March, 166.

Sweysley : muster of, p. 57.

Swynoton, George : gentleman of the French King's guard, lands at Pittenweem (29th July 1587), 526.

Swyre, the White (Cheviot) : p. 31.

Syde, Alico [Armstrong], of the : raid by, p. 558.

— John : robbed of leather, &c., p. 431.

Sydney, Sir Philip : scourpe enquires of his hurt, loves him dearly (29th Oct. 1586), p. 237 ; glad to hear is out of danger (2nd Nov.), 463.

— Sir Robert : consulted on the 3000l. for the King of Scots (10th Sept.), 633 ; sends Scotsmen to see after the Armada in the North, p. 333 ; letter to him, has returned (12th Sept.), 634.


— Geo. : horseman, New Accoll, p. 158.


INDEX.

Symertone, one: remounts the Prince of Condé (Jan., 1587-9), 584.
Synburne, John: gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
Synesлевe, the, of West Teviotdale: "loose men," p. 106.
Sysson, Cuthbert: nag, &c., p. 63.
   — Cuthbert: spoil'd, p. 431.
   — Henry: master gunner's mate, Berwick, p. 536.
   — Mic.: nag, &c., p. 64.
   — Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
   — one, and wife: late of "the Bull," Doncaster, 309.
   "S.," Christofer (Irthington): his arms, p. 41.
Taitt, Will, of the Burnett: raid by, p. 359.
Taitte (Tates, Tattes), the: p. 103; a surname of Teviotdale, 156.
Talboies, Rawfe, esq.: lands and equipment, p. 162.
Talbott, Mr. Edward: writes to Lord Shrewsbury his father, of his son's birth (30th Sept. 1584), 255.
Tallantyre: able men in, &c., p. 42.
   — Chr.: his arms, p. 57.
   — Clem.: absent, p. 46.
   — George: his arms, p. 49.
   — Jo.: unfurnished, p. 46.
   — Tho.: billman, p. 45.
   — Wil.: absent, p. 46.
Talle, Gilbert: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Tantallon: Lord Hume in ward at, 255.
Tarden (i), Richard: his arms, p. 41.
Tarnbeck: p. 126.
Tarn, Jo.: "harquebuzer," p. 44.
   — William: unfurnished, p. 44.
Tarnesway castle: Huntly's raid on, to be reckoned "good service to the King" by Act of council (15th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376; John Gordon slain at, p. 376.
Tarnosett, bailliff of: raid on, p. 356.
Tawtinge: muster of, p. 39.
Taylor (Tallor), Alex.: horseman, Dunston, p. 160.
   — Anth.: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
   — Chris.: unfurnished, p. 48.
   — Cuthbert: horseman, Bednall, p. 158.
   — Cudde: recommended to Scrope, 261.
   — Edw.: his arms, p. 40.
   — Edw.: absent, p. 44.
   — Edw.: spearman, p. 46.
   — Flore: unarmed, p. 57.
   — Geo.: billman, p. 50.
   — Geo.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Taylor, Geo.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
   — Gerard, and brother: raid on, 176.
   — Gilbert: his arms, p. 40.
   — James: his arms, p. 40.
   — James, of Boltonfell foot: raids on, 791.
   — Jenkings: his arms, p. 40.
   — John: billman, p. 50.
   — John: unfurnished, p. 50.
   — John, "cheton:" p. 124.
   — John, "shank:" p. 124.
   — Coke: p. 124.
   — John: horseman, Hetton, p. 159.
   — John, Bolton fell: raids on, 791.
   — Mathew: his arms, p. 40.
   — Mathew: absent, p. 46.
   — Mathew, of Glantoun: raid on, p. 360.
   — Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
   — Nic.: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
   — Nic.: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
   — Peter: his arms, p. 61.
   — Ralph: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
   — Ric.: horseman, Belf, p. 159.
   — Ric.: horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
   — Rob.: absent, p. 50.
   — Rob.: billman, p. 50.
   — Rob.: horseman, Belf, p. 159.
   — Sim: p. 124.
   — Thome, of the Graynes: p. 124.
   — Tho.: horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
   — Tho.: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
   — Tho.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
   — Tho., Lowlyne: absent, p. 159.
   — Thome, of the Grayne (Gilsland): raid on, p. 558.
   — Wil.: his arms, p. 40.
   — Will.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
   — Will.: horsemen, North Charlton, p. 158.
   — Wil.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Taylors, the: a surname of the English West March, 186; of Souport: p. 121; their names, &c., p. 124; their feud with the Armstrongs, p. 126; the headsmen of, to give bond to Lord Scrope for good be-
INDEX.

Thirlwall, Richard, of Thirlwall: raids on, pp. 347, 349.
Thockereugton: horsemen in, p. 21.
Thoma, the hoy, of Harwich: 665.
Thome, "Sim": raids by, p. 356.
Thomlinson, John: his arms, p. 60.
Thomlyne, Rob.: horseman, Leabury, absent, p. 160.
Thomond, Earl of: 196.
Thomson (Tomson), Adam (2): their arms, p. 38.
— Adam: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Adam: absent, p. 50.
— Adam: his arms, p. 57.
— Sand: his arms, p. 37.
— Alex.: his arms, p. 38.
— Anthony: petitions Burghley, 342; petitions for arrears, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; absent men, p. 446; his absenteees, 897; with 50 men at Carlisle (18th April), p. 532.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 38.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 56.
— Clement: his arms, p. 38.
— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 61.
— David: bowman, p. 49.
— Edm.: absent, p. 49.
— Edm. (Little Salkeld): spoiled, 809.
— Edward: bowman, p. 51.
— Edward: bowman, p. 52.
— Geo.: his lands, &c., pp. 18, 19.
— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
— Geo.: absent, p. 51.
— Geo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
— Gerard: nag, &c., p. 68.
— Griff.: nag, &c., p. 63.
— Gilbert: horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
— Gilbert: raid on, p. 347.
— Henry: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Henry: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
— Hugh: billman, p. 45.
— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
— James: bowman, p. 49.
— James: his arms, p. 61.
— Jeffrey: unfurnished, p. 51.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
— John (2): billman and bowman, p. 45.
— John: absent, p. 47.
INDEX.

Thomson, John: bowman, p. 47.
  — John (4): unfurnished, p. 49; (1), absent, p. 49.
  — John (2): billman and bowman, p. 52.
  — John: bowman, p. 53.
  — John (3): their arms, p. 57.
  — John (2): their arms, p. 61.
  — John: horseman, Aneroff, p. 159.
  — John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
  — John: spoiled, p. 431.
  — Lancelot: bowman, p. 44.
  — Lancelot: bowman, p. 51.
  — Lancelot: his arms, p. 61.
  — Lawrence: R. Bowes writes to, 60.
  — Leonard: bowman, p. 50.
  — Mathew, of Allerweeh: raid on, p. 351.
  — Nic.: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Peter: his arms, p. 38.
  — Peter: unfurnished, p. 47.
  — Rauff: his arms, p. 61.
  — Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
  — Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Ric.: unarm'd, p. 59.
  — Ric.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
  — Rob.: absent, p. 45.
  — Rob.: absent, p. 47.
  — Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
  — Rob.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
  — Rob.: raid on, p. 347.
  — Roger: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Rowland: his arms, p. 41.
  — Rowland: unfurnished, p. 44.
  — Rowland: absent, p. 49.
  — Rowland (Little Salkeld): 80 sheep stolen from, and rescued, 809.
  — Tho. (3): their arms, p. 38.
  — Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
  — Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
  — Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
  — Tho.: unarm'd, p. 55.
  — Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
  — Thome, Mainholm of Hodholme: raid by, p. 558.

Thomson, Vinson: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
  — Wil.: his tenants, p. 19.
  — Wil. (2): their arms, p. 38.
  — Wil.: his arms, p. 41.
  — Wil.: unfurnished, p. 50.
  — Wil. (1): bowman, p. 51; (1), unfurnished, p. 61.
  — Wil.: billman, p. 52.
  — Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
  — Wil.: his arms, p. 56.
  — Wil. (2): their arms, p. 58.
  — Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
  — Wil.: bowman, p. 63.
  — Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
  — Mr Wil.: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
  — Wil.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
  — a recusant apprehended by Forster, his obstinacy, denial of the supremacy, stopping his ears against Divine service, &c., &c. (13th July 1658), 328; Forster cannot cope with him, 328.

Thorbon, James: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
  — Ric.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
  — Wil., senior and junior, "easter:" horsemen, Berington, p. 159.

Thornat, Tho.: bowman, p. 48.

Thornbie: muster of, p. 59.

Thorne, Rob.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
  — Wil.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.

Thornthwat, Gie.: his arms, p. 56.

Thornherd, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 49.

  — John: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; his servants warned of danger at the meeting (27th July), 359.
  — Laurens: his tenants, p. 21.
  — "wedowe" Elizabeth: raid on, p. 364.
  — one: a rank papist, sent to France (April 1666), 10.

Thornithwate, town of: spoiled by Lord Maxwell (April 1665), 311.

Thoursie: muster of, p. 58.

Threaparigg, the (Carham): p. 32; burn: p. 32.

Threlkeld: muster of, p. 53.
  — Chris.: absent, p. 47.
  — Cuthbert: bowman, p. 50.
  — John: unfurnished, p. 47.
  — John: nag, &c., p. 64.
  — Lancelot: bowman, p. 63.
  — Marmaduke: oppresses the Felton tenants with grassums, p. 21.
  — Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.
  — Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
  — Rob.: billman, p. 51.
INDEX.

Threipland: muster of, p. 43.
Throkmore: Sir Nicholas, Bedford to, with Scottish news, 7, 8, 9, 10.
Throple: horsemen in, p. 21.
Thropton: raised (1587), p. 263.
Thruston, E.aster: horsemen in, p. 20.
— Wester: horsemen in, p. 20.
Thwaites, Henry: pensioner, p. 455.
— Steph.: billman, p. 62.
Till, the: pp. 31, 30.
Tillmouth village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 158, 159.
Timber, Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
Timothie, John: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Tinprond, John: his arms, p. 56.
— Rob.: absent, p. 56.
Tirrell, Anthony: left Scotland for Amsterdam, and Burghley's letter to, returned (12th May 1587), p. 258.
— Henry: Scrope's servant, 314.
Tissry, Jo.: absent, p. 47.
Titlengton: one horseman in, p. 21; bill of, amended by Bothwell (29th Oct.), 691; bills: to be seen to by "old" Cesford (Nov. 1591), 736; delivery for bill of (8th-9th March 1592-3), 808.
Todd, Anthony: bowman in, p. 51.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 51.
— Edm.: p. 57.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
— Jo. (3): billman and bowman, p. 53.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 56.
— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Jo.: horseman, New Acceill, p. 158.
— Lancelot: bowman, p. 51.
— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Richard: bowman, p. 51.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 53.
— Wil.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Todholes, near Bonshaw: 425.
— Thome of: leg cut off in Bewcastle raid, 178.
Todhunter, Anthony: bowman, p. 53.
— Chris.: billman, p. 53.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 60.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
— Wil.: billman, p. 53.
Togstoun: horsemen in, p. 20.
Tolbooth (Tealboathe), of Edinburgh: the King causes a decree in Bothwell's favour to pass in (25th May), 516; parliament sits in (July), 523; their dissensions, 523; 835; Bothwell tried in (19th Aug.), p. 490.
Tolson, Henry: musters Allerdale ward, p. 42.
Tompkyns, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Toplif (Yorkshire): meeting of Duke of Lennox and M. la Motte at (29th Dec.), 141; Bothwell's narrow escape at (24th March 1593-4), p. 527.
Topping, Adam: bowman, p. 45.
— Bernaby: unfurnished, p. 46.
— wife of Charles: absent, p. 50.
— Charles: bowman, p. 53.
— Chris.: billman, p. 45.
— Geoffray: unfurnished, p. 48.
— Jeffrey: unfurnished, p. 50.
— John: his arms, p. 44.
— John: bowman, p. 50.
— Mat.: billman, p. 45.
— Richard: his arms, p. 44.
— Richard: billman, p. 45.
— William: bowman, p. 45.
Tordowath: Maxwell and Lowther meet at, 892.
Torpenhow: muster of, p. 43.
Tortarell (Troghare): to be garrisoned by Lord Maxwell (July 1585), 334.
Toosen, Little: horsemen in, p. 21.
Townes, Richard: his arms, p. 41.
— William: his arms, p. 41.
Trauasir (Trogarp), Stewart of: to be controller, p. 29; his brother made wardroper, p. 29; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.
Treasurer, the Lord High. See Burghley, Lord.
Trerdermaine (Trivermain), Castle: p. 32; lordship: muster of, p. 40.
Trevie, the: garrisoned by Lord Maxwell (30th July 1585), 334.
Trewitt: raid at, p. 349.
— Laird of: raids on, p. 361.
Trewick: horsemen in, p. 21.
Trewytt, Mickle: horsemen in, p. 21.
— Little: horsemen in, p. 21.
Trollope, John: gentleman, his land and equipment, p. 182.
Troop, Clement: taken prisoner, p. 347.
Trotter, Cuthbert: horseman, Bouslem, p. 158.
— John: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
— Thomas: slain, 39.
INDEX.

Trotter, Thomas : deputy for Earl of Bothwell (April 1590), 668 ; p. 357.
—— one : murdered in revenge by Andrew Storie, 130.
Trotters, the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Troutbeck, "Wedowe :" bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 59.
Trowen : raid at ("Whitsend Mounday") 1589, p. 350.
Trumble (Turnbull), Gawene, of the Wawley : raid by, p. 358.
—— George, of Bailerwell : raid by, p. 357.
—— James, of Stonyleache : raids by, pp. 357, 358.
—— Patte, of Littleheugh : thefts by, p. 363.
—— Robert, of the Barnhill : raid by, p. 357.
—— Thomas, of Hoppesborne : raids by, pp. 349, 351.
—— Thomas, of Hoppesburn, younger : raid by, p. 359.
—— Watt, of Hoppesborne : raid by, p. 357.
—— Watty : a son of Bedrule’s, in raid of Ealington (30th Nov. 1557), 574.
—— Wil. : horseman, Newton, p. 169.
—— Will. : "the ladd :" raid by, p. 358.
Trumbles, the : adhere to Morton, p. 26 ; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166 ; of West Teviotdale, "loose men," p. 106 ; at fend, 168 ; (Trumbles), the, of Teviotdale : raided by Kimmont’s Jock (16th Dec. 1584), 270 ; of Reull water : prisoners to Hall of Otterburn, 551 ; who begs their lives of Hunsdon, fearing for his own and friends’ lives, and deadly feud, if executed (6th Oct.), 551 ; can raise 500 men for revenge, 551.
Tryllengton : horsemen in, p. 21.
Tuggill and T. hall, village of : tenants, &c., p. 17 ; muster of, pp. 154, 155, 160.
Tilliehardine (Tulybarne), Murray of : late controller, p. 26 ; "old Tulybarne :"—his son received by Scrope after landing at Workington (16th May), 226.
Turner (Torner), Charles : horseman, Old Acoell, p. 158.
—— Geo. : absent, p. 49.
—— Hugh : bowman, p. 52.
—— James : absent, p. 44.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 52.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 59.
Turner, Michael : raid on, p. 361.
—— Robert, of Liderton : raid on, p. 358.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 50.
Turnes, the : a surname of Liddesdale, 166.
Turrey, Chris. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 61.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 61.
Twaites : muster of, p. 59.
Tweddall, Sander : his arms, p. 40.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 40.
—— Christopher : raid on, 178.
—— Hart : his arms, p. 40.
—— Hobbe : his arms, p. 40.
—— Hobbe, of Burdoeswold : raid on, p. 356.
—— Hob, of Orchard house : raid on, 176.
—— Hodge : his arms, p. 40.
—— Humfray : his arms, p. 40.
—— Jeffray : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : his arms, p. 39.
—— Nicholl : killed in a foray, 638 ; p. 356.
—— Randell : his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 40.
—— Robert, of Burdoeswold : raid on, p. 356.
—— William (2) : their arms, p. 40.
Twede : joint fishings in, p. 31 ; the long bridge over, repairs, 938.
Twedle, John : his arms, p. 40.
Twentiman, Giles : his arms, p. 58.
—— John : unarmed, p. 59.
—— John, of Orton : robbed, 801.
—— Robert, of Orton : robbed and held to ransom by the Kynmonte Armstrongs, 801.
—— Tho., junior, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 59.
Twyford, John : petitions Burglhey, p. 342 ; petitions for arrears, 816 ; his monthly pay p. 444 ; absent men, p. 446 ; his absentees, 897 ; p. 532.
Tye, John : his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.
Tyflyn (Tiffin), Anth. : his arms p. 55.
Tyffin, Cuthbert: his arms, p. 55.
— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 56.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— Mungo: his arms, p. 55.
— Mungo: unarmed, p. 55.
— Rob.: brother of John T., p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
— (Typhyn), Tho.: raids on, his wife beaten, and himself taken to Scotland, pp. 421, 421.
— Wil.: p. 55.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Tynedale, North and South: horsemen in, p. 23; the surnames of, p. 166.
Tynemouth: garrison at, 20;—shire: horsemen in, p. 22; the plague begun at (Oct. 1588), p. 114; castle: "commodities" of, and complaints by the captain, 250; kept in same order after Lord Russell's death, 330; a seminary priest taken at, by the constable (15th Sept. 1585), 348; reported "defenceless" by Huntingdon (23rd June 1588), 611; castle: ordinances at (24th June), p. 537.
Tyne water: route of a Liddesdale foray to, p. 126.
Tykler, Edm.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Henry: bowman, p. 64.
Tyuly, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 46.
— James: his arms, p. 32.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
— young laird of: deputy warden of West March (28th Sept.), 773.
Tynnothe, Hen.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Typping: prisoner, York, 310.
Tyrie, Mr John: a chief Jesuit and lecturer in France, the "ministers" wish him apprehended (16th Jan. 1586–8), 406.
— Thomas: a trafficker for Lord Hume with Spain, his escape, though letters taken on him (9th May 1593), p. 457; at Court again, p. 457.
Udderve, Richard: his arms, p. 42.
Udhall, Barnard: killman, p. 52.
Ufferton: land and coal mines of (with others), offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes and his son, as 600l. yearly, 697.
Urrigge: muster of, p. 43.
Uthank: muster of, p. 153.
— Jo.: absent, p. 48.
— John: his arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
Uppmanie: muster of, p. 43.
Uringill: muster of, p. 43.
Urpheth, Hugh, of the Newton: raid by, p. 357.
Urwen (Yrwen), Crest: son of Bonshaw, p. 123.
— Edward, of the Bonshaw: married "olde" Riche Grame of Netherby's daughter, p. 128; his three daughters married to Francis Grame at Canoby, Robbe Grame and Jokke Grame of Medopp, p. 125; 312; besieged in and defends E. against Lord Maxwell (16th June 1585), 321; John: of Scotch to relieve him, 321. See also Bonshaw, Laird of.
— "yonge" Edward: married Robbe Grame of the Field's daughter, p. 123.
— Francis, of Gratneyhill, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422; horse stealer, p. 423.
— Goodie, of Bonshaw: steals 15 of the King's horses at the raid of Falkland, 921.
— Gorthe, of the Bonshaw: p. 123.
— Hew: his arms, p. 60.
— Jefrey, of the Bonshaw: p. 123.
— John, in Starkheugh: wrongfully imprisoned for half a year in Carlisle, p. 423.
— "the Dukes" John: p. 123.
— Mathew, Gratneyhill: horse stealer, p. 423.
— Mongo: married William Grame of Leven's daughter, p. 123.
— Riche, of Gratneyhill: p. 123.
— Rob., and other intruders on Maxwell's lands: p. 422.
INDEX.

Urwen, Willye: son of Bonahaw, holds Kirk-
onell against Lord Maxwell (May 1585), 312.
—— Will, of Kyrkconill: p. 123.
—— Willie, of Grizneyhill: raid by, p. 423.
—— Will, of Readhall: p. 125.
—— William, of Sarkbridge: married
“lltell Thome” Grayne’s daughter, p. 123.
—— Willocke, of the Turnshaw: raid by, p. 421.

Urwens, the: and their alliance with England,
&c., p. 123; fed with the Musgraves, p. 126; some friendly to England, to be outlawed, 481; of Grettay (Grymynaye): at
deadly feud with Herries for killing his
brother, and assault on himself, p. 299;
about Kirtle (Annandale), a “surname of
proper men, p. 394; long at feud with the
Bells and Carlilea, p. 394; the “Kanges”
on Stankheugh: raid by, 791; murdered
Lord Herries’ brother, for a matter “before
he was born,” 864; 15 now resettled on
Sark water, demanded by Herries from
Scrope, on conditions (20th July 1593),
p. 477. See Irwen.

Utcheste: tenants in, p. 17; (Ulchester):
master of, pp. 153, 158.

Uterrid: master of, p. 48.

Valeraies, M. du: governor of Rouen, his
letters about invasion from French ports
(26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; to entertain Scots-
men at Philip’s request, 928; treasure from
Madrid coming to, 929.

Valker, Treasurer: ambassador of the Low
Countries, leaves Berwick for London (19th
Sept.), 979.

Vandagarde, the: 665.

Vardes, the: a surname of the East March,
166.

Varey, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Randell: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rowland: absent, p. 44.
—— Wil.: mag., &c., p. 64.

Varren, laird of: raid on, p. 351.

Vaughan, Francis, esq.: captain of horse,
county York (6th June), 608.

Vaux, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— Mr Rowland (Caterlin): bowman, &c.,
p. 49.
—— Tho. (2): spearman, and unfurnished,
p. 47.

Vavasor, Mr John, of Yorkshire: the Queen’s
thanks to (23rd Aug.), 650.

Vernon, Robert: victualler, Berwick, 14, 23,
28, 31; petitions Burghley for his money,
36; charges against him, p. 145; council
order as to common land held by him, p.
147; his yearly fee, 248; contracts for extra
garrison, if placed, 275; petition to Burgh-
ley, 401; notes on conjoining offices of
victualler and treasurer (3rd May 1586),
424; complaints of his 10 years’ losses at
sea, 424; council order for his payments
(26th May), 430; provides for extra garrison
at Berwick (Mich. 1588), 638; payments
to Burwick garrison (Mich.), 648; statement
by, of money due him, 649; his declaration
to Burghley of arraers due to the officers
there, 650; the garrison pray for his ap-
pointment as paymaster, 655; his acknow-
ledgment of receipt from exchequer, 658;
statement of his losses in office, 665; Bowes
asks that he may pay the last year to the
garrison (15th April), 669; accounting with
R. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick (1590), 687;
pays workmen at Berwick in “victuals”
and “tickets,” at heavy cost to the Queen,
695; his reckonings with Bowes “confused,”
and the watchmen paid by neither, and
nearly starved (23rd Dec.), 696; awaits
Hunsdon’s order before paying, 696; to be
ordered to pay the workmen at Norham
in arrear (19th Feb. 1590–1), 704; his
garden at Berwick, 706; pays workmen by
“victuals,” not money (19th March), 706;
his “declaration” of receipts, payments and
balance in his favour (25th), 708; Read’s
account of the 3000l. brought to him
from Burghley (30th July), 716; to Burgh-
ley, of his loss at sea last month, for repay-
ment, his payments to the garrison, and the
marshal’s demand for two years’ fee (5th
Aug.), 719; of Read’s interference causing
some to be unpaid, that the marshal’s fee
might be deducted from Bowes’ salary, and
demands of others (12th Aug.), 724;
general dissatisfaction at his dealings, 725;
to Burghley, of the dispute with the marshal,
whose fee is really a private claim on Bowes
for a loan, &c. (19th Aug.), 727; note of
payments by, p. 385; to Burghley, in reply,
that Read has not, and will not repay him
his company’s money (20th Aug.), 728;
his signet, 728; declaration by him, 728;
the captains’ complaint of him (10th Sept.),
730; Woddryngton’s complaint of him
(13th), 731; his “cunning and partial deal-
ings,” 731; surveys repairs at Berwick,
733; reckonings with Bowes for past year
(29th Sept.), 735; to be instructed by
Burghley, on payments, &c., in Bowes’
absence (1st Dec.), p. 389; is “a scourge
to Berwick,” from his untrue dealings (6th
Feb. 1592–3), 797; his removal asked by
the mayor, p. 425; articles against him, as
paymaster, for using base Scottish money,
issuing tickets, not money, and owing debt
everywhere, pp. 425–7; as victualler, keep-
Vernon, Robert—continued.

ing no store of provision, his under officers cheating, and he not answering for them, his removal necessary, pp. 427—8; note of his receipts at Berwick (15th Feb.), 798; accused of falsifying "cocketts" of provisions, to cheat the garrison (13th March 1592-3), 805; threats against them, and accuses the mayor of "spitting venom at him" to Burghley, 805; his shamelessness in office, p. 435; and keeps a common from the town, p. 438; to Burghley, with his reply (17th), 897; the reply, pp. 438—9; says the mayor has cheated him, pp. 438—9; refers to his 16 years' service, &c., pp. 438—9; petition by a burgess for 50l., &c., due by him, 811; his reply, excusing himself that Bowes owes it, and the mayor has stirred it up (18th March), 812; Carey to inquire as to his stores (27th March), p. 443; the contents almost nothing (12th April), 820; complaint by the gunners to Carey, against him, of no victuals (17th April), 823; so broken in credit, his own men refuse his tickets,—will undo the town (18th April 1593), pp. 449—50; the corporation sue Burghley for his office, p. 451; keeps no provision, p. 451; the horsemen's petition against him (20th April), p. 452; the corporation's offer, if he loses his place (28th April), p. 453; to Burghley, asking facilities for money to buy provisions, &c. (30th April), 829; Carey doubts his promises (1st May), 830; or his paying his debts (9th), p. 457; surveyor of victuals, fully paid except his fee (6th July 1593), 856; to Burghley, that he owes no one, and unless the garrison cat salt meat, cannot give up the ground sued for by the mayor (7th July), 856; his fee, 857, 859; Carey doubts the Queen's bargain, by the "slender" store (28th July), p. 472; Swift's offer for his place, as victualler (3rd Aug.), 875; payment to, by Clpton, 894; to be "talked with" for victuals (6th Feb. 1593-4), 930; his stock is worn out, and if he continues, things will get worse (27th Dec.), p. 554; the corporation accuse him of neglect, wasting the Queen's stock, and letting the garrison starve, p. 554; his purse insufficient, his store empty, and he is quite "unable" (31st Dec.), 997; note of provisions wanting, 1500; garrison rations mentioned in his patent, and prices, 1001; his covenants with her Majesty, 1002; his declaration as to his debts, his debtors' losses, &c., 1003.

William: uses evil words to a creditor of Robert Vernon, 811; Robert V.'s man, ordered to pay a debt, but does not, 812; refused the horse garrison's tickets (April 1593), p. 449.

Verty (Vardy), Cuthebert: unfurnished, p. 51.

— James, p. 57.

— Jo. : absent, p. 45.

— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 49.

— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.

— Lancelot : absent, p. 49.

— Leonard : his arms, p. 38.

— Martin : unfurnished, p. 51.

— Mat. : spearman, p. 46.

— Rowland : absent, p. 46.

— Tho. : absent, p. 47.

— Wil. : absent, p. 49.

Vicecars, Birinyn: bowman, p. 47.

— Jo. : bowman, p. 47.

— Rob. (2) : billman, p. 63.

— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 47.

— Tho. : juror, Carlisle, 292.

Vice-Chamberlain, Mr.: meets the French envoys, p. 67; his letter to Francis Daere returned by Scrope (30th Sept. 1589), 651.

Vickerman, Cle.: his arms, p. 55.


Waake, Steph. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.

— Tho.: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.

Wade (Wayde), Raph: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.

— Tho.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.

"Wainerigg, bell of the: " a horse race, 309.

Wallingate: muster of, p. 62.

Walker, Adam: billman, p. 64.

— Andrew: Vernon's servant at Lynn, 719.

— Anthony: billman, p. 44.

— Anthony: bowman, p. 51.


— Christopher: his arms, p. 39.

— Christopher: his arms, p. 41.

— Christofo: juror, Carlisle, 232.

— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.

— Edm.: billman, p. 62.

— Edw.: billman, p. 63.

— Geo.: bowman, p. 50.

— Geo.: nag, &c., p. 63.

— James: bowman, p. 52.

— Jo.: billman, p. 44.

— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.


— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.

— Jo.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.

— Mic.: nag, &c., p. 65.

— Ric.: his arms, p. 39.

— Ric.: absent, p. 47.
INDEX.

Walker, Ric. (2): nags, &c., p. 64.
--- Ric.: horseman, Dutchen, p. 161.
--- Rob.: absent, p. 47.
--- Roger: billman, p. 64.
--- Rowland: raid on, p. 348.
--- Tho.: unfurnished, p. 44.
--- Tho.: nags, &c., p. 62.
--- Tho.: billman, p. 63.
--- Tho.: nags, &c., p. 63.
--- Will.: his arms, p. 38.
--- Will.: nags, &c., p. 62.
--- Will.: billman, p. 63.
--- Will.: horseman, Dutchen, p. 161.
--- Captain: at Kir sopfoot with his men, 158; writes to Scrope of Walsingham's return (4th Sept.), 173; at Berwick for his men's pay, 198; Captain William, Berwick, 548; accounts with R. Vernon (Mich.), 649; signs petition to Buryghley, 655; petitions for the two years' arrears at Berwick (30th Oct. 1590), 692; greatly 'behind' with his men, but cannot pay (14th March 1592–3), p. 435; his debt on a bill (17th), 811; absentee in his company, p. 446; keeps back three years' pay of his company, and is discharged by Hunsdon (18th June), 849; p. 473; petitions Buryghley for inquiry into his discharge by Huns don, after 34 years' service (17th Nov.), 914.
--- Wil.: pensioner, Berwick, 545.
--- Wil.: discourse with Colville on Lord Hamilton's new course, 598; post controller, Berwick, deceased in Edinburgh (29th Sept. 1591), 734; his son, 12 years old, recommended for it, p. 388; late controller of post of Berwick, Ann his widow, pays £3. for it for her son—the seller having no right is to refund her, p. 447.

Wallaces, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 48.
--- Geo.: raid on, p. 351.
--- James: horseman, Thombiton, p. 158.
--- Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
--- Jo.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
--- Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.
--- Raiphe: raid on, p. 351.
--- Ric.: tenants of, p. 15.
--- Rob.: his arms, p. 44.
--- Rob.: raid on, p. 352.
--- Wil.: his tenants, p. 15.
--- Will.: unfurnished, p. 48.
--- Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
--- Will.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.

Wallis, the: a surname of the East March, 166.

Wallington: horsemen in, p. 22.
"Wallrishay days: " p. 363.

Walsingham, Sir Francis: 15, 24, 42; Scrope to (May), 49; Bowes to, as to a successor in office, 52; Scrope to, with muster of West March horse, 55; Sir J. Selby to (Sept.), 62; Sir J. Forster to, with Scottish news, 63; Bowes to, on leaving Scotland (Oct.), 64, 65; Scrope to, 66; Selby to (Nov.), 67; (Dec.), 68; reports Scottish assembly of nobles to, 68, 69; Forster to, 70; Selby to, for his fees, 71; petition to, 77; Bowes to, with matter against Lennox (Feb., 1581), 87; to Bowes, 88; meets the French envoy (1581), p. 67; Hunsdon to, of the English merchants' goods (5th July), 98; p. 71; Sir H. Woddryn ton to, of Lennox intruding a bishop at Glasgow, &c. (11th April 1582), 116; Scrope to, of same, and objections by the preachers, 117; Forster to, as to the banished Scots nobles, &c. (24th April), 118; Woddryn ton to, of expected French force, disputes with the "ministerie" about bishops, &c. (26th), 119; Forster to, of the presumption of theministers, James' disgust, &c. (3rd May), 120; Woddryn ton to, of their disputes with Bishop Montgomery, Lennox's power with James, &c. (4th May), 121; same to, of delivery of Queen Mary's letter, Dury's sermon to James against Guise, &c. (15th), 122; Scrope to, of border feuds, &c. (19th), 123; that his letter forwarded to Scotland (1st June), 125; Forster to, of a suspected Jesuit passing the fells, and escaping his captors (14th June), 126; Scrope to, for soldiers' pay, &c. (17th), 127; Woddryn ton to, with King's letters to Elizabeth and his mother, the quarrels of Lennox and the ministers, &c. (30th), 128; Scrope to, with James's and Ceford's letters (11th July), 129; with thanks to Elizabeth for inquiries on his health (6th Aug.), 131; of a border raid at Gretna, and reprisals (5th Sept.), 133; Geo. Douglas, late captain of Edinburgh, commended to (9th Sept.), 134; Sir J. Selby to (15th), 138; the same to (19th), 139; Captain Case and W. Selby to, of Lennox's journey (30th Dec.), 141; Woddryn ton to, of Colville's despatch from the King, 142; and delays in post, 143; Scrope to, of Jesuits, &c. in his wardenry, 144; Forster to, of Fernhill's wish to pass through England and his opinion of him (1st Jan., 1582–3), 145; of Lord, Claud Hamilton and his hostility to Lennox, devotion to Elizabeth, &c. (16th Jan.), 146; Sir Simon Musgrave to, for 50 horse for Bewcastle (25th), 147; of his
INDEX.

Walsingham, Sir Francis—continued.
feud with the Carletons and Grames, and their threats against him and his son (26th), 148; Scrope to, as to horsemen for Bewcastle (28th), 149; on strengthening the march (21st), 150; of Johnston, the new warden’s arrival, and for directions (24th Feb.), 158; Forster to, of Farnborough’s departure for France (7th March 1582–3), 155; Scrope to, as to muster books, and border forays (12th), 156; petition to, by Francis Grayne, against the Musgraves (7th April), 157; Scrope to, of the musters, and for the soldiers’ pay (19th), 158; his letter to Scrope, 159; Scrope to, on behalf of Bewcastle men plundered (20th June), 161; Forster to, of King James’s ride from Falkland to St Andrews, with Crawford and Rothes (1st July), 163; Scrope to, of march meeting with Cesford, nothing done, and conduct of Andrew Ker of Fauldonside (3rd), 164; the same, with his answers to the council’s letter (3rd Aug.), 170; Scrope to, on his going to Scotland, for direction (20th Aug.), 172; in reply to his letter from Berwick of 23rd Aug. (4th Sept.), 173; Scrope to, after their meeting on W.’s return from Scotland, urging the horsemen promised, and with note of outrages (28th Sept.), 174; list of Tynedale prisoners sent to, while ambassador, p. 110; resolutions at his conference with Scrope and Forster, 175; Forster to, of border disorders (11th Oct.), 177; Bowes to, as to permitting traffic (18th), 178; Forster to, excusing his letter to the Queen, as not in courtly terms, and denying the charges of favouring Scots, &c. (20th), 180; Scrope to, of a foray repelled by the soldiers and his horsemen, &c. (30th Oct.), 182; of his meeting with Johnston the warden, 183; Woddrygton to, of Colville’s passage to London from the King, &c. (8th Nov.), 184; Forster to, of Bothwell, Angus, &c. (11th), 186; Scrope to, of further services by the foot companies (15th), 187; Woddrygton to, of the passage of the Archbishop of St Andrews and retinue, and the arrival of the late Duke of Lennox’s son at Leith, his reception, &c. (21st), 188; Bowes to (22nd), 189; Forster to, of Cesford and his new friendship with Arran, &c. (1st Dec.), 190; the Routleges’ petition to him, 191; Scrope to, with his suspicions of the Laird of Endermarkye, Angus’s friend, allowed to reside at Carlisle (17th), 192; Bowes to, on his promised loan for relief of his debt (21st), 193; with the Lady Lochleven’s letter, and his distress of Scottish men, 194; Lord Huntingdon to, on their joint loan to Bowes, 195; Scrope to, as to Endermarkye, and the capture of the Laird of Mangerton, now in Carlisle Castle (13th Jan. 1583–4), 198; same, as to Thomas Carlton, and repulse with loss, of the Liddesdale Eliots near Haxham (28th), 199; Scrope to, that Carlisle will appear before the council, &c., (28th Jan. 1583–4), 200; Forster to, with a packet from Lord Hamilton (Feb.), 201; of the King’s severity to Angus and his friends, Andrew Melville’s appearance before him, and his answers to James Stewart, &c., 202; Forster to, of the King and Liddesdale (18th March 1583–4), 204; of the murmur of the clergy at the King (27th), 205; the Perth meeting against him and his favourites (2nd April), 206; W. Selby to, with thanks (3rd April), 208; Sir John Selby, with same, 209; Scrope to, of Sir John Seton’s arrival from France (6th), 210; particulars thereof (9th), 211; of Seton’s movements since landing (12th), 212; of the Perth meeting having taken arms (20th), 213; Forster to, of the King’s dealing with the heads of Liddesdale, Gowie’s capture, &c. (23rd), 214; of Bothwell, Cesford, &c. (26th), 215; sends 2000l., with instructions for disposal, 216; Forster to, 217; Woddrygton to, of Angus, Mar, and others’ arrival at Wark as fugitives (27th), 218; Scrope to, of Johnston’s pursuit of them, 219; with thanks for the Queen’s giving him the Garter, the Scottish refugees, &c. (29th), 220; of their escape, Laird of Balquhain near Carlisle, &c. (1st May), 221; of Balquhain’s arrival, stripped by Johnston (2nd May), 222; Woddrygton to, of messenger from the King, execution of Gowie and others (7th May), 224; Scrope to, of Bewcastle raids by Liddesdale, 225; will hinder Maxwell’s dealing with the Grames (16th May), 226; Forster to, of Lord Seton, &c., bringing money, King’s dealing with Bothwell, &c. (17th), 228; Scrope to, of non-payment of 2001. for soldiers (31st May), 231; of a Liddesdale raid defeated (12th June), 235; Forster to, with Flanders news touching the King (25th June), 239; Scrope to, that Johnston appointed opposite warden and provost of Dumfries, his arrival, the King’s charges against the ministers, &c. (13th July), 246; of Lord Maxwell’s resistance to Johnston entering Dumfries (14th), 247; Forster to, of Lord Russell’s complaint, meeting of Muuslon and Arran, &c. (11th Aug.), 250; at council (12th), 251; Scrope to, with Johnston’s letters (21st Sept.), 256; Hobbs Scott commanded to, 257; Forster
INDEX.

749

to, of meetings on the adjoining march, Arran's doing the King's flight from the plague, &c. (30th), 258; Scope to (1st Oct.), 261; Painter to, as to munition (12th), 252; Scope to, on attending parliament (26th), 263; of Johnston's summons for offences by Grames (5th Nov.), 264; to Hunsdon, as to the banished Scottish nobles, warning him against Arran, &c. (7th Nov.), 267; Scope to, of the mist when he met Forster (15th), 268; of raids between the Scottish West and Middle Marches, plot against Carmichael, &c. (22nd Dec.), 270; Forster to, with the Liddesdale assurances (8th Jan. 1584-5), 278; Scope to, with letters, &c. (1st-3rd Feb.), 279, 280; Forster to, as to Fernyhirst's meeting, names of late conspirators against the King, &c. (6th), 282; H. Leigh commanded to, by Scope (11th), 284; Forster to, of demand for the banished Scotsmen (16th), 285; Weddington to, of Justice Clerk's arrival, names of fugitives, &c. (17th), 286; Forster to, with news, &c. (22nd-25th), 287, 288; Scope to, that none of the Scots conspirators are there (3rd March), 289; of Maxwell's releasing Johnston's prisoners (10th), 291; Weddington to, of the fugitives about Berwick (12th), 292; Scope to, with answers to Justice Clerk, Maxwell and Johnston's troubles, &c. (14th), 293; Forster to, with Master of Gray's letters (15th), 294; Scope to, commanding Carmichael to his good offices (16th), 295; Forster to, of Lord Hamilton's "hard case," &c. (26th), 297; to Scope advising compromise, 298; Scope thanks him for his instigation as K.G., and news of Duke of Guise (31st March), 299; Forster to, with letter from Lord Hamilton to Colville, 300; Scope to, of Robert Maxwell's foray on Lochwood, &c. (7th April), 303; Weddington to, of Arran's recovery, the King's displeasure with Maxwell, dismissal of Claud Hamilton, and Scottish news (9th), 304; Forster to, of Maxwell and Johnston's feud, forces to support latter, &c. (20th), 305; Scope to, for his men's pay (27th), 306; Sir J. Selby to, 307; Scope to, of the Maxwells' further raids on Johnston, Arundel's committal, &c., 308; and note on disaffected in Cumberland, 309; of young Johnston's raids, and Lord Maxwell and his brother Robert's reprisals (1st May), 311; of Lord Maxwell's sieges of Kirkconnel, stone houses in Lockerbie, and execution of some Johnstons (8th), 312; of recusants in Cumberland, Johnston's return, and his own secret dealings with Maxwell, as instructed from London (12th), 313; of Johnston's secret visit for aid against Lord Maxwell and his own evasive replies (13th), 314; that he has paid Carmichael 40l., as ordered (17th), 315; that Johnston has secretly gone to the King for more aid (20th), 316; of Maxwell's great foray with 1700 men in Moffat, Lochmaben, &c. (28th), 317; Weddington to, that his letters to Gray and Laird of Duntreth forwarded (31st), 319; Scope to, that Davie Maxwell nearly took Lochmaben Castle, young Johnston, &c. (13th June), 320; of Lord Maxwell's farther doings, Johnston's letter to himself for aid, and his evasive reply (17th), 321; Johnston's letter and his answer, 321, p. 185; Sir John Selby to, reports of Arran, his wife, the Danish ambassador's demands of Orkney, &c. (23rd), 322; Forster to, of Arran and the Master of Gray (24th), 323; Sir J. Selby to, that report of Arran, &c., not confirmed (26th), 324; Scope to, that 40l. paid Carmichael, as directed (3rd July), 326; of Johnston's raid and Maxwell's reprisals, &c. (4th), 327; Forster to, with letters from Lord Hamilton, his brother Lord Claud, and the obstinacy of a stout recusant, Thompson, who defies him (13th), 328; Scope to, of an attack by his men over the Scottish March, through excess of zeal in keeping the peace (23rd), 329; Forster to, of his sea-in-law Lord Russell's death at a march meeting (28th July), 330; sending him one of the late lord's men to relate the truth (29th), 332; Scope to, of Maxwell's offers and the King's dealing with him (29th), 333; of foray by Maxwell's men as far as Crawford Moor, Johnston's captivity, &c. (30th), 334; Forster to, further, on Lord Russell's murder, &c. (1st Aug.), 337; Scope to, of the King's intended treachery to Maxwell's envoys, Lord Russell's death, &c. (12th Aug.), 338; that he had made amends for his people's inroad in Scotland (17th), 339; Scope to, of Maxwell's sharp dealings with Johnston, &c. (21st Aug.), 340; Forster to, of Fernehirst's demeanour when charged before the King and council, and probable cause of his quarrel with Lord Russell (23rd), 341; Scope to, of Maxwell getting Lochmaben in his hands, &c. (28th), 342; instructions to commissioners (4th Sept.), 346; Scope to, acknowledging commission and instructions to inquire into murder (12th), 347; Forster to, with opinion as to the murderers (15th), 348; Scope to, of plot discovered by Maxwell to free Johnston, and his action thereon (20th), 349;
INDEX.

Walsingham, Sir Francis—continued.
of rumours about Arran, the King, &c. (21st), 350; Huntington to, regarding the commissioners' meeting, his own case, &c. (22nd), 351; Scrope to, of its postponement (25th), 352; with Lord Hertie's letter, &c. (26th), 353; that meeting delayed till 4th Oct., 354; Forster to, of the meeting, young Lord Bedford, &c. (28th), 355; Scrope to, from Alnwick (1st Oct.), 357; same, and William Bowes to, of meeting the Scots (5th), 358; Scrope to, with doubts of the result (7th), 361; of further proceedings (9th), 362; Christofer Dacres to, with doubts for solution, 363; Dr Colmto to, on questions at issue, 364; Sir Wil. Bowes to, thereon, 365; the commissioners to, with the Scottish additional instructions (16th), 367; Forster to, that he had come home (15th), 368; Scrope to, of the King's dealing as to Fernihurst (14th), 369; sends Scrope and other commissioners the Queen's reply and opinion (16th), 370; Dacre to, with proofs against accused (19th), 371; Wodddrynton to (20th), 372; Scrope to, on proceedings (21st), 373; Bowes to, on same, 374; Scrope, &c. to, on same, 375; that meeting fruitless, in their opinion (23rd), 376, 377; Dacre to, thereon, 378; Forster to, of young Lord Bedford, &c. (25th), 379; H. Musgrave to, with Colven's letters, Lord Arbroath's return, &c. (26th), 380; Scrope to, of the Scots commissioners' departure (28th Oct.), 381; Forster to, that the lords are all at Hamilton, &c. (29th), 382; sends Scrope the Queen's permission to return, and thanks to the commissioners (30th), 383; H. Musgrave to, with commissioners' proceedings (31st), 384; Scrope to, that the lords took Stirling on 2nd (3rd Nov.), 385; Christofer Dacre to, with same news (4th), 386; Wodddrynton to, confirming it, and names of nobles taken, &c., 387; the same to, with more news, Arran and his wife's flight, &c. (11th), 388; Sir C. Collingwood to, of the King's and lords' movements, &c. (15th), 389; Wodddrynton to, of the lords' attempt to take Arran at Ayr (14th), 390; Scrope to, of the lords' doings (19th), 391; of the King's nearly escaping at Stirling, parliament to be at Linlithgow, &c. (18th), 392; Wodddrynton to, of Knowles' arrival at Berwick unannounced, Scottish news, &c. (19th), 393; Forster to, of Lady Hamilton's and Mr Knowles' departure, the lords' dislike of his attendants, &c. (24th), 394; the same to, of her reception, search for Fernihurst, Mr Knowles' return to Berwick, &c. (26th), 395; the same to, with letters from Scotland (8th Dec.), 396; that the new warden had done nothing yet and he had written to the Scottish council (27th), 399; Wodddrynton to, with letter from the Master of Gray, the King's movements, &c. (28th), 400; Scrope to, of Maxwell's mass at Dumfries, broils with Johnston, &c. (15th Jan. 1585-6), 404; Wodddrynton to, of the French ambassador's arrival, discussions on Maxwell's masses, &c. (16th), 406; of Maxwell's examination and committal to Edinburgh Castle, &c. (24th), 407; Sir J. Selby to, thereof, 408; Scrope to, thereof, and the King's threats, &c. (28th), 409; Wodddrynton to, of the French ambassador, Arran's secret conference with him, &c. (31st), 410; Scrope to, of the four Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411; of Arran, these Jesuits, &c. (9th), 412; of affair between Maxwell's and Johnston's forces (11th), 413; Wodddrynton to, of the King's "freeding" the Hamiltons and Douglasses, his policy with France, &c. (15th), 414; Sir J. Selby to, of Randall, Arran, the French ambassador, &c., 415; Scrope to, of Bothwell and Arran (17th), 416; Wodddrynton to, Randall's arrival, Arran's doings, &c. (24th), 417; Scrope to, of Johnston's designs (15th March), 418; his raid on the Laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419; of an offer to seize Holf the Jeaut, Johnston's doings, &c. (27th), 420; Forster to, of warden meetings, Fernihurst's death, &c. (15th April), 421; Wodddrynton to, of Archibald Douglass's arrival, protection from the King, the latter's dispute with the lords, &c. (27th), 422; Scrope to, of Newcastle, Maxwell and Johnston's detention, &c. (2nd May), 423; Scrope to, of Herries' raid on Johnston (6th May), 425; and a secret mission committed to his secretary, 425; the same, of a letter to R. Collingwood (15th), 427; the same, forwarding! Randolph's letter (24th), 428; asking summons of indictment against Carlton (26th), 429; that he has scarce room at Carlisle for prisoners at large (5th June), 432; but will receive them as directed (12th), 438; and will do his best (19th), 436; Leigh recommended to (30th), 437; Lord Eure to, that infirmity prevents his return to Court from Berwick (4th July), 438; Forster to, with John Colvile's packet, non-delivery of Russell's murderers, &c. (17th), 439; Scrope to, by Leigh, of disorders opposite (10th Aug.), 441; in reply to (12th), 442; that Maxwell now
warden, their dealings (21st), 443; thanking him for news of the conspiracy against Elizabeth on behalf of the Queen of Scots (24th), 444; Forster to, with cast of jere-falcons (25th), 445; in reply to, as to the conspiracy, &c. (30th), 446; Scrope to, of Bothwell and Buccleuch's raid on Maxwell (8th Sept.), 447; Wodddrynto to, with the King's letter to Elizabeth, dispute as to Coldingham, &c. (10th), 448; Scrope to, if he shall attend parliament (27th), 450; Forster to, of the Hamiltons and Lennox (2nd Oct.), 456; Scrope to, wishing success to the commission on the Queen of Scots (3rd), 457; in reply, as to spying on Maxwell, note of Jesuits, &c. (15th), 458; Wodddrynto to, with Master of Gray's letter (23rd), 460; that W. Keith, the ambassador, is on his way (29th), 462; Scrope to, thanks for news of commission on Queen of Scots, Sir Philip Sidney's wound, advising on spy upon Maxwell (2nd Nov.), 463; that the spy will act for a reward (6th), 465; notes of his intelligences, 465; Wodddrynto to, with Master of Gray's, &c., letters (7th), 466; with same (24th), 467; with secret letters (1st–5th Dec.), 468, 469; of the passage of Gray, the ambassador, &c., for London (19th), 471; Scrope to, of Maxwell's recusancy, papists, &c. (16th Jan. 1566–7), 474; Forster to, denying charges, and of stir in Scotland about the Queen's fate (18th), 475; Scrope to, of the lieutenant leaving the West Border worse than he found it (21st), 478; with his letter of excuse, 479; of the lieutenant's proposal to Maxwell (8th Feb.), 481; Wodddrynto to, with Gray's letter (10th), 482; Forster to, of the King's demeanour on his mother's death, &c. (16th), 485; Wodddrynto to, of intercepted letters from Gray (20th), 487; complaint to, of his burdens (24th), 488; of Robert Carey's stoppage at Berwick, threats of revenge for the Queen's death, &c. (25th), 490; Forster on same, defence of his border, &c. (26th), 491; Scrope to, of his 50 horse, hostile reports from Scotland (7th March), 492; Forster to, on charges against him, defence of his march, &c. (6th), 493; a spy to, of Scottish news, threats of death against him and other statesmen, &c., 494; Wodddrynto to, with letters from Carvell (7th–8th), 495, 496; that Carey to meet the King's envoys on 14th (10th), 497; with enclosure from Richard Douglas (14th), 498; Forster to, of restoration of Archibishop of Glasgow, &c. (18th), 499; Scrope to, of outrages (19th), 500; Forster to, of his acquittal before Huntingdon, and unwillingness to resign office (25th), 501; Wodddrynto to, with enclosure from R. Douglas (1st April), 502; of the King's march to Lochwood against Maxwell (3rd), 503; John Selby to (7th April), 504; Huntingdon to, on defences (21st), 506; Forster to, of defence, his acquittal, the King's return, death in country, &c. (13th), 507; Wodddrynto to (23rd), 508; Carvell to (24th), 509; Wodddrynto to, of Master of Gray's arrest, Huntly and Claud Hamilton with the King, &c. (29th), 510; further news (30th), 511; Scrope to, that Maxwell again warden, hostile movements, and news from Edinburgh, 512; Carvell to, with news of Scottish Court (12th May), 513; Forster to, on border outrages (13th), 514; Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to, of Jesuits on border, outrages and complaints against Forster (21st), 515; Carvell to, of state of Scotland, Arran's dismissal, &c. (29th), 516; Forster to, of borders (3rd June), 517; Carvell to, with letter for A. Douglas, &c., 518; of Jesuits on border (23rd), 519; with letter for A. Douglas (26th), 520; Sir J. Selby to, with R. Ashton's letter (27th), 521; Collingwood to, of border outrages, Forster's apathy, &c. (12th July), 522; Carvell to, discords of nobility in parliament, &c. (16th), 523; of the King's "papistry," &c. (18th), 524; Forster to (20th), 525; Carvell to, packet for A. Douglas, King's letter to lords of the Articles, and dispute with the preachers, &c. (30th), 526; with R. Care's letter (31st), 527; of disposal of church lands, restoration of bishops, and the lords' vow in parliament to revenge the Queen's death (3rd Aug.), 528; Forster to, on Harbottle garrison, &c. (14th), 529; of warrant meeting (20th), 533; Carvell to, of the King, his marriage, &c. (30th), 536; with packet for A. Douglas (2nd Sept.), 538; with R. Carr of Ford's letter as to surprise of Berwick (12th), 540; Carr of Ford to, in reply (11th), pp. 270–1; Carvell to (24th), 542; Hunsdon to, of despatch of papers, &c., stolen from Courcelles (6th Oct.), 550; Sir C. Collingwood to, for sparing lives of Teviotdale prisoners, at request of Hall of Otterburne, dread reprisals (6th Oct.), 551; Captain Ellis, his man, put off with wretched recruits (16th), p. 282; R. Bowes to, of changes for the worse in Scotland, his failure from poverty, in better intelligence, and stay of further labours while Lord Hunsdon is at Berwick (10th Nov.), 561;
INDEX.

Walsingham, Sir Francis—continued.
same to, praying his excuses to the Queen (13th), 509; R. Carvell to, of his sickness and poverty, raid on Ealington, Bethwell’s message to Hunsdon, &c (4th Dec.), 570; Archibald Douglas too “inward” with W. (25th Dec.), p. 209; 584; p. 308; Hunsdon to, of commissioners’ meeting, border bills filed, meeting of nobles at Lithoo, the King’s dealing with them, and his perplexity and want of money (2nd Feb.), 587, p. 309; discredit of Archibald Douglas, money sent from Spain, and foreign news, pp. 309, 310; Robert Bowes to, from Ask, as to Colville’s letters, &c. (1st March), 598; Hunsdon on A. Douglas’s dismissal, 599; same to, of letters stopped near Morpeth, and the King’s request to stay all letters from or to Archibald Douglas (9th March), 600; Bowes urges 502, to be given to “Secundus,” &c. (10th April 1588), 603; Woddryngton to, of his poor estate, his wife going up to Court &c. (19th), 605; Huntingdon to, of preparations for defence in the North, &c. (15th May), 606; Bowes to, with packet for Archibald Douglas, &c. (29th), 607; Huntingdon to, of want of powder at York, &c., names of captains of horse (6th June), 608; Bowes to, from Barnes, desiring relief from office, credence for his son, &c. (20th), 609; Huntingdon to, of ships at Hull, musters, want of powder, &c. (23rd), 612; Bowes to, with two packets for Archibald Douglas, and Scots news (29th), 613; of the King’s dissatisfaction at money offered, hopes of more —letters to Archibald Douglas (4th July), 614; with packet for Douglas, private letter from Carmichael to himself, to be kept secret and returned (22nd), 615; same to, that Carmichael be thanked (20th), 616; W. Selby to, offering service (1st Aug.), 617; Sir J. Selby to, with thanks (3rd Aug.), 618; Huntingdon to, of Spanish ship at Leith, landing of Col. Sempill and 16 men, their capture, &c., ships off Eyemouth, &c. (11th Aug.), 620; Woddryngton to, 621; same to, report of Spanish fleet (12th-13th Aug.), 622, 623; Bowes from Berwick to, with same advice to send the King “some comfort” to keep him steadfast (20th), 628; sends the Queen’s thanks to the noblemen &c. of the north (23rd Aug.), 630; Huntingdon to, of Spanish fleet in the north (9th Sept.), 632; Bowes to, with King’s letters to the Queen and Essex, Carmichael’s to himself, thankfulness for the 3000L., &c. (12th Sept.), 634; same to, acknowledging return of Carmichael’s private letter (17th), 635; same to, packet for A. Douglas, his own poor estate (1st Nov.), 637; Francis Dacre’s petition to, in the Dacre succession, 639; to D. Herbert, with petition from Berwick men for attention (15th Feb. 1588-9), 640; from his house in Seething lane, 640; Woddryngton to, of Bethwell and others’ plans against the chancellor (7th April), 642; Scrope to, of Robert Maxwell’s desire to meet Richard Lowther, for his consent (17th June), 643; Richard Lowther to, thereon, 644; Scrope to, with intercepted letter to Lord Herries (20th), 645; Forster to, of dispute with Sir Cuthbert Collingwood on march law (22nd), 646; Scrope to, about a deputy warden (31st July), 647; the same to, that Francis Dacre and his son are at the Scottish Court (30th Sept.), 651; sending him Bothwell’s letter to the Laird of Maugerton (6th Oct.), 652; also, copies of letters from the King and Lord Maxwell (29th), 653; Forster to, of outrages by Ferneherest and others (14th Feb. 1588-9), 658; the same to, of meeting with Cesford, &c. (3rd March), 661; and as to Richard Fenwick’s complaint against him, 662; the same to, of meeting Cesford, &c. (13th), 663; Scrope to, of Lowther and Robert Maxwell’s meeting (29th), 664; the same to, of the Bishop of Derry’s proceedings with Lord Herries, &c. (11th April), 667; Secretary, the late: his order for Archibald Douglas’s letters, 953.

Walterson, John: unfurnished, p. 44.

Waltham forest: Leicester and the French envies hunting there (1581), p. 57.


Wandesforde, Christopher: commissioner on marches, p. 55.

Wanies (Waules), Allon: slain, p. 110.

— George, of Dortens: raids on, pp. 348, 357.


— William, of Dortens: raids on, pp. 348, 357.

— one: steals a pair of spurs at a march meeting, p. 194; his people hostile to Lord Russell, p. 194.

Wanope, Christopher: his arms, p. 37.

— Peter: his arms, p. 37.

— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.

— Thomas: his arms, p. 58.

Wanstead: Leicester’s property, p. 73; not grudged him by Hunsdon, p. 73.

Wanwicke: muster of, p. 61.
INDEX.

753

Warcopep, Mr.: 153, 258.
Warde, Peter: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 465.
Ware: Case and Selby coming to, 141.
Wark castle: gunners at, 20; village: tenants of, 47; "in rynue," 75; field: p. 32; White law: p. 32; the horse of, p. 103; Angus and others take refuge at (27th April 1584), 218; Sir John Selby sent to them at, 218; muster of, 253, 259; estimated repairs 590% reduced to 800%, if Ralph Gray and tenants give carriage, 698; 90%, paid by Vernon towards (25th March 1591), p. 379; note of work saved, and distances of quarries and coal mine, trouble of carrying water (2nd Aug.), 717; repairs of, 902. (Sept. 1601), 736; affray between the Humes and Carrs opposite (May 1598), 836; repairs of (Sept. 1598), 3002, 894; Bothwell passes by (1st April 1694), pp. 528-56; partly repaired by Mr Rapho Gray (15th April), 945; ordinance at (24th June); p. 587.
— Edw.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
Warkworth lordship: master of horse, p. 20; castle: a mass said at, 125; 16 men driven ashore at, watched by 10 men at Alnwick (19th July 1591), 713; in great misery, and Forster asks direction, 713.
Warkman, Adam: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Chr.: nag, &c., p. 65.
— Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
Wartoun: horsemen in, p. 21; near Harbottle: forayed (1587), 535.
Warwick, Earl of: p. 10; a guarantor of Thomas Musgrave, p. 127.
— John: his arms, p. 41.
— John (1): his arms, p. 61; (1), unarmed, p. 61.
— Lancolot: his arms, p. 38.
— Leonard: his arms, p. 41.
Waste, the (Bewcastle): breadth of, from White Leven head to Kyder water, 18 miles, p. 128; and further from Kyrops head to Cocklet water, p. 128.
Watches, "water" and "plume": ordered to be kept in Gisland and Bewcastle (17th Sept.), 771.
Waterhead, the, Tynedale: raided at, 174.
Waterson, Rob.: unfurnished, p. 53.
Wathe, Stephen: raised on, p. 355.
Watson, Alexander: absent, p. 44.
— Anth.: his arms, p. 55.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 47.
— Chris.: billman, p. 52.
— Chris.: his arms, p. 61.
— Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
— Emound: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
— Geo.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
— Geo.: horseman, Bradford, p. 151.
— Gregory: his arms, p. 38.
— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 44.
— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 45.
— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
— John: bowman, p. 44.
— John: bowman, p. 51.
— John: bowman, p. 52.
— John: unarmed, p. 56.
— John: horseman, Berlington, p. 159.
— John: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
— John, Lowlyne: absent, p. 159.
— Mathew (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
— Mathew: billman, p. 50.
— Nicholas: unfurnished, p. 45.
— Nicholas, of Gamelsby: harried and left bound, 899.
— Oswald: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
— Ric.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
— Robert: bowman, p. 45.
— Robert: billman, p. 56.
— Robert: his arms, p. 57.
— Roger, of Rynyonhill: raid on, p. 356.
— Simon: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 39.
— Tho.: absent, p. 44.
— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
— Tho.: billman, p. 53.
— Tho.: absent, p. 54.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.
— Tho.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Bouden, p. 158.
— Tho.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
— Tho., elder and junior: horsemen, Haggerston, p. 158.
— William: his arms, p. 41.
— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
— William: unfurnished, p. 45.
— William: bowman, p. 49.
— William (3): their arms, p. 56.
— William: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
— Mr.: preacher, refuses to recant a sermon.

Westmorland: musters of horse and foot (1581), p. 62; (West wardenry) musters of horse and foot in, pp. 65-6; foot armed, 2700, unarmed, 1942 (1584), 255; horse, 190, p. 155; foot in, 4042 (1583), 160; note of gentlemen and their religion, &c., p. 168.

Wetherburne, Laird of (Hume): disputes Spielawe house with Sir John Carre, and wors his party (c. 17th May 1668), 855.

Whawyer: Case and Solby at, 141.

Whelman: muster of, p. 52.

Whalton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Wharton, Lord: once warden of both West and Middle Marches, p. 291; Thomas (1st lord) — his book of watches found at Carlisle (8th Oct.), p. 413; fees as warden of the West Marches, and his under officers in his time from an "old record," p. 417; (2nd lord) — suspected to favour Jesuits, p. 92; his lordship of Caulbeck, p. 392.

— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 45.

Wheat: 6s. 8d. per qr. in York, Lincoln, Norfolk, and Suffolk, in 1532, now (1564), 20s., p. 143.

Wheatley: horsemen in, p. 22.
INDEX. 755

"Whel Caneey," the: a border fight near, quelled by Scrope's men against orders (20th July 1655), 329.
Whelpdall, Geo.: absent, p. 47.
— Gil.: bowman, p. 44.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 43.
Whelpengetoun: horsemen in, p. 20.
Whightman, Archer: horseman, Westwood, p. 158.
Whitbourn: able men, &c. in, p. 42.
White (Wito, Whight), Anth.: his arms, p. 56.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 38.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 39.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 56.
— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.
— Jo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
— Rob.: bowman, p. 53.
— Rowland: his arms, p. 38.
— Tho.: billman, p. 53.
— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
— Tho.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
Whitaugh, in Liddesdale: taken by surprise with "leddon" (June 1582), p. 87;
(Whitaugh) tower, on Lyddal: p. 120;
the Armstrongs of, and branches: p. 122.
— Laird of (Armstrong): a chief offender, 167; raid by (Oct. 1582), 176; refuses the king to pledge for all Liddesdale, only his own "graine" (April 1584), 214; sent to Edinburgh Castle, 214; secret conference with Tho. Carlton at a horse race (1555), 309; resets two Jesuits (Oct. 1586), p. 237; 464; ordered by Bothwell to get venison for the King's marriage, and cease molesting Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; raids by him and sons, pp. 348, 350–1, 352; to be dealt with (11th July), 790; Lennox and Cesford sent to cast down his house (15th Oct.),—under safe conduct to meet Lennox, is attacked by Cesford, parleys at his house with Lennox, with his son Andrew, goes with Lennox to the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784; returns to his house (24th), 785.
— young laird of: raid and murders by (Nov. 1588), 638; raid by, p. 356; Bothwell's "man," 922.
— Andrew of: raids by, p. 356.
— Francis of: raid by, p. 356.
— Hob: raid by, p. 356.
— John of: raid by, p. 356.
Whithead, John: his arms, p. 55.
— William: gentleman, his equipment, p. 169; takes a seminary priest at Tynemouth, 348.

Whitlock, Chris.: bowman, p. 45.
— Chris.: absent, p. 50.
— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 50.
— Gregory: bowman, p. 45.
— Gregory: spoiled, p. 431.
— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
— Jo. (2): absent, p. 50.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
— Jo.: his arms, p. 60.
— Nic.: his arms, p. 60.
— Ric.: billman, p. 50.
— Tho.: billman, p. 45.
— Tho.: absent, p. 50.
— Wil. (2): billman, p. 50.
— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.
— Wil.: absent, p. 60.
Whitrig: muster of, p. 43.
Whitsdale (Wetslaide): horsemen in, pp. 21, 22.
Whitsmyth, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 51.
Whitchester: horsemen in, p. 21.
Whitell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Whittengstall: horsemen in, p. 22.
Whitthall: papers from, p. 8.
Whithorne, Rob.: unarmed, p. 58.
Whittington: one horseman, p. 22.
Whitwhar, Clym.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Whynfell Forest: musters of, p. 64.
Whyte, one: in prison for counterfeit coin at Newcastle, 368; took it ignorantly, 368.
Wiber, Anth.: billman, p. 64.
— Ric.: billman, p. 64.
— Tho. (1): gentleman, and his mounted retinue, p. 64; (1), billman, p. 64.
— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Wiganby: muster of, p. 59.
Wigden, barony of: musters of, p. 55; barony and West ward forest, the Earl of Northumberland's, behind Burgh, p. 392; the steward and duties, pp. 392, 396; barony: spoils in, p. 431.
Wiggam, John: his arms, p. 40.
— Tho.: spoiled, p. 431.
Wight, isle of: Spanish design on (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Wiglesworth, Henry: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Wilambe, Tynemouth lordship: horsemen in, p. 21.
Wilford, Sir Thomas: will be unable to get news (Carey thinks), at arrival as marshal (12th June), 847; should come, or send one to see about things (26th), pp. 468–9; his meadows (as marshal), are all spoiled, and
INDEX.

Wilfred, Sir Thomas—continued.
  his speedy coming necessary (8th July), 867; (18th), 860.

Wilking, David: his arms, p. 40.
  Hugh: his arms, p. 37.

Wilkinson, Anth.: billman, p. 65.
  Anth.: his arms, p. 43.
  Auton, of Lynbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
  Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
  Chris.: horseman, Fletton, p. 158.
  Clement, of Lynbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
  Edw.: nag, &c., p. 62.
  Geo.: bowman, p. 52.
  Geo.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
  Gerard: bowman, p. 63.
  Hugh: bowman, p. 49.
  James: horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.
  Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
  Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
  Jo.: nag, &c., p. 62.
  Jo., of Dunsrige: raid on, p. 351.
  Lancloot: bowman, p. 47.
  Lancloot: billman, p. 65.
  Mathew: examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86.
  Peter: billman, p. 65.
  Ric.: absent, p. 44.
  Ric.: bowman, p. 47.
  Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
  Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
  Ric.: bowman, p. 63.
  Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
  Rob.: unfurnished, p. 44.
  Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
  Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
  Rob.: nag, &c., p. 64.
  Rob.: spoiled, 801.
  Rowland: unfurnished, p. 44.
  Tho.: spearman, p. 46.
  Tho. (2): nags, &c., (1), bowman, p. 64.
  Tho. (1): nag, &c., p. 65; (1) footman with "hand gone", p. 65.
  Tho.: horseman, Sheston, p. 158.
  Tho.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
  Tho.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
  Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
  Wil., younger: bowman, p. 62.
  Wil. (2): billman, p. 63; (1), bowman, p. 63; (1), nag, &c., p. 63.
  Wil., senior: nag, &c., p. 64.

Wilkinson, Wil.: bowman, p. 64.
  Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
  Wil.: horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
  Wil.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.

Will, Dikes: spoiled, 801.

Peter: his wife spoiled, 801.

Willen (Willing), Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
  Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
  Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
  Rowland: nag, &c., p. 65.
  Tho.: absent, p. 48.
  Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.

William, the, of Bridgewater: bound for Scotland, 629.

Williamson, Edw.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
  Mr Henry: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
  Hugh: his arms, p. 57.
  Jo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
  Jo.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
  Jo.: juror, Carlisle, 232.
  Ric.: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
  Roger: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
  Mr (Kirkcawald): spoiled, 809.

"Willie," Thoma: raid and murder by, p. 422.

Wilkinson, Cuth.: unarmed, p. 56.
  Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.
  John: unfurnished, p. 48.
  Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.

  Anth.: unfurnished, p. 44.
  Anth.: bowman, p. 52.
  Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
  Chris.: absent, &c., p. 59.
  Chris.: nag, &c., p. 63.
  Chris.: juror, Carlisle, 232.
  Cuth.: bowman, p. 52.
  Cuth.: his arms, p. 54.
  Edw.: billman, p. 57.
  Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
  Edw.: nag, &c., p. 63.
  Geo.: his arms, p. 40.
  Geo.: bowman, p. 49.
  Geo.: horseman, Old Accoll, p. 158.
  Geo.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
  Henry: his arms, p. 38.
  Hugh: unfurnished, p. 50.
  Hugh: absent, p. 53.
  Ing.: his arms, p. 59.
  Jo. (2): unfurnished, and bowman, p. 44.
  Jo.: absent, p. 47.
  Jo.: spearman, p. 49.
  Jo. (2): billmen, p. 50; (1), bowman, p. 50.
## INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Title, Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Jo.</td>
<td>billman, p. 51.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo. (5)</td>
<td>bowman, p. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo. (2)</td>
<td>bowmen, p. 53.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo. (1)</td>
<td>his arms, p. 54; (1), unarmed, p. 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(W'son), Jo. (7)</td>
<td>their arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 58.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo. (4)</td>
<td>their arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>horseman, Newton, p. 160.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jock</td>
<td>raid on, p. 355.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancelot</td>
<td>his arms, p. 41.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph.</td>
<td>horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 46.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric. (2)</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 48.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric. (2)</td>
<td>billman, p. 50; (1), absent, p. 50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>billman, p. 55.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>horseman, Beil, p. 159.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>absent, p. 46.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 48.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(W'son), Rob. (1)</td>
<td>his arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob. (2)</td>
<td>their arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>horseman, Beil, p. 159.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>spoiled, p. 431.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon</td>
<td>his arms, p. 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>at Council, p. 42.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (2)</td>
<td>billman, and absent, p. 50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (2)</td>
<td>bowmen, p. 51.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (1)</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 51.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (1)</td>
<td>bowman, p. 52; (1), absent, p. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (2)</td>
<td>bowmen, p. 53.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>unarmed, p. 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>billman, p. 58.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo. (2)</td>
<td>nags, &amp;c., p. 64.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>horseman, Lowick, p. 159.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 58.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil. (2)</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 48.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>spearman, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil. (1)</td>
<td>billman, p. 60; (2), unfurnished, p. 50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 54.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Title, Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wilton, Charles</td>
<td>bowman, p. 53.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>absent, p. 48.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, Marquis</td>
<td>of: 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winder, Jo.</td>
<td>absent, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>mag., &amp;c., p. 64.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancelot</td>
<td>mag., &amp;c., p. 63.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mich.</td>
<td>absent, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mich.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 64.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windsor, one</td>
<td>a Jesuit, conveyed to Maxwell at Dumfries (Oct. 1556), pp. 237, 238; 464.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dean of:</td>
<td>his “remove” expected (23rd Nov.), 991.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winlockes water</td>
<td>(Crawford): gold at, p. 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winskill, Jo.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 45.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mich.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 45.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter, Chris.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo.</td>
<td>mag., &amp;c., p. 64.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William</td>
<td>sent with three ships (Dec. 1587), p. 293.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wintropp, Robert</td>
<td>taken prisoner, p. 347.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robin, of Ancram spital: raid by, p. 362.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wione (?)</td>
<td>Donken, of Bannickburne, &amp;c.: claim by (1592), p. 516.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wismar, Chris.</td>
<td>absent, p. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>spearmen, p. 46.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>bowman, p. 49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>mag, &amp;c., p. 63.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo. (2)</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 44.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric.</td>
<td>absent, p. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>unfurnished, p. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>billman, p. 50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wison, John</td>
<td>his arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wodock, Edw.</td>
<td>bowman, p. 51.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, senior and junior: their arms, p. 57.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil.</td>
<td>his arms, p. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woddryngton (Woddrington): bad money passed at, 368.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ector: petitions Burghley, p. 342; to Burghley, for the two years’ pay in arrear at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 693; Hector: horseman, petition (20th April), p. 462.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woddryngton, Mr.</td>
<td>his tenants, &amp;c., p. 17; Mr Henri: his tenants of Woddryngton, p. 22; Sir Henry: commissioner on marches,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Woddryington—continued.
p. 59; to Burghley, with Scottish news (21st Sept.), 107; (3rd Oct.), 111; of the outcry against Lennox for his violent proceedings, &c. (11th April 1582), 116; to Walsingham, of the King, Lennox, and the ministers' disputes on episcopacy, &c. (26th April), 119; of the Queen of Scots' letter to her son, Lennox's influence and sway with him, &c. (4th May), 121; has forwarded the Queen of Scots' letter,—James's present of six horses from Guise, John Dury's advice and discourse thereon to him, &c. (15th), 122; Alexander Hume to, p. 54; King James to, for passport to Sir John Seytown, knight (24th May), 124; to Walsingham, with letters from King James to Elizabeth and his mother the Queen (30th June), 128; to same, that Mr John Colville had passed with letters to the Queen from James (30th Dec.), 142; that his express packet had been seven days on the road, 145; report on works at Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97; to Walsingham, of Colville of East Wemyss's mission (8th Nov.), 184; of the Archbishop of St Andrews' passage to Court, Scottish news, &c. (21st), 188; reports to Walsingham, that Angus and other nobles had come to Wark, and asking directions (27th April), 218; arrival of the King's letter, execution of Gowrie and others (7th May), 224; Berwick complaints against his misgovernment (nine heads), 230; selling sheep, reviling the mayor, hindering justice, &c., 230; to Hunsdon, of letters from the King, &c. (20th June), 237; his court at Berwick objected to, p. 142; defended, p. 144; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161; to Walsingham, of the Justice Clerk's passage to London, the late conspiracy, &c. (17th Feb. 1584–5), 286; of a fugitive arrested,—Earl Bothwell, &c. (12th March), 292; to Walsingham, with Scottish news (9th April 1585), 304; acknowledging letters for Gray and Duntreath (31st May), 319; to Walsingham, on behalf of R. Briggis (20th Oct.), 372; to Walsingham, that Stirling town taken, and castle besieged (4th Nov.), 387; particulars, change of officers, and Arran's escape (11th), 388; the lords' attempt to take him at Ayr (14th), 390; Sir W. Knollys' arrival at Berwick on 16th, without notice, and Scots news (19th), 399; sends up the Master of Gray's letter to A. Douglas (28th Dec.), 400; of the French ambassador's arrival, Maxwell's mass, &c. (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406; of Maxwell's committal to prison, French ambassador's audience (24th), 407; Arran's secret visit to Edinburgh (31st), 410; to same, with Gray and Ashton's letters, the King's doings with the French ambassador, &c. (13th Feb.), 414; of Randolph's arrival at Berwick, and departure for Scotland, death of Fermehurst, &c. (24th), 417; of Archibald Douglas's arrival on the way to Scotland, his protection, &c. (27th April), 422; to Walsingham, with King's letter, and Bothwell's doings in the Mers (10th Sept.), 448; with Master of Gray's letter (23rd Oct.), 460; that Keith passed through, to London (29th), 462; to same, with Gray and Ashton's letters (7th Nov.), 466; with Gray's, &c., letters to A. Douglas (24th), 467; about Ashton's letter (1st Dec.), 468; as to Mr Geo. Yonge's letter (5th), 469; that Gray and Sir R. Melvin passed through, to London (19th), 471; surveys Berwick (Jan. 1586–7), 477; to Walsingham, with Master of Gray's letter (10th Feb.), 482; of interception of Gray's letters near Berwick (20th), 487; of his own burdens and want of money (24th), 488; of Robert Carey's stoppage at Berwick, the King's question sent about his mother, Carey's answer, &c. (19th–25th Feb.), 490; with Carvell's reports from Edinburgh (7th–8th March), 495, 496; that Carey to meet the King's envyses at Foulden on 14th (10th), 497; sending R. Douglas's letter (14th), 498; another (1st April), 502; news from (11th), 505; to Walsingham, with news (23rd), 506; of Huntly and Claud Hamilton with the King, arrest and committal of the Master of Gray, foreign news, &c. (29th), 510, 511; suhorns a servant to steal the French ambassador's papers, &c., in Edinburgh, and sends a horse and man for him (5th Oct.), 549, 550; "helps" the horse garrison of Berwick (18th Oct.), 556; to Walsingham, commending his "bedfellows" to his good offices at Court, of his own "decayed state," &c. (19th April 1588), 505; to same, with news of Spanish fleet in North (11th Aug.), 621; enclosing further news (13th Aug.), 623; to Hunsdon, with same, 624; to Walsingham, of Huntly and the King's hunting, and dinner, &c., conspiracy of Angus, Mar, and others to kill Huntly, the King's privy with him, &c. (18th March 1588–9), 641; p. 336; to Walsingham, of Bothwell's and others' schemes against the chancellor (7th April), 642; pay due him, 648, 649; signs petition to Burghley against Robert Vernon, 655; said on, p. 357; to Burghley, of exchange of prisoners (6th Sept.), 688; to Hunsdon, thereof, &c., 684; to Hunsdon,
INDEX.

praying for the two years' pay behindhand (30th Oct.), 692; signet, 692; petition thereon, to Burghley, 693; to Hunsdon, of the masters, work done, half year's pay made, the confused reckonings between Bowes and Vernon, and pious appeal of the watchmen for their pay (23rd Dec.), 696; to same, of damage by the storms to pier and walls, &c. (15th Feb. 1590–91), 704; that these are getting worse, and money, "not tickets," must be sent at once (19th March), 706; paid 90l. for repairs of Wark castle (25th), p. 379; to Burghley, as to lessening cost of repairs at Norham, and for warrant to repair bridge, pier, &c., at Berwick, to save "treble" cost (2nd Aug.), 717; his fee in arrear for two years, and is "earnest" to have it, 719; might be paid out of Bowes' fees (12th Aug.), 724; reports to Burghley dissatisfaction at division of 3000l. sent, and need of new paymaster, 725; his fee said to be a loan to Bowes, and not payable by Vernon (19th Aug.), 727; to Burghley, of Vernon's departure without paying him or the others, as promised (13th Sept.), 731; surveys needful repairs at Berwick, 733; recommends Kelsterne for post office, p. 388; his fee paid (29th), 735; for repairs of Wark, 735; to Burghley, with letter and verbal message from the Master of Gray, proposing a scheme by Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., to turn out the chancellor, &c.,—for Elizabeth's countenance to them, their offers to her in return, with hints of their own offers from Spain (14th July), 763; to same, of damages to Berwick pier, Tweed bridge at point of falling, &c. (11th Sept.), 770; to Burghley, with petition of the Berwick garrison (24th Jan. 1592–3), 796; Vernon owes him 250l. (6th Feb.), p. 427; in sole charge, but unfit "in body and wit" to govern Berwick, and his "corrupt demeanour" known to the Queen (14th March 1592–3), p. 434; sells horse and foot pays, p. 434; intrudes on the mayor's office, and seizes a murderer's house, p. 435; libels on him, p. 435; traffics in "tipstaffs" places, puts his gardener and bailiff of Woddington into a captain's company, thrusts untired men into Haddock's hole, a vile prison, p. 437; asks Vernon to pay a poor burgess (Christmas 1592), 412; the late marshal, inquiry into his doings ordered (27th March 1593), p. 443; (late), "almost bedridden" for last few years, 824; p. 452; survey by (Mich. 1591), 828; his widow denies interfering in his office (18th May 1593), 836; his fees as marshal of Berwick, 844; 863; Carey to determine his unfinished causes, preserve his key, &c. (20th July), 863; 962; 1003.

Woddryngton, Lady: her lands, &c., p. 22; asked by Lady Hunsdon to accompany "my Lady Scrope, her daughter," to Court (19th April), 605; recommended to Walsingham's care, 605; Elizabeth, Lady: to Burghley, denying she bore "a great stroke" with her late husband, except in domestic affairs (18th May 1583), 396; Sir Henry's signet, 836; due Vernon, 1003.

— Mr Henry: his great quarrel with Mr Rephe Grey amicably settled by "a meener instrument" [John Carey] (30th May 1593), p. 468; with 100 horse, "mostly his own kindred," forbidden by Forster to join Bothwell (1st April 1694), p. 525.

— Thomas: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

— Thomas: pensionor, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

— William: provost marshal, suffered by his brother to revile and miscall the mayor of Berwick, p. 139.

Woddryngtons (Witheringtons), the: gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166; at food, 168.

Wodeyde: mustor of, p. 56; (Redesdale): forayed (1587), 535.

Woidhowse, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 46.


Wolley, Mr.: Dean of Carlisle, 40l. paid to (3rd July 1585), 326.

— Mr: in charge in Walsingham's absence (31st July 1589), 647.

Wolsom, Mich.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.

Wolsley castle: p. 32.

Wood (Wod), Anth.: his arms, p. 55.

— Chris.: absent, p. 56.

— Dery: horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

— Captain Edward: lying on West March, his pay, 320; of Berwick: at Carlisle, 543; pay due to, p. 340; petitions Hunsdon for pay of the garrison (30th Oct. 1590), 692; to Burghley, complaining of Sir W. Read, &c. (12th Aug. 1591), 726.


— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 44.

— Hen.: horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.

— Jo: his arms, p. 38.

— Jo: unfurnished, p. 46.

— Jo: unfurnished, p. 48.

— Jo: hillman, p. 56.

— Jo: (4): their arms, p. 57.

— Jo: his arms, p. 60.
INDEX.

—— Nic. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rin. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Rob. : horseman, p. 53.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Roger : bowman, p. 59.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 56.
—— street, Little : 734.

Woodell, Wil. : horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
Woodern : horses stolen at, p. 364.
Woodborne : horsemen in, p. 22.
Wooldridge, Geo. : 14.

Worcester, Earl of : ambassador to Scotland (1590), his dealings with then mayor of Berwick, 897.

Worthill : muster of, p. 43.

Workington : a Scotch refuge at (16th May), 296.

Wortley, Francis : commissioner on marches, p. 35.

Wotton, Edward : ambassador, Edinburgh, sends to Forster, who reports the breach of truce, Russell's death, &c. (31st July 1585), 335, 337; arranging with the King for place of meeting of the commissioners on Lord Russell's murder (12th Sept.), 347; pressed thereon by Scrope (20th Sept.), 349; to Scrope, of the place and date (23rd), 352; Scrope's reply (26th), 353; to Scrope, of delay, 354; of the King's reply to demands for Fernhirst, &c. (12th Oct.), 366; letters sent from Berwick to, in England (23rd), 376; said to have promised the King 5000l. yearly, pp. 311-12.

Wraye (Wraie, Wrey), George : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Hugh : absent, p. 52.
—— James : bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): unfurnished, p. 51; (1), bowman, p. 51.
—— Pettrell : unarmed, p. 57.
—— Raph : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rob. : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Wil. (2) : bowman, and billman, p. 51.

Wren, Christopher : bowman, p. 58.


—— Ric. : his arms, p. 37.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Rowland : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Tho. : pensioner, p. 455.

Wrytchill, the : spoiled (1587), p. 283.

Wyd : foray in, 595.
Wydessa, Mr : messenger to Scrope, 66.

Wyn, Raph : horseman, Berton, p. 159.

Yanewarth and Emondbrigg : muster of, p. 64.

Yarmouth road : 665.

Yaroes, the : a surname of Tynedale, 166.

Yarrows, John : Fenwick's servant, slain (30th Sept.), 368.

Yarrow water : Bothwell musters the border clans at head of (25th June 1592), 749.

Yate, John : bowman, p. 62.

Yatchams, the (East Teviotdale) : p. 103.

Yaxley (Yaxley), Robert : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; Captain. Berwick, 543; his monthly pay, p. 444; his absent men (9th April), p. 446; his absentees, 897; with 50 men at Carlisle (18th April), p. 532.

Yele, Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.

Yeldert, Nicolas : raid on, p. 347.


Yester, Lord of : joins Bothwell against the chancellor (30th July 1591), 715.

Yethy, the (Eskdall) : hertsh of, p. 148.

Yetlenton : horsemen in, p. 21.


Yewdale, John : bowman, p. 51.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 51.

Yewes, William : his mare stolen, p. 362.

Yonge (Young), Cuthbert : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Cuthbert : horseman, Ulkchester, p. 158.
—— Dand, of Cliffoun : "crooked plewe's" son, sheep stealer, p. 363.
—— Dande, of Cosford : raid by, p. 362.
—— Dande, of Feltermaws : raids by, pp. 359, 360; Dande : his son, p. 361.
—— Dande, of Wodye : raids by, pp. 363-4.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Mr George : sent by the King to Wotton, the ambassador, as to Fernerherst's delivery, 366, 397, 375; Walsingham's packet sent secretly to, and reply brought (5th Dec.
Yonge, Thorne "the clane": raid by, p. 357.
— Thorne "the gunne": raid by, p. 350.
— Thorne, "of the townhead": raids by, pp. 359, 360, 361, 363, 364.
— "Jenetes" Watt, of Blagdenn: raid by, p. 359.
— Wattie, of Cliftoun: raid by, p. 362.
— Wattie, "of the knowe": raid by, p. 380.
— Wil.: horsemans; Ulchester, p. 158.
— Wil., of Iderton: raid on, p. 358.
Yonges, the: p. 18; of East Tividale: "lose men", pp. 103, 106; a surname of East Tividale, 166.
Yonger (Younger), Anth.: his arms, p. 61.
— John: his arms, p. 60.
— Nic.: horsemans; Sweunnoe, p. 160.
Yonghoul, Cuthbert: horsemans; Spindleton, p. 160.
— Henry: spoiled, p. 431.
— John: spoiled, p. 431.
— Oswald: horsemans; p. 161.
— Ric.: horsemans; p. 161.
— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
York, Archbishop of; Thomas: 3; seal, 3; accused by "one Sisone," of the Bull Inn, Doncaster, 309; to be placed on the council of the North (14th Aug.), 974.
— Dean of: p. 35.
— Rowland: his revolt with Sir W. Stanley, and delivery of Deventer, &c., to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586-7), 480.
— Thomas: senior and junior: horsemans, Jeswick, p. 159.
— Thomas (Lowlyne): absent, p. 159.
— Mistress: prisoner, York, 310.
Yorkshire: the justices of peace send wretched recruits to the border (18th Oct.), p. 282; to be written sharply to furnish them better, p. 282.
Yowle, Gilb.: horsemans; Akeld, p. 167.
Yrwen. See Irwen, Yrwen.
Zouche, Lord: ambassador, reaches Berwick (2nd Jan. 1593-4), 926; awaits notice from the King, 926; reaches Edinburgh (6th Jan.), 927; his house "guarded" some days (5th April), p. 598; (Souch): his order regarding A. Douglas's letters (Dec. 1593), 929.
Zutphen, fort of: delivered to the Spaniards, 480.
CORRIGENDA.

Page 53, line 5 from foot, for La[mlagh] read La[ton].
,, 109, No. 174, the enclosures (1), (2), and (3) should be appended to No. 171.
,, 184, line 4 from foot, for visett read vritt (i.e., write). The English copyist evidently misread the word.
,, 200, No. 359 should follow No. 365.
,, 204, No. 367 should follow No. 369.
,, 247, No. 492 should follow No. 494.
,, 249, No. 494, title, for Ballard, read II.
,, 251, line 24, dedic from Ballard alias Fortescue.
Ballard alias John Fortescue, the Jesuit concerned in Babington’s plot, was executed in September 1586. The writer, as yet unidentified, was probably a spy of Walsingham’s, to whom he wrote, on 7th September 1586, under the same signature (State Papers (Domestic) Elizabeth, No. cxiii.
,, 382, note, for Norham read Wark.
,, 413, No. 780 should be an enclosure of No. 779.
,, 517, line 10, for 1593 read 1592. The whole document, No. 921, relates to the latter year, but the indorsement has been altered by error, in an early hand, to 1593.
,, 522, the date of No. 932 should be Feb. 28.
,, 546, No. 980, which is without date, is possibly placed too early, for Thomas, Lord Scrope, was not elected K.G. till the closing years of Elizabeth’s reign. He may, however, have used his late father’s signet accidentally.
SCOTTISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12 Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90 West Nile Street, Glasgow;
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, LONDON; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104 Grafton Street, Dublin.

The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. Edited by Thomas Thomson, Deputy Clerk Register, and Cosmo Innes, Professor of History in the University of Edinburgh. 1814-75. In Twelve Volumes, folio. Vol. I., 42s.; Vols. V. and VI. (in three Parts), 21s. each part; Vols. VIII., X., XI., 10s. 6d. each. Vol. XII. (General Index), 63s. Vols. II., III., IV., VII., and IX. are out of print.


Ledger of Andrew Halyburton, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scottish Nation in the Netherlands, a.d. 1492-1503. Edited by Cosmo Innes. 1867. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.

Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. Vol. I., a.d. 1473-1498. Edited by Thomas Dickson, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House. 1877. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.
Register of the Privy Council of Scotland. Edited by John Hill Burton, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer Royal for Scotland (Vols. I., II.), and David Masson, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh (Vols. III.–X.). 1877–91. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>1545-1569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>1569-1578</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III.</td>
<td>1578-1585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>1585-1592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V.</td>
<td>1592-1599</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>1599-1604</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>1604-1607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>1607-1610</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>1610-1613</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X.</td>
<td>1613-1616</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>1264-1359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>1359-1379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III.</td>
<td>1379-1406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>1406-1436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V.</td>
<td>1437-1454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>1455-1460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>1460-1469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>1470-1479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>1480-1487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X.</td>
<td>1488-1496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI.</td>
<td>1497-1501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII.</td>
<td>1502-1507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII.</td>
<td>1508-1513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>1513-1522</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>1108-1272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>1272-1307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III.</td>
<td>1307-1357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>1357-1509</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>1532-1543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>1543-1590</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Facsimiles of the National Manuscripts of Scotland, 3 vols., folio, 1867–72; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, 1867; and Documents Illustrative of the History of Scotland, 1870, are out of print.

General Register House,
March 1894.